

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08254144 6





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

THE BUILDERS OF THE NATION.

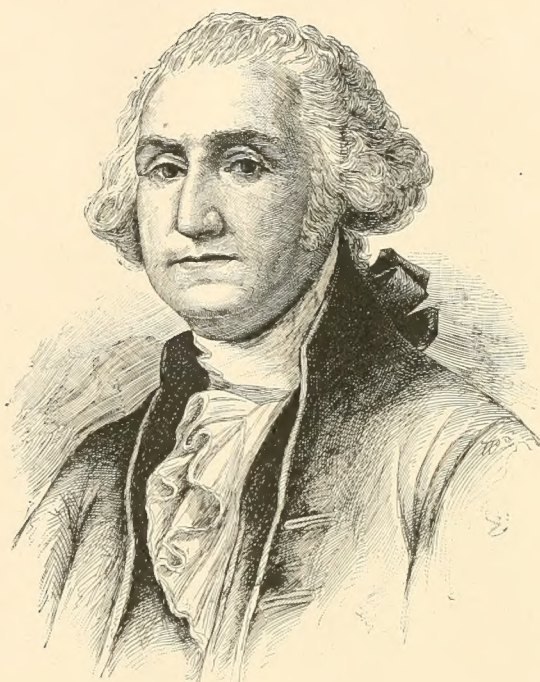
AGL

The builder

THE
LIBRARY
OF THE
MUSEUM
OF
COMPARATIVE ZOOLOGY
AND ANATOMY
HARVARD UNIVERSITY
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L



George Washington

THE
BUILDERS OF THE NATION.

A
HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES,

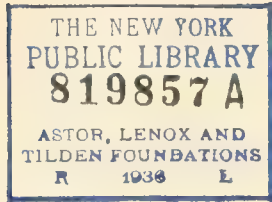
INCLUDING

PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES OF PRESIDENTS, CABINET
OFFICERS, STATESMEN, LEGISLATORS, JURISTS,
EDUCATORS, AUTHORS, EDITORS,
AND DIVINES.

COMPILED FROM
THE NATIONAL CYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY.

NEW YORK:
THE STANLEY-BRADLEY PUBLISHING CO.

1892.



COPYRIGHT, 1892,
By JAMES T. WHITE & CO.
[All rights reserved.]

FROM THE PRESS OF
DANIEL G. F. CLASS,
NEW YORK.

PREFACE.

It is the purpose of this work to give to a busy age an epitome of the nation's life compressed into one volume. The NATIONAL CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY, from which this matter is drawn, presents the history of the country in its wide and varied aspects, and to such a length that it necessarily limits its circulation to a privileged few. It is aimed in this work to collect into a single volume, which can be placed in every hand, the main facts, and the great characters of our nation's life.

Biography is the basis of all history. It is the "home aspect of history," and through it only do we gain a knowledge of the causes, motives, and ideals that inspire and lead up to the events which mark its epochs.

The importance of presenting to the world comprehensive biographical sketches and truthful likenesses of the men who have been foremost in projecting, advancing, and crystallizing the national government, is unquestioned. From Washington to the present administration, the men who have been called by the people to occupy the executive offices of the government, the opposing candidates presented by the minority party, the members of the judicial branch of the government, appointed by the executives, and the advisers called to their cabinets, represent the factors potential in advancing the prosperity, maintaining the honor, and holding in check the radicalism of the people. In the lives of these men the student of history of the country can readily discover the high purposes of its founders, the patriotic impulses of its defenders, and the virtue of its people. The lives of these builders show the processes of building, and disclose to view the edifice as it stands in all the beauty of its perfection; the work of but four generations, and the workmen our own fathers.

As literature, art, education, the pulpit, and the press have helped along the progress of the country, keeping pace with its civic life, the men prominent in these departments of activity are rightly classed as builders of the nation.

It is one of the chief aims of this work to group these biographies with reference to events and movements, so that the student is presented with the means for systematic study as well as for biographical reference.

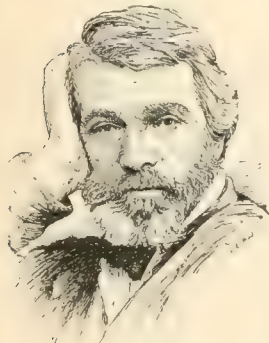
The value of biography as a study for the young has never been fully appreciated. The tendency in the past has been to direct our youth to the lives of Plutarch, rather than to the achievements of men of our own time. The imparting of moral force, which is the peculiar advantage of the study of biography, is lost by the purely ideal aspect in which the youthful imagination contemplates a Grecian sage, or a Roman hero. The spheres of distinction, in which they were illustrious, were so different from those to which men are now attracted that very little of wholesome incentive or needed encouragement can be derived from them. We behold them to admire, not to imitate. Therefore, in full harmony with the spirit of the age, as well as the wants of our nature, we offer these biographies of the builders of this newest and greatest of nations as exemplars of ideals which we *can* understand, and which will encourage old and young to better citizenship and sturdier faithfulness to our great heritage.

For the average general reader to own the parent work, in its dozen imperial volumes, is beyond present hope. We have culled from its pages the roll of the master-builders, and present them at their work, showing its process, progress, and perfection. When this book is digested, the desire to add to this knowledge of the *master-builders* the minor and multiplied experiences of the twenty thousand, as earnest if not so conspicuous, *workmen*, will make the value of the parent Cyclopædia appreciated, and create a desire for its possession.

THE PUBLISHERS.

**Extract from a Letter of Thomas Carlyle, addressed to David Laing, of Edinburgh,
on the proposed National Exhibition of Scottish Portraits:**

First of all, then, I have to tell you, as a fact of personal experience, that in all my poor historical investigations it has been, and always is, one of the most primary wants to procure a bodily likeness of the personage inquired after; a good portrait, if such exists; failing that, even an indifferent, if sincere one.



Thomas Carlyle

In short, *any* representation, made by a faithful human creature, of that face and figure which *he* saw with his eyes, and which I can never see with mine, is now valuable to me, and much better than none at all. This, which is my own deep experience, I believe to be, in a deeper or less deep degree, the universal one; and that every student and reader of history, who strives earnestly to conceive for himself what manner of fact and *man* this or the other vague historical *name* can have been, will, as the first and directest indication of all, search eagerly for a portrait, for all the reasonable portraits there are; and never rest till he have made out, if possible, what the man's natural face was like. *Often I have found a portrait superior in real instruction to half-a-dozen written "Biographies," as biographies are written; or rather, let me say, I have found that the portrait was as a small lighted candle by which the biographies could for the first time be read, and some human interpretation be made of them.*

*

*

*

*

*

*

*

*

It has always struck me that historical portrait-galleries far transcend in worth all other kinds of national collections of pictures whatever; that, in fact, they ought to exist (for many reasons, of all degrees of weight) in every country, as among the most popular and cherished national possessions; and it is not a joyful reflection, but an *extremely mournful* one, that in no country is there at present such a thing to be found.

INTRODUCTION.

THE NATIONAL CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY has been undertaken to provide a biographical record of the United States worthy to rank with the great National Biographies of Europe. It embraces the biographical sketches of all persons prominently connected with the history of the nation. Not only do rulers, statesmen, soldiers, persons noteworthy in the church, at the bar, in literature, art, science, and the professions find place, but also those who have contributed to the industrial and commercial progress and growth of the country. The aim of the work is to exemplify and perpetuate, in the broadest sense, American civilization through its chief personalities.

Such a work of historical biography has never before been attempted. Previous works have either excluded the living, or limited them to a well-known few in the centres of activity. But this Cyclopædia is unique. It has been prepared upon new lines which insure its being the biographical authority of the century. It is intended to make this Cyclopædia National, representing the entire Republic, and reflecting the spirit, genius and life of each section.

It is acknowledged that the great forces which to-day contribute most largely to the growth of the country are the men who have developed its industrial and commercial resources, and it is believed that, while literary workers should be accorded ample representation, those who contribute so much to the material and physical welfare of the country deserve and command fuller recognition than has before been accorded them in works of this character. Achievements in engineering, electricity, or architecture; improvements in locomotives, looms or ploughs, contribute as much to the advancement of civilization as an epic poem or an Oxford tract; and the factors in these achievements are to be sought out, and given to the world through the pages of this Cyclopædia.

In the United States there is neither a Nobility, nor an Aristocracy, nor is there a Landed Gentry, as these classes are understood in Europe. But there are, in the United States, numerous Families which have ancient lineage and records, and other families, founded in the soil, so to speak, destined to become the ancestry of the future. There is every reason why the genealogy and history of these families should be recorded and perpetuated. No native of any other land has reason to be prouder of his country than an American whose family name represents either direct descent from the early colonists or Revolutionary ancestors, or marked prosperity and success through intelligent, arduous, and faithful labor for the benefit of his country and the advancement of his race. One of the objects of the National Cyclopædia is to fulfill for the United States this purpose, and supply an invaluable and useful means for establishing identity, relationship, birth, death, official position, and other important data which are necessary to the making up of such family history.

In the gathering of material for this work there has been inaugurated a system of local contributions from every section of the country, by which are secured the facts in reference to those persons who have heretofore been omitted from biographical notice. Our American annals are full of characters worthy of the emulation of posterity; but their story will perish, bearing no fruit, if it be not gathered up, and preserved by some such method of extended research as has been adopted by the Publishers of this work.

The rapidity of the Nation's growth makes it impossible for each section to be acquainted with the other, and up to this time it is only the most conspicuous personages in any part of the country who are known beyond their locality. In the West there are men with rough exteriors who have done more for the prosperity and growth of

their communities than has been done by many more noted personages in the East. It is one of the aims of the National Cyclopædia to introduce to their fellow-men of the entire country these Nation-Builders, heretofore unknown to fame beyond the limits of their own neighborhood. And one will be surprised to discover how many, thought to be on lower pinnacles of fame than those whose deeds embellish the pages of familiar history or biography, are shown by this record to be the peers of their more celebrated contemporaries.

Instead of devoting large space to the men of pre-Revolutionary times, it is intended to make this a *live* Cyclopædia, which, while it preserves all that is valuable in the past, will include the men and women who are doing the work and moulding the thought of the present time. The principal growth of this country really began with the invention of the telegraph in 1844, which placed in touch the states which were before but provinces, and made thought, sympathy, and patriotism *national*. It is the period beginning with 1850, therefore, which ought chiefly to be embraced in a work which is to cover the great development of the country.

The history of the past has been the history of the few, who, by reason of a special ability to plan, intrigue, and make war, or by accident of birth, were lifted into prominence, and so became the objects of observation and the subjects of historical treatment. But the history of the present and the future must be a history of the many, who, by head and hand, or by force of character or high attainment, have made themselves the centres and sources of influence in their respective localities.

As works of this magnitude can be published only once in a generation, it has been thought wise to include in the National Cyclopædia some of the younger men, and others, possibly not yet known, who give promise of being notable and representative in the future; so that when they suddenly spring into prominence, as is so frequently the case, this Cyclopædia will contain information of their lives, which will show the groundwork of their characters and their claim upon the expectations of the future. The ideal of a biographical cyclopædia is one which *anticipates* the information demanded about new men as they come into prominence.

It is aimed to have these biographies include all the facts worthy of mention, and, taken together, they make a complete history of the United States, political, social, commercial, and industrial.

It is intended to make each character sketch a likeness which will be immediately recognized; one which will give the underlying motive to individual endeavor, the secret of success, the method and means of progress, the aim and aspiration of thought, and which, by the abandonment of the usual abbreviated cyclopædic style, becomes as readable as a tale of adventure or travel. It is aimed, moreover, to render the Cyclopædia educational as well as entertaining, by making the lives of important men illustrate noteworthy epochs of national history.

A new feature in the National Cyclopædia is the grouping of individuals with reference to their work and its results. Arranging the presidents of a college, the governors of a state, the bishops of a diocese, etc., so as to present a progressive narrative gives an historical character to the work, which is of unique and unusual value. Groupings are also made with reference to important events and prominent movements; for instance, the American Revolution, the Abolition Movement, the Geneva Arbitration, and the Pan-American Congress. Especially are they made in connection with great industrial developments, as the telegraph, ironclads, cotton, steel, and petroleum; so that this work furnishes the means for the systematic study of the history and growth of the country, as well as for biographical reference.

This grouping of biographies necessitates the abandonment of the alphabetical arrangement, which, though an innovation, is one of the most valuable and approved features of the work. In these days the utility of Indexes is becoming more and more acknowledged by scholars and literary workers; and general Cyclopædias, which are

constructed in alphabetical order, are supplemented by an Index. With such an Index, however, the alphabetical order of arrangement becomes entirely unnecessary. Moreover, in preparing this work, requiring such extensive research, it is manifestly impossible to issue it in alphabetical order until the entire compilation is completed, and being laid aside during all these years of preparation, much of this information necessarily becomes old and unreliable. But biography embracing men of the time demands *immediate* publication. Upon the appearance of a recent biographical work it was found that there were over two thousand omissions, caused by the information coming to hand after the alphabetical place had been closed, which necessitated the addition of an Appendix. It is well known that every important biographical work heretofore published in successive volumes has at least one Appendix, which becomes so much a necessity in order to include the omissions, as to compel its publication with the last volume of the work. This at once destroys any alphabetical arrangement, makes it of no value for reference, and compels a reliance upon the Index.

In view of the grave disadvantages of the alphabetical method, the Publishers are convinced that in a work of the magnitude of the National Cyclopædia, simple traditional precedent for such an arrangement should not be allowed to destroy freshness of material, or stand in the way of the manifest improvement, which grouping makes possible. They have, therefore, disregarded the alphabetical order in favor of grouping the biographies, and will place in each successive volume a full, analytical Index, covering all the preceding volumes, which will make its vast information immediately and conveniently accessible, besides enabling its publication years before it would be possible under the former conventional method. The Publishers have been confirmed in their judgment by the approval and endorsement of the leading librarians, editors, and literary workers of the country.

Pictures of home surroundings add so much interest to biography, that it has been deemed desirable to insert views of residences, which give to the work a new feature—the portrayal of dwelling-places, which, in the future, will become the ancestral homes of America.

As portraiture is the demand of the time and contributes so much to the understanding of biography, it has been made a prominent feature of the National Cyclopædia to have every sketch, as far as possible, embellished with a portrait. Great pains have been taken to secure from the families or descendants the best likenesses, which are engraved under their superintendence and approval, and, in a large number of instances, are given to the world for the first time through the pages of this work.

Never before has such a collection of authentic portraits been made. If done in oil and hung upon walls, they would constitute the Historical Portrait Gallery, which Carlyle insisted ought to have place in every country, as among the most popular and cherished National possessions. But these engraved portraits, gathered into the convenient and accessible form here presented, none the less realize Carlyle's idea of a National Gallery, for in this manner there is made accessible to the world, as could not be done in any other way, a collection so complete and representative, that it may be truly called the National Portrait Gallery of America.

To be published in Twelve Royal Octavo Volumes.

A "GENEALOGY AND AUTOGRAPH" EDITION, *being the First Impression from the Original Plates, and limited to advance subscribers having Portraits in the Work, is printed on large paper, and specially prepared with WHITE'S GENEALOGICAL CHART and FAMILY REGISTER, together with extra autograph pages for continuing the printed biographical record. This edition is bound in Half Russia. Price, Ten Dollars per volume.*

JAMES T. WHITE & CO., PUBLISHERS, NEW YORK.

THE NATIONAL CYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY.

PROMINENT CONTRIBUTORS AND REVISERS.

- Abbott, Lyman, D. D., LL. D.,**
Pastor of Plymouth Church, and Editor of "The Christian Union."
- Adams, Charles Follen,**
Author of "Dialect Ballads."
- Adams, Charles Kendall, LL. D.,**
President of Cornell University.
- Alexander, Hon. E. P.,**
Ex-General Southern Confederacy.
- Alger, Rev. William Rounseville,**
Author.
- Andrews, Elisha B., D. D., LL. D.,**
President of Brown University.
- Avery, Col. Isaac W.,**
Author "History of Georgia."
- Ballantine, William G., D. D.,**
President Oberlin College.
- Baird, Henry Martyn,**
University City of New York.
- Bartlett, Samuel C., D. D., LL. D.,**
President of Dartmouth College.
- Battle, Hon. Kemp P.,**
Late President of University of N. C.
- Blake, Lillie Devereaux,**
Author.
- Bolton, Sarah Knowles,**
Author.
- Bowker, R. R.,**
Writer and Economist.
- Brainard, Ezra, LL. D.,**
President of Middlebury College, Vt.
- Brean, Hon. Joseph A.,**
Supt. Public Instruction, Louisiana.
- Brooks, Noah,**
Journalist and Author.
- Brown, John Henry,**
Historical Writer.
- Brown, Col. John Mason,**
Author "History of Kentucky."
- Burr, A. E.,**
Editor "Hartford Times."
- Burroughs, John,**
Author.
- Candler, W. A., D. D.,**
President Emory College, Ga.
- Capen, Elmer H., D. D.,**
President Tufts College.
- Carter, Franklin, Ph. D., LL. D.,**
President Williams College.
- Cattell, William C., D. D., LL. D.,**
Ex-President Lafayette College.
- Clapp, W. W.,**
Formerly Editor "Boston Journal."
- Clarke, Richard H., LL. D.,**
President New York Catholic Protectory.
- Coan, Titus Munson, M. D.,**
Author.
- Cooley, Hon. Thomas M., LL. D.,**
President Interstate Commerce Commission.
- Cravath, E. M., D. D.,**
President Fisk University.
- Crawford, Edward F.,**
Staff "New York Tribune."
- Curtis, George Ticknor, LL. D.,**
Author and Jurist.
- Deming, Clarence,**
Author.
- De Peyster, Gen. J. Watts,**
Historian.
- Dix, Morgan, D. D., LL. D.,**
Rector Trinity Church.
- Dreher, Julius D., Ph. D.,**
President Roanoke College.
- Donnelly, Hon. Ignatius,**
Author.
- Douglass, Hon. Frederick W.**
- Dudley, Richard M., D. D.,**
President Georgetown College, Ky.
- Dunlap, Joseph R.,**
Editor "Chicago Times."
- Durrett, Col. R. T.,**
Historian of the West.
- Dwight, Timothy, D. D., LL. D.,**
President Yale University.
- Eagle, James P.,**
Governor of Arkansas.
- Eggleston, George Cary,**
Author and Editor.
- Eliot, Charles W., LL. D.,**
President Harvard University.
- Fetterolf, A. H., LL. D., Ph. D.,**
President Girard College.
- Field, Henry Martyn, D. D.,**
Editor "New York Evangelist."
- Fisher, Prof. George P., D. D., LL. D.,**
Professor of Divinity, Yale University.
- Garrison, Wendell Phillips,**
"Evening Post."
- Gates, Merrill E., Ph. D., LL. D.,**
President Amherst College.
- Gilman, Daniel C., LL. D.,**
President Johns Hopkins College.
- Greeley, Gen. A. W.,**
United States Signal Service and Explorer.
- Hadley, Arthur T., M. A.,**
Professor Yale University.
- Hale, Edward Everett, S. T. D.,**
Author.
- Hamm, Mlle. Margherita A.,**
Journalist.
- Hammond, J. D., D. D.,**
President Central College.
- Harding, W. G.,**
Of the "Philadelphia Inquirer."
- Harper, W. R.,**
President University of Chicago.
- Harris, Joel Chandler (Uncle Remus),**
Author.
- Harris, Hon. William T.,**
United States Commissioner of Education.
- Hart, Samuel, D. D.,**
Professor Trinity College.
- Haskins, Charles H.,**
Professor University of Wisconsin.
- Higginson, Col. Thomas Wentworth,**
Author.

PROMINENT CONTRIBUTORS AND REVISERS.

- Hurst, John F., D. D.,**
Bishop of the M. E. Church.
- Hutchins, Stilson,**
Of the "Washington Post."
- Hyde, William De Witt, D. D.,**
President Bowdoin College.
- Irons, John D., D. D.,**
President Muskingum College.
- Jackson, James McCauley,**
Author and Editor.
- Johnson, Oliver,**
Author and Editor.
- Johnson, R. Underwood,**
Assistant Editor "Century."
- Kell, Thomas,**
President St. John College.
- Kennan, George,**
Russian Traveler.
- Kimball, Richard B., LL. D.,**
Author.
- Kingsley, William L., LL. D.,**
Editor "New Englander and Yale Review."
- Kip, Rt. Rev. William Ingraham,**
Bishop of California.
- Kirkland, Major Joseph,**
Literary Editor "Chicago Tribune."
- Knox, Thomas W.,**
Author and Traveler.
- Lamb, Martha J.,**
Editor "Magazine of American History."
- Langford, Laura C. Holloway,**
Editor and Historical Writer.
- Le Conte, Joseph, LL. D.,**
Professor in University of California.
- Lindsley, J. Berrien, M. D.,**
State Board of Health of Tennessee.
- Lockwood, Mrs. Mary S.,**
Historical Writer.
- Lodge, Hon. Henry Cabot,**
Author.
- Longfellow, Rev. Samuel,**
Author.
- MacCracken, H. M., D. D., LL. D.,**
Chancellor of University of the City of New York.
- McClure, Col. Alexander K.,**
Editor "Philadelphia Times."
- McCray, D. O.,**
Historical Writer.
- McElroy, George B., D. D., Ph. D., F. S.,**
President Adrian College.
- McIlwaine, Richard, D. D.,**
President Hampden-Sidney College.
- McKnight, H. W., D. D.,**
President Pennsylvania College.
- Morse, John T., Jr.,**
Author "Life of John Adams," etc.
- Newton, Richard Heber, D. D.,**
Clergyman and Author.
- Nicholls, Miss B. B.,**
Biographical and Historical Writer.
- Northrup, Cyrus, LL. D.,**
President University of Minnesota.
- Olson, Julius E.,**
Professor University of Wisconsin.
- Packard, Alpheus S.,**
Professor Brown University.
- Page, Thomas Nelson,**
Author.
- Parton, James,**
Author.
- Patton, Francis L., D. D., LL. D.,**
President Princeton College.
- Peabody, Andrew P., D. D., LL. D.,**
Harvard University.
- Pepper, William, M. D., LL. D.,**
Provost University of Pennsylvania.
- Porter, Noah, D. D., LL. D.,**
Ex-president of Yale University.
- Potter, Eliphalet N., D. D., LL. D.,**
President Hobart College.
- Powderly, T. V.,**
Master Workman, Knights of Labor.
- Prime, Edward D. G., D. D.,**
Editor "New York Observer."
- Prince, L. Bradford,**
Governor New Mexico.
- Prowell, George R.,**
Historical Writer.
- Ryder, Rev. Charles J.,**
Secretary of American Missionary Society.
- Sanborn, Frank B.,**
Author.
- Schaff, Philip, D. D., LL. D.,**
Author.
- Sharpless, Isaac, Sc. D.,**
President Haverford College.
- Stott, W. T., D. D.,**
President Franklin College.
- Shearer, Rev. J. B., D. D.,**
President Davidson College, N. C.
- Small, Albion W., Ph. D.,**
President Colby University.
- Smith, Charles H. (Bill Arp),**
Author.
- Smith, George Williamson, D. D., LL. D.,**
President Trinity College.
- Smith, William W., LL. D.,**
President Randolph-Macon College.
- Snow, Louis Franklin,**
Professor Brown University.
- Stockton, Frank R.,**
Author.
- Sumner, William G.,**
Professor Political Economy, Yale.
- Super, Charles W., A. M., Ph. D.,**
President Ohio University.
- Swank, James W.,**
Secretary American Iron and Steel Association.
- Tanner, Edward A., D. D.,**
President Illinois College.
- Taylor, James M., D. D.,**
President Vassar College.
- Thurston, Robert H.,**
Director Sibley College.
- Thwing, Charles F., D. D.,**
President Western Reserve University.
- Tuttle, Herbert, LL. D.,**
Professor Cornell University.
- Tyler, Lyon G.,**
President College of William and Mary.
- Venable, W. H., LL. D.,**
Author.
- Walworth, Jeannette H.,**
Author.
- Warren, William F., S. T. D., LL. D.,**
President Boston University.
- Watterson, Henry,**
Editor "Louisville Courier-Journal."
- Webb, Gen. Alexander S., LL. D.,**
President College of the City of New York.
- Weidemeyer, John William,**
Historical Writer.
- Wheeler, David H., D. D.,**
President Alleghany College.
- Winchell, Alexander,**
Late Professor University of Michigan.
- Wise, John S.,**
Ex-Congressman from Virginia.
- Wright, Marcus J.,**
Historian and Custodian of Confederate Records
in United States War Department.

GENERAL CONTENTS.

	PAGE
GEORGE WASHINGTON, HIS CABINET OFFICERS, HIS GENERALS AND COMPATRIOTS,	
133 portraits and illustrations,	1
CHIEF JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES,	
19 portraits and illustrations,	20
JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES,	
31 portraits and illustrations,	467 and 33
JOHN ADAMS AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
17 portraits and illustrations,	105
THOMAS JEFFERSON AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
15 portraits and illustrations,	119
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,	
14 portraits and illustrations,	130
JAMES MADISON AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
13 portraits and illustrations,	147
JAMES MONROE AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
11 portraits and illustrations,	155
JOHN QUINCY ADAMS AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
15 portraits and illustrations,	165
ANDREW JACKSON AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
16 portraits and illustrations,	179
MARTIN VAN BUREN AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
14 portraits and illustrations,	191
WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
12 portraits and illustrations,	199
JOHN TYLER AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
11 portraits and illustrations,	211
JAMES KNOX POLK AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
11 portraits and illustrations,	219
ZACHARY TAYLOR AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
9 portraits and illustrations,	227
MILLARD FILLMORE AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
13 portraits and illustrations,	231
FRANKLIN PIERCE AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
15 portraits and illustrations,	245
JAMES BUCHANAN AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
25 portraits and illustrations,	257
ABRAHAM LINCOLN, HIS CABINET OFFICERS AND CONTEMPORARIES,	
Cabinet Group, and 59 portraits and illustrations,	273
ADMIRALS OF THE UNITED STATES NAVY,	
19 portraits and illustrations,	311
ANDREW JOHNSON AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
8 portraits and illustrations,	325
ULYSSES S. GRANT AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
30 portraits and illustrations,	331
RUTHERFORD B. HAYES AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
Cabinet Group and 17 portraits and illustrations	353
JAMES A. GARFIELD AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
12 portraits and illustrations,	367
CHESTER A. ARTHUR AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
15 portraits and illustrations,	375
GROVER CLEVELAND AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
Cabinet Group and 18 portraits and illustrations	383
BENJAMIN HARRISON AND HIS CABINET OFFICERS,	
Cabinet Group and 33 portraits and illustrations,	397
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF POETS, AUTHORS, EDUCATORS, EDITORS, PUBLISHERS, MERCHANTS,	
AND MANUFACTURERS.	
Embellished with 158 portraits and illustrations,	421

LIST OF FULL-PAGE PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Abbott, Lyman, Clergyman and Editor.....	519	Hayes, Rutherford B., Nineteenth President.....	353
Adams, John, Second President.....	105	Holland, Josiah G. Author and Editor.....	435
Adams, John Quincy, Sixth President.....	165	Holmes, Oliver Wendell, Poet and Physician.....	454
Arthur, Chester A., Twenty-first President.....	375	Jackson, Andrew, Seventh President.....	179
Bancroft, George, Historian.....	432	Jefferson, Thomas, Third President.....	119
Blaine, James G., Statesman.....	403	Jefferson, Joseph, Actor and Author.....	460
Boutwell, George S., Cabinet Officer.....	343	Johnson, Andrew, Seventeenth President.....	325
Brooks, Phillips, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Mass.....	520	Lafayette, Marquis de, Patriot.....	63
Buchanan, James, Fifteenth President.....	257	Lincoln, Abraham, Sixteenth President.....	273
Cass, Lewis, Cabinet Officer.....	261	Longfellow, Henry W., Poet.....	418
Calhoun, John C., Vice-President.....	157	Lowell, James Russell, Poet and Critic.....	436
Chase, Salmon P., Chief Justice Supreme Court.....	28	Madison, James, Fourth President.....	147
Childs, George W., Philanthropist and Editor.....	140	Marshall, John, Chief Justice Supreme Court.....	25
Clay, Henry, Cabinet Officer.....	171	Monroe, James, Fifth President.....	155
Cleveland, Grover, Twenty-Second President.....	383	Pierce, Franklin, Fourteenth President.....	245
Davis, Jefferson, Cabinet Officer.....	248	Polk, James Knox, Eleventh President.....	219
Douglas, Stephen A., Statesman.....	300	Putnam, Israel, Revolutionary Soldier.....	87
Durrett, Reuben T., Historian.....	450	Reid, Whitelaw, Editor.....	417
Ellsworth, Oliver, Chief Justice of Supreme Court.....	22	Schuyler, Philip J., Revolutionary Soldier.....	97
Everett, Edward, Statesman and Orator.....	237	Seward, William H., Statesman.....	289
Farragut, David G., Admiral.....	311	Stevenson, Adlai E., Vice-President.....	392
Fillmore, Millard, Thirteenth President.....	233	Taylor, Zachary, Twelfth President.....	227
Franklin, Benjamin, Statesman and Philosopher.....	130	Tyler, John, Tenth President.....	211
Fuller, Melville W., Chief Justice of Supreme Court.....	33	Van Buren, Martin, Eighth President.....	191
Garfield, James A., Twentieth President.....	367	Washington, George, First President.....	1
Gibbons, James, Roman Catholic Cardinal.....	488	Webster, Daniel, Statesman.....	202
Grant, Ulysses S., Eighteenth President.....	331	Willard, Frances E., Reformer.....	492
Hamilton, Alexander, Statesman.....	11	Whitman, Walt, Poet.....	431
Harrison, Benjamin, Twenty-third President.....	397	Whittier, John G., Poet.....	535
Harrison, William Henry, Ninth President.....	199		

AND OVER SEVEN HUNDRED MARGINAL VIGNETTE
PORTRAITS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

INDORSEMENTS.

MESSRS. JAMES T. WHITE & Co.

Gentlemen: The proposition to abandon the stereotyped and traditional use of alphabetical arrangement in your forthcoming NATIONAL CYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY, and to publish with each succeeding volume a full analytical index, covering all preceding volumes, meets our approval, as it will in no way, in our opinion, impair its value as a book of reference.

Without the restriction of so arbitrary a rule, you can give the public the information as gathered, without destroying its freshness and value as contemporaneous information by awaiting its place in an alphabetical order.

(Signed)

Frederick Saunders, Librarian Astor Library.

W. T. Peoples, Librarian Mercantile Library.

W. A. Bardwell, Librarian Brooklyn Library.

Geo. H. Hepworth, Editor N. Y. "Herald."—"The change proposed seems to me in every way admirable."

R. B. Poole, Librarian Y. M. C. A., New York.

Lyman Abbott, Editor "Christian Union" and Pastor of Plymouth Church.—"The judgment of the Librarians which you have already obtained is far more weighty than mine could be, and outweighs mine."

W. S. Butler, Librarian N. Y. Society Library.

W. T. Harris, U. S. Com. of Education, Washington.

Thomas Addison Emmett, Historical Writer, New York.

R. U. Johnson, Editor of "Century," New York.

Walter H. Page, Editor

Isaac R. Pennypacker, Editor Philadelphia "Enquirer."

Wm. H. Egle, State Librarian, Harrisburg, Pa.

Frances E. Willard, Temperance Lecturer and Writer.

Alexander Burgess, Bishop of Quincy, Ill.

Frederick Bancroft, Librarian Department of State, Washington.

Charles F. Deems, Pastor Church of the Strangers, New York.

M. J. Savage, Unitarian Divine, Boston, Mass.

M. R. Hamilton, State Librarian, Trenton, N. J.

H. E. Webster, President Union College.

Francis A. Nichols, Literary Editor Boston "Globe."

S. M. Watson, Librarian Portland Public Library.

John Vance Cheney, Librarian Public Library, San Francisco.

A. W. Greeley, Chief of Signal Office.

John Russell Young, Late U. S. Minister to China.

S. S. Knabenshne, Editor Toledo "Blade."

M. M. Beardshear, President Iowa State Agricultural College.

Noah Brooks, Editor Newark "Enquirer."

Thomas B. Preston, New York "Herald."

C. W. Fisk, Managing Editor Brooklyn "Citizen."—"The man in a hurry will bless you."

Alex. S. Webb, President College City of New York.

Edwin Fleming, Editor Buffalo "Courier."

David S. Jordan, President Leland Stanford, Jr., University.

J. N. Larned, Superintendent Public Library, Buffalo.

N. G. Osborn, Editor New Haven "Register."

A. W. Whelpley, Librarian Public Library, Cincinnati.

F. M. Crunden, Librarian Public Library, St. Louis.

Horace Kephart, Librarian Mercantile Library, St. Louis.

F. W. Ricord, Librarian New Jersey Historical Society.

E. P. Duval, State Librarian, Annapolis.

John C. Tuthill, State Librarian, Columbus.

M. C. Calhoun, State Librarian, Lansing.

N. M. Utley, Librarian Public Library, Detroit.

Reuben A. Guild, Librarian Brown University.

John McElroy, Editor "National Tribune," Washington.

Wm. Morton Payne, Editor "Evening Journal," Chicago.

S. E. Morss, Editor Indianapolis "Sentinel."

J. L. Rodgers, Editor Columbus "Dispatch."

C. H. Jones, Editor St. Louis "Republic."

W. S. Furay, Editor "Ohio State Journal."

Eugene H. Perdue, Manager Cleveland "Leader."

Alexander Black, Editor Brooklyn "Times."

Samuel G. Green, Librarian Public Library, Worcester.

Adolph S. Ochs, Editor Chattanooga "Times."

William Rice, Librarian City Library, Springfield, Mass.

W. B. Hoar, Manager Burlington "Free Press."

D. F. Secomb, Librarian Public Library, Concord.

J. M. Taylor, President Vassar College.

E. H. Capen, President Tufts College.

N. L. Andrews, Dean Colgate University.

Edward H. Magill, Ex-president Swarthmore College.

J. D. Moffat, President Washington and Jefferson College.

E. S. Frisbee, President Wells College.

E. M. Cravath, President Fisk University.

Thomas Fell, President St. John's College.

G. P. Putnam's Sons, Publishers.

Albert B. Prescott, University of Michigan.

R. B. Gelatt, Editor Detroit "Tribune."

P. J. Quigley, Manager "Telegraph," Dubuque, Iowa.

J. S. McLain, Editor Minneapolis "Journal."

James E. Boyd, Omaha.

Chas. A. Edwards, Editor "Statesman," Austin, Texas.

W. W. Screws, Editor Montgomery "Advertiser."

M. H. de Young, San Francisco "Chronicle."

Clarkson Bros., Iowa State "Register."

Geo. Thompson, Editor St. Paul "Despatch."

Dudley M. Holman, Editor Portland "Evening Express."

S. J. Barrows, Editor "Christian Register," Boston,

AND HUNDREDS OF OTHERS.



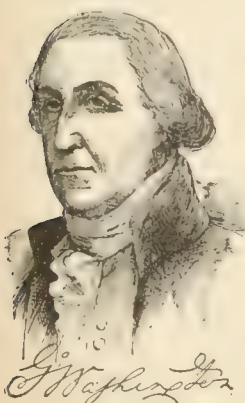
WASHINGTON, George, first president of the United States, was born Feb. 22, 1732, at the family homestead near Bridges Creek, Westmoreland Co., Va., the son of Augustine Washington, born 1694, died 1743, and his second wife Mary Ball, born 1704, died 1789, who were married March 6, 1730. Augustine at the time of his marriage was a man of thirty-six, of good position, sterling character, considerable property, with a fine open countenance, tall, commanding figure and many personal attractions. His first wife, Jane Butler, had left him four motherless children, two of whom, Lawrence and Augustine,

lived to reach maturity. Mary Ball, daughter of Joseph Ball of Epping Forest, Va., was known as the "Rose of Epping Forest" and esteemed the belle of all that region, and as a bride of twenty-six she is said to have been exceedingly beautiful, yet no authentic portrait of her is known to exist. Conjectural or fancy pictures have been in more than one instance published, but much as the people of this country would like to preserve the likeness of the mother of Washington it is undesirable to reproduce pictures where proof is wanting of their truth, as all such portraiture is misleading.

The American ancestry of George Washington is very clearly established, and the mooted points in his English ancestry which have led to the recent scholarly researches by Henry F. Waters, A.M., are now practically settled. The father of Augustine was Lawrence, born in Virginia, whose wife was Mildred Warner; the father of Lawrence was John who emigrated to Virginia about 1657, aged twenty-four, and became a prosperous planter in Northern Neck, between the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers, and a resolute colonel in expeditions against the Indians. His second wife, the mother of Lawrence, was Ann, daughter of Nathaniel Pope, of the family which gave the name to Pope creek. This John was accompanied to America by his brother Lawrence, aged twenty-two, who founded another branch of the Washington family in Virginia. The errors of writers and genealogists which caused the confusion in relation to the

parents of these emigrants came through constant repetition of the names John and Lawrence in all the generations of the Washingtons for centuries. The two Virginia settlers were supposed to belong to the next generation beyond where they are actually found by Mr. Waters, whose discovery establishes the true lineage of George Washington. These young men who landed on this continent in 1657 were sons of Lawrence Washington, M.A., rector of Purleigh in Essex Co., England, a fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, and in 1631 proctor of the University of Oxford, whose wife was Amphilis Roades, and who was the son of Lawrence Washington of Sulgrave and Brington, and Margaret Butler; his two elder brothers, both knighted, were Sir William Washington of Packingham, who married Anne, daughter of Sir George Villiers, knight, and half-sister of the Duke of Buckingham; and Sir John Washington, of Thrapston, whose wife was Mary, daughter of Philip Curtis of Islip. Sir William's son Henry was a colonel in the royalist army and governor of Worcester. A younger brother of Sir William and the rector of Purleigh, Thomas, born about 1605, died at Madrid 1623, is believed to be the one mentioned by Sir Edmund Verney as a page in the service of Prince Charles. It would seem from the evidence now available that the Washington family were royalists in every branch, with no sympathy for Cromwell and his adherents. Lawrence, the royalist clergyman, went into retirement, and his death occurred about 1655, his wife having died a few months earlier. Cromwell was then firmly seated in his protectorate and the orphaned sons unable to make headway against the current of affairs in their own country naturally turned their faces to Virginia, the refuge of so many defeated royalists. Tracing the ancestry in the direct line we learn that the father of Lawrence Washington, of Sulgrave and Brington, who died in 1616, was Robert of Sulgrave, who lived until 1620. The father of Robert of Sulgrave was Lawrence Washington, mayor of Northampton, whose father was John Washington of Warton, whose father was Robert Washington of Warton, whose father was John Washington of Whitfield, in the time of Richard III.

The ancestry of Mary Ball is quite as interesting as that of the Washingtons; it has been traced to William Ball, lord of the manor of Barkham, Berks, England, who died 1480. His son Robert, of Barkham, died 1543, whose son William died 1550,



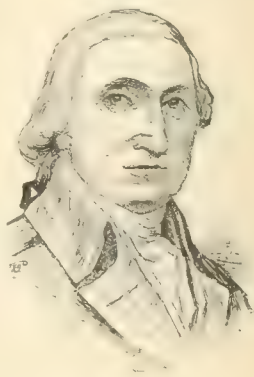
whose son John died 1599, whose son John died 1628, whose son William, of Lincoln's Inn, was the father of Col. William Ball, who emigrated to Virginia about 1650 and founded Millenbeck on the Rappahannock in the parish of St. Mary's, White Chapel. He was the grandfather of Col. Joseph the father of Mary, whose son Joseph, Mary's brother, was educated in England, became a lawyer, married Frances, daughter of Thomas Ravenscroft, of London, and resided at Stratford-by-Bow. It is thought Mary paid him a visit in England a few years before her marriage.



The home to which she went as a bride in 1730 was one of the best of the Virginia farm-houses of the period; it had four rooms and a spacious attic, a piazza on the river front, and two chimneys in the olden style one at each end of the structure. She found there quite a small army of men and women servants. The plantation of her husband embraced upwards of a thousand acres, which with careful management rapidly increased, soon taking in with other lands an estate in Stafford county opposite Fredericksburg which

had a house upon it of precisely the same architectural pattern as that in which they were living and to which the family removed in 1735 on the burning of their pleasant home—the birth-place of George. The new residence was on the brow of a steep slope of the left bank of the Rappahannock in sight of the town, and here the boyhood of our first president was passed. In 1743 Augustine Washington suddenly died, leaving his widow with five children under eleven years of age, of whom George was the eldest. The property was ample for their support, and the bereaved family was virtually independent. Each son, including the step-sons of Mary Washington, Lawrence and Augustine, inherited a valuable landed estate. The mother was equal to the difficulties and the responsibilities of the situation in which she found herself. She was a woman of rare administrative ability, with a vigorous grasp of every detail of business, sensible, self-respecting; a Christian of fervent piety, exercising constant charity to the poor, energetic, far-seeing and of inflexible firmness wherever principle was involved. She had the power of acquiring and maintaining great influence over her family and associates, a trait exceptionally conspicuous in her distinguished son. She ruled her household with dignity, taught her children obedience, industry, honesty and economy, and directed much of their education with the aid of private tutors. Her step-sons looked to her reverently for counsel and advice. Lawrence, who took a loving, parental interest in George and his affairs during his minority, once said: "Of the mother I was more afraid than of my own parents; she awed me in the midst of her kindness." The "Father of his Country" bore emphatic testimony on numberless occasions to the force and loveliness of character, and the noble life of his mother, attributing his successful career to the moral, intellectual and physical training that he received from her. He was ever proud to do her honor. America owes her a debt of gratitude, and her memory will ever be cherished as a precious legacy. The Stafford home of the Washingtons was near one of the chapels of the parish, the sexton of which, Master Hobby, was the first school-teacher of young George, the lad obtaining the rudiments of his education in the "old field" school-

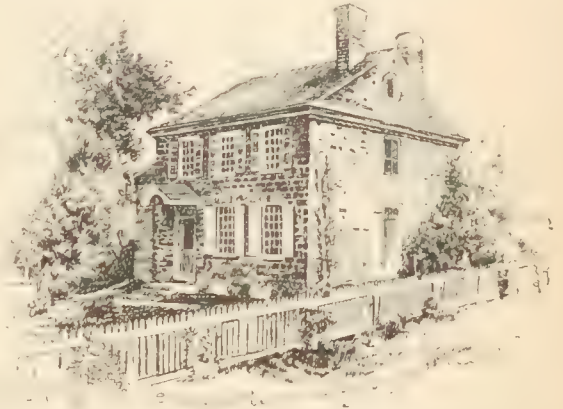
house, where he learned reading, writing and ciphering, and where also he took pleasure in displaying the martial spirit which was so predominant in his character; thus his schoolmates all became soldiers, and had parades, reviews and sham-fights, George being commander-in-chief of the forces. He possessed a warm temper, and his disposition was commanding as was also his stature. Even at the age of thirteen his frame was large and powerful and he had a reputation for agility, strength and horsemanship which was unequaled in his neighborhood. He practiced all sorts of athletic exercises—running, wrestling, leaping, pitching quoits and tossing iron bars—and many anecdotes are related of his remarkable strength and his achievements in athletic exercises. He studied whenever he had opportunity, and thus picked up some book-keeping and a knowledge of land-surveying. The latter was, indeed, in great requisition at this time on account of the constant allotment and buying and selling of land. So it happened that just after completing his sixteenth year, in company with George William Fairfax, Washington went out beyond the Blue Ridge and undertook the survey of the lands of Lord Fairfax, being thus occupied for about three years. The boy had already been offered a position as midshipman on his brother's (Capt. Lawrence Washington) ship in the expedition then going on under Admiral Vernon against Carthage; in fact, the residence on the Potomac was called Mt. Vernon in honor of this commander. George would gladly have accepted the position, and would then probably have followed a naval life, but for the remonstrances of his mother whom he dearly loved and who was decidedly opposed to the plan. The rival claims of the French and English to the Ohio valley brought about considerable feud, and Washington, although but nineteen years old, was appointed district attorney-general and by his intelligence and knowledge, showed himself worthy of the position. He was also appointed adjutant of a provincial troop, with the rank of major. In 1751, he made a trip to Barbadoes, which proved to be his only sea voyage, as the death of his brother Lawrence occurring soon after, left George Washington heir to his estates at



Mt. Vernon. In October, 1753, Gov. Dinwiddie sent Washington, then twenty-two years of age, on a hazardous expedition to ascertain the number and force of the French stationed on the Ohio and vicinity, the probabilities of their receiving reinforcements from Canada, the number, location and garrisons of their forts and so forth, and to deliver his credentials and a letter from the governor to the French commander, demanding an answer in the name of his Britannic majesty, and upon receiving it to request a sufficient escort to protect him on his return. In pursuit of this mission Washington encountered much suffering, privation and delay, but on December 18th he presented his credentials to the French commander, who was stationed fifteen miles from Lake Erie, on French creek, and on Jan. 16th delivered to Gov. Dinwiddie the reply of the French officer. On May 10, 1755, Washington was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Braddock. He was present with the two regiments of regulars, which were led against Fort Duquesne by Gen. Braddock, and in encountering the disastrous ambush of July 9,

1755, he had four bullets through his coat and two horses shot under him, while he was the only aide not killed or wounded. It was here that he obtained from the Indians the reputation of having a charmed life, while his countrymen were proud of his courage and already began to hold him in high esteem. Soon after this campaign Washington returned to Mt. Vernon in a dispirited mood. In a letter to his brother he writes: "I was employed to go a journey in the winter, which I believe few or none would have undertaken, and what did I get by it? My expenses borne. I was then appointed with trifling pay to conduct a handful of men to the Ohio. What did I get by that? Why, after putting myself to a considerable expense in equipping and providing necessities for the company, I went out, was soundly beaten and lost all, came in and had my commission taken from me; or, in other words, my command reduced under a pretense of an order from home (England). I then went out a volunteer with Gen. Braddock and lost all my horses, and many other things. I have been on the losing order ever since I entered the service nearly two years since." In the meantime 2,000 men were raised, and the Assembly of Virginia promptly voted £40,000, while on Aug. 14, 1755, Washington was appointed to the command of this body of men by Gov. Dinwiddie. Meanwhile a clergyman, the Rev. Samuel Davis, in a sermon cited Washington as "that heroic youth, Col. Washington, whom I cannot but hope Providence has hitherto preserved in so signal a manner for some important service to his country." The reduction of Fort Duquesne practically terminated the campaign. The French domination of the Ohio was at an end. The Indians paid homage to the British as the conquering power, and a treaty of peace was concluded with all the tribes between the Ohio and the Lakes. For the time the military career of Washington was closed. He retired from the service, and in 1759 married Mrs. Martha Custis, the ceremony being celebrated on Jan. 6th at the residence of the bride. Three months later Washington took his seat in the house of burgesses at Williamsburg, Va., and he remained a member of that assembly for some years. In the meantime he was engaged in the improvement of his estates, raised crops of wheat and tobacco, and carried on brick-yards and fisheries. In the legislative halls of Virginia Washington spoke but seldom, and always briefly and to the point; but Patrick Henry said of him that he was "for solid information and sound judgment unquestionably the greatest man in the assembly." The discontent against Great Britain grew rapidly among the colonies. England's policy towards them was from the first purely commercial and wholly restrictive. The navigation laws shut their ports against foreign vessels and obliged them to export their productions only to countries belonging to the English crown and subjected their trade between the colonies to duties. Washington was in the house of burgesses when the stamp act became the subject of discussion. Up to this period his correspondence and all his conduct had shown a loyal devotion to the crown as well as patriotic attachment to his country. It was seen that the stamp act was so obnoxious that in March, 1766, it was repealed and matters went on as before until the Grafton ministry resigned in 1770 and the reins of power in England passed into the hands of Lord North. An act was passed revoking all duties in the colonies excepting that on tea, but this particular tax was the most obnoxious of all, and when in December, 1773, several ships freighted with tea arrived some of them were sent back as they were. At Charleston the tea was unloaded and stowed away in cellars where it rotted, while at Boston as is well-known a party of men

disguised as Indians boarded the ships on the night of Dec. 18th, broke open all the chests and emptied their contents into the waters of the harbor. This act so aroused the wrath of the British government that in the following June the harbor of Boston was closed and all business ceased. This act caused passionate excitement throughout the colonies and a general congress being called, to which Washington was a delegate, it assembled in Philadelphia Sept. 5, 1774. A second Virginia convention was held at Richmond in the spring of 1775 and measures were advocated for arming and disciplining the military force and providing for the defense of the colony.



The following month occurred the battle of Lexington, and on June 15, 1775, Washington was elected commander-in-chief of the army at a salary of \$500 a month. He received his commission from the president of congress on June 20th and arrived at the headquarters of the army at Cambridge on July 2d. Meanwhile the English troops had been reinforced by Gens. Howe, Burgoyne and Sir Henry Clinton. The first battle of the Revolution, that of Bunker Hill, had been fought and now upon Washington fell the confidence and dependence of the entire Continental army. This consisted on July 3, 1775, when Washington took formal command of it, of about 14,000 men, 9,000 of whom belonged to Massachusetts; the whole body being distributed in a semi-circular line eight or nine miles in extent within which were concentrated the British forces. Works were put up by Washington's army preparatory to the bombardment of Boston. The siege of the city continued through the winter without any striking incident until March 4, 1776, when a movement was made for the occupation of Dorchester Heights. It became necessary to dislodge the rebels from this point or for the British to evacuate Boston. Gen. Howe finding the works which had been put up too strong to be easily carried, beat a retreat, which called forth the remark of Washington that it "was precipitate beyond anything I could have conceived." The troops driven out of Boston sailed for New York and with other arrivals swelled the number of ships in that port to one hundred and thirty men-of-war and transports. Washington arrived near New York on April 13th and there undertook the direction of the campaign against Canada. On July 4th the Declaration of Independence was adopted at Philadelphia. On Aug. 27th the battle of Long Island was fought and Washington was obliged to retreat and cross with his troops to the mainland near the city. This difficult and dangerous feat was accomplished with entire success. In September Washington's headquarters were moving about

between Kingsbridge and White Plains and on Nov. 12th he crossed the Hudson to Fort Lee, but found the enemy under Lord Cornwallis in possession and then continued his retreat into New Jersey, reaching Trenton on Dec. 23d and at once conveyed his baggage and stores across the Delaware. On Dec. 25th he recrossed the Delaware, and on the following day fought the battle of Trenton and captured nearly one thousand prisoners with their artillery. Just at this time congress invested him with supreme military power. The enemy seemed panic-stricken and on June 27, 1777, evacuated the Jerseys. In August the British army under Gen. Howe made a movement against Philadelphia, whereupon the American army retreated and Cornwallis took possession of the city, the main body of his army being encamped at Germantown. Here Washington made an attack in October, but was repulsed with considerable loss and on Dec. 17th went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. The sufferings borne by the American troops, badly clothed and equipped and insufficiently provisioned, have gone into history. The British evacuated Philadelphia in June, 1778, and being pursued by Washington's army they were defeated in the battle of Monmouth Court House, but effected their escape. This was the principal action during that year, and at the beginning of December Washington's army went into winter quarters his line extending from Long Island sound to the Delaware.



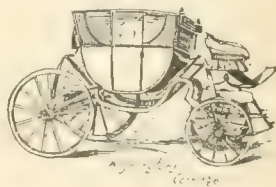
The war now mainly went on in the South. Cornwallis defeated Gates and Sumter, but was himself defeated in the battle of the Cowpens, Jan. 17, 1781. In May following Lafayette with his force at Richmond, Va., was dislodged, and Cornwallis proceeded to Yorktown where he designed to establish a permanent post. He was closely watched and followed by Lafayette, while Washington was hurrying to the aid of the latter. On Sept. 28th the combined armies marched from Williamsburg towards Yorktown and at night encamped within two miles of that point. On Oct. 11th, a general assault was made by the American force, and soon Lord Cornwallis, finding that through the severity of the attack his hopes of retaining the position were in vain, dispatched a flag with a letter to Washington, proposing a cessation of hostilities for twenty-four hours and that then terms should be arranged for the surrender of the posts of York and Gloucester, and which were later in accordance with terms agreed upon, duly surrendered to Gen. Washington as commander-in-chief of the combined armies. The number of prisoners who capitulated was 7,073. The surrender of Cornwallis gave a death-blow to the war and in November Washington went to Philadelphia where he was received by congress with distinguished honors. In the meantime a general treaty of peace was under consideration in Paris, and on Jan. 30, 1783, its execution was proclaimed by congress. On June 8th in that year Washington addressed a letter to the governors of the several states in which he discussed with ability and eloquence those ideas which he considered would prove essential to the well-being, and even to the existence of the United States as an independent power. On Nov. 2d he delivered his parting address to the army; on Nov. 25th New York was evacuated by the British, and on Dec. 4th he bade his pathetic and affectionate farewell to his officers. He resigned his commission on the 23d of the same month with a note whose closing words were: "Having now finished the work assigned me I retire from the field of action,

bidding an affectionate farewell to this august body under whose orders I have long acted. I here offer my commission and take my leave of all the employments of public life." In a letter to Gov. Clinton he said: "The scene is at last closed. I feel myself eased of a load of public care. I hope to spend the remainder of my days in cultivating the affection of good men, and in the practice of the domestic virtues." How little Washington foresaw the importance of his future career as a statesman can be judged from these expressions.

A brief summary of the qualifications which Washington had exhibited up to this point in his life appears in the admirable and philosophical estimate formed regarding him by Edward Everett, who says of him, in reference to his preparation for the earlier and military part of his public services:



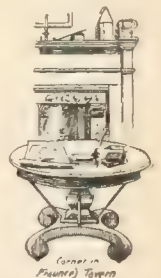
"But military command was but one part of the career which awaited Washington. Almost all the duties of government centered in his hands under the inefficient administration of the old congress. A merely military education would have furnished no adequate preparation for the duties to be performed by him. It was accordingly a most auspicious circumstance that from the year 1759 to the Revolution he passed fifteen years as a member of the house of burgesses where he acquired a familiar knowledge of civil affairs and of politics. The ordinary legislation of a leading colonial government like that of Virginia was no mean school of political experience, and the state of affairs at the time was such as to expand and elevate the minds of men. Everything was inspired with an unconsciously developed but not the less stirring revolutionary energy, and many of his associates were men of large views and strenuous character. "While his public duties, civil and military, prepared him in this way for the position he was to fill in war and in peace, the fifteen years which he passed in the personal management of a large landed estate and the care of an ample fortune, furnished abundant occasion for the formation of the economical side of his character, and gave a thoroughness to his administrative habits which has not been witnessed in the career of many very eminent public men in Europe or America. It will not be easy to find another instance of a great military and political leader who to the same degree has been equal to the formation and execution of the boldest plans, and to the control of the most perplexed combinations of affairs, and yet not above the most ordinary details of business nor negligent of minute economies; but it was precisely this union of seemingly inconsistent qualities of mind and character which was most needed from the time he took command of the revolutionary army to the close of his presidential service." The period succeeding the peace of



1783 up to the adoption of the constitution of the United States in 1788 was peculiarly critical. The United States just formed was without a government—unable to command respect abroad or to start upon a career of prosperous growth and development at home. The country was exhausted by the war, there were no manufactures, very little commerce, a considerable foreign debt and hardly any revenue. Some organization of a permanent character, and some source of legitimate and acceptable taxation for the purpose of revenue were obviously essential.

Accordingly the body now known as the "Federal Convention" assembled in Philadelphia on May 2, 1787, Washington being unanimously elected its president. Jared Sparks, in his "Life of Washington," both in reference to this convention, and Washington's views regarding its importance and the duties of its members, says: "He read the history and examined the principles of the ancient and modern confederacies. There is a paper in his handwriting which contains an abstract of each, and in which are noted in a methodical order their chief characteristics, kinds of authority they possessed, their modes of operation and their defects. The confederacies analyzed in this paper are the Lycian, Amphictyonic, Achaean Helvetic, Belgic and Germanic." In the convention, while Washington did not take an active part in the debates which were principally had in committee of the whole, his powerful influence was steadily exerted in the direction of an efficient central government. The convention remained in session about four months and on Sept. 17th, 1787, the result of their labors as embodied in the present constitution of the United States, was communicated to the Federal congress. Mr. George Ticknor Curtis, in his valuable "History of the Constitution," writes: "There is a tradition that when Washington was about to sign the instrument, he rose from his seat and, holding the pen in his hand, after a short pause pronounced these words: 'Should the states reject this excellent constitution the probability is that an opportunity will never again be offered to cancel another in peace—the next will be drawn in blood.'" While the constitution was before the different states for action, Washington did not cease to employ his influence efficiently through the medium of his correspondents to procure its adoption. It was duly ratified and in accordance with its provisions, a president and vice-president of the United States of America were duly voted for, the number of electoral votes given in this first election being but 69, all of which were for Gen. Washington. Thirty-four votes were given to John Adams, and the remainder being scattered among other candidates, George Washington and John Adams were duly elected the first president and vice-president of the United States. That Washington shrunk from assuming his high office with genuine reluctance his private and confidential correspondence shows. He was probably the only president ever called to the affairs of state without having desired and probably exerted himself to obtain the nomination. Washington received the official notification of his election at Mt. Vernon on April 14, 1789, and started immediately for the seat of government, which was for the first two years at New York. His journey through the states of Maryland, Pennsylvania and New Jersey was a triumphal procession. He took the oath prescribed by the constitution on April 30, 1789. At the time of entering upon his office Washington was fifty-seven years of age. His frame naturally vigorous and athletic presented a most dignified appearance, but its strength had unfortunately been somewhat impaired by the labors and exposures of two wars and by repeated severe attacks of disease. Soon after his arrival in New York Washington was taken very sick, his sufferings were intense and his recovery was slow, and while he was still in a state of convalescence, he received news of the death of his mother on Aug. 25, 1789, at the advanced age of eighty-two. On recovering his health Washington entered upon the duties and labors of his office. While he stood alone in the estimate of the entire people whose government he was called upon to administer he soon found his position surrounded by difficulties. Inexperienced in civil administration, he was to inaugurate a new and untried system

of government, a new experiment to which some looked forward with buoyant confidence, many with doubt and apprehension. On Sept. 11, 1789, Washington nominated Gen. Knox for secretary of war, and about a week later he named Alexander Hamilton as secretary of the treasury. On Sept. 27th he wrote unofficially to Edmund Randolph, of Virginia, offering him the nomination of attorney-general of the United States. John Jay, of New York, received the appointment of chief justice of the supreme court of the United States, his associate justices being John Rutledge, of South Carolina; James Wilson, of Pennsylvania; William Cushing, of Massachusetts; John Blair, of Virginia, and James Iredell, of North Carolina. Thomas Jefferson, at that time minister to the court of Versailles, was nominated by Washington as secretary of state. The question about the permanent location of the seat of government, which was one of the topics over which there were violent contests, was compromised, it being agreed that congress should continue for ten years to hold its sessions in Philadelphia, during which time public buildings should be erected to which the government should remove at the expiration of the term to the territory, ten miles square, selected for the purpose on the confines of Maryland and Virginia and ceded by those states to the United States and designated as the District of Columbia. Washington now determined to examine with his own eyes the condition of the country, and to learn more accurately the disposition of the people. Having already made a tour of the eastern states he set out in March, 1791, on a tour through the southern states. This journey he made with one set of horses over a distance of 1,887 miles, returning to Philadelphia on the 6th of July. Congress assembled at Philadelphia on Oct. 24, 1791, and as in the course of the session Washington vetoed the apportionment bill great feeling was manifested in the debates throughout the session. At this time Washington observed with pain the political divisions which were growing up in the country, and the charge of the government was becoming intolerably irksome to him. So much so that he longed to be relieved from it. It was after a long and painful conflict of feelings that Washington consented to be a candidate for re-election. There was no opposition on the part of the public, and the vote for him in the electoral college was unanimous. John Adams was re-elected vice-president by a majority of twenty-seven votes over Gen. Clinton. In his opening address after expressing his deep and respectful sense of the renewed testimony of public approbation manifested in his re-election, Washington proceeded to state the measures he had taken in consequence of the war in Europe to protect the rights and interests of the United States and maintain peaceful relations with the belligerent parties. While pressing upon congress the necessity of placing the country in a condition of efficient defense he said: "There is a rank due the United States among nations which will be withheld if not absolutely lost



by the reputation of weakness. If we desire to avoid insult we must be able to repel it; if we desire to secure peace it must be known that we are at all times ready for war."

The second term of Washington's administration was burdensome to an extraordinary degree; dissensions in the cabinet and in congress, difficulties arising from the necessity for maintaining a strict neutrality in European affairs, insurrections and internal dissensions told heavily upon him; two parties among the people were opposed to each other on the main points of the government. The



constitution had been adopted in the most important states by slender majorities and in the face of strong opposition, the latter being, generally speaking, on the part of persons who regarded a strong central government with apprehension as dangerous to the prerogatives of the state governments and the liberties of the people. Of these two parties, Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Jefferson were respectively the acknowledged representatives. Naturally the diverse opinions of such men coming up in cabinet discussions aroused a good deal of irritation, which was treated by Gen. Washington with untiring patience, he seeking to conciliate opposite opinions so far as it was possible. In the matter of the funding system, the assumption of the revolutionary debts of the several states and the establishment of a national bank the members of his first cabinet had been divided. Soon after the commencement of his second term, Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Hamilton retired from the cabinet, but their withdrawal instead of relieving Washington from the embarrassments arising from their hostile relations to each other, was, in fact, the signal for a stricter organization in congress and throughout the country of the parties of which they were severally the leaders. Washington still stood before the country with unshaken personal popularity in a relation unshared and, indeed, unapproached by any other individual. The war between France and England following after the French revolution and the Reign of Terror greatly embarrassed the government of the United States, since the general sympathies of Americans were strongly with France, while the course pursued by Great Britain towards the United States since the peace of 1783 had been productive of extreme irritation. Washington, however, being determined to maintain the neutrality of the country, had a proclamation to that effect issued, which was drafted by Mr. Jefferson and unanimously adopted by the cabinet. The appointment by Washington of John Jay, chief justice of the United States, as a special minister to England, was a movement that was violently assailed by the opposition party, and which barely passed the senate. He succeeded in negotiating a treaty by which the principal points in controversy between the two governments were settled. Yet this treaty itself was vigorously opposed in the United States, and was barely adopted by the constitutional majority—two-thirds—of the senate. A town meeting was held in Boston where resolutions strongly condemning the treaty were adopted, and ordered to be transmitted to the president. He had, however, made up his mind that the public interest required the confirmation of the treaty and returned to the Boston remonstrants a dispassionate answer to that effect. But this unfortunate affair did not end here. "The mission of Jay," says Chief Justice Marshall,

in his "Life of Washington," "visibly affected the decorum which had been usually observed towards him and the ratification of the treaty brought into open view feelings which had long been ill-concealed. In equal virulence the military and political character of the president was attacked, and he was averred to be totally destitute of merit either as a soldier or a statesman. The calumnies with which he was assailed were not confined to his public conduct. Even his qualities as a man were the subject of detraction. That he had violated the constitution in negotiating a treaty without the previous advice of the senate, and in embracing within that treaty subjects belonging exclusively to the legislature, was openly made plain, for which an impeachment was publicly suggested, and that he had drawn upon the treasury for his private use more than the salary annexed to his office was unblushingly asserted." Such was the nature of party animosity and party frenzy in those early days. The instances afflicted Washington but they did not cause him to swerve a hair's-breadth from his course. During Washington's second administration an attempt which proved to be rather formidable was made to resist the levying of an unpopular tax on distilled spirits. This occurred particularly in western Pennsylvania, where the payment of the duty was in many cases refused, the tax-gatherers and other officers of the United States insulted, meetings to oppose the law held and at length preparations made for organized forcible resistance. These proceedings became so bold that in 1794 it became necessary to adopt decisive measures, the militia of the neighboring states of New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia were called out in aid of the militia of Pennsylvania to the amount, in the whole, of 15,000 troops, while the president avowed his intention of taking the field in person. These demonstrations produced the desired effect and the insurrection known as the "Whiskey Rebellion" subsided. During the last year of Gen. Washington's second term of office suggestions were made to him by his friends looking to a re-election, but nothing could now shake his purpose to retire and he determined to put all doubts on that subject at rest by a very formal announcement of his purpose. Having this immediate object in view and at the same time feeling an almost parental interest in the welfare,



present and future, of his countrymen, he determined upon issuing a farewell address to his fellow-citizens embodying his last counsels for their instruction and guidance. It had been his design to prepare such a paper at the close of his first term but being induced at that time to relinquish his intention of retiring the act was postponed. During the early part of 1796, Washington was engaged in preparing with the assistance of Alexander Hamilton and using in part a paper which had been prepared four years before by Madison the document now known as the Farewell Address. Of this, the

two original papers—Washington's first rough draft and Hamilton's revision of it—have disappeared from the archives, but the original manuscript of the farewell address, from which it was printed is in existence and is wholly in the handwriting of Washington, being in fact in the possession of the Lenox library in New York, having been purchased for \$2,500 by James Lenox, Esq., and by him presented to that institution. The address was published and produced a marked sensation throughout the country. Several of the state legislatures ordered it to be spread upon their records. On Dec. 7, 1796, Washington met the two houses of congress for the last time and addressed them with congratulations upon the success of the experiment of a republican form of government as illustrated by the case of the United States. Immediately after retiring from the presidential office, Washington proceeded to Mt. Vernon, where he trusted to pass quietly and serenely the remainder of his days. On the appearance of a danger of war with France he was asked to again take charge of the army of the United States, but fortunately the difficulties between the two countries were settled without an appeal to arms. Washington

continued to reside at Mt. Vernon, occupying himself with the management of his large estate, and formulating a complete system on which it was to have been carried on for a series of years. For three years he continued to thus manage and arrange his affairs, enjoying good health and occupying himself vigorously and actively in personally supervising his farming and other business matters. On December 10th, 1799, he was apparently in perfect health. The afternoon of the day became lowering and on the 11th the weather was boisterous, rainy, and at night, says his own diary, "There was a large circle on the moon." The morning of the 12th was overcast and Washington wrote his last letter, which was to Hamilton and principally on the subject of a military academy. That morning he rode out as usual over his farms, remaining in the saddle five hours and much of the time in a storm of snow, hail and rain. During that evening the general appeared as well as usual, but on the morning of the 13th, which was Friday, there being a heavy fall of snow and as he complained somewhat of a sore throat,

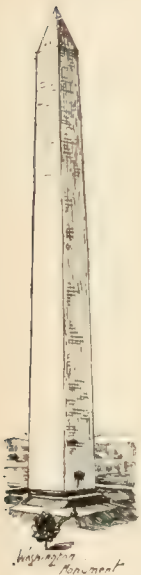
the result of his exposure the day before, he omitted his usual morning ride. The weather clearing up in the afternoon he went out about the grounds for a time, but experienced considerable hoarseness. Between two and three o'clock in the morning of Saturday the 14th Gen. Washington awoke with a chill. He could then scarcely speak and breathed with difficulty. His physician, Dr. Craik, who lived in Alexandria, was sent for, but in the meantime he was bled by one of the overseers and various efforts were made to relieve the pain in his throat and difficulty in swallowing. His physician arrived and two other medical men were called in for consultation, but the patient grew no better and between ten and eleven o'clock on the night of Dec. 14, 1799, he breathed his last.

General Washington died from what is now technically called acute laryngitis. On Dec. 18th his mortal remains were deposited in the family vault at Mt. Vernon.

Beyond any man of his time, Washington attracted the interest of the civilized world, and was in consequence the victim of artists who flocked to America to ask the privilege of portraying the greatest per-

sonage of the age. With characteristic courtesy Washington gave sittings to all applicants, the result being a variety of alleged portraits, almost as dissimilar as if they had had different originals. The most popular portrait (see full-page etching) is that made by Gilbert Stuart, which is but one of several made by the same artist, who tried many times before producing one that satisfied him. That his work has been accepted as the real Washington is probably due to the fact that, being an American, he made his subject an American, just as the foreigner made him a countryman of his own, so that we have French, Scotch and Italian Washingtons. The same artist's unfinished portrait of Martha Washington, shown in the vignette, is accepted as the typical representation of the first lady of the White House. The other vignettes are from paintings by Robertson, Wright and Rogers, whose work was done on ivory. The artistic book of E. B. Johnson, "Original Portraits of Washington," (folio, Boston, 1882), and "Character Portraits of Washington," by W. S. Baker (Philadelphia, 1887), give full descriptions of the various portraits and memorials. Attractive as the subject was to artists, it was of even greater interest to writers, until a list of titles alone require many pages in the library catalogues. Much of the matter is worthless, particularly that which relates to his ancestry, one fanciful biographer tracing his descent from Thor of the Scandinavian mythology. All on this point that is authentic and reliable is found in "Washington's Ancestry," by Henry F. Waters, A. M. (Pamph., Boston, 1889), who has straightened out the uncertainty concerning his English connections beyond the possibility of a doubt. Elaborate lives have been written by Chief Justice Marshall, from the original papers (5 vols., 1804), Jared Sparks (12 vols., 1834), and Washington Irving (5 vols., 1855). This last has been revised and condensed by John Fiske (New York, 1888). Among other authorities are: Aaron Bancroft, J. Curry, George Gibbs, Joel T. Headley, Caroline M. Kirkland, E. C. McGuire, Jas. K. Paulding, David Ramsay, R. Rush, Chas. W. Asham, Mason L. Weems. Edward Everett's article in the "Encyclopædia Britannica," reprinted in one volume, and his series of articles in the New York "Ledge," are sources of valuable information. The numerous collections of papers and selections from Washington's works are superseded by the edition in fourteen volumes, now in course of publication, printed from the original papers and edited by W. C. Ford (New York, 1889-91). Among more recent writings are the "Life" by Henry Cabot Lodge in American statesmen series (2 vols., Boston, 1889), and the ten scholarly papers by Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, published in the "Magazine of American History," during the year 1889.

WASHINGTON, Martha, wife of George Washington, was born in the county of New Kent, Va., in May, 1732. Her maiden name was Dandridge and she was descended from a highly respected Welsh clergyman who had been among the early settlers of Virginia. Her youth had every advantage that comes from good birth, high posi-

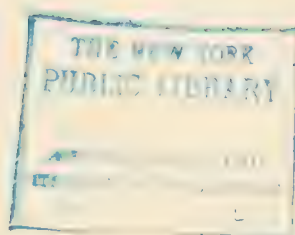


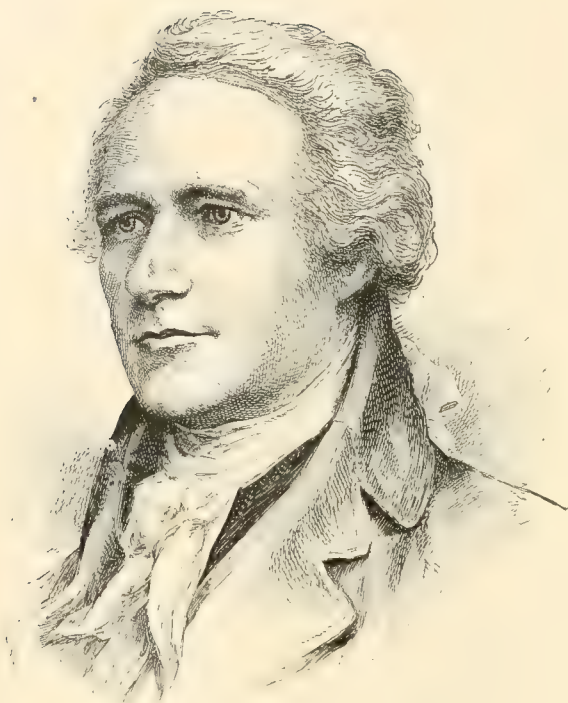
tion, and intercourse with refined society, and she was carefully trained in all the accomplishments common to young ladies of the period. It may be questioned, however, whether her intellectual acquirements would come up to the standard of culture required in the modern drawing-room, for domestic instruction was at that time the chief branch in the education of young women who were expected to have the care of a planter's household and his numerous "family of slaves." She had an agreeable person, a refined face and winning manners; and she attracted numerous admirers, among whom was Daniel Parke Custis, a son of the Hon. John Custis, of Arlington, Va., to whom she was married in her seventeenth year. It was a match of affection, though it is said to have been at first opposed by the groom's father, who had higher aspirations for his son. The young couple went to reside at a plantation known as the "White House," on the Pamunkey river, in the bride's native country. The management of such a plantation was no trivial undertaking, but the young mistress brought to its direction a wise economy, good order and regularity, which were remarkable for one of her years, and which could have resulted only from an excellent early training. Three children were here born to the pair, and the eldest—a son—gave promise of brilliant intellectual powers, and was the pride of both his parents. Their happiness seemed to be unalloyed, but in a few years this son was stricken with a mortal disease and soon his father followed him to the grave, leaving his widow to rear and educate his two remaining children. His entire property—consisting of large landed estates in New Kent county and £45,000 in money, was left to her management. One-third of this estate was to be hers in her own right, the remainder to be held by her as guardian until her children should arrive at legal age, when it was to be divided equally between them. This disposition of his property shows the affection and confidence which Mr. Custis reposed

estate with surprising ability, making loans on mortgage of the moneys; and, through her stewards and agents, conducting the sale or exportation of the crops to the best possible advantage. Her widowed life was at first passed in seclusion, but gradually, with the subsidence of her grief, she returned to the society of the large circle of friends and visitors who had previously made the "White House" a scene of the famous old-time Virginia hospitality. She was still young, beautiful and known to be of great wealth, and she naturally had a multitude of admirers. She, however, seemed in no haste to change her condition, till, when her husband had been three years dead, she met George Washington, who had already won "that renown so ennobling in the eyes of woman." Their mutual admiration resulted in marriage on Jan. 6, 1759, the ceremony being performed, says Washington Irving, at "the residence of the bride in the good old hospitable style of Virginia, amid a joyous assemblage of relations and friends." Soon afterwards the newly married pair removed to Mount Vernon on the Potomac, an estate which had been bequeathed to Washington by his elder brother Lawrence. The house at Mount Vernon was not then the spacious mansion it is now. It consisted of only the central portion of the present building—four rooms on a floor—and it thus remained for fifteen years, until just before Washington took command of the army in 1775. There was not space in it for a multitude of guests, but the life there was a pleasant round of social and domestic duties, varied by frequent journeyings and enlivened by the younger members of the household—John and Martha Custis, the two children of Mrs. Washington, to whom Washington soon became much attached. But Martha Custis did not live to full womanhood. At the age of seventeen she died, and then it is said that Washington, "though not given to bursts of sensibility, evinced the deepest affliction." The mother's sorrows for the loss of her daughter had only grown a little less keen when she had to submit to the prolonged absence of her husband who in June, 1775, was called to the command of the army of the united colonies in the struggle with Great Britain. During the years of the revolutionary war, it was the custom of Mrs. Washington to pass the winters with her husband at his headquarters, and in the summer months when hostilities were progressing to retire to Mount Vernon, where, we are told, her whole life and domestic arrangements "were thoroughly adapted to the exigencies of the times and eminently calculated as an example most beneficially to influence others." Her dress during this period is said to have been remarkable for its simplicity, being composed almost entirely of home-made materials, as was the clothing of her numerous domestics. She has herself somewhere stated that sixteen spinning-wheels were kept in constant motion at Mount Vernon; and on one occasion she displayed two dresses of cotton striped with silk, explaining that the stripes were woven from "the ravelings of brown silk stockings and old crimson damask chair-covers." Her chief occupation when with the army was care for the welfare of the soldiers, and in this employment she was an example to the wives of other officers who like herself shared in winter the camp of their husbands. Her principal occupation at such times was attendance upon the sick and the suffering, but her presence



in his wife, and inasmuch as he has been neglected by the biographers, it may be here remarked that he was an excellent specimen of the old-time Virginia gentleman—kind and considerate of his inferiors, and courteous and neighborly to those of his own rank in life. The order and system which his widow observed to the latest day of her life, she may have partly derived from him, for with Mr. Custis they extended to the smallest transactions. It is related of him that on his death-bed he sent for a tenant to whom in some settlement he was indebted a shilling. The tenant assured him that the matter had been forgotten, and begged him not to concern himself at such a time about so small a trifle. But Mr. Custis handed him the coin which had been placed beside him on his pillow saying, "Now my accounts are all closed with this world." Soon afterwards he breathed his last. The young widow managed the





A Hameller

was a help to the soldier on duty, for her unwearied patience and steadfast courage gave faith and hope to many a sinking spirit amid the dense gloom of West Point, Morristown and Valley Forge. She often remarked in her later years that it had been her fortune to be at the opening and the close of all the campaigns of the revolutionary war.

The war over, both husband and wife resumed the peaceful round of their life at Mount Vernon; and they continued there until he was called to the chief magistracy of the country in 1789. Of the years in which they figured, he as the administrative, she as the social head of the nation, it is needless to speak, for it is an oft-told tale, and the old-time, elegant simplicity of its public entertainments and the stiff stateliness of its social life, are familiar to all. It was a relief to both Washington and his wife to return to Mount Vernon and there resume the occupations of their earlier married life. There Lady Washington, as she was universally styled, passed the remainder of her life in a cheerful round of social life and domestic employment, saddened only by the death of her son, who had served in the war and died just at its close; and then sixteen years later by the death of Washington himself. She survived him but two years, dying in 1801. Her body was laid by the side of his in the family vault at Mount Vernon.

HAMILTON, Alexander, statesman, and first secretary of the treasury of the United States, was born at Nevis, an island in the West Indies; Jan. 11, 1757. On his father's side Hamilton's ancestors were Scotch and are said to have been connected with the great clan of the Hamiltons, which was no unimportant factor in Scottish history. His father was trained in Scotland in mercantile pursuits, and when quite young removed to St. Christopher's where he engaged in business. Hamilton's mother was of French extraction and is said to have descended from an old Huguenot family, a member of which after the revocation of the edict of Nantes by Louis XIV. in 1685 removed to the West Indies. She is said to have been a woman of extraordinary intelligence and remarkable beauty. When very young, under the influence of her family and against her own wishes, she married a wealthy Dane named Lavine, but they were totally uncongenial and eventually she obtained a divorce. She then removed to St. Christopher's, where she afterwards married James Hamilton. Unfortunately for her son she died when he was very young, and as his father was impoverished he was confided to the care of his mother's relatives. As soon as he learned his letters the boy appears to have devoted himself to study, which he prosecuted with intelligence and earnestness until he was ten years old, when he entered a counting-house at Santa Cruz. Here he showed great acuteness in grasping the details of business and soon won the confidence of his employer, so much so that on the occasion of the latter visiting the United States, young Hamilton, then only fourteen years of age, was left in charge of his establishment. Meanwhile he devoted himself to study to as great a degree as was possible under the circumstances of his mode of life and speedily acquired a general knowledge of mathematics, chemistry, history and literature. What seems to have been the actual beginning of Hamilton's remarkable career was the occurrence of a hurricane which swept over St. Christopher's in August, 1772, a description of which Hamilton sent to the local newspaper and which attracted so much attention that his friends determined to supply him with a better education than he could obtain in the West Indies. He was accordingly sent to the United States and first began his studies at a grammar school in Elizabethtown, N. J. From there he en-

tered King's College (now Columbia), New York, with the design of studying medicine and making that his profession.

At this period of his life young Hamilton is said to have been of a remarkably religious turn of mind, praying regularly twice a day, and writing verse of a religious character. While he was still in college the difficulties between England and her colonies were rapidly developing and young Hamilton became deeply interested in the questions at issue and longed for an opportunity to connect himself with the impending struggle. Such an opportunity came to him in the summer of 1774 when a public meeting was held in the suburbs of New York. On this occasion Alexander Hamilton, at this time only seventeen years of age, had the courage to step forward and address the assembled multitude. All there was known about him was his recognition as a collegian, but presently the eloquence which he displayed, the judgment of the arguments he advanced and the lucidity peculiar to his oratory forced the crowd to the perception that they had before them a young man of surpassing natural ability. During the year the political excitement in New York, as elsewhere in the colonies, increased and became more and more intensified. Hamilton, however, remained in college, but nevertheless kept his attention fixed on the condition of affairs while noticing the fact that the community was being divided into parties for or against the home government. It was the era of pamphlets and everybody who had anything to say about colonial affairs said it in that form. Among the rest Hamilton appeared with a pamphlet described in a very long title and "printed by James Livingston, 1774."

This brochure was followed by another and the public attention was at once directed towards them on account of their admirable style and the force of their reasoning. They were attributed to Gov. Livingston and even to John Jay, but when it was proven that Hamilton was their author he was looked upon as an intellectual prodigy, and on account of the character of his published views was termed the "Vindicator of the Congress." In June, 1775, Hamilton published another important pamphlet entitled "Remarks on the Quebec Bill," an attack on the British ministry, which still further added to his fame as a writer and a patriot. He now took part in all the public meetings held in New York, and on the appeal from congress to the colonies for military support he began to study military tactics, and in January, 1776, joined an artillery company. In September of the same year he first saw active service on Long Island, and later held a portion of the line at Harlem after Washington had moved his army across the river. It was at this time that the great commander first made the acquaintance of Hamilton, of whom he heard so much that he invited the young officer to visit him and thus began the faithful and important friendship which continued so long between these two distinguished men. The immediate result of Hamilton's introduction to Washington was the offer of a place on the latter's staff, which he accepted and in which position his ability and facility as a writer soon made him exceedingly valuable to the general. In the spring of 1777, Hamilton was aide-de-camp and private secretary to Washington with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The high estimate of his



abilities formed by Washington soon induced him to consult Hamilton when arranging the plans of his campaigns and concerning means for the concentration, increase and support of the army. On all such matters the intelligence, sagacity and integrity of Hamilton recommended him in the highest degree to the full confidence of the commander-in-chief. One writer says of him: "The pen of our army was held by Hamilton and for dignity of manner, pith of matter and elegance of style, Gen. Washington's letters are unrivaled in military annals." His position so rapidly increasing in influence naturally brought him into contact and correspondence with the most prominent patriots in the country, who manifested great anxiety to obtain Hamilton's advice and suggestions on all matters in which they were interested. In battle Hamilton was dashing and aggressive. He was present and distinguished himself at the battle of the Brandywine and also at Germantown. At the time when a faction headed by Gen. Gates was opposing Washington, both openly and in the most underhand manner, Hamilton proved of the greatest service. Being sent by Gen. Washington to Albany where Gates was encamped, he obtained a considerable portion of the latter's army for the reinforcement of the main body encamped near Philadelphia, a very delicate duty under the circumstances, but in which he accomplished the purposes of the commander-in-chief, to his complete satisfaction. At Monmouth Hamilton so conducted himself as to receive from the commander-in-chief in a dispatch the highest eulogium. It was in 1780 that Hamilton first began to exhibit to his fellow-countrymen the extraordinary financial ability which was thereafter to be the foundation-stone of the economic structure of the government. The war between the colonies and the mother country had by this time reached a point when it became simply a question of financial resources. At this juncture Hamilton anonymously brought forward his plan of the United States bank, which was practically adopted, the main purpose of the institution being to furnish to the army a supply of provisions and ammunition. Soon after this occurred the treason of Benedict Arnold, when Hamilton exerted his utmost efforts to save the gallant and unfortunate young British officer, Maj. André, who was Arnold's victim. Early in 1781 Hamilton had a disagreement with Washington, which resulted in his resignation from the latter's staff though he continued to remain in the army and exhibited great bravery at Yorktown.

While in Albany conducting his mission to Gen. Gates, Hamilton had made the acquaintance of Miss Elizabeth Schuyler, the daughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler, a lady of splendid character and fine personality, and whom he married on Dec. 14, 1780. It is to Mrs. Hamilton that the first orphan asylum in New York was directly due. She was present at the fiftieth anniversary of its foundation when a memorial service was held in the church of the Epiphany in Washington where Mrs. Hamilton was passing the winter, and she died there in that year. In writing to this lady, at the time Miss Elizabeth Schuyler, Hamilton described the execution of André and wrote thus: "Poor André suffers to-day. Everything that is amiable in virtue, in fortitude, in delicate sentiment and accomplished manners, pleads for him, but hard-hearted policy calls for a sacrifice. He must die. I send you my account of Arnold's affair and to justify myself to your sentiment I must inform you that I urged a compliance with André's request to be shot, and I do not think it would have had an ill effect, but

some people are only sensible to motives of policy and sometimes from a narrow disposition, mistake it." Having given publicity to his views on the subject of the immediate financial necessities of the colonies, and the best way to meet them, Hamilton now turned his attention to the form of government which should take the place of the one under which the colonies had up to this period been living, and as on other occasions he prosecuted this task anonymously, in a series of masterly essays which first began to appear in July, 1781. In these essays he considered the defects of the existing confederacy, recommended a strong centralized government and generally began to propound those views which afterwards made him the most distinguished of the federalists. There is something astounding in the reflection that at this time when he was setting forth the most pronounced opinions on the most vital subjects in connection with the existence of the forthcoming republic, Alexander Hamilton was a young man only twenty-four years of age. In the meantime the unpleasant situation between Washington and Hamilton had practically ceased to exist, and on the arrival of the French squadron under the Count de Grasse, Hamilton was invited by the commander-in-chief to be present at an important council of war. The Battle of Yorktown closing the long struggle left Hamilton free and he accordingly withdrew from active service and set up his residence at Albany where he began to study law. While of course this study was vastly more simple at that time and in the colonies than ever since, consisting practically of the application of the common law of England, still it was remarkable that in the brief period of four months, Hamilton was able to prepare himself for admission to practice at the bar and that he was licensed so to practice at the end of that time. Not only that, but while prosecuting his studies he prepared a "Manual on the Practice of the Law" which was acknowledged at the time to possess superior merit, and which served as an instructive grammar for future students and became the groundwork of subsequent enlarged practical treatises.

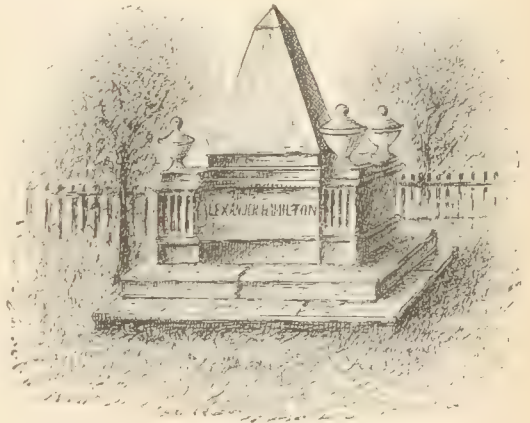
In November, 1782, Hamilton took his seat in congress among the most distinguished men of the day. In reference to this action, Washington wrote to Gen. Sullivan: "I can venture to advance from a thorough knowledge of him that there are few men to be found at his age who have more general knowledge than he possesses, and none whose soul is more firmly engaged in the cause, or who exceeds him in probity or in sterling virtue." In congress Hamilton devoted himself mainly to financial subjects and to the purpose of establishing a permanent national revenue. But he was also thoroughly convinced that the abandonment of the existing confederation and the establishment in its place of a firm centralized government were essential to the future well-being, if not the existence, of the republic, and finding that he could do nothing in congress in regard to pressing this important question he very gladly withdrew and resumed the practice of his profession. At this time he wrote to Washington: "I have an indifferent opinion of the honesty of this country and ill forebodings of its future system. Your excellency will perceive I have written with sensations of chagrin and will make allowance for coloring, but the general picture is too true. God send us all more wisdom." It appears that on retiring from congress disgusted with the condition of public affairs Hamilton had determined to abandon political life altogether and devote himself to the law. He did continue this course until 1786 when a convention which had all along been his great idea as a prim-



any move in a change from the existing confederacy was called to take place at Annapolis, Md. At this convention nothing especial was done except that Hamilton drew up an address to the people and that a new convention was called for the following year. During the period between these two meetings Hamilton started "The Federalist," of whose papers he wrote the greater portion, practically furnishing the weapons for those who were inclined to think as he did on political subjects. Working day and night, in every way which he thought advisable or likely to be productive of good, Hamilton more than any other succeeded in procuring the adoption of the constitution. On the inauguration of Washington as president in April, 1789, it became at once obvious that the most needed administrative department of the government was that of the treasury, and when this was organized in the early autumn, the president invited Hamilton to take control of it. He entered upon the performance of his new duties with the industry, sagacity and skill which had hitherto characterized him. One of his first important acts was to make a report to congress concerning the financial situation, with the recommendation that certain state debts should be assumed by the federal government; that a loan should be opened to the full amount of the liabilities of the states and the general government, and that there should be an increase of duties on imported wines, spirits, tea and coffee, and a tax on home-made spirits. This report created great excitement in congress and throughout the country. The assumption of state debts by the general government was opposed savagely, first as being unconstitutional and next as tending towards centralization—that bugbear of the democratic class among the founders of the republic. Hamilton, however, succeeded in obtaining a trial of his plans, which proved on execution to be completely successful as a financial policy. While in the cabinet Hamilton was consulted constantly by Washington, and this course the latter continued after Hamilton had retired. Thus he furnished to the president rough drafts and suggestions for many of his messages and speeches, besides taking a large share in the actual preparation of Washington's farewell address. At the election of 1796 Hamilton supported John Adams, who was considered the leader of his party. Their relations were not cordial, however, although Adams gave Hamilton the post of inspector-general in the army, influenced thereto by Washington. In this department of duty Hamilton displayed a wonderful talent for organization amounting to natural military genius. The election of Jefferson as President widened the breach between Hamilton and the government. Jefferson was partial to France while all Hamilton's tendencies were toward England. After Washington's death Hamilton settled in New York, devoting himself to his professional life and without any intention of meddling with political affairs. The federal party was practically crushed through the exceedingly unpopular administration of John Adams; but unfortunately for Hamilton's intention he became involved in state politics through the candidacy of his connection, Gen. Schuyler, for the governorship. This with other political conditions brought him into conflict with Aaron Burr, who was at this time at the height of his fame and in the fulness of his influence and his powers. The election of Jefferson as president and of Burr as vice-president brought forth the question of the integrity of both, and, though Hamilton took no part in the accusations against Burr, his enemies did not cease to calumniate him, and he was even charged with the design to establish a monarchy in the United States on the ruins of the federal govern-

ment. In 1804, Burr was nominated for governor of the state of New York, and an exciting campaign followed. Hamilton opposed Burr by every means in his power, and his activity and influence did more to accomplish Burr's defeat than any other opposition there was to him. There had in fact been for years a certain rivalry between Burr and Hamilton, and on the part of the former a degree of hostility which his defeat rendered savage and implacable. The result of these conditions was the tragic event which put an end to the life of Alexander Hamilton. Being challenged by Burr on some pretext easy to arrange, he accepted the challenge, and the meeting took place at Weehawken, on the bank of the Hudson river, July 11, 1804. Hamilton fell mortally wounded at the first fire, and being taken across the river into the house of a friend, the surgeons in attendance at once stated that the case was hopeless. The feeling throughout the country at the sudden and cruel taking-off of Hamilton was intense, and exhibited the real position which he had gained in the affections as well as in the respect of his fellow-countrymen.

Hamilton is described as having been a small, lithe figure, active and seemingly instinct with life. He was erect and steady in his gait, always exhibiting a military presence, while his general address was graceful and nervous. His complexion was bright and ruddy; his hair light-colored, his



mouth full of expression and his eyes lustrous with deep meaning and reflection, while his countenance showed frequent flashes of humor and pleasantry. He was a welcome guest and a cheery companion in every household. Even his enemies admitted the irresistible charm of his manner and conversation. Sometimes, though, it is said that moods of engrossing thought came upon him as he trod the crowded streets when his pace would become slower, his head be slightly bent downward, and as, with hands joined together behind, he wended his way through the crowd, his lips often moved in concert with the thoughts forming in his mind. This habit and attitude became involuntary with him as he grew in years.

Hamilton was probably the most consummate statesman among the band of eminent men who had been active in the revolution and who afterwards labored to convert a loose confederation of states into a national government. To him more than to all others was due the final framework of government adopted, and to him more than to all others should be given the credit for the political tenden-

cies which have steadily carried the policy of the Union forward on the lines which he originated and first laid down. The "Federalist" which remains Hamilton's greatest single monument, is a compilation of papers written in advocacy of his views, mainly in favor of a powerful and influential centralized government, and were published in 1787-88 in a New York newspaper over the signature of "Publius." Of these papers, John Jay wrote five, James Madison fourteen, and Hamilton fifty-one, out of the eighty-five that there are in all. The remaining papers are variously attributed to Madison and Hamilton.

Alexander Hamilton lies buried in Trinity churchyard, New York, and upon his tomb is the following inscription.

"THE PATRIOT OF INCORRUPTIBLE INTEGRITY,
THE SOLDIER OF APPROVED VALOR,
THE STATESMAN OF CONSUMMATE WISDOM,
WHOSE TALENTS AND VIRTUES WILL BE REMEM-
BERED BY
A GRATEFUL POSTERITY
LONG AFTER THIS MARBLE SHALL HAVE MOULDERED
INTO DUST.

HE DIED JULY 12, 1804, AGED 47."

The life of Hamilton has been written by his son, John C. Hamilton, by Henry B. Renwick, Samuel M. Smucker and others, perhaps the best being by Henry Cabot Lodge, in the "American Statesmen Series."

RANDOLPH, Edmund, secretary of state and attorney-general, was born at Williamsburg, Va., Aug. 10, 1753, the son of John Randolph,

king's attorney for Virginia. He attended William and Mary College, studied law, and had just begun its practice when the hostilities of the revolution broke out. Upon the departure of his father for England in August, 1775, the son became an aide-de-camp to Washington, but after a brief taste of military life he returned to Virginia to take, so far as his youth might permit, the place his family had long filled in public affairs, now left vacant by the death of his uncle Peyton. He became mayor of Williamsburg in 1776, took part in framing the Virginia constitution,

was first attorney-general of the state, a member of congress 1779-82, and governor 1786-88. He married a daughter of R. C. Nicholas, and refused to sell his slaves, though his property came to him heavily burdened. No man was more prominent in the convention which framed the federal constitution. He took a peculiar course, objecting to many of the provisions adopted in the way of compromise, and to some which met general approval, favoring a second convention to revise the document after discussion and a brief trial. His own scheme was found in G. Mason's papers a hundred years later. He secured the omission of the word slavery, and would have done away with the thing if he could. He did not sign nor approve the constitution as adopted, but urged its acceptance by his state on the ground that the Union was a necessity at almost any terms, and that amendments could be worked for within the Union better than without. An independent and philosophic democrat, never able to follow entirely the lines of any party, his influence at home was great, and his services in securing ratification against strong opposition very memorable. In 1788 he entered the assembly serving on the committee to codify the Virginia laws. He was the leader in this work, which

was finished in 1794. In September, 1789, President Washington appointed him attorney-general in which position he made a report on the judiciary system, defending the right of foreigners to bring action against a state. In January, 1794, he became secretary of state, succeeding Jefferson, who urged his appointment. That office then involved a burden of personal and financial responsibility for official acts which was probably the cause of Jefferson's withdrawal from the post, and proved ruinous to his successor. The times were trying and dangerous; the relations of the administration with France and England, with public opinion at home, violently divided and bitterly excited on many subjects, gave rise to the greatest anxiety; the continued existence of the nation seemed at stake. In pursuing Washington's policy, the secretary was inevitably involved in secret and tortuous negotiations with Fauchet, the French minister, a needy and adroit intriguer. A dispatch from this man to his government, reflecting on Randolph's honor, was taken at sea and sent to the British minister, Hammond; he handed it to the president, who kept it secret for ten days, and during this interval took every means of showing his regard for his secretary of state. The public situation was desperate, involving the near prospect of civil as well as foreign war. Washington might have sacrificed himself and the interest committed to him in a vain effort to save a faithful servant as he was strongly tempted to do. But public duty triumphed over personal feeling; he saw no better way than to sign Jay's treaty with England, which, under the secretary's advice, he had agreed not to sign until the obnoxious clause continuing the British right of search of neutral vessels was removed. Randolph now stood alone, with all the cabinet against him. On the production of Fauchet's dispatch he denied the guilt imputed to him, and resigned under a cloud of obloquy which almost to this day has covered the fame of one of the ablest and most distinguished public servants of his time. His "Vindication," 1795, was disregarded, his estate was swept away by an unjust decision of the comptroller of the treasury; and his name still stands on the records of government as that of a defaulter. But his memory has been rehabilitated by Mr. M. D. Conway, whose patient researches brought to light the main facts of one of the most painful incidents in our political history, in an article, "A Suppressed Statesman" in "Lippincott's Magazine" for September, 1887, and in a "Life of Randolph," 1888. The scapegoat returned to Virginia, where he was still held in honor, and spent his later years, not without distinction, in legal practice, but to regain his former position in the general eye was impossible. He wrote pamphlets on "Democratic Societies," 1795, and "Political Truth," 1796, besides a history of Virginia which has never been published. See Wirt's "British Spy," 1803, and M. D. Conway's "Omitted Chapters of History," 1888. He died in Clarke county, Va., Sept. 13, 1813.

PICKERING, Timothy, secretary of state, was born at Salem, Mass., July 17, 1745. He was the great-great-grandson of John Pickering, a carpenter, who came to New England in 1630, and died at Salem in 1657. Timothy entered Harvard, where he was graduated in 1763, and in 1768 he was admitted to the bar. He did not obtain much reputation as a lawyer, but is described as having been more interested in studying the art of war. He held for a time the appointment of register of deeds for Essex county. In 1766, he entered the militia service, was commissioned lieutenant, and in 1775 was elected colonel. On the day of the battle of Lexington he is said to have marched with his men to Medford in order to intercept the enemy, but



Edm Randolph



was not in time to participate in the fight. In September, 1775, Col. Pickering was appointed judge of the court of common pleas for Essex and of the maritime court for the district including Boston and Salem. In that year he published a little book entitled "An Easy Plan of Discipline for the Militia," which was adopted by Massachusetts and was indeed used for some time by the Continental army. In May, 1776, Pickering was a representative to the general court; the following December he commanded the Essex regiment of 700 men and joined Washington's army at Morris town in February, 1777. The commander-in-chief being favorably impressed with him offered him the position of adjutant-general, which he accepted. He marched with the army

through Pennsylvania, was present at the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown and when the board of war was organized, was made a member of it. In August, 1780, he succeeded Gen. Greene in the office of quartermaster-general and discharged its arduous and complicated duties with fidelity and skill. Indeed, it is related as a matter of credit to Col. Pickering that he managed his department so wisely that Washington was enabled to make his extraordinary march from the Hudson river to Chesapeake bay without being at any point detained for lack of supplies. Col. Pickering was present at Yorktown on the occasion of the surrender of Cornwallis. He resigned the office of quartermaster-general in 1785, when, as a matter of fact, the position was abolished. In that year, he settled for a time in Philadelphia and conducted a commission business, but he became restless, and two years later removed with his family to the Wyoming valley. Here he became involved in a local insurrection and had great difficulty in escaping with his life. Indeed, in 1788 he was captured by masked men and kept prisoner for three weeks, but was finally set free. A great deal of disorder existed in Wyoming for a number of years, and it is related that Col. Pickering succeeded in remedying it. In 1789 he was a member of the Pennsylvania constitutional convention, and in the latter part of 1790 Washington began to employ him in negotiations with the Indian tribes, in the course of which he successfully concluded a treaty between the United States and the six nations in 1791. He was a favorite of the Indians and was invariably successful in quieting them whenever they were aroused to overt action. From 1791 to 1795, Col. Pickering held the position of postmaster-general. On Jan. 2, 1795, he succeeded Gen. Knox as secretary of war, in which position he had charge of the Indian department and also of the navy. He was prominent in organizing the military academy at West Point, and he personally directed the building of the three frigates Constitution, Constellation and United States. In August, 1795, on the resignation of John Randolph, Col. Pickering was placed temporarily in charge of the department of state, and in the following December he was appointed to that office, which he continued to hold until removed by President Adams in May, 1800, an act which was mainly occasioned by Mr. Pickering's adhesion to the principles of Hamilton. On being removed from office, Mr. Pickering found himself heavily in debt, but the owner of some land in the backwoods of Pennsylvania, whither he went accompanied by his son and a few laborers and there

cleared several acres and built a log hut for his family. His native state had always urged upon him a return to his original allegiance, and when he left the army had offered him the appointment of associate justice of the state supreme court, which he declined, giving as a reason his incapacity to fitly occupy the position. Now, in his extremity, his Massachusetts friends came forward and purchased some of his lands and with the money thus obtained, he paid off his debts and found himself with nearly \$15,000 balance in hand. He accordingly settled in Danvers, Mass., where he hired a small farm, which he cultivated with his own hands. In 1802, he was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas at Essex, and in 1803 was elected U. S. senator. He continued to hold his seat in the upper house until 1811, being prominent in the discussion of all public affairs as an extreme federalist. He became so unpopular by his opposition to certain public acts, that in 1809 a Philadelphia mob hanged him in effigy and various charges were made against him with the design of ruining him, but without success. He retired from the senate in 1812 and for a time lived on a farm which he had purchased in Wentham, Mass. In 1814, he was a member of congress and in 1817 of the Massachusetts executive council. He married, April 8, 1776, Rebecca White, an English lady, who died a year before himself. Col. Pickering was one of those New England leaders who were conspicuous in politics in the early part of the century for their extremist views, amounting for some time to an intention to cause the secession of New England from the Union. These opinions brought about the celebrated Hartford convention, which Pickering favored, although he was not present during its session. Col. Pickering's life was written by his son, Octavius Pickering, completed after the latter's death by Charles W. Upham and published in four volumes in Boston, 1867-73. Col. Pickering died in Salem, Jan. 29, 1829.

McHENRY, James, secretary of war, was born in Ireland, Nov. 16, 1753. Being well-to-do, he secured an excellent classical education in Dublin, when, his health breaking down, he determined to visit America, and accordingly, about 1771, sailed for Philadelphia; after his arrival, being pleased with the country, he induced his father to follow. For a time, he was in Newark, Del., continuing his studies, but afterwards went into the office of the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Rush, in Philadelphia, where he studied medicine. On the outbreak of the war he went with Washington to the Continental headquarters at Cambridge, and in January, 1776, volunteered in the army, was appointed assistant surgeon and soon after medical director and then surgeon to the 5th Pennsylvania battalion. McHenry was with the army at New York and was made prisoner at Fort Mifflin and was not exchanged until 1778. On May 15th of that year, Washington appointed him his secretary, and from that time he held the closest relations with Washington. He continued to be secretary until 1780, when he became a member of the staff of Lafayette, with whom he remained until the close of the war. In 1781-86, he was a member of the Maryland senate, being also appointed to congress in 1783, and holding both offices during the next three years. In 1787, Mr. McHenry was a member of the United States constitutional convention as a delegate from Maryland. He took little



part in the debates, but attended the sessions regularly; he was in favor of the constitution as established by this convention and used all his influence to have it ratified. McHenry was frequently a member of the Maryland legislature, and in January, 1796, was appointed secretary of war by President Washington in place of Timothy Pickering, who took the position of secretary of state. McHenry continued to hold this position through the administrations of Washington and John Adams, until 1801, when he retired into private life. Fort McHenry was named after him. He died in Baltimore, Md., May 3, 1816.

BRADFORD, William, attorney-general of the United States, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 14, 1755. He was the son of Col. William Bradford, a printer, and soldier in the revolution, and great-grandson of the first printer in Philadelphia. The boy was early placed under the care of a respectable clergyman a few miles from Philadelphia; his father being at the time engaged in marine insurance and designing to train the boy for work in his own office. The latter, however, had an ambition to acquire a liberal education, and was at length sent to Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1772 with high honors. He continued at Princeton until the following year, attending lectures on theology by Dr. Witherspoon. He now began the study of law under Edward Shippen; but in the spring of 1776 was chosen major of a brigade in the Pennsylvania militia, and on the expiration of his term accepted a company in Col. Hampton's regiment of regular troops. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and made deputy quartermaster-general. He remained in the service about two years, when his health broke down and he was obliged to resign and return home. He recommenced the study of law, and in September, 1779, was admitted to the bar of the supreme court. In the following August he was appointed attorney-general of Pennsylvania. In 1784 Mr. Bradford married the daughter of Elias Boudinot, of New Jersey. In August, 1791, on the re-formation of the courts of justice, under the new constitution of Pennsylvania, he was commissioned by Gov. Mifflin a judge of the supreme court. In this high position his indefatigable industry, his integrity and his correct judgment enabled him to give general satisfaction. In this office he supposed he would pass the most of his life. But on the promotion of Edmund Randolph to the position of secretary of state, Mr. Bradford was urged to accept the office of attorney-general of the United States, and received his appointment Jan. 28, 1794. His early death, however, left him only about a year and a half in that position. Mr. Bradford was a man greatly admired and esteemed. His manners were unassuming but dignified and courteous, while his temper was mild and amiable. As a speaker he was persuasive and convincing. He was eloquent, and his language was pure and sententious. Possessing great firmness of opinion, he was yet remarkable for modesty and caution in the delivery of his sentiments; combining a quick and retentive memory and excellent judgment with great equanimity and steadiness in his conduct and a pleasing deportment; he gained the respect and affection of everyone who knew him. In his early life Mr. Bradford showed some ability as a poet, and certain of his poetical productions of a pastoral character were published in the Philadelphia magazines. In 1793 Mr. Bradford published "An Inquiry How Far the Punishment of Death is Necessary in Pennsylvania," a report which was written at the request of Gov. Mifflin for the use of the legislature. It had much influence in ameliorating the condition of the criminal laws, and hastening the almost entire abolition of capital punishment.

He died Aug. 23, 1795, and was buried by the side of his parents in the burial ground of the Second Presbyterian church in Philadelphia.

LEE, Charles, attorney-general, was born in Fauquier county, Va., in July 1758. He was the son of Henry Lee and Mary Grymes, the lady for whom Washington is said to have had an unrequited affection in his youthful days. Charles was never as noted as his more distinguished soldier-brother Henry, such renown as he gained coming from civil pursuits rather than military service. He studied law under the instruction of Jared Ingersoll in Philadelphia, and was in course of time admitted to the bar, where he gained a fair practice. He served for several terms in the Virginia assembly, and after the constitution was adopted, held the position of naval officer of the Potomac district until December, 1795, when Washington appointed him attorney-general of the United States. This office he held during the remainder of Washington's second term and throughout the whole of John Adams's administration, being succeeded by Benj. Lincoln, Jefferson's appointee, in 1801. President Jefferson subsequently offered Lee the chief-justiceship of the supreme court, but he would not accept. He died June 24, 1815.

KNOX, Henry, soldier and secretary of war, was born in Boston, Mass., July 25, 1750. His paternal ancestors were from the Lowlands of Scotland, but the tradition is that those of them who first settled in America came from the vicinity of Belfast, Ireland, to Boston, Mass., in 1729; although William Knox, his father, was a native of St. Eustatia, one of the West Indian islands. Knox's mother was Mary, daughter of Robert Campbell, of Boston. The father was a shipmaster and owned a wharf and small estate on Sea street, near Summer street, which he was compelled by misfortune to relinquish, and in 1759 he went to St. Eustatia, where he died in 1762, at the age of fifty; his wife dying in Boston in 1771, at the age of fifty-three. Henry Knox was the seventh of ten sons. The house in which he was born was standing in 1873. After the decease of his father young Knox was employed by Wharton & Barnes, booksellers, on Cornhill in Boston. Of a robust and athletic frame and of resolute character, he was foremost in the contests between the north and south ends, the rival sections of the city, to the latter of which he belonged, and it is related that once during the celebration of "Pope's Night," the wheel of the carriage which sustained the pageant giving way, Knox, to prevent the disgrace sure to result from its non-appearance, and the consequent triumph of the adverse party substituted his own shoulder, and bore the vehicle without interruption through the conflict. When he was eighteen years old Knox joined a military company, and when the Boston grenadier corps was organized by Capt. Joseph Pierce he was second in command. Conversing with British officers who frequented his book-store and by study of military authors and by careful observation of the soldiers in Boston, he soon attained proficiency in the theory and practice of the military art. When he reached his majority, Knox began business on his own account, as a bookseller, opposite Williams court in Cornhill, Boston, and his store became a great resort for British officers and for Tory ladies, who were the *ton* of that period. But the bookseller himself was thoroughly identified with the "Sons of Liberty." His business



throve until the gathering storm of the American revolution, and in particular the Boston port brought a stop alike to the prosperity of the town and the young merchant. Subsequently, while he was with the American army which besieged Boston, his store was robbed and pillaged. This, with current indebtedness for stock at the time of the outbreak of hostilities, was the source of personal embarrassment of which Knox was not fully relieved at his death, although long after the war he paid the house of Longmans, Green & Co., of London, more than £1,000 on the old account. By the bursting of his fowling-piece, July 24, 1773, while on a gunning excursion, he lost the two smaller fingers of his left hand, and about a month after this occurrence in a military parade where he appeared with the wound handsomely bandaged with a scarf, he attracted the attention of his future wife, Miss Flucker, whose father was an aristocratic loyalist of great family pretensions and secretary of the province of Massachusetts Bay. She visited his book-store, acquaintance ripened into intimacy, intimacy into love, and although their union was opposed by her family, love triumphed over all obstacles, and Knox and his *fiancée* were married at Boston, June 16, 1774. A year later Knox quitted Boston in disguise (his departure having been interdicted by Gage, the British general) accompanied by his wife, who had quitted into the lining of her cloak the sword with which her husband was to carve out a successful military career. Large promises had been held out to Knox to induce him to follow the royal standard, but he did not hesitate for a moment to embark heart and hand in the patriot cause. Forthwith, at the headquarters of Gen. Ward, he was actively engaged in recruiting service and upon his reports the American general's orders for the battle of Bunker Hill were issued. His wife was safely bestowed at Worcester, Mass., and he then lent his aid in placing and constructing works of defense for the various camps around the beleaguered town of Boston. This lasted for months, and in this work he acquired skill as an artilleryman. Knox had previously attracted the attention of John Adams who now wrote to him requesting his opinion upon a plan for the reorganization of the army. Other correspondence with Adams ensued; he had become familiar with Gen. Washington and on Nov. 17, 1775, was appointed by the Continental congress as colonel of its one artillery regiment. He received his commission when he returned to the army around Boston from his successful journey to Fort Ticonderoga, in New York, bringing to Boston heavy cannon and stores to be used by the Americans in their operations against that city. A memorable incident of this journey was Knox's encounter with the brave but unfortunate André, of the British army, who had been taken prisoner by Gen. Montgomery at St. Johns, and was then on his way to the southward, to be exchanged. Their short acquaintance was mutually delightful, but a few years afterwards Knox was called to the painful duty of sitting in judgment upon André as one of the military tribunal which condemned the latter to death. When the city of Boston was evacuated by the British, Knox's engineering talents were called into play in Connecticut and Rhode Island. At New York city in the summer of 1776 his quarters were at the Battery, near those of Washington, with whom he crossed to Long Island daily, prior to the disastrous engagement on the 27th of August. His regiment was in the action, but on that day, he himself was "obliged to wait on my Lord Howe and the navy gentry who threatened to pay us a visit." In the retreat of the American forces from New York to New Jersey Knox narrowly escaped capture. At this time he wrote to

his brother that his constant fatigue and application to business was such that he had not had his clothes washed once for more than forty days. His letters are filled at this date with appreciative praise of Washington with whom his relations were more and more close, and with pronounced criticism of the little ability shown by most of the officers with whom he was associated, on account of their extreme lack of military training and knowledge. In the critical moments after the loss of Fort Washington (Nov. 15, 1776) and the withdrawal of the American forces into New Jersey Knox was one of those who strengthened Washington's hands and encouraged his heart. His friendship with Gen. Nathanael Greene had by this time become most cordial. Knox superintended the crossing of the Delaware river by the Americans before the battle of Trenton, N. J. (Dec. 26, 1776), his stentorian voice making audible the orders of his chief above the fury of the winter blast. He participated as well in the battle of Princeton, N. J., January, 1777, and after it urged upon Washington that the army go into winter quarters at Morristown, N. J. This was done, and the artillery-colonel was then sent eastward to see to the casting of cannon and the establishment of laboratories, and recommended Springfield, Mass., as the place where these ought to be set up. In May, 1777, he was associated with Gen. Greene in planning the defenses of the Hudson river. In the operations of the American army by which Gen. Washington sought to prevent the British occupation of Philadelphia, Knox had his full share of activity. In the battle of the Brandywine his regiment was noted for its coolness and intrepidity. He was in camp at Valley Forge, Pa., during the winter of 1777-78, and also in the eastern states on the business of his department. At the battle of Monmouth, N. J., he reconnoitered in front, rallied the retreats and brought up the rear with a brisk fire from a battery planted in the night. Of the services of this arm Washington in general orders said that he could with pleasure inform Gen. Knox and the officers of the artillery that the enemy had done them the justice to acknowledge that no artillery could have been served better than the American. In January, 1781, Washington sent him to the eastern states to represent the suffering condition of the American troops, and while there wrote to him to "procure the articles necessary to a capital operation against New York, or other large cities which were then occupied by the British." It having

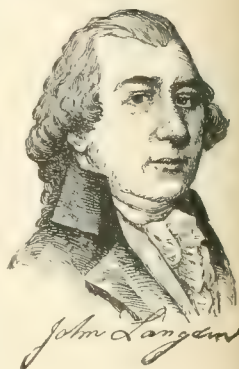


been decided to operate against Lord Cornwallis in Virginia (fall of 1781) Knox's skill and energy in providing and forwarding heavy cannon for the

siege of Yorktown caused Washington to report to the president of congress that "the resources of his genius supplied the deficit of means." The Frenchman, De Chastellax, in his "Travels in North America," declared of him: "The artillery was always very well served, the general (Knox) incessantly directing it, and often himself pointing the mortars; seldom did he leave the batteries. . . . The English marveled at the exact fire and the terrible execution of the French artillery, and we marveled no less at the extraordinary progress of the American artillery, and at the capacity and instruction of the officers. As to Gen. Knox but one-half has been said in commending his military genius. He is a man of talent, well instructed, of a buoyant disposition, ingenuous and true; it is impossible to know him without esteeming and loving him." Washington also praised Knox highly for ability shown in arranging the cartel for a general exchange of prisoners in connection with Gov. Morris at the close of the war, and he was made major-general March 22, 1782, to date from Nov. 15, 1781. In December, 1782, he was chairman of a committee of officers to draft a petition to congress, which stated the amounts of pay then due them, made a proposal that the half-pay for life should be commuted for a specific sum, and requested that security be given them by the government for the fulfillment of its engagements. The failure of congress to make satisfactory reply to this communication produced the famous "Newburg Addresses," by which the officers' feelings were wrought up to the highest pitch. At this point Knox joined with Washington in composing the discontented and mutinous spirit which had appeared. The subject of the officers' complaints was again considered in congress, and the commutation and other provisions asked for in the memorial were granted. In order to perpetuate the friendships formed with each other by the officers of the army, Knox founded the Society of the Cincinnati, which came into being in May, 1783. He was its secretary until 1800, and in 1805 became its vice-president. In 1783 he was also vice-president of its Massachusetts branch. He entered New York city Nov. 25, 1783, at the head of the American troops upon its evacuation by the British. Dec. 4 (1783) at Faunce's tavern in New York, the principal officers met to take a final leave of their beloved general. Washington entered the room and taking a glass of wine in his hand with a few words of farewell, continued: "I cannot come to each of you to take my leave but shall be obliged to you if each will come and take me by the hand." Knox, who stood nearest to him, turned and grasped his hand; and while tears flowed down the cheeks of each, the commander-in-chief kissed him. This he did to each of his officers, while tears and sobs stifled utterance. In January, 1794, Knox arrived at Boston, Mass., and took up his residence at Dorchester. He discharged some civil duties thereafter, in his native state, but on March 8, 1785, was elected by congress secretary of war with a salary of \$2,450. In May, 1789, on the formation of the United States government he was continued in this office. In connection with Thomas Jefferson, a fellow cabinet-officer, he brought about the establishment of the United States navy, in 1794. December 28th of the same year he resigned his secretariat for private reasons, and spent the closing years of his life in Maine, in the cultivation and improvement of an extensive tract of land, part of which Mrs. Knox had inherited from her grandfather, and the residue of which he had bought from the other heirs. Here he dispensed a charming hospitality, and was measurably successful in the pecuniary management of his enterprise, which, indeed, created and built up the town of Thomaston. He

had here a fine private library, part of it in the French language. Mrs. Knox, who had been a brilliant leader in society in official circles at Washington, D. C., and elsewhere, died June 24, 1824. Gen. Knox was a large man, above middle stature, his forehead low, his face large and full below, his eyes small, gray and brilliant—the facial expression altogether a fine one. At West Point, N. Y., in August, 1783, he weighed 280 pounds. He was a firm believer in the truths of Christianity, was a man of great public spirit and of much liberality. His "Life and Correspondence," by F. S. Drake (Boston, 1873), has been freely used in the preparation of this sketch. He died at home Oct. 21, 1806, in consequence of having swallowed a chicken-bone.

LANGDON, John, first president of the senate and governor of New Hampshire, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., June 25, 1741, the son of John Langdon, a farmer of Portsmouth. His early education was gained at the grammar school of his neighborhood, at that time conducted by the celebrated Maj. Hale. He was afterwards apprenticed to a merchant, Daniel Rindge by name, and at the expiration of his apprenticeship made several sea voyages, first as supercargo and afterwards in charge of a vessel of his own. He followed mercantile pursuits until the outbreak of the revolutionary war, when he was chosen a representative to the general court. In 1774 he was one of the party which removed the powder and military stores from Fort William and Mary to Newcastle. In 1775 and 1776 he was a delegate to congress, and for a while served in Vermont and Rhode Island in command of a company of volunteers. In 1776 he was Continental agent for the navy, and a number of ships of war were built under his inspection including the Raleigh, the Ranger, the America (a seventy-four-gun ship), and the Portsmouth. He afterwards commanded an independent company with the rank of colonel. In 1777 Col. Langdon was speaker of the assembly of New Hampshire, and when means were wanted to support a regiment to repel an anticipated invasion of the enemy, he made a remarkable speech, in which the following language occurs: "I have three thousand dollars in hard money. I will pledge my plate for three thousand more; I have seventy hogsheads of Tobago rum, which shall be sold for the most it will bring—these are at the service of the state. If we succeed in defending our firesides and homes, I may be remunerated; if we do not, the property will be of no value to me. Our old friend Stark, who so nobly maintained the honor of our state at Bunker's Hill, may be safely intrusted with the conduct of the enterprise, and we will check the progress of Burgoyne." This patriotic speech roused the assembly to such a pitch of enthusiasm that a brigade was raised, with which Gen. Stark achieved the memorable victory of Bennington. Col. Langdon was himself a volunteer in the army that captured Burgoyne, and was engaged in the expedition against Rhode Island in 1778, and continued in the army until the close of the war. On June 13, 1783, he was again appointed a delegate to congress and thereafter was repeatedly a member of the legislature and speaker. In 1787 he was a delegate from New Hampshire to the convention which framed the federal constitution and the following year he was elected governor of New Hampshire, and at the close of that year one of the first U. S. senators from



that state. At the time when the votes for the first president of the United States were to be counted, Col. Langdon was appointed president of the senate *pro tem*. His letter to Gen. Washington, informing him of the result is as follows:

NEW YORK, April 6, 1789.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit to your Excellency the information of your unanimous election to the office of President of the United States of America. Suffer me, sir, to indulge the hope that so auspicious a mark of public confidence will meet your approbation and be considered as a pledge of the affection and support you are to expect from a free and enlightened people. I am, sir, with sentiments of respect, etc., JOHN LANGDON.

Col. Langdon was still president of the senate at the inauguration of Washington and Adams, and he remained a member of that body for twelve years. In 1801 he was offered by President Jefferson the position of secretary of the navy, which he declined, as also the nomination for vice-president in 1812. In 1805 and 1810 he was again elected governor of New Hampshire. Col. Langdon died at Portsmouth, N. H., Sept. 18, 1819.

MUHLENBERG, Frederick Augustus Conrad, speaker of the house, was born at Trappe, Pa., Jan. 1, 1750, the second son of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg (q. v.), who sent his three sons to Halle, Germany, to be educated. Returning to America in the latter part of 1770, he was ordained to the ministry of the German Lutheran church, and became his father's assistant. For three years, after 1773, he was pastor of Christ Church, in New York city, but his outspoken sympathies with the patriots during the revolutionary war, obliged him to leave the city, and he returned to Pennsylvania. In 1777 he had several small pastoral charges in his father's district, being persecuted all the while because of his adherence to the American cause. In August, 1779, he retired from the ministry and entered the Continental congress as the representative of the Pennsylvania Germans, a position for which he was peculiarly fitted. He continued in the public service until the close of his life, his high character and judicial firmness giving him the position of presiding officer of the assembly in his own state, and of speaker of the first and third congresses. He died June 4, 1801.

DAYTON, Jonathan, speaker of the house and senator, was born at Elizabethtown, N. J., Oct. 16, 1760. His father was Gen. Elias Dayton, a revolutionary officer who was in active service

throughout the entire conflict and was made a brigadier in 1783. After the war, he became a major-general in the New Jersey militia, and served during several terms as member of the state legislature. He was the first president of the New Jersey branch of the Society of the Cincinnati. His son, Jonathan, was graduated from Princeton in 1776, and at once became paymaster in his father's regiment, served with Lafayette in the Yorktown campaign, and afterwards studied law and was

admitted to the bar. In 1787 he was one of the New Jersey members of the constitutional convention, and in 1791 was elected to congress, serving until 1799, and acting with the federal party. He was speaker of the fourth and fifth congresses, resigning this position to enter the U. S. senate, where he

served one term. Dayton was accused of being connected with the Burr conspiracy, and in 1807 was arrested, but never brought to trial. This accusation caused him to retire from political life, and he no more took a prominent part in affairs. Princeton gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1798. He died at Elizabethtown Oct. 9, 1824.

OTIS, James, revolutionary statesman, was born at Great Marshes or West Barnsdale, Feb. 5, 1725. He was the son of James Otis, who died in

1778, and was descended from John Otis, who emigrated from Hingham, England, in 1635 and with others founded the town in Massachusetts which was also called Hingham. After due preparation, the subject of this sketch was sent to Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1743.

Having determined to devote himself to the law, he entered the office of Jeremiah Gridley, the first lawyer and civilian of his time, and when only twenty-one years of age began practice at Plymouth, Mass. In 1750, he removed from that town to Boston, where he soon gained so high a reputation for integrity and talent that his services came into demand in connection with the most important causes of the time.

Being a fine classical scholar he prepared and published in 1760 a work entitled "Rudiments of Latin Prosody," which became a text-book in Harvard College. The questions which arose between the colonies and the mother country made an impression upon James Otis much earlier than upon others who afterwards became equally zealous leaders in the revolutionary cause. In 1761, he argued before the judges of the supreme court against what was known as "writs of assistance," applied for by the officers of the customs, his antagonist being Mr. Gridley, in whose office curious enough he had learned his profession. Of his speech on this occasion, John Adams said: "Otis was a flame of fire, with a promptitude of classical allusions, a depth of research, a rapid summary of historical events and dates, a profusion of legal authorities, a prophetic glance of his eyes into futurity, and a rapid torrent of impetuous eloquence, he hurried away all before him. American independence was then and there born. Every man in that crowded audience appeared to me to go away, as I did, ready to take up arms against writs of assistance." The immediate effect of his indignant and fiery eloquence was to suspend judgment upon the question in order to get information from England, and such writs were never afterwards executed. The importance of this decision will be understood when it is stated that these writs of assistance were peculiarly obnoxious search-warrants permitting the custom-house officers to enter any house whatever, and to search for whatever they saw fit, without even describing the goods beforehand. At the election a few months after, Mr. Otis was chosen a representative, and as such at once took the strongest ground in opposition to the stamp act of 1765. He was one of the delegates to the congress held that year in New York, and having published a pamphlet entitled "The Rights of the Colonies Vindicated," which appeared in London, he was threatened with arrest for the boldness with which he expressed his opinions. At the New York congress, which was called for the consideration of the stamp act, he was one of the committee which drafted the address to parliament on that subject. In 1767, he resigned the office of judge advocate which he then filled, and further

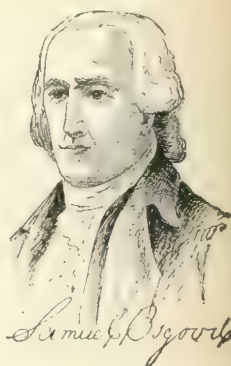


renounced all employment under the administration, which he held had encroached upon the liberties of his country. A man of strong passions and dauntless courage, he had no hesitation in expressing his opinions clearly and frankly, no matter what the risk to himself. He was a hard fighter, and when attacked in the public press answered without much regard to the elegance of language he used. On Sept. 5, 1769, in consequence of a newspaper controversy with the commissioners of the customs, he was attacked by one of those officials aided by a number of military and naval officers and was left badly beaten and even cut on the head with swords. This brutal assault was such an injury to Mr. Otis's brain that he never after regained full control of it. His public career was now practically closed and he was never after able to take part in affairs. He lived on for nearly ten years, however, hopelessly insane though perfectly harmless. A remarkable and pathetic event occurred on June, 17, 1775, which would seem to show that he had a temporary lucid interval. Hearing the talk of the coming battle at Breed's Hill, he succeeded in obtaining possession of a musket, marched with the volunteers who were on their way to the fight and actually did good service in the battle. His death was as dramatic as his career had been. He was living in Andover at the time and was standing, leaning on his cane by the door of the house of a friend, when he was struck to the ground by a flash of lightning. Mr. Otis married in 1755, Ruth Cunningham, of Boston. He was a man highly distinguished for his genius, his eloquence and learning. Unfortunately few of his rhetorical productions are now extant. None of his speeches were fully recorded, and inasmuch as he was cut off from active life before the revolution actually begun, his name is connected with none of the public documents of the nation. His memorials as an orator therefore are rather traditionary than actual and we are compelled to estimate his merits chiefly by the boundless admiration of the imperfect descriptions of his time. According to these his eloquence was bold, witty, pungent and practical, erudite and yet original. Courteous in his deference to the opinions of others, he was at the same time daring in his own investigations and in the presence of arrogance and oppression, stubborn as a rock. The wit exemplified by Mr. Otis in debate was often keen, but unlike that of John Randolph, it was never malignant. It is said of him that as he prognosticated the coming tempest and comprehended its fearful issue he became transformed in aspect like one inspired, and that his listeners became rapt and impassioned like the speaker, till their very breath forsook them. His eloquence did not possess the classic firmness of Samuel Adams, nor the intense brilliancy and exquisite taste of the younger Quincy, nor the philosophical depth of John Adams, nor the rugged and overwhelming energy of Patrick Henry, though Otis, more than all Americans, is said to have most resembled the last. Besides the works already named, he wrote one on the "Power of Harmony in Prosaic Composition." His life was written by William Tudor and published in Boston in 1823. He died May 23, 1783.

OSGOOD, Samuel, statesman and postmaster-general, was born at Andover, Mass., Feb. 14, 1748. He was fifth in descent from John Osgood, of Andover, England, who came to Massachusetts about 1630, and gave its name to the town of Andover. He was graduated from Harvard, in 1770, and studied theology, but, losing his health, became a merchant. In 1774 he was a delegate to the Essex county convention, and was repeatedly a member of the Massachusetts legislature. He served on many important committees in the Massachusetts

provincial congress; was a captain at Lexington and at Cambridge, Mass., in April, 1775; and then in 1775 and 1776 aide-de-camp to Gen. Ward of the American army, with the rank of colonel. He was also a member of the Massachusetts board of war, leaving the army, in 1776, with the rank of colonel and assistant commissary. Then he sat in the Massachusetts house until 1780 when he entered the state senate; from 1780 to 1784 he was a Massachusetts delegate to the Continental congress. In 1782 he was chairman of a delegation sent to Rhode Island to urge assent to Alexander Hamilton's resolution concerning the duty on imports. From 1785 to 1789 he was first commissioner of the U. S. treasury, and from 1789 to 1791 the first postmaster-general. When the United States government was removed to Philadelphia in 1791 he continued his residence at New York city, whence he was subsequently sent to the state legislature, where he became its speaker. From 1801 to 1803 he was a supervisor of New York city, and from that time until his death in New York, was U. S. naval officer of the port. He published several volumes on religious subjects and one on the subject of chronology. His correspondence with eminent men was extensive; he was well versed in science and literature, and was distinguished for integrity, public spirit and piety. His house in New York was in Franklin square and was Washington's headquarters when he reached the city. He died Aug. 12, 1813.

HABERSHAM, Joseph, soldier and postmaster-general, was born in Savannah, Ga., July 28, 1751. His father, James, came from England to Savannah with Whitefield, the English evangelist, in 1738, and taught school for some years near that city, but became a merchant in 1744, and was subsequently prominent in civil affairs. He raised the first cotton in the state, and sent the first few bales of cotton to England that went out from Georgia. Three of his sons were zealous patriots, and Joseph was a member of the first committee appointed by the friends of liberty in his native colony, in July, 1774. In 1775 (June 11), with others, he seized the powder in the arsenal at Savannah, for the use of the colonists. During the same month he was made a member of the Georgia committee of safety. In July of that year he commanded a party which captured a British government vessel, having on board 15,000 pounds of powder. During the following January, and while a member of the colonial assembly, he raised a party of volunteers, which took Gov. Wright a prisoner, and confined him to his house under guard. Appointed (Feb. 4, 1776) major of the 1st Georgia battery, he defended Savannah from a naval attack early in March. In the winter of 1778, after the capture of Savannah by the British, he removed his family to Virginia, but participated in the unsuccessful attack upon that city while it was in the hands of the British in September, 1779. He was lieutenant-colonel at the close of the war. In 1785-86 he was a delegate from Georgia to the Continental congress, and speaker of the state assembly in 1785, and in 1790. President Washington ap-



pointed him U. S. postmaster-general in 1795, and he was continued in office by Presidents John Adams and Jefferson until 1801, when he resigned the position to become president (1802) of the United States Branch Bank at Savannah, which presidency he held until his death at Savannah Nov. 17, 1815. A county of his native state bears his name.

QUINCY, Josiah, revolutionary patriot, was born in Boston Jan. 23, 1744. He acquired the rudiments of a classical education at Braintree, and in 1759 entered Harvard College, where he distinguished himself for upright conduct and bright scholarship, and whence he was graduated in 1763. It is said that his compositions during his college period showed that he was even then conversant with the best writers of the French and English schools. He read law in the office of Oxenbridge Thatcher, an eminent Boston lawyer, who was associated with James Otis in the celebrated argument against the "writs of assistance." By the death of Mr. Thatcher before Quincy had completed his legal studies, leaving the charge of the business of the office in the latter's hands, he succeeded to an extensive and lucrative practice. He early made himself conspicuous by the ardor with which he wrote and spoke against the encroachments of the mother country, and only twenty days previous to the "Boston Massacre." in 1770, in answer to the question, "What end is the non-importation agreement to answer?" said: "From a conviction in my own mind that America is now the slave of Britain; from a sense that we are every day more and more in danger of an increase in our burdens and a fastening of our shackles, I wish to see my countrymen break off—off forever—all social intercourse with those whose commerce contaminates, whose luxuries poison, whose avarice is insatiable, and whose unnatural oppressions are not to be borne. That Americans well know their rights, that they will resume, assert, and defend them, are matters of which I harbor no doubt. Whether the arts of policy or the arts of war will decide the contest, are problems that we will solve at a more convenient season. He whose heart is enamored with the refinements of political artifice and finesse, will seek one mode of relief; he whose heart is free, honest and intrepid, will pursue another, a bolder and a more noble mode of redress." One of the most extraordinary episodes in the history of the revolution, and one which brought the absolutely just character of Mr. Quincy to the notice both of his own time and of posterity, was connected with the "Boston Massacre" of March 5, 1770, in which five citizens were killed by the British soldiers. Capt. Preston and the eight British troopers who were tried for this offense were defended by Mr. Quincy and John Adams, the former opening and the latter closing the argument. The result was that Capt. Preston and six soldiers were acquitted, while two were convicted of manslaughter only. Such an administration of justice in the midst of an excited and furious people was at once startling and sublime. Through 1771 and 1772 Mr. Quincy continued his professional and political labors with industry and zeal, but in February, 1773, he was obliged to take a voyage to Carolina for the preservation of his life, which was threatened by a pulmonary complaint. In Charleston, and on his return through New York and Philadelphia, he made acquaintance with the eminent lawyers and patriots of the day. Sept. 28, 1774, he sailed from Salem, Mass., on a special mission to London in behalf of his country. In London he had a conference with Lord North, who seemed more anxious to intimidate him by reference to the inexhaustible resources of Great Britain than to placate those in whose behalf he came. Meanwhile, however, he found himself sustained in his views and his efforts

by the great Lord Chatham, by Lord Camden, Selden, and others whose influence in the British councils seemed to be strong. Mr. Quincy returned to America, by the advice of his friends, in the spring of 1775 in declining health. In an interview with Dr. Franklin, just before he left London, the latter said to him: "New England alone could hold out for ages against Great Britain, and if they were firm and united in seven years would conquer." After being at sea a few weeks Mr. Quincy became convinced, as his condition grew worse, that death was inevitable. April 21st he dictated his last letter, and his last recorded words. Referring to the sentiments of many learned and eminent friends of America whom he had met in England, he said: "To commit their sentiments to writing is neither practicable nor prudent at this time. To the bosom of a friend they could entrust what might be of great advantage to my country. To me that trust was committed and I was, immediately on my arrival, to assemble certain persons to whom I was to communicate my trust, and had God spared my life it seems it would have been of great service to my country; had Providence been pleased that I should have reached America six days ago I should have been able to converse with my friends. I am persuaded that this voyage and passage are the instruments to put an end to my being. His holy will be done." He died when the vessel was in sight of land, and his remains were afterwards removed to Braintree. His life by his son, Josiah Quincy, late president of Harvard College, was published in 1855. He possessed the power to seize boldly upon the attention of an audience, and in his popular harangues it was his custom to produce the results of his extensive reading in a simple and forcible manner; he was familiar with the best writers in poetry and prose, especially the English dramatists, and frequently quoted from them. On the arrival of the obnoxious tea in Boston harbor, in November, 1773, a town meeting was held and resolutions were passed calling on the consignees not to receive it.

Mr. Quincy spoke on this occasion in the following language: "It is not, Mr. Moderator, the spirit that vapors within these walls that must stand us in stead. The exertions of this day will call forth events that will make a very different spirit necessary for our own salvation. Whoever supposes shouts and hosannahs will terminate the trials of to-day entertains a childish fancy. We must be grossly ignorant of the importance and value of the prize for which we contend; we must be equally ignorant of the power of those combined against us; we must be blind to that malice, inveteracy and insatiable revenge which actuate our enemies, public and private, abroad and in our bosom—to hope that we shall end this controversy without the sharpest conflicts, to flatter ourselves that popular resolves, popular harangues, popular acclamations and popular vapor will vanquish our foes. Let us consider the issue, let us look to the end. Let us weigh and consider before we advance in those measures which must bring on the most trying and terrible struggle this country ever saw." Mr. Quincy possessed those attributes of voice, figure and action which are essential to complete the charm of eloquence. His face is said to have been instinct with expression and his eye in particular glowed with intellectual splendor. He died April 26, 1775.



JAY, John, first chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in New York city Dec. 12, 1745. His father was Peter Jay, a West Indian merchant and son of a Huguenot refugee, who settled in New York in 1686, where he married Anna Bayard, descendant of another French Protestant exile. His



John Jay

mother was a daughter of Jacobus Van Courtlandt, and of eight great-grandparents not one was English, three being French and five Dutch. The entire absence of English blood in his veins was a fact especially emphasized by him, in subsequent years, in reply to the attacks of political opponents. John Jay's childhood was passed at his father's country-seat near Rye, Westchester Co., N. Y. The house was a long, low building, one room deep, by some eighty feet in length. At ten years of age John was sent to a boarding-school at New Rochelle, N. Y., kept by the pastor of the French Huguenot

church. French was spoken generally, not only at the parsonage, but by the villagers, who were chiefly descendants of Huguenots, and to these associations was due the mastery of the French language, which Mr. Jay afterward found so serviceable in the discharge of his diplomatic functions. In 1760 he entered King's (now Columbia) College in New York city; was graduated in 1764, and was then accepted as law student in the office of Benjamin Kissam, in consideration of the payment of £200 colonial currency, equal to about \$500. The term of legal apprenticeship was five years, but young Jay was admitted to the bar at the end of four years, and devoted himself assiduously to the practice of his profession. His first partner was Robert R. Livingston, afterward chancellor of New York and U. S. secretary of foreign affairs. In the spring of 1774 he married Sarah, youngest daughter of William Livingston, who was soon to be the revolutionary governor of New Jersey. Up to the time of the imposition of taxes by the British government in 1773, Mr. Jay had been a steadfast loyalist, but he was one of the New York delegates to the congress which convened in Philadelphia, in September, 1774. Of the three addresses voted by this congress—one to the king, one to the people of British America, and one to the people of Great Britain—the last was written by Mr. Jay. Thomas Jefferson declared it a production of the first pen in America. In November, 1775, as a member of the second Continental congress, Mr. Jay was appointed one of the secret committee of that body to correspond with friends in Great Britain, Ireland, and other parts of the world, and in that capacity had several interviews with the first of the secret emissaries of the French court. In January, 1776, he was recalled from Philadelphia to become a delegate to the New York provincial congress, where he was to render a service of superlative importance to his own state. As chairman of a committee of this congress he prepared a plan for the organization of a new form of government, simultaneously with his discharge of the duties which devolved upon him as the chairman of a secret committee of safety. Near the end of March, 1777, he presented, in his own handwriting, the draft of a state constitution which was adopted with but few modifications, and remained the organic law of New York, until it was revised by a constitutional convention in 1822. This constitution was not submitted to the people, but was read in front of the court-house at Kingston, N. Y., and went into operation some months thereafter. Dur-

ing the interval Mr. Jay was not only chief justice *pro tempore*, but, as a member of the newly created council of safety, shared in the exercise of supreme executive power. As the jurisdiction of the chief justice under the newly framed patriot constitution was limited to that part of the New York province lying outside of its four richest and most populous counties (New York, Westchester, Richmond and Long Island), these counties being in possession of the British, the New York legislature resolved that Mr. Jay might be appointed to the Continental congress, as a member from New York, without vacating his seat on the state bench. Soon after he entered the Continental body he was chosen its president, and thenceforward, until he was sent to Spain as U. S. minister Sept. 27, 1778, his biography is part of the history of the country. He forthwith procured the passage of resolutions by congress, submitting the disputed boundaries of the New Hampshire grants (now the state of Vermont) to arbitration, but the controversy remained open because the congress had no powers of coercion. In pursuance of his mission to Spain, he sailed with Mrs. Jay, and disembarked at Cadiz, Jan. 22, 1780. He received no official recognition there, but did find, upon his arrival, that the American congress had drawn on him for \$100,000, to provide for the payment of which caused him endless mortification and anxiety, for he was without letters of credit, "and without any money except what he borrowed from a fellow-passenger." He finally met the drafts

with money procured from France. In the spring of 1782 he was summoned to Paris to co-operate with Benjamin Franklin in negotiations for peace between England and America. There is little if any doubt that John Jay and John Adams, rather than Benjamin Franklin, are to be credited with securing, independent of France, a treaty with Great Brit-

tain so favorable that, in the opinion of the French minister, "the English had rather bought a peace than made one." Mr. Adams wrote of Jay, when the latter left Paris for home in May, 1784: "Our worthy friend, Mr. Jay, returns to his country, like a bee to his hive, loaded with meat and honor." When he reached New York (July, 1784) he found that two months previously he had been elected by congress secretary of foreign affairs, and he retained this office until the articles of confederation were superseded by the constitution of the United States. He was not a member of the convention called to frame the constitution, but he had a large share in procuring its adoption by the New York state convention which met to consider it. Mr. Jay was one of the originators of the "Federalist," writing five of the weightiest of those influential essays. On the organization of the federal government President Washington offered to Mr. Jay his choice of the federal offices. He selected the chief justiceship of the supreme court, and held it until 1795. In 1792, while in that position, he was nominated by the federalists of the state of New York for governor, in opposition to George Clinton, but the votes of three counties (Otsego, Tioga and Clinton) being thrown out on technical grounds by a returning board the majority of which were Clintonians, he failed of election. The wrong done to Jay was not forgotten by the people, who, three years afterward, during his absence from the country, elected him governor, and again in 1798, re-elected him by a large majority. In 1794 Mr.



Jay went to England at the instance of President Washington to avert war, if possible, by an adjustment of boundaries and the conclusion of a commercial treaty. The work which he accomplished in the discharge of this mission subjected him, as he had fully anticipated, to a storm of criticism at home. What the English thought of it, however, was expressed by Lord Sheffield when, at the breaking out of the war of 1812, he said: "We have now an opportunity of getting rid of that most impolitic treaty of 1794, when Lord Grenville was so perfectly duped by Jay." Good judges have declared that the temporary loss of popularity in the United States, experienced by Mr. Jay by reason of his connection with this treaty, prevented the federalists from making him, instead of John Adams, their candidate for president in 1797. During the six years in which he filled the office of governor, it is stated that not one individual was dismissed from office by him on account of his politics. At the close of his second term as governor he was earnestly solicited to accept another renomination, and at this time (1801) he was also renominated and reconfirmed as chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, but he declined to stand again for governor, and declined also the chief justiceship, having determined to retire from public life. This he did, spending the closing twenty-eight years of his career at his country-seat at Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y. His last public office was the presidency of the American Bible Society. The facts presented in this sketch fix his place in the history of the country. As to his personal character and the means for deciding on it, it has been said: "It is hard to distinguish the real features of some of his contemporaries through the mist of legend. No myths have grown around John Jay. He lives in our memories a flawless statue, whose noble lineaments have everything to gain from the clear light of history;" and Daniel Webster declared: "When the spotless ermine of the judicial robe fell on John Jay, it touched nothing less spotless than itself." He died May 17, 1829, at his home in Bedford, now the summer home of his grandson, John Jay.

RUTLEDGE, John, chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1739. His father, Dr. John Rutledge, came to Charleston from England in 1735 and married Sarah Hext, an

heiress of great beauty and superior attainments, who was a mother at fifteen years of age, and a widow with seven children at twenty-six. So well was the exalted character of this woman recognized, that on the occupation of Charleston by the British, she was removed from her country residence and confined within the city limits, on the ground that from such a character much was to be apprehended. Her eldest son, John Rutledge, after completing his early education, was sent to England to study law. There

he finished his course in the Temple, and being admitted to the bar, returned to Charleston and began practice in 1761, attaining prominence with his first case. In 1762 he was elected to the provincial assembly, and "kindled a spark which has never since been extinguished," in rousing that body and the people to resist the unwarrantable interference of the royal governor in matters of election. From September, 1764, to June, 1765, he was attorney-general *pro tempore* of South Carolina, being sent, in

the latter year, as a delegate to the colonial congress which had assembled upon the passage of the stamp act. The bold and leading position assumed by him and his colleagues won for his colony a consideration never before accorded to it, and although he himself was the youngest member of the congress, he was made chairman of the committee that prepared the memorial and petition to the house of lords. In 1774 he was a delegate to the first Continental congress, and in 1775 was, with John Adams, among the first to advocate an entire separation from the mother-country. By Patrick Henry he was declared by far the greatest orator in the body. March, 1776, he was chosen president of South Carolina under the independent constitution, and upon the approach of the British forces rallied 6,000 men and erected Fort Moultrie, termed a slaughter-pen by Lee. To its commander, however, he wrote: "General Lee wishes you to evacuate the fort. You will not do so without an order from me. I would sooner cut off my hand than write one." It was the gallant defense of this fort, June 28th, that saved, for a time, the state. Refusing to ratify the new constitution of South Carolina after the declaration of independence, he resigned his office in March, 1778, but was recalled and invested with plenary powers, February, 1779, upon the second invasion of the English. During the period in which the state was overrun by the enemy, his iron will held the army together. More than once he implored, in person, assistance from congress, continuing to keep ward over the state, until the battle of Eutaw Springs, at which he was present, finally overthrew British dominion. Calling the assembly together, immediately after, he ordered twelve barrels of rice for the purpose of feasting the legislators. When his term of office had expired, since he was by law ineligible for re-election, he was again sent to congress in January, 1782. In June he was chosen to urge the southern states to comply with the requisitions of congress, in order to speedily terminate the war, and in congress he was foremost in opposing the exchange of Lord Cornwallis, and in causing the repeal of the resolution to investigate the conduct of Gen. Gates. He supported the course of the commissioners in framing the treaty with Great Britain, taking an active part in all proceedings until his retirement in 1783. In 1784 he was made chancellor of South Carolina, but in 1785 he declined the appointment of judge of the federal court to decide controversies between New York and Massachusetts, as well as the mission to the United Netherlands. In 1787 he was a member of the convention that framed the federal constitution, exercising in its deliberations an influence excelled by few, in particular opposing the proposition to prevent the importation of slaves into the states, as virtually excluding the Carolinas and Georgia from the Union, but agreeing to the limit of twenty-one years for such importation. In the organization of the government, he was appointed first of the five associate justices of the supreme court, though he was not present at the first term of the court in New York in 1790, and resigned the office in 1791, to become chief justice of his state. On the retirement of Chief Justice Jay he was appointed by Washington, July 1, 1795, to succeed him, and he presided for a time in that capacity but his confirmation was refused by the senate in December of the same year, in consequence of his attitude toward the Jay treaty. This blow completed the dissolution of his brilliant intellect, upon which inroads had been previously made



J. Rutledge

by disease. His grave is in St. Michael's churchyard, Charleston. In 1763 he married Elizabeth Grimké, who died in 1792, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. He died July 18, 1800.

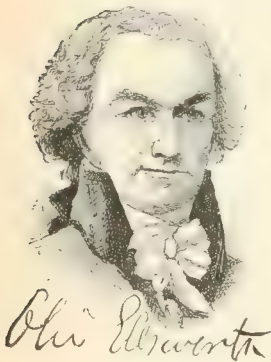
ELLSWORTH, Oliver, chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Windsor, Conn., Apr. 29, 1745, his ancestor, Josiah Ellsworth, having emigrated to this town from Yorkshire, Eng., in 1650. Oliver's early life was spent upon his father's farm, and at seventeen he entered Yale College, but in two years he left it for Princeton College, from which he was graduated in 1766, receiving the degree of M.A. It was the wish of his father that he should study for the ministry, but his own predilections leading him to the law, he finally undertook this profession and was admitted to the bar in 1771. Before entering on practice, he cut and floated to Hartford sufficient lumber to pay the debts incurred in gaining his education. Having married Miss Abigail Wolcott, he took the lease of a small uncultivated farm, which he fenced in with his own hands. For three years, during which in the court season, he walked ten miles to Hartford, daily, his receipts as a lawyer were but £3 per annum, Connecticut money. At length, having been successful in a case of prominence, he obtained a large and lucrative practice, and removing to Hartford was appointed attorney-general of the state. As an advocate, he stood at the head of the

Connecticut bar, his docket, according to Noah Webster, who was a student in his office, frequently numbering from 1,000 to 1,500 cases. In 1775 he was a member of the general assembly, which met a few days after the battle of Lexington, serving on the "pay-table" or committee of military accounts. In 1777 he was elected to congress, which he attended at intervals during six years, serving on the marine committee, the committee on appeals (from admiralty courts in the states), the committee which regulated the supplies to be furnished by the states

for the support of the army, and the committee that called on the president of Pennsylvania to suppress the mutiny of troops which forced the adjournment of congress to Princeton. From 1780 to 1784 he was a member of the governor's council of Connecticut, exercising a strong influence over his colleagues, and from the last-named year until 1789 he was one of the judges of the supreme court of the state. In 1787 he was a member of the federal convention, and to him, with Roger Sherman and Paterson, of New Jersey, it is owing mainly—to quote from John C. Calhoun—"in honor of New England and the northern states, . . . that we have a federal instead of a national government." He proposed the name of "the government of the United States," and it was his wish that the constitution should go forth as an amendment of the articles of confederation, to be ratified by the legislatures of the states, rather than by conventions. Among the most earnest as well as the ablest advocates of state rights, he contended for the equality of state representation in the senate, asking his two famous questions of Mr. Wilson and Mr. Madison, "whether a good measure had ever been seen to fail in congress for want of a majority of states in its favor?" and, "whether a negative lodged with a majority of states, even the smallest, could be more dangerous than the qualified negative proposed to be lodged in a single executive magistrate, who must be taken from some

one state?" With slavery he declined to meddle, believing that the decision of the morality of the institution, as well as the question of the importation of slaves, should be left to the southern states. In the Connecticut ratifying convention of 1788 he made two speeches, one on the proposed scheme of government and the other on the power of congress to lay taxes, both of which have been so misunderstood that he has been credited with the opposites of the ideas expressed therein. In particular he denied the power of congress to coerce a state. As one of the first senators from Connecticut under the constitution, he was chairman of the committee which brought in the bill to organize the judiciary of the United States, the draft of which is extant, in his own handwriting, and which passed with but little alteration. He was an earnest supporter of the Jay treaty, securing its approval in the senate, although the house rejected it. He supported Hamilton's plan of assuming the state debts, though objecting to some of its details; was in favor of the creation of a national bank, as well as of the tax on ardent spirits; and in his cordial support of the government, after its establishment, became, what John Adams declared him, "the firmest pillar of Washington's whole administration in the senate." From a private letter to a friend, it is inferred that he was the author of the "pretty bold measure in congress" which brought Rhode Island at length into the Union, on the threat of preventing the importation of her "goods, wares and merchandises," and demanding a sum of money. His first term of two years having expired, he was again elected to the senate, and in the severe study which he gave to questions of constitutional law, displayed such powers of mind and acquired such influence, that Aaron Burr remarked "if he should chance to spell the name of the Deity with two *d's*, it would take the senate three weeks to expunge the superfluous letter." He was also known as the "Cerberus of the Treasury." March 4, 1796, he was appointed chief justice of the United States, an office he accepted with characteristic modesty and distrust of his qualifications, but which he discharged until 1800 with a dignity, purity and impartiality which were never subjected to suspicion. Feb. 25, 1799, he was sent as envoy extraordinary to France, with Wm. R. Davie—in place of Patrick Henry, who declined the appointment on account of age—and Wm. Vans Murray. After the successful conclusion of his negotiations, carried on under the sufferings of disease, he spent the winter in England. Returning to his home the following spring, he was again made a member of the governor's council, becoming thereby, *ex officio*, a member of the board of fellows of Yale College. In May, 1807, he was offered the office of chief justice of his state, but was obliged to decline it owing to the condition of his health. In his own estimate of his intellect he was devoid of imagination, but "for strength of reason, for sagacity, wisdom and sound good sense in the conduct of affairs, for moderation of temper and general ability, it may be doubted if New England has yet produced his superior." He received the degree of LL.D. from Yale in 1790, and in 1797 both Dartmouth and Princeton gave him the same honor. He died Nov. 26, 1807.

WILSON, James, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, and signer of the declaration of independence, was born near St. Andrews, Scotland, Sept. 14, 1742, his father being a farmer of that district. He studied at the universities of St. Andrews, Glasgow and Edinburgh, and at the last-named was one of Hugh Blair's first pupils in rhetoric. Emigrating to America about 1763, he was for a time tutor in the College of Philadelphia, then studied law under John Dickinson, and was admitted to the bar in 1767. After brief terms of practice at Reading and Car-





Oliver Wendell



lisle, Pa., he returned to Philadelphia, where his success was rapid and brilliant. His first publications were "The Visitant" (1769), written conjointly with W. White, afterward bishop, and a much-admired pamphlet on the "Authority of the British Parliament" (1774). In 1772 he married a daughter of William Bird, of Birdsborough, Berks Co., Pa. In January, 1775, he was a member of the convention of the province, and in May of the Continental congress, in which he sat till the end of 1777 as a very prominent figure. At first, with Dickinson and others, he favored liberty, but not a breach with England. Feb. 13, 1776, he offered an address to the people, discussing the idea of separation; it was received coldly, and not brought to vote. Three days later he proposed to open the ports. In May he opposed the preamble to the declaration, and in June the body of that document. Yielding slowly to the spirit of the time, however, and to the altered instructions of the Pennsylvania convention, he voted for independence July



1st, and was among the first signers of the declaration. In the same month he attempted to lay a tax on the slaves. He was active both as a speaker and as a member of committees, and outside the congress was for a time colonel of militia and commissioner to treat with the Indians. Offended at his relegation to private life in 1777, he went to Annapolis, but returned a year later, soon earning the hatred of the fierce patriots by his defence of certain tories, and of tradesmen who refused to obey local laws as to the price of articles in common use. Oct. 4, 1779, a mob with cannon attacked his house, thence called Fort Wilson; he and his friends defended it, the city troop came to the rescue, and several of the assailants were killed or wounded. In June, 1779, he became advocate-general of the French nation in the United States; this appointment, made by the Minister Gérard, being confirmed by the king in September, and again in February, 1781. The duties of the post were so heavy, and the pay so poor that he resigned it in 1781, continuing to give advice for two years more. In December, 1781, he was made a director of the Bank of North America; his "Consideration" upon the bank appeared in 1785. In May, 1782, he became a brigadier-general of militia, and in June was counsel for the state in the dispute with Connecticut as to the Wyoming lands, winning the case five months later. His most eminent gifts were, perhaps, those of an advocate, and he was long at the head of the Philadelphia bar. The Marquis of Chastellux, when in the city, wondered at the extent of his library and the wide range of his learning. He was again in congress in 1783, and in 1786-87, and as active as before. In the convention which framed the federal constitution he was "the best-read lawyer," and chairman of the committee which reported the first draft of that instrument, Aug. 6, 1787. No friend of state rights, he objected to the proposed equalization of state representation, preferring direct popular suffrage. Once framed, however, no man did more than he to explain and defend the document. In the state convention he urged its ratification as "the best form of government ever offered to the world," and in the celebration of its adoption at Philadelphia, July 4, 1788, he delivered a memorable oration. Party spirit now ran as high as ten years before, and Wilson, as a leading federalist and an alleged aristocrat, was much berated by the writers of the oppo-

sition, who ridiculed his "lofty strut," and denounced him as "never on the popular side." Yet in the state convention of 1789-90, to bring the Pennsylvania constitution into harmony with that of the Union, he opposed the plan of choosing state senators through electors, and urged their election by popular vote. The charge that he was hostile to Washington is sufficiently refuted by his appointment in October, 1789, as one of the first justices of the U. S. supreme court, a post which he held till his death, though his talents were thought to shine less brilliantly on the bench than at the bar. In 1790 he received the degree of LL.D. from the City College; and became its first professor of law, continuing to act for a time in this capacity after the fusion of this college with the University of Pennsylvania. In March, 1791, the lower house of the legislature appointed him to revise and digest the state laws: he offered an elaborate plan in August, and, the senate not concurring, carried on the work, though not to completion, as a private and gratuitous task. In 1792 he published "Commentaries on the Constitution." In a case against Georgia he decided that the states were not sovereign, the chief justice and two others agreeing. In his later years, like other eminent men of that time, he fell into difficulties through speculations in land, and, to avoid arrest, was obliged to exchange circuits with his colleague, Judge Iredell. His works, including the law lectures and some other matter, were collected by his son in three volumes, 1803-4. He died at Edenton, Chowan Co., N. C., Aug. 28, 1798, still fearing prosecution and pursuit.

BLAIR, John, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Williamsburg, Va., in 1732. He was graduated from William and Mary College, Va., and then studied law at the Temple in London, Eng. On his return to America he took a high stand as a lawyer. In 1765 he was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses. In 1769, with other Virginians, he signed the non-importation agreement, so called after the adoption, by the British parliament, of tax-measures severely oppressive to the American colonists. In June, 1776, he was one of a committee which drew up a plan of government for Virginia, and was chosen to its council. The next year he became a judge of its court of appeals, then chief justice, and in 1780 judge of the high court of chancery. He strenuously opposed the act of the Virginia legislature, by which the judges of the court of appeals were directed to serve as judges of the circuit courts, on the ground of its unconstitutionality. He sat in the convention which framed the federal constitution, and voted for its adoption with George Washington and James Madison. In September, 1789, he was appointed a justice of the U. S. supreme court by President Washington, and held the position until 1796, when he resigned his seat. He died at Williamsburg, Va., Aug. 31, 1800.



IREDELL, James, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Lewes, Eng., Oct. 5, 1750. His father, who was a Bristol merchant, sent his son at seventeen years of age to North Carolina, where he was appointed deputy collector of the port. The subject of this sketch married at the age of twenty-three; studied law with Samuel Johnston, his brother-in-law; was admitted to the bar in 1775, and speedily acquired a successful practice.

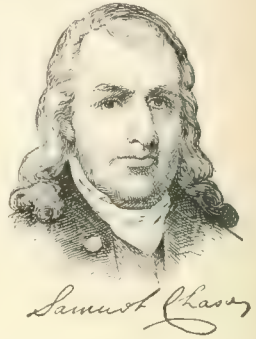
When the American revolution broke out he resigned the office of collector of customs to which he had been appointed in 1774, and by espousing the American cause with heartiness, alienated the regard of a wealthy uncle in the West Indies, from whom he would otherwise have obtained a large fortune. In December, 1777, he was chosen judge of the superior court of the state of North Carolina, and two years later he was appointed state attorney-general by Gov. Caswell. The latter office, however, he soon resigned. He was made a commissioner for the revision and codification of the statutes of the state by the legislature in 1787, his work, which was published in 1791, being known as "Iredell's Revisal." Judge Iredell led the federal party in North Carolina, laboring strenuously though unsuccessfully in the state convention (1788) to secure the adoption of the federal constitution. In that year the county of Iredell, N. C., received his name. Feb. 10, 1790, he received his appointment from President Washington, as associate justice of the supreme court of the United States. His "Life and Correspondence" by Griffith J. McRees, was published in New York city in 1857. He died at Edenton, N. C., Oct. 20, 1799.

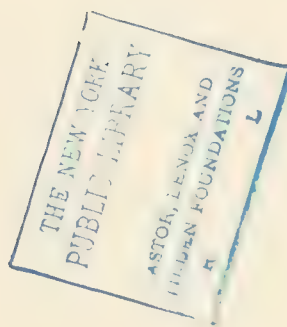
PATERSON, William, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at sea in 1745. He entered Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1763, after which he studied law and was admitted to the bar. He was a member of the convention of 1787, which framed the constitution of the United States, his name appearing among the delegates from New Jersey. His influence in the convention was of paramount importance, as he was a leader among those who preferred a weak rather than a strong central government, a difference of opinion which gave rise to one of the great compromises of the constitution. In 1789, Mr. Paterson was a member of the senate from New Jersey. In 1790, he was chosen governor of that state as the successor of Mr. Livingston. Three years later Washington appointed him a justice of the U. S. supreme court, and he continued to hold this post until his death. As a recognition of his work in the line of his profession, Harvard conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1806. He died in Albany, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1806, while on a visit to his daughter, the wife of Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer.

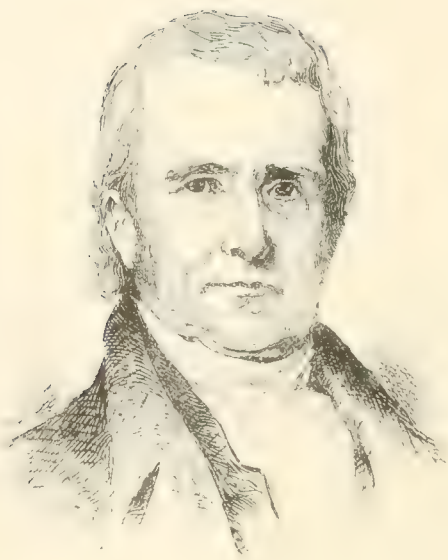
JOHNSON, Thomas, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Calvert county, Md., Nov. 4, 1732. He studied for the bar and became a practising lawyer in Maryland. For ten years he represented his county in the house of delegates, where he was pronounced in his opposition to the stamp act, and in 1775, as deputy from Maryland to the congress at Philadelphia, he nominated George Washington as commander-in-chief of the army. He was for several years a member of congress, held high military positions in Maryland, was the first governor of that state, continuing in office during 1777-78 and 1779, was a member of the Maryland house of delegates in 1780 and 1781, and from the latter year to 1787 a member of the Continental congress. As an ardent federalist, he supported the U. S. constitution in the Maryland convention of 1789. After having been chief judge of the general court of Maryland, he was appointed, Nov. 2, 1791, one of the justices of the U. S. supreme court, and when Chief Justice Rutledge resigned, President Washington offered Judge John-

son the chief justiceship. This he declined. He resigned from the supreme court bench in 1793, and two years later was tendered the appointment of secretary of state, which he also declined. He finally, however, became one of the commissioners to lay out the city of Washington. He died at Rose Hill, Frederick Co., Md., Oct. 25, 1819.

CHASE, Samuel, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, and signer of the declaration of independence, was born in Somerset county, Md., Apr. 17, 1741. His father, Rev. Thomas Chase, a Protestant Episcopal clergyman, removed to Baltimore two years later to become pastor of St. Paul's church. Educated by his father, he was sent to Annapolis at eighteen years of age to commence the study of law, settling in that city after his admission to the bar. He became a member of the colonial legislature, distinguished for his opposition to the royal governor and the court party, and voting, on one occasion, for a measure which reduced the income of his father, as a clergyman, one-half. In the riots caused by the "stamp act" he gloried in bearing a conspicuous part, and in 1774 he was sent as a delegate to the first Continental congress. In 1775-76 he anticipated the declaration of independence by declaring that "by the God in heaven he owed no allegiance to the king of Great Britain." Being, with the other delegates from Maryland, hampered by injunctions against voting for separation from the mother-country, he returned to his state after going on the mission to Canada with Franklin and Carroll, and denouncing and putting to flight Dr. Zubly, the treacherous delegate from Georgia, and by a vigorous canvass of the counties secured a vote of the convention for independence. Then, going post-haste to Philadelphia, he signed the declaration of independence on July 4th. In 1778 he drew up the address, published by congress and ordered to be read in the churches, to counteract the report of conciliatory bills to be passed by the British parliament, and in 1783 he was sent to England to recover moneys belonging to the state of Maryland, amounting in all to \$650,000. In 1786 he removed from Annapolis to Baltimore, and in 1788 was made presiding judge of the new criminal court for the city and county. In 1791 he became chief justice of the general court of the state. He was a member of the convention that ratified the federal constitution, being a federalist in politics, though vehemently democratic in his sentiments. His firmness was characteristically displayed in 1794, when he ordered the arrest of two popular ringleaders in a riot, offering to serve, himself, as *posse comitatus* to the sheriff, in default of any one else, though warned that he was thereby endangering his life and property. He was afterward presented by the grand jury for holding a place in two courts at the same time, when he promptly ordered that they confine themselves to their proper sphere. In 1796 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, by Washington. Later, in 1804, he was impeached, at the instance of John Randolph, on charges to which the latter's party zeal gave rise, but was acquitted March 5, 1805. He was an ardent lover of liberty, and has been described as "the torch that lighted up the revolutionary flame in Maryland." He was twice married, first to Ann Baldwin, by whom he had two sons and two daughters, and to Hannah Kitty Giles, of Kentbury, Eng. He died June 19, 1811.

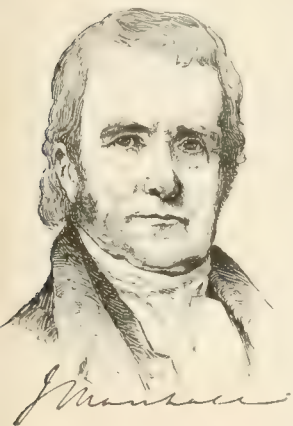






Monroe

MARSHALL, John, chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Germantown, Fauquier Co., Va., Sept. 24, 1755. His birthplace is now known as Midlands, and is a station on the Virginia Midland railroad. He was the eldest son of Thomas Marshall, whose grandfather, a captain of cavalry in the service of Charles I., emigrated to Virginia about 1650, became a planter and the head of the Marshall family of Virginia and Kentucky. Thomas Marshall was a soldier, who fought in the French and Indian war and was with the expedition of Gen. Braddock. He also fought in the revolutionary war and was with Washington at Valley Forge. Late in life he removed with his family to Kentucky, where he was one of the delegates to the convention called together to consider the construction of that state out of Virginia. The mother of John Marshall was Mary Isham Keith, whose father was an Episcopal minister. She had fifteen children, seven sons and eight daughters, and succeeded in raising them all. The boy John, whose life we are considering, was the firstborn of all these children. His early education, with that of his brothers, was conducted by a private tutor from the old country, who resided in the Thomas Marshall family from the time when John was a boy of twelve. At that age, the latter had read widely in English literature, and had a remarkable capacity for committing to memory, being, in that way, familiar with the great English authors of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.



When fourteen years of age, he was sent into Westmoreland county, where he entered an academy in which Gen. Washington had been a pupil, and where one of his fellow-students was James Monroe. The boy studied Latin at home with his old Scotch preceptor, after leaving the academy, but at the age of twenty, the war between Great Britain and the American colonies breaking out, he joined a volunteer military company. One is so accustomed to connect the life of Marshall with his ability and renown as a jurist, as chief justice and as the author of the "Life of Washington" that it is difficult at first to contemplate him in the attitude of a soldier; yet it is to be remembered that for 200 years his family had furnished soldiers whenever required. At the age of twenty, he is described as being about six feet high, straight and rather slender, with a dark complexion, a round and full face and eyes dark, strong and penetrating. These, combined with a low straight forehead and raven-black hair, made him altogether an imposing figure. His temper was genial and kindly, and at the period spoken of he appeared a model soldier and patriot. A regiment of minute-men was formed, in one of the companies of which Marshall was a first lieutenant, and he first saw service near Norfolk, when his regiment drove the enemy out of that locality with heavy loss. Later, they joined the army of Washington in New Jersey, and then followed those days of profound gloom, when patience and endurance were the qualities chiefly necessary in the soldier. In 1777 Lieut. Marshall was promoted to a captaincy, and he was personally engaged in the battles of the Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. He was also with Wayne at the assault on Stony Point, in 1779. When the term of enlistment of Marshall's

corps expired, he was anxious to raise another, and went to Williamsburg, Va., where, while he was waiting with the hope of effecting this purpose, he attended a course of law lectures which was being delivered at William and Mary College. He was unsuccessful, however, in his project for raising new forces in Virginia, and accordingly returned to Philadelphia on foot, shabby and half-starved. Afterward he was again in Virginia with Baron Steuben, and continued in service until the latter part of January, 1781, when he resigned his commission. He was then admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law in Fauquier county. His abilities were at once recognized. His ancestry gave him a certain position in the county, while his high character speedily pressed him forward in his profession. Besides, his military service had made him many friends among the revolutionary officers from Virginia, and inasmuch as a vast amount of litigation was brought about by the civil and social conditions following the revolutionary war, there was plenty of business to occupy an industrious young lawyer. Marshall had not only the legal habit of thought, but he had a peculiar understanding of the English systems of law, and as American jurisprudence was to be created on that basis, the value of such a man will be readily perceived. The justices of the peace in Virginia, as in most of the states, were men, almost without exception, not only of property, but of superior intelligence and high character. They were unpaid, the honor of holding the position being considered a sufficient reward for the duties connected with it. Next there were the circuit and superior courts, which possessed wider jurisdiction and whose judges received fixed pay. To them appeals were made from the county courts, in criminal cases; while they also exercised original jurisdiction in civil cases. The appellate courts of last resort were the general courts, composed of a majority of the circuit judges. Finally there were the chancery courts, having jurisdiction over questions in equity, and the supreme court of appeal at Richmond, the court of last resort for appeal from the decisions of the chancery courts. Of course, every young lawyer was anxious to practice in Richmond, and in cases on appeal country lawyers had frequent occasion to go to the capital, a long and expensive journey, which all who could, avoided by establishing their offices there. This was what Marshall did after practicing about two years at the bar of Fauquier, and at Richmond he found himself competing with such men as Patrick Henry, Alexander Campbell, Benjamin Botts, and Edmund Randolph. He was speedily recognized as the equal of any of those who practiced at the Richmond bar. He is described by so great an authority as William Wirt, as follows: "This extraordinary man, without the aid of fancy, without the advantages of person, voice, attitude, gesture, or any of the ornaments of an orator, deserves to be considered as one of the most eloquent men in the world, if eloquence may be said to consist in the power of seizing the attention with irresistible force, and never permitting it to elude the grasp until the hearer has received the conviction which the speaker intends." But Marshall was destined to speedily make an impression upon the public mind in other halls than the court-rooms of his native state. In 1782 he was elected to the general assembly of Virginia from his native county. Without having had any special political experience between the stirring, active life of a soldier and the brilliant and exacting career of a lawyer, he had formed his own impressions in regard to national polity, and he was, in effect, a federalist, believing thoroughly in imposing just and proper restrictions on the power of the states. At a later period, describing his own sentiments at the time of his appearance at Richmond as a legislator, Marshall said—re-

ferring more particularly to the hardships which had been experienced by the army during the war—"My immediate entrance into the state legislature opened to my view the causes which had been chiefly instrumental in augmenting those sufferings, and the general tendency of state politics convinced me that no safe and permanent remedy could be found but in a more efficient and better organized general government." Jan. 3, 1783, Marshall was married to Mary Willis Ambler, a daughter of Jacqueline Ambler, at that time treasurer of Virginia. This lady was a descendant, upon the mother's side, of the La Roche Jacqueline family of France. The impoverished condition of the state of Virginia at this time, and the general powerlessness of the articles of confederation, rendered it impossible for the legislatures to do any thing effective for the public weal, and though Marshall was re-elected in 1784, and afterwards elected in 1787 from his adopted county of Henrico, near Richmond, he could accomplish but little. He was elected a member of the Virginia convention of 1788 to ratify the constitution. He then resided in Richmond, where a decided majority of the people were opposed to this instrument. The session, which lasted twenty-five days, brought Mr. Marshall chiefly in opposition to Patrick Henry who was the leader of the party in antagonism to the proposed constitution. Marshall's arguments during this important discussion show the greatest sagacity as well as skill in reasoning, and gained for him distinction as a debater such as he could have achieved under no other circumstances. In the end the supporters of the constitution prevailed by a majority of ten votes. Marshall was elected to the general assembly in 1788, and remained there until the spring of 1791. During this time he established himself as one of the most eminent of the defenders of Washington, whose administration was opposed in Virginia, perhaps, even more violently than elsewhere, although partisan feeling ran so high in all the states that the great services of the president seemed to be almost entirely forgotten. The situation became so unpleasant for Mr. Marshall at last that he gladly took the opportunity of the completion of his term to retire from public life, and in 1792 positively declined re-election. During the next three years he devoted himself to his profession, but in 1795 he was again pushed by his friends into the general assembly. In 1797, John Adams being president, John Marshall, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, and Francis Dana were appointed envoys extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary to France. Elbridge Gerry took Dana's place, the latter having declined the appointment. The experiences of this body of envoys to France in their contact with the agents of the directory and of Talleyrand make a most interesting chapter in history, and relate a most disgraceful episode—nothing less, in fact, than an attempt on the part of the temporary French government to offer a bribe for a satisfactory result of the mediation of the envoys. In regard to this extraordinary conduct on the part of the directory, Marshall, when leaving France, told Talleyrand that the attitude of the French government was in violation of the laws and customs which civilized nations observed toward foreign nations. It was even with difficulty that Marshall and Pinckney obtained their passports. On his return, Marshall was received with warm enthusiasm by his fellow-citizens, among whom there was the most intense indignation in regard to the disgraceful conduct of France. A public dinner was given to Marshall by members of both houses of congress, and it was at this dinner and with reference to the infamous suggestion by Talleyrand to the U. S. envoys, that the sentiment was offered: "Millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute!" During the administrations of President Washington,

Marshall had been offered a seat in his cabinet as attorney-general and also an important foreign mission, both of which positions he had declined. In 1798 he was invited by President Adams to fill a vacancy which had occurred on the bench of the supreme court of the United States. What Mr. Marshall considered as "insurmountable considerations" induced him to decline this honor also, a chief reason for this action being that he had been invited to become a candidate for congress and had been personally requested by Gen. Washington to permit his name to be used. The campaign was a sharp one, Marshall's election being warmly opposed by the democratic party, with Jefferson at its head. He was, however, elected, and in December, 1799, took his seat in the house of representatives. Naturally, it was with the deepest grief that one of the first duties he was called upon to perform was to announce in the house the death of Washington. Mr. Marshall took an active interest in the debates which arose in the house, and earned there the proud distinction of placing the obligations of right far above party feelings and the behests of party discipline. Congress adjourned on May 14, 1800, and Marshall was invited to accept the post of secretary of state in President Adams's cabinet, on its reorganization. At the moment the relations with Great Britain as well as with France required the most delicate treatment. In his performance of the responsible duties which fell to him, he succeeded in retaining the respect and admiration of both the political parties. While still secretary of state, he was appointed, on Jan. 31, 1801, chief justice of the United States, and took his seat on the bench of the supreme court at the commencement of the next term, Feb. 4, 1801. From this period, for thirty-five years, Chief Justice Marshall continued to be the absolute head of the supreme judicial tribunal of the United States, with a published result filling thirty volumes of reports. His decisions are monuments to the vast judicial powers and learning which he possessed. They are referred to constantly at this day as standard authority on constitutional questions. Displaying, as they do, a clearness of thought and impregnable logic rarely met with, combined with a grasp of great public questions, which was that of a statesman, these decisions rank with those of the highest judicial authorities of the world. In 1807 Marshall presided, with another, at the state trial of Aaron Burr. In 1829, being then seventy-four years of age, he was elected a delegate to the state constitutional convention of Virginia, and when he spoke, during the sitting of the convention, it was observed that his mind was as clear and his reasoning as profound and accurate as ever. In the spring of 1835, being in ill-health, he was advised to visit Philadelphia for medical advice. This he did, but instead of obtaining any relief thereby, he died in that city. Chief Justice Marshall's chief qualities were absolute probity, depth of insight into the possibilities of a question, and a logical method of reasoning upon them. He was also possessed of a profound knowledge of jurisprudence, history, and the framework of governments. Personally he was a man of unassuming but earnest piety, and he always retained his youthful amiability of temper. He dressed plainly, and often appeared awkward in his manner and bearing. Between 1804 and 1807 he published his "Life of Washington," which was made up and compiled from records and private papers that had been placed in his hands by Washing-



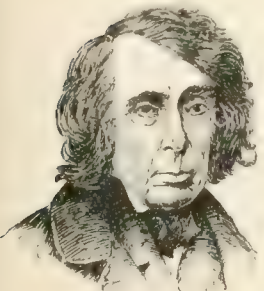
ton's family. A reprint of a portion of this work was issued in 1824, and eight years later the whole work appeared, revised and condensed. From all the volumes containing his decisions, there were selected and published in Boston in 1839, under the editorship of Justice Joseph Story, "The Writings of John Marshall, late Chief Justice of the United States, upon the Federal Constitution." The date of Chief Justice Marshall's death was July 6, 1835.

TANEY, Roger Brooke, chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Calvert county, Md., March 17, 1777. His ancestors were early Roman Catholic settlers, and of that communion he was a devout member. He was graduated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., in 1795, after which he read law at Annapolis, having for a fellow-student Francis Scott Key, whose sister he married in 1806. In 1799 he was admitted to the bar and elected to the legislature, but in 1800 and 1803 he failed of re-election as a federalist. In 1801 he settled at Frederick, Md., where he rapidly built up a lucrative practice. In 1811 he successfully defended Gen. Wilkinson, commander-in-chief of the army, under trial on various charges before a military court, re-

fusing a fee for his services. He was an unsuccessful candidate for congress, but was a member of the state senate, 1816-21. His defense of Jacob Gruber, a Methodist, who had preached against slavery at a camp-meeting, and was accused in 1819 of inciting slaves to revolt, is of interest in connection with the Dred Scott decision of his later years. "Slavery," he said, "is a blot on our national character, and every real lover of freedom confidently hopes that it will be effectually, though it must be gradually, wiped away." In 1823 he removed to Baltimore, being by

this time the most eminent lawyer in his state. In 1827 he was appointed attorney-general of Maryland, and in 1831 of the United States. In this position he was involved in the bitterest party strife, attaining great fame, or rather notoriety, by a course dictated, doubtless, by his sense of justice and the public welfare. Webster called him "the pliant instrument of Jackson," while the whigs ascribed his conduct to the most interested motives: it is certain that he served the president ably, and was rewarded for his service. June 27, 1832, he wrote a letter to Jackson, giving reasons against renewing the charter of the U. S. Bank. In the winter following he helped in preparing the message vetoing the bill for its renewal, being the only member of the cabinet who favored the veto. His principles and policy were one with those of the president, whose "most trusted and confidential adviser" he became. He dreaded a moneyed aristocracy, "abhorred all alliance between government and the money power, as fatal to liberty," and believed that the bank had violated its charter and was corrupting the country and leading the way to national bankruptcy. Aug. 5, 1833, he supplied Jackson with arguments for the removal of the government deposits. Duane, secretary of the treasury, refusing to remove them, his services were dispensed with, and Jackson put in his place *ad interim*, Sept. 23, 1833. Three days later he gave the famous order for their removal, to take effect Oct. 1st. This order "merely directed that thereafter the revenue should be deposited in the selected state banks; the deposits already in the U. S. Bank were only to be drawn out when needed for the use of the government." Nevertheless it was sufficient. A period

of general contraction, of panic and distress, followed, and many were ruined. All this was caused, the friends of the bank insisted, by the action of Jackson and Taney, while the adherents of these latter claimed that the trouble came from the bank's mismanagement. It was a very burning question at the time, and is still an open one. Taney justified the removal in a letter, Dec. 4, 1833, to the speaker of the house. His course was denounced by Clay, Webster, Calhoun, and most of the senate; but the house, in which Jackson's partisans had the majority, refused to renew the charter. The bank collapsed, and Nicholas Biddle, its president, and four others, were criminally prosecuted. Taney's nomination as secretary of the treasury was sent to the senate June 23, 1834, and rejected the next day. He resigned June 25th, and soon after received ovations in Baltimore and at Frederick. He wrote the farewell address which his friend the president read in 1837. In January, 1835, Jackson, with the private approval of Chief Justice Marshall, nominated Taney for associate justice of the supreme court; but the senate indefinitely postponed action. Marshall died within the year, and the president, not to be defeated in any act of policy or gratitude, sent in Taney's nomination for chief justice Dec. 28th. Taney's standing as a lawyer was of the very highest, whatever it might be as a statesman, so that after vehement opposition from Clay and Webster, he was confirmed March 15, 1836, by a majority of fourteen. Thenceforth his life moved on on comparatively peaceful lines for twenty years. He dispensed with charges to grand juries, built up the practice of his court, took strong state-rights ground, and (in *Prigg vs. Pennsylvania*, 1841) defended the right of reclaiming a fugitive slave from another state than that wherein he had been held. Judge Story, who disapproved this course, was meditating resignation, when he died in September, 1845. In 1857 Judge Taney's opinion in the famous Dred Scott case brought him most prominently and sharply into collision with public opinion in the North. Dred Scott was owned by an army surgeon, Dr. Emerson, on whom he was in attendance at Rock Island, Ill., 1834-36, and at Fort Snelling, Minn., 1836-38, where he married a slave girl. The questions raised were: Was he freed by this residence in free states? and, Could "a negro of African descent, whose ancestors were imported as slaves," be a citizen of the United States? On being taken back to Missouri in 1838, he sued his master. The laws of Missouri and Illinois being in conflict, the case was taken up to the supreme court of the United States, where it was finally dismissed for lack of jurisdiction. Justices McLean and Curtis dissented from the chief justice's opinion, which was delivered at great length, with a preamble setting forth that it was not the province of the court "to decide on the justice or injustice, policy or impolicy" of the laws, but simply to interpret and administer them as they stood. In order to do this he thought fit to inquire elaborately into the sentiments prevalent in America and elsewhere concerning the African race at the time when the constitution was framed. These he found to have been contemptuously repressive; the negroes were considered "so far inferior, that they had no rights which the white man was bound to respect, and might justly and lawfully be reduced to slavery for his benefit. . . . This opinion was at that time fixed and universal in the civilized portion of the white race: it was regarded as an axiom in morals as well as politics, which no one thought of disputing." This deliverance, offered from the standpoint



R. B. Taney.



of a publicist rather than of a casuist, and probably unnecessary in a judicial paper, had an effect quite contrary to what its author intended. It exposed him to fearful, though natural misrepresentation, widening and deepening the gulf of severance between North and South, and powerfully contributing to the spread of those opinions which, three years later, were to triumph at the polls. According to a writer in the "Atlantic Monthly," in February, 1865, "it probably did more than all legislative and executive usurpations to revive the spirit of liberty." Seward attacked it in the senate with such acrimony as to arouse Taney's lasting resentment; the latter telling his biographer, years later, that he would have refused to administer the oath if Seward had been elected president. The Northern conscience, stimulated rather than checked by edicts and decisions, held that if this opinion represented the law, the law needed amending. From this time the chief justice, if not his court, was practically in abeyance. In May, 1861, he attempted to release a prisoner from Fort McHenry, and to attach the commandant for ignoring his writ, though he expected to be arrested and imprisoned for this action. The authorities had no wish to molest the veteran, lagging, superfluous, on the stage; they simply disregarded him and his technicalities, and he died in Baltimore, lamenting the low estate into which his court had fallen. A few months later a pamphlet, entitled "The Unjust Judge," fiercely assailed his memory, and the "Atlantic Monthly" for February, 1865, thought him "most likely, after the traitor leaders, to be held in infamous remembrance." Time has mitigated these severities, and done tardy justice to the rare purity and loftiness of his character. He manumitted all his slaves, and provided for the aged among them while he lived. He would wait at the door of the confessional among a crowd of negroes, refusing to enter before his turn. He declined to have his body-servant excused for disability when drafted, and paid for a substitute. In private life he was a model of probity and humanity, while his public course was governed by his ideas of right, regardless of his interests and his reputation. His model was the just and resolute man of the third ode in Horace's third book. When he entered Jackson's cabinet, to be considered by half the country a tyrant's tool, he thought he was sacrificing his chief ambition, which pointed to the supreme court. In the Dred Scott decision he followed his conscience; but the national conscience and the logic of events took an opposite direction. Though a great lawyer, he was hardly a great statesman. Bronze statues in Baltimore and Annapolis, and a sympathetic memoir by Samuel Tyler, LL.D., 1872, attest the reverence of Maryland for one of her foremost sons. The date of his death was Oct. 12, 1864.

CHASE, Salmon Portland, chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Cornish, N. H., Jan. 13, 1808, and was descended from English and Scotch ancestors, who settled at Newbury, Mass., about 1640. Several members of his family in the next previous generation attained distinction in public life. One of his uncles was chief justice in, and U. S. senator from, Vermont, another was a leader at the bar of Portland, Me., and a third was bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in Ohio. His father was a farmer on a moderate scale, who remained for a time on the old homestead at Cornish, but subsequently removed to Keene, N. H. During the war of 1812 he embarked in an enterprise, the establishment of a glass factory, which came to grief as soon as the war ended, and soon after he died suddenly, leaving his family in straitened circumstances. Salmon P., the subject of this sketch, had for his earliest teacher Daniel Breck, afterward a judge in Kentucky. Notwithstanding the reverses of his father,

he attended school at Windsor, Vt., but at twelve years of age he was committed to the care of his uncle, the bishop of Ohio. A journey to that state was a serious affair in those days. The boy was intrusted to the care of an elder brother, who, with the Hon. H. R. Schoolcraft, was about starting to join Gen. Cass's expedition to the upper Mississippi. The bishop lived at Worthington, near Columbus, and his nephew was obliged to remain for several weeks at Cleveland before he found a chance of completing the journey, earning his living in the meantime by ferrying passengers across the Cuyahoga in a canoe. At Worthington he divided his time between hard work on the bishop's farm and hard study at the bishop's academy. Thence, after a time, he accompanied his uncle to a rather more ambitious educational institution at Cincinnati, where he remained until 1823, when Bishop Chase went to Europe to raise funds for the establishment of Kenyon College. Salmon then returned to New Hampshire, taught school for a little while; studied, briefly, at Royalton, Vt., and entering Dartmouth College as a junior, was graduated therefrom in 1826. With his diploma

and a few dollars in his pocket he went to Washington, D. C., advertising in the "National Intelligencer" his intention to teach a "select classical school," but he got no pupils and his money rapidly disappeared. In despair he applied to his uncle, the senator, for a clerkship in the U. S. treasury department. "If you want half a dollar to buy a spade and go dig for a living," was the answer, "I will give it to you, but I will not help you to a place under the government. I got an appointment once for a nephew, and it ruined him." At last Chase obtained the charge of a school from which the proprietor was about to retire, which numbered among its patrons Henry Clay, William Wirt and other distinguished men, and during his leisure hours he studied law with Mr. Wirt. His entrance into the legal profession, however, was not auspicious. He passed his examination in 1830 with difficulty, and it is said that the only reason he was not rejected utterly was because he intended to practice at Cincinnati, O., where any sort of a lawyer was supposed, at that time, to be good enough. During his stay at Washington Mr. Chase gave much attention to light literature, a poem being still extant, addressed by him at that time to Mr. Wirt's daughters. His only client for a long time after he began practice was a man who paid him half a dollar for drawing an agreement, and came back in a few days to borrow the half-dollar. In his first argument before a federal court he broke down. Nevertheless, he soon made his way. He had settled at Cincinnati as soon as he was admitted to the bar, and there, while waiting for practice, he prepared an edition of the statutes of Ohio with notes and a historical introduction, which brought him into notice. As early as 1834 he was appointed solicitor of the Bank of the United States at Cincinnati, and it was at this point that he began to gain that knowledge of finance, which was of such service to him in after days, particularly in his high and important position as secretary of the U. S. treasury during the civil war. In one way and another his legal practice was increasing and solidifying. In this same year, 1834, the Lafayette Bank of Cincinnati was established. Mr. Chase was one of its first board of directors, a position which he



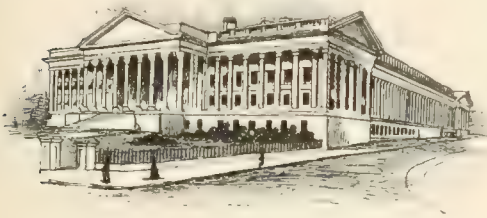


Spence

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY



held for ten years, acting also as secretary of the board and solicitor of the bank. In its affairs he took, moreover, a controlling direction, acquiring thereby high rank as a bank lawyer. It was about this time that he began to take an interest and a prominent part in politics, becoming a leader in the agitations and struggles that led to the formation of the free-soil and subsequently of the republican party. From the first he was unalterably opposed to slavery, and in 1837 defended, at Cincinnati, a fugitive slave woman claimed for bondage under the U. S. law of 1793, denying the constitutionality of the statute. "There is a promising young man who has just ruined himself," was the utterance of a lawyer in the court-room then, concerning him. Of course he was forthwith branded as an "abolitionist." His reputable friends, and, having married into a wealthy and aristocratic family, he had many such, looked upon him with pity and contempt. But he walked in the path he had made for himself. His defense of James G. Birney for harboring a negro slave, his severe review of the report of the judiciary committee of the state senate refusing trial by jury to slaves, and his second defense of Birney are in point. He was counsel for so many fugitive blacks that he was styled "attorney-general for runaway negroes." The John Van Zandt case, in which Mr. Chase and William H. Seward appeared together before the U. S. supreme court as counsel for Van Zandt (the original of "John Van Tromp," in "Uncle Tom's Cabin") was perhaps the most notable of the trials which brought him to the front as the dauntless advocate of freedom for men of all hues and conditions in life. Mr. Chase



said in later years, looking back to these experiences: "It seems to me, now, that I could not help working if I would, and that I was just as really called, in the course of Providence, to my labors for human freedom as ever any other laborer in the great field of the world was called to his appointed work." This utterance tallies with the testimony of an intimate friend that his was "a deep religious nature. He believed with the trusting faith of a child in the truths of Revelation, not as an abstract thing separate and apart from his daily life. It colored all his character, and entered into the most minute details of his life." When the liberty party, which came into being in Ohio in 1841, and had Mr. Chase for one of its founders, held its first national convention at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1843, he wrote almost the whole of its platform. In 1844 that party, holding the balance of power between the whig and democratic organizations in the country, caused the defeat of Henry Clay in his canvass for the U. S. presidency. Four years passed, and in the campaign of 1848 Mr. Chase presided at the free-soil convention which nominated Martin Van Buren for president, and Charles Francis Adams for vice-president. At the election this party cast one in nine of the entire popular vote through the United States, and in 1849, by a combination of democrats and free-soilers in the Ohio legislature, Mr. Chase was elected U. S. senator from that state. He held the office until 1852, when, having definitely severed every connection with the democratic party,

he was elected governor of Ohio by the republicans and "know-nothings," and was re-elected, by an overwhelming majority, in 1856. He exhibited in his senatorial career the same unflinching determination to crush out the institution of human slavery in the United States, which had already distinguished him, persistently attacking the efforts then being made to repeal the "Missouri compromise," so called, of 1820, exposing the true character of the attempt in this direction, and laying broad foundations for the spirit which played its decisive part in the great national struggle of the civil war. His continued connection with finance is not, moreover, to be lost sight of here. Though he was excluded in the U. S. senate by a pro-slavery majority from the senate's committees because he "belonged to no healthy political organization," it was yet his duty to consider the national finances, and where duty called him to act it was his habit thoroughly to inform himself. During his four years' governorship of Ohio, too, he had a general supervision of that great state's finances. When the national republican convention met at Chicago, Ill., in the summer of 1860, the voting for a candidate for president stood, on the first ballot—for William H. Seward, 173½; for Abraham Lincoln, 192; for Simon Cameron, 50½; for S. P. Chase, 49. On the third ballot the votes of Mr. Chase's supporters were transferred to Mr. Lincoln, who was nominated and elected. When he was inaugurated (March 4, 1861) he called Gov. Chase to the portfolio of the U. S. treasury. There was no position, then, or for a long time after, in the administration of the government, more arduous or difficult. Its public finances were already in chaos, current revenue was insufficient to meet current expenses, and when Mr. Chase's first loan of \$8,000,000 was made, for which bids were opened on the 2d of April, ten days before Fort Sumter was fired upon, the offerings for it ranged, says Mr. Horace Greeley, from five to ten per cent. discount, and only \$3,099,000 were tendered at or under six per cent. interest. Mr. Chase, in the face of vehement clamor, declined all bids at higher rates of interest than six per cent., and soon after placed the balance of the \$8,000,000 in two-year treasury notes at par, or a fraction over. "After the civil war broke out, when the pressure on him was heavier, he went to New York city for his first loan from the banks, realizing \$50,000,000, which was supplemented, later on, by \$100,000,000 more from the same source. But the New York banks could not sell the U. S. bonds upon which they loaned, for coin, and on Dec. 27, 1861, they agreed to suspend specie payment at the close of the year. Meanwhile the secretary's necessities, consequent upon military operations, outran the ability of these lenders. Mr. Chase forthwith, appealing to the people of the country for the credit he needed, issued what has since been known as "the greenback," which was made a "legal tender" by acts of congress for everything except customs duties. It is on record that Amasa Walker, a distinguished financier of Massachusetts, first suggested that the notes thus issued as currency directly from the government to the people, should bear interest. And it is also on record that, although Mr. Chase opposed this proposition when first made to him by David Taylor, of Ohio, upon the ground of its unconstitutionality, he did, at the instance of President Lincoln—who intimated to him that the constitution was "going to have a rough time of it before we get through with this row"—not only lay aside any scruple in regard to this, but did his best to put their issue into immediate and practical operation. The success of the "popular loans" is a matter of history. The issue of the greenbacks at various periods, and for an aggregate amount so great that the "London Times" said, "the hundredth part of Mr.

Chase's embarrassments would tax Mr. Gladstone's ingenuity to the utmost, and set the (British) public mind in a ferment of excitement," was followed by the national banking system, an act to establish which was passed by the U. S. congress Feb. 25, 1863. If Mr. Chase was not its originator—and that distinction appears to belong to Hon. O. B. Potter of New York (*q. v.*), who laid the plan for it, well drawn out, before the secretary as early as August, 1861—he was its earnest advocate and promoter. By these financial measures the subject of this sketch discharged his Herculean labors during the first three years of the war, which enabled the government to keep its military forces in the field. He resigned his secretaryship June 30, 1864, and on the 6th of December of the same year was nominated by President Lincoln to the chief justiceship of the U. S. supreme court; a nomination that was at once confirmed by the U. S. senate. Mr. Chase performed the duties of this high office until his death. His fitness for those duties no one who knew him ever questioned. The judicial mind and temperament were his to an uncommon degree. "He heard," as one has said, "with patience, and judged with impartiality." To these qualities he added the highest courage to decide and to determine. But his physical health had been broken by exhaustive work during the war, and the end came too soon for him to make for himself that name as a jurist which he ought to have made if a longer career on the bench had been granted him. In 1868 he was frequently spoken of as the probable nominee of the democratic party for the U. S. presidency in the ensuing campaign, and in answer to a letter from the chairman of the national committee of that party, he made a declaration of his political principles and position, which closed as follows: "I have now answered your letter as I think I ought to answer it. I beg you to believe me, for I say it in all sincerity, that I do not desire the office of president, or a nomination for it; nor do I know that, with my views and convictions, I am a suitable candidate for any party. Of that my countrymen must judge." Mr. Chase was thrice married, and in each instance the wife he had chosen died soon after their union had been consummated. As to one of his two daughters, once well known in American society, a writer has said: "No one can remember him separate and apart from the daughter, Mrs Kate (Chase) Sprague, who, inheriting his intellect and force of character, added the charm of tact and womanly beauty that made her home a *salon*, where the gracious being, queenly in her deportment and popular in her sweet condescension, wielded an influence strange to this coarse American world of ours. This lovely and accomplished woman lived in her father, sharing alike his cares and his ambitions." The date of Mr. Chase's death was May 7, 1873.

WAITE, Morrison Remick, chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Lyme, Conn., Nov. 29, 1816. He was of the sturdy Puritan stock which settled seaboard Connecticut, and a son of Henry M. Waite, who for thirty-five years was on the bench of that state—twenty years as judge of the superior court, and fifteen as chief justice of its supreme court. The son was educated at Yale College, where he was graduated in 1837, in the same class with William M. Evarts, Benjamin Silliman, Edwards Pierpont, and Samuel J. Tilden. He studied law in his father's office, and subsequently, at Maumee City, O., in the office of Samuel L. Young, by whom he was taken into partnership on his admission to the bar in 1839. The firm stood high, and enjoyed a lucrative practice, but in 1850 it removed to Toledo, where it had a wider field, and soon acquired a state reputation, Mr. Waite, especially, distinguishing himself for his great industry and ability to grasp all the details of intri-

cate cases. It was not long before he ranked at the Ohio bar second only to Allen G. Thurman, and it was the latter's enthusiastic testimony to his high character and great abilities which overcame the eloquent opposition of Charles Sumner to his confirmation as chief justice of the U. S. supreme court. After Mr. Thurman's elevation to the bench, Mr. Waite became the acknowledged leader of the Ohio bar, and he so continued until he retired from it twenty-three years later. In politics he was first a whig and then a republican; but he was never a politician, though, during the years 1849 and 1850, he served in the Ohio senate, and in 1862 was the head of an unsuccessful revolt of the republicans of his district against the nomination of James M. Ashley for congress. His selection as a candidate was due to his high standing in his home community, and not to any party zeal he had at any time manifested. In 1871 he was selected, in connection with William M. Evarts and Caleb Cushing, to represent the United States before the tribunal of arbitration at Geneva. His services there were very important, though they were overshadowed in the popular mind by the great reputation of his associates, who made the arguments. But his preparation of the American case won the universal commendation of the legal profession, and it was the reputation he acquired by it which led President Grant to subsequently tender to him the position of chief justice. In 1874 he presided over the Ohio constitutional convention, having been chosen a delegate by both political parties, and on the death of Chief Justice Chase, in the same year, he was nominated and confirmed as chief justice of the United States. The nomination was opposed in the senate, as has been said, by Mr. Sumner, but when actually put to vote there was not a dissenting voice. Nevertheless, it was a surprise and disappointment to the country. Outside of his own state he had scarcely been heard of, and his appointment was at once set down as one of the mistakes of the Grant administration; but Judge Thurman and the entire press of Ohio predicted that Mr. Waite would prove every way worthy of the high position. His administration vindicated their judgment, and confirmed the reputation he had achieved at the bar of Ohio. Other judges have shown more legal erudition, but none has excelled him as a presiding officer, nor performed the functions of the chief justiceship with greater dignity and impartiality. The constitutional amendments which have been adopted since the civil war have greatly extended the powers of the federal government, and he was called upon to act upon some of the larger questions, concerning its rights in relation to those of the states. All these questions he decided ably, holding an even balance between the states and the federal government, protecting the former from encroachment, and checking the tendency toward centralization in the latter. The personal as well as the professional life of Chief Justice Waite was of unsullied purity, and it was doubtless as much his high character as his great legal ability that gave weight to his decisions. He was for many years a trustee for the Peabody Educational Fund. The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Kenyon College in 1874, and by the Ohio University in 1879. He died at Washington, D. C., March 23, 1888.







W. H. Miller



FULLER, Melville Weston, chief justice of the U.S. supreme court, was born in Augusta, Me., Feb. 11, 1833, his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather having all been leading citizens of that state. His grandfather, Nathan Weston, after distinguishing himself at the bar, was associate justice of the supreme court of Maine from 1820 to 1834, and

chief justice of the state from 1834 to 1841. His paternal grandfather, Henry Weld Fuller, a classmate of Daniel Webster at Dartmouth College, became a lawyer of ability, and was, at the time of his death, a judge in Kennebec county, Me. His father, Frederick Augustus Fuller, a graduate of Harvard Law School, was also a lawyer of distinction. After being well grounded in the rudiments of an education, Melville entered Bowdoin College, and was graduated from that institution in 1853. Having descended from a long line of lawyers, he at once decided

to enter that profession. He studied in the office of his uncle, George Melville Weston, in Bangor, Me., and then took a course of lectures at Harvard Law School. After his admission to the bar he began to practice at Augusta in 1855, in partnership with his uncle, Benjamin G. Fuller, with whom he was also associated for a short time as editor of "The Age," a democratic paper. The next year he was president of the common council of Augusta, and performed the duties of city solicitor. Before the year 1856 had closed he removed to Chicago, Ill., where he continued in the practice of his profession, having already, at the age of twenty-three, displayed remarkable ability as a lawyer. His engaging manners, brilliant attainments, and his readiness and eagerness for hard work, soon brought him clients, and within two years of his location in that rapidly growing city, he appeared before the supreme court of Illinois as attorney in the case of *Beach vs. Derby*. His first case in the supreme court of the United States was that of *Dows vs. Chicago*, an attempt to restrain by bill the collection of a tax upon shares of the capital stock of a bank. The first case that he argued in person was that of the *Traders' Bank vs. Campbell*, involving the interesting question of a judgment against a bankrupt. His ability and loyalty to the interests of his clients were so fully recognized that he soon acquired a large and lucrative practice, embracing all branches of the law. In

commercial law and the law of real property he had no superior at the Chicago bar. The impression he made on the jurisprudence of Illinois can be estimated by the fact that cases in which he was interested appear in more than one hundred volumes of the law reports of the state. The most celebrated case in which he was interested was one in which an ecclesiastical council attempted to prevent Bishop Charles Edward Cheney, by reason of a charge of canonical disobedience, from farther acting as rector, and from occupying the parsonage and using the house of worship as such. Mr. Fuller appeared in defense of the bishop, and in the trial displayed a knowledge of ecclesiastical law, and a familiarity with the writings of the church fathers that was astonishing even to the learned churchmen before whom the case was first tried; while his argument before the supreme court of Illinois, to which tribunal the case finally went, has been pronounced a masterpiece of legal argument and forensic eloquence. In this case, Mr. Fuller held, and was supported by the court in his position, that the church society held its property subject to no ecclesiastical judiciary or governing body, but solely for the use of the society or congregation, and to decide otherwise would be to overrule the statute under which the society was formed, and to ignore the corporate body which the law interposed between church and state, that they might be separated as widely as possible. He had an extensive practice



in the federal courts early in his career. In fact, it is a singular coincidence that in the first case heard by the late Chief Justice Waite, when he assumed the duties of his office in 1874, Mr. Fuller, his successor in the office, was counsel. Mr. Fuller distinguished himself in the celebrated "Lake-front case" before Mr. Justice Harlan and Judge Blodgett, in which he successfully represented the vast interests of the city of Chicago. It was a great legal contest, and the conduct of the case attracted wide

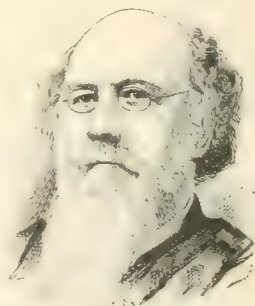
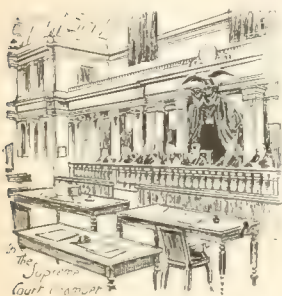
attention. A marked characteristic of his methods as a practitioner at the bar was thoroughness, to which end he always made a careful preparation of his cases before they came up for trial. In addressing court or jury he spoke with clearness and earnestness, and some of his arguments in important cases contain a wealth of research and scholarly reasoning. A desire for justice dominated him in the conduct of cases, rather than a desire to win. In his thirty-three years' practice at the Chicago bar he rose gradually to the highest rank in the legal profession. He was a personal friend and an ardent admirer of Stephen A. Douglas, and during the civil war gave a loyal and earnest support to the cause of the Union.

In 1862 he was a member of the convention to revise the state constitution of Illinois, and in 1863 of the lower house of the state legislature. He was a delegate to the democratic national conventions of 1864, 1872, 1876, and 1880, making an eloquent speech in 1876 in placing Thomas A. Hendricks in nomination before the convention. After 1880 Mr. Fuller retired

from active participation in politics, and gave his entire attention to his profession. Apr. 30, 1888, he was nominated by President Cleveland to be chief justice of the United States, as the successor of Morrison R. Waite, who died on March 23d of the same year. He was confirmed by the senate, and commissioned July 20, 1888, being then, with one exception, the youngest member of the supreme court, over which he has since presided with dignity and grace. Under the presidency of Chief Justice Fuller, an expansion of the federal powers has taken place through the decision that there exists an implied authority on the part of the executive to protect the federal judges whenever there is just reason to believe that they are exposed to personal danger while attending to the duties of their office. Chief Justice Fuller is a person of studious habits. He is well versed in general literature and history, is familiar with three modern languages, and is a fine scholar in the ancient classics. He is possessed of an amiable disposition and generous impulses. Among his early public addresses one welcoming Stephen A. Douglas to Chicago in 1860, and another on Sydney Breese, which is prefixed to Breese's "Early History of Illinois," deserve special mention. He distinguished himself as an orator in an address before both houses of congress Dec. 11, 1889, in commemoration of the first inauguration of George Washington. The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Northwestern University and Bowdoin College in 1888, and by Harvard University in 1891.

FIELD, Stephen Johnson, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Haddam, Conn., Nov. 4, 1816. He is descended from a family whose ancestry can be traced back 800 years in England. The first of his ancestors in this country were among the early settlers of New England. Timothy Field, his grandfather, was a captain in the army of the revolution, and his father, David Dudley Field, was graduated at Yale in 1802, the classmate of the father of William M. Evarts, became a noted clergyman in the Congregational church, a member of several state historical societies, and the author of various local historical works. Three brothers of Mr. Justice Field, David Dudley, Cyrus W., and Henry Martyn, have become distinguished in American history, and his sister Emilia is the

mother of Mr. Justice Brewer, of the U. S. supreme court. Being well grounded in the rudiments of his education at the age of thirteen, he accompanied his sister Emilia, who had married Rev. Josiah Brewer, a missionary, to Smyrna, Turkey. He went there for the purpose of acquiring a knowledge of the Oriental languages, with the design of filling a chair in some American institution of learning. He was gone nearly three years, and in the meantime visited many of the islands of the Grecian archipelago and famous cities of Asia Minor. He remained one winter in Athens, where he acquired a careful knowledge of the modern Greek language, and he diligently studied the Greek, Armenian, and Mahometan religions. Returning to America in 1832, he entered Williams College, and was graduated in 1837 with the highest honors of his class. He then went to New York city, studied law in the office of his brother, David Dudley Field, and entered the bar in 1841. During part of this time he was an instructor in Albany Female Academy, and pursued his studies under John Van Buren, attorney-general of the state. From 1841 to 1848 he was the law partner of his brother in New York, giving evidence, during that period, of unusual aptness for the legal profession. He spent one year traveling in Europe, and then went to California, arriving in San Francisco Dec. 28, 1849, with ten dollars in his pocket. A month later he had established himself in the practice of the law in Marysville in that state. The same year, 1850, he became the first alcalde, or judge, of the town. He continued in that position until the adoption of American institutions. In October of the same year he was elected a member of the first legislature held after the admission of California into the Union. In making his canvass, which he conducted in person, he witnessed many of the exciting scenes of border life, and saved from lynching a man charged with stealing gold-dust. In the legislature he took a leading part in molding the judiciary of the state and establishing codes of civil and criminal practice; framed an exemption law for the benefit of poor debtors, remarkable for its comprehensiveness and liberal provisions, and was the author of the law regulating the customs and usages of miners in the settlement of controversies. His work in this, the first legislature of the state, resulted in lasting effect upon the interests of California, and, since, to all the Pacific states. At the close of the session he returned to Marysville, and during the following six years acquired a large and lucrative practice. He became one of the leading lawyers in the state, and in 1857 was elected a judge of the supreme court of the commonwealth. Before his term was to begin he was appointed in the fall of 1857 to fill a vacancy caused by the death of one of the judges, and he assumed the duties of office in October of the same year. David S. Terry, the chief justice, resigned in 1859, and Justice Field immediately became his successor. He held that office until 1863, when President Lincoln appointed him to his present position, upon the unanimous recommendation of the senators and members of congress of the states composing the new circuit. He is now (1891) the senior associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. In the state courts he was universally recognized as a fearless and able jurist, and liberal enough to lay broad and deep the foundations of her laws. Land titles received



Stephen J. Field

protection from him. In 1873 he was appointed by the governor of California one of a commission to examine the code of laws of that state and to prepare amendments to the same for legislative action. In 1877 he was a member of the electoral commission, and voted with the minority, expressing his opinions without qualifications. His name was placed in nomination for president at the democratic convention held in Cincinnati in 1880, and he received sixty-five votes on the first ballot. In 1881 he visited Europe and the East, going as far as Athens and Smyrna, where he had spent part of his boyhood. Two attempts have been made to take his life. First in 1865, when he received through the mail an explosive in a package from some squatters who were dispossessed of lands in California by one of his decisions, and, second, by Ex-Judge Terry, who had become a notorious character. Becoming incensed at a decision affecting his personal interests, Terry, assisted by his wife, attempted to assassinate Justice Field in a hotel in California. This overt act was prevented by a deputy U. S. marshal, specially sent to protect the justice, who had gone to that state for the performance of his duties. Terry was shot by the deputy marshal just as he was making the deadly assault. Among the leading decisions in which Mr. Justice Field has been concerned on the supreme bench was the famous test-outh case, in which he gave the casting vote. He wrote the opinion of the court annulling the "iron-clad oath." His dissenting opinions in the legal-tender cases and in the confiscation cases have also attracted wide attention. His long career on the bench has given roundness and completeness to a character whose integrity, generosity, firmness, and candor have given him high rank in the judiciary of this country. He received the degree of LL.D. from Williams College in 1864. In 1869 he was appointed professor of law in the University of California. He delivered a notable address in New York city Feb. 4, 1890, at the centennial anniversary of the organization of the U. S. supreme court.

STRONG, William, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Somers, Conn., May 6, 1808, of English ancestry. He is descended from John Strong, who came to New England in 1630. Adonijah Strong, his grandfather, was a lawyer, and during the revolution a commissary-general

in the American army. His father, William L. Strong, after graduating at Yale, became a prominent minister in the Presbyterian church. William was the eldest of eleven children. He obtained a good preliminary education, entered Yale at the age of fifteen, and was graduated in 1828. He taught an academy at Burlington, N. J., and in the meantime engaged in the study of law under Garret D. Wall. After taking a six months' course at the Yale Law School, he went to Pennsylvania, was admitted to the bar in 1832, and engaged in the practice of his profession at Reading, in that state. He acquired a complete knowledge of German, the language

spoken in that section of Pennsylvania, and soon attained high rank as a lawyer. He was chosen a member of the city council, of the board of education, director in the Farmers' Bank, in the Lebanon Valley R. R. Co., and counsel for the Philadelphia and Reading R. R. Co. In 1846 he was elected to

congress, as a democrat, re-elected in 1848, and declined the nomination in 1850, in order that he might return to his profession at Reading, where he resided until 1868. In 1857 he was elected a justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania for the term of fifteen years. He served eleven years in this position, attaining a high reputation as a jurist. His opinions, in thirty volumes of the state reports, which are very carefully prepared, show clearness of statement, precision and vigor of style, and accurate knowledge of the law. Those affecting real estate, interpretation of wills, and duties and liabilities of trustees, are highly valued. President Lincoln at one time had selected him to succeed Roger B. Taney as chief justice of the United States, but the position was eventually given to Salmon P. Chase. In 1868 he resigned his seat on the state bench, opened a law office in Philadelphia, acquiring at once a very large and lucrative practice. In 1870 he was appointed by President Grant a justice of the U. S. supreme court. In writing to the president he said: "You have done me great honor. A seat on the supreme bench would satisfy all my ambition, except ambition to discharge its duties well." His extensive knowledge of the law, keen discrimination, sound judgment, and masterly opinions made him a leader in the highest tribunal of the land. His opinions on the captured and abandoned property act, legal tender, state freight, civil rights and confiscation cases show remarkable powers of analysis, logical argument, and great strength and vigor of statement. He has attributed much credit to his diligent study of the works of the philosopher Locke, for giving him accurate and logical powers of thought and expression. In 1877 Mr. Justice Strong was a member of the electoral commission. In his opinions he contended that congress had no power to canvass a state election for presidential electors—the great question at issue. In the cases which he specially reviewed of Florida and Oregon, the canvass of the state authorities, he claimed, was clear and decisive. Under provisions of the revised statutes, he resigned his seat on the supreme bench in 1880, on account of age, in the full maturity of his great powers, and has since resided in Washington. Lafayette College gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1867, and Yale and Princeton in 1870. He has delivered many public addresses and lectures, and has frequently contributed to magazines and reviews, and is a member of various learned societies. He delivered an admirable address on "The Life and Character of Horace Binney" before the Philadelphia bar and the American Philosophical Society in 1875, and one on the "Growth and Modifications of Private Civil Law," before the law department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1879. For several years he lectured to the law department of Columbian University at Washington, and also gave a course of lectures to professors and students of the Union Theological Seminary at New York. He was many years vice-president of the American Bible Society, and for a long period has been president of the American Tract Society and the American Sunday-school Union.

BRADLEY, Joseph P., associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Berne, near Albany, March 14, 1813, and is of the sixth generation in line of descent from Francis Bradley, who came from England in 1645, became a member of Gov. Eaton's family in New Haven, Conn., and in 1660 settled in Fairfield, Conn., where he married Ruth Barlow. Their descendants in 1791 removed to Albany county, N. Y. Justice Bradley's great-grandfather fought for American independence, and his grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. Philo Bradley, his father, was a farmer and teacher, and was fond of books. Mercy Gardiner, his



mother, a native of Rhode Island, possessed remarkable talent for mathematics. They were married at seventeen, and Joseph was the eldest of eleven children. He spent his early years working on his father's farm, attending school four months of each year, and in the meantime made good use of the home library. He developed a talent for mathematics, which he inherited from his mother. When a small boy he practiced surveying for the neighboring farmers. He taught a country school every winter from his sixteenth till his twenty-first year, and spent his leisure time preparing for college. Entering Rutgers in 1833, he was graduated from that institution in 1836 with unusual distinction as a mathematician, and was very proficient in Latin and Greek. After teaching for a brief time in an academy at Millstone, N. J., he decided to study law, and became a student in the office of Archer Gifford, at Newark, N. J. While pursuing his legal studies he acted as inspector of customs for that port. He was admitted to the bar in 1839, and commenced the practice of law in Newark, in partnership with John P. Jackson, who was then superintendent of the New Jersey railroad. In 1845 Mr. Jackson retired from the profession of the law. This partnership had a marked influence upon Mr. Bradley's career by introducing him to railroad litigation, being employed in many important cases in which the New

Jersey company was interested. Subsequently, he was the leading counsel of the Camden and Amboy railroad and the companies associated with it, known as the United Railroads of New Jersey. He soon took high rank at the bar and had a large miscellaneous practice. During the thirty years between 1840 and 1870 he was constantly under a pressure of professional engagements. Among the noted contests in which he was engaged as a young lawyer were the Passaic bridge case, the Meeker

will case, the New Jersey zinc case, the Belvidere land case, and many other of the most important and difficult cases that arose in the New Jersey courts and the courts of the United States for that district. He was actuary of the Mutual Benefit Insurance Company of Newark from 1857 to 1863, and from 1865 to 1869 president of the New Jersey Mutual Life Insurance Company, and a director in various financial institutions. In 1870 President Grant appointed him an associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. He was commissioned March 21st of that year and assigned to the fifth circuit, embracing the Gulf states, from Georgia to Texas, inclusive. Many federal questions of great significance came before him in this circuit, and in the decision of them Justice Bradley added new lustre to his fame as an able jurist. His great knowledge of the law, keen discrimination and sound judgment made him a strong member of the supreme bench and invaluable in consultation. He bore a distinguished part in the investigation and decision of a large number of important cases resulting from the civil war, the reconstruction act and other acts of congress, the constitutional amendments, the controversies of railroad companies, and many other intricate and difficult questions. In no other period have so many cases of supreme importance been decided by this court. Upon the resignation of Justice Strong in 1880 Justice Bradley was assigned to the third circuit, embracing Pennsyl-

vania, New Jersey, and Delaware. During some months of the year it was necessary for him, as well as all the other members of the supreme court, to reside in Washington. Soon after his entrance upon the supreme bench he took up his residence there, an example which was soon followed by all the other justices.

The opinions of Mr. Justice Bradley are of the highest value, and appear in nearly sixty volumes of the supreme court reports, four volumes of Woods' circuit court reports, and many volumes of the "Federal Reporter." His natural ability for comprehending mechanical devices qualifies him in an unusual degree for the consideration of patent cases. His opinions in admiralty cases, civil rights and *habeas corpus* cases, and in questions involving constitutional or statutory constructions are especially able and noteworthy. In 1877 he served on the electoral commission, which, by act of congress, decided the presidential contest of 1876. After all the other members of the commission had delivered elaborate arguments in private conference, all in consonance with their respective political affiliations, Mr. Justice Bradley read an opinion expressive of his views in favor of the regular election returns made by the state canvassers, which were for the republican candidates. The principles laid down in this opinion were decisive, and the result was the election of Hayes as President over Tilden by a majority of one electoral vote.

From the absorbing nature of his professional pursuits, and, perhaps, from natural temperament, he took very little interest in politics in a party sense. He was brought up a democrat, but he was led to regard the American system of Henry Clay and its tariff policy as most beneficial to the public interests, and he became a whig. During the civil war he was steadfast and earnest in support of the constitution and the government. As a counsel and director of the New Jersey railroad companies, he assisted in forwarding troops and military supplies. On several occasions he accompanied regiments to the field, and addressed them on the pending issues. It was very late that he identified himself with the republican party, and not until the attack on Fort Sumter did he abandon hope of bringing about a reconciliation with the South. In 1868 he headed the New Jersey electoral ticket for Grant and Colfax. His intellectual acquirements have been called into requisition in many and varied interests. In 1851 he delivered the annual address before the New Jersey Historical Society; in 1865 he pronounced an admirable eulogy on the life and character of Hon. Wm. L. Dayton, and in 1870 delivered the centennial address at Rutgers College.

As early as 1859, Lafayette College conferred the degree of doctor of laws upon him. He is a member of many learned societies, and has been a voluminous contributor to various encyclopedias. As a scholar his attainments cover a wide range in the domain of knowledge. Ever since his brilliant career as a college student, he has continued to study the classics, mathematics, natural sciences, and biblical criticism and theology, both for pleasure and profit. As a recreation he has calculated eclipses of the sun and moon, investigated the transit of Venus, and made calendars to determine the day of the week for forty centuries to come. He was married in 1844 to a daughter of Chief Justice Horblower, of New Jersey.

HARLAN, John Marshall, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Boyle county, Ky., June 1, 1833. His father, James Harlan, was a lawyer of distinction, a representative in congress in 1835-39, secretary of state in Kentucky in 1840-44, attorney-general in 1850-54, and at the time



Joseph P. Bradley

of his death, U. S. attorney for the district of Kentucky, appointed by Lincoln. John was graduated from Centre College in his native state in 1850, and prepared for the bar in the law department of Transylvania University which graduated many men of the South and Southwest who have become famous. In this institution he enjoyed the superior instruction of George Robertson and Thomas A. Marshall, two of Kentucky's distinguished chief justices. He continued his legal studies under the direction of his

father at the state capital, and early in his practice was brought into familiar intercourse with the leading lawyers of the state. Five years after his admission to the bar he was elected judge of Franklin county, Ky., and in 1859 he was the candidate of the whig party for congress in the famous Ashland district, previously represented by John C. Breckinridge. He failed of election by only sixty-seven votes. Soon afterward he removed to Louisiana where he became the law partner of W. F. Bullock. When the civil war opened he returned to his native state an ardent support-

er of the national government, his lofty patriotism and avowed purpose to do everything to preserve the Union inducing him to enter the military service as colonel of the 10th Kentucky infantry, which was placed in the division commanded by Gen. Geo. H. Thomas. Col. Harlan remained on active duty in the field until the death of his father, Feb. 18, 1863, when he resigned and returned home with the rank of brigadier-general. The same year he was made attorney-general of Kentucky, serving till 1867. He then returned to the active practice of the law at Louisville, Ky. Having acquired a prominent and influential position in the republican party, he was unanimously nominated for governor in 1871, and became the standard-bearer of his party against his own inclinations. Though he was defeated, he reduced the usual majority of the opposition party. His name was presented to the national republican convention in 1872 for the office of vice-president. In 1875 he was again compelled to accept the nomination for governor, and by a vigorous canvass greatly increased the republican vote of the state. He declined the offer of a foreign mission under the Hayes administration, preferring not to hold any office disconnected with his profession. He served on the Louisiana commission in 1877. At the age of forty-four he was appointed by President Hayes associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Justice David Davis, of Illinois, and was commissioned Nov. 29, 1877. In the history of the supreme court but seven other justices have been appointed at so early an age. Jay and McLean were of the same age; Curtis, Campbell, and Todd, 42; Iredell, 39; Bushrod Washington, 36; William Johnson, 33; and Story, 32. Mr. Justice Harlan was in the prime of mental and physical manhood, and his training and success at the bar eminently fitted him for the high position to which he had been appointed. He bent all his energies to the work and his judicial reputation has since steadily grown. He is a careful student of the science of government and the history and growth of free institutions. His writings show force and strength of style, and great accuracy in the use of words. For many years he has filled the chair of constitutional law at Columbian University, Washington, D. C., and recently his lectures have included the department of international law. His dissenting opinions on the civil rights

cases are notable expressions of his views, his position being that "the deprivation of the rights involved was an incident of slavery, and that power was given to congress under the 13th amendment to the constitution by appropriate legislation to secure all citizens against such deprivation on account of the previous condition of servitude." He further declared that "the second and third clauses of the 14th amendment were, in form, prohibitory against actions by the state which might operate as a denial of equal right immunities and privileges to any citizens of the United States. Yet the first class did not refer solely to action by the states, but directly secured such rights to black citizens and thus empowered congress to pass laws acting directly upon and in favor of such citizens." Being ardently in favor of freedom and free institutions, Mr. Justice Harlan aims, in deciding questions of private right, to remove obstacles which stand in the way of the administration of justice. On constitutional questions he adheres to the opinions of the distinguished Chief Justice Marshall in support of national authority, some of his most vigorous opinions having been dissents from the majority of the court upon the 13th, 14th, and 15th amendments to the constitution. These opinions have been delivered with great force. Justice Harlan gave an admirable address in the city of New York, Feb. 4, 1890, on the occasion of the centennial anniversary of the U. S. supreme court. His son, Rev. Richard Davenport Harlan, was graduated from Princeton College in 1881, and for a number of years was pastor of Lenox Presbyterian church on Fifth Avenue, New York city.

GRAY, Horace, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Boston, Mass., March 24, 1828. His grandfather, William Gray, who died in 1825, amassed a fortune as a merchant on the high seas, and had at one time sixty square-rigged merchant vessels on the ocean. Later he removed to Boston, became a state senator, and in 1810 was elected lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts. He was then the wealthiest man in Boston. His wife, Elizabeth Chipman, devoted much of her time to the interests of the poor, who were constant recipients of her benefactions. Their son, Francis Calley Gray, became noted for his bequests to Harvard College, one of the Harvard buildings, Gray's Hall, being named after him. Horace Gray, another son, and father of Mr. Justice Gray, was a leading citizen of Boston, and active in effecting many public improvements in that city. He was unusually interested in floriculture and horticulture, and is credited with originating the idea of establishing the now beautiful Public Gardens of Boston. He owned in 1840 the largest grape-houses in the United States for the cultivation of foreign varieties. The early education of Justice Gray was acquired in the schools of his native city, and he was graduated from Harvard College in 1845, after which he traveled extensively through Europe, and upon his return home took the course in Harvard Law School. He then entered the office of Judge Lowell, and was admitted to the bar in 1851. Success attending him, he soon rose to high rank in the legal profession. From 1854 to 1861 he was reporter of the Massachusetts supreme court, and during that period published sixteen volumes. In the meantime, in 1857, he formed a law partnership with Judge Hoar, dis-



John M. Harlan



Horace Gray

posed of a large amount of legal business, and became one of the leaders at the bar of his native state. Aug. 24, 1864, Gov. Andrew appointed him an associate justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, and Sept. 3, 1873, he became the successor of Reuben A. Chapman as chief justice. The most important of his decisions as a state judge were in relation to ancient grants and boundaries, the effect of war upon private rights, the annexation of towns, the exemption of the United States from suit, the law of charities, the liability of municipal corporations to private action, the constitutionality of confirmatory statutes and the conflict of laws. He was appointed associate justice of the U. S. supreme court by President Arthur, to succeed Justice Clifford, and commissioned Dec. 20, 1881. His seventeen years of experience on the supreme bench of his native state had eminently fitted him to become a member of the highest tribunal in the land. He had already proven himself a thorough lawyer and an able jurist. In character as well as profound learning, in age, robust vigor, and imposing presence he was so well suited for the position that his appointment received the most favorable comment from all sections of the country. He at once became one of the trusted guardians of the interests of justice, his views in the supreme court having been chiefly in support of a high exercise of federal authority. In a noted case establishing the constitutionality of the legal-tender acts in times of peace, he "placed the capstone upon the majestic column representing the national power, attaining a height to which the boldest architect of the constitution had never raised his eyes." In his judicial utterances and opinions he expresses himself with great strength and firmness, supporting his conclusions with well-sustained authority. Some of his most notable deliverances on the supreme bench relate to the conflict of laws, the constitutionality of mill acts, the interpretation of wills, the nature of infamous crimes, the powers of courts-martial, the exemption of property of the United States from taxation by a state, the civil law of Louisiana, the distinction between capital and income, the original jurisdiction of the supreme court over suits by a state, and the jurisdiction of the United States over the Guano Islands. His dissenting opinions have been few in number.

BLATCHFORD, Samuel, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in New York city March 9, 1820. His grandfather, of the same name, was a clergyman who came from Devonshire, Eng., to New York in 1795 and settled in Westchester county. Richard Blatchford, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a lawyer of distinction in New York city, who, in 1826, became financial agent and counsel for the Bank of England. Later, he held the same position under the United States Bank, and satisfactorily settled the affair between it and the Bank of England in 1836, when the charter of the former expired. During the civil war President Lincoln appointed him, in connection with Gen. John A. Dix and George Opdyke, a committee to disburse large sums of money in obtaining soldiers for the Union army. He was a warm

friend of Daniel Webster, and one of the executors under his will. He was minister resident to the States of the Church at Rome in 1862-63. The subject of this sketch obtained his early education at a boarding-school in Pittsfield, Mass., at a private school in

New York city and at the grammar school of Columbia College. He entered the freshman class of Columbia at thirteen, and was graduated at seventeen. He became private secretary to William H. Seward, governor of New York, and served in that capacity until 1841, when he was made military secretary on the staff of the governor. He held this office until 1843, having, in the meantime, studied law with his father, and been admitted to the bar. In 1845 he was made counselor of the supreme court of the state. In November of the same year he removed to Auburn, N. Y., where he became the law partner of William H. Seward and Christopher Morgan. Rising rapidly at the bar, he, in 1854, returned to the city of New York and there formed a partnership with Clarence A. Seward and Burr W. Griswold. In 1855 he was appointed a justice of the supreme court of the state for the first district, but declined the appointment. In 1852 he began to prepare a series of circuit court reports for the second circuit, publishing, in all, twenty-four volumes of them. He assisted in editing Blatchford and Howland's reports of admiralty cases in the U. S. district court for the southern district of New York. In 1867 he was appointed U. S. district judge for that district, to succeed Samuel R. Betts who had resigned, and on March 4, 1878, he became circuit judge of the second judicial district to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Alexander S. Johnson. His opinions in the district court are reported in nine volumes and those in the circuit court in ten volumes, as well as in the "Federal Reporter." As an admiralty judge he has attained high rank in this country. He has considered and determined many questions relative to navigation on the high seas, including the process of foreign attachment in admiralty, reinsurance of a charter party, jurisdiction in admiralty of damages done on water, and liability to a seizure in admiralty. He has decided numerous cases involving the validity of letters patent, among them one regarding the insulation of telegraph wires with gutta-percha, and another with reference to the liability of a common carrier for infringing a patent. He has adjudicated numerous questions of bankruptcy, copyright, and libel, determining the power of the president to cancel a pardon before it had been delivered to a prisoner, the legality of the Brooklyn bridge as a structure over navigable waters, the validity of a New York statute discriminating in rates of wharfage in favor of canal-boats, and many kindred questions. He was well equipped for the position when he was appointed by President Arthur associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, March 22, 1882, to succeed Mr. Justice Hunt, who had resigned. His appointment was universally approved. He has a strong intellect, is clear in thought, and concise in statement; has a complete knowledge of the law, and possesses in a marked degree the best attributes of a jurist. Columbia College in 1867 conferred upon him the degree of LL.D., at which time he was elected a member of the board of trustees.



Sam Blatchford

LAMAR, Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Putnam county, Ga., Sept. 17, 1825, of Huguenot ancestry. His father, who bore the same name, was a lawyer and jurist of eminence, an eloquent speaker, and a man of fine personal qualities. He revised Clayton's "Georgia Justice" in 1819, compiled "The Laws of Georgia from 1810 to 1819," and was elected judge of the superior court of Georgia in 1830; he died in 1834, at the early age of thirty-seven. Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar, his uncle, a native of Georgia, was a major-general in the war for Texan independence, attorney-general, secretary of war, and from 1838 to 1841 president of the republic of Texas. He joined Gen. Taylor's army in the Mexican war in 1846 and was afterward minister resident to Nicaragua and Costa Rica. After his father's death, the subject of this sketch was taken to Oxford, Miss., where he obtained his early education. He then entered Emory College, Ga., and was graduated in 1845. He studied law in Macon, was admitted to the bar in 1847, returned to Oxford in 1849, and held the position of adjunct professor of mathematics in the University of Mississippi for two years. He then resigned the position to engage in the practice of law at Covington, Ga. He was a member of the legislature in 1853, but the following year returned to Mississippi, settling on his plantation at Lafayette. In 1857 he was chosen a member of congress by the democratic party, serving in that body until 1860, when he withdrew to take part in the secession convention of Mississippi. He entered the confederate army as lieutenant-colonel of a Mississippi regiment, of which he soon became colonel, and participated in some of the leading engagements with the army of northern Virginia. Being compelled to leave the military service on account of his health, he was sent as commissioner to Russia. He arrived there in 1863, but circumstances rendered a successful mission impossible. He returned to Mississippi and in 1866 was chosen to the chair of political economy and social science in the University of Mississippi. The next year he was transferred to the chair of law. After a short but successful experience he returned to the practice of his profession. In 1872 he was again elected a representative in congress, which he had left thirteen years before, and his disability, on account of having borne arms against the Union, was removed after his election. For the first time since the opening of the civil war the national house of representatives had a democratic majority. Mr. Lamar was chosen to preside over a democratic caucus and on that occasion delivered an able and noteworthy address, outlining the policy of his party. His unquestioned ability soon gained him a national reputation as a statesman. In March, 1874, he pronounced in the house a fervid and discriminating eulogy on the life and character of Charles Sumner, which not only pleased the radical anti-slavery sentiment in New England, but was such a masterpiece of oratory as not to displease the radical element of the South. He was elected to the U. S. senate, and he took his seat March 5, 1877. He became devotedly interested in public improvements, especially those of the Mississippi river and the Texas Pacific Railroad. He spoke rarely, but eloquently, and forcibly, on the leading questions of legislation, exercising at all times independence of thought and action. In the 45th congress he cast a vote on the currency question against the instruction of the

legislature of his state, then boldly appealed to the people, and was triumphantly sustained. In both branches of congress he insisted that, as integral members of the federal Union, the states in the South have equal rights with other states, and hence they are bound by duty and interest "to look to the general welfare, and support the honor and credit of a common country." On March 5, 1885, Senator Lamar became secretary of the interior in the cabinet of President Cleveland. In this position he delivered a number of important opinions affecting public lands. He retired from the cabinet Jan. 16, 1888, when he was commissioned associate justice of the supreme court of the United States. Justice Lamar possesses the judicial faculty in a very high degree. He takes broad and comprehensive views of legal and constitutional questions, and his opinions and conclusions are stated with clearness and force. He is a scholar by taste and culture, a fine rhetorician, and a careful student of the principles of law, and has a well-defined conception of the nature of the general government.

BREWER, David Josiah, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Smyrna, Asia Minor, June 20, 1837. His mother, who was a sister of Mr. Justice Field, married Rev. Josiah Brewer, a graduate of Yale, who in 1830 went to Turkey in Asia as one of the first missionaries for the American Board. His father established the first newspaper in Smyrna, and was the first to introduce European education into the Turkish empire. His parents returned to America when he was yet an infant, and he spent his early years in the state of Connecticut. He obtained a good preparatory education in the schools of that state, continued his studies at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., and then entered Yale, where he was graduated in 1856 as the classmate of Chauncey M. Depew and Associate Justice Brown, of the supreme court. He then entered the law office of his uncle, David Dudley Field, in New York city, spent one year there as a student, after which he went to the Albany Law School, completing the course at that institution in 1858. In the fall of that year he went to Kansas City, Mo., remaining for a few months there and then went up the Arkansas Valley to Pike's Peak, and across the mountains to Denver. Returning to Kansas in 1859, he established himself in the practice of law at Leavenworth, continuing his residence in that city until his elevation to the supreme bench. In 1861 he became a U. S. commissioner, and in 1862 was elected judge of the probate and criminal courts of Leavenworth county. From 1865 to 1869 he was judge of the first district of Kansas. He took an active interest in educational matters and every movement to improve the city in which he lived. He served for two years as secretary of a library association in Leavenworth, and one year as its president. He was a member of the city board of education for many years, serving as its president, and, later, became superintendent of schools, filling that position in connection with his professional duties. His reports on educational subjects are well-written and able documents. In 1868 he was president of the state teachers' association. In 1870 he was elected a justice of the supreme court of Kansas, and was re-elected in 1876 and 1882. In March, 1884, he was



L. Q. C. Lamar



D. J. Brewer

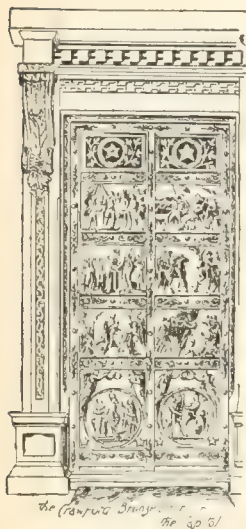
appointed a judge of the circuit court of the United States. When he retired from the state supreme bench, he wrote a farewell letter to his former associates, clothed in the most affectionate terms, expressing the high regard in which he held them and the pleasure and profit he had derived from them while one of their number. While serving on this bench he gave a dissenting opinion on the power of

a municipality to issue bonds in aid of railroads, and wrote the opinion of the court that women were eligible to the office of county superintendent of public instruction. A number of women have since held that office in various counties. In the prohibitory cases he sustained the proceedings by which the prohibitory amendment was adopted as part of the state constitution, and in the liquor cases he explained and sustained the statutes. While judge of the circuit court he ruled that "a brewery built when the law sanctioned and protected the manufacture of beer, and which was constructed with special reference to such manufacture, if it could not, without loss, be used for any other purpose, could not, after a change of policy in the

state by which the manufacture of beer was prohibited, be stopped from running until the amount of loss had been estimated and paid to the proprietor." This judgment, however, was subsequently reversed by the U. S. supreme court. He sustained the Maxwell land grant, the largest private land grant ever sustained in this country, and was supported in his decision by the supreme court. He also enjoined the state railroad commissioners of Iowa, upon the petition of certain railroad companies, from putting rates so low that the earnings of their roads would not pay operating expenses and interest on their bonds. He was the first to challenge the *dicta* in the Granger cases, concerning the unlimited power of a state legislature over rates, and has since been sustained by the supreme court. He was appointed by President Harrison an associate justice of the U. S. supreme court to succeed Justice Stanley Matthews, of Ohio, and was commissioned Dec. 18, 1889. Justice Brewer is a person of strong intellectuality, quick of perception, and industrious and energetic in the dispatch of business. He has received the degree of LL.D. from three colleges, to wit: Iowa College, at Grinnell, Iowa; Washburn College, at Topeka, Kansas; and Yale, his alma mater. In the fall of 1890 he accepted a professorship in the Columbia Law School, in addition to his judicial duties, and has since lectured on the Law of Corporations. He was married on Oct. 3, 1861, to Louise Landon, of Burlington, Vt. They have four children—Harriet, Etta, Fanny and Bessie. He delivered an address before the law school at Yale in 1891, on the "Protection of Private Property Against Public Attack," which has received very favorable notices through the country.

BROWN, Henry Billings, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Lee, Mass., March 21, 1836. His father, Billings Brown, was

a manufacturer, and a man of many sterling qualities. His mother possessed marked strength of character, and with the greatest care guided and directed the early life of her distinguished son. After obtaining a good preliminary education he entered Yale College, and was graduated from that institution in 1856 as the classmate of Mr. Justice Brewer and Chauncey M. Depew. He devoted a year to travel in Europe and to the study of languages at the leading educational institutions of the continent. After taking a course at the Harvard Law School he removed to Detroit, Mich., in 1859, and entered the office of a prominent law firm with whom he continued his studies. He was admitted to the bar of that state in 1860. In April, 1861, he was appointed deputy U. S. district attorney, serving in that position until 1868, when he was appointed by Governor Crapo judge of the Wayne county circuit, at that time the highest court of general law and chancery in Detroit. Upon his retirement from that position he resumed the practice of law at Detroit in copartnership with J. S. Newberry and Ashley Pond. His success in his chosen profession gave him high rank as a lawyer and a jurist in Michigan, and in 1875 President Grant appointed him U. S. court judge for the eastern district of Michigan. His practice had been almost exclusively in the U. S. courts, hence he was eminently fitted for his new position, which he filled with great ability. His extensive knowledge of admiralty proceedings and familiarity with federal laws gave him prestige on the bench. His judicial district, bordering on the great lakes, brought before him for hearing a large number of admiralty cases, hence, as an admiralty judge, his decisions became a recognized authority. He tried more cases of that kind than any other judge on the bench. He compiled a volume of admiralty reports, published in New York in 1875. After filling the position of U. S. court judge for a period of fifteen years with high honor and distinguished ability, he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Justice Miller, and was commissioned Dec. 29, 1890. His is the only instance, for nearly half a century, of the promotion of a district judge to become a justice of the supreme court of the United States. Justice Brown has repeatedly visited Europe, and has traveled extensively. He is a fine classical scholar, a diligent student of the best works of literature, and a fluent, easy, and graceful speaker. He has delivered a number of addresses on notable occasions. In his address before the twelfth annual meeting of the American bar association on "Judicial Independence" he criticised the statutes in many of the southern and western states, which were intended to secure the unbiased opinions of juries upon facts, and an easy and accurate settlement of bills of exception, "but the effect of which was to shear the judge of his proper magisterial function, and to reduce him to the level of a presiding officer or the mere mouthpiece of a counsel." In this forcible address he reviewed the history of the judiciary from the foundation of the republic down to the present time, and advocated a term of office in all states long enough to remove judges from temptation, a point upon which he laid great stress. In 1864 Justice Brown was married to Caroline Pitts, of Michigan.



GREENE, Nathanael, soldier, was born at Warwick, R. I., May 27, 1742, the fifth in descent from John Greene, surgeon, a native of Salisbury, Eng., who came to America in the next company after Roger Williams. This Greene was a persecuted man, moreover—driven first from his native country for conscience' sake, and then forced to flee from Massachusetts Bay to Rhode Island. The father of the subject of this sketch was Nathanael, a Quaker preacher, known as well, however, as a large landed proprietor and owner of a grist-mill, flour-mill, saw-mill, and forge, in constant and profitable operation. The subject of this sketch had seven brothers, of whom six, including himself, were the children of Mary Mott, his father's second wife. The sect to which his father belonged being "prejudiced against literary accomplishments," at the age of thirteen years he could only "read, write and cipher." But in a winter-day ramble he met a young man named Giles, a collegian, who stirred within him desires for the acquisition of knowledge which never left him. An old teacher by the name of Maxwell, at East Greenwich, taught him Latin and geometry, and he has been represented as perfectly familiar in after life with the Latin poets. But he had few respites from manual labor, and little money of his own. Small anchors, and other toys of iron, he made, however, grinding off the callous skin from his hands that he might hold the tiny things more easily, and selling them when his father's sloop went to Newport, R. I. He spent the proceeds for books. At Newport he one day met in the book-store a young clergyman, who subsequently became President Stiles of Yale College. The two grew to be acquainted, and the counsel of Dr. Stiles as to the purchase of books was of great service to Greene. "Locke on the Human Understanding," Watts's "Logic," Rollin's "History of Europe," and the writings of Dean Swift, particularly "Drapier's Letters," thenceforward moulded his mind and strengthened its powers. In his trips to

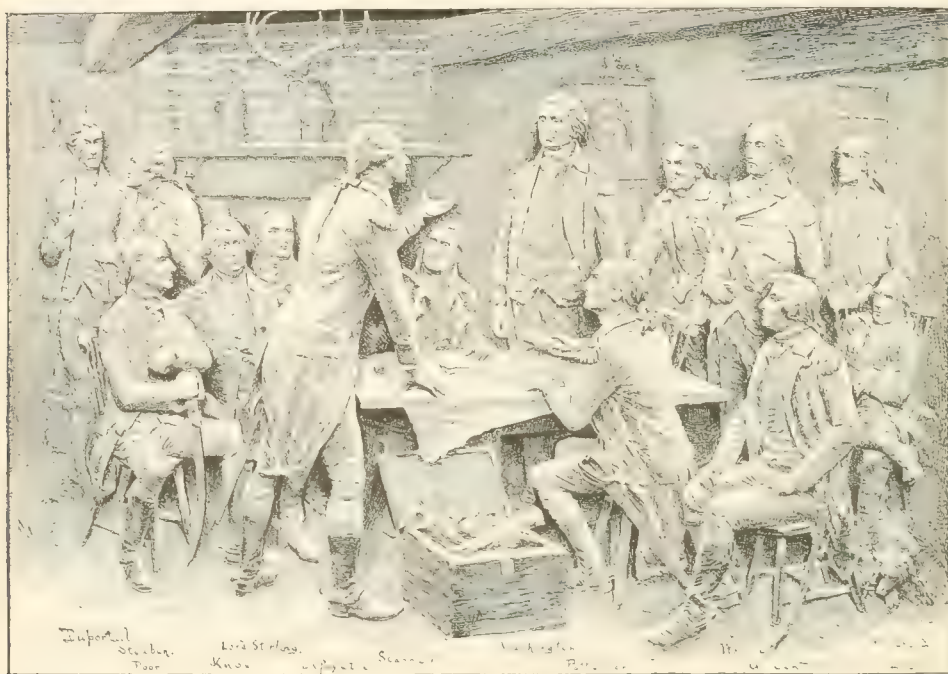


Newport he came in contact with other men of cultivation; but there seems to have been no expectation on his part that he should ever change his lot in life. He was born to the plough and anvil, and it might be, the limited place in public life which had been occupied by two or three of his ancestors. On one of his visits to New York city he was inoculated against the smallpox—a fact worth noting as an illustration of his independence of character and judgment, for the process of vaccination had been formally rejected by the Massachusetts house of representatives, and also by the Rhode Island assembly, as late as 1772. Interest in a family lawsuit led him to study Jacobs's "Law Dictionary," and a few years after procuring it he got and read the immortal Blackstone. He grew up a young man of fine physique, dignified self-possession, though endowed with an impetuous temper (early brought under control), orderly in his habits and in the management of his father's farm and business. Part of the latter's works being at Coventry, R. I., it was decided that Nathanael should reside at that place, to supervise them, which he accordingly did after 1770. Here he began to be brought out, and testimony is not wanting that his capacity and strength of character were widely recognized. "Mr. Greene is a very remarkable man," said David Howell, then a tutor in Rhode Island College, but afterward distinguished at the bar, on the bench and in congress. He had

been admitted as a freeman at Warwick, in April, 1765, by virtue of his possession of an estate at West Greenwich, which had been left him by his half-brother, Nathaniel. In the year of his removal to Coventry he was chosen to represent his new home in the general assembly, where his first public act was to set on foot a movement for the establishment of a school. In this early participation in public affairs he was apparently already among the broadest minded of his associates. Observing the doings of the British home authorities in relation to colonial affairs from 1770 to 1775, he wrote to a friend: "the ministry seem to be determined to imbrue their cursed hands in American blood." He soon came into intimate relations with popular leaders. In the session of the Rhode Island assembly in December, 1774, although he was not a member, he was put upon a committee to revise the militia laws of the colony, and report "as soon as may be." Events were hastening, and his part in them became daily more important. He entered the Kentish Guards, a new military organization, as a private; went to Boston, then occupied by British troops, bought a musket, and induced a British deserter to go back to Rhode Island with him, as a drill-master for the "Guards." That musket still has a place on the wall in the Greene homestead. Meanwhile, the cultivation of his mind went on with system, and to advantage, in the acquisition of a library of some hundreds of volumes, which was the marvel of his neighborhood. But all this, especially his interest in military affairs, was contrary to the genius of Quakerism, and after due investigation and remonstrance he and his brother (Griffin) were "put from under the care of the meeting until they make satisfaction for their misconduct." There seems to be no record that the satisfaction was ever furnished. July 20, 1774, he was married to Catherine Littlefield, a niece of the wife of the governor of the colony. Public events crowded each other more and more, until, on the afternoon of Apr. 19, 1775, a messenger, fresh from the field, reached Providence, R. I., with the tidings that British regulars and American colonists were fighting at Lexington, Mass. Greene forthwith mounted his horse and rode to the alarm-post of the "Kentish Guards" at Greenwich, stopping at the house of a friend to borrow a few dollars in hard money. The "Guards" set out for Boston, Mass., at dawn. At Pawtucket the tory governor, Wanton, turned back the company by a messenger; but Greene, procuring a horse, pushed on with three companions—two of them his brothers. Going forward, they found that the British troops had been driven into Boston. Apr. 22d the Rhode Island legislature voted to raise 1,500 men, as an army of observation, and, "if it be necessary for the safety and preservation of any of the colonies, to march out of this colony and join and co-operate with the forces of the neighboring colonies." During the next week he was appointed brigadier-general of the army of 1,500, his commission dating from May 8, 1775. At once he threw his private cares upon his brothers; and, after being engaged with details of organization and preparation, set off for the American camp at Boston on the 2d of June, taking leave of his wife in a letter which was a model of patriotism and of conjugal affection. In it he said: "The injury done my country, and the chains of slavery forging for posterity call me forth to defend our common rights, and repel the bold invaders of the sons of freedom. The cause is the cause of God and man. . . . I am determined to defend my rights and maintain my freedom, or sell my life in the attempt; and I hope the righteous God that rules the world will bless the armies of America." He found the Rhode Island camp at Jamaica Plains, Mass., in great commotion, but succeeded in improving it, and was soon summoned to a

meeting with other generals, each of those colonial dignitaries, prior to the coming of Washington, commanding the troops of his own colony independent of the others. On the day of the battle of Bunker Hill he was in Rhode Island. On the 15th of June, 1775, two days before its occurrence, Washington was chosen commander-in-chief of the army, and on July 2d, about 2 P. M., reached Cambridge. On the 14th of July Greene wrote: "Gen. Washington has arrived among us, universally admired." Straightway, in the reorganization of the army, three divisions were created. Greene performed his duties with faithfulness during the period before the evacuation of Boston by the English troops, July 19th. As early as January of that year he had written to Gov. Ward, of Rhode Island, recommending a declaration of independence on the part of the colonies. After the evacuation and the reoccupation of Boston by the colonial troops, he traveled to New London, Conn., at the head of his forces, a brigade; and going thence with his troops, by water to New York, found Washington

at which, notwithstanding the defeat of the American army on Long Island, it was decided to try "to hold New York city with 5,000 men, posting the most of the army at King's Bridge and intermediate points." Greene opposed this plan with great earnestness, advocating a total and immediate removal from the city. So intense was his feeling that on the 11th he put into Washington's hands a petition for a second council, signed by himself and six brigadier-generals. This council reversed the judgment of the first with but three dissenting votes, it being decided to leave 8,000 men for the defense of Mount Washington and its dependencies. But on Sunday, the 13th, Lord Howe, the British commander, and his army, entered the city between Kip's and Turtle bays. The disorderly American retreat which ensued, in which Washington's life was imperiled, is well known to history. Early the next day, in a skirmish of outposts, heavy fighting took place, in which Greene had his baptism of fire, and, with his fellows, made both British and Hessians run. The day



engaged in preparation for a defense against the British army, which had been transferred from Boston to the neighborhood of that city. Here Greene was put in command of his old Rhode Islanders, and here he also came in contact, for the first time, with Col. Anthony Wayne. After two of his regiments had been sent elsewhere he was ordered into encampment on Long Island; and at that time the hill in Brooklyn, N. Y., which has since been known as "Fort Greene," appears to have begun to be called by his name. In August he was appointed one of the four new major-generals. In the severe labors incident to fortification he was finally attacked by fever, and entirely prostrated. His place being taken by Gen. Sullivan, and then by Gen. Putnam, Greene was removed to New York city, and while the battle of Long Island was fought, Aug. 30, 1776, he lay so ill at the present corner of Broadway and Ninth street, that at one time the issue of the sickness was quite doubtful. Beginning to recover, he was one of the council of war (Sept. 7th),

following this fight at Harlem, he was ordered to take command in New Jersey, with headquarters at Fort Constitution (now Fort Lee), on the "Palisades," and opposite Fort Washington on the east side of the Hudson, which latter fort was to be held by the Americans. His total force for this assignment consisted of three brigades and two regiments, an aggregate, on the 29th of Sept. (1776), of 3,521, rank and file, present and fit for duty. He was thus charged with a great responsibility. "He is, beyond doubt," wrote one of Washington's own staff, "a first-rate military genius, and one in whose opinions the general places the utmost confidence." His task was one of sleepless watchfulness. In accordance with instructions from the commander-in-chief, while stationed at Fort Constitution, he began, moreover, the discharge of some of those duties which finally led to his appointment as quartermaster-general of the Continental army. Little skirmishes happened every day, but were "thought so little of that they were seldom mentioned as news." On the 16th of Novem-

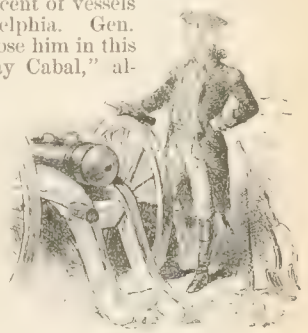
ber the British took Fort Washington, which was poorly defended by the Americans. Greene had advised its retention by the colonial forces, on the supposition that it would be well defended. When it had been taken, and its garrison made prisoners of war, Fort Lee was abandoned and Greene's troops retreated to Hackensack, and thence, *via* New Brunswick, to Trenton, N. J. "Here," says one writer, "was the darkest hour of the war." But Greene's views and his letters were hopeful, and his constant proximity to Washington is noted, as well as his being deep in the counsels of

the commander in chief. It was at this juncture that he wrote to congress, urging that for existing emergencies, at least, its scattered powers should be concentrated in a single hand, and Washington be authorized to do whatever the occasion required, without waiting to consult a distant and dilatory

assembly. His representation was effectual, and this was done by a resolution of congress, passed on the 8th of December. And now, the Americans having turned away from Trenton and made again for the Delaware river, the capital of New Jersey was occupied by the British and Hessian troops, but these were surprised at Trenton by the Americans, Dec. 25th, under Gens. Sullivan and Greene. Part of Greene's troops entered the town by a street (Queen) which now bears his name. The action was decisive, ending in the rout of the Hessians and the killing and making prisoners of over 1,100 of them by the Americans in about three-quarters of an hour. Greene advocated following up the victory by rapid pursuit of the enemy, but was overruled. The action was succeeded, instead, by entry into winter quarters at Morristown, N. J. While here Greene's relations with Washington assumed still greater closeness and familiarity, and it was at this time that, by the entry of Alexander Hamilton into Washington's military family, Hamilton's intimacy with Greene was extended and cemented. Again he resumed his correspondence with John Adams. Now, also, he was sent by Washington to congress, to lay before that body his plans in reference to the conduct of the war, in order that insidious plotting and opposition to the commander-in-chief might be counteracted. The issue of his embassy was that, by formal vote, more power than he had before possessed was placed in Washington's hands, and before the next year was over, the battle of Monmouth, fought in opposition to the decision of a council of war, showed how wise and timely the resolution to grant this power had been. After his return to Morristown, Greene was sent by Washington, with Gen. Knox, to examine the passes by land and water through the Highlands of the Hudson, since, if these were once lost by the Americans, their eastern states would be severed from the middle states. This duty was discharged with celerity and wisdom, and after due report he was again at Morristown on the 19th of May. In the campaign which followed, the Americans, under Greene, attacked and pressed the British forces at New Brunswick, N. J., June 21, 1777, clearing the town of their presence, and pursuing them as far as Piscataway. Disastrous tidings came of the evacuation of Ticonderoga by the American forces in the north; and the fitness of sending Greene to command in that region was considered, but Washington was unwilling to part with him. On

the 1st of July, 1777, in view of a report that he was to be superseded in command by Monsieur Du Courdreay, "a French gentleman," he wrote to the president of congress: "If this be true, it will lay me under the necessity of resigning my commission," the same mail carrying letters of kindred purport from Gens. Sullivan and Knox. But nothing came of this, and Lord Howe having taken his army, by water, to Chesapeake Bay, the American forces started by land for Philadelphia, and on Tuesday, Aug. 24, 1777, passed through that city on their way southward to confront the foe on the ground of their new choice. When the two armies were near each other, it was Greene who selected a position for the American camp at Cross Roads, about six miles from Elk, in Delaware. The removal of the stores with which the country abounded came next to his hand. When this was done, and upon the advance of the enemy, the American forces fell back to Chad's Ford, on the Brandywine river. The morning of Sept. 11, 1777, wore away in skirmishes and in cannonading, but in the battle which ensued Greene's part was arduous and decisive, for by his quickness of movement, his men marching four miles in forty-five minutes, he saved, not only the day, but the balance of the American army, resisting the determined bayonet charges of the Hessians until the broken divisions of Washington's forces could make sure their retreat. At the battle of Germantown, Oct. 4, 1777, after Lord Howe had occupied Philadelphia, Greene's forces were again conspicuous, extricating themselves, under his personal lead, from a position of the direst peril, and, although pursued with the utmost fury by Lord Cornwallis, the British commander, saving all their cannon. Close upon this disaster came the beginning of the famous "Conway Cabal" against Washington, succeeded by the unsuccessful attack of the British, Oct. 22, 1777, upon Fort Mercer, at Red Bank, on the New Jersey shore of the Delaware, where Col. Greene (a namesake of the general) won his spurs and received the thanks of congress and a sword. After this, on Nov. 14th and 15th, came the more effective British attack upon Fort Mifflin, the other American fort on the Delaware river, which resulted in its abandonment by Thayer, the commandant; and, following this, Cornwallis's descent along the eastern bank of the Delaware with a British force thought to be ample to open the river to the ascent of vessels to Lord Howe, at Philadelphia. Gen. Greene was ordered to oppose him in this movement. The "Conway Cabal," although just detected, was yet at its height, and Gen. Greene knew that the first place among the "bad counselors" of Washington was assigned to him by their common enemies. He resolved to do all he could with a force inferior to that of his adversary, but before he could reach Fort Mercer it

had been evacuated, and after a period of indecision, the next movement of the American army was into its malodorous winter quarters at Valley Forge, Pa., their enemies still occupying the city of Philadelphia. From this forlorn position, Greene was sent out to procure supplies for the almost starving camp. Cares of a kindred nature more and more devolved upon him, until his eminent capacities for such duty marked him, in Washington's mind, as the man beyond all others to bring orderly and efficient management into that branch of the service, without whose proper administration



no purely strategic or tactical attainments, or even genius, can be of avail in military affairs, namely, the quartermaster's department. This Greene reluctantly entered upon, at Gen. Washington's special request, his appointment from congress dating March 2, 1778. By resolution of that body, he retained his rank of major-general in the army. It is no part of our purpose to follow the record of his administration of the quartermastership from this date until his appointment to the command of the southern army, Oct. 14, 1780. To say that he brought to the discharge of its important duties a vigor, a method, a power of resource, a dauntless courage in the performance of duty, which had hitherto been conspicuously absent in the department, and an aggressive personality which, while it not seldom baffled mercenary tricksters and thwarted political enemies, did much to inflame those enemies to the point of absolute hatred, is simply to say that in the work of his department he was himself. But it is a pleasure to add that no evidence is discoverable that anything besides the highest honesty and the most unflinching loyalty, alike to his country and to Washington, marked this part of his career. When it was concluded, the latter wrote to him: "You have conducted the various duties of it with capacity and diligence, entirely to my satisfaction, and, as far as I have had an opportunity of knowing, with the strictest integrity. When you were prevailed on to take the office in March, 1778, it was in great dis-



order and confusion, and by extraordinary exertions you so managed it as to enable the army to take the field the moment it was necessary, and to move with rapidity after the enemy, when they left Philadelphia. From that period to the present time your exertions have been equally great. They have appeared to me to be the result of system, and to have been well calculated to promote the interest and honor of your country." The details of this two and a half years' experience in the quartermaster's department may be found in the "Life" by Greene's grandson, G. W. Greene (3 vols., N. Y., 1871). During their continuance, retaining his military rank, he was constantly consulted as to military operations. He even commanded the right wing at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., in June, 1778. He had a part in the ineffective expedition against the British at Newport, in his native state, August, 1778, commanded again in New Jersey, in the summer and fall of 1780—for a part of the time during Washington's absence—and in the latter half of September and early October, 1780, he grappled with the treason of Benedict Arnold, serving as president of the military board of inquiry which condemned the British adjutant-general André to death. Oct. 6, 1780, upon his own application, he received from Washington the command of West Point, which he proceeded forthwith to put into condition, besides administering the other duties incident to so important a position. In eight days from the date of his appointment to that

post, however, he was notified by Washington that a court of inquiry upon the conduct of Maj.-Gen. Gates, as commander of the southern army, had been ordered by congress, and that, pending the decision of that court, he (Greene) was appointed as the head of that army, and as successor to Gates. This change of leaders was received with the utmost satisfaction by the army, and by intelligent friends of the patriot cause in all circles. The chapter which records his discharge of duty in the southern section of the United States fills the record of Greene's military service. Hastening southward, without even the opportunity of seeing his wife, who was then in Rhode Island, he reached the southern camp at Charlotte, N. C., where he found Gates, his unfortunate predecessor, Dec. 2, 1780. On his way he had stopped at Philadelphia, Pa., at Annapolis, Md., and at Richmond, Va., that he might labor in these respective cities with congress, and with the two state legislatures of Maryland and Virginia, in order that his southern army might be supplied by each of them as soon as possible with the clothing, equipments and reinforcements requisite for the ensuing campaign. As soon as he entered North Carolina, moreover, he wrote to the governor of that state for the same purpose. Reaching Charlotte, he found that the army of which he was to have the command consisted of 2,309 men, 1,482 of whom were present and fit for duty, 517 absent on command, and 128 detached on extra service. These, with ninety cavalry and sixty artillery, made the total roster. His whole force fit for duty, however, that were properly clothed and properly equipped, did not amount to 800 men. Many of the soldiers were literally naked; others so nearly naked that it was impossible to put them upon duty. The condition of the commissariat was equally discouraging. There were not three days' provisions in camp, and the army lived from hand to mouth, by daily collections. The state of the quartermaster's department was still more deplorable. There were no wagons for transportation; of hard money there was not a dollar in the military chest. At once Greene set himself to remedy this state of affairs. He appointed an efficient quartermaster-general, and the same sort of a commissary-general; he directed the immediate construction of a jail for the custody of prisoners of war; he put himself into communication with Gen. Francis Marion, that he might secure prompt knowledge of the whereabouts and purposes of the enemy under his old opponent, Lord Cornwallis. Besides, he removed his camp to a new and better position on the Pedee river, near the present town of Chatham; he restrained his men from leaving camp when they chose and returning when they pleased. No details were too trivial for his attention, and assuredly their number and their nature called for all the attention he had to give them. But along with all which was discouraging, there were facts of an opposite character. He found himself peculiarly fortunate in his officers. There were Daniel Morgan, Henry Leland, William Washington of Virginia, and Huger and Marion and Sumter of South Carolina, Williams and Howard of Maryland, with Carrington and Davie—the last two the quartermaster-general and the commissary-general, whose appointments have already been noted. It was thus poorly furnished with men, but so finely officered, that Greene found himself pitted against a British army of 3,224 men, encamped at Winnabourough, N. C., well equipped and every way in good condition. His first movement was to divide his own army into two, that he might secure for each an abundant supply of good food, confine his enemy in narrower bounds, cut them off from the supplies of the upper country, revive the drooping spirits of the inhabitants, establish rallying points for the militia of the East and the West, give his friends opportunity

to form small magazines in the rear of the troops, and compel Cornwallis to suspend his threatened invasion of Virginia. The boldness of this movement was amply justified by its results, and in the brilliant battle of Cowpens, Jan. 17, 1781, fought by Morgan against Cornwallis, in that of Guilford Court House, March 15, 1781, fought under Greene against the same commander, he made such impression upon his enemy that Cornwallis was forced to fly before him, hastening northward, and ceasing to be the immediate opponent of the American general. Straightway that general turned about, and marching upon the enemy's posts in South Carolina, in a battle at Camden, Apr. 25, 1781, he measured swords with Lord Rawdon of the British army, who occupied that place. The action terminated unfavorably to the American army, but the British forces pursued them only a short distance, and the loss of the battle made no alteration in Greene's resolution to drive Rawdon from Camden, or in his general plan of operations. The day after the battle he wrote to Marion: "We are now within five miles of Camden, and shall closely invest it in a day or two again." The issue was, that early in May, 1781, the British general evacuated Camden, making good his retreat toward Charleston. On the 11th of May the post of Orangeburg surrendered to Gen. Sumter, and on the 12th Fort Mott fell into the hands of Gen. Marion. Other posts occupied by the British followed in surrender. And all this took place under the continual strain of disappointment and trial which arose from the failure to receive re-enforcements of regulars and militia, horses and other supplies, from the states with which Greene had zealously labored on his way to the South, as we have seen. All this, moreover, with the added disadvantage that the militia of the several states, so far as they formed a part of his army, and fought in his campaign, did so under very brief enlistments, and often left their soldier companions, the Continentals, when their time had expired, in emergencies where their departure either resulted in the damage, or forced the abandonment, of plans which were in process of execution. Despite this, the fortress of Augusta on the Savannah river, having previously surrendered to his subordinate, Gen. Lee, Greene sat down before that of Ninety-Six, then the only remaining stronghold of the British outside of Charleston, on the 25th of May, 1781, and besieged it for twenty-eight days, and although he failed to take it, Lord Rawdon coming with 2,000 troops to its relief, it was abandoned by the British on the 28th of June, and after some maneuvering, Greene went for a little time into camp upon the high hills of Santee, that he might reorganize and discipline his army, almost constantly changing in its make-up by the inclination of the states to make up their quotas of troops for the public service from the state militia, rather than by additions to the roll of the colonial army. On Aug. 23d he descended with his army into the plains of the Congaree, having 2,600 men, only 1,600 of whom were effectives. He found the British under Stuart 2,300 strong, and on the 8th of September, at Eutaw Springs, S. C., routed them after a severe engagement, and compelled them to fall back upon Charleston, returning himself to the Santee Hills. Later, he advanced toward Charleston, and by Dec. 10, 1781, the influence of the British arms was entirely confined to Charleston Neck and the adjacent islands. On Jan. 18, 1782, in consequence of his success, the South Carolina legislature was enabled to meet at Jacksonboro', and among its earliest acts was the passage of a special address to Greene, and of a bill "vesting in him, in consideration of his important services, the sum of ten thousand guineas." He now dispatched Anthony Wayne to Georgia with an appropriate force, and in the following September could

write to Gen. Williams—"Georgia is ours." Dec. 14th, after long and patient waiting by the patriots, the city of Charleston was finally evacuated by the enemy's forces, and the American army, led by Greene, entered it, literally at their heels—the British calling out, every now and then, to the Americans whose step exultation quickened—"You come too fast for us." The "Savior of the South"—it is not too much to call him such—had performed what he had undertaken when he accepted the command of its army at the hands of the Continental congress. In March, 1782, Greene's wife reached camp. On Apr. 16, 1783, came the news of peace, and this man, who for eight years had never laid his head upon his pillow without anxious care, who had known no home for all these years save a military camp, was free to come and to go at will. He proposed to live thenceforth as a private citizen, dividing his years between Rhode Island and Georgia, which latter state had presented him with a plantation at Mulberry Grove, on the Savannah river. Journeying northward with Mrs. Greene, in 1783, he met Gen. Washington at Trenton, N. J.; was welcomed in all his progress with enthusiastic greeting, received the thanks of congress for his service, with a present of two field pieces which he had taken from the British in South Carolina, and then went to Rhode Island for a brief season of rest. His days were somewhat clouded, however, by pecuniary embarrassments arising out of obligations which he had personally assumed in 1782, in order that his destitute southern army might be clothed. He lived for a short time at Newport, R. I., but late in the autumn of 1785 was established at Mulberry Grove, Ga. June 12, 1786, he visited Savannah, received a sunstroke from exposure on the following day, and died in consequence of it on the 19th, at his own house. The mourning for him was wide, deep, sincere. Congress voted that a monument be erected to his memory at Washington, D. C., which has not yet been done, although there is in that city a noble statue by H. K. Brown, a gift of the state of Rhode Island. Washington's grief was expressed in no stinted terms. The best "Life" of Gen. Greene is that by his grandson, S. W. Greene (3 vols., N. Y., 1867-71), and it has been freely drawn upon for this biographical sketch.

BARBER, Francis, soldier, was born at Princeton, N. J., in 1751, the son of Irish emigrants in moderate circumstances. He was graduated at Princeton College in 1767, and from 1769 until 1776 conducted an academy at Elizabethtown, N. J., having among his pupils Alexander Hamilton. In February, 1776, he entered the patriot army as major of the 3d N. J. artillery, became lieutenant-colonel in the following November, and in 1777 was promoted to be assistant inspector-general under Baron Steuben. He participated, under Gen. Philip Schuyler, in the operations of the northern army, fighting gallantly at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown. In the last-named battle he received a wound that for some months rendered him unfit for active duty in the field, and during this period of enforced leisure he performed scouting service which was of great value to the patriot cause, receiving therefor the repeated thanks of Gen. Washington. He served as adjutant-general in Sullivan's expedition against the Indians in 1779, and at the battle of



Newtown received another serious wound. He was also present at Springfield, and early in 1781 successfully enforced a requisition for supplies in Gloucester county, N. J., a delicate and responsible task. Gen. Barber enjoyed in fullest measure the esteem and confidence of Gen. Washington, so that when the Pennsylvania and New Jersey troops rose in mutiny he was selected by the commander-in-chief to induce them to return to the service, an undertaking which he accomplished with great tact and entire success. During Lafayette's Virginia campaign of 1781 he commanded a battalion of light infantry, subsequently performing effective service at the battle and capture of Yorktown. While the army was encamped at Newburg, waiting disbandment, he was struck by a falling tree and instantly killed, Feb. 11, 1783.

BUTLER, Richard, soldier, was born in Ireland. He emigrated to America prior to 1760, and in 1776 entered the Continental army as lieutenant colonel of a Pennsylvania regiment. In 1777 he was made lieutenant-colonel in Morgan's rifle corps, performing constant and valued service until the end of the war, and attaining the rank of colonel. In 1787 he was appointed an agent for Indian affairs, and in 1791, as major-general, commanded the right wing of Gen. St. Clair's expedition against the Indians. His command was attacked by the enemy, and he, after a gallant but futile resistance, was tomahawked and scalped on the morning of Nov. 4th.

BUTLER, Thomas, was born in Pennsylvania in 1754. He was a law student in Philadelphia when the revolutionary war broke out, but he at once enlisted, and was soon after promoted to be captain.

He was thanked by Gen. Washington for his services at Brandywine, and by Gen. Wayne for the gallantry which he displayed at Monmouth. At the close of the war he engaged in farming near

Carlisle, Pa., but in 1791 commanded a battalion in St. Clair's expedition against the Indians, and was twice severely wounded at the battle in which his brother Richard was killed. He was promoted to be major of the 4th sub-legion on Apr. 11, 1792; lieutenant-colonel of the 4th infantry on July 1, 1792; in 1797 he negotiated treaties with the Indians of Tennessee, and expelled numerous white settlers from their lands. In 1802 he was appointed colonel of the second infantry, and served in that capacity until his death, at New Orleans, La., Sept. 7, 1805.

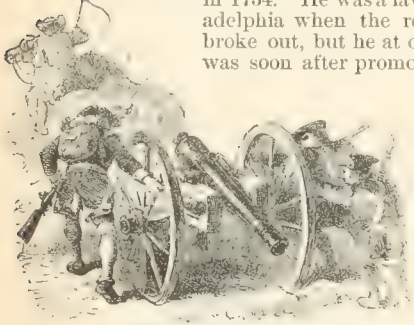
BUTLER, Percival, was born in Pennsylvania in 1760. Despite his youth he entered the army at the opening of the revolution, and rose to the rank of captain. He fought gallantly at Saratoga, led the patriot forces in the engagement at Spencer's Ordinary, June 25, 1781, and participated in the capture of Yorktown. He was one of the first settlers of Jessamine county, Ky., and served as adjutant-general in the war of 1812. He died at Port William, Ky., Sept. 11, 1821.

BUTLER, Edward, took part in the St. Clair expedition of 1791 as captain in the regiment of Col. Geo. Gibson, and served as adjutant-general under Gen. Wayne in the Indian campaign of 1796. He was promoted to be major in the regular army in 1802, but died suddenly at Port Wilkinson, Ga., May 6, 1803.

ALEXANDER, William (Lord Stirling), soldier, was born in New York city in 1726. He claimed to be the rightful heir to the title and estate of an earl-

dom in Scotland, of which country his father was a native, but failed to obtain any acknowledgment of this claim on the part of the government, although he went to Scotland at one time for the purpose of presenting it. On his father's death, his mother engaged in business with William's assistance, but managed to give her son so good an education that he became somewhat noted for his knowledge of mathematics and astronomy. In the French and Indian war, Lord Stirling was commissary, aide-de-camp, and secretary to Gen. Shirley. On the outbreak of the revolutionary war, he was appointed colonel of a regiment in the Continental army, and was stationed at New York, where he performed an act of great daring by capturing an English transport lying in the harbor, laden with stores designed for the British army at Boston. In the battle of Long Island, Aug. 27, 1776, he was commander of a brigade, which opened the fight with determined bravery. Being the first to discover that the enemy had turned the American flank, he made a strong attack on Cornwallis, who was about to give way when reinforcements came up and relieved him. At the same time Stirling was made a prisoner. The latter had already gained his point, however, which was to facilitate the retreat of the American army. He was afterward exchanged. Joining the army again, he was with Washington at Brandywine, and at Germantown commanded the reserve. In 1778 Stirling led one of the divisions of Washington's army at the battle of Monmouth, where he distinguished himself by the admirable manner in which he served a battery of light artillery. In 1780 he was sent with 2,500 men to attack the British station on Staten Island, but, the enemy having somehow obtained knowledge of the movement, it was unsuccessful. During the year he was stationed at Albany, and continued in the service until the end of the war. It was through him that the "Conway Cabal" was made known to Washington. Lord Stirling was the first governor of King's (now Columbia) College, New York. A biography of Lord Stirling was published in 1847, by William Alexander Duer, his grandson. He died in Albany, Jan. 15, 1783, from an attack of the gout.

BROWN, John, soldier, was born at Sandisfield, Berkshire Co., Mass., Oct. 19, 1744, his parents having removed to that town from Connecticut. After preparing for college, he went through the course at Yale, being graduated in 1771, after which he applied himself to the study of law. He passed some time in an office in Providence, R. I., and then began the practice of his profession at what is now Johnstown, N. Y. He remained there but little over a year, however, removing, in 1773, to Pittsfield, Mass. His objection to the oppressive acts of Great Britain had already become a prominent sentiment with Mr. Brown, and he did not hesitate to express it, both in public and in private. He was thus seen to be a man of original views, and of great determination of character, and as these characteristics were combined with a fine personal appearance, he grew to be popular, and was chosen, in 1774, by the Massachusetts state committee, as an agent to visit Canada for the purpose of inciting the people there to revolt. He made two visits to Canada, under the pretense of being a buyer of horses, and had several narrow escapes from being captured, but returned home in safety, and in 1775 was made a delegate to the provincial congress. The battle of Lexington having brought matters to a crisis, an attempt was made from Connecticut to surprise and capture Fort Ticonderoga. John Brown and Benedict Arnold joined this expedition at Pittsfield, the latter being the leader. Ticonderoga was taken May 10th. Brown was a member of the general congress at Philadelphia, but in July he was sent with Ethan Allen



and Montgomery on their expedition into Canada. Fort Chamblee was captured, but Allen, in making a demonstration against Montreal, was taken prisoner. Brown had by this time received the appointment of major, and joined Arnold before Quebec, aiding the attack by making a false movement against one portion of the city. On Aug. 1, 1776, Brown was made lieutenant-colonel by act of congress, his rank and pay to date from November, 1775. In December, 1776, he led a regiment of militia to Fort Independence, and after the American defeat at Bennington in the following year he was sent to the upper end of Lake George, where he made an entirely successful attack, on Sept. 17th. He freed 100 American prisoners, captured 293 British prisoners, and seized the landing, Mount Defiance, Mount Hope, the French lines, the blockhouse, 400 bateaux, an armed sloop, a number of gunboats, some cannon and a large quantity of stores. Not long after this exploit, Col. Brown resigned from the army, the immediate cause being his strong feeling against Benedict Arnold. So bitter was this feeling that Brown had made public charges against Arnold, accusing him of making forced exactions from the Canadians for his private use, and he even then asserted that Arnold would yet prove a traitor, as he had already sold many lives for money. Col. Brown had some employment in the Massachusetts service after this period, and in 1778 was a member of the general court. Two years later he conducted an expedition for the relief of Gen. Schuyler, up the Mohawk river, but fell into an ambuscade and was killed, with forty-five of his men, on his birthday, Oct. 19, 1780.

ALLEN, Ethan, soldier. Authorities differ widely with regard to the date and place of his birth. By one he is said to have been born in 1738, at Woodbury, Conn.; another claims him as a native of Salisbury, Conn.; while still a third gives the date as Jan. 10, 1737, and the locality as Litchfield, Conn. A fourth says that he was born "in Connecticut, in 1739." He removed from Connecticut

to Vermont while he was a boy, and from that time little or nothing is known about him until the year 1770. The country where he lived, although within what is now the state of Vermont, was known as the "New Hampshire grants," and was claimed by both New Hampshire and New York. The settlers were, as a rule, opposed to the possession of their lands by the New York government, and the consequence was that outbreaks and disturbances took place which eventuated in the formation of the volunteer corps

known as the "Green Mountain Boys." To this body of men Ethan Allen belonged, and he took so prominent a part in their undertakings that the state of New York at last passed an act of outlawry against him, offering £50 for his apprehension; but his party were both too numerous and too faithful to permit him to be either captured or surrendered. At the first burst of the revolutionary storm these intercolonial troubles ceased, the minds of all true Americans being fixed on resistance to the arbitrary acts of the common enemy. Soon after the battle of Lexington, Allen received orders to make a de-

scend upon Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Benedict Arnold had also been charged by the Massachusetts committee to raise 400 men for the same purpose. Finding Allen prepared to march, with 300 men, Arnold joined him with his force. The combined expedition reached the point on the lake opposite Ticonderoga, May 9, 1775, and procuring boats, eighty-three men crossed to a landing near the garrison. The approach of morning making it dangerous to wait for the crossing of the remainder, Allen conducted his small force to the gate, which he succeeded in entering. Pressing forward into the fort, he formed his men on the parade in such a manner as to face the two opposite barracks. In the dim light of the early dawn, this situation was sufficiently dramatic, but to make it more so, Allen and his men raised three loud cheers, which awoke the garrison. So completely disconcerted and astounded were the British, that a sentry actually pointed out the apartments of the commanding officer, whither the American commander proceeded. Standing with a sword drawn over the head of Capt. De la Place, who had sprung out of bed and had no time to dress, Allen demanded the surrender of the fort. "By what authority do you demand it?" inquired the astonished officer. "I demand it," said Allen, "in the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental congress!" There was no gainsaying this authority, backed up as it was by the determined Americans, and the fort was surrendered at once.

This bloodless victory secured between 112 and 120 iron cannon, 6 to 24-pounders; 2 brass cannon; 50 swivels; 2 mortars; 10 tons of musket-balls; 3 cart-loads of flints; 10 casks of powder; 30 new carriages; 100 stand of small arms; 30 barrels of flour and 18 barrels of pork. It chanced that Crown Point was taken on the same day, and as a sloop-of-war on Lake Champlain was captured by the Americans shortly after, Allen and his brave party became complete masters of the lake and its shores. In the fall of 1775 Col. Allen was sent into Canada, where, on the 25th of September, in accordance with an understanding with Col. Brown, he made an attack on Montreal. Being resisted by a much larger force, however, he was obliged to retreat and eventually to surrender, barely escaping being killed by a furious savage, who attempted to shoot him. Allen was kept for some time in irons and was afterward sent to England as a prisoner, with the assurance that he would be hanged on his arrival. As a matter of fact, he was imprisoned for a short time near Falmouth, and on Jan. 8, 1776, was put on board a frigate and taken to Halifax, where he remained until October. He was then removed to New York, where he was kept in custody about a year and a half, during which he was occasionally permitted to go about on parole. On May 6, 1778, he was exchanged, and after repairing to headquarters to offer his services to Gen. Washington, he returned to Vermont for the restoration of his health, which had been greatly impaired during his long imprisonment. He was soon after appointed to the command of the Vermont state militia, and was made a lieutenant-colonel in the Continental army by act of congress. An effort which was afterward made by the British to induce Allen to enter a conspiracy for the purpose of procuring a union of Vermont with Canada was neces-



sarily unsuccessful. He was twice married; his first wife being Mary Brownson, of Roxbury, and his second, Frances, daughter of Col. Brush, of the British army, a lady whom he met in Boston on his return from his captivity in England. He had two daughters, one of whom married E. W. Keyes in 1803, while the other entered a nunnery in Canada. Ethan Allen's son, Capt. Ethan A. Allen, served in the U. S. army and died at Norfolk, Jan. 6, 1855. A grandson, Gen. Ethan Allen Hitchcock, was a prominent officer, and a confidential adviser of President Lincoln during the civil war, his age preventing him from going into active service in the field. Gen. Hitchcock is said to have greatly resembled Allen in personal appearance, and from him the statue of Ethan Allen, by Kinney, was modeled. Another statue of him exists at Montpelier, Vt. In the latter part of his life, Ethan Allen was a member of the Vermont legislature and also a delegate to congress, and it is stated that the recognition of Vermont as a separate state was largely due to his active labors and his influence. He wrote several political monographs, as well as a history of the controversy between Vermont and New York, and an account of his imprisonment. He also published at Bennington, 1784, a volume called "Reason the Only Oracle of Man." His "Life" was written by Jared Sparks (Boston, 1834); by Hugh Moore (Plattsburgh, N. Y., 1834), and by H. W. Du Puy (Buffalo, 1853). He died of apoplexy, at Colchester, Vt., Feb. 13, 1789.

GLOVER, John, soldier, was born at Salem, Mass., Nov. 5, 1732. He was a sailing-master and fisherman, whose energetic character early made him prominent and influential among the residents of the Massachusetts coast. When the revolution opened he recruited a regiment of fishermen, of which he was made colonel, and marched to Cambridge, rendering important service there in drilling and organizing the patriot army. During the retreat from Long Island, his regiment, which early proved one of the best in the service, guarded the boats by which the army crossed to the mainland, and then protected its rear. Glover's troops also effect-

ed the passage of the Delaware, led the advance at the battle of Trenton, and were conspicuous for their bravery at Stillwater and their fortitude at Valley Forge. Glover was promoted to be brigadier-general, Feb. 21, 1777. He aided, under Gen. Schuyler, in the defeat of Burgoyne, and transported to Cambridge the prisoners who surrendered at Saratoga. In 1778 he was with Gen. Greene in New Jersey, and later, under Gen. Sullivan, took part in the Rhode Island expedition, joining with the other officers in the protest against D'Estaing's inaction. In 1780 he superintended the drafts from Massachusetts, and in October of the same year served on the court of inquiry that tried and condemned Maj. André. After the war, and until the close of his life, he was active in promoting the fishing and shipping interests of Marblehead. Gen. Glover was one of the ablest of the Massachusetts officers who served in the Continental army. His "Life" was written by Wm. P. Upham, in 1863. He died at Marblehead, Mass., Jan. 30, 1797.

BAILEY, Jacob, soldier, was born at Newbury, Mass., July 2, 1738. Little or nothing is known of his early history, except that he was in the French and Indian war, was a captain in 1756, and was one of the few survivors of the terrible massacre at Fort William Henry, Aug. 9, 1757. One year later he

was with the expedition which attacked and captured Ticonderoga and Crown Point. At the end of the war Capt. Bailey settled in Vermont, where he received a considerable grant of land, and the state of New York afterward commissioned him brigadier-general of militia. During the revolutionary war he was in the Continental army, serving in the northern department for a portion of the time as commissary-general. He died at Newbury, Vt., March 1, 1816.

CLINTON, James, soldier, was born in Ulster county, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1736. He was the brother of George Clinton, governor of the state of New York, and the fourth son of Col. Charles Clinton, who emigrated from Ireland to America late in the seventeenth century, and founded a family of remarkable celebrity. James Clinton received an excellent education. He was gifted with a fine physique, and was endowed with natural courage and unusual presence of mind. Even at an early age his inclinations were toward a military life. When only twenty years of age, he was a captain under Col. Bradstreet, and fought bravely at Fort Frontenac. He also rendered important service by the capture of a sloop of war on Lake Ontario. At the close of the war he married Miss Mary De Witt, and retired to private life. June 30, 1775, however, the Continental congress called Clinton into service again, and he was appointed colonel of the 3d New York regiment, which formed a part of Gen. Montgomery's army in the ill-fated invasion of Canada. In August, 1776, Clinton was appointed a brigadier-general in the army of the United States, and during most of the war he was in command of New York troops. In October, 1777, he held Fort Clinton, which formed a most important part of the defense of the Hudson river. There he was attacked by Sir Henry Clinton, with a large force which co-operated with the English ships of war on the river. Clinton had only about 500 men with him, while the British land force numbered 4,000. After a most gallant resistance the forts were carried by storm. Gen. Clinton escaped with difficulty, after being severely wounded by a bayonet thrust. He reached his house, sixteen miles from the fort, where he remained, nursing his wound, until the expedition under Gen. Sullivan was sent into the Indian country, when he joined it. On his return he was stationed at Albany, and he remained there until near the close of the war. He was, however, with Washington at Yorktown, holding a command under Lincoln, and was present at the evacuation of New York by the British. After the war Gen. Clinton was appointed a commissioner to adjust the boundary line between Pennsylvania and New York, and he also represented his native county in the state assembly, and in the convention which adopted the constitution of the United States. Finally he was a senator from the middle district of the state. He died Dec. 22, 1812, in Orange county, N. Y.

GRIDLEY, Richard, soldier, was born in Boston, Mass., Jan. 3, 1711. His brother Jeremiah (1702-1767) was an eminent Boston lawyer and a leader of the tory party in Massachusetts in the years preceding the revolution. Richard took part in the successful expedition against Louisburg in 1745, and in 1755 was promoted to be chief engineer and colonel of infantry in the English army. In 1756 he participated in the Crown Point expedition, and in the same year superintended the construction of the fortifications on Lake George. In 1758 he acted



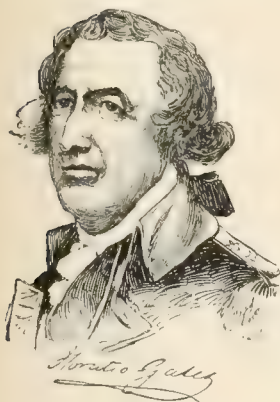
as engineer to Gen. Amherst in the subjugation of Canada, and served under Wolfe, at Quebec. At the close of the French and Indian war, he was placed on half pay for life and given Magdalen Island. In 1775 he entered the patriot army, superintending the defence of Bunker Hill on the night of June 16, 1775, and fighting gallantly in the battle of the following day. Sept. 20, 1775, he was made a major general in command of the Continental artillery. He rendered notable service in drilling the patriot forces and directing the construction of the fortifications about Boston, but in November, 1775, resigned his commission and retired from the army. He died at Stoughton, Mass., June 20, 1796.

COCHRAN, John, surgeon in the revolutionary army, was born at Sudsbury, Chester Co., Pa., Sept. 1, 1730, his father being a farmer, who emigrated to America from the north of Ireland early in the eighteenth century. The boy's early education was obtained at a private school. He afterward studied medicine with Dr. Thompson, of Lancaster, Pa., and at the beginning of the French and Indian war, in 1755, he obtained the appointment of surgeon's mate in the hospital department, serving through the war with great success and obtaining a high reputation as a practitioner of surgery. The chances of war having brought him into acquaintance with Maj. Gen. Schuyler, he settled in Albany at its close, and married Gertrude Schuyler, the only sister of the general. Afterward he removed to New Brunswick, N. J. During the early part of the revolutionary war he became known to Gen. Washington, and, having offered his services as a volunteer surgeon, he was appointed, Apr. 10, 1777, on Washington's recommendation, physician and surgeon-general in the middle department. The recognition on the part of the government of Dr. Cochran's great ability and experience caused his promotion, in October, 1781, to be director-general of the hospitals of the United States. At the close of the war he removed to New York city, and Washington appointed him commissioner of loans for New York state. He was at one time president of the Medical Society of New Jersey. He died at Palatine, Montgomery Co., N. Y., Apr. 6, 1807.

GATES, Horatio, soldier, was born at Malden, Essex Co., Eng., in 1728. From the fact that his parents were servants in the employ of a noble English family, at whose residence the Walpoles visited, a rumor got abroad that he was the natural son of Sir Robert Walpole. It has been stated that the origin of this story was the fact that Horace Walpole officiated as godfather at his christening; but as Horace Walpole was only eleven years old when Gates was born, this is unlikely. Nothing is known of Gates's boyhood. He entered upon a military career very early in his life, and is said to have first borne arms under Prince Ferdinand, of Brunswick. When the French and Indian war broke out in 1755, Gates was sent to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he joined Braddock on his ill-fated expedition against Fort Duquesne.

He was badly wounded during this sanguinary fight, and for some time was invalided. It is said that in the retreat of the survivors on that memorable day the life of Gates was saved by Washington, whose own escape was almost miraculous. In 1762 Gates was with Gen. Monckton, who command-

ed the attack on Martinique, which was captured. In 1763 Gates is said to have visited England for a brief period, and, on his return, he bought a plantation in Berkeley county, Va., where he settled. In the meantime, Gen. Washington formed a high opinion of Gates, both as a soldier and as a man, and when the war of the revolution broke out one of Washington's first acts was to recommend him to congress for an appointment in the Continental army. Gates was accordingly made adjutant-general, with the rank of brigadier general. This was in 1775. During the ensuing year he was invested with the command of the troops which were destined to act against Ticonderoga and Crown Point. It is a curious illustration of the intrigues which had already begun in the colonies, that the New England delegates to congress espoused Gates's cause, and pushed him with all their power and influence, so that presently he was raised over Gen. Sullivan, although the latter outranked him. In 1777 he superseded Schuyler, and the attempt was even made to place him above Washington. In the fight with Burgoyne, at Saratoga, it is claimed that Gates showed a tendency toward cowardice, by keeping as far as possible in the rear, while Schuyler and Arnold fought the battle. The surrender of Burgoyne, however, was a great victory, and to Gates fell much of its glory. Congress voted him a gold medal and the thanks of the country. As a further testimony of high esteem, he was placed at the head of the board of war, a station next to that of commander-in-chief. The intrigues to overthrow Washington, which had been quietly maturing for some time among a recreant and rebellious set, mainly in New England, began to put on a bold face. The cabal which had been formed against the commander-in-chief by certain disaffected officers of the army was countenanced by a party in congress. It was hoped, by a succession of measures implying a want of confidence, to drive Washington to retire from the service in disgust, and when this object was effected, to give the command of the army to Gen. Gates, who lent a too willing ear to these disgraceful suggestions. A foreign officer in the American army, by the name of Conway, was the most active promoter of the project, which involved the publication in London, and republication in New York, of a collection of forged letters bearing the name of Washington, intended to prove his insincerity in the cause of the revolution. The plot being discovered by the accidental disclosure of a part of the correspondence between Conway and Gates, the latter found it desirable to retire for a time to his estate in Virginia. In the meantime Washington made no reply, and offered no denial of the miserable fabrication which had been bruited against him; and it was not until twenty years later, when about to retire from the presidency, that he filed in the department of state a denial of its authenticity. In June, 1780, Gates was put in command of the southern army, at that time concentrated in North Carolina, to oppose the victorious course of Cornwallis, who was sweeping over the Carolinas like a tornado. With the memory of Saratoga before him, Gates believed that he could overthrow Cornwallis at one blow. His force gradually increased until it amounted to 4,000, alleged to have been undisciplined militia, unaccustomed to stand fire. Cornwallis prepared to give battle at Camden, having about 2,000 veterans, under the joint command of himself and Lord Rawdon. If, as was claimed by Gates, his men were raw militia, in whom he could place no confidence, it is obvious that he ran a great risk in attacking veteran British regulars. The battle took place on Aug. 16th, with the result that the American army was thrown into confusion and almost annihilated. Gates was soon after superseded by Gen. Greene, and suspended from military duty. His conduct having



been brought under investigation by a court of inquiry, the decision hung fire until 1782, when he was tardily acquitted. Gates continued to live on his plantation in Virginia until 1790, when he liberated his slaves and removed to the suburb of New York then known as the Bloomingdale Pike, at a point where East Twenty-second street now crosses Second avenue. Gates married, some time before the revolutionary war, the daughter of James Valence, of Liverpool, who, at her father's death, became heiress to nearly half a million of dollars. With her husband, she extended liberal hospitality on the plantation in Virginia, up to the time of their removal from that state to New York. In 1800 Gen. Gates served for a brief period in the New York legislature. Personally, he was highly popular among all those who knew him, being easily able, by his pleasant manners, to ingratiate himself with those whose good will he desired. He died in New York city Apr. 10, 1806.

ARMSTRONG, John, soldier, was born at Carlisle, Pa., Nov. 25, 1758. His father, John (1725-1795), rendered gallant service in the war with France in 1755 and 1756, and served as brigadier-general in the Continental army until Apr. 4, 1777, when he resigned. Subsequently he was twice elected to congress. The subject of this sketch was a student at Princeton College when the revolutionary war opened, but left his books to become an aide on the staff of Gen. Mercer. When Mercer received a mortal wound at the battle of Princeton, it was Armstrong who bore him from the field, and the general died in his arms. After the death of Mercer, Armstrong joined the staff of Gen. Gates, participating with him in the Stillwater and Saratoga campaigns. In 1780 he was made adjutant-general of the southern army, but owing to sickness served only a short time. Later, and until the end of the war, he was an aide on the staff of Gen. Gates. During the encampment of the army at Newburg, in 1783, after the surrender of Yorktown, the famous "Newburg Letters" appeared, which recited the alleged wrongs of the soldiers, and called for an organized movement for their redress. They were proved to have been written by Gen. Armstrong. Gen. Washington, by prompt action, thwarted any evil results that might have arisen from them. Many years after, Gen. Armstrong published a pamphlet defending his action and contending that the letters, which were written in a forceful and masterly manner, were "an honest, manly, though perhaps indiscreet endeavor to support public credit, and do justice to an ill-used and long-suffering soldiery." After the disbandment of the army Gen. Armstrong returned to Pennsylvania, where he filled successively the offices of secretary and adjutant-general. In 1787 he was elected member of congress. In 1789 he married a sister of Chancellor Livingston of New York, and, removing to that state, was, in January, 1800, chosen U. S. senator to fill an unexpired term. He served in the senate until 1802, and again in 1803, and 1804. From the year last named until 1810 he was U. S. minister to France and Spain, where he distinguished himself as an astute and successful diplomatist. Returning to the United States in October, 1810, he was appointed brigadier-general July 6, 1812, and given command of the district of New York. In March, 1813, he was appointed secretary of war, in which capacity he greatly improved the condition of the army, infusing into it an energy hitherto unknown; but the failure of the expedition against Canada, and the destruction of Washington by the British were skillfully taken advantage of by Monroe, his enemy and rival, and in September, 1814, his resignation was demanded by President Madison. This ended his public career. The remainder of his life was passed in retirement in Maryland, and at Red Hook, N. Y.,

where he wrote and published "Notices of the War of 1812" (1836); "Memoirs of Gens. Montgomery and Wayne"; "Treatises on Agriculture and Gardening," and "A Review of Gen. Wilkinson's Memoirs." He also prepared a military history of the revolution, but the manuscript was destroyed by fire. Gen. Armstrong was a man of strong character and superior talent, but his usefulness was seriously impaired by a fondness for intrigue and a morose disposition. He died at Red Hook, N. Y., Apr. 1, 1843.

ANDRÉ, John, British soldier, was born in London in 1751. His father, a native of Geneva, was a merchant who did business in the Levant, and who died in 1769. Young André was bred to commercial pursuits, and after having spent some time in Geneva, where he obtained his education, entered his father's counting-house, where he remained for several years, probably until the latter's death. In January, 1771, he received a commission in the English army, and it was then that he formed the romantic attachment for Miss Honoria Sneyd, whose subsequent marriage to Richard Lovell Edgeworth so seriously affected the young man as to color his whole after life. André is described as having been, at this time, as beautiful as Raphael. He was learned and accomplished; painted admirably, drew caricatures



with remarkable spirit, and wrote charming verses, while his epistles to Honoria Sneyd are said to be among the most pleasing love-letters in the language. He was master of several of the modern languages of Europe, an expert musician, and a graceful dancer. It is recorded that he painted two miniature likenesses of Miss Sneyd, one of which he left in England, while he carried the other in his bosom until the latest hour of his life. They were engaged for four years, at the end of which Miss Sneyd appears to have jilted her lover to become the second wife of the father of Maria Edgeworth. André's failure to obtain the hand of this woman reawakened his ambition for the life of a soldier, in which he thought, doubtless, to forget the pain he experienced. He accordingly entered active service as lieutenant in the oldest regiment of the British army, the 7th foot, or royal fusiliers, organized in 1685. He afterward visited the Continent, spending a considerable time in Germany, but returned to England in 1773. In September of the next year he was sent to join his regiment in Canada. Landing at Philadelphia, he proceeded by way of Boston to Canada, but was taken prisoner by Montgomery at St. Johns. He was afterward exchanged, and appointed captain. This was on Nov. 31, 1775. Writing to a friend at the time of his imprisonment, he said: "I have been taken prisoner by the Americans, and stripped of everything except the picture of Honoria, which I concealed in my mouth; preserving that, I yet think myself fortunate." He was taken to Lancaster, Pa., and it was there, several months later, that the exchange was effected. Having been appointed aide to Gen. Gray in the summer of 1777, he was present at the engagements in New Jersey and Pennsylvania in 1777 and 1778. On the return of Gen. Gray to England, André became attached to the staff of Sir Henry Clinton, to whom he specially endeared himself by his fine military and social qualities. He was accordingly quickly promoted to captain, and subsequently to adjutant-general with the rank of major. During the winter of 1777-78, in Philadelphia, André was the life and soul of the

numerous festivities by which the brilliant British staff-officers endeavored to propitiate the loyalty of Philadelphia society. He became a favorite with the stately Philadelphia belles of the period, and is said to have devised an entertainment in honor of Sir William Howe on the latter's visit to England, which was given May 18, 1778, at Walnut Grove, the mansion house of Mr. Wharton, on Fifth street. During the years 1779 and 1780 André was on duty in New York, where he took a leading part in social life. He accompanied Sir Henry Clinton to Stony Point, assisting at its capture, June 1, 1779, and himself writing the terms of capitulation. In August, 1780, while at Elizabethtown, he composed a burlesque poem, still well known, entitled "The Cow Chase," the subject being an attack made by Gen. Wayne upon a blockhouse near Bull's Ferry, two or three miles below Fort Lee, for the purpose of driving in some cattle. The last stanza is as follows:

"And now I've closed my epic strain;
I tremble as I show it,
Lest this same warrior-drover, Wayne,
Should ever catch the poet."

Strangely enough, Wayne was the commander of the post at Tappan at the time of André's execution. After Arnold had notified the British in 1780 of his intention of delivering up West Point to them, Maj. André was selected by Sir Henry Clinton as the



person who should make with Arnold the arrangements for the consummation of the treasonable act. After a correspondence under the feigned names of Gustavus and Anderson, it was deemed necessary that André and Arnold should have a personal interview. To bring this about André had been carried, on board the sloop-of-war Vulture, up the Hudson as far as King's Ferry, about twelve miles below West Point. He was repeatedly urged by Arnold to land for the purpose of a conference, but was very reluctant to do it. At length, however, chiefly to justify the confidence reposed in him by Gen. Clinton, he consented to the proposed interview, which was arranged to take place in the house of a reputed royalist named Joshua Smith. During the night of Sept. 21, 1780, this Smith pulled a boat out to the Vulture, and returned with Maj. André to the shore, where Arnold was in waiting to receive him. The three proceeded to the house of Smith, where André remained concealed during the whole of the following day. At the conference which took place there, the plans for the surrender of West Point were finally arranged. As night approached, André prepared to return to the Vulture, but, on reaching the bank, he found that the vessel had removed to some distance, in order to avoid the fire of a battery which had threatened her, while the boatman refused to put him on board the sloop. He therefore determined to risk a journey by land to New York, and after receiving from Arnold a passport under the

name of John Anderson, describing him as a person employed in the public service, he mounted a horse furnished him by Smith, who accompanied him, and started on his journey. He succeeded in passing the American lines, when Smith parted with him. He had already approached the English lines near Tarrytown, when three men, who are said to have been playing cards on a rock beside the road, approached him as he stopped at a brook to water his horse. These three men were John Paulding, David Williams, and Isaac Van Wart. Paulding, it appears, had been a prisoner for several months in the British camp, and had escaped only four days previously. A friend in New York, who had aided his escape, and concealed him in his house, had provided him with a British uniform, which he wore when encountered by André. The other two men were clad in the usual homespun of the period. Paulding and six others had started out from Cortlandt Manor to recover a number of horses which had been stolen at Poughkeepsie. They had formed themselves into a scouting-party to intercept the thieves if they should attempt to pass with their booty to New York; and then separated, four of the party being stationed on a hill, some distance back of the road, while three—Paulding, Van Wart, and Williams—had placed themselves behind some bushes on the post-road just above Tarrytown. The British uniform inspired André with confidence, so that when Paulding asked him, "Which party do you belong to?" André replied, "To your party." "How do you know which party I belong to?" asked Paulding. "I can tell by your dress," said André. "I suppose, then, that you belong to the lower party?" "Yes," was the answer. "Then we must detain you," said Paulding. On hearing this, and discovering his error, André became confused, but at once exhibited his pass, signed "B. Arnold," requiring the safe passage of "John Anderson, on important business." A brief consultation was held by the three Americans. When André started his horse forward he was commanded to halt. He begged to be allowed to proceed, but Paulding insisted upon taking him into custody. He offered his gold watch, and promised to procure for them any amount of money they might name, if they would let him go. But they refused to be bribed, and, ordering him to dismount, searched him. Finding nothing on his person, they became doubtful as to their right to detain André, when Paulding suggested taking off his boots. This being done, his stockings were found to contain exact plans and descriptions of the fortifications and approaches of West Point, and other writings by Arnold. The three men at once made him their prisoner, and took him to the camp of Lieut.-Col. Jamieson, who was in command of the advanced post of the American army. André's request that intelligence of the arrest should be sent to the commander at West Point was granted. Col. Jamieson sent a messenger with a note from André written to Arnold. The messenger delivered it, according to one tradition, while Arnold was eating dinner with Gen. Washington, near Tarrytown. Upon reading the note, he hurriedly left the table, stating that he had important business across the river; he took a boat below Tarrytown, and rowed out to the British sloop-of-war Vulture, where he placed himself under the protection of Sir Henry Clinton. Another story is to the effect that Arnold was at Robinson's house, opposite West Point; that it was in the morning, and that, on receiving the letter, which was delivered to him as he was eating his breakfast, he



asked the messenger, Lieut. Solomon Allen, to go up-stairs and sit with Mrs. Arnold, that Allen might not have an opportunity of conversing with the other officers, and that he immediately left the house and fled. Further, that Washington did not arrive at Robinson's until after Arnold had gone. A board of six major-generals and eight brigadier-generals was convened to try André as a spy. Maj.-Gen. Greene was president of the board, and both Lafayette and Steuben were members. It met Sept. 29th. Not a witness appeared before it. The report was based entirely upon André's own confession, which admitted that he came within the description of a spy and ought to suffer death. The execution of this sentence was ordered to take place on the day following that on which it was entered. Sir Henry Clinton made every effort to save his young friend and aide-de-camp, but ineffectually. André showed himself serene and brave to the last. He sent a request to Washington that in place of suffering the ignominious death by the rope, he might be shot, and die like a soldier. To this request Washington made no response. Having decided not to grant it, he refrained,



as he said, from tenderness toward André, from communicating to the latter his decision. A company of light infantry was detailed to lead André to execution. He supposed, until he saw the gallows, that he would be shot. As that appeared his face blanched for a moment, but at once regaining his

self-possession, he remarked, "Gentlemen, I did not expect this." Being asked if he had any request to make before he left the world, he answered, "None but that you will witness to the world that I die like a brave man." The scene of the execution was a short distance from Tappan village. The following inscription was cut into a boulder which designated the place:

"ANDRÉ,
Executed
Oct. 2d,
1780."

In 1821 the remains of the executed man were exhumed, and carried for interment to Westminster Abbey. On the sarcophagus there is this inscription: "He fell a sacrifice to his zeal for his king and country, on the second of October, 1780, aged 29." The will of Maj. André, dated June 7, 1777, and filed among the records of the surrogate's court of New York, is signed John André, captain of the 26th regiment of foot. It appoints as executors his mother and three of his uncles, and it gives to each of his three sisters and his brother the sum of £700 sterling. Other bequests are named, amounting to £250, the residue of all his effects being bequeathed to his brother, William Lewis André. André's watch was sold for the benefit of his captors. The place where André was captured has long been marked by a monument, and on the occasion of the centennial of André's execution, another monument was erected there by Mr. Cyrus W. Field, of New York. This procedure on the part of Mr. Field aroused great indignation, which was freely expressed through the newspapers, and the monument, after being defaced and injured in various ways, was finally blown up by dynamite.

CONWAY, Thomas, soldier, was born in Ireland, Feb. 27, 1733. When only six years of age he went with his parents to France, where he was educated to the profession of arms. He had seen a good deal of service and already had a high military reputation when he came to America in 1777, a colonel by rank, wearing the decoration of St. Louis, and recommended by so eminent a personage as Silas Deane. Therefore it is not to be wondered at that congress, desirous above all things of obtaining the services of experienced soldiers, should have at once appointed him brigadier-general. But it appears that Conway was especially obnoxious to Washington, who disliked and distrusted him from the beginning, penetrating through the brilliant appearance of this Irish soldier of fortune to the hollowness which lay beneath. He believed him to be an unsafe man, who would use the power with which he might be intrusted for the purpose of self-aggrandizement, and when he heard that congress thought of promoting him, he wrote a strong remonstrance against it, giving frankly and boldly his reasons. As Conway was perfectly aware of this, it was natural that he should be deeply angered against Washington. Out of this anger grew what was eventually known in history as "the Conway Cabal." The Irish brigadier-general was present at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, but it is not related that he performed any valorous act, either on those occasions or any others. He concocted a plot, which was to make Gen. Gates supersede Washington as commander-in-chief, and succeeded in inducing Gates and Gen. Thomas Mifflin to join with him in the conspiracy. These three also managed to gain over a faction of congress, which was as destitute of real ability as it was of patriotism. The victory of Saratoga precipitated this scheme in behalf of Gates, but Wilkinson, the latter's aide-de-camp, while bearing dispatches to congress giving an account of the capitulation of Burgoyne, stopped at the headquarters of Lord Stirling, and communicated to him the contents of a letter which he had seen, from Conway to Gates, in which Washington was spoken of disparagingly. Stirling at once communicated to the commander-in-chief what Wilkinson had told him, whereupon ensued a correspondence between Washington, Gates, and Conway which exposed the whole affair. Gates, in order to extricate himself from the difficulty, replied that Wilkinson had forged the extracts which he had communicated to Lord Stirling. Wilkinson immediately challenged Gates, who first accepted and then declined the challenge, in a way which added one more stain to his already soiled character. In the meantime it was shown that Conway had written anonymous letters in different directions, containing false assertions designed to injure Washington, and, altogether, his conduct had been so infamous, that it became a matter of poetic justice that he should be condignly punished. The duty fell to the brave Gen. Cadwalader, Washington's devoted friend, who challenged Conway, fought him, and shot him in the mouth, the ball passing out through the back of his neck. Believing that he was at the point of death, Conway wrote, from Philadelphia, the following letter to Gen. Washington: "Sir: I find myself just able to hold my pen during a few minutes, and take this opportunity of expressing my sincere grief for having done, written, or said anything disagreeable to your excellency. My career will soon be over, therefore justice and truth prompt me to declare my last sentiments. You are in my eyes the great and good man. May you long enjoy the love, esteem, and veneration of these states whose liberties you have asserted by your virtue. I am, with great respect, your excellency's most obedient and humble servant. [Signed] Ths. Conway." In the following March, Conway offered his resignation conditionally to congress, but it was

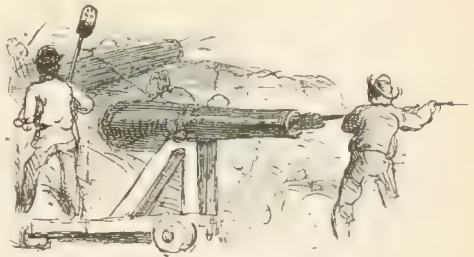
accepted at once, unconditionally, whereby he was obliged to leave the army. He returned to France, and was afterward appointed governor of some of the French settlements in the East. In India he is said to have had a quarrel with Tipoo Sahib, which resulted in great injury to the French interests. During the French revolution, he commanded the royalist army in the south of France for a time, but was soon obliged to leave the country and flee for his life. The exact date of his death is not known.

HALE, Nathan, soldier, was born at Coventry, Conn., June 6, 1755. His father was Richard H. Hale, of Coventry. His grandfather was a physician and his great-grandfather a clergyman; both were educated at Harvard. Nathan was a delicate child, and gave little promise of reaching manhood, and still less of attaining the physical beauty for which he was distinguished. He was fond of athletic sports and out-of-door life, but was fully as ambitious to excel in his studies. He was prepared for college by the Rev. Dr. Huntington, one of the most prominent Congregational divines of the times, and

at the age of sixteen entered Yale College, from which he was graduated with the highest honors in 1773. He was popular with faculty and students alike, while his grace and charm of manner won him a ready welcome to the most aristocratic circles of New Haven. He taught school at East Haddam for nearly two years after his graduation, and in 1774 was appointed preceptor in the Union Grammar School at New London, Conn., an institution of high character, designed to prepare students for Yale College. His parents had destined him for the ministry, and had it not been for the change the revolutionary war caused in the current of events, he might have carried out their wishes. His connection with the New London school was most agreeable to him. He had considerable scientific knowledge, and had there the opportunity to devote much of his time to literature and science. His future appeared peaceful and full of promise, but tidings of bloodshed soon called him to a patriot's career. He was among the first to use his eloquence and efforts

to arouse the people to immediate action. At the outbreak of the revolutionary war he said, "Let us march immediately, and never lay down our arms until we have obtained our independence." He made the first appeal for independence in a public meeting, at the close of which he, with others, enrolled themselves as volunteers in the cause of the colonies. He was subsequently appointed a lieutenant in Col. Charles Webb's regiment, took part in the siege of Boston, and in January, 1776, was breveted captain for his gallantry. Devoted and unselfish in his adherence to the patriot cause, when the men in his company wished to return home at the expiration of their time, he offered them his month's pay if they would remain a month longer. After the British evacuated Boston he went to New York with the greater part of the American army, and while there executed a daring feat. A British sloop, loaded with provisions, was anchored in the East river, under the protection of the British man-of-war Asia. He imbued a few picked men with his own patriotic zeal, and with them went at midnight in a whale-boat to

the Asia, and boarded her. He succeeded in imprisoning the guard, and in bringing the sloop and provisions to shore, where the latter were distributed among his famished comrades. About this time he was appointed captain of a company of Connecticut rangers, made up of choice men, and known as "Congress's Own." He took part in the battle of Long Island, and was with Washington in his famous retreat across the East river from Brooklyn. He was with the troops in New York at the time the British invaded Long Island. Soon after this he was called to meet Gen. Washington at the house of a Quaker merchant—Robert Murray—on Murray Hill, New York city, to receive instructions for an important mission. The exigencies of the situation seeming to demand that a trusty person should visit the enemy's camp in disguise, and obtain accurate knowledge of the state of affairs, Nathan Hale volunteered for the service. Beloved and admired as he was by his comrades, they endeavored to dissuade him from such a perilous undertaking, the failure of which meant an ignominious death; but he refused to listen to their warnings, replying warmly: "Gentlemen, I owe to my country the accomplishment of an object so important and so much desired by the commander of our armies. I know no mode of obtaining the information but by assuming a disguise and passing into the enemy's camp. I am fully sensible of the consequences of discovery and capture in such a situation. I wish to be useful, and every kind of service necessary for the public good becomes



honorable by being necessary." He left the camp on Harlem Heights the same evening, and, disguised as a schoolmaster in search of employment, entered the British lines. His winning manners served him well, and he was received with much cordiality. He obtained the necessary information, including drawings of the fortifications, and had reached a comparatively safe place on Long Island, whence he expected to cross the sound to Norwalk the following morning, when he was recognized, seized and carried aboard the British guard-ship *Halifax*, under command of Capt. Quarne. His disguise had been penetrated by a worthless tory cousin of his, who betrayed him to the enemy. He was carried before Gen. Howe, who had his headquarters in the handsome residence of James Beckman, at Mount Pleasant, on the bank of the East river. The information, which he had concealed between the soles of his shoes, convicted him as a spy, and he was condemned to be hung the next morning. He was delivered into the hands of the British provost marshal, William Cunningham, who was given orders to perform the execution before sunrise. That night Hale was confined in the greenhouse of the mansion, under a strong guard. He was denied the services of a minister and the consolations of the Bible, while the letters he was permitted to write to his mother, sisters and betrothed were destroyed in his presence. The notorious Cunningham afterward said, in extenuation of this conduct, "It was necessary that the rebels should never know that they had a man who could die with



Nathan Hale

such firmness." In the early dawn of a beautiful Sunday morning in September, Nathan Hale bravely met the ignominious fate of a spy. As the rope was put around his neck, his last words were: "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country." His sad fate spread a pall over the army and the nation. He was admired for his beauty, and loved for himself. The women of New Haven shed tears of genuine sorrow when they received the news. An entry of his death was made on the town records of Coventry. A rude stone was erected to his memory by his father's grave in the cemetery attached to the Congregational church, and in 1837 the citizens formed a Hale Monument Association, for the purpose of obtaining sufficient money to erect a memorial worthy of the young patriot. The monument, of Quincy granite, was completed in 1846, at a cost of \$3,734. The Sons of the Revolution have undertaken to erect a statue of Nathan Hale which will be set up, in the autumn of 1892, in a corner of the City Hall park, New York city, on the spot supposed to be hallowed by the last agonies of the young hero. The figure is to be cast in bronze, and will be about eight feet in height. Timothy Dwight, Hale's tutor at Yale College, commemorated his fate in verse. The state of Connecticut appropriated the sum of \$5,000 toward the erection of a statue of Hale, which stands in Hartford. The presentation speech was made by Chas. Dudley Warner, June 14, 1887, and Gov. Phineas C. Lounsbury accepted the statue for the state. The date of Nathan Hale's death was Sept. 22, 1776.

JASPER, William, soldier, was born in South Carolina about 1750. But little is known of his life previous to his enlistment as sergeant in the 2d South Carolina regiment, at the opening of the revolution. When Fort Moultrie was assaulted by the British forces on June 28, 1776, and the flag staff on the fort was shot away, Jasper leaped from an embrasure to the ditch into which the flag had fallen, and amid a storm of bullets returned it to its place upon the parapet. Gov. Rutledge presented him with a sword as a reward for his daring. Subsequently, he declined a lieutenant's commission because of his want of education, but until his death there was not a month of his life that he did not distinguish himself by some act of daring. Once, for instance, with a single companion he overpowered a British guard, and released a large number of prisoners. During the assault on Savannah, Oct. 7, 1779, he was killed while his regiment was charging the Spring Hill redoubt. A square in Savannah and a county in Georgia have been named in his honor.

NORTH, William, soldier, was born at Fort Frederick, Me., in 1755. Entering the revolutionary army in 1775 he accompanied Benedict Arnold to Canada, and in May, 1777, became captain in a Massachusetts regiment. In 1779 he was appointed aide to Baron Steuben, under whom he served until the close of the war. In October, 1786, he was made major of the 2d U. S. regiment, and from 1780 until 1800 held the office of adjutant-general of the U. S. army, with the rank of brigadier-general. He was also speaker of the New York assembly, and canal commissioner, and from 1789 until 1799 sat in the U. S. senate as a federalist. Baron Steuben bequeathed him the greater portion of his estate, which Gen. North divided among his fellow-officers. He died in New York city on Jan. 3, 1836.

STEVENS, Edward, soldier, was born in Culpeper county, Va., in 1745. He participated, as a major of militia, in the battle of Great Bridge on Dec. 9, 1775, and in the summer of 1776 was made colonel of the 10th Virginia regiment. In 1777 he was ordered to join Washington's army in New Jersey; and at the battle of the Brandywine bore the brunt of Gen. William Howe's assault. Subsequently, taking

a gallant part in the battle of Germantown, he was advanced by congress to the rank of brigadier-general. He spent the winter of 1778 at Valley Forge, and in August, 1780, was transferred to the southern army under Gen. Gates, opening, with a brigade of Virginia militia, the battle of Camden, and by his bravery being instrumental in preventing a disastrous rout of the American forces. He served under Gen. Greene at the battle of Guilford Court-House, where he was badly wounded, and for the bravery which he displayed on that occasion was warmly praised by Gen. Greene. He then rejoined Washington, with whom he participated in the siege of Yorktown. From 1782 until 1790 he was a member of the Virginia senate. He died in Culpeper county, Va., Aug. 17, 1820.

BUTLER, Zebulon, soldier, was born at Lyme, Conn., in 1731. At the outbreak of the French and Indian war, he applied for service with the provincial troops of his native colony, was appointed an ensign, and rose to the command of a company, distinguishing himself at Fort Edward, Lake George, Ticonderoga and Crown Point. In 1762 he sailed with his company and other provincial troops to reinforce the British, who were besieging Havana. They were shipwrecked and suffered many hardships, but eventually shared in the honors of the surrender. In December, 1763, Capt. Butler returned to America and settled in Connecticut, where he remained until the outbreak of the war of the revolution.

He was then appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the Connecticut line, and in March, 1778, colonel of the 2d Connecticut regiment, serving through the campaigns of 1777 and 1778. In the meantime, having become interested in lands in the Valley of Wyoming, he settled there with other colonists, who built several stockade forts for their protection. The Indians in that neighborhood were very averse to white settlement and, at the instigation of the British, exhibited signs of enmity, occasionally attacking small parties of the colonists who were isolated from the main body. Finally an attack was made by the Americans against the camp and fort which were the headquarters of the combined British, Indians and Tories, and which included about 1,000 men, commanded by a British officer and the Indian chief Brandt. Col. Butler led the attack, and for a time the Americans had the advantage, but the misunderstanding of an order caused a retreat, which eventually became a rout, most of the officers being killed in their ineffectual attempts to rally the men. Among the officers escaping was Col. Butler, who with four or five men succeeded in reaching home. On the 4th of July, 1778, the settlers agreed to articles of capitulation, by which it was stipulated that their lives should be spared. In spite of that fact, the British and Indians proceeded to murder and plunder the inhabitants indiscriminately, and to burn their houses. This was the "Massacre of Wyoming," which left the beautiful valley a scene of death and desolation. Later, Col. Butler was ordered to return with what force he could collect, and retake possession of the country, which he did in August, 1779. In 1780 he was directed by Washington to deliver the posts at Wyoming to Capt. Alexander Mitchell, and with the men under his command to join the army, the order being due to a jealousy between the states of Pennsylvania and Connecticut,



owing to a dispute which had arisen out of the claims advanced by Pennsylvania to lands on the Susquehanna occupied by citizens of Connecticut. Open hostilities between these parties lasted for a number of years, the New England people being twice driven from their settlement, although they in both cases returned immediately with reinforcements and repossessed themselves of the country. The trouble was finally settled by what was known as the "decree of Trenton," which established the claim of Pennsylvania to the disputed territory. To this decision Col. Butler, with most of the other settlers, yielded. After the war, he continued to reside at Wyoming, and was appointed lieutenant of the county. He died at Wilkesbarre, Pa., July 28, 1795.

ARNOLD, Benedict, soldier, was born at Norwich, Conn., Jan. 14, 1741. He was the fourth of the name, William Arnold, his earliest American ancestor, having settled on the Providence Plantations in 1636. Benedict Arnold's father was a shipowner, and for some time a sea-captain. Benedict was fairly educated, and, besides learning the ordinary English branches, acquired a fair knowledge of the classics. He is said to have been, physically, very attractive, but of an insubordinate nature, proud, willful and sensitive; and when only fifteen years of age, during the French and Indian war, he ran away from home.

He joined the colonial army, which had been fitted out for an expedition in the North, and went with it as far as Lake George. But he found army life less to his satisfaction than he had anticipated—the discipline of camp duties being especially irksome to him—and, accordingly, manifested his natural disposition by deserting and making

the best of his way home through a great many privations and some dangers. On returning to Norwich he is said to have entered the apothecary shop of a Dr. Lathrop, who appears to have been satisfied with him, as, at the close of their connection, he gave Arnold £500 sterling. He then removed to New Haven, Conn., where he engaged in business as a druggist and bookseller, and from 1763 to 1767 continued in this line with considerable success. On Feb. 22d of the latter year, he married Margaret, daughter of Samuel Mansfield, who died on June 19, 1775. From 1767 to the outbreak of the war of the revolution Arnold engaged in many adventures and speculations, by which he accumulated considerable property. He owned vessels, and carried on a trade, sometimes with Canada and sometimes with the West Indies, occasionally going to sea himself in command. At Honduras he is said to have fought a duel with a British sea-captain, who called him a "damned Yankee," in which he wounded the captain and forced him to apologize. It is also stated that during this period Arnold visited England. At the time of the battle of Lexington, he was captain of a volunteer company at New Haven. On hearing of this engagement, Arnold inspired his men with sufficient enthusiasm to get them to follow him to Cambridge, where he arrived Apr. 29, 1775. His early Canadian experience had informed him of a fact which he communicated to the Massachusetts committee of safety, namely, the importance of Ticonderoga and its practically defenceless condition. He was at once commissioned colonel by the committee, and authorized to raise 400 men, with which to capture the fort. In the meantime another expedition had started from Connecticut and western Massachusetts, under the command of Ethan Allen, with the same objective point. Arnold joined Allen at Castleton, Vt., and demanded the command of the expedition. This being refused him, he accompanied Allen as an aide, and Ticonderoga was captured by the latter on May 10th. In the autumn of 1775, Arnold, who had by this time become known to the commander-in-chief, was ordered by him to make an advance into Canada. He undertook the expedition with about 1,000 men, and conducted it admirably; but the default of Col. Enos, who deserted his command and returned to Massachusetts with 300 men, prevented him from carrying out his original plans. On arriving at Point Levi the troops were forced to cross the river to Quebec in birch-bark canoes. They succeeded in this, and on the night of the 14th of November, Arnold formed his small corps of only about 700 men on the height near the Plains of Abraham. There, as the garrison would not come out to fight, he was obliged to await Gen. Montgomery. On the arrival of the latter, Dec. 1st, the city was at once attacked. Gen. Montgomery was killed, and Arnold disabled by a bullet-wound in his leg. Arnold was made brigadier-general on account of his eminent courage on this occasion, and continued the siege of Quebec until April, when he was put in command of Montreal, but the Americans were soon after driven out of Canada. Early in June he joined Gates at Ticonderoga, and soon after exhibited great bravery in the command of the American fleet on Lake Champlain, where a terrible naval battle was fought in October. A little later he was accused of nefarious conduct in connection with his occupancy of Montreal, but he was exonerated from these charges. In the meantime conspiracies were being formed in the army against various generals, but particularly against Washington as the commander-in-chief. Arnold, being a friend of Washington, and strong in his fidelity to him, became subject to persecutions on the part of Gates and Conway and their adherents in congress; and this, doubtless, embittered him, and helped to draw him away from his previous position as a patriot and an officer of integrity. Arnold was fortunate enough to be in Connecticut at the time when that colony was invaded, April, 1777. He had a desperate fight with the British under Gov. Tryon, in the course of which two horses were shot under him, but he drove the British ignominiously to their ships. For this act of gallantry Arnold was promoted by congress to the rank of major-general. Soon after, he was sent to the northern army, the left wing of which he commanded during the battle of Bemis Heights; and, had he been sustained by Gates, would probably have been recognized as the conqueror of Burgoyne. Gates weakened Arnold's command, and a quarrel ensued between the two officers; but on Oct. 7th Arnold made one of his most magnificent efforts, and actually achieved the victory whose credit was given to Gates. During this engagement he was badly wounded in the same leg which had received the bullet at Quebec, and was obliged to remain invalided until the following spring. In June, 1778, he was put in command of Philadelphia, just evacuated by the British. There he is said to have lived far beyond his income, and he was charged with oppression, extortion and misappropriation of public money and property to his private use. He quarreled bitterly with some of the leading citizens of the city, and, altogether, became so involved that he contemplated resigning from the army. An in-



ing the best of his way home through a great many privations and some dangers. On returning to Norwich he is said to have entered the apothecary shop of a Dr. Lathrop, who appears to have been satisfied with him, as, at the close of their connection, he gave Arnold £500 sterling. He then removed to New Haven, Conn., where he engaged in business as a druggist and bookseller, and from 1763 to 1767 continued in this line with considerable success. On Feb. 22d of the latter year, he married Margaret, daughter of Samuel Mansfield, who died on June 19, 1775. From 1767 to the outbreak of the war of the revolution Arnold engaged in many adventures and speculations, by which he accumulated considerable property. He owned vessels, and carried on a trade, sometimes with Canada and sometimes with the West Indies, occasionally going to sea himself in command. At Honduras he is said to have fought a duel with a British sea-captain, who called him a "damned Yankee," in which he wounded the captain and forced him to apologize. It is also stated that during this period Arnold visited England. At the time of the battle of Lexington, he was captain of a volunteer company at New Haven. On hearing of this engagement, Arnold inspired his men with sufficient enthusiasm to get them to follow him to Cambridge, where he arrived Apr. 29, 1775. His early Canadian experience had informed him of a fact which he communicated to the Massachusetts committee of safety, namely, the importance of Ticonderoga and its practically defenceless condition. He was at once commissioned colonel by the committee, and authorized to raise 400 men, with which



vestigation being ordered, he was acquitted of all but certain trivial charges, and this decision was afterward confirmed by a court-martial. Washington, to show his personal confidence in him, offered him the command of the northern army; but by this time Arnold's old spirit of insubordination had again taken hold of him. Unfortunately, also, he came under the observation of British officials, who were anxious to find some one in power in the American army who would be willing to betray it. In an evil hour Arnold was tempted, and yielded. He shrewdly saw that if he could place the British in control of the Hudson river, which could easily be accomplished by surrendering West Point, he would have such a claim upon their gratitude as must eventually inure to his highest advantage. He accordingly asked of Washington the command of this important post, and succeeded in obtaining it. Beverly Robinson, whose residence was just opposite West Point, on the other side of the river, was a prominent tory, in the confidence of the British commanders. Through Robinson, Arnold was placed in correspondence with Sir Henry Clinton, and at once negotiations for the surrender of West Point began, Major John André (*q. v.*) being the emissary from Sir Henry Clinton. Arnold's attempted treason proved unsuccessful through the capture of André by some Westchester yeomen, who came upon him as he was making the best of his way toward the British lines after a decisive interview with the traitor. The latter, on being informed by a messenger of this capture, fled in haste from West Point, and succeeded in getting on board the *Vulture*, Sept. 25, 1780. He received a sum of money as a reward for his attempted treason, and was made a brigadier-general in the British service. In this capacity he was sent by Sir Henry Clinton, in January, 1781, to make a diversion in Virginia, with the assistance of a considerable naval force, and he actually did commit successful ravages on the rivers and along the coast of the Chesapeake. It is stated that, while on this expedition, he inquired of an American captain, whom he had taken prisoner, what the Americans would do with him if he should fall into their hands. The officer replied that they would cut off his left leg and bury it with the honors of war, and hang the remainder of his body on a gibbet. In September of the same year Arnold made an attack on New London, and captured Fort Trumbull. He spent the following winter in London, and remained abroad until 1787, when, for a time, he was in business at St. Johns, N. B., with two of his sons, having become so unpopular there, according to tradition, as to have been hung in effigy. He is said to have been in the West Indies in 1794. While he was in Philadelphia, in 1778, he became engaged to a tory lady, the daughter of the chief justice of Pennsylvania, Margaret Shippen, whom he eventually married. She was with him at West Point, when he received the news of the capture of André, and she followed his fortunes thereafter, dying in London Aug. 24, 1804. Arnold himself died in that city June 14, 1801.

NASH, Francis, soldier, was born in Prince Edward county, Va., May 10, 1720. Francis removed to North Carolina at an early age, and for some years was clerk of the superior court of Orange county. He was also for a time a captain in the British army, participating in the battle of Alamance in 1771. In 1775 he was a member of the Provincial congress of North Carolina, and in the same year was made lieutenant-colonel of the 1st North Carolina regiment. Having been advanced to the rank of brigadier-general by the Continental congress, in February, 1777, he led a brigade at the battle of Germantown, where he received wounds from which he died. His brother, Abner (1716-1786), was a distinguished patriot,

and from 1779 to 1781 governor of North Carolina. Francis's nephew, Frederick (1781-1858), was from 1852 until his death chief justice of the supreme court of North Carolina. He died Oct. 7, 1777.

KOSCIUSZKO, Thaddeus, soldier, was born in Cithnania, Feb. 12, 1746. He was of noble birth, and after receiving a military education became a captain in the Polish army. Sympathy for the patriot cause induced him to come to America in 1775, bringing with him letters from Franklin, and in October, 1776, he was appointed colonel of engineers. He was assigned to service with the northern army, for which he devised the defences of Bemis Heights and West Point. Later he served as adjutant to Washington, and participated with Gen. Greene in the siege of Ninety-Six. At the close of the war, in 1783, he received a vote of thanks from congress, and at Washington's request was breveted brigadier-general. Returning to Poland, he was, in 1789, made major-general in the Polish army, and gallantly opposed the Russians at the battles of

Zielence in June, 1792, and Dubienka in July, 1792. After the second partition of Poland he took up his residence in Leipzig, and was elected by the French national assembly a citizen of France. March 24, 1794, he reappeared in Cracow as dictator and general-in-chief of a revolutionary party that had been secretly formed, and, at the head of a small army of peasants, met and defeated a greatly superior Russian force at Raclawice. Having organized a national council, to which he intrusted the government, he again took the field with an army of 13,000, but at Szczekociny, on June 6, 1794, was defeated by 40,000 Prussians after a hard-fought battle. Retreating to Warsaw, he held that city against the allied forces of Prussia and Russia until the latter, reinforced by an Austrian army of 150,000 men, overthrew his army, and captured him on Oct. 10, 1794. He was confined in St. Petersburg for two years, but in 1796 was released, and loaded with honors by the Emperor Paul. When the latter offered him his sword, he declined it, saying: "I have no need of a sword: I have no country to defend." In 1797 he visited the United States, where he was received with every evidence of esteem and respect. Upon his return to Europe he settled at Fontainebleau, where he lived in retirement until 1814. In 1806 Napoleon requested the services of Kosciuszko in his invasion of Poland, but the latter refused because of the conditions upon which he had been given his freedom by the Russian government. In 1816 he took up his residence at Solothurn, Switzerland; in 1817 freed the serfs on his Polish estates, and on Oct. 15, 1817, was killed by a fall from a horse. He was buried beside Sobieski and Poniatowski in the cathedral at Cracow, and a great mound to commemorate his services was erected near that city. In 1828 a monument in his honor was unveiled at West Point. See, also, Falkenstein's "Leben Kosciuszko's" (Leipzig, 1825).

POMEROY, Seth, soldier, was born at Northampton, Mass., May 20, 1706. He learned the trade of gunsmith in his youth, and spent many years in the military service of the colony, attaining the rank of colonel. In 1774 and 1775 he served in the Provincial congress, where he was distinguished for his patriotic sentiments, and in February of the latter year he was made brigadier-general of militia. Participating as a volunteer in the battle of Bunker Hill, he was, a short time afterward, appointed senior brigadier-general of the Continental army. The



subsequent adjustment of rank proving difficult, he resigned his commission, and retired from the service. After the repulses of Washington in 1776 he raised a volunteer force, with which he marched to his relief, but fell sick while on the way, and died at Peekskill, N. Y., Feb. 19, 1777.

WADSWORTH, James, soldier, was born at Durham, Conn., July 6, 1730. He was graduated from Yale College at the age of eighteen, and from 1756 until 1786 served as town clerk of Durham. In 1775 he was made a member of the committee of safety, in 1776 brigadier-general of militia, and in 1777 major-general, being engaged, in the year last named, in the defence of the towns on the Connecticut coast. From 1783 until 1786 he served in the Continental congress, and from 1785 until 1790 he sat in the executive council of Connecticut. He was also, for some time, presiding justice of the New Haven court of common pleas. His nephews, James (1768-1844) and William (1772-1833), founded the town of Genesee, N. Y., and became extensive land-owners in the western part of that state. William served in the war of 1812 as brigadier-general of New York militia. He died at Durham, Sept. 22, 1817.

WAYNE, Anthony, soldier, was born at East-town, Pa., Jan. 1, 1745. His grandfather was born in Yorkshire, Eng., and in middle life came to Chester county, Pa., where he became a large landed proprietor. Anthony's father was a farmer, soldier, and member of the Provincial assembly. Anthony received an academic education and in 1765 visited Nova Scotia as a land surveyor. In 1767 he returned to his native county, married, and became a farmer. He was a leader of the whig party in the events that preceded the revolution, a member of the colonial legislature in 1774, and of the committee of safety in 1775. He recruited the 4th Pennsylvania regiment,

was made its colonel Jan. 3, 1776, and marched to the relief of the northern army. He fought with conspicuous gallantry at Three Rivers, where he was wounded, and, later, took command at Ticonderoga. Feb. 21, 1777, he was raised to the rank of brigadier-general and assigned to Washington's army, then operating in New Jersey. He aided greatly in driving the British from New Jersey. He took part in the battle of the Brandywine and stubbornly opposed the passage of the river by Knyp-hausen's Hessians, battling all day and retreating in good order at nightfall. He

was leader of the assault at Warren Tavern, harassing the British rear with a flying detachment. At Paoli, on the night of Sept. 20, 1777, he was attacked by a force much larger than his own, but handled his men with such bravery and skill that the British gained only a doubtful advantage. At Germantown, where his troops repulsed the British left, he was again conspicuous by his bravery. During the encampment at Valley Forge, in the winter of 1777-78, he contributed greatly to the comfort of the patriot army by numerous and successful foraging expeditions. When Sir Henry Clinton evacuated Philadelphia, Gen. Wayne followed him, engaging in frequent skirmishes with his rear-guard. Gen. Wayne's brigade opened the battle of Monmouth, and, later on, by a gallant repulse of the charge of Col. Monckton, made success certain. In July, 1779, Gen. Wayne, at the head of a corps of light infantry,

recently organized by Washington, undertook the capture of Stony Point, a strongly fortified post on the Hudson, which was garrisoned by 600 men, and commanded the road leading from New England to the other colonies. Wayne assaulted the fort at midnight on July 15th, and captured it after a brief engagement, in which he was wounded. The defences erected by the British were leveled to the ground and the stores and ordnance which they had collected carried to West Point. For this service congress gave Gen. Wayne a vote of thanks and ordered a gold medal struck in his honor. In 1780 he attempted the capture of Fort Lee, but the odds were against him. He succeeded, however, by an extended raid, in seriously crippling the strength and resources of Gen. Clinton. In January, 1781, when 1,300 Pennsylvania troops mutinied, Gen.



Wayne persuaded them to return to the service. Having been ordered south to co-operate with Lafayette, his splendid generalship turned what seemed to be certain defeat into a decisive victory at Green Springs on July 6, 1781. He contributed largely to the capture of Yorktown, and then marched south to the relief of Gen. Greene. On the night of June 24, 1782, he was attacked by a large body of Creek Indians, but routed them with disastrous slaughter, killing, in a hand-to-hand encounter, Guistertigo, the ablest warrior among the Creeks. Dec. 14, 1782, Gen. Wayne took possession of Charleston, S. C., thus brilliantly ending his revolutionary career. Oct. 10, 1783, he was made a major-general by brevet and retired to his home in Pennsylvania. In 1784 he was a member of the Pennsylvania general assembly, and he also sat in the state convention that ratified the federal constitution. In 1786 he removed to Georgia where, in 1787, he aided in framing the first state constitution. In 1790 he was elected to congress, but after serving a year, his seat was declared vacant, and when a new election was ordered he refused to be a candidate. On April 3, 1792, by appointment of President Washington, who had given frequent and generous acknowledgment of his great worth, Gen. Wayne succeeded Gen. Harmar as general-in-chief of the U. S. army, and at once began the organization of an expedition against the Indians of the Northwest, who, despite the fact that two campaigns had been waged against them, still remained rebellious and hostile through British influence. Late in 1793 Gen. Wayne advanced into the wilderness with a carefully drilled army, built Fort Recovery as a supply station, and pushing on to the junction of the Maumee and Anglaize rivers, erected Fort Adams. In August, 1794, he marched from Fort Adams to the rapids of the Maumee, where there was a British post, Fort Miami. At Fallen Timbers, Aug. 20, 1794, he called on the Indians to lay down their arms. When they refused he attacked and completely vanquished them. After devastating their country he marched to the junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph's rivers and built Fort Wayne. He then returned to Fort Recovery, and on Aug. 3, 1795, executed a treaty with his late antagonists. By this campaign of Gen. Wayne, not only was the territory of the United States greatly augmented, but permanent peace was secured with the Indians of the Northwest. On his return to the East he was deputed to treat with the Indians of the Northwest and to subdue the British forts in that region, but died at Presque Isle (now Erie), Pa., from gout before he was able to accomplish his new mission. He was buried at Presque Isle, whence, in 1809, his remains were removed to Radnor in his native county, where they now rest.



In promptness, celerity, and complete command of the science of war, Gen. Wayne was surpassed by few generals of his time, and though never foolhardy, his success where others would have failed gave him the appellation of "Mad Anthony Wayne," and early in the revolution it became a popular saying that "where Wayne went there was a fight always; that was his business." The date of his death was Dec. 15, 1796. See, also, "Life of Anthony Wayne," by John Armstrong.

SULLIVAN, John, soldier, was born in Maine in 1740. After completing his general education, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar, afterward practicing his profession with success, and was a member of the first Continental congress. In 1775 he was appointed a brigadier-general, and in the following year a major-general.

He superseded Arnold in the command of the northern army, June 4, 1776, but was soon driven out of Canada by the overwhelming forces of the British and Indians. Afterward, when Gen. Greene was ill, Sullivan took command of his division on Long Island, and in the battle of Aug. 27th was taken prisoner with Lord Stirling. He was detained, however, for a few months, only, at the end of which he was exchanged. Dec. 20, 1776, he superseded Lee in the command of his division in New Jersey.

In August of the next year, he planned and executed an expedition against Staten Island. An inquiry was afterward made into his conduct on that occasion, which resulted in his receiving the approbation of the court. In September he was in the battle of Brandywine, and in October in that of Germantown. During the winter of 1777-78, when Count d'Estaing arranged for the French fleet to attack the British off Rhode Island, Sullivan was assigned to the command of the troops which were designed to aid the fleet. D'Estaing, however, suddenly sailed away for Boston, and Sullivan, to his own great disgust, was obliged to raise the siege. After repulsing the enemy in a slight attack on Aug. 29th, Sullivan succeeded in making a most skillful retreat, without incurring the slightest suspicion on the part of the British that any such movement was even in contemplation. In the summer of 1779 he commanded a large force in an expedition against the "Six Nations." The object of this expedition was to avenge the terrible massacres of Wyoming and Cherry Valley. He was joined by Gen. Clinton, Aug. 22d, when he attacked the enemy, and completely dispersed them. He then penetrated to the very heart of the Indian country, killing and capturing a considerable number of the savages, burning eighteen of their towns, besides a large number of isolated wigwags, and destroying 160,000 bushels of their corn, as well as all of their vegetables and fruits. Everything necessary to support life was destroyed, so that not a single vestige was left, in that section of the country, of the resources which had formerly made it fertile and self-supporting. Meanwhile, Gen. Sullivan had incurred the displeasure of certain members of congress, and of the board of war, on account of his having made great demands for military stores and freely complained of the government for inattention to these demands. The state of feeling was such that he resigned his command Nov. 9, 1779. He was a member of the Continental congress for three years; he was also president of New Hampshire, and rendered very efficient aid in quelling Shay's rebellion. The year of his retirement from the army he was appointed a

judge of the district court, which position he held during the remainder of his life. He died at Durham, N. H., Jan. 28, 1795.

MOYLAN, Stephen, soldier, was born in Ireland in 1734, of a wealthy and influential family, his oldest brother being R. C. bishop of Cork. He received a careful education, and after traveling in Europe left Ireland for America, becoming a successful merchant in Philadelphia. He was a stout defender of the rights of the colonies, and in 1775 joined the army in front of Boston, where he gained the friendship of Washington, who selected him as one of the members of his staff. In June, 1776, he was appointed commissary-general, but resigned in the following October to recruit the 1st Pennsylvania regiment of cavalry, of which he was made colonel. He spent the winter of 1777-78 at Valley Forge; was with Gen. Wayne at Bull's Ferry, and served on the Hudson river, in Connecticut, and in the south under Gen. Greene, being advanced in 1782 to the rank of brigadier-general. After the war he again engaged in trade in Philadelphia, serving also, for a time, as U. S. commissioner of loans. He died in Philadelphia, April 11, 1811. His brother John, during the revolution, was clothier-general to the patriot army.

WILKINSON, James, soldier, was born in Calvert county, Md., in 1757. He was educated under the care of a private tutor until he arrived at the age of seventeen, when he commenced the study of medicine. On the outbreak of the revolution he enlisted in the army under Washington, and after the evacuation of Boston, joined Arnold's command. He became intimate with both Arnold and Burr, and having received a captain's commission, accompanied the former on his expedition into Canada. He was promoted to rank of major, fought with some distinction in New Jersey, was appointed to the staff of Gen. Horatio Gates, and successively promoted to be colonel and adjutant-general. He fought at the battle of Bemis Heights, Oct. 19, 1777, and it is said that his advice was solicited and followed by Gen. Gates in several instances during this campaign. After the surrender of Burgoyne, Wilkinson was sent as bearer of the news to congress, with the recommendation that he be appointed brigadier-general. His claim to this distinction was a fictitious one, however, gained by taking to himself the credit for an act of daring performed by Col. John Hardin, of Kentucky. As Wilkinson took eighteen days for the delivery of his dispatches from Saratoga, the news was a week old when he arrived, a fact which, in congress, brought him under the satirical tongue of Dr. John Witherspoon. He got his brevet of brigadier-general, notwithstanding, and through Gates's influence secured a position on the board of war. Meantime he had become mixed up with the "Conway Cabal" against Washington, and it was through him that the fact of the existence of the conspiracy leaked out. He was forced to resign his commission as brevet brigadier-general in consequence, and was not again in active service until near the end of the war, when, for a time, he had a position in connection with the quartermaster-general's department. After the war, while engaging in certain speculations with a view to trading with New Orleans and Natchez, he became involved in a trea-



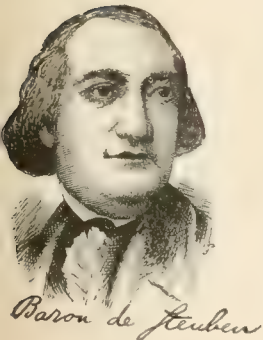
John Sullivan



James Wilkinson

sonable project in connection with the Spanish government of the lower Mississippi, the object of which was to alienate the West from the East, and to build a separate republic or empire, under the protectorate of Spain. The exposure of the conspiracy to the convention which was about forming a constitution for the new state of Kentucky, and upon which Wilkinson depended for the consummation of his plan, caused the entire defeat of his scheme. His trading speculations proving no more successful, he applied to be reinstated in the army in 1791. He succeeded in obtaining an appointment as lieutenant-colonel, and was in service in the West with Gen. Anthony Wayne. It has been shown that up to 1800 he was in receipt of a pension from the Spanish government, and his intrigues involved the southwestern frontier in savage warfare for the next dozen years. Meanwhile, in March, 1792, he was made a brigadier-general, and on the death of Gen. Wayne in 1796, he became commander-in-chief of the army. In 1805 Wilkinson was made governor of Louisiana. Aaron Burr, who was at that time developing his scheme for a southwestern empire, always declared that Gen. Wilkinson was involved in the conspiracy, a declaration which was believed by Gen. Jackson. Some even alleged that Wilkinson originated the whole conspiracy. Being court-martialed in 1811, and charged with treasonable connection with Burr, he was acquitted. The evidence which was afterward brought to light, and which would have convicted him, was not then known to be in existence. Appointed major-general in 1813, Wilkinson got into trouble with other officers, and two years later was the subject of a court of inquiry. At the close of the second war with Great Britain he was discharged from the U. S. service. He then removed to Mexico, where he owned much property. He died there Dec. 28, 1825.

STEBEN, Frederick William Augustus, soldier, was born at Magdeburg, Prussia, Nov. 15, 1730. He was educated at the Jesuit colleges of Niesse and Breslau, and when only fourteen years of age served at the siege of Prague as a volunteer under his father. In 1747 he was appointed a cadet of infantry, and so rapid was his development, in consequence, that in eleven years, when only twenty-eight years of age, he had risen to the rank of adjutant-general. He was wounded in the battle of Kunersdorf, and in 1761 carried as a prisoner of war to St. Petersburg, but was soon after released. In the following year he was appointed adjutant-general on the staff of Frederick the Great. Being a man of method, he was soon able to effect important reforms in the quartermaster's department of the Prussian army, while, at the same time, he gathered together and superintended an academy for young officers who



had been selected for special military instruction. At the close of the "Seven Years' war," he made a tour of Europe, and was appointed grand marshal and general of the guards of the prince of Hohen-zollern-Heckingen. In 1777, while on a visit to Paris, he was invited by the celebrated Count St. Germain to go to America, the cause of the American revolution being greatly favored by the French government. He, at the same time, made the acquaintance of Franklin, who was then popular in the *salons* of the French capital, and was doubtless influenced by him as to his future undertaking. Leaving France in the fall of 1777, he arrived Dec. 1, 1777, at Ports-

mouth, Va., whence he proceeded at once to the headquarters of Gen. Washington, to whom he offered his services. They were gladly accepted. Steuben had an income sufficient for his support, and, like Lafayette and De Kalb, volunteered his services without becoming a burden upon congress. At the time of his joining the army, it lay encamped at Valley Forge in a most deplorable condition. He was at once appointed to the office of inspector-general—his brilliant service in the Prussian army entitling him to the highest rank—and he was commissioned a major-general. Steuben applied his ideas of military order to his new work, and, inaugurating important improvements in all ranks of the army, he prepared a manual of tactics, remodeled the army organization, and improved its discipline, thereby bringing the American force into a condition of much greater efficiency than they had ever before reached. At the battle of Monmouth, Steuben, as a volunteer, showed himself a thorough soldier, as he did also at Yorktown, where he commanded in the trenches. During this siege he was on the staff of Gen. Lafayette, with whom he was also associated as a member of the court-martial which tried and convicted Maj. André. Steuben was remarkable for the generosity and fineness of his nature, spending his entire income, beyond what was essential to his own simple necessities, in purchasing clothing and rations for his men. He was also a most agreeable companion, possessed of a lively humor, concerning which many interesting anecdotes are related. Receiving no pay for his services during the war, and absolutely impoverishing himself for the benefit of his companions in arms, congress voted him, in 1790, an annuity of \$2,500, and the state of New York presented him with 16,000 acres of land in Oneida county. He built for himself a log-house at what is now known as Steubenville, divided his land among his aides and servants, and there, during his last days, devoted himself to his library. He was a member of the Reformed Dutch church of New York. His death was caused by apoplexy, the result of his taking too little exercise. In compliance with his own request, he was wrapped in his military cloak, and buried in a plain coffin, without a stone. His life is contained in Sparks's "American Biography"; and a biography of him by Friedrich Kapp was also published in New York, in 1860. He died Nov. 28, 1794.

LACEY, John, soldier, was born in Bucks county, Pa., Feb. 4, 1755. When the revolution opened, he recruited a company of volunteers, of which he was made captain on Jan. 6, 1776, and which formed a part of Anthony Wayne's regiment in the expedition into Canada. In 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of militia, and was stationed for some time at White Moose, Pa., where he participated in numerous engagements with the British. Having been advanced to the rank of brigadier-general of militia, Jan. 9, 1778, he was active in the operations around Philadelphia. In 1778 he was chosen a member of the Pennsylvania assembly, and from 1779 until 1781 he served in the Provincial council. From August, 1780, till October, 1781, as commander of a brigade of militia, he took part in all the movements and battles of Washington's army. After the revolution he settled in New Mills, N. J., where he became an iron manufacturer, serving also on the bench, and in the New Jersey state legislature. He died at New Mills on Feb. 17, 1814.

SUMNER, Jethro, soldier, was born in Virginia in 1730. His father, William, an Englishman, emigrated to America in 1690, being one of the first settlers of Suffolk, Va. Jethro removed to North Carolina at an early age, where he became a leader in political and military affairs. In 1760 he was appointed paymaster of the Provincial troops of North Carolina, and afterward, for a considerable period,

he commanded Fort Cumberland. In 1776 he was made colonel of the 3d North Carolina regiment, and until 1779 participated in all the operations of the army under Washington, in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. In 1779 he was promoted by the Continental congress to be brigadier-general, and transferred to the southern army under Gen. Gates. He took part in the battle of Camden in 1780, where, by his coolness and bravery, he aided greatly in rallying the patriot troops after Gen. de Kalb had fallen. He was then ordered to join Gen. Greene, fighting with splendid valor at the battle of Eutaw Springs, in September, 1781, and subsequently, until the cessation of hostilities, he was engaged in the suppression of tory raids in North Carolina. After the war he engaged in planting. He died in Warren county, N. C., in 1790.

WARREN, Joseph, soldier, was born at Roxbury, Mass., June 11, 1741; his ancestor, Peter Warren, being one of the early residents of Boston, and his grandfather, Joseph Warren, among the first settlers of Roxbury. The subject of this sketch was graduated at Harvard in 1759, and in 1760 became

master of the Roxbury grammar school. In 1764, having studied under Dr. James Lloyd, he began the practice of medicine. When the stamp act was passed, he contributed to the Boston "Gazette" a series of letters in opposition to that measure, which attracted wide attention, and which led to a prosecution of the proprietors of the paper by Gov. Bernard. Soon after this time Dr. Warren became the warm friend and one of the most trusted lieutenants of Samuel Adams. He was a member of the committee which protested against the impressment of seamen; was prominent in all of the town-meetings attendant upon the occu-

pation of Boston by the British troops between 1768 and 1770; was a member of the committee of safety, appointed after the "massacre" of March, 1770, and in November, 1772, formed, with Samuel Adams and James Otis, the first committee of correspondence. When in August, 1774, Samuel Adams took his seat in the Continental congress at Philadelphia, Dr. Warren became the leader of the patriot party in Boston. He was the author of the "Suffolk Resolves," adopted by the representatives of the towns of Suffolk county on Sept. 9, 1774, and which placed the colony of Massachusetts in open rebellion against the British government. These resolutions were approved by the Continental congress, which pledged Massachusetts the support of the other colonies, should armed resistance become necessary. When the Massachusetts provincial congress met in October, 1775, Dr. Warren was appointed chairman of the committee of safety, and entered actively upon the work of arming and drilling the militia. On March 5, 1775, he delivered the anniversary oration upon the "massacre," although he had been previously warned by British officers that this would cost him his life. On the night of Apr. 18, 1775, he gave warning to the people about Concord of the movements of the British troops, and on the following day fought bravely beside Gen. Heath at Menotomy, where the most desperate conflict of the day occurred. On May 31, 1775, he was made president of the Provincial congress, and on June 14th was appointed second major-general of the Massachusetts forces. On the morning of June 17th, being apprised that the British troops had effected a landing at Charlestown, he hastened to Bunker Hill, participating in the battle as a volunteer. While attempting to rally the militia at the close of the conflict, he was shot in the head, and

died instantly. His remains now rest in Forest Hill cemetery, Boston. Congress was urged by Benedict Arnold to make provision for the support and education of his children. His name is perpetuated by the descendants of his younger brother, John. See also "Life and Times of Joseph Warren," by Richard Frothingham (Boston, 1865).

LAMB, John, soldier, was born in New York city, Jan. 1, 1735. In early life he was by turns an optician, a maker of mathematical instruments, and a liquor merchant. He entered the patriot army in 1775, participating in Montgomery's Canadian expedition in 1776, and receiving, at the battle of Quebec, wounds that led to his capture by the British. He was released in 1777, and upon his return to the colonies was made major of artillery. Subsequently he was promoted to rank of colonel, and served actively until the close of the war. After one term in the New York legislature he was, in 1789, appointed by Washington collector of customs for the port of New York, which office he held until his death. His life was written by Isaac Q. Leake in 1850. He died May 31, 1800.

PUTNAM, Rufus, soldier, was born at Sutton, Mass., Apr. 9, 1738. He was the founder of Marietta, the first white settlement in Ohio. Previous to this he had served with credit in the French war and the war of the revolution, rising to the rank of brigadier-general. He subsequently acted as aide to Gen. Lincoln in putting down Shay's rebellion, and made a journey of exploration to Florida. He filled the intervals between these expeditions with farming, surveying, and service in the state legislature. He was the prime mover in the formation of the Ohio Company, which purchased from the government, through the agency of his father and Manasseh Cutler, 1,600,000 acres of land on the Ohio river, a section denominated by the opponents of the scheme, "Putnam's Paradise." Gen.

Putnam was the leader of the first band of settlers sent out by the company. The two weeks spent in traversing the Alleghanies were full of hardship. He says in his journal: "Nothing had crossed the mountains since the great snow, and in the old snow, twelve inches deep, nothing but pack-horses. Our only resource was to build sleds, and harness our horses to them tandem, and, in this way, with four sleds, and men marching in front, we set forward." They arrived at Marietta, Apr. 7, 1788, a few days before Gen. Putnam's fiftieth birthday. The next year he was appointed judge of the supreme court of the territory of Ohio, and afterward served the United States as surveyor-general, and commissioner to treat with the Indians. He did much to prevent the admission of slavery into Ohio, in 1802. In conjunction with Manasseh Cutler, he saved the Ohio Company from financial collapse, by securing a modification of its contract with the government, and he was instrumental in establishing the Ohio public-school system, and in furthering the religious interests of the community by helping to found the first Bible society west of the Alleghanies. But as a



Jos. Warren



John Lamb



Rufus Putnam

soldier, he was the mainstay of the settlement. Alfred Matthews says of him in this regard: "The five years of Indian war, but for the firmness of Gen. Putnam and his sagacious management, would have resulted either in the withdrawal or annihilation of the colony." He died at Marietta, O., May 1, 1824.

MARION, Francis, soldier, was born at Win-yah, near Georgetown, S. C., in 1732. His Huguenot grandfather, Benjamin Marion, left France in 1690, and his was one of the seventy or eighty exiled families which settled on the banks of the Santee river in South Carolina. Benjamin's son, Gabriel, married Esther Cardes, and the pair had six children,

of whom one was a daughter. Francis Marion was the last-born child, and the influence of ancestry in the determination of his character is discernible in his subsequent life. Physically he was diminutive and puny to a remarkable degree, his biographer, Weems, preserving a tradition that at birth he "was not larger than a New England lobster, and might easily enough have been put into a quart pot." By the time he had reached his twelfth year, however, his constitution had undergone a change and his health had become good. Tiring of rural life, he longed for the ocean, and when sixteen years old, notwithstanding the solic-



itations of his mother, embarked in a small vessel bound for the West Indies. She foundered at sea, sinking so suddenly that her crew, six in number, had barely time to escape in the jolly-boat, without food or water. Two of their number perished by starvation. On the seventh day after the foundering, the four survivors were picked up by a passing vessel, and were finally restored to their homes. When he reached his, young Marion, contentedly it may be conjectured, resumed the humble occupation of a tiller of the soil, the family resources being very moderate. Before he was twenty-five years old his father died, and in 1758 he was planting with his mother and his brother Gabriel, near Freison's Lock, on the Santee canal. In 1759 they separated, Gabriel removing to Belle Island, S. C., where the remains of his distinguished brother were afterward interred, and Francis settling at Pond Bluff in the parish of St. John. This was thereafter his residence, and it is still pointed out as Marion's plantation. It lies within cannon-shot of the battleground of Eutaw Springs. Up to this time, and throughout his life, indeed, it does not appear, says one of his biographers, that his educational acquisitions, in a literary point of view, were ever any more valuable than those afforded at the present day by the simplest grammar-schools of the country. The year in which he took up residence at Pond Bluff, the colony of South Carolina was on the eve of an Indian war, and James's "Life of Marion" asserts that he repaired that year to the appointed rendezvous to engage in a campaign against the Cherokees, which had been ordered by Gov. Lyttleton. Before the month of May, 1760, another camp for the invasion of the Cherokee territory was established, and it is believed that at this time Marion was again a volunteer. Certainly in 1761, when Col. James Grant of the Royal Scots Highland regiment, with 1,200 South Carolinians under Col. Middleton, commanded in the Cherokee campaign, Marion served as lieutenant under Capt. Wm. Moultrie. In a sharp battle with the Indians in June at Etchoe, the command of the advance guard of thirty men was intrusted to Marion, and in a defile, at the foot of a hill, twenty-

one of the thirty were prostrated by the fire of the savages. The result of the engagement which ensued, however, was the utter breaking of the spirit of the Indians. Fourteen towns in the middle Indian settlements, as well as Etchoe, were reduced to ashes. Cornfields were ravaged and the country depleted of power to afford any subsistence to the tribe. Marion revolted from the severity of this treatment, and his utterance in respect to it is worth noting: "To me it appeared a shocking sight. When we are gone the Indian children will return and ask their mothers: 'Who did this?' 'The white people, the Christians,' will be the reply." This vein of tenderness, attributable to his lineage, always tempered the military career of the great partisan. For fifteen years at least, from this time, we hear nothing from him except that he was quietly engaged in rural and domestic occupations. He was fond of angling and of hunting, while his firmness and piety, his gentle temper and recognized bravery, secured for him the esteem and confidence of the community. In 1775 he was returned to the provincial congress of South Carolina as a member from St. John. This body distinguished itself by committing the people of the province to the American revolution, adopting the bill of rights, as declared by the Continental congress. Under the immediate suggestion and by direct participation of this legislative body, moreover, overt acts of treason were committed. The public armory in Charleston was broken open at night, and arms were removed. Powder was taken from the public magazines, and chests containing tea, on which duty had been imposed by the English parliament, were tumbled into the Cooper river. When this congress, after adjourning for a short time, met on the first of June, it also passed, although not without considerable opposition, the "act for association," which had been recommended to all the colonies by the Continental congress, and on the fourth day of its session resolved to raise 1,500 infantry soldiers, and 450 cavalry. June 14th, a million of money was voted, and a council of safety was then elected, vested with the executive power of the province. Marion was chosen a captain in the 2d infantry regiment of these troops, his commission dating June 21, 1775, the day preceding the adjournment of the congress. With his friend, Capt. Peter Horry, he speedily filled up, from the neighborhoods of Georgetown, Black river, and the Great Pedee, the ranks of two companies, consisting of fifty men each. He first drew sword against the British, Sept. 14, 1775, when he participated in the occupation of Fort Johnson, on James island, in Charleston harbor, but a few hours after it had been abandoned by the royalist forces. He was next placed in command of the military fort at Dorchester, at the head of navigation on the Ashley river, twenty miles from Charleston, to which place the public stores and vends were in great part transferred. Later on he was dispatched to Fort Johnson, whose defences he completed. Promoted to be major, he engaged so diligently in the work of drilling his regiment, the 2d, that he was styled its "architect." June 20, 1776, in an engagement with the British fleet, Marion, whose regiment was then stationed at the partly finished Fort Sullivan, bore an important part, contributing largely to a patriot victory which gave to the southern states a three years' respite from any serious attack by the enemy. Fort Sullivan was from that day known as Fort Moultrie, and Marion was subsequently placed in command there. When Gen. Lincoln and the French Count d'Estaing made their ill-starred attempt in September, 1779, against Savannah, Ga., then held by British troops, Marion participated, being second in command of his regiment. After this, Lincoln withdrew his troops to Sheldon, S. C., to drill the militia of the neighborhood. When the city of Charleston was taken by

the English, May, 1770, Marion, who had just before marched into the city from Dorchester, was, fortunately, at his home in the country, suffering from a broken ankle, the injury having been received in leaping from the second-story window of a friend's home in the city. That friend had turned the key upon his guests at a dinner-party, including Marion, and declared that no one of them should go forth until he should be gorged with wine. Marion, being strictly temperate, declined to be coerced. When the British, after occupying Charleston, began to raid the surrounding country, under Tarleton, Marion, already conspicuous by his military service, was compelled to take refuge in the forest. His adventures, as, in his feebleness, he was driven from house to house, from tree to thicket, and from thicket to swamp, were, without doubt, among the most exciting of his life. As soon as he could mount his horse he collected a few friends (less than twenty) and set out for North Carolina, to meet Baron de Kalb, who was drawing toward South Carolina at the head of a Continental force, sent from Virginia by Gen. Washington for the relief of Charleston. Weems asserts that on their journey, albeit in sore poverty, Marion was in fine spirits, and that in answer to the complaints of his companion, Peter Horry, that their "happy days were all gone," he declared: "On the contrary, they are yet to come. The victory is still due. The enemy, it is true, have all the trumps, and if they had but spirit to play a generous game, they would certainly ruin us, but they have no idea of that game. They will treat the people cruelly and that one thing will ruin them and save the country." Reaching De Kalb, Marion found that the latter had been superseded in his command by Gen. Gates, who did not comprehend Marion's capacities nor the value of his services. Gov. Rutledge, of Carolina, who was in Gates's camp, exerted himself in Marion's behalf, but only succeeded in bringing about an interview between them in which Marion counseled the adoption of a scheme which was rejected by Gates, but afterward carried out by Gen. Greene; namely, the moving of his army into the heart of South Carolina, thereby giving an opportunity for the patriots to rally, and forcing the British to concentrate their scattered forces and circumscribe their influence. In consequence of neglecting this advice, the vainglorious Gates came to grief at Camden, S. C., Aug. 16th, at the hands of Lord Cornwallis, in the most disastrous defeat ever suffered by an American army. But before this, and while Marion was in Gates's camp, a messenger had reached him from the whigs of Williamsburg, S. C., then newly risen in arms, summoning him to become their leader. Gov. Rutledge forthwith issued to Marion his commission, and he left at once to recruit what afterward proved to be the famous "Marion's brigade." Following Gates's defeat and the rout of Sumter's troop which occurred two days after it, this brigade was the only American force worth naming in South Carolina. Most of these troopers were men of Irish parentage, with all the Celt's bitter feeling against the Anglo-Saxon. They were fearless men, of powerful frames, and an audacious gallantry that led them to delight in danger. They were good riders, too, and wonderful marksmen, possessed of a huntsman's knowledge and ingenuity, able, in swamp and forest, not only to avoid danger, but frequently to turn danger to their own advantage—precisely the men who, under Marion's training, were to make the most efficient of all partisan soldiery. They had espoused the patriots' cause with zeal. Four captains were chosen for as many companies before Marion's arrival; McCottry, Morrison, James, and McCauley, and they had also some skirmishing with the British troops. From the time of his reaching them, Marion, under the commission of the South Carolina governor, was

known as "The General." "He came to us," says one of their number who served under him at the age of fifteen, "rather below the middle stature, lean, and swarthy. His body was well set, his knees and ankles badly formed, and he still limped upon one leg. He was forty-eight years of age, with frame capable of enduring fatigue and every privation. He was dressed in a close, round-bodied crimson jacket, of a coarse texture, and wore a leather cap, a part of the uniform of the 2d regiment, with a silver crescent in front, bearing the words 'Liberty or Death.'" He found his command wretchedly deficient in all materials of service, and his first efforts to supply their deficiencies began in sacking the saw-mills. The saws were wrought and hammered by rude blacksmiths into some resemblance to sabres, and thus provided, two days from the day he took command, he advanced upon a large body of Tories commanded by a Maj. Gainey, at Briton's Neck, surprised them, slew their captain and several privates, dispersed their party, without the loss of a man, and with but two wounded. In twenty-four hours after this he was again in motion after a Tory captain, Barfield. But the latter was forewarned, and awaited Marion in a strong position, whereupon the Americans resorted to strategy. Putting a select party of men in ambush, Marion retreated with another, and thus beguiling his opponent from his "coigne of vantage," Barfield followed, as it was hoped he would, and was wretchedly worsted in the fight that ensued. These two achievements gave Marion all the hold he



required upon his troops, and also that *éclat* in the region, which apprised the inhabitants that a man with an efficient force was at work among them. Aug. 17th, while ignorant of Gates's defeat by Cornwallis on the preceding day, he sent out Peter Horry with four companies, to break up communications with Charleston and if possible, to procure gunpowder, flints, and bullets. He himself marched to the upper Santee. As he did so, he heard of Gates's disaster, but did not apprise his troops of it. On the other hand, at Nelson's Ferry, he immediately surprised a strong British guard with a large body of pioneers taken from Gates, killed and took as prisoners twenty-two British regulars and two Tories, and retook 150 Continentals of the Maryland line, who were being conveyed to Charleston from the rout of Gates's forces: this with a loss of one killed and one slightly wounded. And so he continued, aided decisively by the cruel policy adopted by the British military authorities, until Lieut.-Col. Tarleton wrote: "Mr. Marion, by his zeal and abilities, showed himself capable of the trust committed to his charge." He collected his adherents at the shortest notice, and after making excursions into the friendly districts, or threatening the communications, to avoid pursuit he disbanded his followers. The alarm occasioned by these insurrections frequently retarded supplies on their way to the army; and a late report of Marion's strength delayed the junction of the recruits who had arrived from New York to the corps in the country. Cornwallis wrote to Tarleton: "I most sincerely hope that you will get at Mr. Marion." Orders were

forthwith given to Tarleton and to Maj. Wemyss, a tory officer, to make Marion retreat, and for a little time he withdrew to North Carolina, the excesses of Wemyss, as he ravaged the country in pursuit, more and more inflaming the patriot population. Marion soon returned by a forced march, and finding a large body of tories at Black Mingo, fifteen miles from Georgetown, although his force was very much inferior in number, fell upon them, and cut them to pieces. His next encounter was with a tory colonel, Tynes, whose sharp defeat supplied Marion with arms and ammunition, of which he stood greatly in need. At this time Lord Cornwallis wrote that "Col. Marion had so wrought upon the minds of the people, partly by the terror of his threats and cruelty of his punishments, and partly by the promise of plunder, that there was scarcely an inhabitant between the Santee and Pedee that was not in arms against us." The first part of this statement may be dismissed as slander, for it rested, when made, upon vague assertions, unsustained by any specification of cruelty, and by no sort of evidence, and is thereby foreign to the traits of Marion's character. In view of his successes, the British redoubled their endeavors to scatter and to prevent the reassembling of his forces, and also to apprehend their leader. Tarleton sought him this time by descending the river Wateree. At once Marion essayed Tarleton's capture, but was too late to seize him, and the British leader passed on unmolested to join his own troops. Marion fell back, upon Tarleton's advance, after the latter had come up with his command.

Then Tarleton pursued him for twenty-five miles until he found his purpose arrested by a wide and deep swamp, through which his eye could see no beaten road, and when, as is supposed, he could have reached his opponent in three hours, he turned the head of his column, and cried out, "Come, my boys,

let us go back! We will soon find the game-cock (meaning Sumter), but as for this d—d swamp-fox, the devil himself could not catch him." The two American soldiers were ever after known by their followers by these names. When Tarleton desisted from the pursuit of Marion, he undertook that of Sumter, but was severely handled by that officer, and very shortly the battle of King's Mountain, Oct. 17, 1780, in western North Carolina, with the unbroken successes of Marion, so revived colonial courage and spirit in South Carolina, that the forces of Marion received decided increase. But the unstable character of such increase is not to be lost sight of. Marion's men, with families to provide for, came and went as they listed, their commander making such stipulations with them for their return as he and they could agree on. In his hands, however, albeit he was at times sadly hampered, this material became effective for his peculiar warfare, although it is difficult to see how, in the hands of some commanders, it could have been made available for any purpose. His next attempt was made against Georgetown, S. C., but was unsuccessful, and in it Marion suffered the personal loss of his nephew, Gabriel, who, being taken by the British, was put to death as soon as his name was known. The Americans straightway retired to Swan island and established there, at the confluence of Lynch's creek and the Pedee, what became known far and wide as "Marion's Camp." It was in substance an island, in a swamp abounding in live stock and provisions, and

elevated tracts and dense cane-brakes, and some spots on which Marion's invalids and convalescents spent their time in cultivating corn. Marion secured all the boats of the neighborhood and fortified his position as necessity required, and thence sent out his scouting parties in all directions. He laid the surrounding country under martial law, while he was himself secure in his fastness, sallied out on occasion to harass the British and tories, struck his harassing blows at them, and was back in his safe retreat almost before they could conceive whence he had come, or realize that he had come at all. Secrecy of action was a prime source of his strength. He did not intrust his plans to his most confidential officers; although he consulted them, they only learned his determination from his deeds. He left no track behind him if he could avoid it, and was often vainly hunted for by his own detachments. His favorite time for moving was with the setting sun. His living was of the plainest—he was abstemious to the last degree, he and his men were clothed in homespun, slept in open air and without blankets. His first requisition from subordinates was good information. Hence his scouts were his best men: their boldness and cunning were almost beyond belief. To all of this is to be added the fact that he maintained among them rigid discipline. Such a life begot confidence between general and officers (by whom he was admirably supported) and men, and resulted in the production of a partisan force such as has seldom been seen. A story, illustrative of the poverty of the partisan commissariat, is well known: it is to the effect that a young British officer was led blindfolded by a scouting party into the centre of Marion's camp, and having transacted his business with him was invited to stop for dinner, which consisted entirely of roasted potatoes served on pieces of bark. "But surely, general, this cannot be your ordinary fare!" "Indeed, sir, it is," replied the general, "and we are fortunate on this occasion, entertaining company, to have more than our usual allowance." When Gen. Nathanael Greene took command of the remnants of Gates's army, at Charlotte, N. C., December, 1781, he put himself into communication with Marion, and received from him prompt and full intelligence of the British movements and resources. A second attempt against Georgetown, S. C., made by Marion, Jan. 13, 1781, after the junction of Col. Henry Lee's forces with his own, was only partially successful, the surprise being incomplete, although the Americans secured the person of the British commandant. When Lee was recalled by Greene, Marion struck at British and tory ports on the Pedee river, and then organized four companies of cavalry, a proceeding prompted, in part, by the scarcity of ammunition; the result of his movements was the entire breaking up of the line of communication between Charleston, S. C., and the main army of the British under Cornwallis. This brought pursuit upon Marion by Cols. Watson and Doyle of the British army from Fort Watson, which commanded the approaches of the British Lord Rawdon, near Camden, S. C., and it was during this pursuit that Marion gave way, for the only time of which there is any record, to despondency, saying one day to Horry: "Go to my field-officers and know from them if, in the event of my being compelled to retire to the mountains, they will follow my fortunes, and with me carry on the war until the enemy is forced out of the country. Go and bring me their answer without delay." To a man, they immediately pledged themselves to this, and Marion declared: "I am satisfied: one of these parties shall feel us." Speedily, Apr. 23d, he invested and took Fort Watson. Rawdon was compelled to evacuate Camden, and fall back to Monk's Corner. Marion was at this time incessant in activity, and contributed essentially to the aid of



Greene on his advance from North into South Carolina. In a short time nothing was wanting but the fall of the enemy's interior chain of military posts to complete the recovery of the whole country within thirty miles of the sea by the Americans. The indefatigable partisan, in conjunction with Leland Eaton, at once attacked the British Fort Motte, on the Congaree, the principal depot of the British expeditions from Charleston to Camden, which speedily surrendered. While dining, after the capitulation, Marion was told that Lee's men were hanging tory prisoners. Hurrying from the table and seizing his sword, he ran to the gallows in time to save one poor wretch, and with a blaze of indignation in his face, threatened to kill the first man who made any further attempt in such proceedings. Pursuing his co-operation with Greene, Marion, in company with Sumter, now held Rawdon in check while Greene proceeded to invest the post of Ninety-Six; and as a diversion, Marion made a third and this time successful endeavor to capture Georgetown. He effected a junction with Gen. Greene prior to the battle of Eutaw Springs, Sept. 8, 1781, and commanded the right of the first line in that memorable action, his brigade fighting, as Gen. Greene declared, "with a coolness and stubbornness which would have graced the veterans of the great king of Prussia." On the next day Marion and Lee together pursued the British on their retreat. On the 9th of October he received the thanks of congress for "his wise, decided, and gallant conduct, in defending the liberties of his country, and particularly for his prudent and intrepid attack on a body of British troops on the 31st of August last; and for the distinguished part he took in the battle of the 8th of September." With the exception of desultory fighting, this closes the record of Marion's military service. Further details of his course, which continued until the close of the war, are given in the "Life," by W. G. Simms (New York, 1844), whence this sketch is mainly derived. In January, 1782, the South Carolina legislature met at Jacksonboro', a little village on the Edisto, a short distance from Charleston, and Marion was in its senate. Retiring to his plantation in St. John, at the close of the war, he found it ravaged. Ten slaves returned to him when he was ready to begin farming, but everything else was to be purchased, and he was penniless. Hopes of half-pay held out to the hero were never realized. He was again returned to the state senate and was conspicuous in urging leniency toward the tories, also in condemning the confiscation act passed by the legislature in 1782. At the dinner-table of Gov. Matthews, while the strife was at its highest, he was called on for a toast, and promptly gave, "Gentlemen, here's damnation to the confiscation act." The South Carolina senate voted him its thanks, and a gold medal for his patriotism; and in 1784 he was appointed to the command of Fort Johnson in Charleston harbor, at an annual salary of £500, afterward reduced to \$500. In the same year he married Miss Mary Videau, of Huguenot stock. The evening of his days was passed in serene happiness, honored and beloved by all, at his home at Pond Bluff, in his native state. He was a member, in 1790, of the convention for framing the constitution of South Carolina. In 1794 he resigned his commission in the state militia. He died at Pond Bluff, Feb. 27, 1795, his last words, after declaring himself obedient to all the vital truths of the Christian religion, being, "Thank God, I can lay my hand on my heart and say, that since I came to man's estate, I have never done, intentionally, wrong to any."

CAMPBELL, William, soldier, was born in Augusta county, Va., in 1745. His father died when he was quite young, and in 1767, with his brother

and sisters, he settled in the Holston valley where he soon became a man of affairs. He was made a justice of the peace in 1773, and in 1774 was commissioned a captain of militia. He took part under Col. Wm. Christian in a campaign against the Shawnees, and in September, 1775, assumed command of a company in Patrick Henry's regiment. He aided in the defeat of Lord Dunmore at Gwynn's Island in July, 1776, but a few months later retired from the regular service and returned home, as the section of Virginia in which he lived was threatened with raids by the Cherokees. He was again appointed justice of the peace in 1777; the same year he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of militia, and in 1780 was promoted to be colonel. He aided in fixing the boundary line between Virginia and the Cherokee country in 1778; was active in expelling the tories from the Holston valley in 1779, and in 1780 was elected a member of the legislature. Early in 1780, at the head of his regiment of riflemen, he drove the tories from the northern part of North Carolina and then participated gallantly in the memorable King's Mountain campaign, which turned the fortunes of the revolution. For his services at King's Mountain Col. Campbell received votes of thanks from the Virginia legislature and the Continental congress, while Washington, Gates, and Greene sent him congratulatory letters. In 1781 he marched to the aid of Greene, taking part with the latter in the battle of Guilford Court-House. A few months later, having in the meantime sat in the Virginia legislature, he was appointed brigadier-general, and engaged with Lafayette in the Jamestown campaign. His death in August, 1781, put a sudden period to his career, but his services had already given him high rank among the military leaders of the revolution. Gen. Campbell married the sister of Patrick Henry. He died at Rocky Mills, Va., Aug. 22, 1781.

LINCOLN, Benjamin, soldier, was born at Hingham, Mass., Jan. 24, 1733, his family being among the first settlers in Hingham, where his father was both farmer and maltster. Not being very well-to-do, the latter was able to give his son only a common-school education; but when twenty-two years of age the young man, who was robust and active, was appointed adjutant in a regiment of militia commanded by his father, in which he afterward rose to be lieutenant-colonel. At the outbreak of the revolution he was forty-two years old. He took sides with the colonies from the start, was made a member of the provincial congress in 1775, appointed brigadier-general the next year, and soon after major-general of militia. In October, 1775, he joined the main army at New York, and afterward went with Washington into New Jersey, where he was quickly made major-general in the Continental army. At Bound Brook Gen. Lincoln was attacked by Cornwallis, at the head of a large force, and through the carelessness of the patrols, the enemy almost succeeded in entering the camp without the alarm being given. Lincoln, however, rallied his troops with remarkable rapidity and succeeded in leading them off into the mountains with comparatively small loss. In July, 1777, he was ordered by Gen. Washington to join the army of the North, under the command of Gates, which was opposing the advance of Gen. Burgoyne. The expeditions which his forces undertook were fairly successful, and proved of the greatest importance in the ensuing battle of Saratoga. Lincoln was in command





Lafayette



within the American lines, but was not personally present at the battle of Oct. 7th, and on the next day he had the misfortune, while reconnoitring, to come upon a body of the enemy, who fired a volley of musketry, which badly wounded him in the leg. He was for several months confined at Albany, and was then conveyed to his home at Hingham, where he submitted to several painful operations. In August, 1778, he had sufficiently recovered, though famed for life, to rejoin the army; whereupon he was designated by congress to the chief command of the southern department. In December, 1778, he reached Charleston, which was threatened by Gen. Prevost, Savannah being already in the possession of the British. He was obliged to organize a new army and was not in sufficient strength to commence offensive operations until the spring, when for two or three months the two armies were dodging each other through northern Georgia and Carolina. Gen. Lincoln made only one sharp attack, on the 19th of June, at Stone Ferry, from which he was obliged to retire with considerable loss. An attack on the British in Savannah, October, 1779, in which Gen. Lincoln with his army was aided by Count d'Estaing, proved also unsuccessful and the Americans were obliged to retire, the celebrated Count Pulaski being mortally wounded at the head of a body of cavalry. It was claimed for Lincoln, however, that if his orders had been obeyed in this fight he would have won a signal victory. Gen. Lincoln repaired again to Charleston, which he endeavored to put in a defensive position, at the same time asking congress for a reinforcement of regular troops. Sir Henry Clinton arrived before the city in February, 1780, and made formidable preparations to attack it. His attack was successful, and the city capitulated in May. Gen. Lincoln surrendered under the capitulation, and was paroled, returning to Massachusetts until November, when he was exchanged. In the campaign of the following year, he commanded a division under Washington, and at the siege of Yorktown he was appointed to conduct the surrendering enemy to the spot where their arms were deposited. In October, 1781, he was chosen by congress secretary of war, while still retaining his rank in the army. He held this position for two years, when he resigned and returned to his home. When Shay's rebellion broke out in Massachusetts, in 1786-87, Gen. Lincoln was appointed by the governor and council to command the force sent against the rebels. He came upon Shay at Amherst, where he was preparing to intrench himself, and, making an night attack, captured a large number of Shay's followers. In 1787 Lincoln was elected lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts. He was also a member of the convention to ratify the new constitution. Later President Washington appointed him collector of the port of Boston, a position which he held for a number of years. It is historic that Lincoln never, during the revolution, conducted a campaign or made an attack which did not prove disastrous to his own side. On the other hand, he was a man of fine personal character and unswerving integrity, and was greatly respected by Gen. Washington. He possessed considerable literary ability and received from Harvard the degree of M.A. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was so far interested in natural history as to write papers on the migration of fishes and on the ravages of worms in trees. He also published essays entitled "Indian Tribes: The Causes of their Decrease, their Claims, etc.," and "Observations on the Climate, Soil and Value of the Eastern Counties in the District of Maine." He died on May 9, 1810, leaving behind him a reputation curiously out of proportion to his actual service.

LAFAYETTE, Marie Jean Paul Joseph Roche Yves Gilbert du Motier, was born in the château of Chavagnac, in that part of France then known as the province of Auvergne, but now in the département of the Haute Loire, the canton of Paul Hoquet and the arrondissement of Brionde, Sept. 6, 1757. The birthplace of Lafayette was situated about 400 miles from Paris, and the building had been destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1701. Lafayette sprang from an ancient and noble family of France. In the female line, one of his ancestors was maid of honor to Anne of Austria. His father was a colonel of the grenadiers of France, and chevalier of the order of St. Louis, and is said to have fallen in the service of his country at the age of twenty-five years, at Minden, in Germany, during the general European war. Young Lafayette was sickly through his infancy and childhood. Up to the age of twelve years he was educated by his relatives. He was then removed to the Collège du Plessis, at Paris, and soon after, when his mother and his mother's father died, the young collegian came into complete personal control of great wealth. This fact, principally, caused him to become a favorite at court, and he was one of the queen's pages. He was also made a member of the king's regiment of musketeers, and, although only fifteen years of age, was promoted to the rank of a commissioned officer. His rapid rise interfered with his education, and Lafayette was never distinguished for his literary attainments. When only sixteen years of age he was married to the Countess Anastasie de Noailles, daughter of the Duc de Noailles, a union which produced a fortune of about \$37,500 annual income, and which resulted in securing for him an amiable and virtuous wife and a noble-hearted woman, whom he never ceased to love and admire. Even so early as the time of his marriage, Lafayette was one of the group of young Frenchmen who had imbibed from one source or another the principles of political liberty, and who sighed for the regeneration of France. The outbreak of the American revolution, news of which reached Lafayette when he was a captain of artillery stationed at Metz, seemed to present to him the sublime spectacle of a virtuous people fearlessly contending for virtuous principles, and he was one of the first in Europe to espouse the cause of the Americans. Silas Deane was at this time in Paris, acting in behalf of the American congress, but not recognized officially by the French government. Being introduced to Mr. Deane by the Baron de Kalb, Lafayette received from Deane, in the name of congress, the rank of major-general; but just at this time news of the evacuation of Long Island by the Americans, and the surrender of Fort Washington to the British, followed by the terrible retreat across the Jerseys, induced Benjamin Franklin and Arthur Lee, who were also in Paris, to persuade Lafayette to abandon his project. The latter, however, was not to be deterred from his ardent prosecution of the course on which he had determined, and concerning which, young as he was, he argued with mature reason. He declared to Mr. Deane his intention of purchasing a vessel and arming it at his own expense. This determination he carried out; but, in order to avoid complications with the government, he made a visit to London, where he paid his respects to Edward Bancroft, the American author, who had been a pupil of Silas Deane, and, after remaining a



few weeks in London, returned to Paris, where he saw only a few of his friends and some Americans, and then started for Bordeaux, where he expected to go on board the vessel which had been secretly purchased for him. Learning, however, that his intentions had been discovered at Versailles, and that the king had issued an order for his arrest, he fled to a Spanish port. Here the orders from the king, and violent letters from his family reached him, forbidding him to go to America, and enjoining him to return instantly to Marseilles, and there await further orders. He did return to Bordeaux, where, after waiting for a time trying to obtain permission to leave the country, he disguised himself and traveled to Bayonne, and from thence to the port in Spain where he found his vessel—sent thither from Bordeaux. It was on Apr. 26, 1777, that Lafayette, accompanied by the Baron de Kalb, with eleven other officers, set sail for America. They landed near Georgetown, S. C., and Lafayette repaired directly to Charleston, where he was cordially received. Lafayette had left behind him his wife, to whom he wrote immediately on his arrival, recounting his experiences and describing his interview with Gen. Lord Howe. Lafayette, on leaving Charleston, rode nearly 900 miles on horseback to Philadelphia, where, as soon as he had announced that he volunteered his services, and would be of no expense to congress or the country, he was appointed, July 31, 1777, a major-general in the Continental



army. On the following day he was presented to Gen. Washington, with whose services he was destined to be so closely identified, and with whose military family, on arriving at the American camp, he took up his quarters. His first impressions of the American army and officers were unfavorable. One, who was more courageous than judicious; another, who was often intoxicated, and Greene, whose talents were unknown, commanded as major-generals. Lafayette saw his first service in America at the battle of the Brandywine, where, in the hottest of the contest, having dismounted to rally troops who were retreating in disorder, he received a severe wound in the leg. He was obliged to remount his horse, being affected by the loss of blood, but he did not cease his efforts until the retreat was effected. After the battle, Lafayette was taken to Philadelphia; but that city being in danger from the enemy, and the citizens leaving it in great numbers, he was carried to Bethlehem, where he was left in the care of the Moravian brotherhood. He was confined to his bed for about six weeks. Immediately on recovering, he went with Gen. Greene to New Jersey, where he fought as a volunteer in the battle of Gloucester. In this engagement he distinguished himself by attacking and defeating a body of Hessians with a small reconnoitering party. Soon after this Washington appointed Lafayette to the command of a division of Virginia troops. Unfortunately, Lafayette got innocently mixed up with the intriguers who were working to put Gates in the place of Washington. A scheme was organized to invade Canada with a body of Green Mountain boys under Gen. Stark, to which a small force of regulars would be

added; and the command of the little army was offered to Lafayette. Conway, the forger, and Washington's enemy, was made second to Lafayette in the command of this expedition. Lafayette consulted Washington before accepting the proposition; but on reaching Albany he discovered that the whole affair had no foundation in fact or in men, but was only a part of the foolish plotting of Washington's enemies. The object of connecting Lafayette with this plan was to remove him from the presence and detach him from the influence and confidence of the commander-in-chief. Lafayette now became greatly interested in the relations of the Indian tribes to the war, and adopted measures to conciliate them. He attended a council, accompanied by Gen. Schuyler and Col. Duane, and distributed among the Indians money and goods, while he reminded them of their former friendship with the French, and during all the negotiations with them thereafter he exercised a beneficial influence. Congress having determined to abandon the Canadian expedition, Washington wrote to Lafayette, desiring him to return to camp with De Kalb and resume the command of a division in the army. This he did, arriving at Valley Forge early in April. In the following May he met with a slight reverse near Philadelphia, but without serious loss, and with the result of showing his skill in handling his soldiers. At the battle of Monmouth Lafayette commanded one of the divisions, and toward the end of it, after the extraordinary conduct of Lee, he commanded the second line. During this battle—from 4 o'clock in the morning until night—Lafayette was constantly on the alert; and it was he who first discovered and reported to Washington the suspicious actions of Gen. Lee, which resulted in the latter being ordered to the rear by the commander-in-chief, for cowardice; which was followed by his being arrested on the following day, and afterward court-martialed and convicted. That night was passed by Washington and Lafayette, lying on the ground upon the same mantle, in the midst of the soldiers. During the night the enemy had fled. Lafayette was now sent to Rhode Island to co-operate with Gen. Sullivan, and there used all his powers to induce the French admiral to sustain the land forces by his fleet, instead of taking it away to Boston. Indeed, for the strenuous efforts which he made in this campaign in behalf of the American cause, congress gave him a vote of thanks. It being now believed that the marquis could be of more service to the cause in France, it was determined that he should go home. This was in October, 1778: but he was taken dangerously ill, and confined to his bed for several weeks at Fish-kill, so that it was not until January, 1779, that he sailed on board the frigate *Alliance*. While on board this ship a plot was formed among the crew to seize the vessel and take her to an English port—having first murdered the officers, all except Lafayette, who was to be reserved for the purpose of exchanging him for Gen. Burgoyne. Having no one among them able to navigate, the conspirators confided their plot to an American sailor, whom, from an accent acquired while living in Ireland, they mistook to be an Irishman. This man informed Lafayette and the captain of the conspiracy, with the result that the officers and passengers seized thirty-one of the culprits, whom they placed in irons, while a strong guard was set over the others. In February the *Alliance* entered the harbor of Brest, and Lafayette went immediately to Versailles, where he found his wife and family. For about a week the marquis suffered under the displeasure of the king, and was under orders to refrain from going about in public or showing himself at court; but at the end of that time he was forgiven. The result of Lafayette's mission was the sending out of Count de Rocham-

beau, with 6,000 men, in July, 1780—Lafayette having preceded him by about three months. The latter, on his arrival, repaired at once to Washington's headquarters on the Hudson, and was appointed to command a body of 2,000 light infantry. In 1781 Lafayette was sent to Virginia, where he did good service, and even stood up against Cornwallis himself. Being hotly followed by the latter with an overpowering force, he succeeded in making good his retreat, and, finally, in effecting a junction with Wayne, and was afterward reinforced by Steuben. His force now outnumbered that of Cornwallis, and he, accordingly, followed the latter, having occasional skirmishes, but no serious engagement. He continued, however, to hold Cornwallis in check until Washington arrived, in September, and took command. In December Lafayette sailed again for France on the Alliance, and was in process of gathering an army of about 25,000 French and Spanish troops, when the war came to an end.

In 1784 Lafayette returned to America and visited Washington at Mt. Vernon, afterward making a tour through the country. Returning, he traveled in Germany; but in 1787 was elected a member of the assembly of notables, and in 1789 was in the states-general. In this year he was made commander-in-chief of the national guard, and the protection of King Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette was placed in his hands. The title of the national guard was, in fact, bestowed upon the French militia by Lafayette, who was also the originator of the famous tricolored cockade. Though distrusted by the royal family, he actually saved their lives, and, for the time, reconciled the Paris populace with the king and queen. The removal of the royal family to Paris, under the guard of Lafayette, followed. On July 14th, in the presence of the king and queen, the national authorities, ministers and deputies, and 400,000 spectators, on the Champ de Mars, the imposing ceremony of taking the civic oath for the French federation took place, Lafayette being the first one to speak the solemn words. Events followed quickly. The king and queen were shut up in Paris, prisoners. Lafayette had publicly pledged himself that they would not attempt to leave; but on the night of the 21st of June they fled, and were on their way to the frontier when, twenty-four hours afterward, they were recaptured by one of Lafayette's aides, who brought them back to Paris. The recaptured fugitives placed the blame of their misfortune upon Lafayette, the queen in particular treating him with great displeasure, yet his whole determination was, if possible, to save their lives. On the 17th of July a public outbreak took place; Lafayette, with great intrepidity, broke down the barricades which had been erected, and at length ordered the guards to fire and disperse the mob. After this he was denounced by the Jacobins and treated coldly by the king and queen. All his efforts to bring about a peaceful settlement of existing questions failing, Lafayette was obliged to leave France—having been removed from his command by the assembly, and his impeachment having been decided upon. Even his soldiers were now in sympathy with the Jacobins, so utterly lost were judgment and common sense in the *mêlée* which was now rapidly tending toward the bloody period of the reign of terror. Lafayette fled to Holland, with the intention of thence proceeding to the United States, but was seized by the Austrian authorities, handed over by them to the Prussians, and was incarcerated in various prisons, spending nearly four years at Olmutz, where the cruelty of his treatment was extreme. In the meantime, he was not without friends. Washington personally communicated with the emperor, Francis II., begging that Lafayette might be permitted to leave the country and come to the United States on parole.

Sheridan, Fox, Wilberforce and others took up his case before the British house of commons, and worked strongly toward the same end. Finally, through the assistance of friends on the spot, he escaped from his prison; but was recaptured, carried back to Olmutz, and treated even worse than before. In 1795 Lafayette's wife, who had been assiduous in her efforts to procure his freedom, obtained permission for herself and her two daughters to join him in prison. Finally, Napoleon I., in dictating to Austria the preliminaries of peace, Apr. 15, 1797, stipulated for the release of Lafayette and his companions from the prison of Olmutz. The directory sanctioned the demand, and it was perseveringly urged from time to time on the Austrian government. Every



possible effort was made, however, to retain the prisoners in their loathsome confinement, and Napoleon afterward remarked that, of all the negotiations he had ever had with foreign powers, this was the most difficult, so great was the reluctance of the Austrian government to let go its prey. He, however, finally succeeded, and on Sept. 23, 1797, Lafayette and his companions were released from their captivity. They were conducted to Hamburg, and delivered into the hands of the American consul, with the explicit statement that "Lafayette was not liberated at the instance of France, but merely to show the emperor's consideration for the United States of America." The marquis went to Holstein, and afterward to Holland, returning to France in the spring of 1800. During the remainder of the first empire he remained at his castle of La Grange, in Brie, where his wife died Dec. 24, 1807. He took no part in affairs until after the battle of Waterloo, when he demanded that, while Napoleon's abdication should be insisted upon, the nations should guarantee to him life and liberty. He even tried to enable Napoleon to escape to the United States. From 1818 to 1824 Lafayette was in the chamber of deputies. The latter year he visited the United States, on the invitation of President Monroe, and celebrated his sixty-eighth birthday in the White House at Washington. On returning to France, he was again elected to the chamber of deputies, and in the revolution of 1830 he was made commander-in-chief of the national guard. While on his visit to America, in 1824, congress voted Lafayette a grant of \$200,000, besides a township of 24,000 acres, to be assigned to him from unappropriated public lands. In America his reputation has stood among the highest of the generals of the revolution, and his generous and patriotic ardor in behalf of the cause of the colonies has been recognized by many leading American writers and speakers. In France, his disagreement at once with the Bourbon, Jacobin and Bonapartist elements of the revolution caused him to be antagonized by them all; and his reputation has suffered at the hands of the upholders of each faction in consequence. He died in Paris on May 20, 1834. His remains were followed to the cemetery of Picpus, in Paris, by a vast

crowd, and his funeral was a superb spectacle. Lafayette left a son, whom he had named George Washington, and two daughters, Anastasie and Virginie, one of whom married Charles de Latour Maubourg, and the other the Count de Lasteyrie.

LEE, Charles, soldier, was born in England in 1731. He was the son of John Lee, a general in the British army, and received a thorough education, at first at an English grammar school, and afterward in Switzerland. He is said to have been a competent Greek and Latin scholar, and to have become acquainted, by travel, with the Italian, Spanish, German, and French languages. It is also said that he held a commission in the army at the age of eleven. There is no evidence of this, but he was a lieutenant in the 44th regiment, British infantry, in 1751, and came with this regiment, in 1754, to America, where he was engaged in the French and Indian war, being present at Braddock's defeat in 1755. While in winter quarters with the defeated army, Lee is said to have become friendly with the Mohawk Indians, and to have been adopted into that tribe. In June, 1756, he obtained a captain's commission by purchase, as

frequently happened in those days. He was wounded during the attack by Abercrombie upon Fort Ticonderoga, and later he was with the British force stationed on Long Island, where an incident occurred illustrative of his generally overbearing and quarrelsome disposition. A dispute having arisen between Lee and an army surgeon, the latter became so exasperated with Lee's manner, that he attempted to kill him. Lee's character at this time was the reverse of agreeable. He was insolent to his superiors and brutal to his inferiors. He did not follow the ordinary rules of war in his expeditions, and was frequently insubordinate. After the campaign of 1760 he returned to England, where he was exchanged into the 103d regiment, with the rank of major. In 1762 he bore a lieutenant-colonel's commission, and served with Burgoyne in Portugal, where he is said to have greatly distinguished himself. He next entered the Polish service, and met with a number of curious adventures, frequently risking his life in Turkey and the Danubian country. In fact, he became practically a free-lance, rambling all over Europe, and obtaining a commission wherever there was any fighting, but always describing his superior officers with the most contemptuous language in his vocabulary. At one time he engaged with an officer in Italy in an affair of honor, and killed him, escaping himself, with the loss of two fingers. His political sentiments, as well as his uncomfortable nature, had by this time caused him to lose the favor of the British government, and on returning to England he found that there was no chance of promotion. He accordingly returned to New York in 1773. At this time he appears to have somewhat subdued his arrogant and quarrelsome nature, and to have devoted himself systematically to the task of restoring his character, and re-establishing his name as a soldier. He succeeded in becoming acquainted with the leaders of the revolution against Great Britain, and being supposed to be a military man not only of wide experience, but of high qualifications, a great deal of dependence began to be placed upon him. In the meantime he was induced by Gen. Gates, of whom he had made a friend, to purchase a valuable tract of land, consisting of 2,000 or 3,000 acres, in Berkeley county, Va. He resided there in 1774, and the following year, having resigned his commission in the British army, he accepted a commission from the

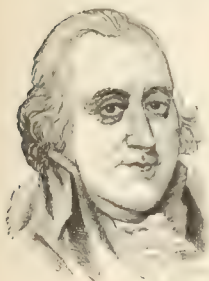
Continental congress as major-general. He accompanied Washington to the camp at Cambridge, in the summer of 1775, and was there received with very marked respect. The following spring he was sent to New York, and succeeded in preventing the British from obtaining possession of that city, and of the Hudson river. He was next sent south to raise forces, of which he was to take command, and was also very successful in the performance of this duty. Being called to the north in October, he was captured on his way through Morris county, N. J., by a British colonel, and carried to New York, where he was detained until the spring of 1778, when he was exchanged for Gen. Prescott. In the battle of Monmouth, Lee cut such a figure as to have passed into history as a coward and a renegade. He was ordered by Washington to make an attack upon the rear of the enemy, but when the commander-in-chief pressed forward to support him, to his astonishment he found Lee retreating without having made a single effort to maintain his ground. Astonished and enraged at finding Lee's men disordered and in full retreat, Washington fell into one of those fits of terrible wrath which sometimes overcame him, and upbraided the recreant general with the strongest and most forcible language at his command, concluding by indignantly ordering him to the rear. Washington then took charge of Lee's men, reorganized them, and successfully moved them upon the enemy. This occurred on June 28th. On the 30th Lee was arrested for disobedience to orders, for misbehavior before the enemy, and for disrespect to the commander-in-chief. He was court-martialed, Lord Stirling presiding, found guilty of the charges, and sentenced to be suspended for one year. The disrespect to the commander-in-chief consisted in Lee's writing letters to Washington after the affair on the field of Monmouth, which were insubordinate and insulting. It was at the time believed that Lee was himself aiming at the supreme command, and the suspension gave general satisfaction to the army. The result of the court-martial was confirmed by congress, January, 1780, and Lee retired to his estates in Berkeley county, which he had not paid for, as his drafts on England for the amount had been protested, owing to his property there having been sequestered. Lee devoted himself, during his last days, to a few books and to his dogs, of which he was remarkably fond, but he became lonely and unhappy, and in the autumn of 1782 went to Philadelphia, where he lived at an inn, in which he died suddenly, from fever. His last words were: "Stand by me, my brave grenadiers!" Gen. Lee is described as having been rather above the middle size, possessing a remarkably aquiline nose, which rendered his face somewhat disagreeable. He was rude in his manners, and neglectful of his personal appearance, while his appetite is said to have been so whimsical that he was everywhere a most troublesome guest. There is no doubt of his personal bravery and of his military ability, and the cause of his action at Monmouth is to be sought elsewhere than in cowardice. He was a man of strong mind and fine imagination, and is said to have been a brilliant writer of English. He ridiculed religion, inserting in his will his desire that he should not be buried within a mile of any church or meeting-house. He is described as having been vindictive, avaricious, immoral, impious, and profane, while the history of his life is little else than a history of disputes, quarrels, and duels, in every part of the world. In 1858 George H. Moore, librarian of the New York Historical Society, published a monograph entitled, "The Treason of Charles Lee," in which was first disclosed the fact of Lee's positively treasonable attempt, with Sir William Howe, and his brother, to betray the American cause. This monograph, with the fac-simile of what is termed "Mr. Lee's



Charles Lee

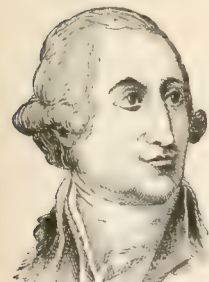
Plan, 29 March, 1777," certainly threw an unexpected light on the conduct of the unreliable general, and particularly upon the circumstances of his extraordinary capture in New Jersey, and his after transfer to New York. And yet even those who have recognized the sinister character of the occurrences opened up by these disclosures, have always been in doubt whether these actions were not mainly caused by mental aberration or some form of brain lesion, a theory which the nature of his whole life would really seem to support. His death occurred Oct. 2, 1782.

WARD, Artemas, soldier, was born at Shrewsbury, Mass., in 1727. He entered Harvard, whence he was graduated in 1748. While still a young man, he was a representative in the legislature, a member of the council, and a justice of the court of common pleas, for Worcester county, Mass. During the French war he served with Gen. Abercrombie, reaching the rank of colonel. In 1774 he was made a brigadier-general by the Massachusetts congress, and in May, 1775, was commander-in-chief of all the forces in Massachusetts. On the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, Gen. Ward was nominally in command, but was not on the field, and on that day the Continental congress made him the first major-general in the American army and placed him in command of the American forces before Boston. He held this post until the arrival of Gen. Washington, and continued to serve until the spring of 1776, when he resigned. From 1791 until 1795 Gen. Ward was a member of congress. He died at Shrewsbury, Oct. 28, 1800.



Artemas Ward

MUHLENBERG, John Peter Gabriel, soldier, was born at Trappe, Pa., Oct. 1, 1746, the son of Rev. Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, a learned Lutheran minister, who preached in the first church in Philadelphia, and who settled at New Providence (now Trappe), Montgomery Co., Pa., and died there in 1787. John Peter seems to have been endowed by nature with military ambition, for though, at the urgent request of his father, he consented to be educated for the ministry at Halle, in Germany, yet while there, a student, he joined a regiment of dragoons, from which he was with difficulty released by his friends. He returned to America in 1766, and preached in Pennsylvania and New Jersey for several years. In 1775, at the outbreak of the war, he was preaching in Virginia, having been ordained a few years before, in the Episcopal church, during a visit to England. At the solicitation of Gen. Washington, with whom he was well acquainted, he consented to accept a commission as colonel of a regiment of Pennsylvania militia. Leaving his pulpit with a farewell sermon, he went into the field with nearly 300 members of his church under his flag. In 1777 Col. Muhlenberg was commissioned brigadier-general. He assisted in the relief of Charleston, S. C., took part in the battle of Sullivan's island, and was with Washington at Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point, and Yorktown, where he acted a distinguished and brave part as commander of a brigade of light infantry. At the close of the war Gen. Muhlenberg was promoted to rank of major-



J. P. Muhlenberg

general. He returned to Pennsylvania, where he became vice-president of the supreme executive council of that state, of which Benjamin Franklin was president. This was in 1785. He was afterward a member of the first three congresses, and in 1801 was elected to the U. S. senate. President Jefferson appointed him supervisor of the revenue for his state, and as he preferred that position, he resigned from the senate before taking his seat. His "Life" was published by his great-nephew, Henry A. Muhlenberg (Philadelphia, 1849). He died near Philadelphia, Oct. 1, 1807.

HULL, William, soldier, was born at Derby, Conn., June 24, 1753. He was descended from Puritan ancestors who settled in Massachusetts early in the seventeenth century. After the battle of Lexington, he was chosen captain of a company of soldiers raised in his native town. He joined the army at Cambridge and served under Washington during the campaign in New Jersey, being promoted to rank of major and afterward lieutenant-colonel. He was inspector of the army under Baron Steuben, and on the occasion of Washington's farewell to his soldiers, he commanded the escort of the commander-in-chief. He fought in the battles of White Plains, Stillwater, Saratoga, Fort Stanwix and Stony Point, and in those in New Jersey. In 1796 he was appointed major-general of the militia of Massachusetts. In 1805 Jefferson appointed him governor of the territory of Michigan, which office he held until the accession of Lewis Cass in 1812. At the beginning of the second war with Great Britain Gen. Hull was appointed to command the northwestern army. By a series of misunderstandings and complications, arising from incompetence at the seat of government, Gen. Hull was forced to surrender, Aug. 15, 1812, to the British general, Brock. History shows that the American commander fell a victim to the conditions indicated, and was made a scapegoat for the powers above him. He was tried by a court-martial in 1814, and was actually sentenced to be shot, but on account of his revolutionary services and his advanced age, he was recommended to mercy, and the president, while approving the sentence, remitted its execution. As a matter of fact, Hull's army, which had marched from Urbana, O., through the wilderness to Detroit, was an insufficient force, only one-third of the army of Gen. Brock, while, owing to an armistice which had been entered into by Gen. Dearborn on the Niagara, the entire enemy could be employed against him. The British commanded Lake Erie, and a part of Hull's own forces, under Cols. Cass and MacArthur, had been taken from him. Faced by an overwhelming force, cut off by the lake and the wilderness from supplies and reinforcements, Gen. Hull alleged, in his answer to the charges made against him, that he deemed it a sacred duty which he owed, under his government, to his fellow-citizens, to negotiate a capitulation which secured their safety. There is every evidence to show that, had the predictions and suggestions of this general been followed at the outset of his undertaking, he would not have been placed in the position in which it became necessary for him to surrender his force. Gen. Hull published the memoirs of the campaign of 1812 and a defence of himself, with a sketch of his revolutionary services. During the latter years of his life he resided at Newton, Mass., where he died, Nov. 29, 1825.

LAURENS, John, soldier, was born in South Carolina, in 1753. He was the son of Henry Laurens, and received a liberal education in England. The outbreak of the revolution forced the young man to return home, and, once there, his patriotism sent him into the army, where he was given the rank of lieutenant-colonel and made a

member of Washington's military family. From that time forward he is said to have fought in every battle in which Washington was engaged, his first active service being at the battle of the Brandywine, Sept. 11, 1777. At the battle of Monmouth, he relieved Washington from imminent peril by his intrepidity. After this battle Gen. Charles Lee made a disrespectful reference to Washington, in an attempt to excuse his own misconduct during the engagement. Laurens at once challenged him, and fought and wounded him in a duel. At the battle of Germantown Laurens was severely wounded. There and at Savannah, Charleston, and several other points of desperate conflict his conduct received the highest praise. In fact his whole military career was distinguished for dauntless bravery, verging on recklessness, from the effects of which he at last lost his life. At the fight of Coosawhatchie he was again severely wounded, barely escaping with his life. Early in 1781 Washington sent him to France for the purpose of obtaining aid for the colonies. Laurens at first made application to the ministry, but he soon found that if he obtained anything from them it would be at the expense of such a delay as to render the service useless. He accordingly formed and carried out the audacious project of passing over all conventionalities and of obtaining speech with the king himself. He succeeded in gaining an audience, with the result of accomplishing his purpose almost immediately. Within four or five months the whole business was completed, and Laurens was back in America assisting to organize a plan for the campaign which ended in the siege of Yorktown, and when victory was finally accomplished there, it fell to Laurens to receive Lord Cornwallis's sword Oct. 17, 1781. During the remainder of the war Laurens was with Gen. Greene. He met his death in consequence of having exposed himself during a skirmish on the Combahee river. His loss was lamented as among the most serious of the revolution, and it is on record that Washington felt keenly the death of one who had been a valuable confidential assistant and a faithful and self-sacrificing friend to him during the many exigencies and dangers of the war. This honorable, patriotic and unselfish officer was only twenty-nine years of age at the time of his death, Aug. 27, 1782.

HEATH, William, soldier, was born at Roxbury, Mass. (now a part of Boston), March 7, 1737. He was a colonel of militia, and member of the general assembly prior to the revolution, and became an ardent supporter of the patriot cause. Being made a brigadier-general of militia in December, 1774, he took part in the battles of Concord and Bunker Hill, and on June 22, 1775, was appointed brigadier-general in the Continental army. He was advanced to the rank of major-general on Aug. 9, 1776, was stationed for a time in New York city, and participated in the battle of White Plains. Subsequently he commanded the patriot forces in the Highlands, whence he was transferred in 1777 to the eastern district, where he commanded until 1779. Assuming charge of the Hudson river posts in June of the latter year, he was

stationed in New York until the close of the war, with the exception of a few weeks spent in Rhode Island, in the summer of 1780. After the declaration of peace he sat in the Massachusetts convention that ratified the federal constitution, was a state senator in 1791 and 1792, and in 1793 probate judge of his county. In 1806 he was chosen lieutenant-

governor, but refused to serve. His memoirs were published in Boston in 1798. He died at Roxbury, Mass., Jan. 24, 1814.

ROCHAMBEAU, Jean Baptiste, soldier, was born at Vendome, France, July 1, 1725. His father was a soldier. Jean Baptiste, after preparing for clerical orders, adopted his father's calling, entering the French army as cornet, in 1742. In March, 1780, after thirty-eight years of varied and arduous service, he reached the rank of lieutenant-general, being assigned, the same year, to the command of the army about to be dispatched to the aid of the American revolutionists. With 6,000 men he sailed from Brest in May, 1780, and in July reached Newport, R. I. He thwarted a contemplated attack upon that city by Clinton and Arbuthnot; sent to France for reinforcements, which were speedily forwarded under Count de Grasse, and in an interview with Washington in September, proposed a campaign for the ensuing summer.

In June, 1781, he advanced into New York, defeating a portion of Clinton's army, and then, feigning in the direction of New Jersey, made a junction with Washington, near Kingsbridge. This clever manœuvre, having cut off Clinton's communication with Cornwallis, the allied armies marched southward, and attacked the latter at Yorktown, finally forcing his surrender. This practically ended the war, and Rochambeau, after giving aid to Gen. Greene in the South, re-embarked for France in January, 1783. Congress tendered him a vote of thanks for his services, and after his return to France he was created field-marshal. During the French revolution he was imprisoned in Paris, and barely escaped execution. His memoirs were published in Paris in 1809, and were translated into English in 1838. He died at Thore, May 10, 1807.

WILLIAMS, Eleazer, Indian missionary, known as "the dauphin," was born about 1787. Brought up in the woods of what is now Montgomery county, N. Y., as the son of Thomas Williams, the half-breed and grandson of Eunice Williams (*q. v.*), he received a good education at Long Meadow and Westhampton, Mass., and rendered somewhat notable services in the war of 1812, during which he was a U. S. agent among the northern Indians, and served under Gen. Dearborn. He published an Iroquois spelling-book (1813), and a "Caution Against Our Common Enemy" (1813-15). At the battle of Plattsburgh, Sept. 14, 1814, he employed a ruse to drive off the British, and was badly wounded. After the war he served as lay-reader among the Oneidas, became a clergyman of the Episcopal church, obtained a tract of land on Green bay and Fox river, Wis., for his tribe, removed thither with them about 1820, and labored as a missionary in that region for many years. His wife was a French half-breed, rumored to be related to the royal family. His character and life are generally said to have been exemplary, but the contrast between his humble surroundings and his considerable attainments may have made him imaginative. The story which he seems to have sincerely believed, but which he took no pains to spread, was that in October, 1841, the young Prince de Joinville, son of Louis Philippe, approached him on a steamboat, assured him of his identity with Louis XVII. (who was born at Versailles March 27, 1785, and whose death had been proclaimed in Paris June 8, 1795), and made him splendid offers, conditional on his renunciation of his



Le Sieur Rochambeau



rights, which he refused. This tale was published by the Rev. J. H. Hanson in "Putnam's Magazine" for February, 1853, in the famous paper headed, "Have we a Bourbon among us?" and in a book called "The Lost Prince" (1854). In spite of its improbability and the denial of De Joinville, the alleged royal descent, which seemed to be supported by various facts, was credited by many. It was stated again by B. J. Lossing in the "Independent" for Sept. 22, 1887. Williams, who sought no advantage from his supposed high birth, returned to northern New York in 1850, published an Iroquois version of the prayer book in 1853, wrote a life of his putative father, Thomas Williams, which was privately printed in 1859, and died at Hogsburg, Franklin Co., N. Y., Aug. 28, 1858.

PULASKI, Casimir, soldier, was born in Podalin, Poland, March 4, 1748. His father, Joseph Pulaski, was a nobleman who was regarded as one of the ablest jurists of his country, occupying the position of *staroste* or chief magistrate of Warech. In the troubles that followed the election of August Poniatowski, Sept. 6, 1764, as king of Poland, the father took a leading and patriotic part, being the founder of the celebrated confederation of Barr, Feb. 29, 1768, so called from the small town in Podalia, about twenty miles from the Turkish frontier, where it was organized. This confederation, with others to which it gave rise, formed the centre and nucleus for co-operation between the Poles, in their ill-starred opposition to the measures by which Russia brought about the dismemberment of their country; and in this opposition, having a good education and some military experience under Duke Charles of Courland in Russia, Casimir, with his brothers, zealously participated. After the arrest and death of the father, he carried on a partisan warfare. His efforts to raise revolt in Lithuania in 1769 were successful, and he finally forced the Russian army, which besieged him in the fortified monastery of Czenstochova, to withdraw. By this and other

movements he came to be recognized as the leading Polish military patriot, and was ultimately chosen commander-in-chief of the Polish forces. Fortune, however, deserted him; his estates were confiscated, he was outlawed, and a price set on his head. About 1772 he disappeared from Poland, and it is only known that he found his way into Turkey. At what time he first went to France is uncertain, but it is known that he was there not long after the Declaration of Independence by the United States of America, in 1776, and that by the advice of Dr. Benjamin Franklin he joined the American army as a volunteer in the summer of 1777. In a few days the battle of the Brandywine took place, in which, by authorization of Gen. Washington, Pulaski had such part as fully sustained the reputation for courage and for military skill which he had brought to the New World. Four days afterward he was appointed by congress to the command of the American cavalry, with the rank of brigadier-general. Shortly afterward, while the American army was battling near Warren's Tavern, not far from Philadelphia, he saved it from complete surprise by the British forces. He participated also in the battle of Germantown, Pa., and in the winter of 1777-78 co-operated with Gen. Anthony Wayne in his movements from the camp at Valley Forge, Pa. Subsequently, in 1778, he was authorized to raise the Pulaski legion, a body of sixty-eight light-horse and 200 foot, his success in its organization

and equipment being such that in October of that year it numbered 330 men, who formed three companies of horse and three of infantry. This became a somewhat famous body of fighters, but their commander grew dissatisfied with his position, and was only dissuaded from returning to Europe by Gen. Washington. Ordered next to South Carolina, he entered Charleston with his troops, May 8, 1779. When the city was invested by the British, he assaulted them, and, although repelled, held it until relief came on the 13th of May, in spite of the city authorities who desired to surrender. When the combined French and American forces, under D'Estaing and Lincoln, made their unsuccessful attack upon Savannah, then occupied by the British, Oct. 9, 1779, he commanded the cavalry of both armies, and received his death wound from a shot which penetrated the upper part of his right thigh. He was taken at once to the U. S. brig Wasp, and died as she was leaving Savannah river. The U. S. congress voted that a monument be erected to his memory, which vote has not, as yet, been complied with. The Marquis de Lafayette, however, during his visit to the United States in 1824, laid the corner-stone of such a monument in Savannah, provided by citizens of that city, which was completed on the 6th of January, 1855. The "Life of Count Pulaski" is in Sparks's American Biography, second series, vol. IV. (Boston, 1845). Count Pulaski died Oct. 11, 1779.

WHITE, Anthony Walton, soldier, was born near New Brunswick, N. J., July 7, 1750. He was the fourth child and only son of Anthony White and Elizabeth Morris, daughter of Gov. Lewis Morris, and received the names of his father and of his relative and godfather, William Walton, of New York. He was descended from Anthony White, a royalist, who left England shortly after the execution of Charles I., settling in Bermuda. Anthony's son, also named Anthony, served with the army in Ireland until the battle of the Boyne. The latter's eldest son, Leonard White, was an officer in the British navy, and Leonard's eldest son, Anthony White, lived in New York about 1715. The son of the latter, and father of the subject of this sketch, a man of large estate and of high position, was a lieutenant-colonel in the British army during the French and Indian war in 1755. As early as 1761 Anthony Walton White, although only eleven years of age, was, owing to paternal influence, in possession of several official sinecures. He continued a nominal holder of these offices, pursuing his studies in the meantime under his father, whom he, in turn, assisted in the care of his estate, until the outbreak of the revolution. In October, 1775, he was appointed an aide to Gen. Washington, and in the following February was commissioned by congress lieutenant-colonel of the 3d battalion of New Jersey troops, and as such commanded the outposts of the army under Washington, continuing in the service of the army of the North until 1780. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in February, 1777, and colonel in 1780. In July of the latter year Col. White fitted out, on his own credit, two regiments, with which he joined Gen. Gates, and early in the following spring was with the army under Lafayette and was engaged in skirmishing with the celebrated Col. Tarleton until the capture of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Between 1781 and 1783 he was with his command in the Carolinas and in Georgia, where he worked in combination with Gen. Wayne. Unfortunately for himself he became security for the debts of officers and men of his command, and was obliged to pay them out of his own fortune, thereby ruining his estate. In the spring of 1783 Col. White married Margaret Ellis, a young lady possessing great beauty and wealth, who resided in Charleston, S. C. He resided in New York



from 1788 to 1793, but after that in the city of New Brunswick, N. J., and in 1794 was appointed by President Washington general of cavalry in the expedition under Gen. Henry Lee to suppress the whiskey insurrection of western Pennsylvania. The last years of Gen. White's life were full of misfortune and unhappiness. The fortune of his wife was wrecked through the improvidence of a friend to whose care it had been intrusted, and his own efforts to obtain relief from congress on account of his expenditures for men in the service of the government proved unavailing. He died at New Brunswick, N. J., Feb. 10, 1803.

VARNUM, Joseph Bradley, soldier, was born at Dracut, Middlesex Co., Mass., Jan. 29, 1750. His ancestors came to this country from Wales about the middle of the seventeenth century, settling in the locality where he was born. His brother, James Mitchell Varnum, was a brigadier-general in 1777. Their father, Joseph Varnum, was a farmer. Young Joseph was brought up on the farm and had a fair English education. At an early age he exhibited a deep interest in the affairs of the colonies, particularly in regard to the wrongs imposed upon them by Great Britain. There is no complete account of the military life of Gen. Varnum, but it is recorded that

he entered the Massachusetts state militia and held a commission as captain as early as 1768. He is said to have left his plow to go into active service. In 1787 he was commissioned a colonel by the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He was made brigadier-general in 1802, and from 1805 until his death was major-general of the state militia. Gen. Varnum was repeatedly elected a member of the legislature of Massachusetts and was also a member of the U. S. house of representatives and of the U. S. senate. He was speaker of the house during two terms, and was, for a time, acting vice-president of the United States.

He was a man highly respected in his own state, where he is said to have rendered active and valuable service in connection with Shay's rebellion, in 1787. Gen. Varnum was at one time a candidate for governor of Massachusetts, but was defeated. In politics he was a Jeffersonian democrat. He was a member of the Massachusetts senate at the time of his death, which occurred at Dracut, Mass., Sept. 21, 1821.

THOMPSON, William, soldier, was born in Ireland about 1725. He emigrated to Pennsylvania where, in 1755, he became captain of a troop of mounted militia and engaged in the French and Indian war. In 1775, after the battle of Lexington, Pennsylvania recruited a battalion of eight companies, of which Thompson was placed in command with the rank of colonel, these being the first troops raised by order of the Continental congress. They marched to Cambridge, Mass., where they arrived in August, 1775, and in the following November were successful in driving back a number of British soldiers who were attempting to make a landing at Lechmere Point. March 1, 1776, Col. Thompson was commissioned brigadier-general and on the 19th of the same month was ordered to relieve Gen. Charles Lee, at that time in command of the forces at New York. The following month, while on his way to Canada with four regiments as reinforcements, he met the retreating army, under command of Gen. John Thomas, on its way from Quebec, and Thomas being sick, he assumed the chief command. On June 4th he surrendered this

command to Gen. John Sullivan, and in carrying out Sullivan's order to attack the enemy at Trois Rivières, was taken prisoner. In two months Gen. Thompson was allowed to return to Philadelphia on parole, but it was two years before he was exchanged. He died near Carlisle, Penn., Sept. 4, 1781.

LAWSON, Robert, soldier. Nothing is certainly known of this officer except what can be obtained from the meagre war records. On Feb. 13, 1776, he was appointed major in the 4th Virginia regiment, of which he was made colonel in the following year. Col. Lawson was one of those officers, of whom there were so many in the revolution, of whom all that is known is that "they fought and bled for their country." He is said to have commanded a brigade of Virginia militia under Gen. Greene at the battle of Guilford Court-House, and to have died in Richmond, Va., in April, 1805.

PICKENS, Andrew, soldier, was born at Paxton, Pa., Sept. 19, 1739. When he was thirteen years of age his parents removed to South Carolina, where, prior to the revolution, he saw considerable military service in campaigns against the Indians. He entered the Continental army in 1775, as captain of militia, and rose, by successive promotion, to the rank of brigadier-general. At Kettle creek, in February, 1779, he repulsed a greatly superior British force under Col. Boyd. In June of the same year he successfully covered the patriot retreat from Stono, and at Tomassee, in the autumn of 1779, disastrously routed the Cherokees. For the gallantry which he displayed at Cowpens, Jan. 17, 1781, he was given a sword by congress. Subsequently he forced the surrender of the British forts at Augusta, Ga., served under Gen. Greene in the campaign of Ninety-Six, and commanded a brigade at the battle of Eutaw Springs. In 1783 he settled on a large tract of land on the Keowee river. He was a member of the first Continental convention of South Carolina, sat for many years in the state legislature, in congress from 1793 until 1795, and negotiated many treaties with the Indians. He was a major-general of militia in 1795. He married, in 1765, Maria, aunt of John C. Calhoun. He died in the Pendleton district of South Carolina, Aug. 17, 1817.

HERKIMER, Nicholas, soldier, was born about 1715, of German descent. He was engaged in the French and Indian war and commanded Fort Herkimer in 1758, at the time when the French and Indians were active in that neighborhood. In 1775 he was appointed colonel, and in 1776 brigadier-general in command of the militia of Tryon county, N. Y. In 1777, when Gen. St. Leger invested Fort Stanwix, afterward called Fort Schuyler, at the head of the Mohawk river, Gen. Herkimer took his militia to the relief of Col. Gansevoort. About six miles from Fort Stanwix, near Oneida creek, Herkimer fell into an ambuscade in which his horse was killed and he was mortally wounded. Although near to death, he is said to have seated himself upon a stump from which he heroically encouraged his men to fight, but his party was defeated, with the loss of 400 men. This was the battle of Oriskany. After the centennial celebration of the occasion by the Oneida Historical Society in 1877, subscriptions were made for a monument to Herkimer, which was duly erected. The monument is an obelisk made of granite, eighty-five feet in height, with bronze memorial tablets. Gen. Herkimer died Aug. 16, 1777.



J. Varnum

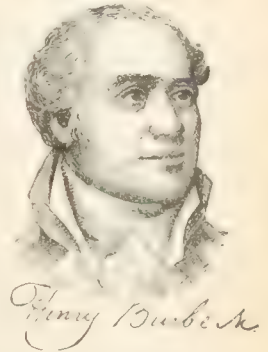


And^r Pickens

HUMPHREYS, David, soldier, was born at Derby, Conn., in 1753. He was the son of Daniel Humphreys, pastor of a Presbyterian church in Derby, and in 1767 entered Yale College, from which he was graduated in 1774. During his college life he formed the intimate acquaintance of Trumbull and Dwight, who, with himself, were the leading American poets of the period. Soon after leaving college he went to New York state, where he resided with the family of Col. Phillips, of Phillips Manor. At the beginning of the war of the revolution, he entered the army as captain, and in October, 1777, became major of a brigade under Gen. Parsons. At the time of the capture of Fort Montgomery, he formed the acquaintance with Gen. Putnam which was afterward to be so important to him. In 1778 he was one of Putnam's aides, and two years later he was appointed aide and military secretary to Gen. Washington, in whose military family he remained, enjoying his confidence and friendship, until the close of the war. On the surrender of Cornwallis, after the defeat at Yorktown, the captured British standards were delivered to the charge of Col. Humphreys, and in November, 1781, congress resolved "That an elegant sword be presented, in the name of the United States, in congress assembled, to Colonel Humphreys, aide-de-camp of General Washington, to whose care the standards taken under the capitulation of York were consigned, as a testimony of their opinion of his fidelity and ability, and that the board of war take order thereon." The sword was presented to Col. Humphreys by Gen. Knox in 1786, with a highly complimentary letter. Throughout his career Humphreys was a special favorite of Washington, and through his influence he was appointed, in 1784, secretary to the commission which was sent abroad to negotiate treaties of commerce with foreign powers, and which included Thomas Jefferson, John Adams and Benjamin Franklin. He remained abroad, residing chiefly in Paris and London, until 1786. On his return he was sent to the legislature from the town of Derby. He had by this time achieved a reputation as a writer, more particularly of satirical poetry, and became recognized as one of the coterie known as the "Hartford wits," who wrote in combination a collection of satirical poems called the "Anarchiad." In 1787 Humphreys commanded the regiment engaged in suppressing the outbreak known as "Shay's Rebellion," and in 1788 he was invited by Washington to go to Mt. Vernon, where he continued a member of the latter's family until 1790. During this period he wrote, at the request of Washington, his "Essay on the Life of Gen. Israel Putnam," a work which has been sharply and severely criticised by historians. In 1790 Humphreys was appointed the first American minister to Portugal. He resided in that country from 1791 to 1794, and on his return home was made minister plenipotentiary to Spain. Altogether he resided in Portugal and Spain nine years, during which time he concluded treaties with Tripoli and Algiers. In 1795 he married Miss Bulkley, an English lady of wealth, and daughter of a merchant established in Lisbon. During his last years, Col. Humphreys devoted much time and care to the rearing of merino sheep. On the outbreak of the war of 1812, he took command of the militia of Connecticut. He received the degree of LL.D. from Brown University in 1802, and from Dartmouth College in 1804, and was a Fellow of the Royal Society of London. He published numerous poetical works including, "An Address to the Armies of the United States" (1782), "The Happiness of America," "The Widow of Malabar: A Tragedy," translated from the French, and a "Poem on Agriculture." He also wrote several political tracts and orations. Collections of his works were published in New

York in 1790 and 1804. Col. Humphreys died of an organic affection of the heart in New Haven, Conn., Feb. 21, 1818.

BURBECK, Henry, soldier, was born in Boston, Mass., June 8, 1754. His father was an officer stationed at Castle William in Boston harbor, before the revolutionary war, in which he served bravely and patriotically. Henry joined his father's company in 1775, sharing its battles and sufferings and attaining the rank of major. As lieutenant he was in the battles of the Brandywine, Germantown and Valley Forge, accompanied Washington's army in the retreat through the Jerseys, and took part in the battle of Monmouth. In 1777 he served in the artillery. In 1786 he participated in the Indian wars along the western frontier, and for years he commanded at Mackinaw. Entering the war of 1812 as a colonel, he was commissioned brigadier-general. In 1815 Gen. Burbeck retired to private life, settling at New London, Conn., where he died Oct. 2, 1848.



BAYARD, John, soldier, was born at Bohemia Manor, Cecil Co., Md., Aug. 11, 1738, of Huguenot ancestry. His great-grandfather was Samuel Bayard, a rich merchant of Amsterdam, whose wife was a sister of Peter Stuyvesant, the last governor of New Amsterdam. Stuyvesant himself married Judith Bayard, the sister of Samuel, and after the death of Samuel, his widow, with three sons and a daughter, accompanied Peter Stuyvesant to America. One of these three sons, himself named Samuel, removed in 1698 to Bohemia Manor, having joined the Labadists, a sect of mystics which received its name from Jean de Labadie, they sought reform of life rather than of doctrine, supported themselves by manual labor, held property in common and rejected infant baptism. John Bayard's father dying without a will, he as the eldest son, under the laws of Maryland, became entitled to the whole of the real estate. He had a twin-brother, James Asheton Bayard, whom he deeply loved, and on reaching legal age he conveyed to him half his inheritance. John received an academic education under the renowned Dr. Finley, after which, at the age of eighteen, he went with his brother to Philadelphia, where he entered the counting-house of John Rhea. He early became a communicant of the Presbyterian church, and while Whitefield was on his visits to America, became so close a friend of his that they made several tours together. Mr. Bayard was one of the signers of the non-importation agreement in 1765; a member of the provincial congress held in July, 1774; of the provincial convention of January, 1775, and of the "Sons of Liberty" organized in 1766; and a prominent leader in Philadelphia of the movement toward independence. Being by this time a prosperous merchant, he furnished arms to congress in 1776 and with some of his friends fitted out a privateer. In September of that year he was appointed a member of the council of safety, a position he held for many years. He was at the head of the second battalion of Philadelphia militia, which marched to the assistance of Washington, and was present at the battles of Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown and Princeton, being personally commended by Gen. Washington for his bravery in the engagement last named. March 13, 1777, Col. Bayard was made a member of the board of war of the state of Maryland, and four days later he was elected speaker of the assembly,

a position to which he was re-elected. Just before the capture of Philadelphia by the British in September, 1777, he removed his family for safety to a farm at Plymouth, on the Schuylkill, but a British detachment plundered this house. He was a member of the committee to inquire into the condition of the state revenues in 1780, elected to the supreme executive council the following year, and in 1785 was a member of the Continental congress. Having met with serious losses during the war, he was obliged to part with his property in Cecil county, but in 1788 he removed to New Brunswick, N. J., where he built himself a handsome house and entertained lavishly, being elected mayor of the city in 1790, and a few years later appointed presiding judge of the court of common pleas of Somerset county. He was a federalist and a friend of Alexander Hamilton. Col. Bayard was married three times, his last wife being Johannah White, sister of Gen. Anthony W. White, of New Brunswick, N. J. He died at New Brunswick Jan. 7, 1807.

SMALLWOOD, William, soldier, was born in Kent county, Md., in 1732. History gives no account of his early life. In August, 1776, he was colonel of a battalion of Maryland troops, with which he arrived in New York city on the 8th of that month, engaging actively in the battles of Long Island and White Plains, and on Oct. 23, 1776, was appointed brigadier-general. In August, 1777, Gen.

Smallwood led the Maryland militia in Sullivan's attempt on Staten Island. In the meantime Washington was using every exertion, and employing every means at his command in the defence of Philadelphia against Sir William Howe, and in September Gen. Smallwood mustered about 400 militia in Maryland, and joined the main army. In the battle of German town he led the Marylanders and Jersey men with distinguished coolness and bravery. In December, 1777, Washington ordered him to Wilmington, in order to save that town from the British, who were marching against it. Early in 1779, in company with Gen. St.

Clair, and the Maryland and Pennsylvania divisions of the army, he accompanied an expedition to Elizabethtown, to reinforce Gen. Maxwell, who was in command there, and who was expecting an attack; but the enemy, hearing of the reinforcement, retreated. Gen. Smallwood was with Gates during the latter's disastrous campaign in the South, and in the fall of 1780 he was appointed major-general, and commissioned by congress. On account of some misunderstanding with Baron Steuben, however, Smallwood left the southern army with threats of resignation, but was finally induced to remain in the service until the peace. In 1785 he was elected to congress from Maryland. The same year he was made governor of that state, holding the office until 1788. He then retired to private life, and died in Prince George county, Md., Feb. 14, 1792.

McINTOSH, Lachlan, soldier, was born near Inverness, Scotland, March 17, 1725, the second son of one of the leaders of the McIntosh clan. In 1736 his father joined Gen. Oglethorpe in his expedition to Georgia, and with about a hundred Highlanders settled in what is now McIntosh county on the Altamaha river. On Oglethorpe's expedition into Florida, Capt. McIntosh, who accompanied him with a number of his Highlanders, was wounded, taken prisoner and transported to Spain, whence he returned after several years of imprisonment. Young Lachlan went to Charleston,

S. C., where he was taken in charge by Henry Laurens (*q. v.*), who placed him in his counting-room and received him into his family. After some years, being dissatisfied with the mercantile profession, he adopted that of land surveying, returned to Georgia, married, and soon became independent. On the outbreak of the revolution, being appointed a brigadier-general and placed in command of a regiment which he had himself raised, jealousy of his success brought him into personal conflict with Gov. Gwinnett, who, after the expiration of his term of office, challenged him. Both were wounded severely in the duel which followed, and Gwinnett died. In the meantime Gen. McIntosh had succeeded in gaining the confidence of Gen. Washington, by whom he was requested to undertake the difficult task of defending the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia against the Indians. He accepted the position, and though he had but a few hundred men under his command, succeeded in restoring order and protecting the frontier settlers, although the savages he had to contend with were the very ones who had defeated Braddock, and destroyed the armies of Harmar and St. Clair. Gen. McIntosh was about undertaking an expedition against Detroit when he was ordered to assist Count d'Etaing in his intended attack on Savannah and which so ignominiously failed on account of the sudden departure of the French fleet. The Americans, under command of Gens. Lincoln and McIntosh, fell back upon Charleston and defended that city against Gen. Clinton as long as it was possible. Being forced to capitulate, he was a long time detained a prisoner. Returning to Georgia as soon as the British troops were driven from Savannah, he found that his property had been wasted, and he continued in impoverished circumstances, until his death, which occurred in Savannah, Feb. 20, 1806.

FROST, John, soldier, was born at Kittery, Me., May 5, 1738. He was descended from Nicholas Frost, who emigrated from Devonshire, Eng., in 1630, and settled in the county of York, Me., and who was killed by the Indians as he was returning, on horseback, from divine service, on a Sabbath of the year 1697. One of Nicholas's sons was married to a sister of Sir William Pepperell. John, the subject of this sketch, was married, when quite young, to Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Nowell, of York, Me. He entered the army while under age, was made a captain and served in the expedition against Louisburg, in 1758. This expedition, which consisted of twenty ships of the line, eighteen frigates and 14,000 men, under the command of Gen. Amherst, sailed from Halifax on the 28th of May, and succeeded in reducing the almost impregnable fortress of Louisburg on the 26th of July. Gens. Wolfe and Montgomery were both engaged in this enterprise. In the campaign of 1759, Capt. Frost served in another expedition under Gen. Amherst, which resulted in the capture of the important fortresses, Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and the following year he assisted in the capture of Montreal, which completed the conquest of Canada. He then retired to his home in Maine, where he remained until the beginning of the revolutionary war. At the siege of Boston he served as a lieutenant-colonel in the Maine regiment. At the opening of the next campaign he was promoted to rank of colonel, and was with Washington during the battles in New York and New Jersey. Col. Frost's regiment was engaged, under Gen. Gates, in resisting the invasion of Burgoyne, and he performed effective service in the battles of Stillwater and Bemis Heights. During the latter part of the war, he served in the middle and southern states, where he attained the rank of brigadier-general. At the close of the war, he withdrew to the cultivation of his fine estate at Kit-



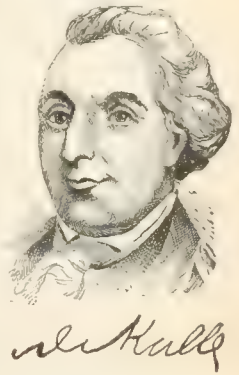
tery. He was appointed one of the justices of the court of sessions in York county, Me., and was a member of the council of the governor of Massachusetts, to which state Maine, at that time, belonged. Toward the close of his life he retired from all public employment. He died at Kittery, Me., in July, 1810.

SMITH, Samuel, soldier, was born at Lancaster, Penn., July 27, 1752. His father, who was a native of Ireland, settled in Pennsylvania, but afterward removed to Baltimore, where Samuel received a liberal education, and where he afterward engaged in mercantile pursuits. In January, 1776, the latter was appointed a captain in Col. Smallwood's regiment, and was with the revolutionary army that year, during its disastrous campaign in the middle states. By the beginning of the year 1777, he had risen to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in which capacity he served in the battle of the Brandywine. When Lord Howe, who had gained possession of Philadelphia, was making use of every means to open communication with his fleet, Col. Smith was placed in command of Fort Mifflin on the Delaware, and held it for seven weeks against the entire British squadron. For this gallant service, congress rewarded him with a sword and a vote of thanks. Col. Smith fought at the battle of Monmouth, and took part in the subsequent operations of that campaign. He continued in the army after the close of the war, and during the whiskey riots was in command of the Maryland militia. In 1783 he was one of the port-wardens of Baltimore, and from 1790 to 1792 was a member of the Maryland house of delegates. He was a representative in congress from 1793 until 1803 and from 1816 to 1822, and a member of the U. S. senate from 1803 to 1815, and from 1822 to 1833. In 1801 he was acting secretary of the navy. In the war of 1812 he was appointed major-general of the Maryland militia, and was in chief command of the troops when the British attacked Baltimore. In 1837 he was elected mayor of Baltimore. He died in that city April 22, 1839.

MAXWELL, William, soldier, was born in Ireland, but the exact date of his birth is unknown. His parents came to America when he was a child and settled in New Jersey. He became a soldier in the colonial army in 1758, establishing a splendid record for gallantry and skill during the French and Indian war, and was almost constantly in service until the close of the revolution. In 1774 he was a member of the committee that appointed the New Jersey delegates to the general congress, and in 1775 and 1776 he represented Sussex county in the New Jersey provincial congress. When the revolution opened he was made colonel of the 2d New Jersey regiment. He took part in Montgomery's Canadian expedition and strenuously opposed the abandonment of Crown Point by the American forces. He was promoted to be brigadier-general on Oct. 23, 1776, served under Gen. Schuyler on Lake Champlain, and during the early part of 1777 commanded the advance guard of the American forces near Elizabethtown, N. J. At the head of a New Jersey brigade he fought bravely at Brandywine and Germantown, spent the winter of 1777-78 at Valley Forge, and followed the command of Sir Henry Clinton through New Jersey in the ensuing summer. At the battle of Monmouth he contributed largely to the success of the American forces, after which he harassed the enemy's rear on their retreat northward. In 1779 he served under Gen. Sullivan in the latter's expedition against the Indians. Following the battle of Springfield he resigned, and retired from the army on June 25, 1780. He was a brave and capable soldier, and enjoyed in large measure the confidence and esteem of Washington. He died in Sussex county, N. J., Nov. 12, 1798.

KALB, Johann de, soldier, was born at Hütten-dorf, Bavaria, July 29, 1721. He entered the French army in 1743, serving through the Seven Years' war and attained the rank of major-general. In 1768, during a visit to America as a secret agent of the French government, he made so many warm friends that, when the revolution opened, he returned to this country and offered his services to the Continental congress. His offer being accepted, he was, in 1777, appointed major-general. He served with Washington at Valley Forge and participated in the subsequent operations in New Jersey and Maryland. In April, 1780, he was ordered south to aid Gen. Lincoln at Charleston, but did not arrive in time to save the latter from defeat. Learning of Lincoln's surrender, De Kalb joined Gen. Gates near Camden, and on Aug. 16, 1780, their combined forces attacked the British army under Cornwallis and Rawdon. Early in the battle the American left and center gave way in disorder, in consequence of which the right, commanded by De Kalb, was soon surrounded on all sides by the enemy. His horse was shot from under him, but he continued to battle and encourage his men on foot, until he had received no less than eleven wounds. De Kalb was one of the bravest and most capable of the foreigners who espoused the patriot cause, and his untimely death caused profound and universal sorrow. A monument to his memory was erected at Camden in 1825, Lafayette laying the corner-stone, and a statue of him was unveiled in Annapolis in 1886. His "Life" was written by Friedrich Kapp, in 1862. He died Aug. 19, 1780.

PARSONS, Samuel Holden, soldier, was born at Lyme, Conn., May 14, 1737. His father, Jonathan (1705-1776), being one of the founders of the Methodist Episcopal church in America. Samuel was graduated from Harvard in 1756, after which he studied law and practiced for many years in Lyme. He was for eighteen years a member of the provincial assembly, and an active leader of the patriot party in the years immediately preceding the revolution. In 1773 he removed to New London where, in April, 1775, he was made colonel of the 6th Connecticut regiment. Two weeks afterward he entered the army, planning the expedition which, commanded by Ethan Allen, captured Ticonderoga and a large number of prisoners. He was appointed brigadier-general in August, 1776, and after taking part in the battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights and White Plains, for some time guarded the posts on the North river. Subsequently he served under Washington in New Jersey. In 1778 Gen. Parsons commanded in the New York Highlands, and in July, 1779, he gave battle to a British force at Norwalk, Conn., forcing them to retire from the state. In 1780 he was a member of the court that tried Major André, and in the same year was promoted to be major-general and assigned to the command of the Connecticut line, where he served until the end of the war. In 1785 he was a member of a commission appointed to treat with the Miami Indians, and in 1789 was appointed by Washington the first judge of the northwest territory. Taking up his residence near Marietta, O., he was drowned in the Big Beaver river while returning from a mission to the Indians on Lake Erie. It has been charged that during the revolution Gen. Parsons, through the medium of William Heron, a member of the Connecticut legislature, held communication with Sir Henry Clinton and supplied him



with information of the movements and condition of the patriot troops, but this accusation was refuted by Geo. B. Loring in a pamphlet entitled "A Vindication of Gen. Parsons," published in 1888. Gen. Parsons was the author of an essay on the "Antiquities of the Western States," published in the transactions of the American Academy. He died Nov. 17, 1789.

PARSONS, Enoch, son of Gen. Parsons, was born in Lyme, Conn., Nov. 5, 1769. In 1789 he served as register and first clerk of probate of Washington county, O., but after the death of his father returned to Connecticut, where for twenty-eight years he held the office of high sheriff of Middlesex county. In 1817 he was state commissioner of revolutionary claims. During the latter years of his life he was president of a savings bank in Middletown, Conn., where he died on July 9, 1846.

BARTON, William, soldier, was born at Warren, Bristol Co., R. I., May 26, 1748. After having obtained the ordinary country-school education, he learned the trade of hat-making, at which he was engaged when he heard of the battle of Bunker Hill, an event that sent him into the war with enthusiasm. On July 10, 1777, Barton executed a plan

of his own which resulted in the capture of Maj.-Gen. Prescott, of the British army. Prescott was known to be a short distance from Newport, R. I., where he was to pass the night. Barton took a party of forty men in four whale-boats from Warwick Neck to a point about half-way between Bristol ferry and Newport, a distance of ten miles. Marching his little company about a mile to Overing's house, Prescott's headquarters, he entered and seized a sentry who stood at the door of Prescott's chamber, and by the help of a negro, named Prince, who, by dashing his head against the door knocked out a panel, rushed in, surprising Prescott

in bed. The latter and his aide, Maj. William Barrington, who jumped from the window, were taken prisoners. Returning, the party escaped the British guard boats, so that the enemy did not discover what had happened until Barton's boats had nearly reached the shore. For this performance congress gave Barton a sword, the brevet rank of colonel and a grant of land in Vermont. In making transfers of some of this land, he became entangled in the toils of the law, and, refusing to pay judgments, was actually imprisoned for some years. Lafayette, on his visit to this country in 1825, learning of the misfortune which had overtaken his old fellow-soldier, with his own means paid the debt and restored the hoary veteran to his family. Col. Barton died in Providence, R. I., Oct. 22, 1831.

REED, Joseph, soldier, was born in Trenton, N. J., Aug. 27, 1741. While yet an infant, he was taken to Philadelphia and received his early education in an academy of that city. He afterward attended Princeton College, from which he was graduated in 1757. Entering the office of Richard Stockton, a signer of the declaration of independence, and an eminent New Jersey lawyer, he was admitted to the bar in 1763. He visited London, where he continued the study of law for two years, forming, in the meantime, an attachment for the lady whom he afterward married, Esther, the daughter of Dennis de Berdt, afterward agent of Massachusetts. Returning to America, Mr. Reed practiced his profession until 1770, when he revisited England to bring home his *fiancée*. In 1772, upon the resignation of Lord Hillsborough, the Earl of Dartmouth, a warm friend

of Reed's father-in-law, succeeded to the colonial office. Accordingly Reed was invited to communicate to the colonial office his views with regard to the condition and wants of the colonies. The invitation was accepted, and a correspondence was carried on from Dec. 22, 1773, to Feb. 10, 1775, which was of considerable importance in informing the British ministry as to the actual condition of affairs in the colonies, although it laid Mr. Reed open to certain suspicions in regard to his own patriotism. The last of his letters however, was calculated to do away with any such false impression, as it closed with the ominous declaration: "This country will be deluged in blood before it will submit to any other taxation than by their own legislature." On Washington's departure, in June, 1775, to take charge of the army, Reed accompanied him to Boston, and while there was offered and accepted the post of aide to the commander-in-chief. One of his friends remonstrating with him on the danger of this step; he replied: "I have no inclination to be hanged for half-treason; when a subject draws his sword against his prince, he must cut his way through if he means afterward to sit down in safety. I have taken too active a part in what may be called the civil part of opposition, to renounce without disgrace the public cause when it seems to lead to danger, and have a most sovereign contempt for the man who can plan measures he has not spirit to execute." Reed became, in fact, Washington's confidential secretary as well as his aide, and his pen was employed in the preparation of many of the most important dispatches of this campaign. During the autumn and early winter of 1775 he was in Philadelphia, actively engaged in political affairs. He was chosen chairman of the Pennsylvania committee of safety, and in January, 1776, elected to the assembly, where he took a conspicuous part in the debates. This assembly had its last meeting on the 26th of September, 1776, when it adjourned, thus ending the charter government of Pennsylvania. The new constitution was proclaimed a few days later, and two months after that, the new government was organized. In June, 1776, Reed rejoined



the forces, at that time in New York, being appointed adjutant-general of the army, a post made vacant by the promotion of Gen. Gates, and carrying with it the rank of colonel. Soon after this Lord Howe arrived, with his plan of reconciliation. He brought with him letters of recommendation to Mr. Reed from the latter's brother-in-law, De Berdt; which were sent at once to Robert Morris in congress. Reed was present at all the interviews with the officers sent by Lord Howe to the commander-in-chief, but the mission proved utterly abortive. Reed participated in the battle of Long Island, on the 27th of August, and the withdrawal of the army upon the night of the 29th, as also in the battle of White



Wm Barton

Plains and the siege of Fort Washington. Afterward, while he was at Fort Lee with the main army, an incident occurred which was tortured by Gen. Chas. Lee into an unjust charge against Reed. Gen. Lee, in reply to a letter from Reed, by apparently echoing Reed's language, gave to it an expression which was by no means justified. Lee's letter was accidentally opened by Washington who felt deeply aggrieved at the contents, and until they were explained by Reed to the commander-in-chief, there was between the two a not unnatural coolness. Lee having been captured by the British, it was impossible to obtain the original letter to which he had ostensibly replied. During the spring and summer of 1777, Reed was with his family, feeling slighted by congress for failing to appoint him to a command although recommended by Washington so to do. Late in May, he was made brigadier-general and was offered the command of a body of cavalry, but declined it. On the landing of Sir William Howe, however, in August, he again joined the army as a volunteer and distinguished himself at the Brandywine and Germantown. In September he was elected a member of the Continental congress, but remained with the army through that winter, and did not take his seat until Apr. 6, 1778. In May, 1778, three commissioners from England arrived in America, in the hope of securing the influence of prominent colonial statesmen toward restoring harmony between the colonies and the mother-country. One of these commissioners was Gov. Johnstone, who, with Lord Carlisle, was sent over by the British government especially to treat with congress, he having formerly been governor of West Florida, and thus well acquainted with the colonials. He addressed private letters to Francis Dana, Gouverneur Morris and Mr. Reed, the committee of congress to which Lord North's conciliatory bills were referred, and on whose report these overtures were unanimously rejected, and the intended effect of the peace commission frustrated. The letters written by Gov. Johnstone were transmitted to congress, July 18, 1778. It is stated by some of the authorities, that these letters, which were written with the hope of obtaining the co-operation of the gentlemen addressed in bringing about peace, contained, also, intimations of certain honors and emoluments which should be bestowed upon them in case these efforts were successful. This, however, is not at all probable, as Gov. Johnstone was too shrewd a diplomatist to make such a blunder. Besides, he well knew that the patriots to whom he addressed himself were not in the least likely to respond favorably to propositions of this nature. It is stated, however, that direct assertions were made to Mr. Reed, through the agency of a Mrs. Ferguson, whose husband was a tory, that if he could effect a reunion of the two countries, £10,000 sterling and the best office in America in the gift of the crown should be at his disposal. This offer, she is said to have assured Mr. Reed, came from Gov. Johnstone. The answer attributed to him, which is also said to have been written by somebody else, in a somewhat similar instance, was, that "He was not worth purchasing, but such as he was, the king of Great Britain was not rich enough to do it." In June, 1778, he was again in camp and was present at the battle of Monmouth, where he had a horse shot under him. He resumed his seat in congress in the middle of July, and on Dec. 1st was chosen president of the Pennsylvania executive council, in which position he was able to expose the corruption of Benedict Arnold who had been appointed to the command of Philadelphia on the recapture of that city. During the next three years, Reed threw into the discharge of his new duties all his energies, and is said to have labored in the public cause with an intensity of devotion which led to the utter prostration of his health,

and, eventually, to the premature termination of his life. Much of Reed's time and labor, while president of Pennsylvania, were employed in breaking up the disastrous financial system which then existed; he succeeded, finally, in 1781, in forcing the assembly into a repeal of the legal-tender laws, and thus gave the death-blow to a currency whose existence had been of the greatest injury to the state. He continued to hold his office until December, 1781, the constitutional limit of service. In his administration he enjoyed the respect and esteem of the best and wisest men of the country, carrying with him to the grave the confidence and affection of Washington, Greene and Anthony Wayne, but on account of a certain harshness in his disposition, and because he was a man of strong prejudices, he aroused serious enmities on the part of such men as Arnold, Conway, Lee and Mifflin. In 1784 he visited England, a sea-voyage having been recommended for his health, but he only remained abroad three months. Returning, he died at his home in Philadelphia, March 5, 1785.

HAND, Edward, soldier, was born in Kings county, Ireland, Dec. 31, 1744. He entered the British service, and in 1774 was a member of the 18th royal Irish regiment, which he accompanied to America in the capacity of surgeon's mate.

Settling in Pennsylvania he began the practice of medicine, and on the outbreak of the war of the revolution was appointed lieutenant-colonel of a brigade commanded by Gen. William Thompson, which was at the siege of Boston. He was present at the battle of Long Island, as colonel, in 1776, accompanied Washington's army through the Jerseys and fought in the battle of Trenton. In 1778, having been appointed brigadier-general the preceding year, he went to Albany under Gen. John Stark, who was in command at that post, and accompanied Gen. John Sullivan, when the latter undertook his expedition through the centre of New York against the Indians of the Six Nations. In 1780 he was placed in command of a brigade and later became adjutant-general of the army. He was a member of congress in 1784, besides filling many important local offices. Gen. Hand is said to have been distinguished in the service for his brilliant horsemanship. He died in Rockford, Penn., Sept. 3, 1802.

LEWIS, Andrew, soldier, was born at Donegal, Ireland, about 1720. His father came to America in 1732, and was the first white settler in Augusta county, Va. Andrew evinced a fondness for military affairs, and served as major in the regiment commanded by Washington in the Ohio campaigns of 1754 and 1755. He led the Sandy creek expedition of 1756, and while serving under Grant in 1758, was captured by the French and confined for some time at Montreal. In 1768 he was a member of the commission which negotiated a treaty with the Six Nations, at Fort Stanwix, N. Y. In 1774 he was made brigadier-general, after which, at the battle of Point Pleasant, he disastrously routed the Shawnees under Comstock. March 1, 1776, at the suggestion of Washington, who highly valued his skill and bravery, he was appointed brigadier-general in the Continental army, and at Gwynn's island on July 9, 1776, he defeated the English forces under



Lord Dunmore. Failing health soon compelled his resignation. In addition to his services as a soldier he was for some years a member of the federal congress, and sat in the Virginia convention in 1775. He died in Bedford county, Va., Sept. 27, 1781.

POOR, Enoch, soldier, was born at Andover, Mass., June 21, 1736, receiving his education in the same town, and then settling in Exeter, N. H., where he was in business at the time of the battle of Lexington. The New Hampshire assembly having resolved to raise 2,000 men, Enoch Poor was

given command of one of the three regiments which were formed, and after Boston was evacuated by the British he was sent with his command to New York. Later he joined Arnold's expedition to Canada. On the retreat the Continentals were marched to Crown Point, where they concentrated, meanwhile strengthening, under Col. Poor's direction, the defenses of that post, which was soon after evacuated, against the urgent advice of Gen. John Stark, Col. Poor and others. On Feb. 21, 1777, Col. Poor received his commission as brigadier-general, and in the Saratoga campaign against Bur-

goyne he held a prominent command. At the battle of Stillwater his brigade is said to have borne two-thirds of the entire American loss in killed, wounded and missing, while at the battle of Saratoga he led the advance. After Burgoyne's surrender Gen. Poor went to Pennsylvania, where he joined Washington, sharing with him the Jersey campaign and the sufferings at Valley Forge. In the summer of 1778, in command of his brigade, Poor pursued the British across New Jersey, distinguishing himself at the battle of Monmouth, where he fought under the command of Lafayette. When Gen. Sullivan undertook his expedition against the Six Nations in 1779, Gen. Poor commanded the 2d, or New Hampshire brigade. In August, 1780, he was placed in command of a brigade of light infantry, but he was attacked by a fever which resulted in his death. Gen. Washington had the highest esteem for Gen. Poor. He declared him to be "an officer of distinguished merit who, as a citizen and a soldier, had every claim to the esteem of his country." Lafayette, too, who greatly admired him, at a banquet given in his honor in New Hampshire, in 1824, remembered Gen. Poor in a toast. The date of Gen. Poor's death was Sept. 8, 1780. A fine monument now marks his grave at Hackensack, N. J.

SPENCER, Joseph, soldier, was born at East Haddam, Conn., in 1714. He entered the northern army as major in 1758, served in three campaigns and for his services was promoted to be colonel. June 22, 1775, he was, upon Washington's recommendation, appointed brigadier-general in the Continental army. He was stationed at Boston until after its evacuation, when he participated in the defence of New York city, the surrender of which, to the British, he strenuously opposed. Aug. 9, 1776, he was advanced to the rank of major-general, and in 1778 was assigned to the command of the patriot forces in Rhode Island. He assembled a considerable army at Providence for the expulsion of the British from Newport, but after several weeks of

delay dismissed his troops without having advanced against the enemy. The failure of the expedition causing great irritation, Gen. Spencer was tried by a court of inquiry, which absolved him from all blame in the premises. Congress, however, insisting upon reopening the matter, he tendered his resignation on June 14, 1778, and retired from the service. The remainder of his life was passed in retirement. He died at East Haddam, Conn., Jan. 13, 1789.

REED, James, soldier, was born at Woburn, Mass., in 1724. He resided, at different times, in Brookfield and Lunenburg, Mass., and in 1765 founded the town of Fitzwilliam, N. H., where he became a large landowner. He was a captain in Sir William Johnson's campaign against the French and Indians in 1755; served under Gen. James Abercrombie, at Ticonderoga, in 1758, and was an officer in Gen. Jeffrey Amherst's command in 1759. When the revolution broke out he led in the work of recruiting soldiers for the patriot army. He was made colonel of the 2d New Hampshire regiment in May, 1775, and was active in organizing and drilling the forces that gathered at Cambridge. He took a gallant and conspicuous part in the battle of Bunker Hill, being one of the last to leave the intrenchments. In 1776 he marched with Gen. Sullivan into Canada, and on the retreat to Ticonderoga suffered a long and severe attack of smallpox, which left him an invalid for life. While absent in Canada he had been made a brigadier-general, but owing to his enfeebled condition was not able to continue in the service, and was retired on half-pay. He died at Fitchburg, Mass., Feb. 13, 1807.

WADSWORTH, Peleg, soldier, was born in Duxbury, Mass., in 1748. He was graduated at Harvard in the class of 1769, taught school for some time in Plymouth, and then became a merchant in Roxbury. When the revolution opened he raised a company of minute-men, with which he entered the army encamped at Cambridge, being appointed aide to Gen. Artemas Ward. Subsequently he was made adjutant-general for Massachusetts, and in August, 1776, participated in the battle of Long Island. He was appointed brigadier-general of militia in 1777, and was captured by the British in the Penobscot expedition of 1779. He was soon released but was again taken prisoner at his home in February, 1781, and confined in the fort at Castine until the following June, when he succeeded in making his escape. In 1784 Gen. Wadsworth removed to Portland, and in 1807 settled on a tract of land in Oxford county, Me., granted him by the government for his services. He sat in the state senate of Maine in 1792, served in congress from 1793 until 1807, and was also major-general of the Maine militia. He died at Hiram, Me., on Nov. 18, 1829.

GADSDEN, Christopher, soldier and lieutenant-governor of South Carolina, was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1724. He received his education in England. Returning to Charleston when he was seventeen years of age, he was sent to Philadelphia, where he became a clerk with a mercantile firm. He showed such shrewdness in mercantile transactions that he achieved a reputation, was soon able to enter into business on his own account, and to buy back the property which his father had lost in play with Adm. Lord Anson. In 1765 Gadsden was one of the delegates to the congress which met at New York to petition against the stamp act, and it is said of him that even as early as this he foresaw and foretold the views of the British government, and favored most decisive and energetic measures of resistance. On the receipt, in Charleston, of the news of the repeal of the stamp act, Gadsden gathered a party of his friends beneath a tree which thereafter was known as the "Liberty Tree,"



and then harangued the citizens on the folly of rejoicing at the repeal of this obnoxious act, or indulging the fallacious hope, because of this, that Great Britain would relinquish her designs or pretensions. He was chosen a member of the congress which met in 1774 at Philadelphia, was commissioned a colonel on the outbreak of the war, and was among those who aided in the defence of Charleston in 1776. He was made brigadier-general in September of that year, and in 1778 was a member of the convention which framed the state constitution. In 1780, during the siege of Charleston, he remained in that city at the request of Gov. Rutledge, and on the capture of the place by Sir Henry Clinton, signed the capitulation. On Aug. 27th, being at the time on parole, he was seized by order of Lord Cornwallis and carried to St. Augustine, where he was confined for forty-two weeks. He was then offered the liberty of the town, but refused it, with the declaration that he could enter into no new contracts with men who had once deceived him. After André's arrest, when retaliation was under consideration by the British, Gadsden was among those threatened. He was exchanged in 1781, and in 1782 was elected governor of South Carolina, but declined the position, owing to his advanced age. He died in Charleston, S. C., Aug. 28, 1805.

PORTER, Andrew, soldier, was born at Worcester, Montgomery Co., Penn., Sept. 24, 1743, of Irish parents, his father, Robert Porter, having emigrated from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1720, and settled in Londonderry, N. H., whence he afterward removed to Montgomery county, Penn., where he bought land. Andrew, while still very young, exhibited unusual mathematical ability, and in 1767 was able to start an English and mathematical school in Philadelphia. There he continued until 1776, when congress appointed him a captain of marines, ordering him to duty on the frigate *Essex*. He was soon transferred to the land service, however, with the rank of captain, and was rapidly promoted to be major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of the 4th Pennsylvania artillery. Col. Porter was present at the battles in New Jersey, at Germantown was personally commended by Gen. Washing-

ton for his bravery, and was afterward employed on a special mission to Philadelphia, to arrange for the material required for the siege of Yorktown. He was with Gen. Sullivan's expedition against the Six Nations in 1779, this being the last active service he saw. In 1783, having settled upon his farm in Montgomery county, he received the offer of a professorship in the University of Pennsylvania, but declined it, because, as long as he commanded men, he would not return to flogging boys. In 1784-87 he was one of the commissioners employed to run the boundary lines of Pennsylvania, and also assisted in fixing the western termination of the Mason and Dixon line. In 1801 he was made brigadier-general of Pennsylvania militia, afterward major-general, and in 1809 surveyor-general. He declined the position of secretary of war in President Monroe's cabinet, as also an appointment as brigadier-general in the U. S. army, both of which offices were tendered him in 1812-13. Gen. Porter died in Harrisburg, Penn., Nov. 16, 1813.

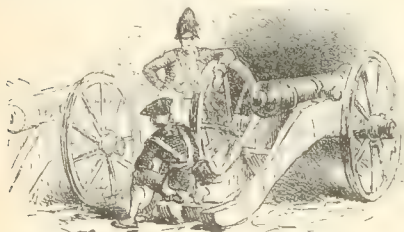


HUNTINGTON, Jedidiah, soldier, was born at Norwich, Conn., Aug. 4, 1743. His father, Jabez (1719-86), was a wealthy merchant and a leader of the patriot cause, who served in the Continental army from 1776 until 1779, when failing health compelled his resignation. Jedidiah was graduated from Harvard in 1763, and in April, 1775, entered the patriot army as captain. He was made brigadier-general in May, 1777, and served in Pennsylvania and New York until the close of the war. In 1778 he was a member of the court-martial that tried Gen. Charles Lee, in 1780 of the court that condemned Maj. André, and in 1783 was brevetted major-general. He served as county sheriff and state treasurer, and from 1789 until 1815 was collector of customs at New London. He was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati, and a man of deep piety and charitable impulses. He died at New London, Conn., Sept. 25, 1818.

DAVIE, William Richardson, soldier, was born in the village of Egremont, Eng., June 20, 1759 (according to some authorities, 1756). He came to this country with his father, soon after the peace of 1763, when he was confided to the care of his maternal uncle, Rev. William Richardson, after whom he was named, and who adopted him as his son and heir. As soon as he became old enough the boy was sent to an academy in North Carolina, and afterward to the college of Nassau Hall, Princeton, N. J., at this time under the direction of the learned Dr. Witherspoon, the resort of most of the southern youth. Here he completed his education, and was graduated in the autumn of 1776. On returning home, under the impression which then quite generally prevailed, that the war would not last long, he went to Salisbury, where he entered upon the study of the law. In 1779, however, he induced a friend to raise a troop of dragoons in which he received a lieutenantancy, and on being sent to join the southern army, the command devolved upon him. The troop was attached to the legion of Count Pulaski, with whom Capt. Davie continued until he was promoted to be brigade-major of cavalry. At the battle of Stono, June 12, 1779, he was severely wounded and was sent to Charleston, and placed in the hospital, where he remained five months. On his recovery, the government of North Carolina authorized him to raise a troop of dragoons and two companies of mounted infantry, of which he was given command. He undertook with success the difficult task of protecting the country between Charlotte and Camden, and in September, 1780, was promoted to the rank of colonel commandant of the cavalry of the state of North Carolina. When Lord Cornwallis entered Charlotte, a small village in North Carolina, Col. Davie attacked Col. Tarleton's legion, which led the British, with such effect that it wheeled and retired twice, in disorder, seriously crippled and intimidated. When Gen. Greene assumed command of the southern army, Col. Davie was placed in charge of the commissary department, which he succeeded in making exceedingly effective by introducing a new system. On the capture of Cornwallis, he returned home and resumed the practice of law in the town of Halifax, on the Roanoke, where he soon became greatly respected. He was elected to the legislature several times, and was a member of the North Carolina convention on the federal constitution. To him was due in great measure the foundation of the University of North Carolina, the act for establishing which was drawn up by him, and passed in 1789. For a time he was one of the commissioners to settle the boundary of North and South Carolina. In 1794 he was appointed major-general of militia, and in 1799 was elected governor of North Carolina. Soon after this, however, he was appointed one of an embassy to the French government, which succeeded in obtaining the convention of Sept.

30, 1800. Soon after his return he was appointed by President Jefferson to make a treaty with the Tuscarora Indians; he then ran for congress, but was defeated, and finally retired to his estate in South Carolina, where he died Nov. 8, 1820.

WADSWORTH, Jeremiah, soldier, was born at Hartford, Conn., July 12, 1743. His father dying when he was but a little more than four years old, his mother placed him under the care of her brother, Matthew Talcot, a merchant in Middletown, largely engaged in shipping. When about eighteen years of age, young Wadsworth's health became seriously affected and he was threatened with a decline, whereupon he accepted the place of a seaman before the mast in one of his uncle's vessels. He made several short voyages, during which he entirely regained his health and became first mate, and afterward master of a vessel. Altogether, he was at sea nearly ten years, and being faithful and efficient, succeeded in gaining the confidence and esteem of his employer and of all who dealt with him. He married Mehitabel Russell, daughter of Rev. Wm. Russell, of Middletown, and after his mother's death in 1773, took his family to Hartford, where, in common with his sisters, he lived in the paternal mansion-house. On the outbreak of the war of the revolution, he was appointed deputy commissary to Col. Joseph Trumbull, and on the resignation of that officer, congress appointed him his successor. On the arrival of the French troops, he became their commissary, in which capacity he



acted until the close of the war. His important position rendered it necessary for the principal officers of both the American and French armies to hold frequent consultations with him, and many of them, including the commander-in-chief, were frequently his guests. At the time when Arnold was perpetrating his treason at West Point, Gen. Washington and Count de Rochambeau were enjoying the hospitality of Col. Wadsworth. In July, 1783, after the cessation of hostilities, Col. Wadsworth went to France for the purpose of rendering an account to the government of his charge of the French commissariat. His accounts had been so accurately kept that no difficulty occurred in the settlement, and a large balance in his own favor was paid to him. In the latter part of March, 1784, he went to England, and afterward to Ireland, returning to America in the autumn after an absence of about fifteen months. A considerable proportion of the money which he had received from the French government he had invested in French, English and Irish goods, and these he brought back with him and sold at a good profit in Hartford, Philadelphia and other places. He was a member of the state convention on the constitution, was elected a member of the first congress, and re-elected to the second and third. In May, 1795, he became a member of the assembly of the state as well as a member of the council, and was annually re-elected to the latter position until 1801, when he declined to be again a candidate. He originated a number of important improvements in agriculture in his neighborhood, through successful experiments made on his own land, besides introducing into the state superior breeds, both of horses

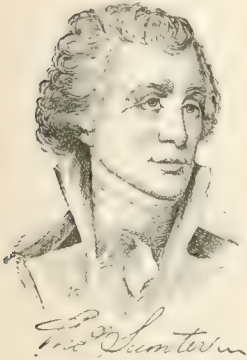
and horned cattle. Col. Humphreys says of Wadsworth: "No man in this country was ever better acquainted with its resources or the best mode of drawing them forth for the public use. His talent for, and dispatch of, business was unrivaled. His services at some periods of the war were incalculable." Col. Wadsworth died in Hartford April 30, 1804.

LARNED, Ebenezer (also recorded as Learned), soldier, was born at Oxford, Mass., Apr. 18, 1728. His father, Col. Ebenezer Larned, is said to have been the largest landholder in that town. During the French and Indian war, Ebenezer was a captain of rangers, being of the party which went from Fort Edward to the relief of Fort William Henry, and in 1774 he was one of the delegates to the provincial congress at Concord, Mass. Joining the militia, he marched to Cambridge at the head of a regiment, just after the battle of Lexington; fought at Bunker Hill and during the siege of Boston, and shortly after was disabled by a wound which kept him out of the service for nearly a year. Having been appointed brigadier-general by congress in April, 1777, he commanded a brigade at Saratoga, and distinguished himself at the battle of Stillwater, but soon after that the condition of his health forced him to resign from the army. In 1789 Gen. Larned was chairman of the Massachusetts constitutional convention. He died at Oxford, Mass., Apr. 1, 1801.

VAN SCHAICK, Gosen, soldier, was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1737. At the age of twenty-one he entered the British army with the commission of lieutenant, and served through the French and Indian war, from which he retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. At the outbreak of the war of the revolution, Col. Van Schaick was placed in command of the 1st regiment of the New York line. He afterward rose to the rank of brigadier-general of the regular army, doing specially good service against the Indians and at the battle of Monmouth, where he was in command of a brigade under Lord Stirling. In 1779 Gen. Van Schaick commanded the successful expedition against the Onondaga Indians, for which congress passed a resolution of thanks. He was noted for his attention to discipline, his regiment being ranked as one of the best in the American army. Gen. Van Schaick died in Albany, July 4, 1787.

HAZEN, Moses, soldier, was born at Haverhill, Mass., in 1733. He was in the French and Indian war, serving as a lieutenant in the expeditions against Crown Point and Louisburg. Accompanying Gen. Wolfe to Quebec in 1759, he distinguished himself in an engagement with the French near that city, and also did good service at the battle of Sillery, Apr. 28, 1760. Retiring from the service as a lieutenant on half-pay, he took up his residence near St. John, N. B., where he is said to have possessed considerable wealth. When Gen. Montgomery made his expedition against Quebec, Lieut. Hazen assisted him with supplies and in other ways, an action which led to the destruction of his property by the British. Congress afterward indemnified him for his loss, and in 1776 he was appointed colonel of the 2d Canadian regiment. Col. Hazen was with Washington's army at the Brandywine and at Germantown, and was in the service during the entire war, being made a brigadier-general on June 29, 1781. He had two brothers, who were also officers in the American army, and at the close of the war the three settled in Vermont, on land which congress had granted to them for their services to the country. From Moses Hazen descended Gen. William Babcock Hazen (*q. v.*), distinguished in the civil war and afterward in the U. S. signal service. Moses Hazen died at Troy, N. Y., Jan. 30, 1802.

SUMTER, Thomas, soldier, was born in Virginia in 1734. It is impossible to determine facts as to his parentage, or as to his early training. He volunteered against the French in 1755, and was present at Braddock's defeat on the Monongahela, July 9th of that year. He settled, early in life, in the upper region of South Carolina, and took part in the warfare against the Cherokee Indians. At its close he accompanied Oconostotah, or "The Emperor," the celebrated Cherokee chief, on his visit to George II. of England, returning home in 1763. He was prominent in the ante-revolutionary movements



at Charleston, S. C., and in March, 1776, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 2d S. C. regiment of riflemen, and stationed in the interior of the state to overawe Indians and loyalists. When Charleston, S. C., fell into the hands of the British, in May, 1780, Sumter, then a colonel, took refuge in the swamps of the Santee river; and after the burning and ravaging of his estate, retired to North Carolina, where he soon raised a larger force than he could arm. He then became one of the most active and able partisan leaders of the South, and attained the rank of brigadier-general.

July 12, 1780, he attacked a detachment of the enemy on the Catawba river, totally routed and dispersed the whole force, killed Capt. Huck, who commanded the British, and also Col. Ferguson, who led the Tories. It was this exploit which secured for him, the same month, from Gov. Rutledge, of South Carolina, his brigadier-generalship in the state militia. This success brought him reinforcements, and on the 1st of August, with 600 men, he made a spirited attack upon the post at Rocky Mount, S. C., but, being destitute of artillery, was driven off. At once, however, he marched against the fortified post of Hanging Rock, S. C., which was defended, Aug. 6th, by 500 men, of which no less than 160 were British regulars from Tarleton's legion; the remainder were Tories from North and South Carolina, and from Georgia. Sumter's attack was a surprise, and, although the fighting was very severe, his troops annihilated the "Prince of Wales's" royal regiment and put to flight a large number of Tories. At once his men scattered through the deserted British camp, seeking plunder and drinking the liquor which they came across. Very shortly they were intoxicated; the British then rallied, attacked the disordered patriots, and a hot skirmish ensued. The English were, moreover, soon reinforced, and Sumter was forced to retreat. But the enemy had been so severely handled that they did not attempt pursuit. Sumter bore away toward the Waxall river, with many of his wounded men. The engagement lasted about four hours, and the American loss was twelve killed and forty-one wounded. Hanging Rock, the theatre of the conflict, is a huge conglomerate boulder, near the present Lancaster and Camden highway, a few miles east of the Catawba river. It is shelving, thirty feet in diameter, and lies on the verge of the high bank of a small stream, nearly one hundred feet above it. Under it fifty men might find shelter from rain. It is said that Andrew Jackson, then thirteen years old, was present at this fight. On the 15th of August Sumter cut the communications of the British commander-in-chief, Lord Cornwallis, and captured his valuable supply train, with its convoy. This was on the road from Charleston to Camden, S. C., Sumter having been reinforced with 400 troops and two

field-pieces by Gen. Horatio Gates. On the 16th of August Gates himself was overwhelmingly defeated at Camden, and Sumter was forced to retreat in haste with many prisoners, and with fifty wagons laden with spoils. Aug. 18th he encamped near the mouth of Fishing creek, S. C., and was there overtaken, surprised and completely routed by Tarleton, who had been in pursuit. More than fifty Americans were killed, and 300 made prisoners. Tarleton recaptured the British prisoners, all the wagons and their contents. Sumter escaped, but with such haste that he rode into Charlotte, N. C., without hat or saddle. He now fled to the mountains, where his men gradually came together. It is even stated that within three days from his defeat he was once more at the head of a considerable force. As soon as he could command sufficient troops, he again took the field in the vicinity of Broad, Ennoree and Tiger rivers, maintaining a continual skirmish with the enemy, beating up their quarters, cutting off their supplies, and harassing them by continual incursions and alarms. In October Maj. James Wemyss was sent against him with a British corps, and on the 12th of November attacked Sumter on Broad river. The action which ensued was obstinately contested, but the patriots were ultimately victorious, and Wemyss was captured. Tarleton himself was now sent up with reinforcements, and found Sumter posted at Blackstock Hill, in an exceedingly strong position. On the 20th of November the British colonel attacked him, but was repulsed, losing 200 killed and wounded, while Sumter's loss was but three killed and four wounded. He was, however, wounded in the right shoulder in this action, and was laid up for three months. In March, 1781, he was once more in service, raising three new regiments, and in concert with Marion, Pickens and others, harassed the enemy's scattered posts under Lord Rawdon in the low country until the close of the war. He was so vigilant and brave that Tarleton gave him the name of the "South Carolina Game-cock." Cornwallis, moreover, writing about this time to Tarleton, said: "I shall be very glad to hear that Sumter is in a condition to give us no further trouble. He certainly has been our greatest plague in this country." Well he might say so, for in February, 1781, Sumter had crossed the Congaree river and destroyed the magazines at Fort Ganby, and then (two days



later) defeated an escort of the enemy, capturing the wagons and stores they were conveying to Camden. Afterward, the British Maj. Fraser attacked him with a large force on the Broad river, but was repulsed, with loss. May 10, 1781, Sumter captured the British force at Orangeburg, S. C., and, soon after, the posts at Dorchester and Monk's Corner, S. C. Prior to this (Jan. 13, 1781) he had received the thanks of congress for his eminent military services. His health failed before the end of the campaign, and he retired to private life. Gen. Sumter, after the war had closed, took the heartiest interest in politics. He was a member of the South Carolina convention which ratified the federal constitution. And after the organization of the U. S. government,

served from 1789 to 1793 as a representative in congress from that state, being a strong federalist. He voted for locating the seat of government on the Potomac river. Then he was U. S. senator from South Carolina from 1801 to 1809. From the latter year until 1811 he was U. S. minister to Brazil. When he returned home he was again elected to the U. S. senate. Gen. Sumter was the last surviving general officer of the war of the American revolution. The naming of Fort Sumter, in Charleston (S. C.) harbor, was a tribute to his memory. He died at Camden, S. C., June 1, 1832.

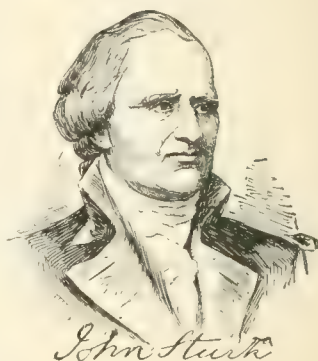
VARICK, Richard, soldier, was born at Hackensack, N. J., March 25, 1753. He received a good education, studied law, was admitted to the bar and practised in New York city. At the beginning of the revolutionary war, he volunteered his services and was appointed a captain and afterward military secretary to Gen. Philip Schuyler. In 1777 he was made lieutenant-colonel and saw service at the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. In 1783 Col. Varick was one of Gen. Washington's military family, and recording secretary on his staff. He was such a warm friend and admirer of Benedict Arnold that he is said to have been driven nearly insane by the exposure of the latter. From 1783 until 1789 Col. Varick was recorder of the city of New York. He was afterward attorney-general of the state, and for two years mayor of New York city. In 1786 he was appointed one of the revisers of the state laws. Col. Varick was the third president of the American Bible Society, succeeding Mr. Boudinot, who succeeded John Jay. In 1787 Col. Varick was speaker of the New York state assembly, and for a number of years was president of the Merchants' Bank. He died in Jersey City, N. J., July 30, 1831.

DAVIDSON, William, soldier, was born in Lancaster county, Pa., in 1746. When four years old he was taken with his family to Rowan county, N. C. and received his early education at an academy in Charlotte, the county town of Mecklenburgh county, which adjoins Rowan. Volunteering his services at the outbreak of the revolutionary war, he was appointed a major in one of the first regiments formed by the government of North Carolina. Under Gen. Nash he marched with the North Carolina line to the main army in New Jersey, where he remained attached to the command of Gen. Washington, during the next three years. He was in the battles of the Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth, and was promoted to the command of a regiment with the rank of lieutenant-colonel commandant. In November, 1779, the North Carolina line being detached from the main army and sent to reinforce the command of Maj.-Gen. Lincoln, Davidson accompanied his men, obtaining leave to visit his family, whom he had not seen since the beginning of the war. The capitulation of Gen. Lincoln and his army in May, 1780, induced the North Carolina loyalists to make some effort toward the aid of the British forces. An insurrection among them broke out in the western part of the state, and Lieut.-Col. Davidson, at the head of some of the militia, was sent to quell it. Meeting a party of the insurgents near Calson's Mill, a sharp fight ensued in which he was badly wounded, a shot passing through his body. He was confined for about two months, but on his recovery again took the field, having been appointed brigadier-general by the state government of North Carolina. In combination with Gen. Sumter and Col. Davie, Col. Davidson exerted himself to resist the progress of Lord Cornwallis, and was active in collecting militia to sustain Gen. Greene in the same purpose. On the night of Jan. 31, 1781, he was ordered by Greene to guard, with 300 men, a ford which proved to be the one selected by Lord Cornwallis for his passage of the Catawba river on the following

morning. A considerable force of the British crossed the stream at what was known as Cowan's ford. Davidson and his militia, although far inferior in numbers, attacked them, only to be driven into the woods. Gen. Davidson fell on the field, shot in the breast by a rifle-ball, and died immediately. The date of this engagement was Feb. 1, 1781.

STARK, John, soldier, was born at Londonderry, N. H., Aug. 28, 1728. His father was Archibald Stark, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, who married in Ireland and soon after migrated to America. In 1736, when John was eight years old, his father removed to Derryfield, now Manchester, N. H., on the Merrimac river. Here the boy assisted in clearing land for the farm, varying this employment with an occasional hunting or fishing excursion. April 28, 1752, having left home with three other boys to visit beaver traps, he was taken prisoner by the St. François Indians, remaining a captive for about six weeks, at the end of which he was set free on payment of \$103 by a friend, a Mr. Wheelwright, of Boston. In order to repay this money, the boy made another hunting expedition into the country about the Androscoggin river, where he gathered together enough skins to meet his obligation to Mr. Wheelwright. In the winter of 1753, the court of New Hampshire employed young Stark to pilot an expedition into Coos county, and in the following year

he was sent in the same direction to learn if the French were fortifying. In 1755, actual hostilities having broken out with the French and Indians, he was commissioned a lieutenant, and with one Capt. Rodgers, raised a company of men who were ordered to Fort Edward. In the winter of 1757, they were ordered with reinforcements to seize certain supplies on the way from Crown Point to Ticonderoga. They were furiously attacked *en route* by a combined force of French and Indians. A desperate battle was fought, in which, the superior officers being either killed or wounded, the command devolved upon Lieut. Stark. Perceiving that the numbers opposed to him were overpowering, he ordered a retreat, which he accomplished with the coolness and skill of a veteran, bringing away all his wounded men and successfully conveying them to Fort George. He was at once commissioned captain, and in 1758 was with Abercrombie in his ill-fated attack upon Ticonderoga. The next year Capt. Stark obtained leave of absence and returned home, availing himself of the opportunity to marry Elizabeth Page. The following spring he returned to his post, being present at the reduction of Crown Point, and serving until the conclusion of the French war. During this period he not only acquired much military experience, but also gained a reputation as a brave officer in the field and a tactician, so that, on his repairing to Cambridge after the battle of Lexington, in 1775, he received a colonel's commission. In one day he enlisted 800 men, and in the battle of Breed's Hill, June 17, 1775, his regiment formed the left of the line and actually succeeded in repulsing three times their number of Welsh veterans who had fought so bravely at Minden. On the evacuation of Boston, Stark, with his regiment, was ordered to New York, which he assisted in fortifying. In the following spring he was sent to Canada, and when Gen. Gates took command of the northern army, he placed Col. Stark



over a brigade. At the close of the Canadian campaign, the latter joined Washington a few days before the battle of Trenton, and in that engagement he commanded the van of the right wing. Both at Trenton and Princeton his efficiency was generally recognized. When the army went into winter quarters at Morristown, Washington sent Stark to his native state to raise recruits and obtain supplies, a service in which history states he had no superior. In the following April a new roll of promotions having been announced, and a number of young colonels whom he outranked having been made brigadiers, Stark felt the apparent slight so seriously that he resigned his commission and retired to his farm. When Burgoyne was making his successful onward march, and New Hampshire was called upon to supply men to oppose it, Stark was urged to take command of her troops. In response to this request, he informed the council that he was willing to lead the troops, but that he would not place himself under any orders except those of his state. His conditions were accepted and with an independent corps he started for Bennington, where he encamped. In the meantime, Maj.-Gen. Lincoln had received orders from Gen. Schuyler to march the New Hampshire men to the Mohawk river: Stark, acting under his independent commission, refused to let them go, though he offered to co-operate with the others, whenever Bennington, which it was said Burgoyne intended to attack, should have been



made safe. Burgoyne heard of this apparent discord and sent Col. Baum to cut off the Americans by detail. This brought about the battle of Bennington which was not, however, fought at Bennington, nor even in Vermont, but about seven miles from the former place, two miles within the New York line, the precise spot being in Hoosic, Rensselaer county. At this time, Burgoyne's movement from Canada to the Hudson, a thorough piece of military tactics, was made with the design of forming a junction with Sir Henry Clinton and thus cutting the seat of war in two. In the event of its succeeding, New England could be crushed first, and the South attacked afterward. This plan might very possibly have been carried out, had it not been for Stark's gallant fight before Bennington and the check administered to Gen. St. Leger, by Herkimer at Oriskany. On the 16th of August, 1777, Baum encamped on an eminence and erected a breastwork of logs. Under him were 200 Tories, 100 Canadian rangers, 100 of Frazer's marksmen, 50 chasseurs, 370 of Riedesel's Hessians, and 150 Indians. The Tories and some of the Hessians held the hill, the Canadians were placed in some log-houses near by, Hessians lay behind the breastwork and some of them within the redoubt; the chasseurs were placed as skirmishers, while the Indians scouted the forest. Stark's force included about 1,750 men, of whom about 1,000 came from New Hampshire, 500 from Vermont, while Berks-

hire county, Mass., furnished the rest. The only uniforms in Stark's command were the frocks with green facings of Col. Herrick's Green Mountain rangers. Baum had nearly 1,000 men intrenched, about half of whom were veterans, while Stark's force, made up of volunteers and militia, had seen no fighting of any account. On the morning of Aug. 14th Stark formed his troops in two divisions of attack, and a reserve. His address to his men has become memorable: "My men, yonder are the Hessians. They were bought for seven pounds and ten pence a man. Are you worth more? Prove it. To-night the American flag floats from yonder hill or Molly Stark sleeps a widow!" Stark's plan was to make a feigned attack on Baum's right with 300 men, while a considerable force should turn his left flank. The remainder were to attack the enemy's centre. On the first fire from the Americans, the Indians fled in a panic. Baum opened with musketry and cannon but the Americans were protected by the woods, and when a quantity of Hessian ammunition exploded suddenly, the Americans swarmed over the earthworks with clubbed muskets, driving the entire force backward down the hill where Stark's reserve was waiting to meet them. Late in the afternoon, Baum was reinforced by some 600 or 700 Hessians, and an obstinate and bloody fight followed, but the determination, and the accurate and rapid firing of the American marksmen decided the second engagement as the first had been decided. The Americans lost about 100 men, but they secured as trophies of victory four brass cannon, 1,000 stand of arms, 250 sabres, eight wagon-loads of stores, four ammunition wagons, twenty horses and the instruments of two drum-corps. About 700 prisoners were captured, exclusive of officers and servants, and 207 of the British and Hessians were killed. This complete victory, by inspiring the Americans with greater confidence, ultimately led to the defeat of Burgoyne at Saratoga. In the following month, Stark recruited a larger force than he had before, with which to join Gen. Gates, but on the surrender of Burgoyne he returned home. Early in 1778 he was put in command of the northern department, where a combination of Tories, speculators and defaulters made his position unpleasant, but he was able to institute important reforms. He afterward joined Washington at Morristown, N. J., and was at the battle of Short Hills. In 1781 he was again in command of the northern department, with headquarters at Saratoga. At the close of the war he declined all public office. In 1818 congress voted him a pension of sixty dollars per month. The body of Gen. Stark was buried on a small hill near the Merrimac river, where a granite obelisk bears the inscription: "Maj.-Gen. Stark." On the anniversary of the battle, in 1891, a limestone obelisk over 300 feet in height was dedicated at Bennington, with imposing ceremonies. Gen. Stark died at Manchester, N. H., May 2, 1822.

THOMAS, John, soldier, was born at Marshfield, Mass., in 1725. He received a classical education and became a leading physician of Kingston, Mass. In 1746 he acted as surgeon to a regiment serving in Nova Scotia and in 1747 as a member of the medical staff of Gen. Wm. Shirley. In 1759 he was made colonel of a provincial regiment serving in Nova Scotia, on Lake Champlain, and at the capture of Montreal in 1760. When the revolution opened he recruited a regiment of volunteers and on Feb. 9, 1775, he was made brigadier-general by the provincial congress. His name not appearing in the first list of generals created by the Continental congress, he withdrew from the service but was induced by Washington to return, and during the siege of Boston, as commander of a brigade, rendered notable

service to the patriot cause. On the night of March 4, 1776, with 3,000 men, he captured Dorchester Heights and threw up intrenchments which compelled the British to abandon Boston three days later. March 6, 1776, he was made major-general by congress, and after the death of Gen. Montgomery was assigned to the command of the patriot forces operating in Canada. He arrived at Quebec May 1st, and, finding that his command was seriously depleted by disease and death, and that the term of enlistment of 300 of the soldiers had expired, he at once ordered a retreat. During the march toward the frontier he was attacked by small-pox. He died at Chamblay, near Montreal, June 2, 1776.

CLARK, George Rogers, soldier, was born in Albemarle county, Va., Nov. 19, 1752. His early life was passed in his native state, where, besides having the ordinary and rather rude school advantages of the locality and the period, he fell under the tuition of a Scotch teacher of ability. This Scotchman had emigrated to that section of country,

where he had a few select pupils, among whom was James Madison, afterward president of the United States. Thus young Clark received a fair general education, on which foundation he set out to fit himself for the profession of a surveyor. This was, at the time, one of the most profitable lines of business in the southern colonies, where the constant advent of fresh immigrants, involving the laying out of boundaries and the division of estates, gave surveyors all they wanted to do. While Clark was still under age, he was surveying on the upper Ohio, where land could be obtained on easy terms, and where

he soon made himself owner of a farm. He, however, shared the prevailing romantic sentiments of the period; and when Gov. Dunmore made his campaign of defence against the Shawnee uprising, Clark went with him as a volunteer, and obtained his first experience of Indian fighting. The brief war closed with a treaty, at the signing of which occurred the celebrated speech of Logan, the great chief of the Mingos. Clark was so adventurous in his disposition that he pushed forward, beyond the settlements, into Kentucky, where he surveyed lands, and where the frequent conflicts with the Indians gave him an experience of the greatest value to himself and his people. In fact, he grew to be recognized as the protector of all the early settlements in Kentucky, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and southwestern Pennsylvania, and a terror to the red men, who were continually being irritated into warfare by British agents. In 1776 he received the appointment of a major of militia, and he was chosen a delegate to the Virginia convention, but was not present during the session. The next year he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel and raised a small force, with which he guarded the western frontier, harassing the Indians and burning the French and Indian villages. In February, 1779, with less than 200 armed men, Col. Clark attacked, at Vincennes, a fort garrisoned by the British, and captured it. He even contemplated an attack on Detroit, from which he was only deterred by the smallness of his command. The next year the Shawnees again committed many outrages, whereupon Clark succeeded in increasing his force, and successfully attacked the Indians, defeating them utterly and burning their villages. In 1781 he was commissioned a brigadier-general of the Continental army, and at once prepared for his long-designed attempt on Detroit, which was a constant menace to the

frontier settlers, inasmuch as it was a centre for the assemblage of reinforcements of British and Indians. He was unable, however, to make the expedition. The next year (1782) he reconquered a section of Kentucky which had been overrun by the Indians, and drove them, finally, farther west. These Indian attacks, it is to be remembered, were made on the settlement which is now the city of Louisville. While Gen. Clark was admired and respected by all who knew him, and, in fact, conquered for the United States the whole of the country to the northwest of the Ohio river, he was never adequately rewarded for his services—a fact that embittered his latter days, which were passed in Louisville at the home of his sister. In all respects he was a man peculiarly fitted to perform the hazardous duties which devolved upon him, and he did more than the acutest human sagacity would have dared to anticipate. He was looked upon as the father of the broad section of country which he had reclaimed from the savage tribes. He died near Louisville, Ky., Feb. 18, 1818. His remains at present lie in an unknown grave in a cemetery at Louisville.

GREATON, John, soldier, was born at Roxbury, Mass., March 10, 1741. Prior to the outbreak of the revolutionary war, he kept an inn at Roxbury, where he was also an officer of the state militia. July 12, 1775, he was appointed colonel of the 24th Massachusetts regiment, and three months afterward colonel of the 36th, and, later, colonel of the 3d Massachusetts of the Continental line, taking part in the siege of Boston in a way to do great damage to the British. On Apr. 15, 1776, Col. Greaton was sent to Canada; the following December he joined Washington's army in New Jersey, and later he was sent to West Point, where he was attached to the division of Gen. Heath. He received the appointment of brigadier-general from congress Jan. 7, 1783, and died at Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 16th of the same year.

WOOSTER, David, soldier, was born at Stratford, Conn., March 2, 1710. He was sent to Yale College, where he was graduated in 1732, and the next year he was employed as captain of a vessel armed by the colonies to guard and protect the coast during the war between England and Spain. Soon after this he married the daughter of Thomas Clap, president of Yale College. He took an active part in the old French war, being a captain in the regiment of Col. Burr, which was sent as a part of the Connecticut troops against Louisburg, and he greatly distinguished himself at the siege and capture of that place, remaining after the capture to assist in garrisoning the fortress. He was afterward selected to go to England in command of a cartel-ship, was received in London with marks of honor, was presented to the king, and became a great favorite at court. The king admitted him into the regular service and he was made a captain in Sir William Pepperell's regiment with half-pay for life. After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle he returned to his family, but the commencement of the French and Indian war in 1755 again called him to the field as colonel of the 3d Connecticut regiment. He served until the end of the war in 1763, having, in the meantime, been promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He then settled in New Haven, where he was appointed collector of the customs. When the war of the revolution broke out Gen. Wooster, although sixty-five years old, an officer in the regular British



army on half-pay, and a revenue officer, resigned the titles and emoluments to devote himself to the cause of the patriots. He was one of the originators of the expedition against Ticonderoga, which captured that stronghold May 10, 1775. On the 22d of June following, Gen. Wooster was third on the list of eight brigadier-generals appointed by congress. He had a command under Montgomery, in Canada, during the unfortunate campaign of 1776, and on returning was made the subject of a court of inquiry by which he was acquitted of all blame in connection with that disastrous expedition. Gen. Wooster was then appointed major-general of the Connecticut militia. During the winter of 1776-77, he was employed in protecting his state against the enemy, being in command at Danbury when Gov. Tryon attacked it in April, 1777. Gen. Wooster was shot while annoying the enemy's rear-guard with 200 men. He was taken to Danbury, and died there May 2, 1777.

NIXON, John, soldier, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1733. His father was a wealthy shipping merchant who left his son his business at his death in 1756. John Nixon was among those who signed the non-importation agreement of 1765, from which time on he was one of the leaders of the patriot cause in Philadelphia. He was a member of the first committee of correspondence and of the committee of public safety, served in the provincial conventions of 1774 and 1775, and in April, 1775, was chosen lieutenant-colonel of the 3d Philadelphia



battalion. In May, 1776, he commanded the defences of the Delaware, from which he was transferred in July, 1776, and was assigned to the command of the city guard of Philadelphia. He was the first to read the declaration of independence to an assemblage of citizens after its adoption. In the summer of 1776 his battalion served at Amboy. In the following December, Nixon, having in the meantime succeeded to the chief command, reinforced Washington at Trenton and participated in the battle of Princeton. In 1776 Nixon served on the navy board and in 1778 he spent the winter at Valley Forge. When a bank to provision the army was formed in 1780 he became its first director. He was also one of the founders of the Bank of North America, established in 1783, and its president from 1792 until his death, which occurred Dec. 31, 1808.

MEIGS, Return Jonathan, soldier, was born at Middletown, Conn., Dec. 17, 1734. After the battle of Lexington he recruited a company of light infantry with which he joined the patriot army before Boston. Being soon after promoted to the rank of major, he served under Benedict Arnold on the expedition into Canada, and was taken prisoner during the attack on Quebec. He was released early in 1776 and, returning to Connecticut, raised a regiment, of which he was made colonel, in 1777. In May of that year with a small force he assaulted the British garrison at Sag Harbor, L. I., captured numerous prisoners without loss, and a large quantity

of arms and provisions. For his services on this occasion congress gave him a vote of thanks and presented him with a sword. Col. Meigs served under Gen. Wayne at the capture of Stony Point, and thereafter, until the close of the war, was in constant and active service. In 1788 he settled in Ohio, and in 1801 was made Indian agent for the Cherokees, which office he held during the remainder of his life. He died on the Cherokee agency in Georgia Jan. 28, 1823.

REVERE, Paul, soldier, was born in Boston, Mass., Jan. 1, 1735, of French descent. His grandfather, a Huguenot, lived on the island of Guernsey, from which place his father emigrated to Boston, where he learned the trade of a goldsmith, and was married. Paul, his eldest son, was brought up to his father's trade, in which he became very skilful, being employed to execute fine engraving on the silver plate which was so much in use among the old colonial families. The breaking out of the French and Indian war stirring military ambition in the soul of the young man, he volunteered his services, received a commission as a lieutenant of artillery, and for a time was stationed at Fort Edward on Lake George. After the war he married, resuming his trade of goldsmith, and becoming also deeply interested in the mechanical and manufacturing arts in general. He learned the art of engraving on copper, and produced portraits of distinguished men of the time, as well as an engraving which represented the repeal of the stamp act in 1766. He did other work with a patriotic tendency, publishing, in 1770, an engraved print of the "massacre" in King street, which took place on March 5 of that year. An act of the British parliament having made the judges in the colonies independent of the people, he was one of the members of a grand jury which refused to act in consequence thereof—the last grand jury of the crown. In 1775, on the issue of paper money by the colony of Massachusetts, he engraved the plates for it. He was afterward sent by the provincial congress to Philadelphia, where the only powder-mill in the country was located, and where he was directed to learn the art of making powder, with the result that on his return he set up a small powder-mill, which he managed successfully. Paul Revere's great feat, however, was his remarkable ride, so vigorously and poetically described in the verse of Longfellow. The night before the battle of Lexington he had engaged to carry, express, from Gen. Warren to Messrs. Adams and Hancock, the news of the actual movement of the British from Boston, in pursuance of their design to make a descent upon Concord for the sake of the stores and arms which were there. Warned by a signal given by a comrade in Boston, Paul Revere rode at full speed from Charlestown to his destination, arousing, as he passed, in the still hours of the night, occupants of the farm-houses, with the cry, "The British are coming!" Thus the minute-men were ready, the following day, to meet the British soldiery when they arrived to carry out the object of their expedition. Paul Revere succeeded in eluding the pickets which had been placed by Gen. Gage on the roads between Boston and Lexington, and reached the latter place before the head of the British column, which, on its arrival in the early morning, was opposed by about seventy militiamen who had formed on the town common under com-





Home of Paul Revere.

mand of Capt. John Parker (*q. v.*). The British under Maj. Pitcairn attacked this little body, which stubbornly held its ground until a number of the men had fallen, dead or wounded, when they retired, keeping up a scattering fire on the British. The latter succeeded in their object at Lexington and Concord, but the fighting fired the souls of the patriots, awakening the spirit which eventually freed the colonies. Paul Revere was one of those who planned the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor, and in the summer of 1779 he was a member of the unfortunate Penobscot expedition. After the war

closed he set up a furnace at Canton, near Boston, where he employed himself in casting church bells, prospering in his work, and educating a large family of children. He died in Boston in May, 1818.

MORGAN, Daniel, soldier, was born in Hunterdon county, N. J., in the winter of 1736. He was of Welsh extraction, but further than that, the facts in connection with his ancestry are unknown. He always manifested extreme reticence in regard to his origin and early life, but when he made his first appearance in Virginia, at the age of seventeen years, he could read but indifferently, wrote a hand barely legible, and had only an imperfect knowledge of the fundamental rules of arithmetic. His manners were rude and unpolished. It is supposed that he had previously been employed by his father in the out and in-door work of an herb farm. Disagreeing with his father, he left him to make his own way in the world. In the winter of 1753 he obtained work for a brief period at Carlisle, Pa. During the spring of the same year he worked upon a farm at Charleston (now Jefferson), Va. Being determined to make his way he next took charge of a sawmill. Next he became teamster in private employ, and at the end of two years had earned enough to purchase a horse and wagon for himself. In 1755 he used these as a teamster in the army of the unfortunate English general, Braddock, after whose defeat at the Monongahela, July 9th, he was engaged in transporting the sick and wounded back to Pennsylvania. He was already distinguished for extraordinary strength and bravery, as well as for an indomitable spirit. Continuing to haul supplies to the troops along the Virginia frontier, in the spring of 1756, he was

abused by a British officer, who finally struck him with the flat of his sword. Morgan forthwith knocked him down, but it was a dear blow for him, since it cost him the infliction of 500 lashes laid on his bare back. The officer subsequently acknowledged that he had been in the wrong, and made public apology, and from that moment it is said that Morgan dismissed all resentment. In 1757 Morgan was one of the volunteer militia who went to Edward's fort on the Cocapehon river, twenty miles northwest of Winchester, Va., in consequence of an Indian uprising. This is believed to have been his first

military service. A biographer (Graham) states that his acquaintance with George Washington began at this time; at any rate his courage and prowess in fighting Indians on this expedition brought him into general notice. In an Indian campaign in 1758,

having received an ensign's commission from Gov. Dinwiddie, of Virginia, he was nearly killed by a savage, who shot him through the back of the neck, the ball grazing the left side of the neck-bone, passing through the mouth near the socket of the jaw-bone and coming out through the left cheek. In its passage, it removed all the teeth on the left side, without otherwise materially injuring the jaw. He was on horseback at the time, and, wounded as he was, he rode back to the fort, grasping his horse's neck with both arms, hotly pursued by the Indian, who, with a yell of rage when he found himself distanced, threw his tomahawk at Morgan, without effect, and gave up the chase. This was the sole wound that he received during his long military career. This Indian service completed, he returned to Frederick county, Va., where he had become very popular. It is on record that his morals had greatly suffered in army life, although he was still industrious and saving. His marriage about this time, however, with Abigail Bailey, a young woman of great beauty and force of character, albeit of poor family, had the most decided influence in reclaiming him from evil associates and habits. He christened the home which they soon established, "The Soldier's Rest." Peace was shortly afterward established between France and Great Britain, but Pontiac's (Indian) war breaking out immediately after, Morgan became a lieutenant in a regiment of militia, 1,000 strong, which was raised by the state of Virginia to serve therein. When the Indians were subdued, he returned to his home where, for nine years, he led a farmer's life, having acquired a considerable quantity of valuable land by grants for his military service, and was regarded as a man of substance. During these years his wife contributed not only to his social comfort and material prosperity, but also to his intellectual development, his leisure hours being largely devoted to reading and mental improvement. In 1771

he received a commission from the acting governor of Virginia as captain of the militia of Frederick county. In 1773 he served on the Virginia frontier in Lord Dunmore's Indian war, at the close of which the brave but unfortunate Indian chief, Logan, made the eloquent speech so widely exploited in the school-books of one or two generations since. In the winter and spring of 1775 Morgan was at home with his family, but when the American revolution broke out in the colony of Massachusetts, and the Continental congress called for ten companies of riflemen to be raised in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, to join Washington's army, Morgan was selected as the captain of one of the two Virginia companies by the unanimous vote of the committee of his (Frederick) county. He at once raised the company, filling it with ninety-six young, hardy and enthusiastic woodsmen, started from Winchester, Va., with them, early in July, and in twenty-one days reached Cambridge, Mass., and the American camp, having traveled 600 miles without losing a man by sickness or by desertion. His company was one of the first to report at Boston. At the end of six weeks, by his own request, he was detailed with his company on the expedition to Que-



Daniel Morgan

bec, under the command of Benedict Arnold, which left Cambridge, on Sept. 13th. In this his company led the van, following the footsteps of the exploring party, examining the country along the route, freeing the streams from impediments, etc., etc., and suffering, in common with the whole command, almost incredibly before reaching the St. Lawrence river, which Morgan's riflemen were the first to cross, on the 13th of November. Jan. 1, 1776, the American troops attacked Quebec. Morgan led the assault upon the northern and western extremities of the lower town, assuming command of all the forces when Montgomery was killed and Arnold wounded. His company took a battery which was in front of them, driving the British from their guns by almost superhuman exertion. Then, plunging on into the city streets, fighting as he went, he shortly found himself and his company far in advance of the American infantry, and without support. Finally, being surrounded, Morgan and his riflemen were forced to surrender, a result which so overcame him that he wept like a child. With his men he remained at Quebec as a prisoner of war until the 10th of August, when they were all discharged on parole and set sail for New York, reaching Elizabethport, N. J., Sept. 11th. After a brief stay at his home in Virginia, in the month of November, congress appointed Morgan, on the recommendation of Gen. Washington, colonel of the 11th Virginia regiment. At the close of the year, having been notified of his release from parole, and received his commission, he was instructed to commence recruiting for the ranks of his regiment; but before he could complete its enlistment he was summoned to join the army with the men he had. He reached Washington's camp at Morristown, N. J., with 180 riflemen about the beginning of April, 1777, and was welcomed by the commander-in-chief with marked consideration. A corps of picked sharpshooters, 500 in number, called "rangers," was immediately formed, of which he was put in command. His force was placed in the forefront of the army, charged with the duty of observing the enemy, and, in case of movement by them, of falling upon their flank. The very day, June 13th, upon which Morgan assumed command, Lord Howe advanced from New Brunswick, N. J., and the rangers entered on the discharge of their duty, attacking and harassing the British in several spirited encounters. In a few days Howe retired toward Amboy, N. J., having failed to draw Washington into an engagement, and Morgan's force immediately pushed forward to annoy him. Sharp fighting took place, in which Morgan greatly distinguished himself. After the British reached Staten Island, Morgan was posted at Chatham, N. J., and when the enemy went by sea to Philadelphia he hastened on across country toward the same city. Thence, in view of the rapid approach of Burgoyne from Canada, and because Morgan's riflemen were sure to prove very valuable in fighting Burgoyne's Indian auxiliaries, he was sent to the army of Gen. Gates by the commander-in-chief. The riflemen played an important part in the engagements which preceded Burgoyne's surrender, fully justifying the statement of Gen. Washington in a letter to Gov. Clinton, of New York, dated Aug. 16th: "I expect the most eminent service from them, and I shall be mistaken if their presence does not go far toward producing a general desertion among the savages." To this may be added the words addressed to Morgan after the surrender, by Burgoyne himself, who took the American by the hand, saying: "Sir! you command the finest regiment in the world." Morgan was soon after approached by Gates and confidentially informed by the latter, in person, that the main army was extremely dissatisfied with the conduct

of the war by Washington, and that several of the best officers threatened to resign unless a change took place. Morgan is said to have perfectly comprehended Gates in this confidence, and to have sternly replied: "I have one favor to ask of you, sir, which is, never to mention that detestable subject to me again; for under no other man than Washington, as commander-in-chief, would I ever serve." In Gates's dispatches concerning the Saratoga battles, Morgan's services were not, therefore, deemed worthy of more than a cursory notice. His name was not even mentioned in the official account of the surrender, to which he had most eminently contributed. A little later the "rangers" were recalled by Washington to his army in Pennsylvania, which they rejoined Nov. 18th, at Whitmarsh, near Philadelphia. Howe essayed an attack upon Washington's forces on the 7th of December, but his advance columns were so severely handled by Morgan's riflemen that he retired to Philadelphia, whence he had come. Reports in that city placed the British loss in this encounter at 500, while Morgan lost only twenty-seven. When the American troops went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, Pa., Morgan returned to his home at Winchester, Va., where he spent several weeks. On re-entering the camp in the spring of 1778 he took post at Radnor, Pa., and was engaged in various slight movements upon the enemy, particularly thwarting its efforts to attack. When, in June, Clinton led his forces out of Philadelphia on their way to New York, Morgan and his command gained a position upon the British right flank which enabled him to seriously harass them. Morgan was not present at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., June 28th, but after the fight he continued his work of following up Clinton's army, doing all possible damage to its rear until its arrival at Sandy Hook, whence it embarked for New York. Morgan's connection with the rangers was terminated by his appointment to the command of Woodford's brigade, shortly after he rejoined the main army at Paramus, N. J. He had no special service thereafter in connection with Washington's troops, although he was commissioned colonel of the 7th Virginia regiment in March, 1779. In June of that year, partly on account of ill health, and partly by reason of dissatisfaction with the policy of congress in promoting military adventurers from other countries to posts of command in the army over the heads of faithful and successful native officers, he resigned his commission and went home to Virginia and to his family. The city of Charleston, S. C., having fallen into the hands of the enemy, May 12, 1780, by the summer of that year congress had prepared itself to undertake the task of saving the southern states to the cause of colonial independence, and had appointed Gen. Gates, the victor at Saratoga, to the command of the southern department. Gates, who resided in Virginia, at once informed Morgan that he would probably be summoned to serve in the same region. In September, 1780, Morgan joined Gates at his headquarters at Hillsboro', N. C., and was soon after made brigadier-general in the army of the United States by act of congress. His services in the southern army, after the appointment of Gen. Nathanael Greene as Gates's successor, and after Greene's assumption of the command in December, 1780, are amply detailed in the standard histories and in the lives of Morgan, one of which has been named in this sketch. Morgan commanded the second of two divisions



into which Greene cut the southern patriot army. In the eventful campaign which ensued, occurred the sanguinary conflict of Cowpens, S. C., Jan. 17, 1781, which has been pronounced the most brilliant battle of the revolutionary war, in point of tactics, as it certainly was markedly effective for its defeat of the British. It offered one of the most decisive exhibitions of military ability which any American force had ever displayed, the English loss being almost equal in number to the American force engaged. Then came the feat of genius by which Morgan rejoined Greene across the fords of the Catawba river, while his powerful antagonist, Lord Cornwallis, was nearer to those fords than he was. Close upon this followed Morgan's part in the movements which preceded the battle of Guilford Court-House, N. C., which battle Cornwallis was forced to make to save Virginia. It was at this time, and prior to that battle in February, 1781, that Morgan's old foe, sciatica, attacked him with such effect that he was compelled to withdraw from the army and go to his home. For some time previously his duties had been performed in great bodily pain. His disease allowed him no further military service, save in the suppression of the Claypool (tory) insurrection in Virginia, in the summer of 1781, and an attempted co-operation with the Marquis de Lafayette against Cornwallis, in which he was invested with the command of all the light American troops and of the cavalry. But his bodily trouble attacked him afresh and so disabled him that he was compelled to seek the repose and care of home and family. This was in August, 1781.



The surrender of Cornwallis to Washington took place Oct. 19th. While Washington was besieging the British leader in Yorktown, Va., Morgan wrote to him a letter of congratulation and hopefulness. In the reply which the commander-in-chief immediately sent, he said: "Be assured that I most sincerely lament your present situation, and esteem it a peculiar loss to the United States that you are at this time unable to render your services in the field. I most sincerely thank you for the kind expression of your good wishes, and earnestly hope that you may soon be restored to that share of

health which you may desire, and with which you may be useful to your country in the same eminent degree as has already distinguished your conduct." The closing years of Gen. Morgan's life were spent in the bosom of his family and in the cultivation and improvement of his farm at Winchester, Va. He became wealthy, owning, in the year 1796, not less than 250,000 acres of land. He had cultivated his mind and improved his manners, his lovely wife was a centre of attraction, and his home became the resort of people of the first social rank. In 1790 he received from the U. S. congress the gold medal voted to him, years before, for the Cowpens victory. In 1795, as major-general, he had a brief command in the army which put an end to the whiskey insurrection in western Pennsylvania. He was elected to congress in 1796, as a federalist, and zealously supported the administration of President John Adams. The statue shown in the engraving was dedicated in 1881 at Spartansburgh, S. C. Gen. Morgan died at Winchester, Va., July 6, 1802, and in the procession which escorted his remains to the burial-ground in that place were several members of the rifle company which

Morgan raised and led to Boston in 1775. Gen. Morgan, it is said, died in the assurance of the Christian faith. A horizontal slab marks his last earthly resting-place.

FEBIGER, Christian, soldier, was born on the island of Fuenen, Denmark, in 1746. Being left an orphan at the age of sixteen, he was sent to a military school, after leaving which he accompanied to Santa Cruz an uncle who had been appointed governor of that island. In 1772 he visited North America with a view to establish business relations, and in the following year entered into commerce with the New England colonies. Becoming deeply interested in the American cause at the outbreak of the revolution, on Apr. 28, 1775, he joined a Massachusetts regiment, quickly rose to be adjutant, and on the 17th of June following was present at Bunker Hill, where he distinguished himself. Accompanying Arnold on his expedition to Quebec, he was taken prisoner at the storming of that post on the last day of December, 1775, and was detained in Canada until September, 1776, when he was sent with other prisoners to New York. Having in the meantime been appointed a lieutenant-colonel of the 11th Virginia, he was able to join his regiment on Jan. 1, 1777, and in the following September, became colonel of the 2d Virginia. He was in the campaign of Philadelphia, and afterward in the battle of the Brandywine. At Germantown he held the right; with 4,000 men and two guns at Monmouth, he acquitted himself brilliantly; and in the attack on Stony Point he commanded the right of the line and succeeded in personally capturing the British commander. On Sept. 1, 1780, Col. Febiger was ordered to Philadelphia, where he remained for a time, forwarding supplies to the army. Later, while in Virginia on recruiting duty, he assisted at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, retiring from active service, Jan. 1, 1783, and was brevetted brigadier-general in the following September. He then settled in Philadelphia, engaging in business, becoming the treasurer of Pennsylvania, Nov. 13, 1789, a position which he continued to hold the remainder of his life. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 20, 1796.

WARNER, Seth, soldier, was born at Roxbury, Conn., May 17, 1743. His father was a physician who removed to Bennington, Vt., about the time when the young man was of age. Seth there became noted in the dispute between New York and Vermont as to jurisdiction over the territory in which Bennington lay, and, as one of the leaders of this disturbance, was outlawed by the state of New York, in 1774. But this interstate difficulty was lost sight of through the opening of the greater struggle, in 1775. Seth Warner marched with Ethan Allen to the reduction of Ticonderoga, and was commissioned by congress, which refused to revoke the commission, although the legislature of New York protested against it on several occasions. Appointed colonel, he raised a regiment and joined Gen. Montgomery in Canada; but, on the approach of winter, his men were discharged. After the death of Montgomery, he raised another body of troops with which he marched to Quebec, afterward covering the retreat to Ticonderoga. Being forced to abandon Ticonderoga, July 6, 1777, he was overtaken by the enemy on the following day, at Hubbardton, where he was with two other regiments, commanded by Hale and Francis. Hale surrendered with his regiment, and Francis was killed, but Warner made good his retreat to Manchester. Aug. 16, 1777, Col. Warner came to the aid of Gen. Stark, and by defeating the reinforcement of the enemy, participated in the renown of the victory of Bennington. He then joined the army under Gen. Gates. Col. Warner died Dec. 26, 1784.



Israel Putnam

PUTNAM, Israel, general in the revolutionary war, was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 7, 1718, the tenth of eleven children. It is stated that the house in which Putnam was born is still standing on the turnpike, half-way between Newburyport and Boston. His family migrated from England in the year 1634, and settled in that part of Salem known as Danvers. The great-grandfather of Israel was John Putnam, his grandfather's name was Thomas, and

his father's name was Joseph. Very little is known of his early life. He was brought up on his father's farm, and received only a desultory education from the log school-houses, which furnished about all the instruction there was to be had in the country parts of New England at that time. Further than this, he is said to have been a courageous and somewhat reckless boy, but not quarrelsome. In 1739 he married Hannah Pope, a daughter of John Pope, who lived in Salem, and by whom he had four sons and six daughters. In 1740 Putnam migrated from Salem to the

town of Pomfret, Conn., where he had purchased a tract of land for a farm, and which is now included in the town of Brooklyn. It is stated that the outlines of the foundation of his house may still be traced in the turf, as also the well which he dug. Here, it is related, Israel Putnam farmed, planted orchards, gathered flocks and herds together, and even hung out a sign on one of the old elm-trees which stood in front of his door, which informed travelers that there could be found entertainment for man and beast, but there is very little besides conjecture to give any impression as to Putnam's life at this time, excepting the well-known anecdote about his encounter with the she-wolf in her cave, into which he followed her with a torch in his hand, and succeeded in shooting her dead, dragging her out with great exultation. As the wolf in question had slaughtered many sheep, not only from his own fold but from those of the neighborhood, her destruction was the cause of general rejoicing, and Putnam became a hero to everybody. From the period of this successful struggle with the she-wolf, which would appear to have been about 1741 or 1742, until the outbreak of the French and Indian war in 1755, nothing is known of the life of Israel Putnam. His biographers have been satisfied with assuming that he was engaged in his farming operations, and that there was no particular reason why anything further should be known about him. Accordingly, his public life certainly begins with the year 1755, when he received an appointment as captain of a company of provincial soldiers, volunteers from Connecticut; and although it is alleged by his biographers that Putnam had had no previous military experience, yet it is stated, and is a curious fact, that he had no difficulty in attracting to his standard "a crowd of the finest young men the whole colony afforded." The first expedition upon which Putnam and his company was sent was for the purpose of reducing Crown Point, a fortified position on Lake Champlain. This was an enterprise of the colony of Massachusetts, aided by Connecticut and New York, and the command of the expedition was in the hands of Gen. William Johnson. The troops met at Albany, and in August, 1755, set out for the purpose of attacking Baron Dieskau, who was in command at Crown Point. On their way the troops began the erection of the fortification afterward known as Fort Edward,

and Dieskau, with his French troops and Indians, hearing of this, set forth from Crown Point, designing to attack the Americans. The two armies met at the southern end of Lake George, and a severe battle ensued, in which the Americans were at first beaten back, but the main body coming up attacked the French so fiercely that they were completely defeated and put to flight, while Baron Dieskau was severely wounded, afterward dying from his injuries. In this battle, among the slain, was the famous Mohawk Indian chief, Hendricks, who had been a firm friend to the English; and Joseph Brant, another celebrated Mohawk, then only a boy of thirteen, is said to have taken an active part in the conflict. It was after this fight that Putnam reached the camp at Lake George, and his services were now used as a scout and ranger, continually harassing and surprising the enemy, alarming their pickets, and keeping watch on their movements. It was found that Crown Point was too strongly fortified to be attacked with any chance of success with the force at hand, and the army was accordingly disbanded, leaving 600 men to garrison Fort Edward and Fort William Henry. During the next year's campaign, Putnam still had a company, and the army was under the command of Gen. Abercrombie, its objective point still being Crown Point. Montcalm, however, met with such success that the English and Americans were thrown almost altogether on the defensive. A great many anecdotes are told of Putnam's prowess and courage during this campaign. On one occasion he is said to have headed an expedition of 100 men in boats, sent out to recapture a quantity of stores which had been seized by the French. The expedition sailed down Lake George, landed, encountered the French while lying in ambush, and sunk most of their boats, and killed a large number of the occupants. In 1757 Putnam received a major's commission from the Connecticut legislature, a fact which shows that he was certainly held in high esteem by those under whose command he had served, and probably, through them, by the government. Early in this same year abundant forces arrived from England, the whole being under the command of Lord Loudoun, a man who had no such capacity for warfare as had the Marquis de Montcalm, the French general, who, with his officers, had, up to this time, outwitted the British at every point. Loudoun's first move

in this campaign proved a fiasco. He designed to attack the fortress of Louisburg, but waited so long that he learned of the complete protection of that point before he was ready to move against it. In the meantime, Montcalm determined to make an attack upon Fort William Henry, where Gen. Webb was in command, with the result that that position was obliged to surrender, being insufficiently manned. The men who were in the fort were paroled by Montcalm, but on leaving the fortification they were attacked by the Indians, when the horrible massacre, since pre-eminent in history among butcheries of that sort, took place. Fifteen hundred unarmed men were ruthlessly cut down upon the spot where they had been solemnly promised protection. Putnam, who had been ordered to escort Gen. Webb, who had retired from Fort William Henry to Fort Edward, was afterward sent back, and his descrip-

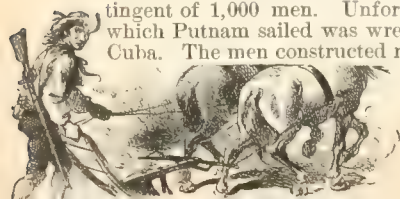


Israel Putnam



tion of the scene which met his gaze on arriving at the deserted position gives a graphic picture of its horrors: "The fort was entirely demolished; the barracks, outhouses, and buildings were a heap of ruins; the cannon, stores, boats, and vessels were all carried away; the fires were still burning, the smoke and stench offensive and suffocating. Innumerable fragments, human skulls and bones and carcasses half consumed, were still frying and broiling in the decaying fires. Dead bodies, mangled with knives and tomahawks in all the wantonness of Indian fierceness and barbarity, were everywhere to be seen. More than one hundred women, butchered and shockingly mangled, lay upon the ground still weltering in their gore; devastation, barbarity, and horror everywhere appeared, and the spectacle presented was too diabolical and awful either to be endured or described." From Fort William Henry Putnam went to Fort Edward, where he remained during that winter, and where, at the risk of his life, he succeeded in saving the magazine, containing fifteen tons of powder, at a time when the barracks caught fire, and the flames were rapidly approaching the powder. In the campaign of 1758 Abercrombie attacked Fort Ticonderoga, at that time garrisoned by 4,000 men under Montcalm. Lord Howe was second in command of the British, and Putnam acted as advance guard and scout, with 100 men under him. At the very first fighting which took place, Lord Howe was shot down. His remains were afterward carried to Albany, where they were temporarily buried. The attack on the works was made by a storming-party of English soldiers, who were cut down unmercifully, although they showed the greatest bravery. Altogether, it was a rash and inconsiderate expedition, in which the British army lost 2,000 men, and 2,500 stand of arms. In the final retreat, Putnam replaced Howe as aide to Gen. Abercrombie. During the following summer, Putnam performed one of his hare brained feats by dashing down the rapids of the upper Hudson in an open boat, to escape a party of Indians. In August, he was sent to overtake a party of the enemy, which had captured a large quantity of valuable stores from the British, and was himself made prisoner by the Indians, and bound to a tree, where, after the engagement, the French and savages amused themselves by torturing him in different ways, and in the end came near burning him at the stake, when he was saved through the kindness of a French officer. He was taken to Ticonderoga, and brought as a prisoner before Montcalm, who sent him under escort to Montreal, where he was finally exchanged. In 1759 Putnam was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. During this year Gen. Wolfe fell in the midst of victory before Quebec. Ticonderoga and Crown Point were captured by Gen. Amherst, and Putnam went with the latter on his expedition to capture Montreal. This was accomplished, and the Canadas passed into the hands of the British. While on this expedition, Putnam was the hero of another of his extraordinary enterprises, in capturing two armed vessels which guarded the entrance to the river Oswegatchie, and the fort which Amherst found it necessary to secure. Putnam took a few men with him in a boat after nightfall, and getting under the vessels' sterns, drove wedges on each side of the rudders, and both the vessels were driven ashore by the wind, when they were surrendered to the British. In 1762 the British government sent a large naval force against Havana, but a pestilence broke out, and of 10,000 men nearly half were swept away. The colonies sent reinforcements and Lieut. Col. Putnam took command of the Connecticut contingent of 1,000 men. Unfortunately, the ship on which Putnam sailed was wrecked off the coast of Cuba. The men constructed rafts, and succeeded in

landing, and afterward in reaching Havana and joining the main body when the attack on the fortifications of the Cuban city was made, and it fell into the hands of the British, by whom, however, it was restored to Spain the following year. During 1763 Putnam, with a Connecticut regiment, was sent up to the frontier, where there was some Indian fighting, Detroit being menaced. A permanent peace was, however, made with them soon afterward, and Putnam returned to his Connecticut farm. He had not been long at home when his wife sickened and died, a terrible blow, which he is said to have felt deeply. From this time until 1775 there is no record of Putnam's life. In April of that year, the news of the battle of Lexington is said to have reached him while he was plowing on his farm, and it is stated that he left his plow in the field, turning his oxen loose, and rode to Cambridge, a distance of sixty-eight miles, in one day. At Cambridge he attended a council of war, but as he was immediately afterward sent for by the Connecticut legislature, then in session at Hartford, to confer with them, he returned; a regiment of troops was organized, with Putnam at their head, and he was commissioned as brigadier-general. A week later he was back at Cambridge. It is said that the British offered Putnam the rank of major-general in the British army, a large sum of money, and generous provision for his family, if he would adhere to the side of the mother-country. This bribe, however, had no effect upon the old general. Arrangements were now made to erect a line of fortifications all around Boston, and Putnam interested himself with great energy in this work. On June 6th there was an exchange of prisoners between the two armies, when Gen. Putnam and Dr. Warren acted on behalf of the Americans, and the exchange was effected at Charlestown. Putnam was with Prescott on the night of the 16th of June, when Breed's Hill, ever since known as Bunker Hill, was fortified by an expedition ordered by a council of war, and both Prescott and Putnam are said to have handled the spade themselves, in the prosecution of this memorable work. During the fighting the next day Putnam was in charge at Inman's farm, and as soon as he discovered the intention of the enemy to attack the Continentals, he attempted to throw up intrenchments on the actual Bunker Hill, which was contiguous to Breed's, and commanded the latter. In this, however, he was thwarted by the suddenness of the action. Putnam's Connecticut troops, when the provincials were finally repulsed, succeeded for some time in keeping the British in check until the main body could make good their retreat. At the last he is said to have taken his stand by a field-piece, which had been deserted, and faced the rapid advance of the British, who rushed forward with fixed bayonets, determined not to give it up. Col. Trumbull, in his battle-piece in the capitol at Washington, has represented Putnam defending this field-piece, and clad in a splendid blue and scarlet uniform. As a matter of fact, he is said to have been in his shirt-sleeves, with an old felt hat on his head. In July, 1775, when Washington took command, Putnam was commissioned a major-general, being one of four to receive that honor from congress. On the evacuation of Boston, he was placed in command at New York, and afterward took part in the battle of Long Island. New York being evacuated, he was ordered to Philadelphia to fortify that city. In the summer of 1777





Putnam was in command in the Highlands of New York, but was removed on account of the surprise and loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton. In 1779, while stationed in Connecticut, one of his outposts, now known as West Greenwich, was attacked by the enemy under the well-known Gov. Tryon. The place was then called Horseneck. Putnam was there himself with a small force of only 150 men and two iron cannon. These pieces were loaded and fired several times, doing considerable execution, until a party of dragoons, supported by infantry, were ordered to capture them. Putnam directed the retreat of his men into a swamp near by, and just as the dragoons had nearly reached him he pushed his horse down a precipice, riding over a fearful descent among the stones, and landing safely at the foot of some natural stone steps, which formed the ascent from below, and down which his horse had safely carried him. He rode to Stamford, collected the militia, formed a junction with his own troops, pursued Tryon, and took fifty prisoners. The army now going into winter quarters, Putnam returned to his home for a few weeks, but on starting for Hartford to rejoin his troops was seized with paralysis. He was carried to his home, where he remained during the remaining eleven years which elapsed before his death, which occurred on May 19, 1790.

CADWALADER, John, soldier, was born in Philadelphia, Jan. 10, 1742. Although thirty-three years of age at the time of the outbreak of the war, and a very prominent and able officer thereafter, nothing seems to have been recorded regarding the early life of Gen. Cadwalader. It is known that, at the time of the battle of Lexington, he was in command of a volunteer company in Philadelphia, which was popularly known as the "silk stocking company." This would appear to have been an organization from among the *élite* of the young men of the Quaker City, but there can be no doubt that the company was well drilled and disciplined, as nearly all of its members afterward received commissions in the army. Cadwalader was an active member of the committee of safety, until he was appointed colonel

of one of the city battalions. Later, he was commissioned a brigadier-general under the state government, and during the winter campaign of 1776-77, he commanded the Pennsylvania troops. Gen. Washington's determination to cross the Delaware above the "Falls" with his main division on the evening of Christmas, 1776, for the purpose of attacking Trenton, included the simultaneous crossing of the river at lower points by two smaller divisions of the army. One of these divisions, under Gen. Ewing, was to land at the ferry, below Trenton, in order to prevent any movement of the British from Trenton toward their posts at Bordentown and Burlington. Gen. Cadwalader was to make, if possible, an attack upon Burlington, his orders from Gen. Washington being: "If you can do nothing real, at least create as great a diversion as possible." The crossing of the Delaware, on and through the ice a few miles above Trenton, has been celebrated in picture and story. Washington accomplished the feat with great difficulty; but below Trenton the floating ice rendered it impossible for the other divisions to cross, so that a part of the British force in Trenton succeeded in retreating in the direction of Bordentown, and it was not until the 27th that Gen. Cadwalader was able to move his division across from Bristol to the Jersey side. The strength of the British position at Trenton being much greater than Washington had supposed, and the British force larger than his own, the commander-in-chief abandoned this position to make the attack upon Princeton, which occurred Jan. 3, 1777. This was the first engagement in which Gen. Cadwalader took part. Gen. Washington, writing shortly afterward to the president of congress, described him as "A man of ability, a good disciplinarian, firm in his principles, and of intrepid bravery." In September, 1777, the British army landed at Elkton, Md., and it became necessary to organize and equip the militia on the eastern shore. Washington accordingly wrote to Gen. Cadwalader, requesting his co-operation in this duty—a request



John Cadwalader

which was at once complied with. The latter shortly afterward joined the army under Washington, taking part in the battle of Brandywine. He also served as a volunteer at the battle of Germantown, and, during the winter, was engaged in partisan service on the flanks of the enemy. He was afterward again in Maryland, engaged in recruiting on the eastern shore. Early in the spring of 1778 he wrote to Gen. Washington, stating his purpose to rejoin the army, and received from Washington, in reply, the following: "We want your aid exceedingly, and the public, perhaps at no time since the commencement of the war would be more benefited by your advice and assistance than at the present moment, and throughout the whole of this campaign, which must be important and critical." Later, in regard to a special detachment of about 400 Continental troops, with some militia, who were to harass the rear of the enemy, then moving through New Jersey toward New York, Chief Justice Marshall said: "If Gen. Cadwalader could be prevailed upon to command them, he would be named by Washington for that service, as an officer in whom full confidence might be placed." Cadwalader engaged in it with alacrity. By all of this it would appear that Gen. Cadwalader held rather a peculiar relation toward Washington, and toward the existing struggle; the fact being that he was a man of enormous fortune, whom it was

very desirable to engage in the service of the colonies, and who appears to have had more of his own way when in the service than any of the other officers. The conclusion of the movement through New Jersey was the battle of Monmouth, which was fought June 28, 1778, and in which Gen. Cadwalader was engaged. It was at this time that the celebrated cabal was formed against Gen. Washington, known as "Conway's Cabal," from Thomas, called the Count de Conway, an Irishman, who has the evil repute of having been the leader of the conspiracy which aimed to overthrow Washington and put Gen. Gates in his place. Cadwalader's feeling was strongly enlisted in behalf of Washington, whose confidence and friendly regard he had uniformly enjoyed, and whose opposition to this cabal brought him into a duel with Gen. Conway. Authorities differ as to the process by which this was reached. One story is, that Cadwalader challenged Conway on account of the latter's attacks upon the commander-in-chief. Another, which seems more probable, is, that Gen. Cadwalader's animadversions upon Gen. Conway's behavior at the battle of Germantown caused the latter to send a challenge. Whichever of these two statements may be the correct one, the challenge passed and was accepted, and a duel was fought near Philadelphia, July 22, 1778, in which Conway was shot in the mouth and fell, severely injured, and, as it was thought at the time, mortally; though he ultimately recovered, and left the country. His antagonist was unhurt. Gen. Cadwalader was never in the United States military service. When not in the field with his command in the Pennsylvania line, he acted in battle either as a volunteer or under specified orders for particular service. This arrangement was of his own making, as he was twice appointed by congress a brigadier-general, and declined the appointment. Subsequently Gen. Cadwalader was a member of the legislative assembly of Maryland. His daughter married David Montague, afterward Lord Erskine. After Cadwalader's death, Thomas Paine, who had been considered his enemy through life, wrote an epitaph in the form of a monumental inscription, for a Baltimore newspaper, which ran as follows:

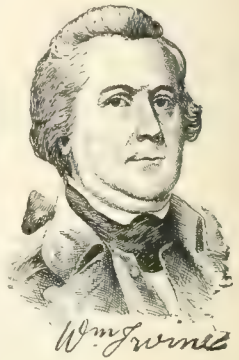
In memory of
GENERAL JOHN CADWALADER,

Who died February the 10th, 1786,
At Shrewsbury, his seat in Kent county,
In the forty-fourth year of his age.
This amiable, worthy gentleman,
Had served his country
With reputation

In the character of a soldier and a statesman:
He took an active part and had a principal
Share in the late Revolution;
And, although he was zealous in the cause
Of American freedom,
His conduct was not marked with the
Least degree of malevolence or party spirit.
Those who honestly differed from him in opinion,
He always treated with singular tenderness.
In sociability and cheerfulness of temper,
Honesty and goodness of heart,
Independence of spirit, and warmth of friendship,
He had no superior,
And few, very few, equals.
Never did any man die more lamented
By his friends and neighbors;
To his family and near relations
His death was a stroke still more severe.

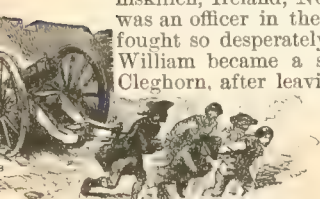
IRVINE, William, soldier, was born near Enniskillen, Ireland, Nov. 3, 1741. His grandfather was an officer in the corps of the grenadiers, who fought so desperately at the battle of the Boyne. William became a student of the celebrated Dr. Cleghorn, after leaving whom he rose to be a com-

petent surgeon and physician. He was appointed surgeon on board a British man-of-war, while still under age, and saw much service during the war between Great Britain and France. In 1763 he came to America, locating at Carlisle, Pa., where his talents and large experience soon gained for him a liberal practice. At the beginning of the troubles which resulted in the revolution, he was active in stimulating the people of Pennsylvania to a feeling of patriotism and opposition to Great Britain. This was no light task, as there were a large number of the Society of Friends in Pennsylvania, who were opposed to war, under any circumstances, while the great proprietary interests in that state were strongly in favor of the crown. Mr. Irvine, however, as a member of several preliminary conventions, succeeded in awakening the desired interest in the cause. In January, 1776, he raised a regiment, of which he was put in command, and in the following June he was sent to Trois Rivières. There he joined



Gen. Thompson's brigade in a disastrous attack which was made upon the British shortly after. Gen. Thompson, Col. Irvine and nearly two hundred subordinate officers and privates were taken prisoners in this affair and sent to Quebec. Col. Irvine was not exchanged until 1778, when he was put in command of the 2d Pennsylvania brigade, being promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, May 12, 1779. He was with Lord Stirling in the expedition against Staten Island, and also with Gen. Wayne, at Bull's Ferry, in July, 1780. In 1782 he was sent to Pittsburg (Fort Sitt), under orders to guard the northwestern frontier, a delicate duty, on account of the strong animosities between the people of that region and those of western Virginia. Gen. Irvine succeeded, however, in reconciling the two contending factions. In 1786 he was elected to congress, and he was also a member of the Pennsylvania convention, which ratified the federal constitution. In 1794 he commanded the Pennsylvania troops sent out to suppress the "whiskey" rebellion. Having settled in Philadelphia, he was appointed superintendent of military stores, in 1801. He was also president of the Society of the Cincinnati, of Pennsylvania. He died at Philadelphia, July 29, 1804.

TALLMADGE, Benjamin, soldier, was born at Brook Haven, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1754. He was graduated from Yale College in 1773, and taught school for three years, at the end of which he entered the Connecticut service, and was commissioned a lieutenant, June 20, 1776. In the following December, he was made captain, and, in the spring of 1777, major. He was a special favorite of the commander-in-chief, being frequently given a separate command, and put in charge of important duty. He fought at Short Hills, Brandywine and Germantown, and did good service at Monmouth. In September, 1779, he was promoted to be colonel. At this time, he captured several hundred Tories on Long Island, a feat for which he was highly praised. On the occasion of the execution of André, Col. Tallmadge was in command, and accompanied the unfortunate young English officer to the scaffold, his acquaintance with André causing him to feel the deepest regret for the Englishman's death, and the manner of it, and he put on record his warm affection for the victim of Benedict Arnold. After the war Col. Tallmadge was a member of congress for many years. He married the daughter of William



Floyd, one of the signers of the declaration of independence. A granddaughter of Col. Talimadge married William Curtis Noyes (q. v.), the distinguished New York lawyer. Col. Tallmadge died at Litchfield, Conn., March 7, 1835.

MACDOUGALL, Alexander, soldier, was born in Scotland in 1731. His father emigrated to New York in 1755, and at one time owned a farm in the upper part of Manhattan island, from which he supplied milk to the citizens of New York. Alexander assisted his father in this business as well as on the farm. He went to sea for a time, and during the French and Indian war commanded a privateer, afterward settling in New York where he became a printer. In 1770 he published an address to the colonists, for which he was arrested and thrown into prison on a charge of libel. July 6, 1774, he presided at a great assembly of the people held in the suburbs of the city of New York, preparatory to the election of delegates to the first Continental congress, and it was at this meeting that Alexander Hamilton, then seventeen years of age, made his first appearance as a public orator. In June, 1776, MacDougall was appointed colonel of the 1st New York regiment of militia. He was promoted to be brigadier-general the following August, and in October of the next year he was made a major-general, commanding in the action at White Plains, and taking part in the battle of Germantown. He was elected a delegate to congress in 1780, was re-elected in 1784 and was afterward a member of the New York state senate. He was the first president of the New York state branch of the Society of the Cincinnati. His only daughter married John Laurence, the judge advocate-general at the trial of Major André. Gen. MacDougall died in New York city June 8, 1786.

WILLIAMS, Otho Holland, soldier, was born in Prince George's county, Md., March 1, 1749. He was descended from early Welsh settlers of that region. Being taken to Frederick county in infancy, and orphaned in 1761, he was placed in the county clerk's office, of which he, in time, secured full charge. He left this position, however, for a similar one in Baltimore. In the first months of the war, he went to Boston, as first lieutenant in Price's rifle corps. He soon became captain, and, in 1776, major of a regiment of riflemen from Maryland and Virginia, who made a stout but vain resistance when attacked by Hessians at Fort Washington, Nov. 16, 1776. Williams was taken prisoner, but being badly wounded, he was, for a time, paroled in New York. Soon, however, he was accused of corresponding with Washington, put in a cell with Ethan Allen, and so cruelly treated that his constitution received permanent injury. Exchanged early in 1778, he found that the 6th Maryland, of which he had been given command, was little more than a company, and complained to the governor that a regiment without a colonel would be of more use than "a colonel without a regiment." After being engaged at Monmouth, he was sent south, with De Kalb, in April, 1780. In that section, where most of the inhabitants seemed to him "abandoned, vicious vagrants," he was to make his reputation. At Camden, Aug. 16th, he rashly advised Gen. Gates to attack, with raw troops, who dropped their muskets and ran. Gen. Greene made him adjutant-general. In the retreat, he commanded the rear guard, with which he impeded the pursuit by Cornwallis. He rendered good service at Guilford Court-House, March 15, 1781, and Hobkirk's Hill, Apr. 20th. At Eutaw Springs, Sept. 8th, he led a brilliant charge,

which won the field. In May, 1782, he was promoted to brigadier-general, a promotion which caused jealousy among the colonels. When the Order of the Cincinnati was founded, Nov. 21, 1783, he was made its treasurer. His character and abilities were very highly esteemed by those who knew him best. He went to Barbadoes, in 1793, in a vain effort to escape pulmonary troubles, and died at Woodstock, Shenandoah Co., Va., July 16, 1794. A sketch of his life, by O. Tiffany, appeared in 1851.

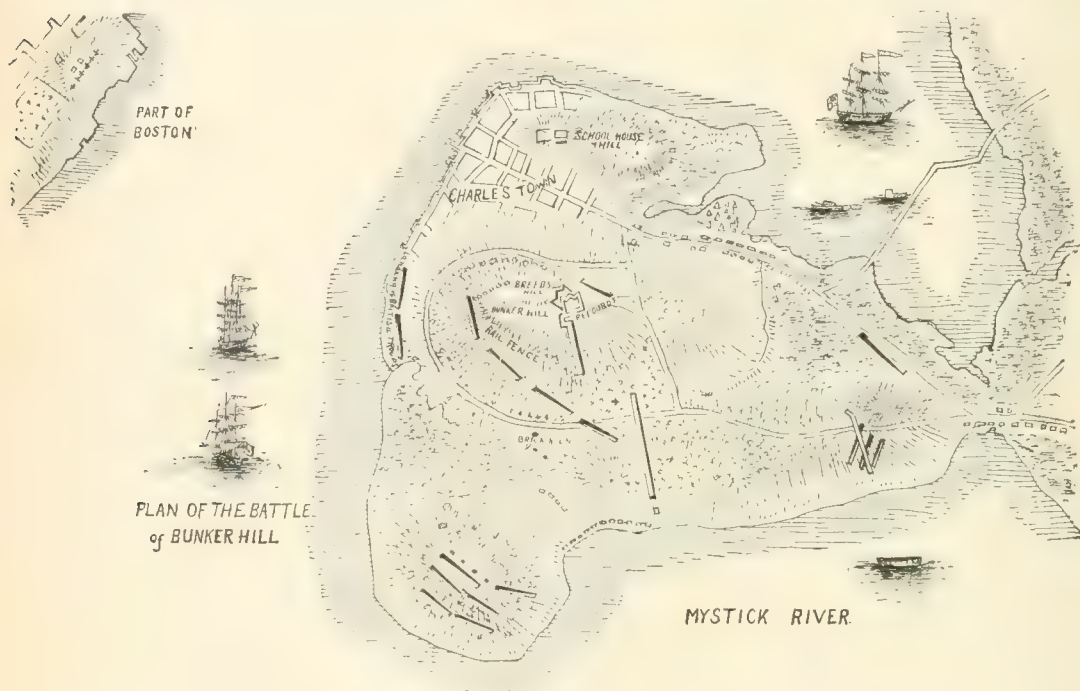
PRESCOTT, William, soldier, was born at Groton, Mass., Feb. 20, 1726. His family were early English settlers in Massachusetts, his father being Judge Benjamin Prescott. William Prescott is first heard of in the French and Indian war, as a lieutenant of the provincial troops which captured Cape Breton in 1758. His conduct during that campaign so approved itself to the British general in command, that he was offered a commission in the regular army, but declined it to return home to his family. From this time until the approach of the revolutionary war, Prescott remained on his farm at Pepperell, filling certain town offices, and enjoying the esteem and affection of his fellow-citizens. On the outbreak of the trouble between the colonies and the mother-country he took a deep interest in affairs, and in 1774 received the appointment to command a regiment of minute-men which the provincial congress had organized. On receiving notice in April, 1775, of the intended operations of Gen. Gage against Concord, he marched his regiment to Lexington, but the British detachment had retreated before he reached there. Prescott then joined the army at Cambridge, a great part of his officers and private soldiers volunteering to serve with him for the first campaign. On the 16th of June three regiments were placed under Col. Prescott, who was ordered to Charlestown, to take possession of Bunker Hill, and to throw up works for its defence. At this time the British force in Boston numbered about 6,000 effective men, including regiments and parts of regiments of the very *élite* of the British army, besides six companies of royal artillery and two battalions of marines. These troops were in barracks or intrenched camps on Boston Common, "the Neck," and "Fort Hill," on the east; Copp's Hill, on the north, and Beacon Hill on the west and south. On Copp's Hill was a battery commanding Charlestown, and strong works had been carried across "the Neck," toward Roxbury. In the actual conflict at Bunker and Breed's hills, the numbers on each side were about equal, fluctuating during the day between 2,000 and 3,000 men, though probably not more than 1,500 Americans manned their lines at any one time during the engagement. The headquarters of the Americans were at Cambridge, where Gen. Artemas Ward, who was in nominal command, remained during the action. The fighting was supposed to be controlled by a committee of safety, but practically Col. Prescott was in command, with Warren, Stark, Putnam and others to assist him. On the morning of June 17, 1775, heavy cannonading aroused the inhabitants and garrison of Boston—from whose housetops and eminences large bodies of provincial militia could be



received permanent injury. Exchanged early in 1778, he found that the 6th Maryland, of which he had been given command, was little more than a company, and complained to the governor that a regiment without a colonel would be of more use than "a colonel without a regiment." After being engaged at Monmouth, he was sent south, with De Kalb, in April, 1780. In that section, where most of the inhabitants seemed to him "abandoned, vicious vagrants," he was to make his reputation. At Camden, Aug. 16th, he rashly advised Gen. Gates to attack, with raw troops, who dropped their muskets and ran. Gen. Greene made him adjutant-general. In the retreat, he commanded the rear guard, with which he impeded the pursuit by Cornwallis. He rendered good service at Guilford Court-House, March 15, 1781, and Hobkirk's Hill, Apr. 20th. At Eutaw Springs, Sept. 8th, he led a brilliant charge,

seen busily at work, intrenching Breed's Hill, in Charlestown. The British ships of war lying in the stream had opened their batteries upon the adventurous workmen, while the battery of field guns on Copp's Hill also assailed them. Gen. Gage quickly ordered ten companies of light infantry, ten of grenadiers, and some companies of royal artillery, with twelve guns, under command of Gen. Howe, to attack the Americans and dislodge them from their position. These troops embarked about noon, in two divisions, and landed without opposition at Morton's Point, near the head of the present Chelsea Bridge. Among those who were in the boats assisting in transporting the troops, was Cuthbert Collingwood, afterward Adml. Lord Collingwood, of the British navy, who was Lord Nelson's second in command at the great naval battle of Trafalgar. On landing, Gen. Howe formed his troops in three lines, and then, perceiving what he had to encounter, sent back to Boston for reinforcements. Since midnight of the 16th the Americans had thrown up

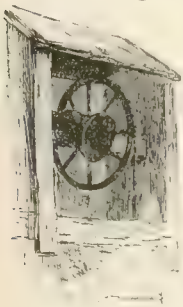
important. In the meantime some few reinforcements had reached the Americans, while Gen. Howe's force had been strengthened by the 47th regiment, the 1st marine battalion under Pitcairn, and some additional companies of light infantry and grenadiers. About 3 o'clock in the afternoon the fighting began by a discharge from the British artillery, while Howe deployed his troops in columns of attack. The grenadiers marched directly for the rail fence, while the light infantry moved by the right to flank it, and clear the ground behind it. This attack Gen. Howe personally superintended. On the left, all the other regiments advanced in line, under Gen. Pigott, against the breastwork and redoubt. Howe's idea was to break through the American left, and attack the redoubt and breastwork from the rear, thus cutting off the line of retreat of the Americans. The plan was a good one, but, unfortunately for the British, they failed to capture the rail fence until it was too late for the rest of the scheme to be of service. The British troops began



a redoubt about eight rods square, with an embankment upon its left flank, extending about 100 yards towards the Mystic river, the work having been performed by 1,000 Massachusetts and Connecticut men, commanded by Col. Prescott. This fortified position was Breed's Hill, a neighboring eminence to Bunker Hill; it was selected as offering the best opportunity for defence. The line to the Mystic river was completed by a low stone wall topped with wooden rails near the base of Bunker Hill, the whole being strengthened with fence-rails and anything else convenient. Here Connecticut and New Hampshire men, under Knowlton, Stark, and Reed, managed two light six-pounders while defending their rude breastworks, and performed terrible service later on. The right of the redoubt was prolonged by defences similar to those on the left. Gen. Putnam, who had seen service in the French and Indian war, is said to have done good work in stimulating the courage of his men, and in gaining advantages of position which his experienced military eye saw were

firing as soon as they came within musket-shot of the American works; but the provincials, who had been ordered to reserve their fire until they could see the whites of their enemies' eyes, remained silent until the English battle-line crossed the fatal boundary. Then a blaze ran along the whole line. The hill shook, and when the smoke lifted, whole companies had withered away, while the bugles were sounding a recall, and the British veterans were retreating to the shore, followed by the exulting cheers of the Americans. The same policy was followed all along the American line, with the same result. Naturally, Howe was enraged at this sudden check, and perceiving that Charlestown gave some cover to provincial marksmen, ordered it set on fire. This so exasperated the Americans that when the British made their second attack the slaughter was even more terrible, many valuable officers falling its victims. The situation was perceived from Boston, and a second reinforcement of marines was sent to Howe, while Gen. Clinton himself crossed in a

boat, and with Howe and Pigott led the light infantry and grenadiers for their third attack on the breastwork and rail fence. By this time powder was becoming scarce with the provincials, and the British artillery had driven the defenders of the breastworks into the redoubt. A deadly volley staggered the British column, but it pressed on, and this time flowed over the rampart for a hand-to-hand encounter with the brave garrison. The fight was practically over, and the day lost to the Americans, though they contested it while retreating. Brave Dr. Warren (q. v.), who had come out and volunteered as a private soldier, was left on the field. Slowly the provincials gave ground as the enemy advanced, but soon, despite the efforts of Prescott, Putnam, and the other officers, the retreat became a rout. Howe's troops bivouacked on the ground, and passed the night lying on their arms or throwing up intrenchments. More than 1,000 of the flower of the British soldiery lay dead and wounded in front of the American lines. The Americans lost over 400 in killed and wounded, and five of the six small field-guns which they took into action. They



took a more advanced position than the one they had occupied on the peninsula, and from that day the head of a British column was never seen on the shore of the mainland, the contest for the possession of Boston being reduced to a question of artillery practice. From a report of the share of the 4th, or "King's Own" regiment in the battle of Bunker Hill, is extracted the following: "The King's troops had to advance on a hot summer's day in the face of a sharp and well-directed fire, and to ascend a steep hill covered

ered with grass, reaching to their knees, and intersected with walls and the fences of various enclosures. Twice they were stopped, and twice they returned to the charge, and by their undaunted resolution and steady perseverance they eventually triumphed over twice their own numbers, and carried the heights at the point of the bayonet. This proved one of the most sanguinary battles on record, and the superiority of the British troops was preeminently displayed. The two flank companies of the 'King's Own' had one sergeant, and thirteen rank and file killed, and two captains, two lieutenants, one sergeant, one drummer, and twenty-nine rank and file wounded." Gen. Burgoyne witnessed the battle from Copp's Hill, while he and Lord Percy remained on duty in Boston. The former cannonaded the American force at Roxbury, from the British lines on Boston Neck, in order to prevent reinforcements being dispatched to the battle-field. In a letter to Lord Stanley, Burgoyne says: "Howe's disposition was extremely soldierlike; in my opinion it was perfect. As his first arm advanced up, they met with a thousand impediments and strong fences, and were much exposed. They were also very much hurt by the musketry from Charlestown, though Clinton and I did not perceive it till Howe sent us word by boat, and desired us to set fire to the town, which was immediately done; we threw a parcel of shells, and the whole was instantly in flames. Our battery afterward kept up an incessant fire on the heights. It was seconded by a number of frigates, floating batteries and one ship of the line." This letter shows under what terrible firing the Americans held their own, although totally inexperienced in fighting, and with only the slightest of fortifications to strengthen their position. The Americans being defeated, and the king's troops in possession of the intrenchments, Maj.-Gen. Howe sent to Lieut.-

Gen. Gage for an additional reinforcement of troops, and obtained four regiments of foot, the 2d battalion of marines, a company of artillery, and six pieces of cannon. Their victory had gained for them about 140 acres of fine lands, with all the gardens and orchards belonging to Charlestown—a matter of considerable importance to the British, who were holding Boston, since they could be supplied with plenty of vegetables and fruit. The exact number of officers and men killed and wounded on the British side was 1,041, of whom ninety-two were officers. Dr. Warren was wounded and lying in the trenches, when a British soldier perceiving him, prepared to run him through the body with his bayonet. The doctor desired that he would not kill him; he was badly wounded, he said, and could not live a great while longer. The soldier thereupon swore that he would kill him for doing more mischief than anyone else, and immediately ran him through the body. The doctor had been conspicuous during the engagement, in a light-colored coat, with a white satin waistcoat laced with silver, and white breeches with silver loops, which the soldier was seen to strip from his body. He was supposed by the British to be the commander of the American army on that day. Col. Prescott lost nearly one-quarter of his own regiment in the action. When he was at length forced to tell his men to retreat, he was one of the last who left the intrenchments. He was so convinced that the enemy were disheartened by the severe and unexpected loss which they had sustained, that he requested the commander-in-chief to give him two regiments, and he would retake the position the same night. In regard to the disputed command at Bunker Hill, Bancroft says: "No one appeared to have any command but Col. Prescott, and his bravery can never be enough acknowledged and recorded." Prescott continued in the service until the beginning of 1777, when he resigned, and returned home; but in the autumn of the same year he went as a volunteer to the northern army, under Gen. Gates, and assisted in the capture of Gen. Burgoyne. This was his last military service. He was subsequently, for several years, a member of the Massachusetts legislature, and died on his estate at Pepperell Oct. 13, 1795.

DEARBORN, Henry, soldier, was born at North Hampton, N. H., Feb. 23, 1751. He was a descendant of Godfrey Dearborn, who, with a son Henry, came from Exeter, Eng., and settled at Exeter, N. H., in 1639, afterward removing to Hampton, N. H. Henry Dearborn, the subject of this sketch, after completing his academic education, studied medicine with Dr. Hall Jackson, of Portsmouth, N. H., and in 1771 began practice at Nottingham Square. On the day when an express passed through the town with the news of the battle of Lexington, young Dearborn gathered together sixty volunteers, and marched with them to Cambridge, sixty-five miles distant, reaching there early the following morning. He was soon appointed a captain in Col. Stark's regiment, and on June 17, 1775, participated in the battle of Breed's Hill, after having marched across Charlestown Neck under a galling fire. In September of the same year he accompanied Arnold in the expedition to Quebec. The hardships and sufferings of the troops were almost incredible, Gen. Dearborn having left on record the fact that on the



march the men were obliged to kill and eat a dog, which belonged to him, and was a great favorite. He himself was taken ill with a fever, and was left by the way in a cottage on the banks of the Chaudière river without a physician. For ten days he was not expected to live, but he recovered, and rejoined his company in time to assist at the attack on Quebec. In this action he was captured, and taken to Halifax, N. S., and was not exchanged until the spring of 1777. He was then appointed a major, and particularly noticed, in dispatches, for his fighting at Ticonderoga. At the battle of Monmouth, after Lee's retreat, the regiment in which Dearborn was lieutenant-colonel, made a splendid charge upon the main line of the enemy, forcing them into flight. Being asked by Washington, "What troops are those?" he replied, "Full-blooded Yankees from New Hampshire, sir." Dearborn accompanied Gen. Sullivan in expeditions against the Indians, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. During 1782 he did garrison duty at the frontier post of Saratoga. At the close of the war he settled on the banks of the Kennebec river, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. Five years later, Washington appointed him U. S. marshal for the state of Maine. He was twice elected member of congress, and on the accession of Jefferson to the presidency, in 1801, he was appointed secretary of war, a position which he continued to hold for eight years, when he was made collector of the port of Boston. The war of 1812 brought Col. Dearborn to the front again as a soldier, and in February of that year he was commissioned major-general in the U. S. army. The following spring he captured York, in Upper Canada, and Fort George. After the war he commanded the military district of New York city. In July, 1822, he sailed for Lisbon, having been appointed by President Monroe minister plenipotentiary to Portugal; but after two years he tendered his resignation, and returned home. Gen. Dearborn published an account of the battle of Bunker Hill, making charges of cowardice against Gen. Putnam, which engaged him in a controversy with the latter's son, Daniel Putnam. Gen. Dearborn died at Roxbury, Mass., June 6, 1829.

ST. CLAIR, Arthur, soldier, was born at Thurso, Caithness, Scotland, in 1734. His father, the younger son of a noble family, died at an early age from the effects of high living. His mother supplied to the boy, however, the aid and counsel due from the father, and Arthur was entered at the University of Edinburgh, and in due time indentured to Dr. William Hunter, of London, to acquire a medical education. When his mother died, in the winter of 1756-57, he purchased his time with the money he had inherited, and obtained an ensign's commission in the 60th or Royal American regiment of foot. May 28, 1758, he was before Louisburg, N. S., with the British and colonial forces under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst, Gen. Wolfe and other noted Englishmen. He served also, under Gen. Wolfe, in the campaign

which issued in the capture of Quebec, Sept. 13, 1759. It was St. Clair who, then a lieutenant, seized the colors which had fallen from the hands of a dying soldier on the Plains of Abraham, and bore them until victory had been won by the British. When the siege of Quebec had been raised by the French, St. Clair obtained a furlough, and married, at Boston, Mass., Miss Phoebe, daughter of Balthazar Bayard, whose mother was a half-sister of Gov. James

Bowdoin. By a legacy his wife soon afterward received the sum of £14,000, and this, with what he had saved from his own fortune, made St. Clair a man of wealth. In April, 1762, he resigned from the army, and spent some time in Boston. In 1764, with his young wife, he removed to Bedford in western Pennsylvania, and then to the Ligonier valley, in the same province. Here he had secured a large tract of land, partly by purchase and partly by grant from the king, for his services in the French war, which he proceeded to improve, erecting a fine residence, grist-mill, etc. In 1770 he was made surveyor of the district of Cumberland, justice of the court of quarter sessions and common pleas, and member of the governor's council. The next year the governor made him justice of the court of Bedford county, recorder of deeds, clerk of the orphans' court, and prothonotary of the court of common pleas; and in 1773 he received similar appointments for the newly created county of Westmoreland. In December, 1775, he was commissioned as colonel by President Hancock of the American Continental congress, and

forthwith took leave, not only of his wife and children, but, in effect, of his fortune, to embark in the cause of liberty and the united colonies. "I hold," he wrote to James Wilkinson, "that no man has a right to withhold his services when his country needs them. Be the sacrifice ever so great, it must be yielded upon the altar of patriotism." Resigning all his civil offices, he received instructions to raise a regiment to serve in Canada; did raise the 2d Pennsylvania, the "crack" regiment of the province, and in about six weeks had its ten companies, not a man wanting, at Philadelphia, ready to depart for Quebec, which place they reached May 11th, just in time to cover the retreat of the American army. He commanded in the disastrous fight at Three Rivers, after the death of Gen. Thompson, and subsequently advised to good purpose in the withdrawal of the colonial troops to Ticonderoga, where he served, in the summer of 1776, as presiding officer at courts-martial and in routine court duty. Aug. 9, 1776, being elected a brigadier-general by the Continental congress, he joined Gen. Washington in New Jersey. He passed the winter of 1776-77 at Morristown, N. J. He was in the battle of Trenton, Dec. 26, 1776, and in that of Princeton, Jan. 3, 1777, and proved himself, as well, one of the most capable, as he was one of the most trusted, of counselors in military operations. In recognition of his useful services, he was made major-general by congress Feb. 19, 1777. There and then was formed that attachment of Washington for St. Clair, which endured so long as he lived. St. Clair was next ordered to an important post in the northern department, namely, Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y., where it had been planned to arrest the progress of the British army in its advance from Canada. But its garrison was inadequate; there was no prospect of speedy reinforcement, and little subsistence for the troops; instead of six companies of artillery, as required, there were only two; bad roads had prevented the transportation of stores, and appeals to the committees of the New England states had brought no relief. June 2, 1777, the new commander reached the fort only to find the small garrison badly armed, worse clad, and without magazines. He endeavored to complete the works in and around the fortress on the plan of congress, although they were, as he wrote to a delegate in that body, in worse condition than when he last saw them, and required ten thousand men to defend them, while he had not more than twenty-two hundred—and more, most justly to the same effect,



Arthur St. Clair



closing his letter thus: "If you should not hear from me again, which may probably be the case, remember that I have given you the account of our situation, and do not suffer my reputation to be murdered, after having been sacrificed myself." Scouts, which he sent out to get news of the enemy approaching under Burgoyne, were slain by Indians; few returned. The failure to fortify Sugar Loaf Hill (or Mount Defiance), a rugged eminence at the southern extremity of Lake Champlain, however inevitable in the circumstances of St. Clair's environment, was fatal to any possibility of holding his position, and when St. Clair found it occupied by the British, and their artillery commanding his fort, he knew that resistance would be hopeless. To remain in Ticonderoga was to lose his little army; to evacuate would be to sacrifice himself, not only because of the intrinsic importance of the fortress as a barrier against the English, Canadians and Indians, but because the impression was widespread throughout the northern colonies that an effective stand could and would be made here against the British. A council of general officers unanimously decided to withdraw from the fortifications, which was done on the night of the 6th of July, 1777, not, however, without revealing the American retreat to the British—an incapable French general, Fermoy, disobeying express orders by firing his quarters as he left them, about 2 A. M. St. Clair's rear-guard, under Col. Seth Warren of New Hampshire, was overtaken by Gens. Fraser and Riedesel of the British army and badly handled in a hotly contested engagement. July 12th St. Clair reached Fort Edward, N. Y., with about 2,000 Continental troops, and these served as a nucleus for a new army. The militia of neighboring New England states came in to him, and on the 14th he wrote to congress: "I have the most sanguine hopes that the progress of the enemy will be checked, and may yet have the satisfaction to experience that by abandoning a post I have eventually saved a state." But the clamor which arose over this evacuation, consequent upon the mistaken impression which had been diffused throughout the colonies as to the strength of the post under St. Clair's command, and as to his resources, was such, as, for a time, sadly obscured his reputation, and even affected the mind of Washington himself. Ultimately, however, the general public verdict was that formulated by Jared Sparks, the historian, who wrote: "Time proved that he had acted the part of a skillful and judicious officer." In September, 1778, a court-martial, of which Maj.-Gen. Benjamin Lincoln was president, gave a judgment upon the charges which were brought against St. Clair in connection with the Ticonderoga surrender, as follows: "The court having duly considered the charges against Maj.-Gen. St. Clair, and the evidence, are unanimously of opinion that he is not guilty of either of the charges preferred against him, and do unanimously acquit him of all and every of them, with the highest honor." After the surrender, St. Clair left the northern department, in obedience to orders from congress. Pending the decision of his case, which has been stated, he joined Gen. Washington in the field, becoming a member of his military family, acting as a voluntary aide-de-camp at the battle of the Brandywine, where he had a horse shot under him; sharing the sufferings of Valley Forge, faithful to Washington in the midst of the noted cabal against him. It was from St. Clair's division that soldiers were taken to lead the column that successfully assaulted the British works at Stony Point, N. Y., July 12, 1779. This division also held the post of honor throughout the campaign of 1780, in which his services were arduous and valuable. He was one of a commission to arrange a cartel for the exchange of prisoners, and received the command of

the corps of light infantry then newly formed, in the absence of the Marquis de Lafayette, who was his close friend. He was appointed to the command at West Point, N. Y., upon the discovery of Benedict Arnold's treason, and in October he was a member of the court-martial that condemned Maj. André. When the American armies marched southward, in 1781, preceding the final struggle, St. Clair was left in Pennsylvania for recruiting purposes, but soon joined the troops before Yorktown, in Virginia, although not until the articles of capitulation had been signed by the British commander. Thence he joined Gen. Nathanael Greene in South Carolina, where he remained until the summer of 1782. In 1783 he was engaged in Pennsylvania, in closing up the army accounts, furloughing veteran soldiers, etc., etc., and in the month of June, in connection with members of the state executive council, quieted, without bloodshed, a serious disturbance among the unpaid Pennsylvania troops. After the war, he found himself ruined, financially, but sat in congress as a Pennsylvania delegate, from Feb. 20, 1786 to Nov. 28, 1787, being chosen its president Feb. 2d of the latter year. Oct. 5, 1787, while yet president of the legislature, he was made governor of the Northwest Territory. His services in this position were of very great value, particularly in applying to the Indians the benevolent provisions of the ordinance of 1787. His campaign against the Indians in 1791, which resulted in the surprise by which his army was routed (Nov. 4th), and his exonerated at the hands of a congressional investigating com-

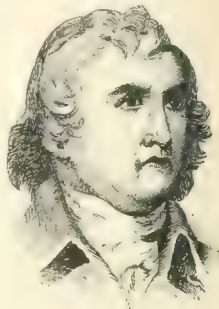


mittee, are amply set forth in the "Life and Public Services of Arthur St. Clair" by W. H. Smith (Cincinnati, O., 1882, 2 vols.). Removed from office on political grounds by President Jefferson, in 1802, he returned to Ligonier, Pa., and there sought to gather from the wreck of his fortunes sufficient resources for the evening of his days. His endeavors to secure the settlement of just claims against the U. S. government were vain, and although, in addition to an annuity of \$600 per year he had a congressional pension of \$60 per month, the closing portion of his life was passed in poverty. Even the congressional pension was seized on by one of his creditors, at the door of the U. S. treasury. He was ultimately driven out of his house to barren lands five miles distant from it, where he supported himself and his daughter by selling supplies on the road side to the wagoners who traveled over the road. Aug. 31, 1818, in his eighty-fourth year, he undertook to go to Youngstown, three miles distant, for some necessities, but was found dead in the course of the day within a mile of the village, having been thrown from his wagon. In the cemetery at Greensburg, Pa., is a neat sandstone monument, erected by a Masonic lodge, with this inscription: "The earthly remains of Major-General Arthur St. Clair are deposited beneath this humble monument, which is erected to supply the place of a nobler one due from his country."

PARKER, John, patriot and soldier, was born at Lexington, Mass., in 1729. His English ancestors came from the parish of Brownsholme in the county of York, and were respectable and flourishing early in the sixteenth century. Thomas Parker came over in 1635, and settled at Lynn, Mass., where he was made a freeman in 1637, removed to Reading, Mass., in 1640, and was one of seven who founded the first church there, of which he was a deacon in 1645. The military spirit was strong with him and with his posterity. Jonathan Parker, one of them, was in King Philip's war. John Parker, another, left Reading, and settled in Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Mass., in 1710. He was the father of the subject of this sketch, who was himself the grandfather of Rev. Theodore Parker, of Boston, Mass. (q. v.). He was a sergeant in the French and Indian war, 1749-59, and was at the taking of Quebec. On the 19th of April, 1775, about 1 p. m., he was summoned, as captain of the town minute-men, from his home at Lexington, Mass., to the meeting-house green. He was ill at the time with troubles which grew, by neglect and exposure, into the disease of which he died a few months later. He resided about three miles from the meeting-house. Being informed "that there were a number of regular (British) officers riding up and down the road, talking and insulting people," he issued the orders which assembled his company, and hastened to his minis-

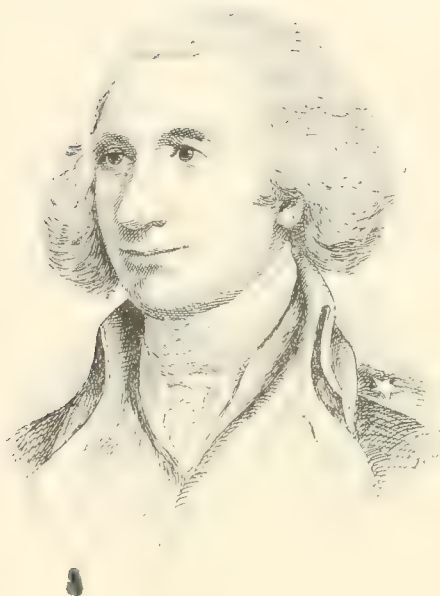
when Capt. Parker drew up his men as the British were nearing, he ordered every man to load his piece with powder and ball. "Don't fire unless fired upon; but if they mean to have a war, *let it begin here!*" When the battle was re-enacted in 1820 (or thereabout) his orderly sergeant took the captain's place, and repeated the words, adding, "for them is the *very words* Captain Parker said." Besides, some of the soldiers, when they saw the flash of the British guns, turned to run; he drew his sword and said, "I will order the first man shot that offers to run!" Nobody ran until he told them "Disperse and take care of yourselves." (See Life of Theodore Parker by John Weiss, vol. i.) Capt. Parker died Sept. 17, 1775.

MOULTRIE, William, soldier, was born in England in 1731. Dr. John Moultrie, his father, brought him to Charleston, S. C., in 1733, where he continued to reside. In early manhood he distinguished himself in an expedition of the province against the Cherokee Indians, commanding a light infantry company in the regiment of Col. James Grant (1761), of which company the renowned Francis Marion was a lieutenant. He was a member of the South Carolina provincial congress, which met at Charleston in January, 1775, from the parish of St. Helena. He was chosen colonel of the 2d South Carolina infantry, and at once engaged actively in providing for the protection of the city. Possession was taken of Fort Johnson, on James Island, and this position was supported by a neighboring camp and battery. A flag being needed for signals, Moultrie devised one—"the first American flag displayed in South Carolina." Its color was blue, adapted from the clothing of the state troops, and the crescent, which appeared in the right corner, was taken from a badge worn in their caps by two regiments who garrisoned the fort. A battery was also erected under Moultrie's supervision, at Haddrell's Point. On the 2d of March he took command of the fort in process of erection on Sullivan's Island. June 28, 1776, the British fleet, under command of Admiral Sir Peter Parker, which had brought from New York the forces of Sir Henry Clinton, began its attack upon the defences of the city. The fortification of which Moultrie had command bore the brunt of it, having thirty-one guns, but a ridiculously inadequate supply of powder, there being but twenty-eight rounds for twenty-six cannon. The heavy cannonading of the fleet was delivered upon the fort at a distance of 350 yards, the balls hitting the mark at which they were aimed, but sinking harmlessly in the soft palmetto logs, of which the fortification was constructed. But the American fire was delivered upon the fleet with fearful effect. Carefully husbanding his scanty ammunition, Moultrie, coolly smoking his pipe, directed his men to single out the Bristol, the British flagship. Every shot seemed to have told, and at one time only Admiral Parker remained upon the quarter-deck. The sun went down, but the conflict continued until 9 p. m., when the British admiral drew off his ships. The day's work was over and Charleston was delivered for nearly three years from an attack by the English. In recognition of this defence of Sullivan's Island, the Continental congress made Moultrie a brigadier-general of the regular army, and in the palmetto seal of his own state his victory has also a lasting commemoration. He was thereafter foremost in the few military operations which were carried on in the province prior to the capture of Charleston by the British troops under Sir Henry Clinton, 12th May,



ter's (Rev. Jonas Clark) side. He concluded "not to meddle or make, it is said, with said regular troops, unless they should insult or molest us." At the approach of the body of regulars, which was 900 strong, he formed his own little troop of seventy men into the first line of the revolution, and bade them charge their pieces with powder and ball. A scattering and ineffective fire was their response to the three volleys which the British delivered; after this Capt. Parker told them to disperse and take care of themselves. Fifteen men had fallen; seven of these were killed, including Jonas Parker, "the strongest wrestler in Lexington, pierced with both ball and bayonet." The men dispersed for a time, to join, in a few hours, the great uprising of the country, which followed the regulars to Boston with the Rev. Jonas Clark's Sunday doctrine (of forcible resistance to British oppression) practically administered all along the road. Capt. Parker was not too ill to engage far and well in this pursuit, being absent from his home from after 1 p. m. until twelve o'clock at night. He was also at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, in command of troops, but not engaged on account of sickness. The king's arm, which he took from a grenadier of the 43d regiment (the first weapon captured in the revolution) and his sunlight fowling-piece, which he had carried at Quebec, stood by the door of the Rev. Theodore Parker's study, at Boston, until the executors of his will consigned them to the keeping of the state of Massachusetts. They now hang in the Massachusetts senate chamber. The grandson of Capt. Parker (Rev. Theodore Parker) added a few facts to the foregoing record, in a letter to Mr. George Bancroft, the historian, dated Boston, Sept. 10, 1858. He said: "At the battle of Lexington,





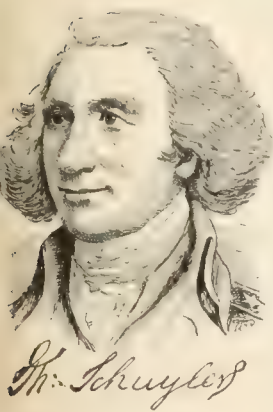
John Jay

1780. These embraced his defence of Beaufort, S. C., against a British force under Col. Gardner, in February, 1779, and later, April of same year, his hindrance to the advance of Gen. Augustine Prevost toward Charleston, until the city was placed in condition for defence; his attack upon Prevost, at John's Island, in the Stono river, as the British general fell back before Gen. Lincoln's forces, and his part in the ill-starred siege of Savannah, by the Americans, in October, 1779. He was commandant at Charleston when it surrendered to the British, and was a prisoner on parole from that date until February, 1782, when he was "regularly exchanged, with a number of other Americans, by composition, for Lieut.-Gen. Burgoyne, of the British forces, and late a prisoner of war to the United States of America." During the interval he was offered the command of a British regiment at Jamaica, W. I., if he would desert the American cause, but his answer was: "Not the fee simple of all Jamaica should induce me to part with my integrity." When he was freed from parole he visited the camp of Marion and Greene, and bore an exultant part at the evacuation of Charleston by the British. He was then made a major-general by the U. S. congress. In 1785 he was chosen governor of South Carolina, and again in 1794. The preparation and issue of "Memoirs of the American Revolution so far as it Related to the States of North and South Carolina and Georgia" (New York, 1802), a repository of original documents, with brief comments of the writer, occupied the closing years of his life. He died at Charleston, S. C., Sept. 27, 1805.

SCHUYLER, Philip John, soldier, was born at Albany, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1733. John Schuyler, his father, was the son of that John Schuyler who, in August, 1690, at the age of twenty-two years, led a force of "twenty-nine Christians and one hundred and twenty savages" into Canada to fight the French and Indians, who had, earlier in the year, set fire to Schenectady, N. Y., and butchered its unsuspecting inhabitants. This grandfather's father, Philip Pieterse Schuyler, came to the New World from Amsterdam, Holland, in 1650, and married Margaret van Slechtenhorst, at Rensselaerwyck, on the 12th of December of that year. These two were the progenitors of the Schuyler family in America. The father of Philip Schuyler died when he was eight years old, and as the eldest of five children Philip inherited all the real estate of his parents; his guardianship and that of the other children vesting in the mother, Cordelia van Cortlandt S., a person of excellence, in

the prime of early womanhood. Philip also inherited a fine estate at Saratoga, which came to him from an uncle who was murdered by French and Indians in 1745. At the age of fifteen, he was placed in a school at New Rochelle, Westchester Co., near New York city, but was confined to his room for a whole year with hereditary gout, the first appearance of a malady which tormented him all his life, notwithstanding he was always active, and temperate in eating and drinking. In spite of his illness, he hardly relaxed his studies for an hour, mathematics and the exact sciences being his favorites. He also acquired a full knowledge of the French language. In his eighteenth year he was deep in the wilderness, on the borders of the Upper Mohawk river, on one of the wild trading and

hunting excursions with Indians in which most young Albanians were then engaged. When he was about twenty years of age, on another of these, the Oneida chiefs, to testify their regard for him, exchanged names with him, by which transaction they considered that both parties were honored. Several of the Indians assumed his surname. From that time no man, save Sir William Johnson, ever exercised a greater influence over the more easterly tribes of the Iroquois confederacy than Philip Schuyler—an influence which was subsequently of the utmost moment to his country. Sept. 17, 1755, he married Catharine, daughter of Col. Johannes van Rensselaer, of Claverack, N. Y., having come into possession of his estate in 1754, when he forthwith proceeded to share his patrimony with his brothers and sister. The final French and Indian war, which lasted seven years and terminated in the collapse of French authority in the New World, was then beginning, and Schuyler had already recruited a company of 100 men for service therein; had been made its captain, and had tasted fighting at the battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. The winter following was spent by him in military service at Fort Edward, N. Y. In the succeeding spring he was commissary for the English colonel, John Bradstreet, (ten years earlier lieutenant-governor of St. John's, N. F.), in an expedition to Oswego, N. Y. On the way back to Albany, in a sharp fight with French regulars, Canadians and Indians, nine miles up the Oswego river, he displayed great intrepidity and great humanity. This was the beginning of an intimacy between Schuyler and Bradstreet, which continued while both lived. In 1757 he left the service and remained for some time in private life. But he appeared as deputy quartermaster-general in the spring of 1758, in connection with Col. Bradstreet, and acted with that officer when, after the British defeat at Ticonderoga, he led a successful expedition against Fort Frontenac, at the foot of Lake Ontario. In the campaign of 1759, Schuyler was at Albany, actively engaged in forwarding supplies to the army then attempting co-operation in the conquest of Canada under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst. At the solicitation of his friend Bradstreet, Schuyler went to England toward the end of the year 1760, to settle with the British government the former's accounts as quartermaster-general. In the summer of 1761 he returned home, to find public feeling deeply stirred by the causes which ultimately brought about the decisive rupture between the American colonies and the parent country. He was called into the service of the colony in various civil employments. After the peace of 1763, he was also engaged in managing his own private affairs, which more and more called for his attention. He had been a frequent purchaser of real estate in the Hudson and Mohawk valleys, and had interest in lands about Fort Edward, N. Y., and in the Van Rensselaer property, Columbia county. Large tracts of land were his in Dutchess county, N. Y., and in the manor of Cortlandt. His Saratoga estate was the most troublesome of all, for it was improved, and had mills on it of considerable importance. He owned a schooner, named *The Mohawk*, trading on the Hudson; also two or three sloops, and was active in promoting emigration from Europe to the wild lands of the West. In 1764 he was elected a member of the Society of Arts in London, Eng. The same year he was appointed, by the general assembly of New York, one of the commissioners, on the part of his province, to manage a controversy over the partition line between New York and Massachusetts. He was also an active participator in the disputes then occurring between the authorities of New York and the people of the New Hampshire Grants (now the state of Vermont), upon a similar



question, and was hence most thoroughly disliked by all who regarded New York as an oppressor in the matter. In the excitement prior to the American revolution, Capt. Schuyler was an active but a conservative politician, espousing the cause of his country at the beginning of the controversy. He was connected with the commissary department in some way in 1767, and in August of that year was instrumental in the formation of a militia regiment, of which he became colonel, his command comprising large portions of the present New York counties of Saratoga, Rensselaer and Washington. He was, at this time, very much engaged, moreover, in the cultivation of flax and hemp, and erected a flax-mill (near New York), the first of the kind in America,



for which the Society for Promoting Arts voted him a gold medal. In March, 1768, he was elected one of the two representatives of the city and county of Albany, in the colonial assembly. In that body he took a conspicuous position, particularly as a member of special committees, nor was it long before he was known as the leader of the colonial party within it. Jan. 3, 1769, the royalist governor, Moore, dissolved this assembly and ordered a new election. Schuyler was rechosen by a very large majority. In this house he also took and maintained a leading position. Nov. 1, 1769, he joined in the celebration, at New York, of the anniversary of the day on which the British stamp act was to have gone into effect, but did not. When this assembly passed a vote issuing bills of credit to the amount of £120,000, to sustain the royalist government, the popular party raised the cry of alarm in the city and province, and Schuyler was, by voice and vote, the most active and pronounced opponent of the measure, while, at the same time, he preserved friendly personal relations with his adversaries. In December, 1770, Edmund Burke was appointed agent in London for the province of New York, having been nominated by Schuyler. Schuyler continued a member of the house, which remained a loyalist body, until 1775, occupied meanwhile, among other things, with the attempted adjustment of boundary lines between New York and Massachusetts. The controversy with the people of the New Hampshire Grants was renewed, and by reason of his insistence upon New York's rights *in re*, Schuyler secured a still larger measure of personal unpopularity among New Englanders. During a part of this year he was in feeble health, and could not accept the nomination of the Albany city committee of correspondence to represent that district in the Continental congress, which met at Philadelphia in September, but he was chosen a delegate from New York to the second Continental congress at Philadelphia, May 10, 1775, by a convention of New York counties, and took his seat in that body May 15th. There he was on a committee with George Washington, to prepare rules and regulations for the Continental army, and on the 15th of June was ap-

pointed one of the four major-generals of the Continental forces of which Washington became, on the same day, commander-in-chief. On the 21st of June, with Gen. Washington, he set out for the North, and at New York city, June 25th, was assigned to the command of the northern department, which included the whole of the province of New York. Affairs on Lake Champlain demanded and received his first and most earnest attention, for the possession of Canada, either by an alliance in the cause, or by conquest, was held to be of the greatest importance to the Americans. He found the aspect of things connected with the republican cause in northern New York unpromising. The Indians were becoming disaffected, and there was controversy at Ticonderoga between the American militia officers who were in charge there after its capture by Ethan Allen. The Continental congress forthwith appointed a board of Indian commissioners for Schuyler's department and placed him at its head. He was far more successful in temporarily pacifying the Indians than in educing order and subordination among the militiamen, or organizing an army for the movement upon Canada. The troops he thought to raise in New York and its neighboring colonies were slow in assembling, military supplies could not be secured, quarrels between officers were not uncommon, and conditions which would have daunted any but the most determined and resourceful spirit multiplied about him. After the exercise of the greatest diligence and energy, he found himself little prepared either for offensive or defensive warfare. He was finally enabled to send forward some troops, under Gen. Richard Montgomery, whom he himself joined at Isle la Motte, near the foot of Lake Champlain, on the morning of Sept. 4, 1775, with the purpose of further advance toward Canada. This advance was made, but ineffectually, Schuyler's forces going to within two miles of St. John's, and then turning back to the Isle au Noix, in consequence of information received concerning the strength and plans of the enemy. The bad conduct of his troops in what he termed a "scandalous want of subordination and inattention to orders," went far toward impressing him with the hopelessness of military operations in which they should have part; his



health was of the poorest, fever and rheumatism having reduced him to a skeleton, and he, therefore, transferred the general command to Montgomery, who went forward and took St. John's by siege, and then occupied Montreal, moving on in Canada until he made junction with Benedict Arnold, at the head of a co-operating expedition from Washington's army, after which he lost his life, Dec. 31, 1775, in the attack upon Quebec. While these operations went on, no officer was more vigilant and active than Schuyler, who had his headquarters at Albany, in his efforts to provide for the wants of men at the front, or to meet the exigencies of the service in every conceivable direction—and this under a pressure of disease, a burden of deficiency in co-operation, and a load of vexation from the conduct of troops about him, which impelled him to give notice

to Washington, before the year was out, of his purpose to resign from the army. But from this both Washington and congress dissuaded him. For the further record of his service as major-general, until his retirement in 1777, the "Life and Times of Philip Schuyler," by B. J. Lossing (2 v., N. Y., 1872), may be consulted. It need only be said here that, subjected to the merciless open hostility of enemies in New England and elsewhere, hampered by the efforts of Gen. Horatio Gates to deprive him of his command that he might secure it for himself, calumniated as a man and as an officer, he labored faithfully and with large success in the administration of his department, and twice received from a Continental congress, which would not support him, entire and formal vindications against the malice of his traducers. Even when he was superseded by Gates, in August, 1777, he continued his labors for the good of his country; and was present, in civilian's dress, at the headquarters of Gates, Oct. 17th, to congratulate the latter on a success, in connection with the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne, for which his own wise forethought and almost sleepless activity had paved the way. It was not until October, 1778, however, that he secured the second vindication already referred to, in the verdict of a military court-martial, of which Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln was president, which unanimously voted that he was not guilty of any neglect of duty, as charged, and therefore acquitted him with the highest honor. This verdict, to all intents and purposes, hushed the voice of detraction, and no whisper against Schuyler as a brave, skillful and judicious military commander was heard during the remainder of his life—a period of political tempests, in which he was an active participant, and for more than sixty years following his death the great importance of his services in the northern department was never questioned. Chief Justice Kent, of New York, writing of him, said: "In acuteness of intellect, profound thought, indefatigable activity, exhaustless energy, pure patriotism and persevering, intrepid public efforts he had no superior." To this may be added the state-



ment of Daniel Webster: "I was brought up with New England prejudices against him, but I consider him as second only to Washington in the services he rendered to the country in the war of the revolution. His zeal and devotion to the cause under difficulties which would have paralyzed the efforts of most men, and his fortitude and courage when assailed by malicious attacks upon his public and private character, every one of which was proved to be false, have impressed me with a strong desire to express publicly my sense of his great qualities." His subsequent course may be succinctly stated. He persisted in resigning his office in the Continental army, although congress and Gen. Washington alike urged him to remain. The former body finally

voted, Apr. 19, 1779, "that his request be complied with." But he continued, although disconnected from the military service, the great eye of the northern department, vigilant to detect all hostile movements, and quick to give information. He kept up a correspondence with the president of congress and commander-in-chief, on public affairs, during the whole of 1780, and those officers relied more on him for correct information than upon any other man. As president of the board of Indian commissioners his duties were arduous, but they were successful, and he held a large portion of the Six Nations to their neutrality. For a period he divided his time between congress and Gen. Wash-



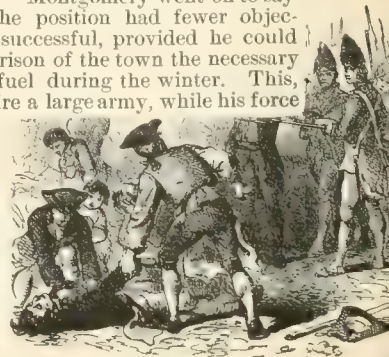
ington's headquarters at Morristown, N. J., being the trusted counselor of each. When he was applied to by Robert Morris, in 1781, after he took charge of the finances of congress, he furnished to the army a thousand barrels of flour at the shortest notice, although he was plainly told that there was not an unappropriated dollar in the U. S. treasury, and that it would take some time to raise any funds. More than one attempt was made to abduct him and carry him captive to Canada. In 1781 he became state senator for the western district of New York, and served in this capacity until 1784; then, again, from 1786 to 1790, and a third time from 1792 to 1797. He had no confidence in the federation of the United States as a national system, but was the warmest of advocates and promoters of the federal Union. In 1788 he and Rufus King were chosen the first senators from New York, and he held the office from the time congress assembled in 1789, until March, 1791. In 1797 he was unanimously re-elected to the U. S. senatorship, but his poor health did not allow him to hold the office, even for one year. Meanwhile he was busy in labors for the promotion of great public works in the state of New York. For him may be claimed the paternity of its canal system. As early as 1776 he had projected a canal between Lake Champlain and the Hudson river, and in later years urged the construction of the waterway now known as the Erie canal. His last days were embittered by family afflictions, one of the heaviest being the death, July 11, 1804, of Alexander Hamilton, who had married his daughter Elizabeth, and with whom his personal and political relations had been very close. He died on Sunday, Nov. 18, 1804, at his mansion at Albany, N. Y., which had been, for more than forty years, the seat of generous hospitality, and the centre of the best social intercourse. His remains, after removal from the burial vault of the Van Rensselaer and Schuyler families, at Albany, where they received military honors, were finally deposited in the Albany rural cemetery. In 1870 a Doric column of light Quincy granite, thirty feet in height, was erected over them.

MONTGOMERY, Richard, was born at Convooy House, near Raphoe, Ireland, Dec. 2, 1736. He was the son of Thomas Montgomery, an Irish member of the British parliament. When quite young, Richard was placed at Trinity College, Dublin, from which institution he was graduated. At the age of eighteen he entered the British army as ensign in the 17th infantry, which was shortly

afterward ordered to America, to take part in the expedition against Louisburg. They sailed in 1757, and, early in the following year, assembled at Halifax, preparatory to embarking for Louisburg. During this siege Montgomery made a reputation for a knowledge of military tactics quite unexampled in an officer of his age. Continuing during the next five years to emphasize the good impression which had already been made by his actions in this country, he was promoted to be captain in 1762. He was then ordered to the West Indies, and in the expeditions against Martinique and Havana, maintained his reputation for skill and bravery; while, at the same time, endearing himself to his command by the kind-

ness and compassion with which he ministered to the wants of his soldiers amid all the calamities which attended them in a tropical climate. At the close of the war Montgomery was given permission to return to Europe, where he remained until 1772. During that period he made the intimate acquaintance of many of the liberal members of parliament, among whom were Isaac Barré, Edmund Burke and Charles James Fox. Becoming annoyed because of the fact that his claims for further promotion were neglected, Montgomery sold his commission and, returning to America early in 1773, purchased a farm at King's Bridge, N. Y., and, soon after, married Janet, the eldest daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston, one of the judges of the supreme court of the province, and subsequently a member of the Continental congress. He also purchased a fine estate on the banks of the Hudson, but during his married life he resided at his wife's residence, called "Grassmere," near Rhinebeck, N. Y. When the dispute between England and her colonies became serious, Montgomery took a lively interest, and in April, 1775, was elected to represent Dutchess county in the first New York provincial convention, which was held in New York city. In June of the same year the Continental congress appointed four major and eight brigadier generals, among the latter, Montgomery, who was naturally greatly flattered by such an unexpected selection. He was the second on the list, and the only one who was not from New England. The name of Montgomery is inseparably blended with the history of the expedition against Quebec. Expert military writers on that undertaking have agreed that it was a sad proof of the necessity of experience among the leaders of so important and novel a movement as a war of independence. As a matter of fact, the expedition was undertaken upon insufficient data, and, as a necessary consequence, all its movements were desultory and almost entirely controlled by circumstances. Congress was led to plan the invasion for several reasons. The population of Canada was mostly French, divided between a disposition to assert their own independence and an inclination to join the movement of their southern brethren. Meanwhile, the Indians of the province were far more numerous than the whites, and, as was well known, would take part with the stronger side. In addition to these facts, the contiguity of Canada to

the American colonies gave the British an excellent opportunity for entrance into New York and New England, which it was highly important should be stopped. If congress had been thoroughly informed, and had possessed means sufficient to carry out their plan, the expedition would, no doubt, have been crowned with success. According to the plan determined upon, the Continental army was to enter Canada by two routes. The first division, consisting of 3,000 men, was to proceed up the Sorel, with a view of acting against Forts St. John's and Chambly; having captured which, they were to cross the St. Lawrence and seize Montreal. Meanwhile, the second division, comprising 1,000 men, would march along the Kennebec to its head, and then across the country to Quebec, with the design of effecting a union with the main army, preparatory to a simultaneous attack upon that city. The entire force was under the command of Maj.-Gen. Schuyler, and Gen. Montgomery was second. He commanded, directly, the first division, and had reached Ticonderoga, when he learned that Sir Guy Carleton, the military governor of Canada, was organizing a naval force to act on Lake Champlain, with the intention of preventing the crossing of the American troops after their arrival at the St. Lawrence. Montgomery made up his mind to take possession of the Isle Aux Noix, in the lake, and, with 1,000 men and two pieces of cannon, embarked on the lake. He succeeded in reducing the fortresses of St. John's and Chambly, and, having been joined by Maj.-Gen. Schuyler, moved against Montreal, where he displayed so bold a front that, on Nov. 12, 1775, it surrendered. He thus obtained possession of all the armed force and stores of the town, with eleven vessels, and their armaments, in the harbor—Gen. Carleton having retreated with his fleet, and with great difficulty escaped to Quebec. All of this, however, was only prefatory to the main object and necessity of the movement in Canada. Until Quebec should have surrendered, what had previously occurred in the way of success could only be counted as episodes incidental to a war of invasion, and without ultimate effect. Indeed, as Montgomery wrote, himself, to his father-in-law, Robert R. Livingston, at the time a member of congress, the most difficult and dangerous part of the undertaking remained before them: "I need not tell you that until Quebec is taken Canada is unconquered; and that to accomplish this we must resort to siege, investment or storm. The first of these is out of the question, from the difficulty of making trenches in a Canadian winter, and the greater difficulty of living in them if we could make them; secondly, from the nature of the soil, which, as I am at present instructed, renders mining impracticable; and, were this otherwise, from the want of an engineer having sufficient skill to direct the process; and, thirdly, from the fewness and lightness of our artillery, which is quite unfit to break walls like those of Quebec." Montgomery went on to say that investment of the position had fewer objections, and might be successful, provided he could shut out from the garrison of the town the necessary supplies of food and fuel during the winter. This, however, would require a large army, while his force amounted only to about 800 combatants. He accordingly asked for reinforcements, at the same time suggesting that storming the position might be practicable even with his force. The latter course of action was finally determined upon by



a counsel of war called by Montgomery. Gen. Arnold, with his division, having crossed the St. Lawrence on Nov. 19th, and being joined by Montgomery on Dec. 4th, a demand was made upon Gen. Carleton to surrender, with the result that the flag was fired upon and returned. In the meantime the siege was being carried on, except while the flag of truce was demanding a surrender; and on Dec. 31st, during a heavy snow-storm, the final assault was made. Gen. Montgomery divided his force into four sections, two being sent to make feints in different directions, while Montgomery and Arnold advanced against the lower town, the object of real attack. The first barrier was rapidly carried, and the troops, after a moment's pause, pushed on, Montgomery with his own hands assisting in pulling up some pickets which hindered the march. Near this place another barrier had been laid across the road, and in the windows of a low house which overlooked it were planted two cannon. On the appearance of Montgomery with his force upon a little rising ground at a distance of about twenty or thirty yards, these cannon were discharged, and the general, who was in advance with his two aides-de-camp, fell dead. The division immediately retreated on learning of the fall of their commander, and was followed by that of Gen. Arnold. An attack by the garrison resulted in capturing about 400 of the Americans. The feeling within the walls of Quebec at the death of Montgomery was almost as regretful as among the soldiers whom he led. Sir Guy Carleton and others of the officers of the garrison had been with him at the siege by Gen. Wolfe, and respected and admired him. The Englishmen buried him with the honors of war. It is stated that, at the news of his death, "the city of Philadelphia



was in tears. Every person seemed to have lost his dearest friend." It was not only in America that the death of Montgomery made a profound impression; Edmund Burke in the British parliament spoke in reference to it, contrasting the condition of the 8,000 men starved, disgraced and shut up within the single town of Boston, with the movements of the hero who, in one campaign, had conquered two-thirds of Canada. Montgomery is described as having been tall, of fine military presence, of graceful address, with a bright, magnetic face, winning manners, and the bearing of a prince. High on the rocks over Cape Diamond, along which this brave officer led his troops on that fatal winter morning, stands the inscription: "Here Major-General Montgomery fell, December 31, 1775." Congress proclaimed for him "their grateful remembrance, respect and high veneration, and, desiring to trans-

mit to future ages a truly worthy example of patriotism, conduct, boldness of enterprise, insuperable perseverance and contempt of danger and death," there was raised by their order, in front of St. Paul's church, New York city, a marble monument, shown in the illustration, which was made in France by order of Franklin. The remains of Gen. Montgomery, after resting for forty-two years at Quebec, were, by a resolution of the New York legislature, brought to the city of New York on the 8th day of July, 1818, and deposited with dignified solemnity near the memorial, which bears the inscription:

THIS MONUMENT

was erected

By order of Congress, 25th January, 1776,

To transmit to posterity

A Grateful Remembrance

of the

Patriotism, Conduct, Enterprize and Perseverance

of

MAJOR GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY

who after a series of successes

Amidst the most discouraging difficulties,

Fell in the attack on Quebec,

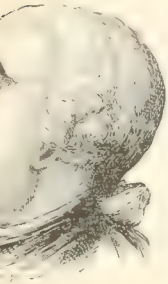
31st December, 1775. Aged 38 years.

Montgomery's life was written by John Armstrong, for Sparks's "American Biography" (Boston, 1834).

AMHERST, Jeffery, soldier, was born at Riverhead, Kent, Eng., Jan. 29, 1717. Having early discovered a preference for a military life, he received his first commission in the British army in 1731. In 1741 he served as an aide-de-camp on the continent, and fought in the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy, and afterward as aide to the Duke of Cumberland, in the battle of Laffett. In 1758 he was recalled to England, and at the suggestion of William Pitt was commissioned major-general and ordered to the American service. He sailed from Portsmouth, March 16th in that year, in command of the troops destined for the siege of Louisbourg, captured that stronghold on July 26th, and at once took possession of the island of Briton. He then succeeded Abercrombie in command of the army in North America. It was in 1759 that the conquest of Canada was determined upon, the plan being to take all the strongholds of the French in that country by three armies moving simultaneously. These armies were commanded by Wolfe, Amherst and Prideaux. In the spring of that year Gen. Amherst made his headquarters at Albany, and organized his force, which moved in the early part of the summer, reaching Ticonderoga on July 22d. He at once invested that stronghold, which on the 27th was deserted by the French and fell into his hands. Crown Point was captured immediately after and Amherst's troops went into winter quarters at the end of October. The following year (1760) he embarked on Lake Ontario, proceeded down the St. Lawrence, and on the 8th of September Montreal and all the other places within its jurisdiction capitulated. Gen. Amherst was made governor-general over the British possessions in America, and continued in command until the close of 1763, when he returned to England. In 1776 he was created Lord Amherst, was in command of the British army in England in 1778, received an important court position in 1782, and was made Baron Amherst of Montreal in 1787. In 1793 he was again in command of the army in Great Britain, but two years later was superseded by the Duke of York. The aged soldier, being deeply chagrined by this act on the part of the government, refused the offer of an earldom but accepted the office of field-marshal in July, 1796. He died at his seat in Kent, Aug. 3, 1797.



WOLFE, James, major-general in the British army, was born in Westerham, Kent, Eng., Jan. 2, 1727. His father was Lieut.-Col. Edward Wolfe, who served with distinction in the campaigns of Marlborough. The boy received his education at Greenwich, and advanced so rapidly in military knowledge, and displayed such unusual ability, that when only sixteen he served in the battle of Dettingen as adjutant of his regiment. In 1745 the elder



Wolfe was a major-general commanding a division engaged in the suppression of the Scottish rebellion, while his son, only eighteen years old, was a major and deputy quartermaster-general in the same service. From 1747 to 1757 Wolfe was in the Netherlands, in Scotland, Ireland, and in England, sometimes in active service, but much of the time in garrison duty. He was in America in 1758, and with the rank of brigadier-general commanded a division under Gen. Amherst, at the siege of Louisburg. On his return to England he was

promoted to be major-general, and ordered by William Pitt to take command of an expedition to Canada. He arrived at the island of Orleans, near Quebec, late in June, 1759, having a large fleet and a force of 8,000 men. The French were under the command of the Marquis de Montcalm. Wolfe placed batteries at Point Levi and on the island of Orleans and on the last of July attacked the French intrenchments at Montmorency on the left bank of the St. Charles; but, being met by a severe fire from the enemy, who were very strongly posted, his troops were obliged to retire to the island of Orleans. Wolfe was now a good deal discouraged, and the fleet not having co-operated with him as was expected, he sent back messages to the government of England with an earnest remonstrance against this course. Chagrined because of his failure at Montmorency, the unusual heat, with anxiety and disappointment, laid him low with fever. For a month his life was in danger. He announced, however, that the council of war had determined upon an attack. A close examination of the French citadel induced Wolfe to make an effort to effect a landing above the city, and by scaling a precipice to gain the heights back of the town, where it was but slightly fortified. Accordingly, on Sept. 13th, before daybreak, he landed about 5,000 men nearly a mile above Cape Diamond. By the aid of the rugged projections of the rocks and the branches of trees and plants growing on the cliffs, access to the heights was obtained, where there was found only a four-gun battery with a small guard, which was quickly dispersed.

The whole army was soon on the heights of Abraham. Recognizing the danger of the situation, Montcalm crossed the St. Charles and marched to attack the British army. In the beginning of the action, Wolfe was twice severely wounded, once in the wrist and again in the groin. He, however, continued to lead and cheer on his men, and was heading a charge of the gren-

adiers when a third shot struck him full in the breast, and he fell in the agonies of death. Wolfe was in every way a marked character. Horace Walpole

wrote of him: "Ambition, industry, passion for the service were conspicuous in him. He seemed to breathe for nothing but fame, and lost no moments in qualifying himself to compass that object. Presumption in himself was necessary for his object, and he had it. He was formed to execute the designs of such a master as Pitt." On the night of the 12th of September, as he stood wrapped in his military cloak, his officers around him in the boats which were gliding down the St. Lawrence in the darkness, he was heard to repeat portions of Gray's "Elegy in a Country Churchyard," and Wolfe then turning to his companions declared that he would rather have been the author of those lines than to compass any height in his profession. On the field of battle the next morning, as he lay in a swoon, some one cried: "They run! see how they run!" "Who run?" said Wolfe, like one roused from sleep. "The enemy," was the answer; "they give way everywhere." Wolfe gave an order that a regiment be sent to cut off their retreat, and then turning on his side, murmured his last words: "Now God be praised, I will die in peace." Five days later Quebec surrendered, leaving the English masters of Canada. The body of Wolfe was carried to England, and a monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey. A marble statue of him was ordered by the Massachusetts assembly. The spot where he fell is marked by a small column, and in the government gardens at Quebec there stands an obelisk sixty feet in height, erected in honor both of Gen. Wolfe and of Montcalm, who met his death in the same battle. Wolfe's life was published by Robert Wright (London, 1864), and in Parkman's "Montcalm and Wolfe" (Boston, 1885). The date of General Wolfe's death was Sept. 13, 1754.

ABERCROMBIE, James, soldier, was born in Scotland, in 1706, and was the descendant of a wealthy Scotch family. He entered the British army, and became colonel Apr. 16, 1746. Jan. 31, 1756, he was made a major-general; March 31, 1759, was commissioned lieutenant-general; and general, May 25, 1772. In June, 1776, he was sent to America, and held chief command of the British and colonial forces until the arrival of Loudon in the following August. When Loudon left the country in 1758, Abercrombie again took command. July 8, 1758, at the head of 15,000 men he attacked Fort Ticonderoga in the province of New York, then in the possession of the French, with the bayonet, a piece of folly, it is said, which cost the lives of nearly 2,000 brave men. Abercrombie still further exhibited his incapacity by unnecessarily retreating to his intrenched camp on the south side of Lake George. Superseded by Jeffery Amherst, he returned to England in 1759, and as a member of parliament supported the arbitrary measures which resulted in the independence of the United States. He died as deputy governor of Stirling Castle, in Scotland, Apr. 28, 1781.

ABERCROMBIE, James, soldier, was born in 1732, the son of Gen. James Abercrombie. He was a lieutenant-colonel in the British army, and was mortally wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was a captain in the 42d Highlanders, Feb. 16, 1756; aide-de-camp to Gen. Jeffery Amherst, May 5, 1759; major 78th regiment, July 25, 1760; lieutenant-colonel, March 27, 1770. He led the grenadiers to the assault in the action in which he lost his life; was a brave and noble-hearted soldier, and while he was borne from the field, he begged his men to spare his old friend, Gen. Israel Putnam, of the American army. He died on June 24, 1775.







John Adams



ADAMS, John, second president of the United States, was born in Braintree, Mass., Oct. 30, 1735. He was the great-grandson of Henry Adams, a Puritan, who emigrated from England to Massachusetts in 1640. His father, John Adams, was a deacon of the church and a selectman. His mother, Susanna Boylston, was a daughter of Peter Boylston, of Brookline, Mass. The father was a farmer of small means and also a shoemaker, but he managed to give his son, being the eldest, the benefit of an education at Harvard, from which he was graduated in 1755, and soon after received his degree of Bachelor of Arts and went to Worcester, Mass., where he became a teacher in the grammar school.

He was ambitious, and if he had possessed the necessary influence would have entered the army. He also thought somewhat of making theology his profession; at the same time his mind turned naturally to politics. When in his twenty-first year he wrote a letter to a friend, containing the following: "Soon after the Reformation, a few people came over into the new world for conscience' sake. Perhaps this apparently trivial incident may transfer the great seat of empire into America. It looks likely to me; for if you can remove the turbulent gal-

licks, our people, according to the exactest computations, will in another century become more numerous than England itself. Should this be the case, since we have, I may say, all the naval stores of the nation in our hands, it will be easy to obtain the mastery of the seas, and then the united force of all Europe will not be able to subdue us. The only way to keep us from setting up for ourselves is to disunite us. *Divide et impera*. Keep us in distinct colonies, and then some great men in each colony desiring the monarchy of the whole, they would destroy each other's influence and keep the country in *equilibria*." In October, 1758, Adams gave up teaching school at Worcester, and having already studied law was admitted to the bar, and possessing a clear, sonorous voice, fluency of speech, and quick concep-



John Adams

tion, rapidly became popular and respected. On Oct. 25, 1764, Mr. Adams was married to Abigail Smith, a daughter of the minister at Weymouth, and a person rather above him in social position. She proved a good wife and mother and made his home a happy one. In the same year as his marriage, Mr. Adams was chosen selectman and assessor and overseer of the poor of the town of Braintree, and he now began to interest himself in politics. He was selected as one of the counsel of the town of Boston, with Jeremiah Gridley, the head of the bar, and James Otis, the famous orator, who took the stand that the unpopular stamp act was void, because parliament had no right to tax the colonies. The repeal of this act soon after ended the matter. About this time Adams began to write on taxation in the Boston "Gazette," and soon some of his arguments were reprinted in the London papers. In 1768 he removed to Boston, and two years later was elected to the general court, though at the same time he was retained to defend Capt. Preston for his share in the Boston massacre, the latter being acquitted in spite of the great prejudice existing in regard to the affair. In the general court he began to be considered a leader of the patriot party. Though he soon resigned, he was consulted on all important matters by Gov. Hutchinson. On the organization of the first Continental congress, which met at Philadelphia in 1774, Mr. Adams was one of the five members who represented Massachusetts. Of this gathering he wrote: "It is such an assembly as never before came together on a sudden in any part of the world. Here are fortunes, abilities, learning, eloquence, acuteness, equal to any I ever met with in my life. Here is a diversity of religions, educations, manners, interests, such as it would seem impossible to unite in one line of conduct." The battle of Bunker Hill removed the last shadow of a doubt in the mind of Mr. Adams concerning the policy of insisting for the future upon the possibility of reconciliation, and he became convinced that this could not be accomplished. He accordingly addressed himself with spirit to the work of stimulating congress to take the most decisive measures in preparation for the inevitable conflict. This congress substantially declared war against England by appointing a committee of safety, seizing the provincial revenues, ap-

pointing general officers, collecting stores and beginning to form an army. In a letter written at this crisis, Adams declared: "The die is now cast. I have passed the Rubicon. Sink or swim, live or die, survive or perish, with my country is my unalterable determination." Adams distinguished himself in congress by his capacity for business. He was a hard worker, chiefly in committees, and especially valuable on the naval committee. His rules then written for it are the basis of our present naval code. He was also chairman of the board of war, and during the sixteen months in which he remained in congress he was untiring in his devotion to the cause, rising at four o'clock in the morning and working until ten o'clock at night. Adams claimed that he first suggested Washington for the chief command. Late in 1775 he was appointed chief justice of Massachusetts, but never took the seat, resigning during the next year. Adams was in favor of the adoption of self-government by each of the colonies; afterward could come a confederation, and then treaties with foreign powers. On May 13, 1776, he carried in congress his first proposition, and the others naturally followed. The declaration of independence was signed on July 4, 1776. Adams said: "It will be the most



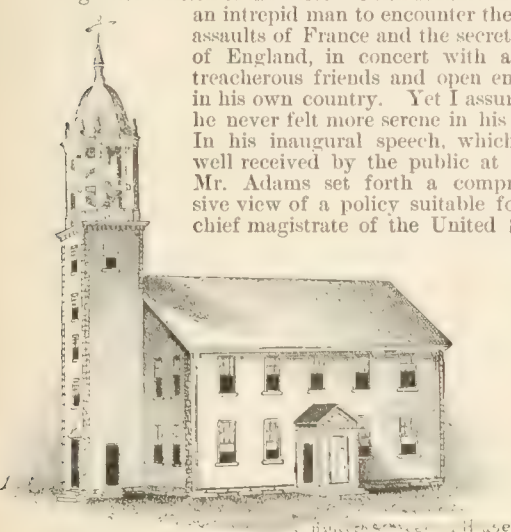
memorable epoch in the history of America. It ought to be solemnized with pomp and parade, with shows, games, guns, bells, bonfires, from one end of this continent to the other and from this time forevermore. You will think me transported with enthusiasm, but I am not. I am well aware of the toil, and blood and treasure that it will cost us to maintain this declaration and support and defend these states, yet through all the gloom I can see the ravishing light and glory; I can see that the end is worth more than all the means, and that posterity will triumph in that day's transactions, even although we shall rue it, which I trust to God we shall not." The optimism of Adams regarding the outcome of the situation in which the congress had placed themselves must have had its effect upon those about him. The loss of New York and the retreat through New Jersey excited in him more indignation than discouragement. He took comfort in every item of favorable intelligence, and made out of every disaster an occasion for urging amendment in those particulars in which errors had become apparent. Meanwhile Dr. Gordon, historian of the revolution, said of him: "I can never think we shall finally fail of success while heaven continues to the congress the life and abilities of Mr. John Adams. In a word, I deliver to you the opinion of every man in the house, and I add that he possesses the clearest head of any man in congress." In the latter part of 1777 Mr. Adams was appointed minister to France, for which coun-

try he embarked Feb. 13, 1778, accompanied by his son, John Quincy Adams, at that time a boy of ten years, and he remained abroad until midsummer, 1779. It was designed that he should supersede Silas Deane, one of the commissioners sent to form an alliance with France, but this alliance had already been completed and Benjamin Franklin commissioned an ambassador. On his return to the United States, Mr. Adams was made a member of the Massachusetts constitutional convention, but took time to prepare an elaborate review of the different nations of Europe in their relation to the interests of the United States, and which is said to be one of the ablest of his many able papers. In October he was appointed commissioner to Great Britain, having two commissions, one to negotiate a treaty of peace, the other a treaty of commerce with Great Britain, and he sailed at once for France, from there going to Holland, where he succeeded in arranging the second alliance entered into by the United States as a sovereign power. This occurred on the 7th of October, 1782, and being the exclusive result of his own labors, Mr. Adams ranked the act as one of the greatest triumphs of his life. Associated with Benjamin Franklin and John Jay, Mr. Adams continued to work for a treaty of peace, the preliminary articles of which were signed Nov. 30, 1782, by the commissioners. After the peace had been concluded, Adams was sent as minister to England, although he greatly desired to return home. He left France and sailed for England on the 20th of October, and soon found himself engaged in new labors which might extend his residence abroad for an indefinite time. In the summer of 1784, however, he was joined by Mrs. Adams, accompanied by his only daughter, and their arrival reconciled him to the condition of affairs. While in London Mr. Adams prepared his "Defense of the American Constitution," a work which subjected him to the charge of anti-republican and even monarchical tendencies. In 1787 Mr. Adams asked leave of congress to resign his position and return home to private life. Letters of recall were accordingly sent out by congress in February, 1788. Unfortunately, with the exception of the negotiation of the treaties of peace and of commerce, not one of the important objects which Mr. Adams had endeavored to gain in England had been effected. He was civilly, but coldly, treated while in England, and his situation was anything but agreeable. The prevailing sentiment in British councils was that of supercilious indifference to the wishes of the new United States government. That Mr. Adams was disappointed in not bringing about a reconciliation between the two countries is undoubted, and as some compensation for this disappointment congress passed the following resolution: "That congress entertains a high sense of the services which Mr. Adams has rendered to the United States in the various important trusts which they have from time to time committed to him, and that the thanks of congress be presented to him for the patriotism, perseverance, integrity and diligence with which he hath faithfully and ably served his country." Under the newly organized federal government Adams became vice-president, and it is said of him that he probably gave more casting votes in the senate than all vice-presidents since, having given about twenty, nearly all in support of Washington's policy, or on some important organic law. Up to this time Adams and Jefferson had generally found themselves in agreement, but the French revolution came to separate their opinions widely. Adams considered the outbreak a great evil and had no hesitation in so pronouncing it, while Jefferson, as is well known, supported it as a marked illustration of his favorite democratic principles and philosophy. It was this difference between Adams and Jefferson which at the time of the

second presidential election caused the friends of the latter to nominate George Clinton for vice-president against Adams, with the intention of defeating him. The fact that Washington declined a candidacy for a third term brought about the first actively partisan contest for the presidency. There were five candidates, more or less, in the field, including Adams, Hamilton, Jay, Jefferson, and Thomas Pinckney. In the electoral college Adams finally prevailed, having seventy-one votes to Jefferson's sixty-nine. It was charged by Adams that Hamilton divided the vote of the North and East, and that, with other contemporaneous troubles, broke up the federal party. As a matter of fact, a single voice in Virginia and one in North Carolina turned the scale. Mr. Adams took the presidential chair with his country torn by dissensions, which were, moreover, increased by the troubles arising from the tremendous contest raging between the countries of Europe, but the spirit of Adams, though perhaps sluggish in periods of political calm, was at the time fully called out. That he felt the situation deeply is shown by the following lines written to his wife: "John Adams must be

an intrepid man to encounter the open assaults of France and the secret hates of England, in concert with all his treacherous friends and open enemies in his own country. Yet I assure you he never felt more serene in his life." In his inaugural speech, which was well received by the public at large, Mr. Adams set forth a comprehensive view of a policy suitable for the chief magistrate of the United States

and, to be commissioners to France, and their nominations were ratified by the senate. Meanwhile his action in this matter was hotly condemned by the federalists, and finally broke the unity of the party. When the new commission reached France, Bonaparte was in power, and they found no further difficulty in effecting an amicable arrangement. When the election of 1800 came on, the federal party was in fragments, while the republicans, assuming to be democrats, were strong and were rapidly growing under such skillful leaders as Jefferson and Burr; meanwhile Adams was still popular with the people, but his political opponents loaded him down with the French troubles, the alien and sedition laws, and many sins of which he was not guilty. His private correspondence was exposed and, as had been the case in regard to Washington, he was accused of selecting his cabinet under British influence. So close, however, was everything political that it was obvious the election for president would be made almost impossible. This proved to be the case and it was thrown into the house. Jefferson had seventy-three votes; Burr, seventy-three; Adams, sixty-five; Pinckney, sixty-four. As a fact Adams had not been cordially supported by Hamilton, who was the leader of his party. Mr. Adams retired from public life after an uninterrupted course of service of six-and-twenty years, in a greater variety of trusts than fell to the share of any other American of his time. His life furnishes an excellent illustration of the ingratitude of parties and of peoples. Prudent and cautious, yet courageous and inflexible in his determination, where such qualities were necessary, the reputation of John Adams was destined to sink under a weight of undeserved odium, of the same character which had even smirched that of the father of his country himself. The house of representatives chose Thomas Jefferson for president and Aaron Burr for vice-president, and on the day of inauguration John Adams left office without waiting to see his opponent take the chair, and for thirteen years these two great men had no further intercourse. Meanwhile, Mr. Adams returned to his native state, disgraced in the popular estimate, the general neglect which he experienced being only at last compensated for in the election of his son, John Quincy Adams, to the presidency of the United States; and so bitter was public feeling against him that his alleged misdeeds were even used in the campaign against his son in 1824. Mr. Adams retired to his estates in Quincy, Mass., and gave himself up to agricultural pursuits, varied by the frequent use of his pen, mainly in self-defence. While a resident of Boston, he occupied the old Hancock house shown in the illustration. Few men have fallen so suddenly from high political importance to zero. In the last year of his term he received and wrote letters by thousands; in the next year he received scarcely hundreds. He lost the favor and got the spite of both parties, therefore he had plenty of time on his hands for the physical and mental labors which thereafter interested him. After Jefferson left public life he became reconciled with Adams, and the two corresponded during the remainder of their lives; and one of the most remarkable events in the history of the country is the fact that both of the two great leaders died on the same day, and that day, the 4th of July, 1826, the semi-centennial anniversary of the declaration of independence, in which each had taken so eminent a part.



of any party, thus disarming his enemies while still more firmly attracting his friends. Even the opposition declared themselves relieved by this speech from much anxiety, and disposed to await further developments of the executive policy. Our relations with France were at this moment in a critical condition. Serious controversies had arisen between the two countries, and Mr. Monroe, who was minister to Versailles, had misinterpreted or disregarded his instructions, thus embroiling us with the wily Talleyrand. The exposure of this entanglement aroused a strong anti-French feeling and revived the old federal party. An offer of mediation by the Dutch had met with no success at the hands of the French Directory, which threw the burden of quarrel upon the American side. War was absolutely impending, and the position in which Mr. Adams found himself was one of the gravest and most unfortunate of crises, but Mr. Adams was as shrewd as he was determined, and he succeeded in averting war between the two countries, but at the expense of his own popularity with his party. He nominated as minister to France William Vans Murray, at the time minister to the Hague, an action which produced the most violent opposition in the cabinet and the senate; he then added the names of Oliver Ellsworth, chief justice of the supreme court, and Patrick Henry, of Vir-

ADAMS, Abigail Smith, wife of John Adams, second president of the United States, was born in Weymouth, Mass., Nov. 23, 1744. She was of genuine Puritan stock, her father, the Rev. William Smith, having been for forty years minister of the Congregational church at Weymouth; while her mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Quincy, came of a family of preachers. She was the second of three daughters. Her girlhood was passed at her parents' home and at the house of her grandfather,

Col. John Quincy, who lived in that part of the town of Braintree, Mass., now called Quincy. Of her youthful days, she said herself, in one of her letters: "My early education did not partake of the abundant opportunities which the present days offer, and which even the country schools now afford. I never was sent to any school—I was always sick. Female education in the best families went no farther than writing and arithmetic; in some few and rare instances, music and dancing." In after life, however, Mrs. Adams made up for the slowness of her educational advantages when young, and became thoroughly well versed in English literature, and, especially, a writer of correspondence remarkable for its vivacity and even brilliancy. Indeed, it is

said that little would have been known of Mrs. Adams's personality or of her work had it not been for the letters she was in the habit all her life of writing to her friends, and especially to her husband, when the affairs of the struggling colonies separated him from her. Her acquaintance with John Adams was not satisfactory to her friends or to the congregation of her father. It was objected that he was a lawyer, and also that, as the son of a small farmer, he was hardly good enough for the minister's daughter. But the young man obtained the consent of her father, and they were married Oct. 25, 1764. The Rev. Mr. Smith would appear to have been possessed of a certain sense of humor, as, in answer to the objections of his parishioners to the match, he delivered from his pulpit an address from the text Luke 7:33: "For John came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say he hath a devil." Two years before, when his daughter Mary was married to Richard Cranch, afterward judge of the court of common pleas of Massachusetts, he preached from the text Luke 10:42: "And Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be taken away from her." For ten years Mrs. Adams led a quiet life in Braintree or in Boston, her husband being frequently away from her, following court on circuit, as was the custom in those days. In 1777 she wrote that out of thirteen years of married life, three had been passed in a state of separation. Mrs. Adams sympathized with her husband's patriotic feelings from the beginning; and the chief topics of her letters were in reference to the progress of revolutionary events. Discussing the throwing of the tea into Boston harbor, she wrote: "The tea, that baneful weed, is arrived. Great and I hope effectual opposition has been made to the landing of it." While her husband was a delegate to congress she was obliged to endure great hardships. She was encumbered with four small children, and in some peril during the time that the seat of war was about Boston. In 1784 Mrs. Adams went to London to rejoin her husband, who had been several years abroad as one of the commissioners to France, and he was then appointed minister to England. In London, her simplicity, yet refinement of manner, gained for her many friends. After her return to the United States, her intellectual gifts, tact, and

practical knowledge, eminently qualified her to be the companion of her husband. She was not less helpful to her son than to him, and she made many sacrifices for both and for the sake of her country. She died in Quincy, Mass., Oct. 28, 1818.

WOLCOTT, Oliver, secretary of the treasury, was born in Litchfield, Conn., Jan. 11, 1760, the son of Oliver Wolcott, signer of the declaration of independence. He was graduated from Yale in 1778, but had interrupted his studies the year preceding to join the volunteers who so successfully harassed the British regulars on their expedition to capture the Continental stores at Danbury. In 1799 he was volunteer aid to his father in repelling the marauding attacks on the Connecticut coast, also acting as quartermaster at Litchfield. In the meantime he completed a course at law, was admitted to the bar in 1781, and removing to Hartford was employed in the financial department of the state, and in 1784 was one of the two commissioners appointed to settle the state claims against the federal government. He was the first to hold the office of comptroller of the public accounts, serving from 1788 to 1789, when he was appointed auditor of the treasury under the new constitution, holding office until his appointment by President Washington, in 1791, as comptroller of the treasury. On Feb. 2, 1795, he was made secretary of the treasury on the retirement of Alexander Hamilton. This office he filled with integrity and ability during the remainder of Washington's administration, and the whole of that of John Adams. He was a staunch federalist, and was bitterly attacked by political opponents, who accused the federalist officials of trying to destroy the evidence of peculations by setting fire to the treasury building. Not meeting with a full exoneration by the investigating committee, he resigned his office Nov. 8, 1800. He was immediately appointed by President Adams judge of the U. S. supreme court for the second district, retaining office until 1802. Returning to private life, in New York city he engaged in mercantile affairs. He was one of the founders of the Bank of North America, and its first president from 1812 to 1814. Removing to Connecticut, he was elected democratic governor of the state in 1817, and for ten successive years was re-elected annually to the same office. In the first year of his office he was also president of the convention that framed the new state constitution. On the expiration of his official term in Connecticut, he again made New York city his home, where he died June 1, 1833.

READ, Jacob, senator, was born in South Carolina in 1752. He came from a family honorable in civil life. After receiving a liberal education at home, he was sent to England, where he studied law from 1773 until 1776, and returning, began practice in Charleston. The revolutionary fervor, however, carried him beyond private considerations, and entering the field he served as major of South Carolina volunteers, but was unfortunately taken prisoner and confined at St. Augustine, Fla. for four years. Upon his release he was sent to the legislature, and, subsequently represented South Carolina in the continental congress from 1783 until 1786. On Dec. 7, 1795, he took his seat in the U. S. senate as a federalist, serving as president *pro tempore* in 1797, and closing his term March 3, 1801. He was immediately appointed by President Adams judge of the U. S. district court of South Carolina, which office he held until his death, which took place in Charleston July 17, 1816.



A Adams



Oliver Wolcott

CABOT, George, secretary of the navy, was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 3, 1751. A classical education fitted him for Harvard, which he entered, but left at the end of his second year to go to sea. Before he was of age he rose to the command of a vessel, and was for several years engaged in foreign trade. Abandoning this life in his twenty-fifth year he returned to Salem, and, entering with ardor into the stirring affairs of the young nation, was made a member of the Massachusetts provincial congress in 1776. Here he first advocated those principles of political economy for which he was afterward so distinguished. Later he became a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Massachusetts, and also of that which adopted the federal constitution in 1788. From 1791 until 1796 he served with distinction in the U. S. senate from Massachusetts. When the office of secretary of the navy was created, he was the first choice of President Adams for the position, to which he was appointed May 3, 1791, but which he resigned on the twenty-first of the month, and retained his seat in the senate. He served in the council of Massachusetts in 1808, and was made president of the Hartford convention in 1814, being chosen to the latter position for his profound knowledge of political economy. He was a warm friend of Washington and Hamilton, and rendered important service to the latter in the formation of his financial system. The "History of the Hartford Convention," published in 1833 by Theodore Dwight, will give his views on financial policy. He died in Boston Apr. 18, 1823.

STODDERT, Benjamin, secretary of the navy 1798-1801, was born in Charles county, Md., in 1751, a descendant of an old Scotch family. His grandfather settled in Maryland about 1675, and his father, Capt. James Stoddert, was an officer in the old French and Indian war, and was killed at the defeat of Gen. Braddock. Benjamin Stoddert was brought up as a merchant, but on the outbreak of the war of the revolution joined the army; was made captain of cavalry, and served actively and with distinction up to the time of the battle of Brandywine, when he held the rank of major. In that engagement he was severely wounded and was obliged to retire. He was secretary of the board of war, in which position he continued until the end of 1781. After the declaration of peace he settled in Georgetown, D. C., in business of general merchandizing, and was very successful. In May, 1798, he was appointed secretary of the navy by President Adams to succeed George Cabot, being the second to occupy that position, and the first to formate a naval force for the defence of the infant states. He continued in the naval department until March 4, 1801. Afterward for a time he was acting secretary of war. At the close of Adams's administration he devoted himself to settling his business affairs, which had been neglected, and he soon afterward retired to private life. He died in Bladensburg, Md., Dec. 18, 1813.

WATSON, James, senator, was born in New York city Apr. 6, 1750. He was the brother of Ebenezer Watson who was for several years editor and publisher of the Hartford "Courant." He was graduated from Yale in 1776, and subsequently entering into mercantile affairs in New York where he amassed a large property. In 1791-96 he was a member of the assembly, and in 1798 a state senator, but resigned to take his seat in the U. S. senate as a democrat, on the resignation of John Sloss Hobart, serving from Dec. 11, 1798, until March 19, 1801. He then resigned and was afterward U. S. naval agent at New York city. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He died in New York city May 15, 1806.

TRACY, Uriah, senator, was born at Franklin, Conn., Feb. 2, 1755. He was educated at Yale

College, whence he was graduated in 1778, and afterward directing his attention to the law, was admitted to the bar in 1781, and rose to eminence in that profession. He served in the Connecticut state legislature from 1788 to 1793, when he was elected to congress as a federalist and served in the lower house until 1796, when he became U. S. senator in place of Jonathan Trumbull, and remained in that position until his death, which was caused by exposure during the funeral of a fellow-senator. He was the first person buried in the congressional burying-ground at Washington. His three daughters married three judges, viz.: Judge Gould, of Litchfield, Conn.; Judge Howe, of Northampton, Mass., and Judge Metcalfe, of Dedham, Mass. Senator Tracy had a reputation for wit, was an able orator, graceful in his mode of delivery and lucid in argument. He was an ardent debater, his ideas coming rapidly and being eloquently set forth. He was greatly admired by his friends and respected by his opponents. He died July, 19, 1807.

VINING, John, senator, was born in Dover, Del., Dec. 23, 1758. He was well educated, and was but a young man when he was made a member of the Continental congress, in which he served from 1784 until 1786. He was the only representative from Delaware to the first and second congresses, serving from May 6, 1789, until March 2, 1793, and voting, among other measures, for the location of the seat of government on the Potomac. He was then elected to the U. S. senate on Dec. 2, 1793, resigning his seat March 6, 1798. He died at his birthplace February, 1802.

DEXTER, Samuel, secretary of the treasury, was born in Boston, May 14, 1761. He was the son of Samuel Dexter, who took an active part in the struggles preceding the revolution and labored zealously to inform the people of the dangerous policy pursued by the British ministry. He was graduated from Harvard in 1781, studied law under Levi Lincoln at Worcester, Mass., and was admitted to the bar in 1784 with promise of eminence in his profession. His commanding ability soon led him into public service. He represented Massachusetts in the lower house in 1788-90, served in the lower house of Congress in 1793-95, and in the U. S. senate from Dec. 2, 1799, until June, 1800, when he resigned upon receiving an appointment by President Adams as secretary of war. He retained this office until Dec. 31, 1800, when he was appointed secretary of the treasury, and remained in the cabinet until the close of Adams's administration. On his return to the practice of his profession, he was retained in important cases before the U. S. supreme court at Washington, in which his logical reasoning and the strength of his arguments were the basis of his success. In 1812, withdrawing from his federal associations, he affiliated with the republicans in the support of President Jefferson's war measures, but he repudiated entirely the policy of that party, when, in 1816, he was named the republican candidate for governor of Massachusetts. A mission to Spain was offered him by President Madison in 1815 but declined. He was an ardent supporter of the temperance movement, and was the first president of the first society formed in Massachusetts for the promotion of that cause. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Harvard in 1813. Besides political pamphlets, he published a poem entitled "Progress of Science" in 1780, a "Letter on Freemasonry," "Speeches and Political Papers," and



was the author of the reply of the senate to the address of President Adams on the death of Washington. He died in Athens, N. Y., May 3, 1816.

HILLHOUSE, James, senator, was born at Montville, Conn., Oct. 21, 1754, the son of William Hillhouse, an eminent jurist, legislator and soldier. The son studied in the schools of his native town, and was then sent to Yale College, from which he was graduated in 1773. He began the study of law, but on the outbreak of the revolutionary struggle he volunteered his services, and was captain of the governor's foot guards at the time when Gen. Tryon invaded New Haven. From 1780 until 1789 he was a representative in the legislature. In the latter year he was a member of council. In 1791, and until 1795, Mr. Hillhouse was a member of congress. In 1796 he was chosen U. S. senator to fill out the unexpired term of Oliver Ellsworth. At the close of that term he was re-elected, and again in 1803 and in 1809. He served in the senate altogether sixteen years, when he resigned his seat in 1810, having been appointed commissioner of the school fund in Connecticut. When Thomas Jefferson was elected President and withdrew from the senate, Mr. Hillhouse was appointed president *pro*



tem. He was a strong federalist, but he had the opinion that the system of government adopted contained dangerous tendencies, and as early as 1808 he proposed amendments to the constitution for their correction. He filled the position of commissioner of the school fund of Connecticut for fifteen years, and for fifty years, from 1782, was treasurer of Yale College. His alma mater conferred on him the degree of LL.D. in 1823. Mr. Hillhouse was one of the most public-spirited citizens of his time, and did all in his power to advance the interests of his state and the city in which he lived. He saved to the state the school fund of which he was commissioner, and it is owing to his enterprise that New Haven is known as the "Elm City," for he set out with his own hands many of the stately trees which adorn that beautiful city. In 1825 Mr. Hillhouse undertook the construction of the Farmington and Hampshire Canal, in which he sunk much of his property, a railroad having taken the place of the canal. Mr. Hillhouse married the daughter of Col. M. Woolsey. He died in New Haven, Conn., Dec. 29, 1832.

BRADFORD, William, senator, was born in Plympton, Mass., Nov. 4, 1729. He was a descendant from Gov. Bradford of Massachusetts. He studied medicine and practiced for a while in Warren, R. I., but on removing to Bristol he turned his attention to law and soon became one of the most eminent practitioners in the state. At the same time taking an active part in the revolutionary era, he became, in 1773, a member of the Rhode Island committee of correspondence, and served as deputy-governor the same year. He was also elected a delegate to the Continental congress, but did not take his seat. During the bombardment of Bristol by the British, Oct. 7, 1775, Gov. Bradford went on board the commanding vessel and treated with Capt. Wallace for the cessation of the cannonade. In the destruction of property that ensued his elegant mansion was entirely destroyed. He was elected U. S. senator in 1793 and made president of the senate *pro tempore*, July 6, 1797. Later in the year he resigned his seat. He died in Bristol, R. I., July 6, 1808.

BINGHAM, William, senator, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1755. After his graduation from Philadelphia College in 1768, his ability bringing him into public notice, he was sent as an agent

for the Continental congress to Martinique, and appointed consul at St. Pierre in 1771. He was a delegate in the old congress from Pennsylvania in 1787-88, and U. S. senator in 1795-1801, acting as president *pro tempore* in 1797. During his term of office he was a strong supporter of President Adams. He amassed immense wealth, and in 1793 purchased for \$250,000 more than 2,000,000 acres of land in Maine, which he described in a pamphlet issued at the time. He published a "Letter from an American on the Subject of the Restraining Proclamation" in 1794. He married Anne Willing, a lady remarkable for beauty and elegance of manner, who dispensed his great wealth in Philadelphia with lavish hospitality. One daughter, Anne Louisa, married Alexander Baring, the negotiator of the Webster-Ashburton treaty; the other, Maria Matilda, was distinguished for her three marriages into the nobility of France and England. He died in Bath, Eng., Feb. 7, 1804.

HINDMAN, William, senator, was born in Dorchester county, Md., Apr. 1, 1742, the son of Jacob Hindman, a wealthy landholder, who was of English ancestry, and high sheriff of Talbot county, Md. His son, being intended for the bar, was sent to London and entered at the Inns of Court, where he completed his legal studies, and in 1765, having returned home, was admitted to the bar. In 1766 Jacob Hindman died, and his son inherited his large landed estate. On the outbreak of the revolutionary war William Hindman was made secretary of the Calvert county committee of observation, and was appointed to carry out the resolves of the council of safety, which at this time held supreme power in Maryland. He was a member of the state convention and treasurer of the eastern shore of Maryland from 1775 to 1777. In the latter year he was elected to the first senate of Maryland, where he served until 1784, being a member of the Continental congress during the next four years. From 1789 to 1792 he was a member of the executive council. He was elected to the second congress to complete the unexpired term of Joshua Seney, who had resigned, and served from 1793 to 1799. He was a federalist candidate for congress during the next campaign, but was defeated, and was sent to the state legislature, by which body he was elected, in December, 1800, to the U. S. senate, where he served until November, 1801, when he retired from public life. A life of Senator Hindman, written by Samuel A. Harrison, M.D., was published at Baltimore in 1880. He died at Baltimore, Md., Feb. 19, 1823.

TAZEWELL, Henry, senator, was born in Brunswick county, Va., in 1753. His grandfather, William Tazewell, a lawyer, came from Somersetshire in 1715. Orphaned in childhood, Henry was a student at William and Mary College, read law with an uncle, rose to prominence at the bar, and from the age of twenty-two was constantly in the public service. In the legislature, 1775-85, he promoted the abolition of primogeniture and entail, and the separation of church from state. In the convention of June, 1776, he was a member of the committee which reported the declaration of rights, and the state constitution. He was a judge of the Virginia supreme court 1785-93, and of the court of appeals on its creation in 1793; in the U. S. senate 1794-99, and its president *pro tem*. in 1795. As a Jeffersonian he opposed Jay's treaty with England. He died while the senate was in session at Philadelphia, Jan. 24, 1799.

FOSTER, Dwight, senator, was born in Brookfield, Mass., Dec. 7, 1757, the son of Jedediah Foster, an eminent Massachusetts jurist, judge of probate and justice of the court of common pleas in Worcester, who died in 1779. Dwight was sent to Brown University, whence he was graduated in 1774, when

he entered the law office of his brother, Theodore, in Providence, where he studied for some time, as also later in Northampton, Mass. In 1778 he was admitted to the bar at Providence, R. I., and the following year received a commission as a justice of the peace. On the death of his father, the son, who was at that time twenty-three years of age, removed to Brookfield, and was chosen to fill his father's place in the constitutional convention of Massachusetts at that city. He continued to succeed his father in his different offices, being made justice of the peace for the county of Worcester in 1781, special justice of the court of common pleas in 1792, and also high sheriff of the county in that year. After being a member of each branch of the Massachusetts legislature, he was elected to congress as a federalist, and served from 1793 to 1799. In the latter year he was sent as a delegate to the state constitutional convention, and was also elected a member of the U. S. senate, where he remained from 1800 to 1803. From 1801 to 1811 Judge Foster was chief justice of the court of common pleas for Worcester county. In 1818 he was a member of the Massachusetts executive council. Judge Foster is described as having been mild and urbane in his manner, and of a large and commanding figure. In 1784 he received from Harvard the degree of A.M. Judge Foster died in Brookfield, Mass., Apr. 29, 1823.

SHEPLEY, Ether, senator and jurist, was born Nov. 2, 1789, at Groton, Mass., where his ancestor settled about 1700. The name was then Sheple. One of the family, Joseph, opposed the adoption of the federal constitution in 1788. Ether was graduated from Dartmouth in 1811, in the class with Amos Kendall, Joel Parker and Rev. Daniel Poor. He practiced law at Saco, Me., from 1814 to about 1821, and after that at Portland; was a member of the legislature in 1819, and of the state constitutional convention in 1820, and U. S. district attorney for Maine, 1821-33. He was in the senate as a democrat, 1833-36, and supported President Jackson's removal of the deposits; a judge of the state supreme court from 1836, and chief justice, 1848-55. Here his decisions filled twenty-six volumes of reports. On leaving this post he was made sole commissioner to revise the state statutes, which appeared in their new form in 1857. His degree of LL.D. was conferred by Waterville College in 1842, and by Dartmouth in 1845. He died at Portland, Me., Jan. 15, 1877.

SHEPLEY, John, elder brother of Ether Shepley, was born at Groton, Mass., Oct. 16, 1787. He studied for a time at Harvard, became a lawyer, and after some years' practice in Worcester county, Mass., entered into partnership with Ether, at Portland, in 1825. He was reporter of the Maine supreme court 1835-49, and died at Saco, Me., Feb. 9, 1857.

STOCKTON, Richard, jurist and senator, was born near Princeton, N. J., Apr. 17, 1764. He was the son of Richard Stockton, signer of the declaration of independence. He was graduated from Princeton in 1779 in his sixteenth year, studied law under Elias Boudinot, and was admitted to the bar in 1784. In 1792 and 1801 he was a presidential elector, and in 1796 was elected unanimously to the U. S. senate to take the place of Frederick Frelinghuysen, resigned, serving until 1799, when he declined a re-election. He was sent to the lower house of congress in 1813, in which he became noted for his debate with Charles J. Ingersoll on free-trade and sailors' rights, again declining a reappointment at the close of his term in 1815. In 1825 he was appointed one of the New Jersey commissioners to negotiate the settlement of an important boundary question with New York, and wrote one of his most profound legal arguments, which accompanied the report of the commissioners.

Mr. Stockton, though eminent as a politician and statesman, was still more noted for his profound legal knowledge and his eloquence at the bar, which for more than a quarter of a century placed him at the head of the New Jersey profession. He died in Princeton March 7, 1828, leaving a princely fortune to his son, Robert Field Stockton, the noted naval officer, who afterward became a senator of the United States.

NORTH, William, senator and soldier, was born in Fort Frederick, Pemaquid, Me., in 1755. His father, Capt. John North, commanded Fort Frederick in 1751, and Fort St. George, Thomaston, Me., in 1758. At the age of twenty he entered the service of his country and served under Benedict Arnold in the expedition to Canada in 1775. Noted for courage and endurance, he was promoted captain in Jackson's Massachusetts regiment in 1777, and led his company at the battle of Monmouth, where he saw the splendid results of Baron Steuben's discipline upon the disorderly retreating forces of Gen. Lee. In 1779 he became aide to Baron Steuben who made him one of his sub-inspectors in introducing and perfecting his system of military tactics and discipline in the Continental army. North attended Steuben in the Virginia campaign and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He was appointed major in the 2d U. S. regiment, Oct. 20, 1786, and made adjutant-general of the army July 19, 1798, with the rank of brigadier-general. On June 10, 1800, he was mustered out, but was appointed adjutant-general in 1812, which he declined. He was once speaker of the New York assembly, and was appointed in the place of John Thomas Hobart, who resigned as U. S. senator from May 21, 1798 until March 3, 1799, where he became conspicuous as a federalist at a time when party feeling ran very high. He was one of the first canal commissioners of New York, and became a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He had remained the steadfast friend of Baron Steuben, who bequeathed to him the bulk of his property. This he divided among his military companions, erected a simple monument over the baron's grave at his home near Utica, N. Y., which has many annual visitors. Gen. North died in New York city Jan. 3, 1836.

MASON, Jonathan, senator, was born in Boston, Mass., Aug. 30, 1752. He studied at Princeton College, whence he was graduated in 1774. He then entered the office of John Adams, to study law. In 1877 he was admitted to the bar. Having been an eye-witness of the Boston Massacre, he delivered on March 5, 1790, before the authorities of Boston, the official oration on the tenth anniversary of that occurrence. He was frequently a member of the legislature and in 1798 was one of the governor's council. From 1800 to 1803 he filled a vacancy in the United States senate and was active in the debates in that body, particularly those on the repeal of the judiciary act of 1801. From 1817 to 1820 Mr. Mason was a member of the house of representatives, acting with the federalist party on all the political questions which marked the first term of President Monroe. He resigned before completing his second term. He was a lawyer of ability and held in high repute. Senator Mason died in Boston Nov. 1, 1831.

SMITH, Daniel, senator, was born in Fauquier county, Va., about 1740. He early emigrated to Cumberland Valley, Tenn., being one of its first set-



J. Mason

tlers, and during the growth of the state he filled many important offices. During the revolution he was major-general of the militia, and in 1790 he was appointed by Gen. Washington secretary of the territory south of the Ohio river. He was a conspicuous member of the convention that framed the constitution of Tennessee, and U. S. senator from that state upon the resignation of Andrew Jackson, serving from 1798 till 1799. He was again senator from 1805 till 1809, when he resigned. He published a geography of Tennessee, with the first map of that state, at Philadelphia in 1799. He died in Sumner county June 16, 1818.

SEDGWICK, Theodore (1st), jurist and senator, was born in Hartford, Conn., in May, 1746. His father, Benjamin Sedgwick, a merchant, was descended from Gen. Robert Sedgwick, an Englishman, who settled in Charleston, Mass., in 1635. Theodore entered Yale, but after studying for a time in the class of 1765, was suspended for some boyish misdemeanor and did not return. He then began the study of divinity, but relinquished it for that of law and was admitted to the bar in 1766. He began practice in Great Barrington, Mass., and then removing to Sheffield, soon became distinguished,

not only in his profession but in civil affairs, and was often sent to the legislature both of the province and the state. On the revolt of the colonies he took up his country's cause with great ardor, and entering the army, served on the staff of Gen. John Thomas in the expedition to Canada in 1776, and afterward acted unofficially, as commissary for the army. From 1785-86 he served in the Continental congress, and a year later took so important a part in putting down Shays's rebellion that his life was threatened, and his house at Stockbridge, already historic as the residence of his noted family, was attacked by the enraged insurgents, who were driven off. In 1788 he was speaker of the Massachusetts house, and also a member of the state convention, in which his ardent support of the new federal constitution contributed in a great measure to its ratification by that body. He was a representative in congress from Massachusetts in 1789-96, when he was elected to the U. S. senate, presiding over that body *pro tempore* in 1797, and closing his term of service in 1799. He was then returned to the house, serving until 1801, and acting as speaker during the latter term. In the national councils Mr. Sedgwick was a warm federalist, and active supporter of Hamilton, Jay and other party leaders, of whom he was also an intimate associate. He was appointed judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts in 1802, holding office until his death, and was noted for the clearness of his judicial opinions. His chief service to his adopted state was procuring from the court in 1780 a decision that restored freedom to Elizabeth Freeman, the negro slave who had fled to Massachusetts for her liberty, and thus interpreted the Massachusetts constitution so as in effect to abolish slavery. Judge Sedgwick was a member of the Academy of Sciences, and received the degree of LL.D. from Princeton in 1799. He died in Boston, June 24, 1813, leaving a son of his own name, prominent at the Albany bar, and a daughter, Catharine Maria Sedgwick, who was a popular author of the time.

HENRY, John, senator, was born in Easton, Md., about 1750. He came from a family distinguished in public life. He was graduated from Princeton in 1769, was admitted to the bar and

opened a law office in his native town. In 1778 he was sent as delegate from Maryland to the Continental congress, in which he served until 1781, and again from 1784 till 1787. He was then elected senator to the U. S. congress under the constitution, serving from March 3, 1789, until Dec. 10, 1797, when he resigned upon being elected governor of the state. He was one of the members of congress who voted for locating the seat of government on the Potomac. He died at the close of his first year in office, in Easton, Dec. 16, 1798.

LIVERMORE, Samuel, senator, was born in Waltham, Mass., May 14, 1732. He was graduated from Princeton in 1752, was admitted to the bar two years later, and removing to Portsmouth, N. H., in 1758, began a successful practice there, which he was enabled to extend while he was a member of the general court of the province in 1768-70. He was also king's attorney in 1769, and, upon the change in the government, state's attorney for three years, subsequently becoming judge-advocate of admiralty. In the meantime he had become one of the original grantees and the chief proprietor of Holderness, N. H., which he made his home in 1775. He served in the Continental congress in 1780-82, when he resigned, but served again in 1785. In 1782 he was appointed chief justice of the state supreme court, holding office with distinction until 1789, serving also in 1788 in the convention that adopted the federal constitution. He was a member of the first and second congresses from New Hampshire in 1789-93, when he was elected U. S. senator in the latter year, serving as president *pro tempore* of that body in 1797 and 1799, and resigning at the close of his term in 1801. He died, after a lingering illness, at his home May 18, 1803.

DAVENPORT, Franklin, senator, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. He was well-educated, studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Woodbury, N. J. Entering the revolutionary forces he served as captain of artillery in Col. Newcomb's brigade of New Jersey troops, and subsequently under Col. Smith in Fort Mifflin on the Delaware. He was presidential elector in 1793 and again in 1813 from New Jersey. During the whiskey insurrection in 1794, he was colonel, commanding the New Jersey line at Pittsburg. He was appointed the first surrogate of Gloucester county, and subsequently was appointed to the U. S. senate upon the resignation of John Rutherford, serving from Dec. 19, 1798, until March 3, 1799, when he was succeeded by James Schureman. He was then elected a representative in congress and served from Dec. 2, 1799, till March 3, 1801. He died in Woodbury, N. J., about 1829.

LAURANCE, John, senator, was born in Cornwall, Eng., in 1750. He came to New York in 1767, was admitted to the bar in 1772, and became distinguished in his profession. Entering into the patriotic spirit of those stirring times, in 1775 he was commissioned in the 1st New York regiment, of which Gen. Alexander Macdougall was then colonel, and on Oct. 6, 1777, was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington. Afterward he presided at the trial of Major John André as judge-advocate general. At the close of the war he resumed his practice, but was again carried into public life as a member of congress in 1785-86, but was not returned on account of the opposition created by his advocacy of the adoption of the new federal constitution. In 1789 he was sent to the state senate, and from there he went as the first member from New York to the first U. S. congress, in which he retained his seat until 1793. In 1790 he was appointed to the U. S. district court of New York, but resigned his seat on the bench upon being elected to the U. S. senate in 1796, retaining his seat until 1800, and presiding over that body in 1798. He was a zealous defender of his



Theodore Sedgwick

country both in the field and in civil life. On all questions of public policy, especially on the commercial interests of the country, he evinced great comprehensiveness and foresight. He was the personal friend of both Washington and Hamilton. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Gen. Alexander Macdougall, and afterward Elizabeth Livingston, of Philadelphia. He died November, 1810.

MASON, Stevens Thomson, senator, was born in Stafford county, Va., in 1760. He was the son of Thomson Mason, and his earliest American ancestor was George Mason, who emigrated from England, settled in Stafford county, Va., and died there in 1686. This George Mason was a royalist, who commanded a troop of horse under Charles II., with whom he escaped after the battle of Worcester, in the disguise of a peasant. Having brought over with him eighteen persons to the colony of Virginia, he received a grant of land which became the family estate. His sons and grandsons were all prominent personages in the history of Virginia. Stevens Thomson Mason was educated at William and Mary College, and on the outbreak of the revolutionary war volunteered his services and was an aide to Gen. Washington and was present at the siege of Yorktown. Afterward he became a general of militia. He was a member of the house of delegates of Virginia and of the state constitutional convention in 1788. On the establishment of the constitutional government, he was elected to the United States senate, in which body he served from Dec. 7, 1795, to March 3, 1803. Mason became seriously involved during his senatorial career, in connection with the Jay treaty, which was one of the most serious questions considered by the government of the United States during the first twenty-five years of its history. This treaty, negotiated by John Jay in 1794-95, was ratified in secret session by the smallest possible constitutional majority. It was forbidden by the senate that the treaty should be published, but Senator Mason did actually cause to be printed in a Philadelphia paper, the "Aurora," at first an abstract of the instrument and afterward a complete copy of it in all its details. This action created the greatest excitement between the two political parties, being applauded by the republicans and savagely attacked by the federalists. The provisions of the treaty, as soon as they were made public, aroused the greatest excitement among the people, who thought that the interests of the country were being sacrificed to an unworthy consideration for the claims of Great Britain. So great was the irritation caused by this treaty, that Alexander Hamilton, who was its strongest adherent and advocate, was actually assaulted at a public meeting in New York. The connection of Mason with the Jay treaty gave him his principal if not his only claim to the interest of posterity. Senator Mason was a warm personal friend of Thomas Jefferson, and his strong political ally during all the struggles which he experienced in his administration of the government. Personally, Senator Mason was also a most popular man, esteemed for his integrity and admired for his remarkable ability as an orator. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., May 10, 1803.

FOSTER, Theodore, senator, was born in Brookfield, Mass., Apr. 29, 1752. His father, Jedediah Foster, was a jurist of distinction and an active patriot of the revolution. After graduating from Brown in 1770, Theodore was admitted to the bar, and opened an office in Providence, R. I., where he had made his home. For more than thirty years he was engaged in active public life during the formative period of his country's history. In 1776 he was a member of the state house of representatives, serving until 1782, and thereafter was town clerk of Providence for several years. In May, 1785, he was appointed judge of the court of admiralty. In 1790

he was elected to the U. S. senate, and served through the stormy period of President Adams's administration, closing his third term in 1813. He again served in the state legislature from 1812 until 1816 as a representative from Foster, a town that bore his name. In the meantime, he continued his interest in education, and was very active in promoting the interests of his alma mater, of which he was for several years an overseer. He was also noted as an antiquarian, and had collected material for a "History of Rhode Island," which he did not live to complete. In 1786 the degree of A.M. was conferred upon him by Dartmouth. He died in Providence, R. I., Jan. 13, 1828.

WELLS, William Hill, senator, was born in Pennsylvania about 1760. After receiving a good education, he removed to Delaware, and for several years was a successful merchant in Dagsboro' and Millsboro'. He however abandoned business affairs for law, and, after admission to the bar began practice in Georgetown. Later, he settled in Dover, and acquired a large practice, at the same time devoting himself to the care of vast estates in Sussex county, including the cypress swamp, which he had received from his wife. He was elected U. S. senator to fill the place of Josiah Clayton, deceased, serving from Feb. 4, 1799, until May 6, 1804, when he resigned, but again served, upon the resignation of James A. Bayard, from June 10, 1813, until March 3, 1817. He died in Millsboro, Del., March 11, 1829.

MORRIS, Gouverneur, statesman, was born at Morrisania, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1752. He belonged to one of the wealthiest and best-known families in the colonies. He was graduated from King's College (now Columbia) at sixteen years of age, after which he studied law with William Smith, at that time chief justice of the province of New York. In 1775 he was sent as a delegate to the provincial congress, where he won a reputation as a brilliant debater, showing himself from the first an ardent advocate of the war for independence. The constitution of the state of New York was adopted by the Kingston convention April 20, 1777, and formally published to the assembled people on the morning of the twenty-second. It was practically the work of John Jay, Robert R. Livingston and Gouverneur Morris—all young men. This is the constitution which Gov. Horatio Seymour afterward called "a proof of the profound knowledge of its leading men in the principles of civil liberty, good government, and constitutional law." Morris was made a member of the Continental congress by the New York convention in 1777. During his term of service he was chairman of several important standing committees, a practicing lawyer in the Philadelphia courts, a sharer of Washington's privations at Valley Forge, as a member of a commission entrusted with the task of feeding and clothing the destitute army, and chairman of a committee whose report on foreign relations led to the final treaty of peace. In 1781 he became assistant minister of finance under Robert Morris, which office he held for about four years. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1787, advocating in that body such conservative measures as a permanent executive, a freehold qualification for voters, and a senate for life. His favorite measures were not adopted, but he acquiesced in the necessity of compromise and took so active a part in the drawing up of the final document that, according to Madison, "the finish given



to the style and arrangement of the constitution fairly belongs to Mr. Morris." The next year he sailed for Europe, partly for pleasure, partly as the financial agent of Robert Morris, thus realizing the ardent desire of his boyhood to travel in the Old World; "to rub off" as he put it, "in the gay circles of foreign life a few of those many barbarisms which characterize a provincial education." He remained abroad ten years, acting in 1791 as Washington's deputy to sound the British ministry as to their intention regarding certain difficulties growing out of the late war, and for two years (1792-94) as United States minister to France. He was U. S. senator from 1800-1803, and chairman of the Erie Canal commission, and president of the New York Historical Society during the last years of his life. He published a number of political and historical addresses and funeral orations. His "Letters and Journals," ably edited by Annie Cary Morris, show him to have been one of the most voluminous and entertaining correspondents of the period to which he belonged. Jared Sparks is the author of a three-volume biography of him (1832), and Theodore Roosevelt of a one-volume biography in the "American Statesmen Series" (1888). He died at Morrisania, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1816.

LATTIMER, Henry, senator, was born in Newport, Del., Apr. 24, 1752. He was prepared for the practice of medicine in Philadelphia and Edinburgh, and on his return home commanded a successful practice until 1777, when he was appointed, with Dr. James Tilton, surgeon of the flying hospital for the benefit of the wounded on the field. At the close of the war he resumed his private practice, but withdrew from the profession to enter public life. After serving in the lower house of the state legislature, he represented Delaware in congress, as a federalist, serving from Feb. 14, 1794, until Feb. 28, 1795, when he was elected U. S. senator upon the resignation of George Read, and served until March 3, 1801. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 19, 1819.

RUTHERFURD, John, senator, was born in New York city in 1760. His father, Walter Rutherford, son of Sir John, of Edgerston, Scotland, early became a citizen of New York state. John studied at Princeton under the celebrated John Witherspoon, D.D., and was graduated in 1776 in a class with Gov.

Davie of South Carolina, Jonathan Dayton, LL.D., and John Pintard, LL.D. He was admitted to the bar and attained distinction in his profession, for many years having charge of much of the property of Trinity church. In 1787 he removed to New Jersey and became one of the foremost promoters of the best public measures of that state, which he also represented in the legislature. In 1788, though only twenty-eight years of age, he was chosen a presidential elector, and from 1791 until 1798 he served in the U. S. senate, resigning at the close of his second term, being the last survivor of the senators of Washington's administration. Mr. Rutherford now gave his attention to his immense landed estates in New

Jersey, devoting himself especially to scientific agriculture, by which the value of his property was measurably enhanced. At the same time he was influential in promoting internal improvements in his state. In the important territorial controversy between New Jersey and New York in 1825, he was one of the commissioners appointed to adjust the boundary line; also in 1829 and 1833 he served with

the appointed commission in settling the line between those states and Pennsylvania. He died Feb. 23, 1840.

DANA, Samuel Whittlesey, senator, was born in Wallingford, Conn., Feb. 13, 1760. He was a son of James Dana, the celebrated Connecticut clergyman and antagonist of Jonathan Edwards. He studied at Yale, where he was graduated in 1775, entered a law office, was admitted to the bar and became an able and eminent lawyer. He was a federalist in politics and was elected to congress by that party, and being a number of times re-elected, served from Jan. 3, 1797, until May 1, 1810. He was then elected United States senator to succeed James Hillhouse, and continued a member of that body during the next ten years. In 1821 he settled in Middletown, Conn., and was elected mayor, an office which he continued to hold for a number of years. He died in that city July 21, 1830.

GOODHUE, Benjamin, senator, was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 1, 1748. He was graduated from Harvard in 1766, in the same class with Sir William Pepperell, Thomas Barnard, D.D., and Thomas Prentiss, D.D. He engaged in mercantile affairs in his native town with great success and distinction, and afterward entered public life. From 1784 until 1789, he served in the state senate and was then elected to the first U. S. congress, serving until 1795. His large experience in commercial matters enabled him to prepare, with the assistance of Mr. Fitzsimmons, the code of revenue laws, most of which are still in force. In 1796 he was elected U. S. senator to take the place of George Cabot, serving until 1800, and achieving great distinction as chairman of the committee on commerce. He then resigned and withdrew from public life. Mr. Goodhue was of the Washington school of politics, and had for his colleague in the senate Caleb Strong, subsequently governor of Massachusetts. He died July 28, 1814.

SHEAFE, James, senator, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., Nov. 16, 1755. He was graduated from Harvard in 1774. Having interested himself in politics, he became a member of the board of selectmen of Portsmouth, in which position he served for a number of years. He was afterward elected frequently to both houses of the New Hampshire legislature and to the state executive council. From 1789 to 1801 he was a member of congress, in the latter year being chosen U. S. senator. He resigned from this position in 1802. In 1816 he was nominated by the federalists as a candidate for the governorship of New Hampshire, but was defeated by William Plumer. He died Dec. 5, 1829.

CHIPMAN, Nathaniel, senator, was born in Salisbury, Conn., Nov. 15, 1752. He studied at Yale, whence he was graduated in 1777. While still in his senior year in college he accepted a lieutenant's commission in the army, and served in the campaign of Valley Forge in 1777-78, and at Monmouth and White Plains. Immediately afterward he resigned his commission and went to Litchfield, Conn., where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1779. He afterward settled in Tinmouth, Vt., and in 1784-85 was a member of the Vermont state legislature. In the following year he was made a judge of the state supreme court, and in 1789 was appointed chief justice. It was at this time that the differences occurred between the states of Vermont and New York in regard to boundary lines, and Judge Chipman was appointed one of the commissioners to adjust these differences, and two years later to negotiate the admission of Vermont into the Union. In this same year, 1791, President Washington appointed him judge of the U. S. district court of Vermont. This position he resigned in 1793, and in October, 1796, was again selected as chief justice of the state supreme court of that state. At the same time he



John Rutherford

was appointed a member of a committee to revise the statutes of the state, and most of the duties of this committee fell to him. In 1797 Judge Chipman was chosen U. S. senator, and held that position until 1803. Between 1806 and 1811 he was a representative in the state legislature, and in 1813 one of the council of censors. In this same year he was again chief justice of the supreme court of the state, and continued to hold that office until 1815, and from 1816 until his death was professor of law at Middlebury. He obtained some reputation as a writer, having published, in 1793, "Sketches of the Principles of Government," and also a work entitled "Reports and Dissertations." He also revised the laws of the state of Vermont in 1836. Judge Chipman's life was written and published by his brother, Daniel Chipman, in Boston, in 1846. Judge Chipman died in Tinnmouth, Vt., Feb. 15, 1843.

ANDERSON, Joseph, senator, was born near Philadelphia, Nov. 5, 1757. His early education was good, and he was preparing for the bar when the battle of Lexington sounded the note of war, and he entered the revolutionary forces as an ensign in New Jersey troops, and laid down his arms only at the glorious close. Promoted to be captain, he led his company at the battle of Monmouth. He subsequently served under Sullivan in the expedition against the Iroquois, and was present at Valley Forge and the siege of Yorktown. He was then retired with the brevet rank of major. At the close of the war he was still a young man and began the practice of law in Delaware. In 1791 Washington made him judge of the territory south of the Ohio river, in which capacity he assisted in drawing up the constitution of Tennessee, where he made his home. He was sent to the U. S. senate from that state, and held his seat from 1797 until 1815, doing important work on committees, and acting as president *pro tempore* on two occasions. From 1815 until 1836 he was first comptroller of the treasury. He died in Washington, D. C., Apr. 17, 1837.

SCHUREMAN, James, senator, was born in New Jersey in 1757. He was graduated from Queen's (now Rutgers) College in 1775. At the head of a company of volunteers he took part in the battle of Long Island, Aug. 27, 1776. During the revolutionary war he was taken prisoner and confined in the New York sugar-house, where he suffered greatly from hunger, but with one companion escaped and joined the American army at Morristown, N. J. In 1786-87 he was a delegate from New Jersey to the Continental congress; was a member of the U. S. congress in 1789-91 and 1797-99. From 1799 to 1801 Mr. Schureman was U. S. senator from New Jersey, and then resigned. He was afterward mayor of the city of New Brunswick, N. J., and served a fourth time in the U. S. congress from 1813 to 1815. He died at New Brunswick, N. J., Jan. 23, 1824.

GREENE, Ray, senator, was born in Warwick, R. I., Feb. 2, 1765. His father, William Ray, and his grandfather, of the same name, were both governors of Rhode Island. Ray was graduated from Yale in 1784, studied law under Gen. James M. Varnum, and was admitted to practice in Providence. In 1794 he succeeded William Channing as attorney-general of Rhode Island, continuing in office until Nov. 22, 1797, when he was sent to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of William Bradford. He was returned to the senate for a second term, but resigned on Dec. 7, 1801, upon being appointed district judge of Rhode Island almost at the last moment of John Adams's administration. He lost the office, however, through some informality in the appointment, which President Jefferson refused to correct. He died in Warwick, R. I., Jan. 11, 1849.

BRADLEY, Stephen Row, senator, was born in Wallingford (now Cheshire), Conn., Oct. 20, 1754.

He studied at Yale, whence he was graduated in 1775 and afterward entered the law office of Judge Reede, being admitted to the bar in 1779, in which year he settled in Vermont, and became active in the organization of the state. During the revolutionary war, he commanded a company of the Cheshire volunteers and was acting as an aide to Gen. Wooster, when that officer fell in a skirmish with the enemy at Danbury. Bradley was one of the first senators of Vermont, being elected as a democrat to the second and third congresses, and also to the seventh and twelfth, and during that time being on certain occasions president *pro tem*. He was the author of "Vermont's Appeal" (1779). He retired from public life in 1812, and died in Walpole, N. H., Dec. 16, 1830.

PINCKNEY, Charles, statesman, was born at Charleston, S. C., in 1758. He was a grandson of William Pinckney, South Carolina commissary-general from 1703 to 1766. He received his education in Charleston, and studied law with his father. In 1779 he was a member of the state legislature. The next year, when Charleston was taken by the British, Pinckney was captured and sent to St. Augustine, Fla., where, for some time, he was kept on a prison-ship. He served in the Continental congress from 1785 to 1788. In 1787 he was a delegate from South Carolina to the convention which framed the constitution of the United States, in which he acted a distinguished part. He submitted and advocated in it, with great ability, a plan of government prepared by himself, a large portion of which was incorporated into the constitution. In the South Carolina state convention called to ratify the Federal constitution (1788), he was also a leading member.

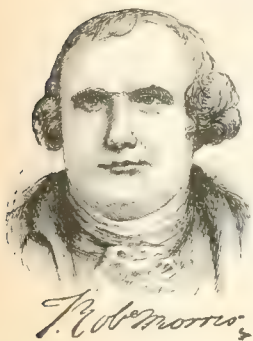
From 1798 to 1801 he was U. S. senator from South Carolina, but resigned his seat to accept the post of U. S. minister to Spain, where he remained until 1805. He was governor of his native state, 1789-92, 1796-98, 1806-8. From 1810 to 1814 Gov. Pinckney served in the state legislature. In 1819-20 he was a South Carolina representative in the U. S. congress, and distinguished himself by his opposition to the Missouri compromise. His speech on that question was the last act of his public life. He died at Charleston, S. C., Oct. 29, 1824.

GUNN, James, senator, was born in Virginia in 1739. He was educated in the common schools, studied law, and, after his admission to the bar, removed to Savannah, Ga., and built up a successful practice. He was elected U. S. senator from Georgia to the first congress, and served through President Adams's administration until March 3, 1801, voting for the location of the seat of government at Washington. He died in Louisville, Ga., July 30, 1801.

JONES, Walter, member of congress and physician, was born in Virginia in 1745. After his graduation from William and Mary College in 1760, he pursued his medical studies in Edinburgh, Scotland, received his degree in 1770, and returning home, gained an extensive practice in Northumberland county, where he settled. He became known also as a scholar and for his general interest in affairs of state. In 1777 he was appointed by congress physician-general of the hospital in the middle military department. In 1797 he was elected to congress, serving as a democrat until 1799, and again from 1803 until 1811. In mature years he embraced the doctrines of free thought, but subsequently, changing his views for those of orthodox religion, he repudiated his old faith in a book written for that purpose. He died Dec. 31, 1815.



MORRIS, Robert, superintendent of finance during the revolution, and signer of the declaration of independence, was born in Lancashire, Eng., in January, 1734. His father, a well-known Liverpool merchant, came to America and settled at Oxford, Talbot Co., Md., leaving his son in care of his grandmother. At thirteen years of age Robert was sent for by his father, and was placed under the only teacher in Philadelphia, from whom he soon learned all there was to be imparted, and then entered the counting-room of Charles Willing, one of the first merchants of that city. At the age of fifteen he was left an orphan by the death of his father, in consequence of a wound received from the wad of a gun fired in his honor by one of the vessels of which he was agent. With Thomas Willing, the son of his employer, Robert entered into a partnership in 1754, which lasted thirty-nine years, and, although, at the commencement of the war with Great Britain, the firm was more extensively engaged in commerce than any other in Philadelphia, he signed the non-

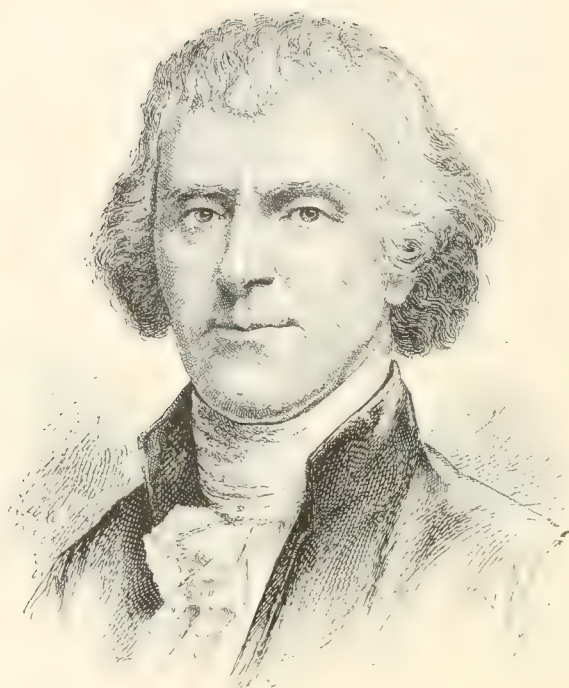


importation agreement of 1765, and was vigorous and determined in his opposition to the stamp act. Elected a delegate to the second Continental congress, he was made chairman of the secret committee to procure arms and ammunition, and served on the committee on ways and means, the naval committee, and several others, becoming conspicuous early in 1776 in discussions upon the regulations and restrictions of trade. Though opposed to the declaration of independence as premature, he was one of the signers on July 4, 1776. On the removal of congress to Baltimore he remained in Philadelphia as one of a Continental committee to superintend important business, sending to Gen. Washington funds borrowed on his own security, which enabled the initiation of active movements, and resulted in the battle of Trenton. In 1776 and 1777 he was re-elected to congress, where he served on the conference committee which visited Washington and the headquarters of the army, and in 1778, having been all along the financial manager of congress, he was made chief of the committee on finance. In 1779 charges of fraudulent proceedings brought against the firm of Willing & Morris were investigated before congress. This investigation only served to bring out the fact that the commercial business of the government transacted by authority of the secret committee, under cover of the name of the firm, had been characterized by scrupulous integrity. In 1780 Morris established, with a few others, the Bank of Pennsylvania, the first extensive moneyed institution in the United States, heading the subscription with £10,000 of his own, and a year later he gave "the first vehement impulse toward the consolidation of the federal union" by the creation of the Bank of North America, which, in six months after its opening, in January, 1782, had loaned to the United States \$400,000, and also released it from its subscription of \$200,000. Feb. 20, 1781, he was elected superintendent of finance. It was the most trying period of the war. Morris accepted the office with the memorable words, "The United States may command everything I have, except my integrity," and became emphatically the endorser of his government at a time when it was in danger of being protested. To prevent the enforcement of the laws of necessity, he himself supplied to the starving troops thousands of barrels of flour, and at one time, lead for bullets. He also received the flattering appointment of agent for Pennsylvania to meet the requisitions of congress

on that state. To Greene and the army in the South he supplied funds by means of a secret agent, when that general was in the last extremity, and when such aid appeared to him providential, while in no instance were his patriotism and financial ability better displayed than in the equipment and provisioning of the army with which Washington entered on the campaign against Cornwallis, which resulted in the surrender of Yorktown. To this end Morris issued his own notes to the amount of \$1,400,000. Not only was every shilling of his property, as he averred, at one time advanced, but he also made deep pledges of his credit, and borrowed money from his friends. At various times he threw into circulation obligations to the amount of \$581,000, which were accepted as cash, and never depreciated, when the bills of the government were almost without value. From September, 1781, he also had under supervision the affairs of the navy, and he was in favor of a Continental army as cheaper than the armies of the states, as well as a Continental marine. In consequence of the dilatory conduct of the states in meeting requirements congress was powerless to enforce, the punctuality in fulfilling engagements, which was Morris's fundamental principle, became no longer a thing of possibility, and after repeated representations and urgent but unavailing entreaties, in 1783 he tendered his resignation, which was ordered kept secret by congress. On request of that body he continued in office until May, 1784, when he finally and formally withdrew from his position as superintendent of finance, assuring the people that he would be personally responsible for all liabilities assumed by him for the government during his administration. In 1786 he was elected to congress, to secure the recharter of the Bank of North America, and later served in the convention that framed the federal constitution. In 1789 he was sent by Pennsylvania to the first senate of the United States, which met in Philadelphia, and on the formation of the government, being tendered by Washington the office of secretary of the treasury, declined it, recommending Alexander Hamilton. On his retirement, in 1784, he engaged in trade with the East Indies and China,



sending the first American ship to the port of Canton, and also making the first attempt at an out-of-the-season passage to China round the south cape of New Holland. Heavy speculations in land, in anticipation of a tide of foreign immigration, subsequently so far ruined his large fortune, and from 1798 to 1802 he was imprisoned for debt in the old Walnut street prison in Philadelphia. He was the personal friend of Washington, who always paid him the first visit when he went to Philadelphia, and who wrote to his wife an autograph letter, inviting her to an indefinite visit at Mt. Vernon during her husband's incarceration. A bequest of Gouverneur Morris to his wife supported in his last days the man to whose financial operations, in the words of the historian Botta, "Americans certainly owed, and still owe as much acknowledgment as to the negotiations of Benjamin Franklin, or even the arms of Washington." He died May 8, 1806.



Th. Jefferson



JEFFERSON, Thomas, third president of the United States, was born in Shadwell, Albemarle Co., Va., Apr. 13, 1743. The family were of Welsh ancestry, the first of the name in Virginia being a member of the legislature of that colony in 1619. Thomas Jefferson was the third son of Peter and Jane (Randolph) Jefferson, and his education, which was designed to be of the best quality attainable, had been well advanced when he was fourteen years of age, at which time (in 1757) his father died at the age of fifty, leaving him practically without a master or guide. In 1760 he entered the college of William and Mary, at Williamsburg,

Va., and being endowed with an ardent thirst for knowledge, and great industry and determination, he devoted himself to study with such earnestness and application as to even threaten his health. He was at this time a tall, raw-boned, freckled, sandy-haired youth, possessing no features that could be considered attractive, and far from graceful in his manner or carriage; moreover, he was very shy; but, despite his country air, he still had something in his mien that gave evidence of the possession of more mind than would generally be anticipated in one of his peculiar personal appearance. Like nearly all the members of his family, he was an excellent musician, and a very

capable performer on the violin. He had already made up his mind as to his profession in life, and chosen the law, and, although deeply interested in science, he pursued his studies in college mainly with a view to the legal profession as their practical outcome. After completing his course of study at William and Mary, Jefferson began to devote himself to law, and that with such energy that about the time of his twenty-fourth birthday he was admitted to the bar. He entered at once upon the practice of his profession, and business rapidly came to him. He had good connections through both sides of his

family, and there was no difficulty in his obtaining business, his conduct of which gained high encomiums from many who afterward became important in the history of the country. He was said to be always on the right side, and, that being the case, the fact that he was not eloquent did not so much matter in regard to his success. Two years after he began the practice of law, in 1769, Jefferson was elected a member of the house of burgesses, of which Washington was also a member. It was this session of the burgesses which introduced four resolutions practically revolutionary, to wit: that the colonies could not legally or in right be taxed by a body in which they were not represented, and that they might in such case unite in endeavoring to obtain a redress of their grievances. These resolutions, in fact, were embodied in the Declaration of Independence. It is evident from all that is known of Jefferson's early life that he had entered upon a public career deliberately, and with the intention of following it as a pursuit. In fact, he said at one time: "When I first entered upon the stage of public life, I came to a resolution never to engage, while in public office, in any kind of enterprise for the improvement of my fortune, nor to wear any other character than that of a farmer. I have never departed from it in a single instance, and I have in multiplied instances found myself happy in being able to decide and to act as a public servant clear of all interests in the multifarious questions that have arisen, wherein I have seen others embarrassed and biased by having got themselves in a more interested situation. Thus I have thought myself richer in contentment than I should have been with any increase of fortune. Certainly I should have been much wealthier had I remained in that private condition which rendered it lawful, and even laudable, to use proper efforts to better it." Meanwhile, Jefferson admitted candidly that he desired greatly the respect and consideration of his fellows, and, long after, said to Madison, that in the earlier years of his public service the esteem of the world was perhaps of higher value in his eyes than everything in it. Jefferson married, Jan. 1, 1772, Mrs. Martha Skelton, a childless young widow, said to have been a very beautiful woman, her countenance



Th. Jefferson

brilliant with color and expression, and with luxuriant auburn hair. She was the daughter of John Wayles, who was practicing at the Williamsburg bar. Jefferson had just then finished the new house he had been building at Monticello, on his estate, and the couple went to it to reside shortly after their marriage. Jefferson's estate was nearly doubled in the year after his marriage, by the death of his wife's father, by which she received nearly 50,000 acres of land and 135 slaves. Here Jefferson began to lead the actual life of a farmer, which he had said was the one which he should denominate as his pursuit, still continuing, however, his practice, which in the year 1774, although lucrative, had not extended his name beyond his own immediate neighborhood. By the close of that year, however, the name of Jefferson was among the first of the patriotic leaders in the colonies. The Continental congress was about to assemble at Philadelphia, and Jefferson, before leaving to attend the meeting of burgesses at Williamsburg, which would elect the deputies of Virginia, prepared a draft of such instructions as he deemed should be given to the representatives of Virginia in the Continental congress. These instructions amounted to a small pamphlet, the substance of which became practically the Declaration of Independence. Jefferson now gave up his law business into the hands of his friend and kinsman, Ed-

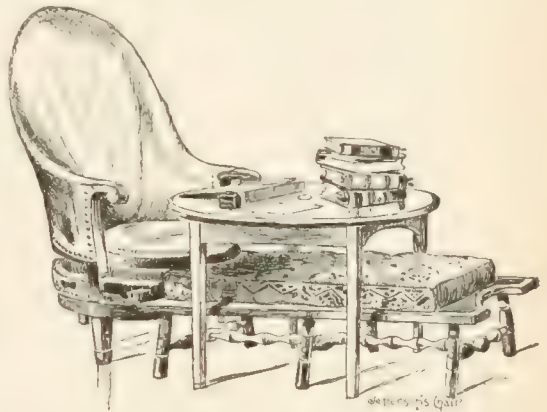


mund Randolph, and withdrew from practice, as it afterward proved, forever. The Williamsburg convention of 1774 appointed Thomas Jefferson as an alternate with John Randolph, in case the latter should be obliged to leave the congress before its adjournment. The affair at Lexington precipitated events, and the convention becoming convinced of the gravity of the situation, began to arm for the conflict. A committee of thirteen, appointed to arrange a plan of defence, included such men as George Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee and Thomas Jefferson. On June 20, 1775, the vacancy having occurred which made Jefferson a delegate, he took his seat in the congress at Philadelphia, and on that same day he learned and apprised the congress of the news of the battle of Bunker Hill, having obtained it from the same messenger who gave the information to Gen. Washington, then on his way to join the army at Cambridge. On May 13, 1776, Jefferson resumed his seat in congress, after an absence of four months and a half, during which period he had been obliged to look after matters connected with his estate. He was at once appointed one of a committee to draft a declaration. The committee included, besides himself, Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, Roger Sherman and R. R. Livingston. Already Mr. Jefferson had become noted for his skill with the pen, and he was therefore urged to prepare the rough draft of what was

to be an immortal document. It is stated that the paper was written in a house where Jefferson lived, at the corner of Market and Seventh streets, Philadelphia, in a room on the second story, and upon a writing-desk which he made himself, and which is still in existence. While the document was under consideration by congress, the weather, it is said, was exceedingly hot. This discussion lasted through the 2d, 3d and 4th of July, and on the last day the session was a prolonged one, and everybody was fatigued and anxious to complete their task and get away. Moreover, it is stated that swarms of flies from a neighboring stable annoyed the delegates and increased their anxiety to be through with the business in hand. It was late on the afternoon of Thursday, July 4, 1776, that the Declaration was signed. One or two of the delegates indulged in humorous remarks on the occasion, John Hancock saying, as he wrote his superb signature: "There, John Bull may read my name without spectacles!" and when the president of the congress told the members that they must now all hang together, Dr. Franklin said: "Yes, we must indeed all hang together, or else we shall all hang separately!" Meanwhile, Jefferson had been re-elected a member of the Virginia legislature, and anxious to return to his home, the health of his wife being precarious and his estate continually needing his care, he resigned from congress and went back to Monticello, and afterward to Williamsburg, where he devoted himself to a careful examination of the Virginia statutes, with a view of improving them on the basis of knowledge which he had acquired with regard to such institutions during his residence in the North. In October he was appointed, with Benjamin Franklin and Silas Deane, a commissioner to represent the new United States at Paris, but his wife's condition was still unsatisfactory, and he determined to decline the appointment. In January, 1779, Jefferson was elected by the legislature successor to Patrick Henry as governor of Virginia, and he was re-elected in 1780. He had now become a power in the state. He succeeded in causing the removal of the capital to Richmond, and by his own influence obtained the passage of the most important legislative acts. As governor of the state of Virginia it fell to Jefferson to keep up Virginia's quota in the ragged army of Washington, while sending supplies to Gates, who was making his southern campaign. At the end of December, 1780, a British fleet, having on board Benedict Arnold, the traitor, ascended Chesapeake bay, and Arnold, with something under a thousand men, reached and captured Richmond, which, however, they were able to hold less than a day, a large mass of militia being at once sent against Arnold, and his pursuit being so close as nearly to result in his capture. During the following spring the enemy came so close and were so formidable that the legislature of Virginia had to adjourn, while Monticello was captured by cavalry and Jefferson narrowly escaped. Indeed, for ten days Lord Cornwallis lived at the residence of the governor at Elk Hill, on the James river. Though there had been some feeling in regard to the administration of the state government, an application by Jefferson for examination showed that there was no one to make any charge against him, and a resolution of thanks for his conduct while occupying the gubernatorial chair was introduced and passed both council and assembly unanimously. When the French government instructed its minister at Philadelphia to collect and send to Paris all information that could be obtained respecting the states of the American confederacy, the secretary of the French legation forwarded to Mr. Jefferson a list of questions to answer concerning Virginia in this connection. From this resulted his "Notes on Virginia," a work still held in the high-

est esteem for its admirable structure and its completeness, both as to thought and detail. In this work a chapter occurs which was afterward used by the northern abolitionists during their many years of warfare with the institution of slavery. One passage runs thus: "The whole commerce between master and slave is a perpetual exercise of the most boisterous passions, the most unremitting despotism on the one part and degraded submission on the other. Our children see this and learn to imitate it, for man is an imitative animal. This quality is the germ of all educations in him. From his cradle to his grave he is learning to do what he sees others doing. The parent storms, the child looks on, catches the lineaments of wrath, puts on the same airs in the circle of the smaller slaves, gives loose rein to the worst of passions, and this education in the daily exercise of tyranny cannot but be stamped by it with the most odious peculiarities. That man must be a prodigy who can restrain his manners and morals undepraved by such circumstances. I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just, that His justice cannot sleep forever; but considering numbers, nature and natural means only, a revolution of the wheel of fortune, an exchange of the situations, is among possible events. That it may become probable by the supernatural interference, the Almighty has no attribute which can take sides with us in such a contest." Jefferson's wife died on Sept. 6, 1782, deeply regretted by her husband, to whom this loss was the greatest affliction of his life. It affected his mind, and he fell into a seeming stupor from which he could be with difficulty aroused. In the meantime, through the Virginia members of congress, his name was suggested as a plenipotentiary to treat for peace, it being believed that he might by this means be recalled to the public service, which he had seemingly left forever—having, in fact, announced that his public life had ended. But the death of his wife had changed his views, and he accepted the appointment. Peace, however, was concluded before he sailed, and in 1783 he was elected to congress, and took his seat in November of that year at Annapolis, Md. On May 7, 1784, Congress again elected him plenipotentiary to France, where Franklin and Adams were engaged in negotiating commercial treaties with the different foreign powers. He accepted, and sailed from Boston July 5th, and after a voyage of a month, settled in Paris. On May 2, 1785, Jefferson was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the king of France for three years, in place of Benjamin Franklin. The years that Jefferson spent as minister to the French court, although he had important official duties, gave him more time than he had had before for the prosecution of the study of science, which had so much interested him in his youth. He became acquainted personally with the ablest men in science, among whom was Buffon, the great naturalist, who had a theory that animals degenerated in America. In order to remove this prejudice Jefferson succeeded in obtaining the bones, skin and horns of some of the larger American animals, such as the moose, the caribou, the elk, etc., and presented them to Buffon, who, on examining them, admitted that he would have to reconstruct his theory on the subject of American animals. Among other duties which Mr. Jefferson successfully prosecuted while in Europe, was that of negotiating and arranging a satisfactory consular system between France and the United States. Meanwhile, his "Notes on Virginia" had been published in England, and translated into French, and printed in Paris, being universally admired. He traveled over different parts of Europe, and supplied the American colleges and other institutions with books, accounts of new discoveries, inventions and seeds, roots and nuts indigenous in the different countries he visited, and

which he thought might possibly, and with advantage, be introduced into America. Meantime, his acquaintance with European courts had only the more established himself in a sense of democracy, which afterward became the fountainhead of that stream in his native land. His investigation into the manner of living and the inequalities of condition existing abroad filled his mind and heart with deep compassion, especially for the people of France, who seemed to be suffering the most. In November, 1789, Jefferson received a six months' leave of absence, and returned, with his two daughters, to find that he had been appointed by President Washington to the office of secretary of state. After some consideration, Jefferson accepted the appointment, and after witnessing at Monticello, Feb. 23, 1790, his eldest daughter's marriage to Thomas Mann Randolph, he went to New York and entered upon his duties as a member of the cabinet. It was a cabinet which soon displayed considerable personal animosity and opposition, particularly between Hamilton and Jefferson, who, in fact, represented the two extremes of the different parties. This feeling reached serious proportions. Jan. 1, 1794, Jefferson withdrew, although it was with difficulty that Washington was induced to accept his resignation. He returned to his home at Monticello, and now once more believed that he



was wholly done with public life. At this time the republican party, as it was called, accepted the views of Jefferson, and as he openly accepted Tom Paine's "Rights of Man," it followed that the advanced views contained in that book grew to be held measurably as the party tenets of his followers. At the close of the year 1794 Jefferson was requested by Washington to resume the office of secretary of state, but he declined positively, and said emphatically that nothing could ever tempt him to again engage in any public service. Yet, within six months he was the candidate of his party for the presidency. This was in 1796, and he fell behind John Adams, who was elected, by only a few votes, and, according to the constitution, became vice-president. This office pleased Jefferson, as he had no practical part in the administration of the government, not being consulted by Mr. Adams on political matters, and was able to follow out his tastes in study and research. It was at this time that he prepared his now celebrated "Manual of Parliamentary Practice," which has ever since been the guide in all our legislative bodies. The election of 1800 brought Mr. Jefferson again before the country as the candidate of his party for the presidency, and he received seventy-three votes, the precise number given for Aaron Burr, which threw it into the house, where, after seven days of balloting, Jefferson was elected president and Burr vice-president. The election of Jefferson was hailed

by both parties as certain to bring about a peaceful condition such as had not been known during the previous administration. Party politics had run so high, and the divergence of opinion was so wide between the federalists and republicans, that probably no other man could have reconciled the existing conditions. Contrary to the general expectation, Jefferson resisted the powerful appeals that were made to him to remove from office those who had been inimical to him, holding that a difference of politics was not a reason to remove one who had proved himself competent and efficient in office. Jefferson introduced simplicity into the White House and the abolition of the formal plan which had been copied from European court etiquette, abolishing the weekly levees and the system of precedence at once. He also introduced the message to congress, in place of the speech which had been formally delivered, in imitation of foreign potentates. He would not accept any special attentions while traveling or sojourning anywhere, different from what would be paid him as a private citizen. Indeed, in his whole course, and throughout his first administration, Jefferson was consistent in conducting himself and conducting the government on what he believed to be true democratic principles. Jefferson owed his democracy mainly to what he had seen while residing in France, an experience which had entirely changed his own views on political subjects, and on the rights of citizenship. Mr. Jefferson continued to administer the government for eight years, during which period he showed himself a thoroughly qualified statesman and a man of unusual ability, tact and decision of character. One instance of the possession of these qualities was his purchase from Napoleon of the territory of Louisiana. Another was the skill with which he kept the country from becoming involved in the long and bitter European war. The benefits which he conferred upon his country were not only immediate but lasting, yet on the 4th of March, 1809, when he retired finally to private life, after the most valuable public service, extending over more than four decades, it was to find himself impoverished

—practically bankrupt. The produce of his estate had materially lessened, while, as he was a very liberal liver, he was forced to borrow money, and was in the greatest straits up to the end of his life. Jefferson spent the remainder of his days in the effort to establish in his state a complete system of education. It was to include a series of common schools of different grades crowned with the highest col-

legiate institution which could be organized and established. This latter (the University of Virginia) he lived long enough to see in working order, having personally superintended even the smallest details of its construction, and being present at its opening in March, 1825. In the meantime, he had sold his library to congress for about a quarter of its value, and was at length, through the kindness which induced him to endorse largely for a friend, in danger of losing Monticello, but this misfortune was averted through public subscriptions in the cities of New York and Philadelphia, which raised money enough to spare him this crowning indignity. Jefferson died a few hours before John Adams, a half-century after the signing of that Declaration of Independence which he had himself composed, and which is still

one of the marvels of the world as a public writing. The sale of his estate after his death, and the application of the proceeds toward the payment of his debts, resulted in these being discharged to the uttermost, and, though his daughter and her children lost their home, and were left without support, Jefferson died solvent. The legislatures of South Carolina and Virginia voted to his daughter, Mrs. Randolph, the sum of \$10,000, which enabled her to pass the remainder of her life in comfort and security. Monticello is now (1892) the property of Jefferson's grandson, Jefferson M. Levy, a prominent citizen and lawyer of New York. It was purchased by his uncle, Com. Uriah P. Levy, of the United States navy, and from him descended to its present owner. The mansion was built somewhat after the style of the Petite Trianon, at Versailles. Its public rooms included a grand salon, dining-hall, library, Jefferson, Madison and Monroe rooms, ballroom and grand hall. It stands in a commanding position on a small plateau, elevated some 300 feet above the surrounding country, and 538 feet above the level of the sea. The estate embraces 500 acres of park land, gardens and lawns. During Jefferson's life his superintendent at Monticello was John Holmes Freeman, who was constantly in the receipt of instructions and directions of the most minute character in regard to the administration of the vast property and the improvements which were continually being made. From an original letter written by Jefferson, forming one in a bundle of old manuscripts, yellow, quaint and curious, exhibiting his remarkably neat and legible penmanship, a few quotations will not be without interest. One of these is a memorandum for his superintendent: "The canal and dam are to be completed in preference to all other work, while the season admits. Next, a fence is to be built, and next, the garden to be leveled. The garden is to be 1,000 feet long and eighty feet wide. From observations on the small part done, I judge it to be about three months' work for ten hands. It is to be done in breadths four feet wide at a time; three hands and one wheelbarrow can work to advantage on a breadth." Thus, the whole work of the year was mapped out minutely, each negro's place assigned him, and even direction given for the care of the horses, each being called by name. This afterward became the most famous spot in the state, being the centre of a princely hospitality, which was, unfortunately, far too costly for Mr. Jefferson's means. Here came noblemen and foreigners of distinction from abroad, who carried back to their homes the name and fame of Monticello. The view from the doorway of the house is extremely fine. At the foot of the peak flows the Rivanna river; Charlottesville and the University lie beyond; to the north stretches away the Blue Ridge, and cultivated fields and country homes are now seen in every direction. Of Monticello, Jefferson himself said: "After much roaming in many lands, I have found and pitched my tent in what I believe to be one of the fairest spots of earth. This tent, which is strong enough to keep out wind and water, is set in the midst of a lofty mountain plateau. Looking around, I find myself, to all seeming, in a world of my own. All around, in the far, shining, silvery distances, are cloud-capped mountain ranges of surpassing grandeur, rising one above another until, apparently, the limits of the world are reached." Despite the spirit of romance in Jefferson's character, shown in this description of his Virginia home, he possessed a vein of practical common sense unequaled, perhaps, by any-



Part of Jefferson's House



Tombs of Thomas Jefferson

body of his time, unless it were Benjamin Franklin.

The following ten bits of proverbial philosophy have passed current under the name of "Jefferson's Ten Rules": "1. Never put off till to-morrow what you can do to-day. 2. Never trouble another for what you can do yourself. 3. Never spend your money before you have it. 4. Never buy what you do not want because it is cheap; it will be dear to you. 5. Pride costs us more than hunger, thirst and cold. 6. We never repent of having eaten too little. 7. Nothing is troublesome that we do willingly. 8. How much pain have cost us the evils which have never happened. 9. Take things always by the smooth handle. 10. When angry, count ten before you speak; if very angry, a hundred." Jefferson died at Monticello, Albemarle county, Va., July 4, 1826. He was buried in his own graveyard at Monticello, and over him was placed a stone upon which was the inscription by himself: "Here was buried THOMAS JEFFERSON, author of the Declaration of American Independence, of the Statutes of Virginia for Religious Freedom, and Father of the University of Virginia." This was afterward replaced by a monument provided by the government, a square, massive pillar of granite, and containing the same inscription from the original stone. The latter has been so chipped and battered by the relic-seeker that corners and edges have been entirely hewn away. A few years ago, all that remained of the original inscription was: "Born, April 2 O. S., 1742; died July 4, 1826."

JEFFERSON, Martha Wayles, wife of President Jefferson, was born in Charles City county, Va., Oct. 19, 1748, the daughter of John Wayles, an eminent Virginia lawyer, from whom she inherited a large property. She married very young, her first husband being Bathurst Skelton, who died when she was in her nineteenth year and from whom also she inherited considerable property. She was a lady of extraordinary beauty, both in form and face, and is described by her contemporaries as being a woman singularly competent not only to adorn, but to govern a household; in height she was a little above the medium stature, and of slight but graceful form; her complexion was fair, her eyes were large, dark, and expressive, and her auburn hair was abundant in quantity. She was an accomplished rider, played with taste and discrimination, was a graceful dancer, and a singer possessing more than usual taste and effect. Moreover, she was literary in her tastes, was a brilliant conversationalist, and had a warm and affectionate disposition. With all these graces and virtues, it is not remarkable that she was the belle of her section of the country, and not the less so when she became a young and beautiful widow, wealthy in her own right and residing in the mansion of a wealthy father. But besides graces and virtues, she had faculties and qualities of a more practical character. It is stated that some of her household account-books, which are still in existence, show that she had a neat handwriting and kept her

accounts with accuracy. During the four years of her widowhood, many sought her hand; Thomas Jefferson was one of them. He was a lawyer at that time in large practice. He married Mrs. Skelton in 1772, and for her he retained the most romantic devotion during his life, illustrating this in one instance, by refusing important foreign appointments on account of her failing health. The life of a planter's wife at this period was one of constant labor and

anxiety. She had much of the care of the slaves, including their nursing when sick, and attention to their clothing and general condition. The strain proved too much for Mrs. Jefferson and she gradually broke down, and died Sept. 6, 1782.

RANDOLPH, Martha Jefferson, daughter of President Jefferson and wife of Gov. Randolph of Virginia, was born at Monticello in September, 1772. She was the head of her father's household after the death of her mother, and while he was president was the acknowledged mistress of the White House. Mr. Jefferson's edict against levees, receptions, and his extreme rules of democratic simplicity, made the White House a domestic establishment. Mrs. Randolph devoted much of her life to her father's declining years, notwithstanding the care of a large family of children, whom she carefully educated. She died Sept. 27, 1836.

BURR, Aaron, vice-president of the United States, was born in Newark, N. J., Feb. 6, 1756. His father was Aaron Burr, a clergyman, who was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Newark, and the founder of Princeton College. Aaron Burr, Sr., married Esther Edwards, the daughter of the great Jonathan Edwards, one of the clearest logicians and most able theologians known in the history of philosophy and theology. They had two children, the first, a daughter, Sarah, born in 1754; the other, Aaron, the subject of this sketch; so it may be seen that this man, who is set down in the encyclopædias as a "statesman," and who is considered by the general opinion of those who have heard of him to have been one of the most remarkable and one of the darkest specimens of moral obliquity, came, on both sides, from a family noted for purity of character as well as for extraordinary intellectual endowment. Aaron Burr's father and mother died within a few days of each other, when he and his sister were almost infants. Their father was wealthy and had bequeathed to them a large fortune, so that on being sent to be put in charge of the Rev. Timothy Edwards, of Elizabethtown, N. J., an uncle on the mother's side, they were in nowise dependent upon any living relatives. They had private tutors, and one of these became the husband of Sarah Burr. This was Judge Tapping Reeve, who became a justice of the supreme court of Connecticut, and founded the first law school that existed in this country. Aaron was a troublesome boy and difficult to manage from the time when he had grown large enough to run about. He was fond of study, and quick to assimilate what he studied, so that when only eleven years of age he was prepared to enter Princeton College, but could not be admitted at that age under the rules of the institution, and it was only as a special favor that he was permitted to enter the sophomore class two years later. He was graduated in 1772, and, curiously enough, the first bent of his mind was in the direction of theology, and he entered the family of a clergyman in Connecticut for the purpose of study, but to the astonishment of everybody, after a considerable sojourn in this gentleman's family, he announced his entire disbelief in the gospel, and his intention of holding to infidelity, which was then becoming the fashion both in this country and in Europe. He made Lord Chesterfield his model, and adopting the law as a profession, began study in 1774. As soon as the war broke out he offered his services and joined Benedict Arnold in the latter's memorable



expedition into Canada. This expedition gave Aaron Burr an opportunity of showing the real ability he possessed in the direction of military life. He reached the rank of major and gained a great reputation as an officer. He became a member of Gen. Washington's staff, but left this position to become an aide to Gen. Putnam. The acquaintance between Washington and Burr did not result in producing any affection or mutual esteem. Burr hated Washington, and the latter distrusted the apparently brilliant young officer. In 1777 Burr was appointed lieutenant-colonel and distinguished himself at the battle of Monmouth, where he commanded a brigade. Later he was in command at a point in Orange county, N. Y., where he became acquainted with Mrs. Theodosia Prevost, the widow of an English officer ten years older than he, with a family of two sons.

In March, 1779, Burr's health was so impaired that he resigned, and, as soon as he could safely do so, resumed the study of law, and in 1782 was admitted to practice in Albany, where he took an office and began practice. In the meantime he had continued his acquaintance with Mrs. Prevost, and he now married her. In the following year his daughter, Theodosia, was born. During the year 1784 Burr settled in New York, where he continued to practice during ten years, being twice a member

of the New York legislature and attorney-general in 1788. Burr resided at Richmond Hill and practically kept open house, receiving from time to time all the distinguished personages of the period, and all visitors of distinction from abroad. It is said that the Ex-King Louis Philippe, of France, Talleyrand and Volney visited at his splendid mansion. In 1791 Burr was elected to the U. S. senate as a republican, in opposition to Gen. Philip Schuyler, federalist, whose daughter was the wife of Alexander Hamilton. Burr continued in the senate during a term of six years, and gained a reputation as a man of remarkable influence and general ability. In 1794 Burr lost his wife, whom he placed on record as "the best woman and finest lady I have ever known." His daughter, Theodosia, now became the object of his deepest affection, and for all the time that she lived the two were constant companions, her education being almost entirely the work of her able and cultivated father. Burr lost his seat in the senate in 1797, Gen. Schuyler being his successor. The presidential election of 1800 brought Burr forward as a candidate, and he was charged with having formed an intrigue to get himself chosen president instead of Jefferson, the system at that time being to give the presidency to the candidate receiving the highest number of electoral votes, and the vice-presidency to the one gaining the next highest number. Jefferson was made president and Burr vice-president. Thus, at middle life, Burr had reached almost the highest position in the gift of the country. He was, however, so generally distrusted, and his character had been already so besmirched by rumor, that he had hardly reached this high position when he fell from it. The blow which demolished the fabric of his position was his duel with Alexander Hamilton, who was his most powerful rival, and who, on several occasions, had

made published statements regarding Burr of the most severe character. The result of this situation was that Burr challenged him, whereupon Hamilton entered into a long correspondence, apparently with the desire to avoid the conclusion of a duel if it were possible. The state of public feeling at that time in regard to dueling, and the excitement of politics, rendered this impossible, and in the early morning of July 7, 1804, Burr and Hamilton met on the heights at Weehawken, N. J., and at the first fire Hamilton fell to the ground and died shortly after. The news of Hamilton's death aroused New York to a pitch of excitement so threatening that Burr was indicted for murder. In the meantime he fled to his daughter's home in South Carolina, where he remained until the trouble of the affair blew over, when he returned to Washington, where he remained until his period of service as vice-president was completed. Burr knew well that it was forever impossible for him to hope for anything in the field of politics, and now the reckless grandeur of his ideas first began to manifest itself. He formed a curious project, the exact nature of which has never been publicly disclosed, but which seems to have been a purpose to found a separate republic or empire by gathering together a sufficiently large number of followers to make a military expedition into either Texas or Mexico, and there conquer for himself and his followers a section of country large enough to afford him the opportunities for the magnificent self-aggrandizement which he desired. It was during this undertaking that Burr succeeded in accomplishing one of his most infamous acts. On his way to the Southwest he visited what was known as Blennerhassett Island, a small island in the Ohio river, two miles below Parkersburg, where Harman Blennerhassett, a finely educated Englishman, had established himself about six or seven years previous, having purchased the island afterward known by his name. Here Blennerhassett and his beautiful young wife had set up a palatial establishment. He lived in a fine mansion, elegantly furnished, ornamented with paintings and statues, while around, as far as the eye could reach, were beautifully cultivated grounds, gardens, graperies, conservatories, and groves of splendid trees. Burr had undoubtedly acquainted himself with the history and the enormous possessions of Blennerhassett, for no sooner had he been made welcome to his hospitality than he began, so history says, to carry out two purposes: the one being to entangle his host in the meshes of his treasonable but fascinating enterprise, the other to achieve the seduction of his wife. The result of all this was that Blennerhassett lost both wife and property. The latter was seized by the government on the charge of Blennerhassett's connection with the conspiracy, and was afterward burned, having been set fire to accidentally. His wife was a very brilliant and beautiful woman, and a writer of merit; it appears that about 1825 she was with her husband in Ireland, where he was trying to recover certain estates, in which he was unsuccessful. He died on the island of Guernsey. His wife's last appearance in the United States was about 1843, when she petitioned the U. S. congress, through Henry Clay, for a grant of money to compensate her for the loss of her property. She failed, however, in this effort, death came to her and she was buried by the Sisters of Charity of New York. The collapse of Burr's grand project under the influence of a proclamation by the president, Oct. 27, 1806, made Burr also a fugitive, but he was captured and conveyed to Rich-



Old Cannon
on the Campus



Richmond Hill
Mansion

mond, Va., where he was tried for treason. This trial, which was a *cause célèbre*, resulted in a verdict of "not guilty" on the indictment of treason. It was particularly notable for the presence and the splendid eloquence, in behalf of the prosecution, of William Wirt, well-known author of the "Life of Patrick Henry." Burr had by this time very nearly destroyed his reputation in America and he sailed for England, which country, also, he was soon obliged to leave, and he traveled through Sweden, Denmark, Germany and France, and in Paris became poverty-stricken to the last degree. He was refused permission to return to the United States, but he succeeded in reaching England, and sailed for Boston in May, 1812, under a fictitious name and fully disguised. He landed at Boston, but went immediately to New York, arriving in that city with less than \$10 in his possession, while the community possessed any number of his creditors with executions hanging over his head and the old law in regard to the imprisonment of debtors still in force. He was, however, determined to replace himself, and one morning the newspapers contained a notice that "Aaron Burr has returned to the city and has resumed the practice of the law at Number — Nassau Street." The most astounding stories are told of his unexpected success. It is said that before night he had 500 clients, and that the retaining fees which he received during his first twelve days in New York amounted to \$2,000. Col. Throop, who remembered some old favor done him by Burr, and who had retired from practice, lent Burr his extensive library, and it was not long before he was once more one of the recognized leaders of the profession, for he was undoubtedly a magnificent lawyer. His legal knowledge has never been disputed, while his power as an advocate, his marvelous gift of sarcasm and contempt, and his fund of illustration, derived from a course of wide reading, made him an adversary whom no lawyer was anxious to encounter. But notwithstanding his professional success, the period between his return to America and his death was one possessing elements of such painful severity as eventually to have broken his heart. Often his character was attacked, even in court. Gentlemen who did not know him were advised to avoid him. Henry Clay once entered the court-room at the city hall, and when Burr, who had known him well, offered him his hand, the great Kentuckian did not notice him. Through his law practice Burr was brought into relations with Madam Jumel, who resided in the large old-fashioned mansion with a pillared wooden portico at Washington Heights, commanding a magnificent view of the Harlem river and the upper part of Manhattan island. Jumel, a French merchant of great wealth, had settled here with his young wife, who had been his housekeeper; an accident led to his death and he left Madam Jumel a large fortune. Some matter of litigation in reference to real estate, which was Burr's specialty, sent her to his office. Their business relations finally led to others of a more tender character, and he married her at the age of seventy-eight. The marriage was naturally very inharmonious, and at length they separated. Burr left the Washington Heights mansion and retired to Port Richmond, on the northwest shore of Staten Island, and in a hotel there he passed his last days, dependent on the charity of a former woman friend. He occupied a room over what has been of late the bar-room at the house—a square room with little carved bits of woodwork about the chimney-piece. Here he was brought on a litter from the steamboat, an old and helpless invalid. It was in June, and he lingered along until September. His remains were carried to Princeton and buried in the cemetery there with those of his father and grandfather. He died Sept. 14, 1836.

CROWNINSHIELD, Jacob, secretary of the navy, was born in Salem, Mass., March 31, 1770. He was given a good business education, but drifted into public life, and served his country in various capacities for a period of seven years. Previous to his election to the Massachusetts legislature, in 1801, he, associated with his three brothers, was in command of vessels engaged in trade with India. He was a member of congress for two years; and in 1805 President Jefferson appointed him secretary of the navy. This honor, deserved as it was, he was never to enjoy. His health was delicate; consumption seized him, and his decline was painfully rapid, and he never entered upon his duties as secretary. One of his brothers, Benjamin Williams, was also made secretary of the navy under Presidents Madison and Monroe; and two grandsons won distinction for themselves—one as a soldier and sailor, the other as student and artist. Jacob Crowninshield died in Washington, D. C., Apr. 14, 1808.

CLINTON, George, vice-president of the United States (1804–12), and governor of New York (1777–95 and 1801–4), was born at Little Britain, Ulster Co. (now Orange), N. Y., July 26, 1739. He is said to have been named after Adm. George Clinton, son of the Earl of Lincoln, who was colonial governor of New York from 1743 to 1753, and with whose family George Clinton was believed to be remotely connected. The American ancestor of the Clintons, Charles Clinton, was born in the county of Longford, Ireland, and was the son of James Clinton, who in turn was the son of William Clinton, one of the most devoted adherents of Charles I. Charles Clinton married, and in 1729, with his wife, his brother-in-law, two daughters and one son, joined a party of colonists, ninety-four in number, who sailed for America, and landed on Cape Cod. In the following spring they removed to Ulster county, New York. Charles Clinton fought in the old French war, and was a justice of the peace and a judge of the common pleas of his county. George Clinton was gifted with an ambitious disposition, was active and enterprising, and though not averse to study, preferred a more exciting life. In 1755 he ran away from home, and shipped on board a privateer to fight the French; returning, he entered the regiment commanded by his father, and accompanied the expedition against Fort Frontenac, in which he showed great daring and enterprise. On the termination of hostilities, he entered the office of Chief Justice William Smith, in the city of New York, to study law, and was in due time admitted to the bar, and began to practice law in his native county. Here for several years he held the office of clerk of common pleas, while he met with unusual success in general practice. In 1768 Mr. Clinton was elected a member of the New York assembly, and as the difficulty between the colonies and the mother-country became serious, he grew to be recognized as one of the staunchest patriots, so that in the spring of 1775 he was elected one of the delegates to the second Continental congress. In this body he advocated all the warlike measures which were adopted, but on account of the invasion of New York, and the internal strife and dissension occurring there, he was appointed a general of brigade, and hastened home to assume the command of the militia of Ulster county. On Apr. 20, 1777, the New York state constitution, drafted by John Jay, was duly adopted, and in the month of June following, Mr. Clinton was elected first governor of the state. The lieutenant-governor was Pierre Van



Cortlandt; Robert R. Livingston was chancellor of the state; John Jay, chief justice, and Robert Yates and John Sloss Hobart associate justices of the supreme court; John Morin Scott secretary of state; Robert Benson attorney-general, and Comfort Sands auditor-general. At this time a large proportion of the population of the state were either open and avowed loyalists, or at heart unfriendly or indisposed to the cause of independence. This spirit of disaffection tainted the entire colony, and it was on this account that the whole power of the British invaders during the campaigns of 1776 and 1777 was directed against the state of New York. It was indeed under contemplation, by establishing a chain of communications, or line of posts and fortifications extending from Sandy Hook to the St. Lawrence, to cut off New England, the hot-bed of sedition and rebellion, from the support of the southern provinces. This design was never finally abandoned until the time when Arnold committed his treasonable act but failed to secure the key of the Hudson. It so happened, therefore, that New York, while engaged in defending her borders against Indians and Tories, was also fighting the battles of New England. All the settlements within the interior of New York were constantly agitated by scenes of bloodshed, devastation and murder. During the latter part of the year 1776, Gen. George Clinton had occupied the passes and forts of the Highlands of the Hudson

with a considerable militia force, in order to prevent the British from ascending the river. In the spring of 1777 congress appointed him commander of all posts in that quarter. In September he addressed the first meeting of the legislature of New York, at Kingston. Meanwhile Gen. Burgoyne had advanced from the North with a large army, and was rapidly nearing Albany. Washington was in the South with a great body of the Continental army, and Sir Henry Clinton, having received reinforcements, determined to take advantage of this opportunity to ascend the river and capture the posts in command of Gov. Clinton. He took 3,000 men with him, and landed at Tarrytown,

making a feint against Peekskill, while he rapidly conveyed troops across the river for the purpose of attacking Forts Clinton and Montgomery, where Gen. James Clinton, brother of the governor, was in command with only about 600 militia. On hearing of the British movement Gov. Clinton immediately prorogued the legislature at Kingston, and hastened to the assistance of his brother. But the numbers of the enemy were too great to be successfully resisted by the small force at his command. Both forts were surrounded, but it was not until the Americans had been completely overpowered by numbers that they fought their way out, and, favored by darkness, succeeded in escaping. It was a most brilliant defence, lasting from two o'clock in the afternoon until after dark, and against more than four times the number of the defenders. George Clinton managed to cross the river in a boat, and James was severely wounded and pursued, but eventually reached his house, sixteen miles distant from the forts, on the following morning. No permanent advantage resulted to the British from their success on this occasion. Burgoyne and his army were defeated at Saratoga, and Sir Henry Clinton was obliged to satisfy himself with dismantling the forts he had captured, and on the approach of winter the British fell back to their lines in the neighborhood of New York. During the war Gov. Clinton was mainly occupied in providing for the public

defence and security, and his time was chiefly employed in carrying into effect the laws passed by the legislature in this direction. In 1780 Gov. Clinton was re-elected, and continued to fill the governor's chair until 1795. In 1780, when the savages led by Brant and Cornplanter made a descent into the Mohawk valley, Gov. Clinton succeeded in preventing the success of their expedition. Peace with Great Britain was declared, and when Gen. Washington entered the city of New York on the occasion of its evacuation, Gov. Clinton rode beside him as chief magistrate of the state. After the close of the war Gov. Clinton devoted much attention to the subjects of education and internal improvements, and procured the passage of important laws in this direction. He recommended the organization of a society for the promotion of agriculture, arts, and manufactures, and also an act directing the exploration of Herkimer and Washington counties, with a view to canal construction. Further, the legislature provided for the formation of companies designed to improve and open interior navigation and inland water communication, the culmination of which was the construction, under the direction of Gov. Clinton's nephew, DeWitt Clinton, of the Erie Canal. One of the first acts of the federalists in the way of establishing a government inclining toward centralization, was to obtain the passage of laws authorizing the national government to collect and retain the import duties which might accrue at the port of New York. Gov. Clinton was opposed to this act as a surrender of the independent sovereignty of the state, and one result was, that a movement was put on foot by the federalists to prevent his re-election as governor of the state. In 1786 congress passed a resolution requesting Gov. Clinton to call the legislature together for an extra session to reconsider a state law with which congress disagreed. Gov. Clinton was sufficiently determined not to permit himself to be dictated to by congress, and accordingly refused to summon the legislature in extra session. Gov. Clinton was one of the foremost and most decided opponents of the Federal constitution as it was originally formed, but he presided at the state convention in 1778, which ratified this instrument. In 1787 Gov. Clinton marched at the head of the New York state militia to assist the Massachusetts government in overcoming Shays's rebellion. The political course of Gov. Clinton aroused serious opposition among the federalists, and from 1789 every effort was made to dethrone him. Especially at the election of 1792, when John Jay was the opposing candidate and received the majority of the votes, objections were raised on account of certain informalities, but Gov. Clinton was declared re-elected by a majority of 108. At the presidential election in 1792, the electors of the new republican party, of which Gov. Clinton might be considered the founder, inserted his name in their ballots as their candidate for vice-president. He received fifty votes and John Adams seventy-seven. At the ensuing election for governor, he declined to run, and during the next five years was retired from public life, except that his name was again mentioned as a candidate for the vice-presidency. In 1801 he was once more induced to become a candidate for the governorship, and was elected by nearly 4,000 majority over his federal opponent, Stephen Van Rensselaer. On entering upon his new term, Gov. Clinton found himself in opposition to his own party in regard to the matter of removals from office on account of politics. This had now become the custom, and though he resisted it in the council of appointment, he was overruled by his nephew, DeWitt Clinton, and Ambrose Spencer, who were members of the council. On the re-election of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency for the second term, Gov. Clinton was chosen as the can-



Group Convention in
a Part of Capitol

didate of the republican party for vice-president, and was duly elected, the two candidates receiving 162 of the 170 votes which were cast. As the presiding officer of the U. S. senate, Mr. Clinton was noted for the impartiality and promptitude with which he gave his decisions, and for the kindness and courtesy which always distinguished his manner, as well toward his political opponents as to his most attached friends. On the retirement of Mr. Jefferson, Mr. Clinton was continued in the office of vice-president, and at the session of 1810-11, it fell to him, by his casting vote, to decide the question as to the propriety of renewing the charter of the Bank of the United States. The question being on the striking out of the enacting clause of the bill, Mr. Clinton voted in the affirmative, after a few brief, terse, and vigorous remarks setting forth his reasons for this course. George Clinton was in many respects one of the most remarkable men produced by the period in which he lived. He was a man of strong views, and possessed absolute personal courage in advancing them without regard to the possibilities of their adverse reception. He was one of the ablest of administrative officers, and was as admirable in his civil as in his military career. Mr. Clinton married Cornelia Tappan, of Kingston, N. Y. He had one son and five daughters, but only two of his children, both daughters, lived to an advanced age. One of his daughters became the wife of Citizen Genet, the French minister to the United States in 1793, who remained in this country after he had completed his mission, and settled in the state of New York, where he died. In his personal appearance Gov. Clinton was dignified, his countenance indicating the courage, energy and decision of character for which he was remarkable. Says one of his biographers, "Few men have ever occupied a larger space in the public estimation, and no one name is more conspicuous than his in the early annals of New York." Gov. Clinton died while holding the office of vice-president, Apr. 20, 1812, in the city of Washington, and his remains were permanently deposited in the congressional cemetery.

MADISON, James, secretary of state. (See Index.)

BRECKENRIDGE, John, attorney-general, was born in Augusta county, Va., Dec. 2, 1760. While yet a student in William and Mary College he was three times chosen a member of the legislature, but was refused admission before the third election because of his being under age. He was admitted to the bar and began practice at Charlottesville in 1785. He was chosen as representative to the third congress, but failed to take his seat because of his removal in 1793 to Kentucky, finally locating near Lexington, where he built up an extensive practice through the conflict of land claims which resulted from the faulty surveys which had been made. He filled various judicial and legislative offices in the new state of Kentucky, and was a candidate for U. S. senator in 1794, but was beaten by Humphrey Marshall. It is claimed for Breckenridge that he was the author of the Kentucky resolution of 1798, which in opposition to the doctrine of the alien and sedition laws asserted, although in somewhat equivocal terms, the right of any state to nullify or hinder the action of any statute the people of the state might think unconstitutional. Whether he or Jefferson was the author, it is certain that Breckenridge was their introducer into the Kentucky legislature and their most earnest advocate. In December, 1801, he entered the U. S. senate, and for the next four years was the spokesman for the administration, introducing and advocating in the senate almost every distinctly administration measure. He differed with Jefferson on the question of the acceptance of Louisiana, and refused to

offer the constitutional amendment which Jefferson thought necessary before the new territory could be acquired. It was on the motion of Mr. Breckenridge that the treaty was ratified and the president directed to take possession. He resigned his senatorship on Dec. 25, 1805, and became a member of Jefferson's cabinet as attorney-general, but held the place less than a year, dying while in office, from an attack of typhus fever, Dec. 14, 1806.

GALLATIN, Albert, secretary of the treasury, was born in Geneva, Switzerland, Jan. 29, 1761. The family name was one well known in Switzerland, though his father, Jean Gallatin, was a merchant and the family not distinguished for wealth. The mother of Albert Gallatin was Sophie Albertine Rollaz. The father died when young Albert was an infant and the mother when he was only nine years of age. At the death of his father, Albert was taken in charge by Mademoiselle Pictet, a distant relative of his father, and his mother's intimate friend. With her the boy remained until he was twelve years of age, when he was sent to a boarding school, and two years later to the academy at Geneva, from which he was graduated in 1779. A curious and interesting incident in regard to the boy's ancestry and his family life is the fact that in 1699 a member of the family bequeathed a sum of money which was placed in the hands of trustees, and called the Bourse Gallatin, the income of which was to be employed in defraying the necessary expenses of the family. Out of this sum the education of Albert Gallatin was paid for, both at the boarding school and at the academy. His studies included more particularly languages, and he learned English, French, of course, that being the language in general use at Geneva, and also Latin and Greek. He was taught history by the distinguished historian, Muller. During his last year at the academy, young Gallatin was employed as tutor for the nephew of his benefactress, Mademoiselle Pictet. Meanwhile, the sum to which he was entitled by inheritance would not be his until he reached his twenty-fifth year, and he was now desirous of planning for himself a career. For a time he visited his grandfather, Abraham Gallatin, who lived near Ferney, the home of Voltaire, and where young Gallatin frequently met the great philosopher. His grandmother, Madame Gallatin-Baudinet, was the controlling spirit in the family, and had for a friend the Landgrave of Hesse, who was at this time sending mercenaries to assist the British army in its fight with the American colonies. The commission of lieutenant-colonel in one of the Hessian regiments was offered to young Gallatin, a proposition to which he is said to have replied that "he would never serve a tyrant." In fact Gallatin with two friends had already amused themselves by planning an emigration to America, being interested more particularly in their romantic ideas of the native American Indian, and in April, 1780, young Gallatin with one of these friends left Geneva for Nantes, where the friendly offices of his family followed him with money and letters of recommendation to distinguished Americans, including one from Benjamin Franklin, at that time American minister at the Court of Versailles, to his son-in-law, Richard Bache. The travelers sailed on May 27th, in an American vessel, investing a portion of their small capital in tea. They reached the



American coast and landed at Cape Ann, on July 14th, and the following day rode to Boston on horseback. This was a time of stagnation in the American revolution; there was very little trade, and it was with difficulty that the venture in tea was brought to a financial conclusion, which was accomplished only by bartering it for other articles, including rum, sugar and tobacco, with which they traveled between Boston and Maine, selling their goods or trading them as the case might be. At Machias, Gallatin is said to have advanced supplies to the value of \$400 to the garrison, taking in payment a draft on the State treasury of Massachusetts, which he afterward sold at one-fourth of its face value. Finally, in the autumn of 1781, he settled in Boston, where he gave instructions in the French language, and in the following summer taught French to the students of Harvard, for which he received about three hundred dollars. He remained at Cambridge for nearly a year, and in July, 1782, went to Boston and New York and concluded his financial relations with his traveling companion, determined thereafter to succeed or fail entirely through his own efforts. Hearing of rich lands to be bought low on the banks of the Ohio, Gallatin went there and purchased a large territory between the Monongahela and the Kanawha rivers and soon after succeeded in selling a small portion of this land for enough to repay three-fourths of the original cost of the whole of it. Gallatin now



settled in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, where he built a log hut and opened a country store. In 1784 Gallatin first met General Washington, who made him a proposition to become his land agent. That winter Mr. Gallatin settled in Richmond and from that time forward for several years he was engaged in locating lands, while suggesting to his friends in Switzerland a general emigration from that country, which was at this time much disturbed by revolutionary ideas. Gallatin now reached his twenty-fifth year, and his family in Switzerland remitted him considerable sums through the banking house of Robert Morris, this being the inheritance belonging to him, with its increase by the interest added. In May, 1789, Gallatin married Sophie Allègre, of a French Protestant family living at Richmond. Her mother having refused her consent, the young lovers eloped, but within a few months, which are said to have been the happiest of Mr. Gallatin's life, he had the misfortune to lose his wife, a fact which seems to have broken up all his interest in affairs. The following year he was elected to the state legislature from Fayette county and re-elected until 1793, when he was elected to the United States senate. In the same year, on Nov. 11th, Gallatin was married for the second time to Miss Anna Nicholson, a young lady whose acquaintance he had made during an excursion with some friends from Pennsylvania northward. This marriage was a most happy one and lasted almost throughout Gallatin's long and honorable career, his separation from his companion by death being only by a few months. Mrs. Galla-

tin was the daughter of Com. James Nicholson, who was captain of the Trumbull, the first American frigate. When Mr. Gallatin took his seat in the United States senate a petition was presented in that house stating that he had not been nine years a citizen of the United States and was therefore ineligible. As he had landed in Massachusetts in 1780, while still a minor, and had only taken the oath of citizenship in 1785, technically this petition and this objection were well founded. The matter was placed before the general committee on elections which had under consideration other cases besides this one. Mr. Gallatin conducted his own case and the matter being brought to a vote, his election was declared to be void. This, although Mr. Gallatin had been thirteen years a resident of the country, was a large landholder in Virginia and had been for several terms a member of the Pennsylvania legislature. After this brief experience in the United States senate, Mr. Gallatin took his wife to his country home by the Monongahela. It was at this time that the formidable whiskey insurrection, as it was called, broke out in Pennsylvania, a disturbance which was caused by the action of the government in forcing the service of writs in excise cases. It is stated that to Mr. Gallatin was due the peaceful settlement of this outbreak, and that he practically, through his eloquence and judicious conduct, saved the western counties of Pennsylvania from anarchy and civil war. Nevertheless the total expense of the insurrection to the government was \$800,000. At the subsequent election, Mr. Gallatin was chosen to represent Fayette in the Pennsylvania assembly, but his election was contested and was declared void on the petition of thirty-four citizens who declared that they had been unable to cast their votes on account of the district having been in a state of insurrection at the time of the election. Another election was then held in which Gallatin was victorious, but he only remained in the legislature from Feb. 14th to March 12th, when he asked and obtained leave of absence. He was now elected to congress and entered the house Dec. 7, 1795, on the republican side, thus, in company with Edward Livingston of New York, making a formidable addition to the opposition which was under the lead of James Madison. Mr. Gallatin's first measure in the house of representatives was the introduction of an act appointing a standing committee of finance to superintend the general operations of the treasury department, and which was the beginning of the ways and means committee, which soon became and has ever since continued to be the most important committee in the house. A strong debater, and forming his opinions though rapidly under the influence of careful judgment, Mr. Gallatin's influence in the house soon began to be emphatic. In a general way, Mr. Gallatin was the "watch-dog of the treasury" of that day, and made that department the object of frequently aggressive criticism. During his three terms in congress, Mr. Gallatin easily became the leader of his party on the floor of the house. In the great debate on the treaty with England, Mr. Gallatin is said to have risen to the highest rank of statesmanship. Jefferson being elected president, the formation of the first republican cabinet was his first duty, and in that Mr. Gallatin became secretary of the treasury. It was unfortunate that during the few days that Mr. Gallatin had been United States senator he had offended Hamilton, at that time secretary of the treasury, by a call for information as to the condition of that department; and again, as a member of congress in 1796, he had questioned Hamilton's policy. Yet Hamilton had left the treasury department as a legacy to the Federalists, whose stronghold it was considered, and the senate, which had the confirming power, was still controlled by a Federalist majority. In order

to avoid collision, Mr. Gallatin's appointment was not sent to the senate during the session, but on May 14th he entered the cabinet, the idea being that he would thus at least hold the office until the meeting of congress in December. As a matter of fact he did hold the office until 1813, and his conduct of it ranks among the finest illustrations of financial ability known. During his incumbency, the public debt, which in 1802 was more than \$86,000,000, was reduced to less than \$46,000,000. The war of 1812, which then occurred, brought it up to nearly fifty per cent. more than it was when he entered the department. Mr. Gallatin's last financial success occurred in the spring of 1813, when he obtained the loan of \$16,000,000, the greater portion of which was taken up by David Parish and Stephen Girard of Philadelphia and John Jacob Astor of New York and their friends, these three capitalists being personal friends of Mr. Gallatin. A few weeks later, Mr. Gallatin resigned from the treasury, and was appointed to the mission of St. Petersburg for the purpose of securing the mediation of the Emperor of Russia between the United States and Great Britain. In this mission he failed, the British government



refusing intervention, but he continued as commissioner and finally the treaty was signed on Christmas Day, 1814. Gallatin was now appointed minister to France, and remained abroad until 1833, when he returned to the United States. In 1826 he was sent by President Adams as envoy extraordinary to Great Britain, and on returning to the United States became president of the National Bank of New York, a position which he continued to hold from 1831 to 1839. Mr. Gallatin interested himself in the latter part of his life in a number of prominent public literary and scientific institutions, and was the first president both of the American Ethnological Society and the New York Historical Society. Mr. Gallatin was the earliest public advocate in America of the principles of free trade, and, as his biographer, Mr. John Austin Stevens, says: "An experience of sixty years confirmed him in his convictions." In regard to his literary work, Mr. Gallatin published "Synopsis of the Indian Tribes within the United States East of the Rocky Mountains and in the British and Russian Possessions in North America" (Cambridge, 1836), and "Notes on the Semi-Civilized Nations of Mexico, Yucatan and Central America, with Conjectures on the Origin of Semi-Civilizations in America" (New York, 1845). His complete works were published under the title "Writings of Albert Gallatin," by Henry Adams (Philadelphia, 1879, three volumes). He died Aug. 12, 1849.

DEARBORN, Henry, secretary of war. (See Index.)

STODDERT, Benjamin, secretary of the navy. (See Index.)

SMITH, Robert, secretary of the navy, was born in Lancaster, Pa., November, 1757, a brother of General Samuel Smith. He studied at the common schools of the time and was sent to Princeton, where he was graduated in 1781. He volunteered his services during the revolution and was present at the battle of the Brandywine. At the close of the war he studied law, was admitted to the bar and settled in Baltimore, where he began practice. Mr. Smith was the last survivor of the electoral college of 1789. He was a state senator from Maryland in 1793 and a member of the house of delegates from 1796 to 1800, during the same period, from 1798 to 1801, sitting in the upper branch of the Baltimore city council. On Jan. 26, 1802, he assumed the po-

sition of secretary of the navy, which he held until 1805, when he was appointed U. S. attorney-general. This office he filled until he was made secretary of state in 1809, and held that position until Nov. 25, 1811. In the meantime, on Jan. 23, 1806, he was appointed chancellor of Maryland and chief judge of the district of Baltimore, but declined. On resigning the office of secretary of state in 1811 Mr. Smith was appointed ambassador to Russia, but this position he also declined. He was interested in public affairs generally and was president of a branch of the American Bible Society in 1813, and also of the Maryland Agricultural Society in 1818. In 1813 he became provost of the University of Maryland. Mr. Smith died in Baltimore Nov. 26, 1842.

LINCOLN, Levi, U. S. attorney-general and sixth governor of Massachusetts, was born at Hingham, Mass., May 15, 1749. He was a descendant of Samuel Lincoln, of Hingham, who came to this country from Hingham, Eng., in 1637. Levi's father was a farmer, who gave his son such education as he could, and the son, in his leisure time, succeeded in preparing himself for college, and entered Harvard, from which he was graduated in 1772. He then settled in Worcester, Mass., where he practiced law and rose to distinction. During the exciting party conflict of John Adams's administration, Mr. Lincoln, as a zealous anti-federalist, wrote a series of political papers called "Farmers' Letters," which gave him a national reputation. On the election of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency, Mr. Lincoln was appointed U. S. attorney-general, having in the meantime served in the Massachusetts legislature, and for a brief period in congress. On retiring from the attorney-generalship, he was elected a member of the Massachusetts council. He was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1807-8, and during about six months of the latter year, owing to the death of Gov. James Sullivan, was acting governor. In 1811 Gov. Lincoln was appointed by President Madison associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, but, being at this time threatened with total blindness, he declined the position. He afterward recovered his sight sufficiently to enable him to devote necessary attention to his farm, and to indulge himself somewhat in classical studies. He died in Worcester, Mass., Apr. 14, 1820. His widow died in the same place, eight years later, and was followed to the grave by two sons, then governors—Levi, governor of Massachusetts, and Enoch, governor of Maine.

RODNEY, Cæsar Augustus, U. S. attorney-general, was born at Dover, Del., Jan. 4, 1772. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1789, studied law, and in 1803 began practice at Wilmington, Del. He was elected to congress as an anti-Federalist, and while there, 1805-7, was concerned in the impeachment of Judge S. Chase of the U. S. supreme court. He was U. S. attorney-general from 1807-12. In the war of 1812 he was captain of a company of artillery, which operated on the Canadian border, and in 1815 a member of the Delaware senate. In 1817 he was one of a commission sent to look into affairs in the newly formed republics of South America, and advise as to their recognition, a course of action which he favored in a "Report on the Present State of the United Provinces" (1819). He was again in congress 1821-22, and in the U. S. senate 1822-23. He was sent as first U. S. minister to the Argentine provinces in January, 1823, showing himself during his brief service there a friend to the young republic, being much honored for his services by the Argentines. He died at Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic, June 10, 1824.



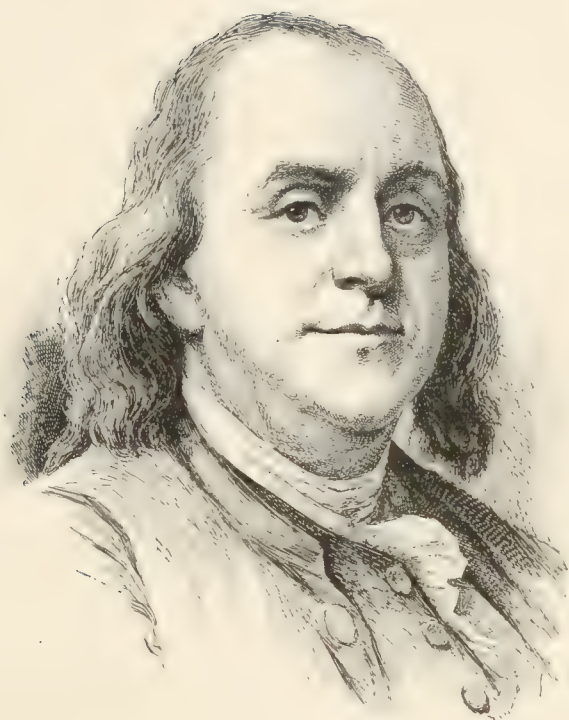
FRANKLIN, Benjamin, printer, scientist, statesman and diplomat, was born in Boston, Mass., Jan. 17, 1706. Of him it has been said by a recent



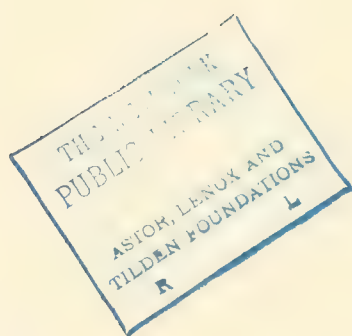
biographer that "if we can imagine a circumference which shall express humanity, we can place within it no one man who will reach out to approach it, and to touch it, at so many points as will Franklin." Ample particulars as to his ancestry are derived from his inimitable autobiography. The family had lived in the village of Ecton, Northamptonshire, England, for at least three hundred years on a freehold of about thirty acres, its heads following the smith's business, the eldest son being always bred to that trade. When Benjamin searched the parish register at Ecton, he found that he was "the youngest son of

the youngest son for five generations back." At Banbury, in Oxfordshire, England, 1758, he found the gravestone of his grandfather. Franklin's father, Josiah F., married when young, in England, and brought his wife with three children to New England about 1682. The removal was made in company with a small Puritan colony, made up, in part, of dispossessed Nonconformist clergymen in Northamptonshire. People whose progenitors had been stanch Protestants in the days of "bloody Queen Mary," were not likely to change their religious colors under Charles II., and Josiah Franklin was, doubtless, in accord with his ministerial friends in a desire to be rid of oppression on account of religious opinion. He settled at Boston, Mass., expecting to follow the calling of a dyer, but found that "that trade would not maintain his family, being in little request." Therefore he became a tallow-chandler and a soap-boiler. There were born to him by his first wife four more children; and after her death he married Abiah, daughter of Peter Folger, a first settler in New England, of whom Cotton Mather in his "Magnalia Christi Americana" speaks as "a godly, learned Englishman." By her were born to him ten other children, of whom Benjamin Franklin—named from an uncle on his father's side—was the seventh, and he remembered thirteen of the two sets of children sitting at one time at his father's table. This uncle, Benjamin, who came to America from England and lived in our Franklin's father's family for some years, deserves notice as a factor in the development of his nephew's life. Between him and the father there was a special regard. He was pious, a constant attendant at the sermons of the best preachers, much of a politician, and a collector of pamphlets relating to American affairs, many of which finally fell into his nephew's hands. When the boy was eight years old he was put to the grammar school, being intended by his parents, as the tenth son, for the service of the church. Concluding, however, that he could not afford to provide a college education for his son, the father removed him from the grammar school after his connection with it for a year, and placed him at a school for writing and arithmetic kept by a man then famous in his profession, George Brownell. Franklin soon acquired fair penmanship, but failed in the arithmetic. When he was ten years of age and had a strong desire to go to sea, against which project his father's face was set as a flint, the latter took him out of school, and put him into his own service, where he was employed in the chandlery, cutting wicks

for the candles, filling the dipping molds and the molds for cast candles, attending shop, going on errands, etc. It surprises no one to know that the son disliked this trade and the work exceedingly, but he spent two years in it, and was then sent for a short time to be with his cousin, a cutler, in Boston, "on liking." No permanent connection was formed, and the bookish inclination of his son finally determined the father to make him a printer. The boy had been pleased with "The Pilgrim's Progress," and had gotten the works of Bunyan together; subsequently selling them, however, to enable him to buy R. Burton's "Historical Collections." "Plutarch's Lives" had fascinated him, as well as De Foe's "Essay on Projects," and a book of Dr. Mather's, "Essays To Do Good." "This last," says Franklin, "perhaps gave me a turn of thinking that had an influence on some of the principal future events of my life." His elder brother, James, had already returned from England, with a press and type, to set up the printing business in Boston; and under pressure of the father, Benjamin, at twelve years of age, signed indentures that made him an apprentice to James until he was twenty years old, "only I was to be allowed journeyman's wages during the last year." He made great progress in the business, was soon useful to his brother, and naturally had access to more and to some better books. He was invited by Mr. Matthew Adams to his library, took a fancy to poetry, was even asked by his brother to compose occasional ballads. One of these, "The Lighthouse Tragedy," sold wonderfully, the event being recent, and having made a great noise. He found an old volume of "The Spectator" (the third), read it, and was delighted. He practiced upon it by methods of his own, in order that he might improve his literary style. At the age of sixteen he adopted a vegetable diet (afterwards laid aside) saved money by it, and spent that for books. He now mastered arithmetic, by himself, acquired a slight knowledge of geometry, read "Locke on the Human Understanding," and "The Art of Thinking" by Messrs. du Port Royal. In an English grammar he found two small sketches of the arts of rhetoric and logic, the latter finishing with a specimen of a dispute in the Socratic method, and in Xenophon's Memorabilia of Socrates, he observed many instances of the same method. At once he was charmed with, and adopted it. "And then," he says, "from reading Shaftesbury and Collins, being a real doubter in many points of our religious doctrine, I found this method safest for myself and very embarrassing to those against whom I used it." In 1721 James Franklin began to print the "New England Courant," the third newspaper which appeared in Boston, and the fourth in America; and Benjamin carried the papers through the streets to the customers. Moreover, his ambition being stimulated, he wrote an article for its columns. But apprehending its disapproval, he disguised his handwriting, and slipped the communication under the printing-house door, at night. The first was followed by others, which met with approval and were printed. Disputes, however, arose between the two brothers; the elder, as the younger conceived, being piqued by the *éclat* of his authorship, and so disposed to lord it over the apprentice. These disputes being referred to the father, his judgment was usually in Benjamin's favor, but this did not prevent James beating him. The end to this came speedily. An article in the "Courant" gave offense to the colonial assembly. James was arrested, censured and imprisoned for a month, by speaker's warrant, because he would not discover the author's name; and his discharge was accompanied by the order of the house that "James Franklin should no longer publish the paper called 'The



B. Franklin



New England Courant.'” It was then settled by the publisher and his friends that the paper should be printed under the name of Benjamin Franklin. His papers of apprenticeship were forthwith returned to him, canceled upon their face, but Benjamin was to sign others that were to be kept in private. The inevitable fraternal differences recurred after a few months. The younger at once asserted his freedom, and left his brother’s employ. James then took effective measures to prevent Benjamin’s obtaining work in any other Boston office, which obliged him to look elsewhere. Speedily Franklin sold some of his books to raise funds, was secretly taken on board a sloop bound for New York, and within three days found himself in that city, 300 miles from home, a boy of seventeen, without the least recommendation to, or knowledge of any person in the place, and with very little money in his possession. He sought employment with Wm. Bradford, the only printer in the town, but could get nothing save the statement that Mr. Bradford’s son, a printer at Philadelphia, had lately lost his principal hand, and that Franklin could possibly find work with him if he should go there. At once he set sail for Amboy, N. J., which he reached after a stormy passage across the bay, and then started to walk to Burlington, N. J., fifty miles from Philadelphia, where he expected to find a boat to take him to that city. It rained, and he was thoroughly wet, besides being detained on his journey and he had no change of clothing, because his “best clothes” were to come round to him by sea, but he finally entered the city at eight or nine o’clock on a Sunday morning, landing at the Market street wharf, “dirty from my journey, my pockets stuffed out with shirts and stockings, and only a Dutch dollar in either of them.” Hungry and fatigued he met a boy with bread, was directed to a bakery, and bought three rolls, just three-penny worth. Going up the street, munching one of them and holding another under each arm, he passed the house of Mr. Read, his future wife’s father; and that wife, standing on the step, saw him and thought him an indifferent fellow enough. That morning, following those he met in the street, he found himself, for the first time, in a Quaker meeting-house. When meeting was over, returning to the boat which he had helped to row to the city, he ate and slept there until the next morning. Then he got partial employment from the printer to whom he had been sent, and was fairly launched upon his Philadelphia career. He led here the life of a journeyman printer, but by his good habits and training attracted notice from the residents, among them Sir William Keith, provincial governor of Pennsylvania, who proposed to aid in establishing Franklin in a printing-office of his own in Philadelphia. A trip to his home at Boston followed. He was welcomed by his father, who, however, declined to assist him to start in business, on the ground that a boy of eighteen was too young to be entrusted with the management of so important a movement. He told his son, however, that if he returned to Philadelphia, was prospered and saving, and “came near the matter” at the age of twenty-one, he would help him out with the rest. And so Franklin returned to his new home, where the governor at once offered, himself, to start Franklin in business, but suggested his going to London, England, to purchase type and other outfit. Nothing loth, and fully trusting his patron, Franklin, after some months, as he was told to do, went on board the ship *Annis*, and waited for the letters with which the governor was to accredit him to England. They were never given him, for the governor’s *forte* was not performance, but promises, and the young printer ultimately found himself in London, as he

had in Philadelphia, without other resources than his ability to work for his own living. In his exigency he took lodgings in Little Britain with a fellow-passenger and friend, at three shillings and sixpence a week, and secured work at Palmer’s, a famous printer in Bartholomew close, with whom he remained for a year. Then he went to Watts’s, a still larger printing establishment near Lincoln’s Inn Fields, where he stayed during the rest of this first sojourn in London, which was protracted to eighteen months. While it lasted, he gave way in some measure to the temptations with which a great city always environs youth, yet he cultivated his taste for books, and was brought by that to the knowledge and acquaintance of intelligent and scientific men. He was introduced to Dr. Mandeville, author of the “*Fable of the Bees*.” Sir Hans Sloane invited him to his house in Bloomsbury square, purchasing from him a curiosity which Franklin had brought from America, and adding it to his collection. He had the promise of seeing Sir Isaac Newton, but did not. And now Mr. Thomas Denham, Quaker merchant of Philadelphia, who had been his fellow-passenger from America, was nearly ready to return, and proposed to Franklin that he go back



Franklin's Birthplace

to Pennsylvania with him as his clerk. The latter was pleased with the proposition, and agreed to it on the terms of fifty pounds a year, Pennsylvania money. He was once more in Philadelphia, on Oct. 11, 1726. Keith was now a private citizen, and Miss Read, to whom he had been engaged before going to England, had been married and deserted by her husband, who died in the West Indies about 1728. But Franklin’s mercantile career was a brief one. Both his employer and he were taken ill; the former died, his store was taken into the care of executors, and Franklin’s clerkship was exchanged for his former employment of printing. Franklin worked at first for one Keimer, an old employer of his, then formed a partnership in the printing business with Meredith, whose father was to furnish the needed capital—but ultimately bought out Meredith and establishing his own business with funds which were tendered to him by two friends (William Coleman and Robert Grace) without solicitation on his part—and without the knowledge on the part of either of the offer of the other. This partnership was dissolved July 14, 1730, but the dissolution was not publicly announced until May 11, 1732, when Franklin’s debts had all been paid, and he felt himself a free man. Meanwhile he had married his old *fiancée*, once Miss Read (Sept. 1, 1730), with whom he lived most happily until her death, Dec. 19, 1774. Fairly started on a life of practical independence, which was filled with con-

stantly increasing labors for the good of others, it may be well to recall here the beginning of those labors on Franklin's part, which is found in his organization of the "Junto," a club of friends for mutual improvement. Its members, besides Franklin, were Thomas Godfrey, mathematician, who afterwards invented a quadrant like Hadley's; Nicholas Scull, surveyor; William Parsons; William Mangridge, joiner; Hugh Meredith, printer; Stephen Potts, and George Webb, with Robert Grace, a young man of some fortune, and William Coleman, merchant's clerk, afterwards a merchant of note. Every member was to produce in his turn one or more queries on any point of morals, politics or natural philosophy, to be discussed by the company, and once in three months was to read an essay, of his own writing, on any subject he pleased. It was an organization most useful to its members, and is worthy of recognition as the type of other associational undertakings afterwards projected and promoted by Franklin. In 1743 it was developed into the American Philosophical Society. About this time Franklin, who had proposed to undertake the publication of a newspaper, wrote articles under the name of "The



Franklin at the Press

Busy Body" for one already in existence, published by Mr. Bradford, his employer, and proprietor of the senior of the three printing establishments then existing in the city. His articles were prompted by the determination to break down "The Universal Instructor in all Arts and Sciences, and Pennsylvania Gazette," which had been hurriedly established by a rival after he learned of Franklin's intention to bring out a journal. These articles were effective for their end, and in less than a year Franklin found himself the owner of the rival paper at a small cost. He at once issued "The Pennsylvania Gazette," and made it very popular, and peculiarly profitable. His business was now managed with the utmost thrift. He writes: "I took care not only to be in reality industrious and frugal, but to avoid all appearance to the contrary. I dressed plainly; I was seen at no place of idle diversion; I never went out fishing or shooting; a book indeed sometimes debauched me from my work, but that was seldom, snug, and gave no scandal; and to show that I was not above my business, I sometimes brought home the paper I purchased at the stores through the streets on a wheelbarrow. Thus, being esteemed an industrious, thriving young man and paying duly for what I bought, the merchants who imported stationery solicited my custom; others proposed supplying me with books, and I went on swimmingly." With such a competitor as this, his

rival (Keimer) gave way, sold his printing-house to satisfy his creditors, went to the Barbadoes, and there lived for some years in poor circumstances. His successor was another "ne'er do weel," and no great time elapsed before Bradford and Franklin were the only printers in the city. Franklin carried on this business for twenty years, and in 1748, at the age of forty-two, his annual income, as estimated by one of his most careful biographers, may be named as follows: His estate yielded him about £700; he held two offices worth perhaps £150 (the clerkship of the assembly of Pennsylvania, which he began to fill in 1736, and the postmaster-ship of Philadelphia, to which he was appointed in 1737); the profits on his printing business were about £2,000—making his yearly receipts not far from £3,000, three times the revenue of a colonial governor. If the purchasing power of money at that time in Philadelphia be rated at nearly twice what it is at present, it would follow that this meant the equivalent of about \$30,000 in the Philadelphia of 1892. Let it be added that in the autumn of 1748, Franklin arranged with David Hall, who had been for some time his trusted foreman, that he himself should withdraw from the active management and control of the business, continuing to edit "The Gazette" and "Poor Richard" and should receive from Hall the sum of £1,000 per annum for eighteen years, the business to go on under the firm name of Franklin & Hall. This was done, for the designated term. Franklin had his thousand pounds yearly and closed his business life at the age of sixty years. The markedly successful results of this business were, without question, the fruits of his devotion to his work, and to the interests of trade with the exercise of thriftiness; and all this secured increasing recognition and regard at the hands of his fellow-citizens. The personal habits of Franklin ran in this direction from the start, and are naively illustrated by one or two extracts from his autobiography: "We" (self and wife) "kept no idle servants, our table was plain and simple, our furniture of the cheapest. For instance, my breakfast was, for a long time, bread and milk (no tea), and I ate it out of a twopenny earthen porringer with a pewter spoon. But mark how luxury will enter families, and make a progress in spite of principle. Being called one morning to breakfast, I found it in a China bowl with a spoon of silver. They had been bought for me without my knowledge by my wife, and had cost her the enormous sum of three and twenty shillings, for which she had no other excuse or apology to make than that she thought her husband deserved a silver spoon and China bowl, as well as any of his neighbors. This was the first appearance of plate and China in our house, which, afterwards, in the course of years, as our wealth increased, augmented, gradually, to several hundred pounds in value." How much such a spirit as this stood him in stead at the outset of his printing career appears from an anecdote. "He (Franklin) heard that mention was made of the new printing-office at 'The Merchants' Every Night Club,' when the opinion prevailed that the attempt to establish a third printing-house in Philadelphia could not but result in failure. One gentleman present who lived near the office, expressed a contrary opinion, saying: 'The industry of that Franklin is superior to anything I ever saw of the kind. I see him still at work, when I go home from the club, and he is at work again before his neighbors are out of bed.' This remark made such an impression upon one of the merchants who heard it that he offered to supply the young men with stationery and credit, but they were not yet prepared for business of that kind." The two incidents point towards the processes by which he came to

the wealth which has been mentioned. It is desirable briefly to note the steps by which in these twenty years of his experience as a man of business, he became a public man as well, and that in the best sense of the word. His paper, "The Pennsylvania Gazette," had a direct tendency to make him such. Its first number was issued Oct. 2, 1729, as soon as Franklin had bought its predecessor from Keimer, its proprietor. It printed the news, published its advertisements in attractive style, its editorial conduct was rather modern than antique, reflecting some of the better features of the journalism of our own day; it was a success in all respects. Then he established a public library (1731). There were to be fifty subscribers for fifty years, each paying an entrance fee of forty shillings and an annual due of ten shillings. He succeeded in the endeavor although with difficulty and delay, and the results were important. Later, a charter was obtained and the number of subscribers was doubled. "This," he says, "was the mother of all North American subscription libraries now so numerous. These libraries have improved the general conversation of the Americans, made the common traders and farmers as intelligent as most gentlemen from other countries, and perhaps have contributed in some degree to the stand so generally made throughout the colonies in defense of their privileges." In 1732 he published the first number of his "Almanac" under the name of "Richard." Within three months three editions were sold, and it was continued for twenty-five years thereafter, with an average sale of 10,000 copies annually. Probably it is not too much to say of it as John T. Morse, jr., has said of it: "Poor Richard" was the revered and popular schoolmaster of a young nation during its period of tutelage; and he adds, "if we were accustomed still to read the literature of the 'Almanac,' we should still be charmed with its humor. The world has not yet grown away from it, nor ever will. Addison and Steele had more polish, but vastly less humor than Franklin." The American Philosophical Society, which came into being in 1744, was another of his projects. It continued in existence for some years, and he served as its secretary. He took the laboring oar in the establishment of the Philadelphia Hospital, and said in his old age: "I do not recollect any of my political maneuvers the success of which gave me at the time more pleasure than that." He turned his attention to the establishment of an academy for youth, and its schools were opened in 1749. Its trustees were incorporated by a charter from the provincial governor; their funds were increased by aid from Great Britain, and thus was erected that which became the University of Pennsylvania. About 1743 he became interested in the subject of the public defenses, and published an able pamphlet, "Plain Truth," showing the helpless condition of Pennsylvania, as against the French and their Indians. The people were aroused; drills were undertaken and funds raised for building and arming a battery. Franklin was very active and successful in providing means to meet any emergency, and his energy and success greatly enhanced his reputation in Pennsylvania. Moreover, his exertions for the common good were not all such as depended upon the formation of societies to make them effective. His invention of the open Franklin stove, for the better warming of rooms, was a boon to thousands of his fellow-creatures, although he took from it no pecuniary advantage, having given away the model to a friend after declining a patent on it which was offered him, and declaring "that, as we enjoy great advantages from the inventions of others, we

should be glad of an opportunity to serve others by any invention of our own; and this we should do freely and generously." He endeavored to improve the night-watch service of the city as well as its paving, lighting and cleaning. By his efforts the Union Fire Company for the protection of the city, was formed, of which he was a member for fifty years. It was thoroughly equipped and efficiently conducted. Franklin subsequently boasted that since that time the city had never lost by fire more than one or two houses at a time; "and the flames have often been extinguished before the house in which they began has been half consumed." It was not a thing to excite wonder that a man given to such activities should get to be known by his fellows and be laid hold of by the public for their service. The marvel would have been that he should not be so appropriated. But with all this business capacity and this general usefulness in the community, he was also in the period of which we are writing (1728-57), according to his opportunities, a student of literature and an investigator in science. In 1733 he began upon languages, making himself so much the master of French as "to be able to read the books with ease." He then undertook Italian, and after it Spanish, and next resumed the study of Latin, deducing, as he says from his own experience that "there is some inconsistency in our common mode of teaching languages." His eminence as a man of science in his own day, rested on his electrical discoveries, and some of them established important truths and principles for the first time upon solid foundations. These made him known in Europe, as well as in America, and were largely the source of his prestige in his service of the colonies abroad. They began in this wise: Franklin visiting Boston after ten years' absence, in 1746, was kindly received by his friends, as may well be imagined, saw his brother James at Newport, R. I., and found that all traces of unpleasant feeling were removed from that brother's memory, as they had gone from his own. Benjamin even agreed to take his brother's son into his Philadelphia printing-office if the father desired, and afterwards he did so. Franklin it may be said, *en passant*, seems to have preserved the kindest feelings for his relatives, and to have cultivated as close relations with them as circumstances allowed. It was while on this visit to his native city that he saw electrical tubes (of glass) about 2½ feet long, and as thick as a man could conveniently grasp. These were rubbed with cloth or with buckskin, and held in contact with the object designed to be charged with the electric fluid. Shortly after his return to Pennsylvania, one of these tubes was found in a package of books sent to the Philadelphia Library, by its agent in London. Franklin was fascinated by it, got other tubes at the Philadelphia glass-works, and distributed them among his friends. "The whole 'Junto' was rubbing," says Mr. Parton. "I never was before engaged in any study that so totally engrossed my attention and my time, as this has lately done." "For what," wrote Franklin, "with making experiments when I can be alone, and repeating them to my friends and acquaintances who, from the very novelty of the thing come in crowds to see them, I have, during some months past, had little leisure for anything else." So went on all the winter of 1746-47. And in a letter of his, dated July of the latter year, one finds Franklin's theory of *plus* and *minus*, or positive and negative electricity, imperfectly stated. In the winter of 1748-49, after he had resumed the experiments which had for a time been interrupted, he was feeling his way to his final conclusions. The two points of his paper headed "Opinions and Conjectures Concerning the Properties and Effects of



the Electrical Matter, and the Means of Preserving Buildings, Ships, etc., from Lightning, Arising from Experiments Made at Philadelphia, 1749," were (a) the power of points to draw off electricity, and (b) the identity of electricity and lightning. The paper which contained his statement of these was sent to Europe in July, 1750. In June, 1752, he was ready to test the last of these by his well-known flight of the kite, which solved the problem, and made his name immortal as a scientist. The story is not so old or so well known as to have lost impressiveness. The scene of the trial was about the corner of the present Race and Eighth streets in Philadelphia. He told no one what he was going to do except his son—according to the biographer—a "braw lad" of twenty-two, one of the beaux of the city. The kite, made of a large silk handkerchief, having been fastened to the top of its perpendicular stick—a piece of sharpened iron wire—was raised in season for a coming gust. Its string was hempen, except that part held in the hand, which was silk. At the termination of the hempen string a common iron key was fastened, and in the shed was deposited a Leyden jar in which to collect from the clouds if the clouds should prove to contain it, the material requisite for an electric shock. At last a thunder-cloud appeared to pass directly over the kite, and yet no sign of electricity appeared, and the

hopes of the father, as of the son, began to grow faint. But when both were ready to despair of success, Franklin's heart stood still as he suddenly observed the fibres of the hempen string to rise, as a boy's hair rises when he stands on the insulating stool. With eager hand he held his knuckles to the key and drew therefrom an unmistakable spark, and another, and another, and as many as he chose. The Leyden phial was then charged, the wet kite drawn

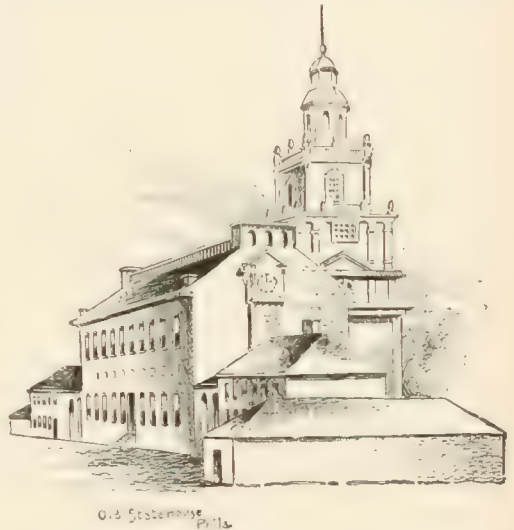
in, the apparatus packed and the philosopher went home exulting. Such are a few of the glowing words in which one writer has given the record of this discovery. In connection with his other experiments and with the articles he had forwarded to European scientists and scientific bodies, it gave to Franklin immediate and widespread repute. These treatises of his had been collected in a volume and were much taken notice of in England, made no small stir in France, and were "translated into the Italian, German and Latin languages." Indeed, Franklin's name became familiar to every reading person in the old world. By unanimous vote he was admitted a member of the Royal Society of London, England, and the next year the same society bestowed upon him the Copley medal. Yale and Harvard each conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts. For twenty years of his life he was an ardent electrician, and the leisure of seven years was devoted almost exclusively to that subject. This sketch has, so far, led up in order and in treatment to the time when this poor printer-boy and this mere man of affairs in business, should be seen to enter naturally upon his last and amplest field of effort—his service in Europe for the province where he had cast in his lot, for the American colonies prior to their independence of the mother country, and then for the United States immediately preceding and subsequent to the close of the American revolutionary war. It is hoped that the steps which mark his progress thitherward have been defined with clearness; because if ever any man was visibly ripened through preceding years for the crowning labors he was to put forth for mankind in his latest days, that man was Franklin. Up to this time the civil positions he had occupied were but

two—the clerkship of the Pennsylvania assembly and the postmastership of Philadelphia. In 1753 he had also been made postmaster-general of the American colonies by the British authorities, in conjunction with Mr. William Hunter; and an office which had never before paid anything to that of Great Britain came, under their administration, "to yield three times as much clear revenue to the crown as the post-office of Ireland." In June, 1754, he had served, moreover, as a deputy from Pennsylvania to the congress of commissioners from the several colonies, assembled at Albany, N. Y., for a conference with the chiefs of the six nations of Indians, in preparation for the war which soon broke out between France and England. On his way to Albany, Franklin had "projected and drawn a plan for the union of all the colonies under one government, so far as might be necessary for defense and for other important general purposes." But although it was adopted by the convention and referred to the colonies for their consideration nothing came of it. With these few exceptions, and with the more or less important fact that for some years before his departure for England (1757) he had been the leading spirit in the Pennsylvania legislature in connection with that business upon which he was to be sent abroad—he entered upon what may be regarded as his diplomatic career—a practically untrained man so far as the ordinary functions of a diplomat are to be taken into account. His stay upon the first of his European missions was from 1757 to 1762. He went out as the agent of the Pennsylvania assembly of burgesses, to represent them at the English court, in respect to their differences with the descendants of William Penn, who were now the proprietors of the province of Pennsylvania. The Penns lived comfortably in England, while the colonists were suffering unusual losses as well as bearing enormous expenses, growing out of the French and Indian war and its accompanying ravages. But the Penns had persistently refused to pay taxes in Pennsylvania, upon waste lands directly owned by them as well as upon other lands let by them at quit-rents, in the same manner as the like property of other owners had been taxed, until the assembly had become so exasperated that they refused to raise any money whatever whether for defensive or for other purposes unless the proprietors should be burdened like the rest. All should pay together or all should go to destruction together. It was a deadlock, and although a temporary makeshift was arranged, Franklin was sent over (his son to go with him), and a part of his business was to be the endeavor to induce the king of England to resume the province of Pennsylvania as his own. A clause in the original charter to William Penn reserved that right to the king upon the payment of a certain sum of money. It may be sufficient to say as to this diplomatic mission that Franklin was successful on the main points at issue. The vexed question was decided by the English privy council against the proprietors and their agents, and Franklin received for his services the thanks of the Pennsylvania assembly. It was upon his return to the colonies (1762) that his illegitimate son, William, was made governor of New Jersey by the British authorities. Nor let it be lost sight of that during his stay in Great Britain his circle of acquaintance was largely widened. He found himself, indeed, upon his arrival, a man of note among men of science, and he soon had numerous warm friends among literary personages. From time to time he was a guest at many pleasant country-seats, and at the universities. He traveled over, and explored the United Kingdom, thoroughly. When he went to Edinburgh he was presented with the freedom of the city. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon



him by the University of St. Andrews; later, Oxford gave him the same. He even had time for a trip into the Low Countries, and in each of the five years deepened and broadened his connections and influence. It was not without perception of this on the part of his fellow-citizens that he was sent a second time to England by the Pennsylvania legislative assembly. He reached London, Dec. 9, 1764. Friction between the assembly and the Pennsylvania proprietors had recurred, and he was rightly thought to be the best man to deal with it. He bore with him a petition to the English crown, adopted by the provincial assembly, with his own official signature as speaker of that body, praying, in form, that the king would resume the government of the province. His stay in Europe on this second mission was protracted, for he did not see America again until May 5, 1775. Then his wife was dead and the American revolutionary war had begun. Indeed, he had hardly set foot in Great Britain before it became apparent that the especial mission upon which he had set out would soon sink into such comparative insignificance that, although not actually forgotten, it would receive no attention. Franklin, instead of remaining simply an agent charged with urging a petition that brought him into conflict with private persons, like himself subjects of the king, found his position rapidly developing, until he really became pre-eminently the representative of a disaffected people, maintaining their cause as he might against the monarch and the government of the great British empire. It was the passage of the English stamp act which effected the transformation. This obnoxious act, which had consequences wholly unthought of by the English government, was signed March 22, 1765. Its imminence had been apparent before Franklin left America. A resolution protesting against it had been passed by the Pennsylvania assembly, and it had been made a part of his duty to urge their views upon the British ministry. This he did not fail to do, but to no purpose; the words of his written in July, 1775, are worth quoting: "We might as well have hindered the sun setting. That we could not do. But since it is down, my friends—and it may be long before it rises again—let us make as good a night of it as we can. We can still light candles. Frugality and industry will go a great way towards indemnifying us. Idleness and pride tax with a heavier hand than kings and parliaments. If we can get rid of the former we may easily bear the latter." Even a year later than this, to a gentleman who said that so far back as 1741 he had expressed an opinion that the colonies would one day separate themselves from England, Franklin said: "There you are mistaken; the Americans have too much love for their mother country." He, forsooth, at this juncture, on the request of Grenville, the English minister, gave to him the name of a friend in Philadelphia who would, in his judgment, prove a judicious stamp distributor. But when the Philadelphians got news of the appointment, and that it had been suggested by Franklin, the whole city rose in a wild frenzy of rage. "Never," says an historian, "was such a sudden change of feeling. The mobs ranging the streets threatened to destroy the new house in which Franklin had left his wife and daughter. The latter was persuaded to seek safety in Burlington, N. J., but Mrs. Franklin, with admirable courage, stayed in the house till the danger was over. Some friends arrived and stood ready to assist should the crisis come, but fortunately it passed by. All sorts of stories were spread concerning Franklin—even that it was he who planned the stamp act—and that he was endeavoring also to get a test act introduced into the colonies. A caricature represented the

devil whispering into his ear—"Ben, you shall be my agent throughout my dominions." When Franklin heard of this, and as he became conscious of the extent and intensity of opposition which prevailed in the American colonies to the action taken by the British parliament, it is not too much to say that the severe condemnation, of which this was the expression, cut him to the quick. But this turned out to be the one and only occasion, on which, during his whole career as their agent, he misjudged or misrepresented his countrymen. Nor was his position, at that time, the result of any vital difference of judgment or feeling. Neither did it continue. Franklin had only to become cognizant of the essential spirit and purposes of his fellow-colonists, to freely cast his lot with them at home and abroad, as he amply showed thence onward. And the fierce opposition of the colonists to the stamp act was forthwith supplemented by those arduous and effective labors on his part, which doubtless had a far-reaching influence in securing its repeal, the king affixing his signature to the repealing statute, March 18, 1766. Then the Philadelphia people replaced their distrust of him, with quasi-adoration, and in the great procession which they



made for the occasion, "the sublime feature was a barge forty feet long, named Franklin, from which salutes were fired as it passed along the streets. "Franklin's own way of celebrating the great event," says his biographer, "was by sending to his wife a new gown, with the message (referring to an anti-importation league by which many colonists had governed their purchase of dress) that he did not send it sooner, because he knew that she would not like to be finer than her neighbors, unless in a gown of her own spinning." These efforts in behalf of his country were so well appreciated outside of his own province of Pennsylvania that about this time he became agent in London for New Jersey, Georgia and Massachusetts—and virtually the representative in Great Britain of all America. The sum of his four salaries for this service, it may be stated, should have been £1,200 yearly, but only Pennsylvania and New Jersey paid him. Massachusetts would have done so, but the bills making appropriations to do it were persistently vetoed by the royalist governor. This matter of income was not important to Franklin, yet it is recorded to his credit that his non-receipt of official salary was never during his diplomatic career

permitted even to abridge his exertions for those he served. But the repeal of the stamp act by no means restored the *entente cordiale* between the mother country and her colonies. The differences were incurable. Dissension recurred. It continued through the year. It increased in strength and in bitterness. The British government, especially the British king, was determined to raise revenue from the colonies with or without their consent, and in June, 1767, the hated tax bills were passed by parliament under the lead of Charles Townshend. These enacted duties on wine, oil and fruits imported directly into the colonies from Spain and Portugal; on glass, paper, lead and china, and three pence per pound on tea. It would be useless to say in detail how the American representative had striven against the adoption of these measures; needless as well to say how ineffectively. It should be noted, however, that he did it under a constantly increasing distrust and dislike from the greater number of members of the various English ministries who had to do with colonial affairs. But he remained at his post through all the years, strenuous, patient, wise, counseling a kindred patience on the part of his countrymen, endeavoring to preserve peace between England and America; profoundly impressed, moreover, that the hope of success in this was never to be looked upon as chimerical, so long as actual hostilities had not begun. He had his warm personal friends among the English, not merely to the last days of his second official residence among them, but to the end of his life; and many of them were among the ablest and most influential men in the British kingdom. The time came, however, when residence on his part in Great Britain was not only unproductive of good to those he represented, but would perhaps have been perilous to himself. The letter in which he was warned of this was from his friend Thomas Walpole, a member of the House of Commons, closing with the sentence: "I heartily wish you a prosperous voyage and long health." In truth, the current of events had grown too strong for him



to make any perceptible effect against it by longer residence in London. In the middle of March, 1775, he sailed from English shores and was in Philadelphia on May 5th, to find that in the previous month the war for American independence had begun by actual hostilities between the British troops and the American farmers in Massachusetts. Very much has been made in some quarters of events which took place just before Franklin's departure for home, viz., the facts connected with "The Hutchinson Letters." They furnished an episode of consequence in the elucidation of history, but so far as they bore upon Franklin personally, may be treated with brevity. It was in November, 1772,* when a member of the English parliament discovered, through John Temple, that every perverse measure and every grievance complained of (by the Americans) took its rise, not from the British government, but was projected and proposed to the British administration, even solicited and obtained by some of the most respectable among the Americans themselves, as being necessary for the welfare of that country. He endeavored to convince Franklin of the well-ascertained fact. The latter being skeptical about it, the member returned in a few days with sufficient letters from Massachusetts colonial officers—Hutchinson (governor and former chief justice), Oliver (lieutenant-governor), Perry (commissioner of customs) to sustain his allegations. The addresses had been cut from

these letters, but in other respects they were un mutilated, and were the original documents. Of course Franklin was convinced upon inspecting them of the truth of his informant's statement, and equally of course, as the agent for the colony of Massachusetts, asked leave to send the letters to that colony. Permission was given subject to the stipulation that they should not be printed or copied and should only be circulated among a few leading men. But when they were received in America they speedily got before the Massachusetts colonial assembly which ordered them to be printed. And that body at once voted a petition to the king of England for the removal of the governor and lieutenant-governor, and sent it over to Franklin to be presented. It was at first unknown by what agency these letters had found their way back to the colony, but in December, 1773, Franklin avowed his agency in the matter in a letter to the London "Public Advertiser," although he never disclosed the source from which the letters came to him. Nor is that known to this day. He soon had word that the petition which he had forwarded would be heard by the lords of the committee for plantation affairs, in three days following the notice, at noon. He attended the meeting, and was heard as to the petition, but desired more time and the matter was put over until Jan. 29, 1774. Presenting himself on that day with counsel, Franklin found no less than "thirty-five privy councilors in attendance besides an immense crowd of other auditors." From first to last the conduct of the committee was almost violent in its disregard of the decencies of the occasion. Dr. Priestley, who was present, said that from the opening of the proceedings it was evident that the object of the court was to insult Dr. Franklin, an object as to which their lordships were able of course to achieve a complete success. The notorious Wedderburn, solicitor-general, acted as counsel for Hutchinson and Oliver; and going quite aside from the question at issue made a personal attack upon Franklin, the bitterness of which was significant in itself and in the sympathy it elicited from the lords in committee, who the next day severely censured the petition and the petitioners. As they could not legally compel Franklin to tell them who gave him the letters they were forced to be content with saying in their report that his "silence" was abundant support for the conclusion that the "charge of surreptitiously obtaining these letters was a true one." It was on the Monday succeeding the scene at this meeting (two days after it) that Franklin got "written notice from the secretary of the British general post-office that his majesty's postmaster-general found it necessary to dismiss him from his office of deputy postmaster-general in North America." The startling news of the Lexington and Concord fights which greeted Franklin on his arrival at Philadelphia, produced on him an effect akin to that attending one of his own electrical shocks. The letter which he wrote to his former friend, Strahan, the English publisher, dated July 5, 1775, is famous, and is worth preserving. When its author could write like this, the days of compromise and concession between the two contending parties were indeed past. It read:

"MR. STRAHAN: You are a member of parliament, and one of that majority which has doomed my country to destruction. You have begun to burn our towns and murder our people. Look upon your hands; they are stained with the blood of your relations! You and I were long friends; you are now my enemy, and I am, yours, B. FRANKLIN."

He was at once elected by the Pennsylvania assembly a delegate to the Continental congress, and by subsequent re-elections sat in it until his departure for France. He was on all its important committees.

* Bancroft's "History of the United States."

July 21, 1775, he brought forward a plan for the union of the colonies. He was chairman of a committee for organizing the postal system of the country, and was forthwith appointed colonial postmaster-general, with a salary of £1,000 per annum. The postal system which he then established was substantially that which prevails to-day in the United States. Then he was chairman of the provincial committee of safety. In September, 1775, with Lynch of South Carolina, and Harrison of Virginia, as fellow-members of a congressional committee, he went to Boston, Mass., to confer with Washington concerning military affairs. He was sent in the spring of 1776 to Montreal upon an errand which proved bootless, to counsel with Gen. Arnold upon affairs in Canada, and returned safely after hardships which any man of his age should have been spared. In the spring of 1776 he was presiding officer over the convention which met to prepare a constitution for the independent state of Pennsylvania, and was on the committee of five in the colonial congress to frame the American Declaration of Independence. Lord Howe, who had arrived in America in command of the English fleet, sought to open friendly correspondence with Franklin, and congress permitted the latter to reply to his note. When the battle of Long Island had occurred, and the Americans had been worsted, Howe reopened negotiations, and Franklin, with John Adams and Edward Rutledge, were deputed by congress to visit him. But Howe's efforts at conciliation and his endeavor to deal with the Americans on some other basis than that of national independence were vain. In September, 1776, Dr. Franklin was made U. S. envoy to the kingdom of France, whither Silas Deane had preceded him, in the same capacity, Arthur Lee of Virginia was associated with him. He reached Paris Dec. 21st. Excitement attending his arrival was testimony to its import, alike in England and in France. Lord Rockingham said that Franklin's presence in Paris much more than offset the victory of the English on Long Island sound, and their capture of New York. Lord Stormont, British minister to France, it is reported, threatened to leave, *sans prendre congé*, if the chief of the American rebels was allowed to come to the French capital. But the French themselves indulged in a furor of welcome over him. The print-shops were soon full of countless representations of his face and figure. The people thronged the streets to see him pass, and respectfully made way for him. He seemed, as John Adams said later, to enjoy a reputation "more universal than that of Leibnitz or Newton, Frederick or Voltaire." Dec. 28, 1776, the American envoys had their first audience with Count De Vergennes, the French minister for foreign affairs, and asked for the loan of eight ships of the line, equipped and manned, in order to let loose from American ports the blockaded American commerce. They were told in due time by the Frenchman that this was too much, but were secretly offered a loan of \$400,000, to be repaid after the war without interest. Franklin's view of affairs as looked at in Europe outside England, and his forecast of the probable outcome of the American contest, with his conception of results involved, were given in a passage written by him May 1, 1777. "All Europe," he said, "is on our side of the question as far as applause and good wishes can carry them. Those who live under arbitrary power nevertheless approve of liberty and wish for it; they almost despair of recovering it in Europe; they read the translations of our separate colony constitutions with rapture, and there are such numbers everywhere who talk of removing to America with their families and fortunes as soon as peace and independence shall be established that it is generally

believed that we shall have a prodigious addition of strength, wealth and arts, from the emigrations of Europe, and it is thought that to lessen or prevent such emigrations the tyrannies established there must relax, and allow more liberty to their people. Hence it is a common observation here that our cause is the cause of all mankind, and that we are fighting for their liberty in defending our own. It is a glorious task assigned us by Providence, which has, I trust, given us spirit and virtue equal to it, and will at last crown it with success." Franklin's stay in France was protracted until 1785, covering a period of nearly nine years. It needs but slight familiarity with facts to be assured that his labors during this period were severe and harassing. When they were lightened there often came in place of them vexatious delays to measures in process of execution, resulting in enforced inaction as hard to endure as the strain of toil. To these features of the situation were added the more or less active jealousy of some of his American associates in public business and the almost incredibly disgraceful fact that he had from the first no secretary of legation or



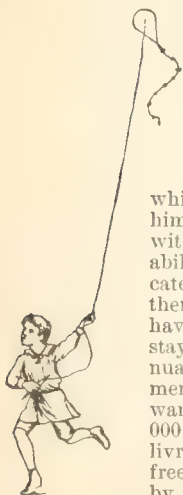
even an amanuensis or copyist provided for him by congress. He only had with him his grandson, Temple Franklin, a lad of sixteen years at the time of his arrival in France, whom it had been intended to place at school. But his grandfather, nearly seventy-one years of age when his French embassy began, could not dispense with his services, and kept this youngster as his sole clerk and assistant. Ancient allegation as to the ingratitude of republics needs to have added to it the statement that the authorities of one at least were presumptuous to the verge of fool-hardiness in looking to this aged patriot (who just before he sailed for France had collected all the cash he could raise, about £4,000, and put it into the United States treasury as an unsecured loan to his country) to act as their agent without adequate clerical aid. That he discharged his high offices with any appropriate and beneficent result under such conditions is one of the marvels of his career. A question which at once occupied his attention was the matter of American privateering. He urged it, and found himself in a position to advance it very greatly. He issued commissions, settled personal misunderstandings, attended to ques-

tions of prize-money, soothed unpaid mutineers, advised as to the purchase of ships, and new enterprises to be undertaken; in a word, as Mr. Morse has said, "he was the only American government which the independent sailors knew." Moreover, it was Franklin who was obliged to continually interpose to protect the privateers and their commanders from the perils of the laws of neutrality. He had no previous experience in such matters, but how well he bore himself may be gathered in part from Paul Jones's asseveration that Franklin's letters (to him) would make a coward brave. Perhaps the equipoise of this wise man was never more apparent than when in what has been styled the "dread year" of 1777, while for months there seemed no rift in the black cloud which hung over American military operations, he kept a serenity of mind, and a faith as to the outcome of the struggle, which as much as anything held the French government to the support of the American cause. Upon the strength of Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga, which lightened this cloud and was the turning point of the American revolution, France lent to the colonial congress 3,000,000 livres (\$555,000), the American envoys having been officially informed (Jan. 8, 1778) that the French government would conclude with the colonies a treaty of amity and commerce, also another treaty offensive and defensive, and guarantee American independence, upon the conditions that the colonies would neither make a separate peace, or one relinquishing their independence. On the 6th of the next month (Feb. 1778) the treaty was accordingly signed at Paris which finally secured the nationality of the United States. Franklin's part in the negotiations which issued in this treaty was pre-eminent. At the end of March (1778) M. Gerard sailed for America, as the accredited French minister to the new member of the sisterhood of civilized peoples, and in February, 1779, Franklin received his own commission as U. S. minister plenipotentiary at the French court. As it was not until 1781 that by the appointment of Robert Morris, any U. S. treasury department came into existence, he found by far the greatest portion of his work for years after the commission reached him, to be the providing by loans from the French court, from time to time, of the moneys which were requisite to carry on the war for four years longer. "A heavier task," it has been said, "never fell upon any one man, or one bringing less recognition. . . . We read about the horrors of the winter camp at Valley Forge, and

we shudder at all the details of the vivid picture. The anxiety, the toil, the humiliation which Franklin endured for many winters and many summers in Paris in sustaining the national credit do not make a picture or furnish material for a readable chapter in history. Yet many a man would have far rather faced Washington's lot than Franklin's." The habit

which congress had of drawing bills upon him directly and by its agents, almost without limit, and without reference to his ability to meet the drafts rather complicated his embarrassments than simplified them. The amount he is credited with having raised for his country during his stay in Paris is given as follows: an annual contribution, from the French government, of 2,000,000 livres (\$370,000) afterwards increased to 3,000,000 livres (\$555,000), and again, in 1781, raised to 4,000,000 livres (\$740,000). To this is to be added a free gift which was made through Franklin by the French government, of 9,000,000

livres (\$1,015,000) and its guaranty of the interest of another loan of 10,000,000 livres (\$1,850,000) to be raised in Holland. In March, 1781, Franklin sent a letter to the president of the United States congress announcing his determination to resign his position. Without hesitation that body ignored his purpose, and he remained at his post. It was well for his country that he did so, for his part in the conduct of negotiations for peace between England and the colonies was as notable and influential as any portion of his prior achievements. These negotiations beginning tentatively on the part of the British ministers as early as 1778, were ultimately concluded by Franklin, John Adams and John Jay. Preliminary or provisional articles for a treaty of peace on the basis of independence for the United States were signed in Paris Aug. 30, 1782, followed (Sept. 3, 1783) by the simultaneous execution of definitive treaties by France and the United States with Great Britain. Before this last transaction, however, Franklin had a second time sent his resignation as United States minister to congress. That body still delayed action on it, and he was called on in the closing months of his ministry to arrange commercial treaties between his country and those of Denmark, Portugal and Morocco. Just before he left Paris, moreover, he signed a treaty with Prussia, by which it was agreed to abolish privateering and to hold private property by land and by sea secure from destruction in time of war. Washington said of it that it was the most liberal that had been made between independent powers, and marked a new era in international morality. In March, 1785, congress voted that Franklin might return to America as soon as convenient, and that Thomas Jefferson should succeed him at the French court. Jefferson's testimony to his predecessor may be cited as the record of Franklin's service for his country. "He possessed," said he, "the confidence of the French government in the highest degree, insomuch that it may truly be said that they were more under his influence than he under theirs." The philosopher-diplomat returned to America, carrying with him the profound esteem of the French king and people, and crossed the English channel from Havre (July 18, 1785) to take ship for the United States from Portsmouth, England. The British government ordered that the effects of Dr. Franklin's party should be exempt from the usual examination at the custom-house, and on Sept. 13, 1785 he was in full view of "dear Philadelphia," where he was received with enthusiastic demonstrations. Forthwith, and in his eightieth year, he was elected to the state council, made its president, and then unanimously re-elected in 1786 and 1787. In May, 1787, he was a delegate from Pennsylvania to the convention which framed the constitution of the United States. Here, without being especially prominent, he ranged himself with the party opposed to a strong and centralized government. He did what he could, however, to secure the adoption of the constitution by the American people, and said when it was adopted: "Gen. Washington is the man whom all our eyes are fixed upon for our president, and what little influence I have is devoted to him." In the autumn of 1788 he ceased from public engagements for physical infirmities increased upon him. His last act of a semi-public nature was a memorial to congress, addressed and signed by him in his capacity as president of the Abolition Society, praying that body "that you will devise means for removing this inconsistency" (slavery and the slave-trade) "from the character of this American people; that you will promote mercy and justice towards this distressed race, and that you will step to the very verge of the power vested in you for discouraging every species



of traffic in the persons of our fellow-men." The petition was presented March 23, 1790, and led Mr. Jackson of Georgia to attempt a defense of slavery by proofs of its sacredness from Holy Scripture. The humorous and satirical rejoinder which Dr. Franklin, who had now passed most of his time for two years in bed, composed on March 23d was his last production. It was a parody on Jackson's speech, and has been counted one of the most amusing things he ever wrote. April 17, 1790, he insisted on getting up to have his bed re-made, for he wished to "die in a decent manner." His daughter expressed the hope that he might live for many years. "I hope not," he replied. Soon his pain returned, and he was advised to change his position so that he could breathe more easily. "A dying man can do nothing easy," he said, and these are the last words he is known to have uttered. Soon he sank into a lethargy and passed away. He was buried beside his wife and daughter in the yard of Christ church at Fifth and Arch streets in Philadelphia, under a stone of marble, inscribed "Benjamin and Deborah Franklin." Benjamin Franklin may be rated as the greatest among Americans in the services he rendered to his countrymen, as he was intellectually among the greatest of men in all ages and nations. It only remains to say that while the system of morals he inculcated and practiced during his maturer life is either well known or may be easily determined by anyone who will scrutinize his history, that judgment is probably correct which has declared that in his personal religious belief "he may be said to have slowly moved nearer and nearer during his life to the Christian faith, until at last he came so near that many of those somewhat nondescript persons who call themselves 'liberal Christians' might claim him as one of themselves." Nor is it mistaken opinion which has added to those words the others: "But if a belief in the divinity of Christ is necessary to make a 'Christian' it does not appear that Franklin ever fully had the qualification." Concerning this, any careless or overconfident assertion, however, would be out of place. Let him speak for himself, as he wrote to President Stiles of Yale College, in the last year of his life. The president was one of the few men who interrogated him about his religious faith, and Franklin replied to him: "As to Jesus of Nazareth, I think His system of morals and His religion as He left them to us, the best the world ever saw, or is likely to see. . . . I have, with most of the present dissenters in England, some doubts as to His divinity, though it is a question I do not dogmatize upon, having never studied it, and think it needless to busy myself with it now, when I expect soon an opportunity of knowing the truth with less trouble." The best edition of Franklin's collected works is that edited by John Bigelow (10 vols., New York, 1887). His "Autobiography" is well known. James Parton's "Life and Times of Benjamin Franklin" (2 vols., New York, 1864), and "Benjamin Franklin," by J. T. Morse, jr., "American Statesmen's Series" (Boston and New York, 1890), with "Franklin in France," by E. E. Hale and E. E. Hale, jr., (Boston, Mass., 1887), are among the publications in English which supply material for an adequate view of his life and career. Franklin died April 17, 1790.

HENRY, Patrick, statesman and orator, was born at Studley, Hanover Co., Va., May 27, 1736. His father, John Henry, was from Aberdeen, Scotland, where he had been liberally educated. He was a person of good connections in his native land, his uncle being William Robertson, minister of Borthwick, in Midlothian, and afterward of the old Grey Friar's church in Edinburgh. His cousin was William Robertson, principal of the University of

Edinburgh. He was also second cousin to the mother of Lord Brougham. Among the country gentlemen in Virginia John Henry was held in high esteem for superior intelligence and character. On his mother's side Patrick Henry was of Welsh stock; her family were the Winstons, noted in Virginia for "vivacity of spirit, conversational talent, with a lyric and dramatic turn, a gift for music and for eloquent speech, and as well for their fondness for country life." A gentleman in whose house the mother spent the last eleven years of her life said of her: "Never have I known a christian character equal to hers." For the first ten years of his life young Henry appears to have been educated at a small school in the neighborhood of his home, but at their expiration his father took his mental training into his own hands, in which work he was assisted by Patrick's uncle who was rector of St. Paul's parish in Hanover, and a good classical scholar. When he was fifteen years old Patrick entered the shop of a country tradesman, but remained with him only a twelvemonth. Then his father set him up with his older brother



P. Henry

William in the conduct of a store, in which they were unsuccessful. At the end of a year Patrick married Mary Shelton, daughter of a small farmer, and the parents of the young couple established them upon a farm near at hand from which, by their own toil, with that of a half dozen slaves, they were to get a living. This, however, they did not do, and at the end of two years making a forced sale of the slaves, Patrick invested the proceeds in another country store only to find himself insolvent at the age of twenty-three. He now determined to become a lawyer. His mental equipment for the profession at this time is summarized by a recent and painstaking biographer: "Not a scholar surely, nor even a considerable miscellaneous reader, he yet had the basis of a good education; he had the habit of reading over and over again a few of the best books; he had a good memory; he had an intellect strong enough to grasp the great commanding features of any subject; he had a fondness for the study of human nature, and singular proficiency in that branch of science; he had quick and warm sympathies, particularly with persons in trouble; an amiable propensity to take sides with the underdog in any fight." Presenting himself before the examiners at Richmond for admission to the bar in the early spring of 1760 two out of four signed his license with reluctance; one absolutely refused to affix his signature, and the fourth signed only on repeated importunities and promises of future reading. It has been alleged that Patrick Henry "was originally a barkeeper," and that "for three years after getting his license to practice law, he tended travelers and drew corks." With regard to these allegations it may be said that for the period referred to, he made the tavern of his father-in-law his home where his service probably consisted in sometimes lending a hand in case of need in the business of the house. His fee-books indubitably settle the fact that in the first three and a half years of his actual practice, he charged fees in 1,185 suits, and of course prepared in addition many legal papers out of court, while the same fee-books show that during that early period he was enabled to assist his father-in-law by an important advance of money. In December, 1763, he appeared for the province of

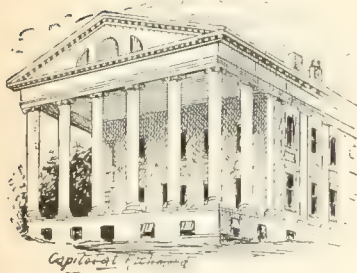
Virginia in what is known as "The Parson's Cause," and although the side upon which he was retained happened to be the wrong side, wrong both in law and equity, "there were enlisted in its favor passions of the multitude the most selfish, the most blinding, and at the same time most energetic." "And Patrick Henry," says Prof. M. C. Tyler, "proved to be the advocate skillful enough to play, effectively upon those passions and raise a storm before which mere considerations of law and equity were swept out of sight." The effect upon his auditors of Henry's plea against the clergy has been described in terms which leave no doubt that this was the first of those not infrequent and marvelous occasions in his career when his hearers were lifted out of their ordinary senses and seemed to be hearing the strains of an unearthly visitant. The jury came in with a verdict of one penny damages for the clergyman who had brought the suit to recover his salary, and from that day the repute of Patrick Henry, both as lawyer and as orator, was established throughout his native state. His legal practicing forthwith received enormous increase. In May, 1765, he was chosen a member of the Virginia legislature from the county of Louisa to fill an unexpired term. He at once distinguished himself in a way that made it plain to the people of

Virginia that a new political leader of unique and unrivaled force had come upon the stage of public affairs. He straightway opposed and defeated the scheme of a "public loan office" by which the profligate practices of an official who had been speaker of the house of burgesses and treasurer of the colony for many years would have been

covered; and then carried through the house after hot debate and against the opposition of the older leaders and members five out of seven resolutions which he offered, affirming the rights of the colony, and declaring in face of the British stamp act, which had just been passed (March 8, 1765), "that the general assembly of this colony have the only and sole exclusive right and power to lay taxes and impositions upon the inhabitants of this colony, and every attempt to vest such power in any person or persons whatever other than the general assembly aforesaid has a manifest tendency to destroy British as well as American freedom." It was in one of his speeches in the debate which preceded the passage of these resolves that he said in a tone of thrilling solemnity: "Cæsar had his Brutus; Charles the First his Cromwell; and George the Third ["Treason!"] shouted the speaker. "Treason! treason!" rose from all the sides of the room. The orator paused, and then raising himself with a look and bearing of still prouder and fiercer determination, so closed the sentence as to baffle his accusers without in the least finching from his own position—"and George the Third may profit by their example. If this be treason, make the most of it." The effect of the debate and the resolutions cannot easily be misstated. Manuscript copies of the resolutions were dispatched immediately to the northern states, and were powerful in awakening resistance to the "Stamp Act," where that had not begun, and in stimulating resistance to new life where the disposition towards resistance had in any wise begun to cool. "The publishing of the Virginia resolves proved an alarm-bell to the dis-

affected," wrote the royalist Bernard, governor of Massachusetts. Gage, commander of the British forces in America, wrote, from New York that the Virginia resolves had "given the signal for a general outcry over the continent." In 1774 an able loyalist writer singled them out as the cause of all the troubles that had come upon the land. The author of the resolutions thence onward had an assured position among the foremost of the influential statesmen of his commonwealth, and it is even doubtful if he ever parted in any marked degree with the primacy among contemporary public men in Virginia, which he had by this time acquired. He was sent to every session of the Virginia house of burgesses from 1765 to 1774; he was at the front in all local committees and conventions; and was a member of the first committee of correspondence. Meanwhile his law practice was continued and his legal reputation grew. When the members of the house which had been dissolved by Lord Drummond, the provincial governor, met at Williamsburg in August, 1774, to appoint deputies to the proposed colonial congress to convene at Philadelphia, Sept. 5, 1774, he was one of the seven elected. His first two speeches in this congress were on a motion to prepare regulations for its government, made by Mr. Duane of New York; in the second, going broadly into the subject of public affairs he said: "Government is dissolved, fleets and armies and the present state of things show that government is dissolved."

The distinctions between Virginians, Pennsylvanians, New Yorkers and New Englanders are no more." To this he added the notable exclamation—"I am not a Virginian, but an American." In his assault upon the plan for a permanent reconciliation between Great Britain and her colonies submitted by Joseph Galloway of Pennsylvania, he declared: "I am inclined to think the present (British) measures lead to war." He was placed on the committee of the congress to prepare an address to the king of England, also "on the committee appointed to state the rights of the colonies." After the adjournment of congress the sentiment for war began to take more definite shape throughout the country, and when in the spring of 1775 the second revolutionary convention of Virginia met at Richmond he was ready on March 23d with resolutions providing for putting the colony into a state of defense. His speech in support of these resolutions was perhaps the speech of his life. Commencing (after preliminary sentences) "Mr. President! it is natural for man to indulge in the illusions of hope," and ending "I know not what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty or give me death!" It has been said that "for true eloquence it has never been surpassed." This speech is well known. Among the questions concerning it, none has excited more profound interest than that which relates to the faithfulness of its record and preservation. This and other pertinent topics in connection with the speech are amply treated in Tyler's "Life of Patrick Henry" (American statesmen series, Boston, 1890). The resolutions it advocated were passed as offered by Henry, and the committee which they called for to prepare a plan for "embodying, arming and disciplining" the militia was at once appointed. Patrick Henry was its chairman and with him were associated Richard Henry Lee, Nicholas Harrison, Reddick, Washington, Stephens, Lewis, Christian, Pendleton, Jefferson and Zane. It is little known to the world at large that "the first overt act of war" in Virginia, and the first act of physical resistance to a royal governor in the colonies was made in that province almost as early as the date of the engagements in Massachusetts at Lexington and Concord. This occurred on May 4, 1775, when with the inde-



pendent company of his own county of Hanover, Henry compelled his majesty George the Third's receiver-general to pay over to him £330 "as a compensation for gunpowder lately taken out of the public magazine by the governor's (Lord Dunmore) order," the money to be conveyed to "the Virginia delegates at the general congress." To this second Continental congress Mr. Henry at once proceeded. He left it about the last of July to become colonel of the 1st Virginia regiment. He was next made commander-in-chief of the forces of Virginia by the provincial convention, but this was the sum of his military service, all connection with the army being ended by his own action in February, 1776, when he laid down his military appointments. Joseph Reed of Philadelphia probably touched the core of fact as to this matter when he wrote to George Washington (March, 1776): "His resignation rather gives satisfaction than otherwise, as his abilities seem better calculated for the senate than for the field." It was just before this (1775) that his wife, Sarah, mother of his six children, had died. Oct. 9, 1777, he was married to Dorothea Dandridge, a granddaughter of the old royal governor, Alexander Spotswood. In May, 1776, he was again a delegate to the Virginia convention in attendance at Williamsburg for its first meeting. Besides serving on perhaps a majority of its committees he ably advocated the motion unanimously

agency in securing amendments, the adoption of which appears to have drawn him to its subsequent and hearty support. It is a pleasant duty to note the fact that the efforts made by Mr. Henry from 1786 to 1794, in his resumption of the practice of the law to recover pecuniary standing were amply successful. In 1791 and in 1793 he appeared before the circuit court of the United States in what was probably the most difficult and important, in a legal aspect, of all cases which he ever tried—that known as the case of "The British Debts." For its detailed record, with description and critical analysis of arguments, and the powers of oratory which he displayed in this and in other cases, consult Tyler's "Life," pp. 320-40. He finally established himself in the county of Charlotte, at an estate called Red Hill, and the picture of his declining years there spent is idyllic. Gen. Henry Lee, then governor of Virginia had appointed him in 1794 U. S. senator to fill an unexpired term. President Washington offered him the post of U. S. secretary of state and of chief justice of the United States supreme court in 1795 and 1796. President John Adams (Feb. 25 1799) had sent his name to the U. S. senate as one of three envoys extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary to the French republic, but each of these offices he had declined. In 1799, however, at the special request of George Washington, he stood for a seat in the Virginia legislature and was of course elected, but his death prevented his taking the position. The occasion of Washington's almost importuning plea to the old statesman that he should once more enter into public life was the passage of resolutions by the Virginia legislature claiming the right of a state to resist the execution of an obnoxious act of congress. It remains to add a word concerning the religious opinions cherished by Mr. Henry. These may be sufficiently understood when one has learned that in his last will and testament, bearing date Nov. 20, 1798, and written throughout, as he says, "with my own hand" he chose to insert a touching affirmation of his own deep faith in Christianity. After distributing his estate among his descendants, he thus concludes: "This is all the inheritance I can give to my dear family. The religion of Christ can give them one which will make them rich indeed." Of the many biographies of Patrick Henry, the best are: the one written by William Wirt in 1817, and A. H. Everett's contribution to Sparks's "American Biography." A biography by Moses Coit Tyler makes one of the American statesmen series (Boston, 1887). He died at his home in Charlotte county, June 6, 1799.

RANDOLPH, Edmund, jurist, was born in Richmond, Va., June 9, 1826; the grandson of Edmund Randolph, the statesman and first attorney-general of the United States, his father was Peyton Randolph and his mother Maria Ward, who figures conspicuously in John Esten Cooke's "Stories of the Old Dominion." He was graduated from William and Mary College, and in law from the University of Virginia. After some years practice at New Orleans, where he was clerk of the United States circuit court, he became in 1849 one of the early settlers of California, took part in organizing the state government, and rose to distinction at the bar. He had some brief connection with W. Walker's filibustering plans in Nicaragua, and was to have been chancellor of the new state there. He was the chief counsel of the United States government in the famous case of the Almaden mine, which involved immense interests; the case was won by his efforts, though the decision was not given until after his death at San Francisco. See his argument in this cause, and his address on the "History of California," given before the Society of California Pioneers, Sept. 10, 1860. He died Sept. 8, 1861.



Building in which the continental congress of 1783 held its fall session at Annapolis

adopted to instruct the Virginia delegates to the Continental congress to propose to that respectable body to declare the united colonies free and independent states; was a member of the committee to prepare a declaration of rights and plan of government; and on the adoption of the state constitution by the convention (June 29, 1776) was at once elected its first governor by a clear majority of all votes cast. To this post he was re-elected in 1777 and in 1778. The office then passed to others under the constitutional provision which rendered him ineligible for four years. In 1784 and in 1785 he was again chosen governor, but in 1786 he declined further re-election. Elected in 1779 as one of the Virginia delegates in congress he also declined that office, and thence onward served in no public capacity outside his native state. He at once retired because of delicate health and the impairment of his fortune to Heatherwood, an estate of 10,000 acres in the county of Henry (which had been named in his honor) some two hundred miles southeast of Richmond, where he remained until November, 1784. He served in the Virginia house of delegates during this period, and the reader may be referred to "Tyler's Biography" already named (chap. xvi.) for an interesting record of that service. The same biographer in the chapters next succeeding opens in detail the history of his opposition to the adoption of the Federal (United States) constitution, and his

ROBINSON, Edward, lexicographer and explorer, was born near Southington, Hartford Co., Conn., Apr. 10, 1794. He passed from farm labors to school teaching; was graduated from Hamilton College in 1816; was tutor there (after a year's reading of law, 1817-18), and married, in September, 1818, the daughter of S. Kirkland, the missionary; she died in 1819. The next three years were spent in farming and private study. At Andover (1821-23) he published his edition of part of the *Iliad*, carried on his Hebrew studies, and had much to do with Prof. Moses Stuart, under whom he was instructor in Hebrew in the seminary (1823-26), and whom he helped in preparing a second edition (1823) of his Hebrew grammar, and in translating G. B. Winer's "Grammar of the New Testament Greek" (1825). In this year appeared his "New Testament Lexicon," translated from C. A. Wahl's "*Clavis Philologica*." The next four years were spent in foreign travel and in study at Gottingen, Halle and Berlin, where he met Tholuck, Neander, and others of the most learned theologians of Germany. In 1828 he married Therese von Jakob. Returning in 1830, he became librarian and professor extraordinary of Biblical literature at Andover; this post he held until 1833. He founded, in 1831, and conducted for a few years, the "*Biblical Repository*," which was united with the "*Bibliotheca Sacra*" in 1851. He

now revised Taylor's version of Calmet's "*Dictionary of the Bible*" (1832), and put forth, in 1833, a similar work on a smaller scale, and a translation of P. Buttmann's "*Greek Grammar*," both of these have been widely used. While in Boston (1833-37) he revised Newcome's Greek Harmony of the Gospels (1834), translated Gesenius's "*Hebrew Lexicon*" (1836), and completed his own "*Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament*" (1836). The last two were works of the highest importance to Bible students, and the year of their appearance was an era in the history of religious scholarship; the former was revised in

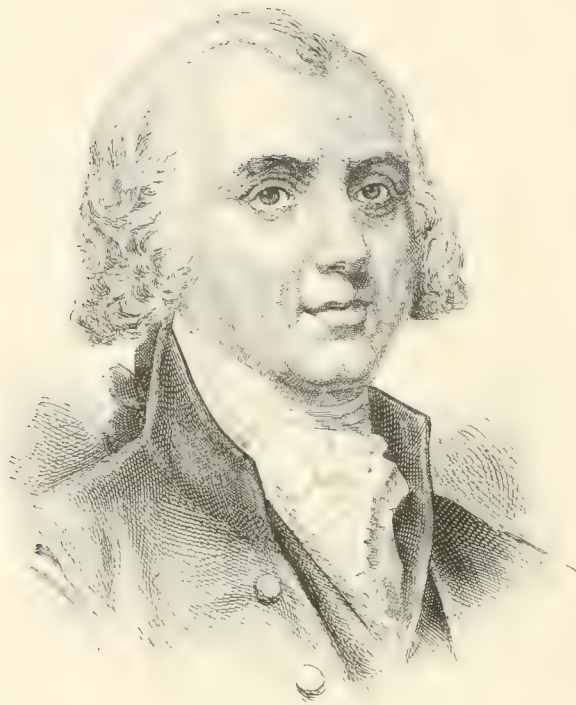
1854; the latter in 1850. In 1837 he was made professor of Biblical literature in Union Theological Seminary, New York, but did not enter on the duties of the post for three years. In 1837-38 he was in the Holy Land and Syria with Eli Smith, D.D., conducting explorations, and for the next two years in Berlin, preparing his "*Biblical Researches in Palestine, Mt. Sinai, and Arabia Petrea*," which appeared in three vols. (1841) at London, Boston, and in German at Halle. This work made him famous; Dean Stanley said he was "the first person who ever saw Palestine with his eyes open to what he ought to see." In 1842 the Royal Geographical Society of London gave him the patron's gold medal, and Halle the degree of D.D., which he had received from Dartmouth in 1831; that of LL.D. came from Yale in 1844. His "*Harmony of the Gospels*," in Greek and English, appeared in 1845-46; the latter was reprinted in London, and translated into French in 1851; both were revised by M. B. Riddle in 1885-86. He was again in the East in 1852, and put forth, in 1856, "*Later Biblical Researches*;" the contents of this volume were included in a third edition of the former work (1867). He had in view a much larger task, to which what he had done in this field should be merely introductory; but he accomplished no more than the "*Physical Geography of the Holy Land*," published from his papers in 1865. He taught for more than twenty years in Union Seminary, to the prosperity of which his fame contributed greatly, and of which he was for some

time president; but his chief services were rendered by his books, and pre-eminently by his "*Researches*." As an explorer of Bible lands he had few precedents and no rivals; as a Biblical scholar he was surpassed by no American of his time. His eyesight failed during his last year, and he sought relief in Europe, but in vain. His "*Life, Writings and Character*," by his colleagues, Drs. R. D. Hitchcock and H. B. Smith, appeared in 1863. He died in New York Jan. 27, 1863.

ROBINSON, Mrs. Edward (Therese Albertina Louise von Jakob), authoress, was born at Halle, Germany, Jan. 26, 1797. Her father was Dr. Ludwig von Jakob, professor of political economy in the University of that place. In 1806, after its suppression, he removed to Crakow, in southern Russia, where he had been appointed professor, and afterward to St. Petersburg, as a member of the convention for revising the laws of the Russian empire. His daughter, who was, even then, an earnest student, made herself extensively acquainted with the Russo-Slavic language and literature. In 1816 she returned with her father to Halle, where she learned Latin. She published a number of tales, several of which were issued, in 1825, in a volume entitled "*Psyche*." These and her later works were published under the *nom-de-plume* of "Talvi," an anagram of the initials of her name; but before this had appeared from her pen German translations of Scott's "*Old Mortality*" and "*Black Dwarf*," under the pseudonym "Ernst Berthold." "*Servian Songs*" (2 vols.), a German translation of the remarkable popular songs in the Servian language by Stephano-witch, was issued at Halle in 1836, and a new edition of it, revised and enlarged, in 1853 at Leipzig. She was married to Prof. Edward Robinson, who was then a student at Halle, qualifying himself for the chair of sacred literature at Andover (Mass.) Theological Seminary, and in 1830 came with him to this country. Becoming interested in the study of the languages of the North American Indians, she published, in 1834, at Leipzig, Germany, in German, a translation of Mr. John Pickering's (q. v.) notable article on "The Indian Languages." During the same year she prepared for the "*Biblical Repository*," which her husband edited, a series of articles on "The Slavic Languages and Literature," which were printed in a volume in 1850. "*Popular Songs of the Nations of the Teutonic Race*" appeared in 1838, in German, and in 1840 a small volume against the authenticity of the poems of Ossian. In 1847 she published in German, at Leipzig, a "*History of the Colonization of New England*," of which a very defective translation into English, by William Hazlitt, Jr., was printed in London, England, in 1851. "*Heloise; or, The Unrevealed Secret*," "*Life's Discipline*," and the "*Exiles*," followed, and were published in German and in English in Leipzig and in New York. "*The Exiles*" presents a picture of some of the prevalent influences and types of civilization visible in the settlement of America. Mrs. Robinson was one of the most learned women of her age, and justified the discernment of Goethe, who introduced her to the republic of letters as one (the compliment, it has been said, is rather at the expense of her sex), "who had the heart of a woman but the brain of a man." After the death of her husband Mrs. Robinson resided at Hamburg, Germany, where her son Edward was American consul. Her last work was published posthumously in the United States, being "*Fifteen Years, a Picture from the Last Century*" (N. Y., 1870). A collection of her tales, with a biography by her daughter, was also published in two volumes at Leipzig, Germany, in 1874, and attracted much attention. She died at Hamburg, Germany, April 13, 1869.







James Madison



MADISON, James, fourth president of the United States, was born in Virginia on March 16, 1751. His father, who bore the same name as himself, was a large landed proprietor and a leading man in the affairs of his county. James Madison was educated at Princeton College, and among his college contemporaries were such personages as Patrick Henry, Brockholst Livingston, William Bradford, Henry Breckinridge, Aaron Burr, Morgan Lewis, Aaron Ogden and Henry Lee. At the age of twenty-one, in the year 1772, Madison left college and returned to his home. He had developed a profound love for study and now he divided

his time between an extensive course of reading and the office of instructing his younger brothers and sisters. In a letter to Jared Sparks, the biographer, Mr. Madison said: "My first entrance into public life was in May, 1776, when I became a member of the convention in Virginia, which instructed her delegates in congress to propose the Declaration of Independence." When it became manifest that there was to be an outbreak to sustain the rights of American citizens, Mr. Madison, kindled with the military ardor of his countrymen, desired to join the army, but he was feeble in health and constitution

cise of religion as proposed by him, substituted in its place. On the 7th of October, 1776, assembled the first session of the independent legislative assembly of Virginia and it was at this session that Mr. Madison and Mr. Jefferson met for the first time. Mr. Madison, according to Jefferson, "came into the house in 1776, a new member and young, which circumstances, concurring with his extreme modesty, prevented his adventuring himself in debate before his removal to the council of state in November, 1777. From thence he went to congress, then consisting of few members trained in these successive schools, which placed at ready command the rich resources of his luminous and discriminating mind and of his extended information, rendering him the first of every assembly afterward of which he became a member. Never branching from his subject into vain declamation but pursuing it closely in language pure, classical and copious, soothing always the feelings of his adversaries by civilities and softness of expression, he rose to the eminent station which he held in the great national convention of 1787 and in that of Virginia which followed. He sustained the new constitution in all its parts, bearing off the palm against the logic of George Mason and the fervid declamation of Mr. Henry. With these consummate powers was united a pure and spotless virtue which no calumny ever attempted to sully." On Nov. 13, 1777, Madison was chosen by the joint ballot of the two houses to be a member of the council of state. Patrick Henry was in the second year of his administration as governor of Virginia when Mr. Madison took his seat, and the two were now brought together for the first time in close relation, whereupon sentiments of cordial respect and esteem soon sprang up between them. On Dec. 14, 1779, at the age of twenty-eight, Madison was chosen by the general assembly of Virginia one of the delegates to represent the state in the congress of the confederation and where he was at once assigned to the rank due to his superior worth and talent. He was immediately and in quick succession placed on many of the most important committees appointed to prepare instructions to our ministers abroad or to hold conference with foreign ministers residing in the country. Congress by res-



so that he had not the physical strength necessary to serve in the field, a fact which alone prevented the indulgence of his feeling. As a member of the committee of his country, however, he had shown such zeal for the cause of American liberty as to have attracted the attention of his fellow-citizens, and their spontaneous voice summoned him from his retirement to represent them in the convention of 1776. He was one of the youngest members of the convention, yet his influence was great and it was on his motion that the word "toleration" was excluded from the Declaration of Rights and the assertion of an absolute and equal right for all to the free exer-

olution on Feb. 3, 1781, appealed to the several states to grant them the power to levy for the use of the United States a uniform duty of five per cent. on all foreign merchandise imported into the country. In speaking to this question Mr. Madison observed that: "It was needless to go into proofs of the necessity of paying the public debt; the idea of erecting our national independence on the ruins of the public faith and national honor must be horrid to every mind which retained either interest or pride." The period of Mr. Madison's services in congress presented the most arduous and complexed problems of national policy, internal and external, to which the war of the revolution gave rise. Mr. Madison took a leading and successful part in the solution of these great and difficult questions. He married, in September, 1794, Dorothy Payne Todd, the widow of a member of a Society of Friends. In 1775, released temporarily from his public duties, he resumed his literary, legal and scientific studies, and it was about this time that the College of William and Mary conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. which was followed by the same honor conferred by his alma mater. During the entire period of Washington's administration, Mr. Madison was an active member of the house of representatives, and by universal acknowledgment was considered the ablest and most distinguished member of the republican party in congress. He became interested in the political contests of the day and receiv-

native Americans held in bondage in the British navy. Meanwhile the despised little American navy won laurels as unexpected as they were glorious. The Essex captured the *Alert*, the Constitution destroyed the *Guerriere*, the United States captured the *Macedonian* after the latter had lost one hundred of her three hundred men while the United States lost only five men killed and seven wounded. The *Wasp*, Capt. Paul Jones, took the *Frolic*, and both vessels were immediately afterward caught by the *Poictiers*, a seventy-four-gun ship. Off the coast of Brazil the Constitution gave chase to the British frigate *Java* and they fought, yard arm and yard arm, when the *Java's* mast was shot away and her fire silenced, and soon after she struck her flag. Nearly half of her men, numbering four hundred, were killed or wounded, including her commander. On land the Americans were divided into three armies—that of the West at Lake Erie under Gen. Harrison, that of the centre under Gen. Dearborn and that of the North in the vicinity of Lake Champlain under Gen. Wade Hampton. Military enthusiasm was not confined, however, to the region north of the Ohio. Volunteers in great numbers assembled at Nashville and Gen. Jackson was chosen their commander. In less than a year after the declaration of the war Russia made an offer of mediation, and President Madison appointed Albert Gallatin, secretary of the treasury, and James A. Bayard, commissioners to negotiate peace. They were to act in concert with John Quincy Adams then minister at the Court of St. Petersburg, but the offer of mediation was declined by England and nothing was accomplished by the commissioners. *Lundy's Lane* was fought on July 25, 1814, and it was shown that the Americans when properly led could and would fight. They had met the veterans who fought under Wellington in Spain and repulsed them in three desperate encounters. Meanwhile the ports of the United States were blockaded by British vessels while the land force of five thousand troops was put ashore fifty miles from Washington from a British fleet. They encountered very little opposition as they marched toward the capitol on entering which they found it almost entirely deserted by its male inhabitants. They burned the capitol and with it the congressional library, the treasury and state departments. The president's mansion was pillaged and set on fire as were also some private dwellings. The British continued to advance while the fleet moved up the Chesapeake toward Baltimore, intending to capture Fort McHenry. In this however, they were unsuccessful. Meanwhile the distress, especially among the people of New England, was great. The embargo ruined their fisheries and their coasting trade, and it was very generally believed that the war was uncalled for and wrong in principle. To President Madison this was the gloomiest period of the war. Affairs were almost desperate, the treasury was exhausted, the national credit gone, a law of conscription was hovering over the people like an ominous cloud, and then, as a gleam of sunshine through the darkness the rumor came that peace had been concluded in London. Finally the battle of New Orleans virtually ended the conflict. The senate unanimously ratified the treaty within thirty hours after it was laid before them. With the exception of occasional assistance given to the legislature of Virginia in revising their constitution and the discharge of the duties of rector of their university, Mr. Madison remained in the closest retirement during the rest of his life. He died June 28, 1836.

MADISON, Dorothy Payne Todd, wife of President James Madison, was born in North Carolina May 20, 1772. Her grandfather was John Payne, gentleman, who migrated from England



ed a full share of the obloquy of party denunciation. Meanwhile, a mutual confidence and respect which had so long existed between Mr. Madison and President Washington suffered no abatement while they were on the public stage together. In 1801 Mr. Jefferson became president and Madison was appointed secretary of state and took an active part in negotiations then pending between the United States, Spain, Great Britain and France. Mr. Madison succeeded Jefferson as president in 1809, and one of his first acts was to forbid all communication with England and France until those powers should revoke their orders in council and their Berlin decrees. France complied, but England stood firm, and this produced a five years' war between the United States and Great Britain. The growing desire for war was shown in the choice of Henry Clay for speaker of the house, and Mr. Madison's nomination for a second term was on condition of adopting a war policy. He was re-elected in opposition to De Witt Clinton. The history of the war of 1812 is virtually a history of Madison's administration. Within four days after the declaration of war one of its causes was removed, as Great Britain revoked her orders in council. The impressment of American citizens, however, remained still an unsettled question, nearly six thousand cases being on record in the state department in Washington, while it was admitted on the floor of the house of commons that there were probably sixteen hundred



J. Madison

to Virginia early in the eighteenth century and married Hannah Fleming, granddaughter of Sir Thomas Fleming, who was an early settler of Jamestown. His son, John Payne, second of the name, was Dorothy's father, and married Mary Coles, who was first cousin to Patrick Henry. Mr. and Mrs. Payne, it appears, had conscientious scruples in regard to the holding of slaves, and set their free, and also joined the Society of Friends, sold their plantation and removed to Philadelphia. Dorothy was brought up as a Quaker, and at the age of twenty, married a young lawyer of the same belief named Todd. Her husband lived only three years, leaving her with one child, a son, and with little else. Mrs. Todd's mother, who lived in Philadelphia, was in poor circumstances and took boarders in order to support herself. Mrs. Todd went to reside with her mother and assisted her in the care of her house. At this time she was esteemed as one of the most beautiful young women in Philadelphia. A portrait of her justifies this reputation. She is described as being nobly proportioned in her figure, while her face possessed the robust charms of a fresh and vigorous country girl. From the period of her husband's death she relinquished her belief, if she possessed any, in the doctrines of the Quakers, and also their costume and manners, and gave free play to her disposition, which was naturally gay and cheerful. Among her mother's boarders were two men already distinguished in the history of their countries, James Madison, a member of the house of representatives of Virginia, and Aaron Burr, then a United States senator. In 1794 she married Mr. Madison, who in 1801 was appointed secretary of state, an office which he continued to hold for eight years, during which period Mrs. Madison was the center of the most brilliant circle of Washington society. In 1809 Madison became president of the United States, which, of course, gave his vivacious and beautiful wife a still larger field and greater opportunities for the exhibition of her charms and advantages. During Mr. Madison's second term, in August, 1814, the British army landed on the coast and made a quick march to the capital. The president and his cabinet fled to Virginia, but Mrs. Madison remained in the presidential mansion, listening to the distant roar of the cannon at Bladensburg. At the door of the mansion a carriage waited, filled with plate and papers, while she delayed until she should receive her husband's instructions to fly; and this, although she was visited during the day by the mayor of Washington, who strongly urged her to leave the city. A messenger at length arrived at the White House, bearing a note from Madison, written hurriedly with a lead-pencil, containing the direction she awaited, and looking about to see if anything important had been left, Mrs. Madison caught sight of Stuart's portrait of Washington, taken from life. Seizing a carving-knife from the table, she cut the picture out of its frame, rolled it up and hurrying into the carriage, drove away. When the British officers entered the president's house that evening, they found the dinner-table spread for forty guests, the president having invited a large dinner party for that day. The wine was cooling on the sideboard, the plates warming by the fire. The knives, forks and spoons were arranged on the snowy table-cloth. In the kitchen, joints of meat were roasting on spits before the fire. Saucepans full of vegetables were steaming upon the range and everything was in a state of for-

wardness for a substantial banquet. The officers sat down to the table, devoured the dinner and concluded the entertainment by setting fire to the house. The capitol was burned, the treasury building, the president's house, all the principal public buildings and the navy-yard. A few days later, the president and his wife, after encountering some hardships, returned to Washington, which they found still smoking from the recent conflagration. They established themselves in the best apartments they could find, and the government was soon performing its accustomed duties. Madison's term as president terminated in 1817, and from this period until 1836, when he died, Mrs. Madison lived in retirement at their seat in Virginia, where she dispensed a liberal hospitality, and made the later years of her husband's life cheerful and happy by her gaiety and humor. Her last years were spent in the city of Washington, and it was said of her that she continued to retain much of her beauty, vivacity and grace up to her eightieth year. Although the pair were singularly different, he being a specially intellectual man and she a woman of peculiarly physical and animal nature, a difference which was moreover aggravated by the disparity of their ages, Madison being eighteen years older than his wife, nevertheless they are believed to have lived very happily together, while both died past fourscore. Mrs. Madison died in Washington, D. C., July 12, 1849.

GERRY, Elbridge, vice-president of the United States and governor of Massachusetts, was born at Marblehead, Mass., July 17, 1744. His father was a merchant who came to this country from England in 1730, and died in 1774. Elbridge was graduated from Harvard in 1762, and entering the counting-house of his father, eventually became one of the most wealthy, as well as the most enterprising, merchants of his native town. In May, 1773, he commenced his political career as a member of the assembly of Massachusetts Bay, at that time called the general court, and was appointed a member of the important committee on inquiry and correspondence. In 1775, the provincial congress appointed him on the committee on public safety and supplies. The night previous to the battle of Lexington, while at Cambridge, he narrowly escaped capture at the hands of British soldiers, who passed through that town on their way to Lexington. Mr. Gerry and two other gentlemen left their beds and fled, half-dressed, to a neighboring corn field, where they remained until the troops, after a fruitless search, took their departure. In January, 1776, Mr. Gerry was elected to the Continental congress and continued in that body, except for some slight intervals, during the next nine years, serving upon several important committees. In pursuance of his duty as a member of the committee to obtain supplies for the army, Mr. Gerry visited the camp of Gen. Washington in 1777. It is to be observed, with regard to Mr. Gerry's action in the Continental congress, that he was prominent in the support of all resolutions against theatrical entertainments, horse-racing and other such diversions, as also for those which recommended days of fasting, humiliation and prayer. In 1787 he was deputed a member of the convention which framed the constitution of the United States. He was opposed to the plan adopted, conceiving that both the executive and the legislature were granted powers that were both ambiguous and dangerous, and he refused to sign the instrument. He was elected by the republican party to the first



Elbridge Gerry

congress after the adoption of the constitution, and was re-elected in 1791. In 1797 the relations between the United States and France becoming somewhat strained, President Adams appointed C. C. Pinckney, John Marshall (afterward chief justice of the supreme court), and Mr. Gerry, to proceed to France and endeavor to arrange the difficulty amicably. Under the advice of Talleyrand, the Directory refused to recognize the embassy, but, after stipulating that Messrs. Marshall and Pinckney should return to the United States, consented to accept Mr. Gerry as the official representative of the United States government, and by him the existing difficulty was arranged. In 1810 Mr. Gerry was elected governor of the state of Massachusetts, and held the office during two terms, arousing much party animosity by his arbitrary mode of government. He employed to its fullest capacity the partisan principle, "to the victors belong the spoils," and when attacked by the press for his high-handed administration of affairs, even sent a special message to the legislature, in regard to this action. Finally, he resorted to the extreme plan of a partisan redistricting of the state—a process which has ever since been termed "Gerrymandering"—and succeeded in irritating almost everybody thereby. The result was his total defeat at the next election. In 1812, however, his devotion to his party was rewarded by his receiving the office of vice-president, which he continued to hold until his death. He died suddenly Nov. 23, 1814, and his monument in Washington bears the following inscription:

The tomb of
ELBRIDGE GERRY,
Vice-President of the United States,
who died suddenly in this city on his way to the
Capitol, as President of the Senate,
Nov. 23, 1814,
Aged 70.

SMITH, Robert, secretary of state. (See Index.)

CAMPBELL, George Washington, secretary of the treasury, was born in Tennessee in 1768. He was liberally educated, and went to Princeton, where he was graduated in 1794, and was elected a member of congress in 1803, continuing in that position until 1809, and part of the time as chairman of the committee of ways and means. From 1811 to 1814, and from 1815 to 1818, Mr. Campbell was a member of the United States senate. Feb. 9, 1814, he was appointed by President Madison secretary of the treasury, succeeding Albert Gallatin. He only held the position until September, 1814, when he resigned on account of ill health. He was afterward re-elected to the senate. In April, 1818, Mr. Campbell was appointed minister to Russia, but remained abroad only until the year 1820. On his way to his post at St. Petersburg he, by direction of Secretary Adams, stopped at Copenhagen to adjust the claims of the government of Denmark for spoliation of their commerce on the high seas by U. S. privateers in the war of 1812. Nothing is known of his career after the latter date, except that he was appointed judge of the U. S. district court of Tennessee, and in 1831 Secretary Livingston named him as a member of the commission appointed to consider the French spoliation claims. He died in Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1848.

DALLAS, Alexander James, secretary of the treasury, was born in Jamaica, June 21, 1759. His father, Dr. Robert C. Dallas, was a Scotchman then practising in the island, but soon returned to Great Britain. Educated in Edinburgh and Westminster, he read law, contracted an early marriage, went back to Jamaica in 1780 and thence migrated to the United States in 1783, having determined to locate in Philadelphia. He was admitted to practice

in the state supreme court in 1785, and in the U. S. courts not long after, and rose to eminence at the bar. While waiting for clients he did much writing for the press and for a time edited the "Columbian Magazine." By three successive appointments he held the office of secretary of state from 1791 to 1801, and in 1794 was paymaster of a force with which he went to Pittsburg. He was a founder of the Pennsylvania Democratic Society in 1793, and an active politician. Besides "Features of Jay's Treaty" (1795), which he opposed, he published an edition of the state laws from 1700 to 1801, and "Reports of Cases" in the U. S. and Pennsylvania courts before and since the revolution, 4 vols. (1790–1807); of these a third edition with notes, by T. I. Wharton, appeared in 1830. In 1801 he was appointed by Gov. McKean recorder of the city, and by President Jefferson U. S. attorney for the eastern district of the state. The latter post he held until October, 1814, when he was summoned by President Madison at a critical juncture to a most difficult task as secretary of the treasury. His predecessor and friend, Gallatin, with whose ideas he agreed, had urged the renewal of the charter of the U. S. Bank, and failed to obtain it. The government became practically bankrupt. Dallas, asked by congress for advice in this emergency, replied that a loan must be effected and that a bank was the means to that end. A bill to this effect was passed Jan. 20, 1815, and vetoed. The secretary managed to allay the fears widely felt as to the result of an extensive issue of treasury notes and to restore public confidence, so that the notes which had scarcely been current were taken at par. By an act of April 3, 1816, the bank was chartered for twenty-one years with a capital of \$35,000,000 and twenty-five directors, of whom five were appointed by the government. The new tariff, prepared by Dallas, was no less successful. Besides the heavy duties of his own department he discharged, from March, 1815, those of the secretary of war, including the reduction of the army to a peace footing. Having performed the unusual work entrusted to him he resigned his portfolio after two years of most eminent and fruitful service and returned to Philadelphia to resume his legal practice, but died suddenly, leaving incomplete a history of the state. He had published, besides the books above mentioned, certain tracts and addresses, and an "Exposition of the Causes and Character of the War of 1812–15." His "Life and Writings," prepared in 1862 by his son, did not appear until 1891. Mr. Dallas died Jan. 16, 1817.

EUSTIS, William, U. S. secretary of war, and tenth governor of Massachusetts, was born in Cambridge, Mass., June 10, 1753. His father was Benjamin Eustis, an eminent physician. William was graduated from Harvard in 1772, and having determined to follow the profession of medicine began study in the office of the celebrated Dr. Joseph Warren, of Boston. By the time of the outbreak of the revolutionary war, Dr. Eustis had become so efficient a practitioner that he was appointed surgeon of a regiment, and afterward hospital surgeon. In 1777, and during most of the war, he occupied as a hospital the spacious house of Col. Beverly Robinson, a royalist, on the east side of the Hudson river, opposite West Point, the same house in which Arnold had his headquarters. At the end of the war, Dr. Eustis



went to Boston, where he settled in the practice of his profession. He again went into service, however, in 1786-87, as surgeon to the expedition against the insurgents in Shays's rebellion. He was a member of the legislature of the state of Massachusetts from 1788-94; a member of congress from 1800-5; and U. S. secretary of war from 1807-13. In 1814 he was appointed U. S. minister to Holland, where he remained four years. After his return to the United States, he was again elected to congress, and served during four successive sessions. In 1823 he was elected governor of Massachusetts, and died in office. Harvard College conferred the degree of LL.D. in 1822. He died in Boston Feb. 6, 1825.

JONES, William, secretary of the navy, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1760. At the breaking out of the revolutionary struggle he joined a company of volunteers and took an active part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. He later joined the naval forces and served as a lieutenant under Com. Truxton, and was twice wounded and twice taken prisoner. After a time in the merchant service he settled in Charleston, S.C., in 1790, whence he returned to Philadelphia three years later. From 1801 to 1803 he represented his district in congress, and at the invitation of President Madison became secretary of the navy, but he filled the office only from January, 1813, to December, 1814. He afterward served as president of the U. S. Bank and as collector of customs in Philadelphia.

For twenty-six years he was a member of the American Philosophical Society, before which he read many valuable communications, which were published. He died at Bethlehem, Pa., Sept. 5, 1831.

HAMILTON, Paul, secretary of the navy and governor of South Carolina (1804-6), was born in St. Paul's parish, S. C., Oct. 16, 1762. Although a very young man he was able to be of great service during the revolution, and from 1799 to 1804 was comptroller of South Carolina, displaying remarkable capacity for financial affairs, and systematizing the finances of that state. From 1804 to 1806 he was governor of the state of South Carolina, and on the accession of Mr. Madison to the presidency in March, 1809, he appointed Mr. Hamilton as secretary of the navy. At this time the difficulties with Great Britain were rapidly approaching a serious condition. Mr. Madison issued his proclamation reviving the act of non-intercourse, but it was not until 1812 that the declaration of war was made by the United States, being approved by the president June 18, 1812. Congress assembled on Nov. 2d of that year, and continued in session until March 3, 1813. During this period there was special activity with regard to the navy. Authority was given to the executive for the construction of four ships of seventy-four guns each, six frigates and six sloops of war, also to issue \$5,000,000 in treasury notes, and to create a new stock for the loan of \$16,000,000. In the meantime the existing American navy met with remarkable success. On Aug. 18, 1812, the Constitution captured the British ship of war *Guerriere*; on Oct. 18th of the same year a British frigate surrendered to the American sloop of war *Wasp*; on the 25th of the same month the frigate United States captured the British frigate *Macedonia*; on Dec. 30th the Constitution captured the British frigate *Java*. Mr. Hamilton resigned his position as secretary of the

navy in December, 1812, and was succeeded by William Jones, of Pennsylvania, appointed Jan. 12, 1813. It is stated that Mr. Hamilton was too timid to properly occupy so important a position, having no confidence in the American navy or its prospects, and that on the re-election of Mr. Madison for a second term, he was requested to resign. Mr. Hamilton died in Beaufort, S. C., June 30, 1816.

CROWNINSHIELD, Benjamin Williams, secretary of the navy, was born in Boston, Mass., Dec. 27, 1772. He was fairly educated in the English branches, and on reaching manhood went into business at Salem, Mass. His mercantile position was prominent, and led to promotion to political trusts. In 1811 he served as a state senator, and on Dec. 19, 1814, entered the cabinet of President Madison as secretary of the navy. He was held over during the Monroe administration, resigning in the latter part of 1818. In 1820 he was a presidential elector. In 1822 he was again elected state senator. In 1823 he went to congress as a democrat, representing the Salem district of Massachusetts, and continued in congress until March 3, 1831. The latter part of his life was passed in retirement, and he died in Boston Feb. 3, 1851.

PINKNEY, William, attorney-general, was born in Annapolis, Md., March 17, 1764. He was the son of an Englishman, who continued a loyalist throughout the struggle for independence. The boy's early education was defective, owing to the excitement of the period. He, however, had some tuition under a private tutor, and, for a time, studied medicine, but in 1783 entered the office of Judge Samuel Chase, of Baltimore, and began study. He was admitted to the bar in 1786, and went to Harford county, Md., where he practiced for two years, when he was elected a delegate from that county to the convention of the state called to revise the constitution of the United States. In October of that year the same

county chose him as representative to the Maryland house of delegates. In that position he remained until 1792. In 1789 Mr. Pinkney was married, at Havre de Grace, Md., to Maria Rodgers, sister of Com. Rodgers, of the American navy. In the same year, as a member of the legislature of Maryland, Mr. Pinkney eloquently resisted a proposed law to prevent the emancipation of slaves. They had a family of ten children, most of whom as they grew up resided in Baltimore. In 1792 Mr. Pinkney was elected a member of the executive council of the state of Maryland, and continued in that position until 1795, when he resigned, being at that time president of the board. He was then chosen a delegate from Anne Arundel county to the state legislature. In 1796 President Washington appointed Mr. Pinkney commissioner of the United States under the 7th article of Mr. Jay's treaty with Great Britain, this being the settlement of the mooted question as to the claims of American merchants for compensation on account of losses and damages caused them by acts of the English government. Throughout his official labors in London a number of important questions came up concerning international law, such as the practice of prize courts, the law of contraband, domicile, blockade; and on these subjects Mr. Pinkney gave written opinions, which were viewed as models of powerful argument and judicial eloquence. While carrying out his official duties as commissioner for the United States, he was



W. Jones



W. Pinkney

also an agent of the state of Maryland in prosecuting its claims, and a large amount of public property which had been invested in stock of the Bank of England, and which was then in chancery, was recovered. These claims Mr. Pinkney succeeded in adjusting to the satisfaction of the parties involved. In 1804 he returned to the United States, and soon after removed from Annapolis to Baltimore, and in 1805 was appointed attorney-general of the state. In 1806 he was sent abroad to unite with Mr. Monroe, then American minister to London, in an effort to arrange with the British government regarding the condition and differences then existing between the two countries, and which ultimately brought about the war of 1812. He remained abroad until 1811, was entirely successful in his mission, and was then recalled at his own solicitation. In September of that year he was elected a member of the state senate, and in the following December was appointed by Mr. Madison attorney-general of the United States. Mr. Pinkney took a decided part in the demonstrations growing out of the war with Great Britain, and commanded a battalion of riflemen which was raised in Baltimore for local defence, and in the battle at Bladensburg he fought with great zeal, and was severely wounded. Soon after he was chosen representative to congress from the city of Baltimore. This was in 1815, and in March, 1816, he was appointed by the president minister plenipotentiary to the court of Russia, and special envoy to Naples for the purpose of demanding indemnification for the losses which had been sustained by American merchants on account of the seizure and confiscation of their property in the year 1809. His negotiations with the government proved unsuccessful, and he traveled rapidly through Italy and so on by Vienna to St. Petersburg. He remained, fulfilling the duties of his office at the court of Russia for two years, when he returned to the United States. In 1820 Mr. Pinkney was elected a U. S. senator and distinguished himself in that body, at the same time performing immense labors at the bar of the supreme court of the United States. Early in 1822 he broke down under extraordinary fatigue while conducting an important cause, and died in Washington Feb. 25, 1822.

HARPER, Robert Goodloe, soldier and lawyer, was born near Fredericksburg, Va., in 1765.

While he was still a boy his parents, who were in poor circumstances, removed from Virginia and settled in Granville, N. C. Here the boy worked on his father's farm, and was engaged in this occupation during the early part of the revolution, being too young to go into the service, but at the age of fifteen he joined a troop of horse and served for a short time under Gen. Greene. At the close of the war he returned home and was soon after sent to Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1785. Young Harper provided for his own education while in college by teaching the lower classes. On leaving college he went to Charleston, S. C., where he ar-

rived with but a few dollars in his pocket. Chancing to meet one of his former pupils, the latter's father, a man of prominence, came to his assistance and introduced him to a local lawyer, in whose office the young man began the study of law. He was so industrious and had so much natural talent that in a year he obtained his admission to practice at the bar. He did not, however, remain in Charleston,

but went into the back country where there were fewer lawyers and soon obtained a good practice, while at the same time founding for himself a reputation as a writer. He entered into politics and was elected to the state legislature, and in 1795 went to congress, where he remained until the accession of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency in 1801, when he settled in Baltimore, married the daughter of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, and began the practice of law in the courts of Maryland. He gained great reputation for his display of ability in the case of Judge Samuel Chase of the U. S. supreme court, whose counsel he was during the judge's impeachment. In 1812 Mr. Harper entered the United States service for the war with the rank of colonel, was frequently in active service, and was promoted to be major-general. He was a warm friend of the Russians, and especially of the czar, in whose favor he even underrated the ability of Napoleon I. Having expressed his views in this direction at a public dinner in Georgetown, D. C., given June 5, 1813, he fell into a controversy with Robert Walsh, a noted author and editor of the time; this controversy was in the form of a correspondence, which was afterward published in a volume. In 1816 Harper was elected from the state of Maryland a member of the U. S. senate, but resigned from that body during the same year, having become a federalist candidate for vice-president. He did not receive the nomination, however, and returned to the practice of his profession. In 1819 Mr. Harper visited England, France and Italy, accompanied by his family, remaining abroad a year. On his return he engaged with great zeal in promoting the interests of the American Colonization Society, of which he was a member, and which afterward honored his memory by naming after him the town of Harper, on the coast of Africa, near Cape Palmas. Early in 1825 Mr. Harper offered himself as a candidate to run for congress in the autumn of that year, but his death occurred with great suddenness. A collection of his letters, addresses and pamphlets was published in Baltimore (1814), under the title, "Select Works." He died in Baltimore, Md., Jan. 15, 1825.

NILES, Nathaniel, statesman, was born in South Kingston, R. I., Apr. 3, 1741. He prepared for college and was matriculated at first at Harvard, afterwards graduating from Princeton in 1766. He subsequently studied medicine and law, removing to New York city for this purpose. While pursuing his studies he taught school. He gave up his plans, removed to Connecticut, and took up theology with the celebrated Joseph Bellamy as his instructor, and preached in a number of New England towns. He was an inventor and originated a method of making wire from bar iron by water-power, and also started a wool-card manufactory at Norwich, Conn., where he settled, having married a daughter of Elijah Lothrop. After the revolution he settled in West Fairlee, Vt., being the first settler in that locality and noted as a preacher. He was elected to the Vermont legislature, and in 1784 was speaker. He also became a judge of the supreme court of the state; was presidential elector-at-large when Madison was re-elected president, and was, from 1791 to 1795, a representative in congress. He was a metaphysician as well as a politician, and so well considered that in 1772 he received the degree of A.M. from Harvard, and in 1791 the same honor from Dartmouth, of which institution he was a trustee for twenty-seven years. Mr. Niles was the author of several published books and sermons, and he wrote an ode on the war, which was set to music, and was to a certain extent the war-song of the revolution. It was called "The American Hero," and was written on hearing the news of the battle of Bunker Hill. Mr. Niles died in West Fairlee, Vt., Oct. 31, 1828.







James Monroe



MONROE, James, fifth president of the United States, was born in West Walden county, Va., Apr. 28, 1758. He was descended from English ancestry, the first of the name having been an officer in the army of Charles I., who emigrated with other cavaliers to Virginia in 1657. The future president was educated at William and Mary College. He left in 1776 to enter the army. He was soon commissioned lieutenant, and was active in the campaigns on the Hudson river. He was engaged in the affair at Trenton,

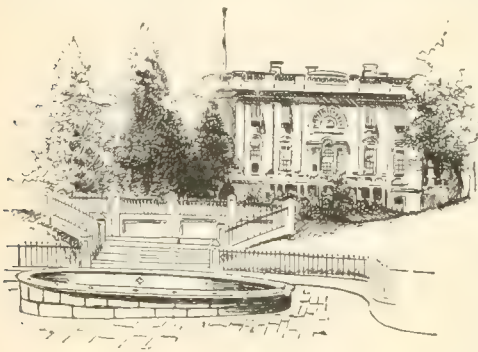
N. J., where with a small detachment he captured one of the British batteries. He was wounded on the shoulder in this action, and for his gallant conduct was promoted to a captaincy. In 1777 Monroe was appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Stirling, with the rank of major. During that and the following year he fought at Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth, but by having accepted a staff position he forfeited his rank as a commissioned officer in the regular army. Returning to Virginia, he began the study of law under the supervision of Thomas Jefferson, at that time governor of the state, but the

of congress, and in 1785 moved to invest that body with authority to regulate trade between the states. It was this resolution, which was referred to a committee, and on which a favorable report was made, that led to the convention at Annapolis and the subsequent adoption of the Federal constitution. Monroe was appointed a member of the commission to decide upon the boundary between Massachusetts and New York. He also exerted himself in devising a system for the settlement of the public lands. In 1785 Monroe married a daughter of Lawrence Kortright, of New York, a lady who was justly celebrated for her beauty and accomplishments. Three years later Monroe was re-elected to the general assembly, and in 1788 was chosen a delegate to the Virginia convention to decide upon the adoption of the Federal constitution. He was apprehensive that the instrument, as submitted, conferred too much power upon the general government, and was one of the minority in that state, but this course of action was warmly approved by the great mass of the people of Virginia, and in 1790 Monroe was chosen from that state as senator. In the senate he at once became a prominent representative of the anti-federal party, with which he acted until the expiration of his term. In May, 1794, Monroe was appointed minister plenipotentiary to France, and was received in France with respect, and even enthusiasm, but his marked sympathy with the French republic was displeasing to the administration. John Jay had been sent to negotiate a treaty with England, and the course pursued by Monroe was considered injudicious, as tending to throw serious obstacles in the way of the proposed negotiations. On the conclusion of the treaty Monroe's alleged failure was presented in its true character to the French government, and in August, 1796, he was recalled under an informal censure. Soon after his return to America, Mr. Monroe published a review of the conduct of the executive in the foreign affairs of the United States, which served to widen the breach between himself and the administration. He



British soon after appeared in Virginia, and Monroe organized the militia of the lower counties. When the army proceeded southward, Jefferson sent him as military commissioner of the state to South Carolina from the county of King George. Monroe was elected to the Virginia assembly, and although but twenty-three years of age, he was appointed by that body a member of the executive council. In 1783 he was sent to congress as a delegate for three years. Monroe advocated an extension of the powers

remained on good terms with Washington and Jay, however. From 1799 to 1802 Monroe was governor of Virginia, and at the close of his term was appointed envoy extraordinary to the French government to negotiate, in conjunction with the resident minister, Mr. Livingston, for the purchase of Louisiana. The result was that within a fortnight after his arrival in Paris the entire territory of Orleans and district of Louisiana was secured for \$15,000,000, an acquisition of territory whose worth was almost inestimable. In the same year Monroe was commissioned minister plenipotentiary to England, but was soon sent to Madrid as minister extraordinary and plenipotentiary to adjust the controversy between the United States and Spain in relation to the boundaries of the new purchase of Louisiana. In this he failed, and in 1806 he was recalled to England, where a treaty was concluded for the protection of neutral rights, but which was deemed ambiguous in relation to certain important points and which omitted any provision against the impressment of seamen, and in consequence of these faults the president sent it back for revision, pending which Monroe returned to America. In 1810 Monroe was appointed to the general assembly of Virginia, and in 1811 was again governor of the commonwealth, but in the same year assumed the position of secretary of state, to which he was appointed by President Madison. After the capture



of Washington, in 1814, Monroe was appointed to the war department, which he took without relinquishing his former post. He improved the condition of the army greatly by his judicious administration and even pledged his private means to sustain the public credit, which was completely prostrated. It was this latter act which enabled the city of New Orleans to successfully oppose the attack of the enemy. Monroe continued to serve as secretary of state to the end of Madison's administration in 1817, when he succeeded to the presidency as a candidate of the party then generally known as democratic-republicans, by an electoral vote of 183 out of 217. During a tour which Monroe made through the Middle and Eastern states for the inspection of arsenals, naval depots, fortifications and garrisons, he found that the party spirit which had been lately so rampant, was greatly allayed. He was careful, however, in making appointments to the offices within his gift, to select none but his most devoted adherents. John Quincy Adams was recalled from the Court of St. James to become his secretary of state. The other members of his cabinet were William H. Crawford, of Georgia, secretary of the treasury; John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, secretary of war; Benjamin W. Crowninshield of Massachusetts, secretary of the navy, and William Wirt, of Virginia, attorney-general. In the meantime the influence of the revolution had affected other nations. The Spanish colonies in

South America threw off their allegiance to the mother-country and declared themselves independent. Under pretext of having commissions from these new republics, adventurers seized Amelia Island, off the harbor of St. Augustine. A similar haunt for buccaneers—for these worthies had soon begun to smuggle merchandise and slaves into the United States—had existed for some time at Galveston, Tex. Both of these establishments were now broken up by order of the United States government. The condition of the South American republics excited great sympathy in the minds of the people. Some advocated giving them aid, while others were anxious that congress should at least acknowledge their independence. Cruisers bearing the flags of these republics were fitted out in some of the ports of the United States to prey on Spanish commerce. In regard to the Florida trouble, it was somewhat serious. It originated in the conflict between the South American republics and their mother-country, and in the fact that privateers bearing the flags of these republics were fitted out in some of the southern ports of the United States to prey upon Spanish commerce. All of this led to a lingering war, and the Georgia settlements were pillaged by bands of Seminoles, refugee Creeks, and others, and, finally, a boat ascending the Appalachicola was attacked, and more than fifty persons, men, women, and children were massacred. This brought orders from Washington to Gen. Jackson to invade the Indian territory, which he did with small ceremony, hanging some of the hostile chiefs whom he captured, and seizing the only Spanish fort in the disturbed part of Florida, on the ground that its officers were aiding the Indians in their hostility to the United States. He also captured Pensacola. These arbitrary proceedings were brought to the consideration of the government at Washington by the Spanish minister, with the result that Florida was ceded to the United States for the consideration that the United States assumed a debt of about \$5,000,000, which American citizens had claims against the Spanish government. In March, 1822, new interest was awakened in behalf of the South American republics. Great efforts had been made by Henry Clay during their struggle to induce congress to acknowledge their independence, but it was then thought premature. Now the bill was passed. The next year the president declared in his message to congress that "As a principle, the American continents by the free and independent position which they have assumed and maintained are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European power." This has since been known as the "Monroe doctrine," though its authorship, it would seem, belonged rather to Monroe's secretary of state, John Quincy Adams. The last year of Monroe's administration was signalized by the visit of the venerable Marquis de Lafayette to the United States as the invited guest of the nation. On Mar. 4, 1825, Monroe retired from office and returned to his residence at Oak Hill in Virginia. He was chosen a justice of the peace and as such sat in the county court. In 1829 he became a member of the Virginia convention to revise the old constitution, and was chosen to preside over the deliberations of that body but he was compelled by ill health to resign his post in the convention and to return to Oak Hill. In addition to his bodily infirmities, Monroe suffered under the misfortune of pecuniary embarrassment, and although he had received \$350,000 for his public services, yet in his old age he was harassed by debt. Monroe's wife died in 1830 and in the summer of that year he removed his residence to that of his son-in-law, Samuel L. Gouverneur, in the city of New York, where he died. In 1858 his remains were removed with great pomp to Richmond, Va.,

and reinterred on July 5th, in the Hollywood cemetery. It is justly said of Monroe that he held the reins of government at an important period and administered it with prudence, discretion and a single eye to the general welfare. He went further than any of his predecessors in developing the resources of the country. He encouraged the army, increased the navy, augmented the national defences, protected commerce and infused vigor and efficiency into every department of the public service. His honesty, good faith and simplicity were generally acknowledged and disarmed the political rancor of his strongest opponents. In person, Monroe was tall and well-formed, with a light complexion and blue eyes and the expression of his countenance was an accurate index of his simplicity, benevolence and integrity. He died in New York city July 4, 1831.

MONROE, Elizabeth (Kortright), wife of President James Monroe, was born in New York city in 1768, the daughter of Captain Lawrence Kortright, of the British army, who remained in New York after the peace of 1783. Elizabeth was educated in her native city, and is supposed to have married Mr. Monroe in 1789, and settled in Philadelphia after their marriage. In 1794 she went with her husband to France, where he occupied the post of U. S. minister, and during her residence there Mrs. Monroe

visited the wife of the Marquis de Lafayette, who was confined in the prison of La Force, hourly expecting to be executed, and finally effected her release. Mrs. Monroe returned to America with her husband, and subsequently accompanied him abroad a second time, when he went to France as minister to London and to Spain. On their return to America they resided in Virginia, and subsequently in Washington, where as the wife of the secretary of state, and, later, of the president, Mrs. Monroe was as prominent in society as her delicate health would permit. She is said to have been an elegant and accomplished woman, possessing "a charming mind and

dignity of manners which peculiarly fit her for her elevated station." Mrs. Monroe died at Oak Hill, Va., her husband's residence, in 1830.

TOMPKINS, Daniel D., vice-president of the United States, and governor of New York (1807-16), was born in Westchester county, N. Y., June 21, 1774. He was the son of the revolutionary patriot, Jonathan G. Tompkins, who died in May, 1833, aged eighty-six, at Fox Meadows, or Scarsdale, on the river Bronx, in Westchester county, N. Y., the family homestead. Young Daniel went to Columbia College, where he was graduated in 1795, studied law and settled in New York city as a lawyer. During the party struggles of 1799-1801, Mr. Tompkins was a conspicuous republican and became a leader of the party in New York state. He was elected to the constitutional convention of 1801, was a member of the assembly, and in 1804 was elected a member of congress, but resigned, having been appointed a justice of the supreme court of his state. On June 9, 1807, Mr. Tompkins resigned this position also, having been nominated a candidate for governor by the democratic wing of his party. He was elected, and re-elected in 1809 and 1811. In 1812, the abolition of the United States Bank being about to cause the establishment of the Bank of North America in New York, a financial policy which he believed to be corrupt, Gov. Tompkins made use of the extreme powers of his office, and which no

other governor ever used except himself, before or since. Acting within his constitutional rights, he prorogued the legislature of the state. The effect, however, was only temporary, and when the legislature met again the obnoxious bill was passed. During the war of 1812 Gov. Tompkins became very popular on account of the activity of his patriotism and the importance of his services. He succeeded in organizing the militia, while he sustained the United States government credit with his own personal funds at a time when New York banks refused to lend money on United States treasury notes without his endorsement. Indeed, he used his large means in advancing money in all directions to enable the prosecution of the war. It was he who sustained the Military Academy at West Point, paid for recruiting in Connecticut, and sustained the workmen who were manufacturing arms at Springfield, Mass. He succeeded in equipping 40,000 militia, and sent them to the defense of Plattsburgh, Sackett's Harbor, Buffalo and other places. After the attack by the British on Washington city, President Madison offered Gov. Tompkins the position of secretary of state, but he declined it. He was re-elected governor in 1815, and in April, 1816, was nominated for the vice-presidency of the United States. He was elected by 183 out of 217 votes, and re-elected in 1820 by 215 out of 228 votes. In the latter year he was again proposed as a candidate for governor, but in the meantime his popularity had failed him, and his enemies spread abroad accusations in connection with his heavy expenditures during the war with Great Britain, even going so far as to charge him with dishonesty. As a matter of fact, there is no doubt that the difficulty lay entirely in inaccuracy and confusion in his accounts, but the charges so preyed upon him that his mind became unhinged and he took to drinking, which hastened his death. He died on Staten Island, New York, June 11, 1835.

CALHOUN, John Caldwell, secretary of war (1817-25), vice president (1825-31), and secretary of state (1843-45), was born in Abbeville District, S. C., March 18, 1782, a descendant of a race of Calvinists. His grandfather, James Calhoun, emigrated from Donegal, Ireland, to Pennsylvania in 1733, bringing his family with him. He afterward removed to Virginia, settling on the Kanawha, and in 1756 settled in South Carolina, establishing the "Calhoun Settlement." His son, Patrick, married Martha Caldwell, daughter of an Irish Presbyterian emigrant, and they became the parents of John C. Calhoun. John's father died while he was a child, and the boy spent his youth on his mother's farm, receiving but little schooling until he was placed under the care of his brother-in-law, Rev. Dr. Waddell, a Presbyterian clergyman, who prepared him for college. He entered Yale college in 1802, graduating at the age of twenty-two with honors and the approval of President Dwight, who prophesied that he would attain great eminence. He subsequently devoted three years to the study of law, studying in South Carolina and in Litchfield, Conn., graduating from the latter place, and was admitted to the bar in South Carolina in 1807. He engaged in the practice of law at Abbeville, but soon relinquished his profession to devote himself to politics. He was elected to the state legislature, served two terms, and in 1811 was elected to congress, taking his seat at a time when war with Great Britain was imminent. He was placed on the committee of foreign affairs,



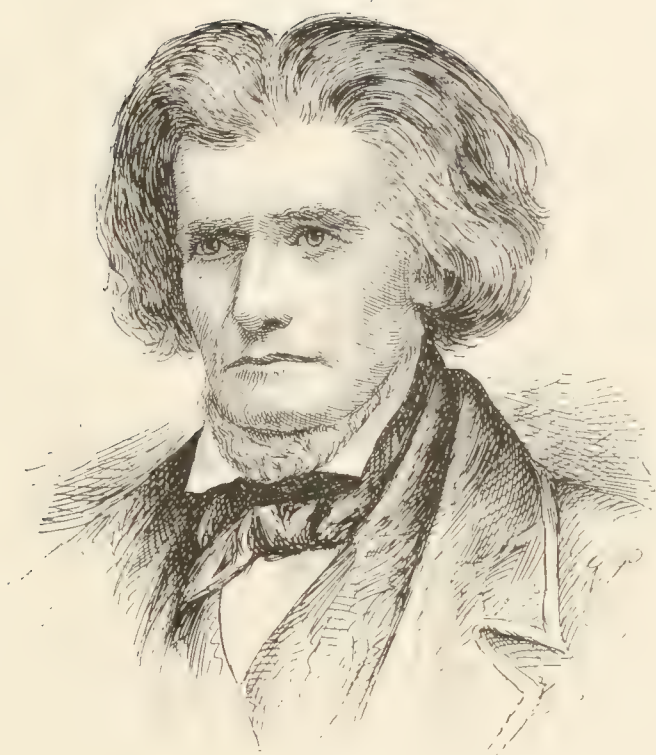
wrote the report that was presented to the house, urged a declaration of war, and upheld the American cause with great enthusiasm. Randolph opposed the report and the war. But Calhoun would not compromise; in his first speech he said, "The law of self-preservation is never safe, except under the shield of honor." In the same year he married his cousin Floride, whose comfortable fortune enabled him to pursue the career upon which he had entered, with the assurance of a competence, whatever misfortunes might befall him. After the war, in 1815, the country was confronted with various important questions, which gave Calhoun an opportunity to develop his original views. He urged the bank bill, organized the tariff of 1816, so favorable to his native state, urged a system of roads and canals, though he afterward modified his views on these questions, declaring that remedies that were proper and suitable for a certain state of things were not advisable for another. In 1817 President Monroe appointed him secretary of war, in which office he displayed great energy and ability, and won an undisputed fame. He straightened out the confused affairs of the department, reduced the expenditure of the army without sacrificing its efficiency or comfort, drew up a bill for organizing the department, and established a system that is still in force to a large extent. In 1824 Mr. Calhoun was elected vice-

president of the United States by a large majority, and this period of his life may be said to be the beginning of his career as a constitutional statesman. In 1837 he said, "The station, from its leisure, gave me a good opportunity to study the genius of the prominent measure of the day, called then the American system, by which I profited." He referred to Mr. Clay's system, the bank, the protective tariff, the internal improvement system and general welfare rule, all flourishing at that time. In 1828 Jackson was elected president, and Calhoun was re-elected vice-president. In the early part of his career Mr. Calhoun ad-

vocated broad and patriotic views, but in after years he became a leader of distinctly southern interests, though it is probable that he thought they involved the benefit of the whole country. He sided with South Carolina against the protective system, and his "Exposition," with amendments, was adopted by the legislature of that state. He hoped that President Jackson would veto the tariff bill, but as he did not do so, Calhoun removed to South Carolina in 1829, and had passed in the legislature the famous resolution "that any state in the Union might annul an act of the Federal government." Virginia, Georgia, and Alabama gave in their adhesion, and the dissolution of the Union seemed imminent. Mr. Calhoun delivered an address on the relations of the states to the general government, in 1831, drew up a report for the legislature in the same year, an address to the people of the state at the close of that session, a letter to Gov. Hamilton on state interposition, in 1832, and an address to the people of the United States by the convention of South Carolina in 1832, in all of which he maintained the doctrine of state interposition, or "nullification." Mr. Calhoun's relations with the president became strained, he lost much of his popularity, and in 1831 resigned the vice-presidency, but was soon afterward elected to the senate. He stood alone as the champion of his state, defending its ordinance of nulli-

fication, both political parties and the administration being opposed to him. But Calhoun had the courage of his convictions, and was indifferent to personal consequences. In November, 1832, the president issued his proclamation, which was followed by the "force bill," and in the following February Calhoun made a powerful speech against it, followed by a reply from Daniel Webster, who dwelt with considerable length upon certain resolutions proposed by Mr. Calhoun. The latter brought forward his resolutions, and made a speech of great power and brilliancy, to which, however, Mr. Webster did not reply. The issue was on the first resolution: "That the people of the several states comprising these United States are united as parties to a constitutional compact, to which the people of each state acceded, as a separate and sovereign community, each binding itself by its own particular ratification; and that the union, of which the said compact is the bond, is a union between the states ratifying the same." Many of the democrats and whigs held that the constitution was a compact, but denied the right of nullification by a state, and many denied the right of secession. There were some who believed in the right of secession, but not of nullification. It was claimed for the doctrine of nullification that it was a remedy within the Union, reserved to the state—a remedy for evils—to declare void an unconstitutional law, and to save the Union, not dissolve it. During the last term of President Jackson Mr. Calhoun acted with the whig party on the bank and tariff questions. He claimed to lead the "state-rights" men, who acted from principle, and who were not governed by party motives nor ambition. He called an extra session of congress in 1837, in connection with the financial panic of that year, advocated a total separation of the government from the banks, and was favorable to the constitutional treasury plan. In 1838 Mr. Calhoun made his famous speech on slavery. He regarded slavery as a natural relation, and the abolition movement caused him great anxiety. If it proved successful he believed that the fate of the southern people "would be worse than that of the Aborigines," and that the fruitful fields of the South would be reduced to their primeval condition. "To destroy the existing relations," he said, "would be to destroy the prosperity of the Southern states, and to place the two races in a state of conflict, which must end in the expulsion or extirpation of one or the other." He looked upon social and political equality as the necessary consequence of emancipation, but believed that such equality must forever be impossible between the races. In 1841 Mr. Calhoun was a leader of the democratic party, and discussed the tariff question in a series of brilliant speeches, taking the ground that a tariff for revenue only was constitutional and proper. On Aug. 5, 1842, the closing words of his speech on this subject were: "The great popular party is already rallied almost *en masse* around the banner which is leading the party to its final triumph. The few that still lag will soon be rallied under its ample folds. On that banner is inscribed: Free trade; low duties; no debt; separation from banks; economy, retrenchment, and strict adherence to the constitution. Victory in such a cause will be great and glorious; and long will it perpetuate the liberty and prosperity of the country." In 1843 Mr. Calhoun was appointed secretary of state, and during his term of office established the rights of the United States to Oregon and Washington territories, which resulted in the treaty of 1846. He prophetically spoke of the future triumphs of steam and electricity, in a speech delivered in that year in connection with the Oregon affair, and said: "Providence has given us an inheritance stretching across the entire continent from ocean to ocean . . . our great mission as a people is to occupy this vast





J. B. Calhoun



domain; to replenish it with an intelligent, virtuous, and industrious population, to convert the forests into cultivated fields; to drain the swamps and morasses, and cover them with rich harvests; to build up cities, towns, and villages in every direction, and to unite the whole by the most rapid intercourse between all the parts. . . . Secure peace, and time, under the guidance of a sagacious and cautious policy, 'a wise and masterly inactivity,' will speedily accomplish the whole. . . . War can make us great; but let it never be forgotten that peace only can make us both great and free." On retiring from the state department, Mr. Calhoun was elected to the senate, and did all he could to prevent the war with Mexico. During the progress of the war the Wilmot proviso was proposed by the anti-slavery party, which declared that slavery should never be allowed in any Mexican territory acquired by treaty. This caused great agitation throughout the country, and on Feb. 19, 1847, Calhoun expressed his views in the following resolutions: "That the territories of the United States belong to the several states composing the Union, and are held by them as their joint and common property; that congress, as the joint agent and representative of the states of the Union, has no right to make any law or do any act whatever, that shall directly, or by its effects, make any discrimination between the states of this Union, by which any of them shall be deprived of its full and equal right in any territory of the United States, acquired or to be acquired." The question was not settled until 1850, when the compromise measures were passed, and Mr. Calhoun's last speech was on this subject on March 4, 1850, the speech being read for him. Henry Clay said of Mr. Calhoun: "He possessed an elevated genius of the highest order." Daniel Webster said: "He was a man of undoubted genius and of commanding talent. All the country and all the world admit that. . . . He had the basis, the indispensable basis of all high character, and that was unspotted integrity, unimpeached honor and character. If he had aspirations, they were high and honorable and noble. . . . I do not believe he had a selfish motive or selfish feeling."

Edward Everett said: "Calhoun, Clay, Webster! I name them in alphabetical order. What other precedence can be assigned them?" In private life Mr. Calhoun's character was above reproach. He was a devoted husband and father, a sincere friend, a good neighbor and citizen. His manners were simple, his morals rigid, his habits temperate, his nature genial, his conversation brilliant. As a statesman he has left a reputation for purity and greatness. He published "A Disquisition on Government," and "A Discourse on the Constitution and Government of the United States." Mr. Calhoun's residence at Fort Hill was the abode of hospitality and elegance. Mr. Calhoun died in Washington, D. C., March 31, 1850.

SOUTHARD, Samuel Lewis, secretary of the navy and governor of New Jersey (1832-33), was born at Baskinridge, N. J., June 9, 1787. His father removed from Long Island, where the family had resided, and settled in New Jersey, where he devoted himself to farming. He was justice of the peace, member of the state assembly and member of congress. When about twelve years of age young Samuel began his education at a classical academy in his native village, and became interested in the profession of teaching, to which for some years he devoted himself. In September, 1802, he entered the junior class at Princeton, and was graduated with honors two years later. Soon after leaving college he taught for a time in Morris county, and then obtained a tutorship in the family of Col. John Taliaferro, a member of congress from Virginia, at his plantation in King George's county, near Fred-

ericksburg. Here he remained for five years, instructing the children of Col. Taliaferro and his relatives. He also began the study of law, and in 1809 was admitted to practice. By his pupils in Virginia he was held in the highest esteem and affection, and as they grew to manhood they never failed to regard him highly for his talents and his kindly manners. While in Virginia Mr. Southard made the acquaintance of Monroe, Jefferson and Madison. He married Rebecca Harrow, a ward of his patron. In 1811 Mr. Southard settled in Flemington, Hunterdon Co., N. J., and, devoting himself to the practice of law, soon acquired a good business, besides being appointed prosecuting attorney of the county. In 1814 Mr. Southard was elected a member of the assembly of the state, and immediately after, one of the justices of the supreme court. He sat on the bench for five years, being, at the same time, the reporter of the decisions of the court. In 1820 he was a presidential elector, and in the same year was elected one of the senators from the state of New Jersey, in which body he took his seat Feb. 16, 1821. It has been claimed that Mr. Southard was the actual originator of the Missouri compromise resolutions, which were presented by Henry Clay. In 1823 Mr. Southard was appointed secretary of the navy, in which position he remained until March 3, 1829; during some of that period being both secretary of the treasury and secretary of war, besides fulfilling the duties of his own office. During the period of the election of James Monroe to the presidency, in 1816, and that of the election of Jackson, in 1828, the party conditions assumed quite a new shape. The old federalists became disorganized and ceased to act as a party, and in 1824 the old party organizations were practically powerless, while the new ones had not become sufficiently well-formed to be influential. It happened, therefore, that both Jackson and Adams were voted for by democrats and federalists. After the inauguration of Mr. Adams considerable hostility toward him was shown in congress and throughout the country. Mr. Southard was one of his supporters, and New Jersey gave Mr. Adams a decided majority. Jackson, however, was elected, and was the first chief magistrate after Washington who was really elected by the people. In 1829 Mr. Southard was put forward as a candidate for senator of New Jersey, but failed of election. He was soon after, however, chosen attorney-general of the state, and settled in Trenton. In the meantime, in 1822, he had been chosen one of the trustees of Princeton College, and in 1832 received the degree of LL.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. In the latter year he was elected governor of the state of New Jersey; but in 1833, having been elected U. S. senator, he assumed that office, which he held until 1842, when he resigned, being president of the senate in 1841. Mr. Southard was both scholarly and eloquent. In 1827 he delivered the anniversary address before the Columbian Institute at Washington; and in 1830 discharged the same function before the Newark Mechanics' Association. He was also selected to deliver a discourse on the professional character and virtues of William Wirt. While in the senate he took an active part in its proceedings, and spoke frequently. While personally admired within his party, he possessed no talents as a party leader, having no skill in



organization or administration. In 1838 Mr. Southard was appointed president of the Morris Canal and Banking Co., and from that time had his residence in Jersey City. He died at the house of his wife's brother, in Fredericksburg, June 26, 1842.

WIRT, William, attorney-general, was born at Bladensburg, Prince George's Co., Md., Nov. 8, 1772. His father, a Swiss, died while he was an infant, and his mother, a German, when he was not yet eight; but he was cared for by an uncle, sent to a school at Georgetown, D. C., and then to that of the Rev. James Hunt in Montgomery county, Md., where he remained until he was nearly fifteen, and made rapid progress. While acting as a private tutor he kept up his studies and his practice in writing. He was admitted to the bar in 1792 and opened an office at Culpeper Court House, Va. His person and address were attractive, his abilities shining and precocious, fortune smiled upon him from the start. While living (1795-99) at the house of his father-in-law, Dr. G. Gilmer, of Pen Park, near Charlottesville, he was thrown into the society of the gay young element of the state, and being of a naturally vivacious disposition and an agreeable personality, he was gladly welcomed, and easily held his own in the dissipations of the time. This course gave him a reputation as a *bon vivant* among his professional brethren, who failed to see in their gay companion anything which suggested an ambitious lawyer. Before it was too late Wirt saw the error of his course, and breaking away from the temptations to which he had been exposed, settled down to a sober life and a course of reading which in great measure supplied the deficiencies of his early education which, especially in law, was exceedingly meagre for one who had to meet such opponents as Thomas Jefferson and James Monroe. On his wife's death in 1799 he went to Richmond, where he met the great men of the state, was presently made clerk of the house of delegates, and in 1802 chancellor of the eastern district, an office which he held but six months. In this year he married again. In 1803 his "Letters of a British Spy" appeared in the Richmond "Argus" and as a volume, added greatly to his reputation; the tenth edition (1832) had a sketch of the author by P. H. Cruse. After two years and a half at Norfolk he returned to Richmond in 1806. In 1807, by President Jefferson's appointment, he was a counsel in the trial of Aaron Burr; one of his speeches, which lasted four hours, was vastly admired and was among the finest efforts of his life. This speech greatly extended his fame, and is perhaps the one which has made him best known to succeeding generations, as its florid periods and its occasional pathos made it a prime favorite for academic declamation, and although it may be said to be worn to shreds by the constant repetition, it yet has the power to charm even a critical reader. His essays, collected as "The Rainbow," were first printed in 1808 in the Richmond "Enquirer," as was, two years later, "The Old Bachelor," gathered in two volumes (1812). To the latter several writers of less fame contributed; J. P. Kennedy called it Wirt's best book, but other critics were not of that opinion. His "Life of Patrick Henry" (1817) was widely circulated rather than highly esteemed; it had all the gorgeousness of his earlier oratory. His only experience as a legislator was in 1808. In 1816 he was appointed by President Madison U. S. district attorney for Virginia, and in 1817 by

President Monroe U. S. attorney-general. This post he held with great repute until 1829, residing at Washington. Judge Story ranked him "among the ablest and most eloquent of the bar of the supreme court." He took part in many leading cases, among them that of Dartmouth College, 1819: in this he was not at his best, and the honors went to Webster who won the case. His most noted extralegal addresses were that of Oct. 19, 1826, on the deaths of Jefferson and Adams, and one at Rutgers College in 1830, which was reproduced in England, Germany and France. In 1829 he removed to Baltimore. In 1831 appeared his letters and those of J. Q. Adams on the anti-Masonic movement: the next year he was the candidate of that party for the presidency and received a popular vote of 33,108, and the electoral vote of Vermont only. Harvard gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1824. He was president of the Maryland Bible Society and a devout and consistent Presbyterian. See his Life by J. P. Kennedy, 2 vols., 1849. Extracts from his speeches and sketches (e. g. "The Blind Preacher") were long and widely diffused through the medium of Readers and Speakers, and his name still lingers among those which occupy the borderland between greatness and passing popularity. His second wife, Elizabeth Washington Wirt, born at Richmond, Va., Jan. 30, 1785, was a daughter of Col. Robert Gamble. She put forth in 1829 "Flora's Dictionary," a quarto remarkable in its day, combining botany with an epistolary guide and a dictionary of quotations. Mr. Wirt died at Washington Feb. 18, 1834.

THOMPSON, Smith, secretary of the navy and associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Stanford, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Jan. 17, 1768. He received a liberal education, and was sent to Princeton, where he was graduated in 1788, studied law with Chancellor Kent in Poughkeepsie, and as was usual at that time continued his education by teaching. In 1792 he was admitted to the bar, and for a while practiced in Troy. Afterward he returned to Poughkeepsie, and in 1800 was elected a member of the state legislature. The following year he was one of the delegates to the constitutional convention of the state of New York. In the same year he was offered the position of district attorney, but declined. In 1802 he was made associate justice of the state supreme court, a position which he continued to hold until 1814. In the meantime he could have had the mayoralty of the city of New York, where he resided at the time, but this he rejected. In 1814 he was made chief justice of the supreme court of New York, and continued to hold that office until 1818, when President Monroe appointed him secretary of the navy, and he assumed the position Nov. 9th of that year, succeeding Benjamin W. Crowninshield, of Massachusetts, who had held over. Mr. Thompson resigned in September, 1823, having been appointed a justice of the United States supreme court, to succeed Judge Brockholst Livingston, and he continued to hold this high office until his death. Judge Thompson was a man of great learning, both legal and general, and his private life was pure and exemplary. At the time of his death he was the oldest vice-president of the American Bible Society. He received the degree of LL.D. from Yale and Princeton in 1824, and from Harvard in 1835. He died in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1843.





J. Q. Adams



John Quincy Adams

ADAMS, John Quincy, sixth president of the United States, and son of the second president, was born in the town of Quincy, Mass., July 11, 1767. He was named after his maternal great grandfather, a man of considerable local position, and of some provincial distinction. Young Adams imbibed the essence of patriotism from his earliest childhood. At the age of seven he witnessed the battle of Bunker Hill with his mother, from the top of a neighboring eminence. When his father was a delegate to the Continental congress young Adams frequently rode from his home in Boston to obtain the latest news, and return with it to his mother.

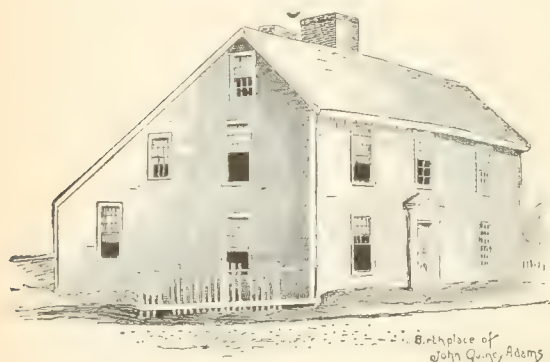


J. Q. Adams

At the age of eleven, he accompanied his father to France, and it was in the period during which John Adams was abroad, acting in a semi-diplomatic position, that the boy received the most of his education at Paris, Amsterdam, and Leipsic. In 1781, when young Adams was fourteen years of age, Francis Dana was sent as an envoy to Russia from the United States, and offered to make him his private secretary, a proposition which was accepted for him by his father, and he accordingly entered upon his first diplomatic duties at that time. He only remained in Russia, however, a few months, when, having rejoined his father in Paris, the latter being engaged with Dr. Franklin and Thomas Jefferson in negotiating a treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain, young Adams became one of their secretaries and was of important service in the preparation of papers necessary to the conclusion of the treaty. In 1785 John Adams received the news of his appointment as American minister to the court of St. James, and his son began now to consider what was to be his own future career, and the best means of advancing it. The temptation to go with his father, and reside in the great city of London, sur-

rounded by some of the most eminent men of the time, where he would become familiar with public affairs, and have for his associates men of high ideals, of ability and experience—this temptation was certainly not one easily put aside, but the boy was aware of his own deficiencies in the matter of education, and justly conceived that this was the period for him to equip himself suitably for the place in life which was likely to be his destiny to fill. He accordingly returned to the United States and to Boston, and entered Harvard, from which he was graduated with high honors in 1787. He began the study of law with the celebrated Theophilus Parsons, with whom he remained for three years, and in 1791 he was admitted to the bar, and began at once to practice. At the same time, Mr. Adams wrote freely for the newspapers, and attracted much public attention by a series of papers written in refutation of Thomas Paine's celebrated "Rights of Man." He also published papers of recognized ability in regard to the question of neutrality, as regarded the United States in their relation to the European wars. In these papers he was denunciatory of the course of the French minister, Genet, who had made himself obnoxious in this country, and objectionable to the government, and it was perhaps on account of these papers that he received from President Washington his nomination as minister resident at the Hague. He received his commission on his twenty-seventh birthday, and arrived at the Hague Oct. 21, 1794. Shortly after, while on a visit to England, Mr. Adams made the acquaintance of Miss Louisa Catherine Johnson, daughter of Joshua Johnson, then American consul at London, and this lady he married on July 26, 1797. In the same year Washington was succeeded by John Adams in the presidency, and, in writing, advised his successor to appoint his son, John Quincy Adams, minister to Russia. This was accordingly done, and Mr. Adams reached Berlin in the latter part of 1797, and while there succeeded in accomplishing a treaty of amity and commerce between Prussia and the United States. He also learned the German language to that degree that he was able to translate Weiland's "Obe-

ron," but he did not publish the translation for the reason that one by Sotheby had just appeared in London. Mr. Adams was recalled from his mission to Berlin during the latter days of his father's administration, in order "that Mr. Jefferson, the incoming president, might have no embarrassment in that direction." On Apr. 5, 1802, Mr. Adams was chosen to the senate of Massachusetts. Here he displayed a personal independence which occasioned much displeasure among his federalist associates, and the following year Mr. Adams was elected to the U. S. senate, securing on the fourth ballot 86 out of the 171 votes cast. He now experienced to the fullest extent the hostility which his father had managed to excite in all directions. As is stated in one biography of him: "Republicans trampled on the federalists, and the federalists trampled on John Quincy Adams." It is stated that whenever he arose to address the senate, his reception was cold and almost insulting. He was generally recognized as an unpopular member of an unpopular minority, and it was said that the worst that could happen to any measure was that it should be supported by John Quincy Adams. A portion of his unpopularity in the senate was largely due to his own unconciliatory manners,



Birthplace of
John Quincy Adams

and to his determined freedom of thought, speech, and action; the balance was due to his being the son of his father. He was not a party man, and the federalists, with whom he was properly allied, could never be certain of his action, and held him in very little esteem. Mr. Adams did not remain in the senate until his term expired, which would have been on March 3, 1809, but in June of the preceding year he resigned his seat, saying, "He was not the man to stay where he was not wanted." But for the two years previous his great ability had begun to win for him respect and admiration. In April, 1806, the non-importation act was approved by the president, while it was energetically opposed by the federalists. Mr. Adams cordially supported this measure, and thus showed his independence of party dictation. The war between France and Great Britain was at this time on, and in May, 1806, the British government proclaimed the whole coast of the European continent from Brest to the Elbe to be under blockade. In November of the same year, Napoleon replied by the Berlin decree, as it is known, which declared the British Islands to be under blockade, and in January thereafter England, although this was quite against international law, forbade all commerce to neutrals between ports of the enemies of Great Britain. This was followed in November, 1807, by the famous order in council declaring neutral vessels or cargoes found in any port in any country with which England was at war to be liable to capture and confiscation. A month later Napoleon retorted with his famous Milan decree declaring any vessel, no matter

to what nation belonging, which had submitted to search by an English ship or which should be bound for England, subject to capture and condemnation. Mr. Adams declared, "That the effect of these illegal proclamations placed the commerce and shipping of the United States in regard to all Europe and European colonies, Sweden alone excepted, in nearly the same state as it would have been if on that same 11th of November England and France had declared war against the United States." In 1807 an extra session of congress was called, and the administration brought forward a bill establishing an embargo. Great was the wrath of the federalists when it was recorded that Mr. Adams had given his vote for this measure, which was felt among the merchants of the North to be the ruin of their industries, the result of the ignorant policy of a southern president, and no abuse which they could heap upon their own representative who had, as it looked, rejected them and their opinions, could be too great for his sin. They called him false, selfish, designing, a traitor, and said that he had sold himself. There could hardly have been a man more unjustly accused. As a fact, he reported the embargo bill, and voted for it, but without giving it any strenuous advocacy, or, indeed, having with regard to it any special faith, more than that it was perhaps the best measure to be devised under the circumstances. In the meantime, Mr. Madison had succeeded Mr. Jefferson, and on March 6, 1809, he nominated Mr. Adams minister plenipotentiary to Russia. So strong was the feeling against him that the senate refused to confirm him, but the president was determined, and again nominated him, when he was finally confirmed in June. A remarkable coincidence is set forth in relation to occurrences which happened in Washington during the latter part of this period of Mr. Adams's experience in that city, and which throws considerable light upon the real causes of the rupture between Mr. Adams and the federal party. It appears that at one time Adams had a conference with Thomas Jefferson, in which he charged that a portion of the federal leaders held the design of dissolving the Union, and establishing a separate northern confederacy. This charge was frequently repeated, and for more than ten years it seriously affected the administration of government, placing the New England statesmen in a position of much less weight and influence in public affairs than they would otherwise have enjoyed. The idea was said to have originated with certain federal members of congress, on account of the acquisition of Louisiana, and, as was alleged, the threatened destruction, through the addition of southern and southwestern territory, of the political influence of the North and East. Adams stated that these members of congress were to have a meeting in Boston at which Alexander Hamilton was to be present, although he did not approve of their ideas. In its indication at this early period of the notions which more than half a century later were to go far toward a complete disruption of the Union, this idea is historically curious. Mr. Adams was cordially received at the Russian court, and he soon gained much influence, and proved that he was an admirable representative of the United States abroad, where he won respect for himself, as well as for his country. The emperor was greatly pleased with him, and in September, 1812, offered to act as mediator between the United States and England, for the purpose of arranging the difficulties between them. Messrs. Gallatin and Bayard were dispatched to act with Mr. Adams, but England refused the offer of mediation with Russia, and nothing of importance resulted from it. In the meantime actual war continued between the two countries until, in 1814, England signified her willingness to send commissioners empowered to meet others to be sent by the United States, for the purpose of arrang-

ing terms of pacification. The city of Ghent was selected for the purpose, and the commissioners appointed were, on the part of the United States, Messrs. Adams, Gallatin and Bayard, Jonathan Russell, at that time minister to Sweden, and Henry Clay. The English commissioners were Lord Gambier, Dr. Adams, and Mr. Goulbourn, and they met at Ghent Aug. 7, 1814, their meetings concluding on Dec. 24, 1814, when the treaty of Ghent was concluded, and signed by all of the eight negotiators. That duty being concluded, Mr. Adams went to Paris, where he remained until May, 1815, witnessing the return of Napoleon and the events of the famous "Hundred Days." On May 26th Mr. Adams went to London, where he found awaiting him a commission as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, thus reaching the highest rank in the American diplomatic service. He retained this position about two years, surrendering it June 15, 1817, to return to the United States for the purpose of assuming the duties of secretary of state in the cabinet of James Monroe, lately inaugurated president. This was "the era of good feeling," and there was political harmony to a marked degree. The administration of the duties of secretary of state as performed by Mr. Adams brought him into prominence, and he began to be named as a candidate for the presidency. In the meantime he had sufficient to occupy him officially in defending Gen. Jackson's conduct in Florida against Spain in the Miranda expedition, and in the question of the Louisiana boundary, in which the Sabine river was accepted as a compromise. The question of the admission of Missouri into the Union agitated the country at this time, and the future was foreseen by Mr. Adams, who wrote: "Slavery is the great and foul stain upon the North American Union, and it is a contemplation worthy of the most exalted soul, whether its total abolition is or is not practicable. A life devoted to the emancipation problem would be nobly spent or sacrificed." The matter of the admission of Missouri finally passed into history as one of the greatest compromise questions ever agitating or disturbing the politics of any country. The close of the term of James Monroe, and the conduct of a new election greatly excited party feeling. Mr. Adams refused to do anything to promote his own election although he was prominent as a candidate. In the electoral college the votes stood: Gen. Jackson, 99; Mr. Adams, 84; Mr. Crawford, 41, and Mr. Clay, 37 votes. John C. Calhoun was elected for the vice-presidency, having secured 182 votes, but the election was thrown into the house of representatives. Here Mr. Clay held the balance of power. He was in no sympathy with Jackson, whom he had denounced in terms the reverse of complimentary. Between the choice of Adams and that of Crawford, Mr. Clay determined upon the former, owing to the fact that Mr. Crawford was in feeble health, having suffered from a paralytic stroke. Accordingly, Mr. Adams was elected by the house, and naturally Mr. Clay became a member of his cabinet, holding the position of secretary of state. The presidential chair was to Mr. Adams a most uncomfortable seat. Both houses of congress were against him during part of his term, and he was frequently assailed with the most unscrupulous and vindictive bitterness. In the meantime all the different factions among the democrats were uniting themselves to sustain Jackson, and prevent the re-election of Adams. The administration, however, was in nearly all particulars a just and sensible one; the various industries of the country in particular thriving under it. Mr. Adams signed more commercial treaties than had been negotiated since the formation of the government. He was untiring in his devotion to public duty, declining to be considered as a show, and refusing the invitation of

the Maryland Agricultural Society to be present at their exhibition, on the grounds that it would require four days of time which belonged to the country, and would set a precedent for being claimed as an article of exhibition at all the cattle shows throughout the Union. Mr. Adams was at all times a profoundly religious man, and his life as president in its simplicity, its regard for his duty, and the care he exercised over his health, exhibited a conscientiousness of purpose which was in a great degree derived from his religious convictions. Meanwhile he was slandered, his acts falsified, and stigmatized with having corruptly purchased the presidency. The great anti-Masonic excitement, with the disappearance and alleged assassination of Morgan, was used for the purpose of fabricating what amounted to an additional slander, in the accusation that Adams was a Mason. The statement was a false one, and would have justified the president, under the circumstances, in bitter retaliation, but he bore all the false and scandalous attacks upon him with patience born of his consistent philosophy. The election of 1828 resulted in the success of Gen. Jackson, and Mr. Adams retired from office. Up to this time, Mr. Adams had been senator, minister to Eng-



land, secretary of state, and president, and believed that he had permanently retired from public life, but in 1830 it was suggested to him that he could be elected to the house of representatives. He felt that the position would not be in any sense a degradation to his dignity. He replied that no person could be degraded by serving the people as a representative in congress, nor, in his opinion, would an ex-president of the United States be degraded by serving as a selectman of his town, if elected thereto by the people. He was accordingly nominated, and was elected by a very flattering vote, and he continued to represent his district from this time until his death, a period of about sixteen years. The reversal of Mr. Adams's political attitude before the country soon became complete; whereas he had been reviled, and his character and actions soiled by contumely during nearly all his political life, he now became the most impressive figure on the floor of the house of representatives, where he soon grew to be designated "The old man eloquent." Although not naturally an orator, doubtless his severe experiences had given him a certain force which enabled him to command an audience. Moreover, he had possibly, and certainly not without reason, become embittered against the foes who had persistently stung him like so many gnats, and, now, finding himself in a posi-

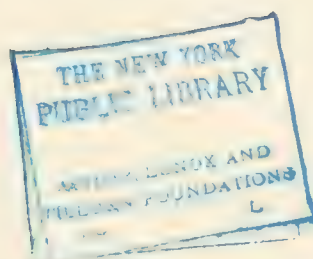
tion to retort upon them, he became merciless. Possessing the power of invective to an extraordinary degree, he used it to its full possibilities, and men winced or cowered under it, becoming furious with rage at his fierce assaults, and in recognizing their incapacity to reply to him with any of his own force and skill. His antagonism to negro slavery became his strongest characteristic, and he singled out Southerners and their Northern allies for his chief attacks, drawing down upon his head their fiercest hatred. He was absolutely without fear, and a terrible antagonist. Soon he was in opposition to President Jackson's administration, and ultimately became the champion of the anti-slavery cause in the national legislature. The irrepressible conflict began with the first movement in 1835 in favor of the annexation of Texas. From that time forward, Mr. Adams stood in the forefront of the fight, doing work for the abolition of slavery. Mr. Adams brought into the house, and laid before it for years bundles of petitions and remonstrances against the continuance of slavery as an institution, or in favor of laws tending to abate it, amounting to many thousands. On May 18, 1836, congress passed what was called the famous "gag-law," and which declared that no petitions, memorials, resolutions, or papers, in any way or to any extent whatsoever relating to the subject of slavery or the abolition of slavery, should be in any way considered, but that they should, without being either printed or referred, be laid upon the table, and that no further action whatever should be had upon them. Mr. Adams declared this resolution "to be a direct violation of the constitution of the United States, the rules of the house, and the rights of his constituents." But the resolution was agreed to, nevertheless. This senseless and outrageous act continued to be a law from the time of its passage up to 1844, though during all that time Mr. Adams had never lost an opportunity to attack it. Finally, by the handsome vote of 108 to 84, on a motion by Mr. Adams, "the gag rule became a thing of the past." On Feb. 21, 1848, Mr. Adams appeared in his usual seat for the last time, at half-past one in the afternoon. The speaker, rising to put a question, was suddenly interrupted by cries of "Stop! Stop! Mr. Adams!" some of the members thinking that Mr. Adams was rising to address the speaker, but this was not the case; he had risen to his feet for that or any other purpose for the last time. He had received a paralytic shock, and fell over insensible. The members gathered about him, and the house hastily adjourned. The old man lingered, however, until the evening of the 23d, when his spirit left him; his last intelligible words being, "This is the last of earth. I am content." That Mr. Adams was one of the greatest of American statesmen has long been conceded. That in nearly every position which he took politically, and for which he was hounded by bitter and remorseless enemies, he was wise and just has been equally admitted. Probably the most important particulars in which the influence of John Quincy Adams has been felt by his countrymen, have been in the spirited and consistent promulgation of and adherence to what is known as the "Monroe doctrine"—and his remarkable and persistent devotion to the cause of anti-slavery, in the course of his prosecution of which he gave utterance to a most important and novel proposition, viz.: the doctrine that slavery could be abolished by the exercise of the war powers of the government. The doctrine christened the "Monroe doctrine" was undoubtedly originated by Mr. Adams, and long before its promulgation by the president it had been planned and shaped by his able and fearless secretary of state. In regard to the second point, the question of the abolition of slavery, Mr. Adams said: "From the instant that your slave-holding states become the

theatre of war, civil, servile, or foreign, from that instant the war powers of the constitution extend to interference with the institution of slavery in every way in which it can be interfered with, from a claim of indemnity for slaves taken or destroyed, to a cession of the state burdened with slavery to a foreign power." And, again: "That when a country is invaded, and two hostile armies are set in martial array, the commanders of both armies have power to emancipate all the slaves in the invaded territory. Whether the war be servile, civil, or foreign, I lay this down as the law of nations. I say that the military authority takes, for the time, the place of all municipal institutions, slavery among the rest. Under that state of things, so far from its being true that the states where slavery exists have the exclusive management of the subject, not only the president of the United States, but the commander of the army has the power to order the universal emancipation of the slaves." It was doubtless in pursuance of this doctrine (of which he was the originator) that slavery was finally abolished in the United States. The emancipation proclamation of President Lincoln was based upon this authority, which was generally regarded as sufficient. Mr. Adams died in Washington, D. C., Feb. 23, 1848.

ADAMS, Louisa Catherine (Johnson), wife of President J. Q. Adams, was born in London, Eng., Feb. 12, 1775, daughter of Joshua Johnson, merchant, who went from America to England, and settled in London, and was the first U. S. consul at that city, acting in this capacity from 1785 to 1797, when he returned to his native country. Miss Johnson was married to Mr. Adams in London, July 26, 1797, and accompanied her husband to Berlin, where he was sent as U. S. minister very soon after their marriage. In 1801 Mrs. Adams returned to America and settled with her husband in Boston, but subsequently removed with him to Washington, D. C., when he was elected senator, and where she passed several winters, returning to Boston every summer. In 1809 Mr. Adams having been appointed minister to Russia, Mrs. Adams decided to accompany him, though compelled to leave two of her children behind. They sailed from Boston early in August and arrived in St. Petersburg late in October. Mrs. Adams spent six years in Russia, six years of excitement to Europeans, and to Mrs. Adams not unmixed with anxiety and loneliness. Her husband was obliged to leave her in St. Petersburg, and she traveled alone, except for her servants and child, as far as Paris, where she arrived and was met by Mr. Adams, March 21, 1815. Napoleon had just returned from Elba, and Mrs. Adams was a witness of many stirring scenes. Her children were sent out to England to meet her, on May 25, 1815. She and her family reached London, and very soon afterward Mr. Adams was appointed minister to the court of St. James. Mrs. Adams had many advantages during her residence in London, and although not possessed of wealth, she enjoyed the society of the most intelligent men and women in the city. In 1817, her husband having been appointed secretary of state, she returned to America and settled with him in Washington, where she dispensed a generous hospitality for eight years, excluding no one on account of any real or imagined political hostility, and though keenly alive to the reputation of her husband, she sought only to amuse and enliven society.



Louisa Catherine Adams.





W. Clay

In 1825 Mr. Adams became president, and almost immediately after she entered the White House Mrs. Adams's health began to fail, but she presided at public entertainments, though not appearing on other occasions. In 1829 Mrs. Adams removed to her home at Quincy, Mass., but two years later, her husband being elected to congress, she again took up her abode in Washington where she lived until the death of Mr. Adams, when she removed to her home at Quincy, where she passed the last years of her life surrounded by her children and relatives. Mrs. Adams was possessed of high intellectual qualities; she read extensively, was well versed in both French and English literature, translated from the former language, frequently wrote verses, and was an accomplished musician, singing and playing on the piano with considerable taste. Her health was always delicate, interfering somewhat with her social duties, and in her later years she lived much in retirement. Mrs. Adams died at Quincy, Mass., May 14, 1852, and was buried by the side of her husband in the family burying-ground.

CALHOUN, John C., vice-president. (See Index.)

CLAY, Henry, secretary of state, was born in a neighborhood called "The Slashes," in Hanover county, Va., Apr. 12, 1777. His father, John Clay, was a Baptist clergyman, a man of excellent character, distinguished in deportment, and "remarkable, moreover, for his fine voice and delivery." Henry's mother was a daughter of George Hudson, of Hanover county, a woman of sterling quality and pronounced patriotism. Henry was educated at the district school, the teacher, Peter Deacon, an Englishman, somewhat given to drink, being able to teach but little besides reading, writing, and arithmetic. Henry worked for the support of the family and often rode a pony to Daricott's mill, using a rope for bridle and a bag of wheat or corn flour as saddle, hence his sobriquet, the "Mill-boy of the Slashes." After the death of the Rev. John Clay his widow married Capt. Henry Watkins, of Richmond, Va., who is said to have been a good stepfather to the boy. At an early age Henry became clerk in Richard Denny's retail store in Richmond, and later, through Capt. Watkins's influence, secured a position as copyist in the office of the clerk of the high court of chancery.

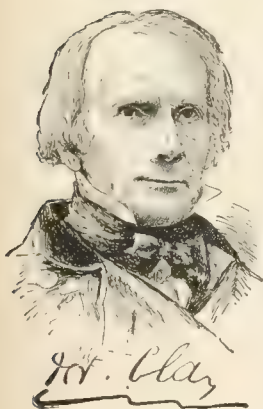
"He was," says his biographer, "a raw-boned, lank, awkward youth, with a countenance by no means handsome, yet not unpleasing. His garments of gray 'figginny' cloth were home-made and ill-fitting, and his linen, which his good mother had starched for the occasion to unusual stiffness, made him look peculiarly strange and uncomfortable." He was awkward and diffident, but soon gained the respect and friendship of his associates, for he could talk remarkably well, and his hours of leisure were devoted to reading and study. He soon attracted the attention of George Wythe, chan-

cellor of the high court of chancery, who selected him to be his amanuensis, and thus for four years he was on intimate terms with his superior, who directed his reading, turned his attention to grammatical studies, and by his conversation shaped his thoughts and founded his principles. At the end of four years Clay determined to become a lawyer, and entered the office of Robert Brooke, attorney-general of Virginia, where he remained one year, and then obtained from the judge of the court

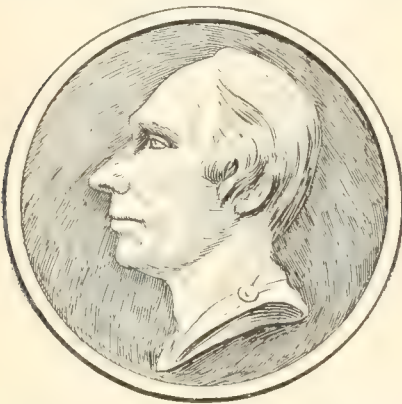
of appeals a license to practice his profession. He soon became acquainted with persons of good social position, organized a "rhetorical society," and was, in all respects, a promising young man. Meanwhile in 1792 his parents had removed to Kentucky, and in his twenty-first year he joined them, settling at Lexington, where he practised his profession, became a favorite with the best people, and joined a debating club. A speech that he delivered at this club made him a man of note in the community and brought him criminal practice. It has been said that no murderer, whatever the degree of guilt, who



was defended by him, was ever sentenced to be hung. He became attorney for the commonwealth until he could obtain the appointment for a friend, when he resigned the office. By patient drill, through methods of his own, he carefully laid the foundation for that repute for marvelous eloquence which marked him even down to old age. In April, 1799, he married Lucretia Hart, who became the mother of his eleven children. His property rapidly increased, and he purchased "Ashland," an estate of some 600 acres near Lexington, Ky., which was afterward famous as his Kentucky home. Clay now entered actively into political life. He advocated the emancipation of the slaves in his adopted state in connection with a constitutional convention, which was to meet in 1799. This was ineffectual, and affected his popularity, which he soon recovered, however, by his earnest participation in the campaign against the alien and sedition laws; and in 1803 was elected to the Kentucky legislature. In his first term he was distinguished for his oratory, and for fighting a duel with Col. Joseph Hamilton Davies, U. S. attorney for Kentucky. In 1806 the governor appointed him U. S. senator to fill out an unexpired term, though constitutionally he was under age. His first speech was in favor of a bill providing a bridge across the Potomac river, and the measure which occupied the larger part of his attention was an appropriation of land "toward the opening of the canal proposed to be cut at the rapids of the Ohio on the Kentucky shore," the beginning of his almost lifelong advocacy of the system of internal improvements by the U. S. government. On the expiration of his term in 1807 he was elected to the state legislature and was chosen speaker of the assembly. He promoted the defeat of a bill forbidding that any decision of a British court, or that any British elementary work of law be read as an authority before the courts of Kentucky, but introduced and had passed a series of resolutions approving of the embargo which had been laid by the U. S. government on American and foreign vessels, denouncing the British orders in council, by which the rights of neutral ships were arbitrarily overruled, pledging to the general government the active aid of Kentucky in anything it might determine upon to resist British exactions. He introduced a resolution



that the members of the legislature should wear garments of domestic manufacture—his earliest movement in the interest of a protective policy. This led to an altercation with Humphrey Marshall, culminating in a duel. In the winter of 1809-10 Clay was again appointed U. S. senator to fill the unexpired term of Buckner Thurston, and he urged the further protection of home industries, but disclaiming any advocacy of the development of manufacturing industries. He reported a bill granting a right of preemption to settlers on public lands in certain cases, introduced and reported a bill to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indians, and to preserve peace on the frontiers. The west Florida case was his introduction to the field of foreign affairs, and he strongly supported President Madison's action regarding it in his proclamation. In the senate debates on the subject Clay was the most conspicuous and important figure, and when Timothy Pickering in a speech replying to Clay quoted a document which years before had been communicated to the senate in confidence, Clay offered a resolution to censure Pickering for having committed a breach of the rules, and the majority followed him. Mr.



Clay was also instrumental in defeating the recharter of the U. S. Bank during this session. On the expiration of his term as senator he became a member of the house of representatives, and was elected speaker by a large majority, but was not excluded from participating in debates, and so strongly advocated war measures that it has been said it was his leadership in the house that hastened the war of 1812 (see Carl Schurz's "Life of Henry Clay"). He was re-elected speaker in 1813, and resigned the office Jan. 14, 1814, to become member of a commission appointed by President Madison at the suggestion of Great Britain to negotiate a peace between the United States and herself. The treaty of peace was signed at Ghent, in the Netherlands, Dec. 24, 1814. It has been said that this war "transformed the American republic in the estimation of the world from a feeble, experimental curiosity into a power, a real power, full of brains, and with visible claws and teeth." Mr. Clay returned to America in September, 1815, was elected to the house of representatives, declined the post of minister to Russia, and in 1816 the secretaryship of war. On Dec. 4, 1815, he was again chosen speaker of the house, and in connection with John C. Calhoun opposed the reduction of public taxes, labored for the protection of manufactures, and laid the foundation of a tariff system. This was the tariff of 1816, and substantially embodied a scheme proposed by the Secretary of the Treasury A. J. Dallas. At this session Mr. Clay took a different stand in reference to the recharter-

ing of a U. S. Bank, claiming that the people of his new district had changed their minds, and were in favor of a new bank; also, that such a bank had been unconstitutional in 1811, but was now constitutional. In the session of 1817 Mr. Clay's vote that the pay of congressional members be advanced to \$1,500 per year instead of \$6 a day, nearly cost him his seat. When James Monroe became president in 1817 he offered Mr. Clay the secretaryship of war, and the post of minister to England, both of which were declined, and in December of that year Clay was chosen speaker of the house by a vote of 140 to 7. During the session that followed he earnestly asserted the constitutional right of congress to construct internal improvements, and used his influence in behalf of the Spanish-American colonies which had risen against the northern country and were trying to achieve their independence. In the second session Mr. Clay vehemently supported resolutions disapproving of the conduct of Andrew Jackson in the Seminole war in Florida, but to no purpose. Jackson never forgave this, and the adverse effects of Mr. Clay's efforts were manifest in December, 1819, when, at the opening of congress it was seriously proposed to displace him from the speakership, but he was again chosen speaker with very little opposition. He arraigned President Monroe's administration for giving up Texas, renewed his attempt to have the South American republics recognized by the American congress, and his labors in connection with the admission of Missouri as a state secured him the title of "the great pacificator." He was again speaker of the house in December, 1823, and a confessed candidate for the presidential succession to Monroe, and with other measures he favored the rising of the Greeks against the Turks. He championed a new tariff bill which he called "The American," and its opposite was called the "Foreign Policy," names that are still in use. He was a presidential candidate in 1824, and received thirty-seven electoral votes, while Jackson had ninety-nine, John Quincy Adams eighty-four and W. H. Crawford forty-one. The election, therefore, went to the house of representatives, and Adams became president. Mr. Clay used his influence for Mr. Adams, and on the latter's inauguration Mr. Clay became secretary of state. The friends of Crawford and Jackson accused Clay of making a bargain with Adams for the secretaryship in exchange for his support, but this was denied by Clay, and disproved in various ways, notably by the publication of Adams's diary. During the fourteen years that Clay had, with short intervals, been speaker of the house, not one of his decisions had ever been reversed. Carl Schurz says: "Henry Clay stands in the traditions of the house of representatives as the greatest of its speakers." The thanks of the house were voted to him with zest. The violent hatred cherished by the opponents of Adams and Clay showed itself in bitter criticisms in senate and house concerning the action of the U. S. commissioners of an international congress of American republics, to take place on the Isthmus of Panama, and Clay felt obliged to challenge John Randolph for his remarks. They fought a duel Apr. 8, 1826, when it was said that Clay was terribly in earnest, but that Randolph fired into the air. They exchanged two shots, Clay hitting Randolph's coat, after which the latter said: "I do not fire at you, Mr. Clay," and they shook hands. Mr. Clay's services as secretary of state expired March 3, 1829, the day before the inauguration of Andrew Jackson as president, and he (Clay) remarked that during its continuance "more treaties between the United States and foreign nations had been actually signed than had been during the years of the existence of the present constitution." Mr. Clay returned to his home in Kentucky, and for a time led the

quiet life of a country gentleman. In 1831 he was elected U. S. senator, and before the close of the year was in Washington in the double character of senator and candidate for the presidency, being formally nominated by the convention of his party which met Dec. 12, 1831. President Jackson having attacked the U. S. Bank in his first, second, and third messages to congress, Mr. Clay proceeded to make the renewal of its charter a party issue in the presidential campaign. The Carolina planters having become dissatisfied with the tariff policy, the subject was brought before the senate, and Clay, as leader of his party, proposed to protect the American tariff then in operation but was willing to reduce the revenue by lessening the duties upon articles not coming into competition with American products, and a new tariff act framed on these principles was passed June, 1832. Meanwhile there was great opposition in the house, headed by Thomas H. Benton, to the recharter of the U. S. Bank; a bill for that purpose passed the house, July 3d, was vetoed by the president, July 10th, and as a two-thirds congressional vote could not be obtained to override the veto, it was sustained. President Jackson was elected to a second term by an electoral vote of 219 to 49 for Henry Clay. On Feb. 12, 1833, Mr. Clay introduced his compromise tariff bill, providing for a gradual decrease of the tariff until 1842, when a general rate of twenty per cent. should be laid on all dutiable goods. The free list was to be enlarged, duties were to be paid in cash, and valuation of imported goods was to be made at the port of entry. This bill was passed after a hot debate and was signed by Jackson. South Carolina repealed her nullification ordinance, and again Clay won the title of "pacificator." In September, 1833, the president removed the public deposits from the U. S. bank, thereby causing excitement and financial distress amounting almost to a panic. When congress met, two months later, Clay brought forward resolutions declaring that the president had assumed the exercise of a power over the U. S. treasury not granted to him by the constitution and laws, and dangerous to the liberties of the people, and declaring that the reasons assigned by the secretary of the treasury, who had acted under Jackson's directions, were unsatisfactory. With slight modifications these resolutions were adopted by the senate, March 28, 1834. On April 17th Jackson sent to the senate an earnest protest, demanding that it be entered upon the journal. The senate denounced it and refused his demand. Mr. Clay using his strongest power of denunciation in condemning the president's course. In the session of congress 1834-35, the contest with Jackson was renewed and Clay had the satisfaction of preventing his receiving authority to make reprisals on French property because of the non-payment of indemnity due to the United States from the French. He also advocated a just and generous treatment of the Cherokee Indians in Georgia, all the more noticeable because he believed it to be impossible to civilize Indians, and because he did not think them, as a race, worth preserving. He labored strenuously to restrict the power of the U. S. executive in the matter of removals from office. Under his lead, too, the senate voted thirty-one to sixteen to repeal the law by which the president's tenure of office was fixed at four years. In 1835-36 congress received numerous petitions from the northern states praying for the abolition of slavery. John C. Calhoun moved in the senate that they be rejected without further consideration, but northern senators insisted that they should be referred to appropriate committees. Mr. Clay revolted from a curtailment of the right of petition, and voted "yea" in a motion to simply receive the petitions, advocating a temporizing and suasive policy, but ultimately voted for Buchanan's

motion unamended. President Jackson denounced the abolitionists in his message, December, 1835, and suggested the passage of a law "prohibiting under severe penalties the circulation in the southern states, through the mails, of incendiary publications intended to instigate the slaves to insurrection." Calhoun insisted that it was the prerogative of every state to determine the character of mail matter which was brought within its bounds, and that it was the function of the U. S. government to close the mails to anything declared by a state to be "contraband," and he offered a bill to this effect in the senate. Clay denounced this as uncalled for by public sentiment, as unconstitutional and as dangerous to the liberties of the people. Calhoun's bill was defeated by twenty-five to nineteen. As chairman of the senate committee on foreign affairs, Clay advocated delay in admitting Texas into the Union, and then only when satisfactory information could be given that a civil government was in successful operation in Texas. His reason for this attitude may be found in his indisposition to augment the political power of slavery. During Van Buren's administration Clay had the chagrin of seeing the resolutions of censure upon



Jackson, the passage of which he had procured in 1834, expunged from the official journal of the senate by Jackson's friends. Clay opposed with such vigor the sub-treasury system advocated by Van Buren that it failed in three successive congressional sessions. The contests in regard to it broke up the alliance between Clay and Calhoun. Meantime, petitions protesting against slavery, in the District of Columbia and elsewhere, poured in from the northern states, and Mr. Clay moved in the senate that the petitions be received, and referred to the committee on the District of Columbia. It being objected that such a course would provoke argument on the slavery question, Clay replied: "It has been said that this is not a case for argument. Not a case for argument? What is it that lies at the bottom of all lawful institutions? Argument, inquiry, reasoning, consideration, deliberation. What question is there in human affairs so weak or so strong that cannot be lawfully approached by argument and reason? This country will, in every emergency, appeal to enlightened judgments and its spirit of union and harmony, and the appeal will not be unsuccessful." It was at this time that Calhoun, the ablest champion of slavery, started its discussion by the senate in offering a series of resolutions setting forth his thoughts on the relations between slavery and the union of the states. Mr. Clay proposed substitutes for these resolutions, offering, among other things, that the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia would be a violation of the good faith "implied in the cession of the District," accompanying

it with remarks in which he was understood to deplore the attacks on slavery no less, if not more, than the existence of slavery itself. Mr. Clay did not, however, obtain the whig nomination for the presidency in the campaign of 1840. It was given to William Henry Harrison, who received 234 electoral votes to sixty for Martin Van Buren. Mr. Clay was offered the position of secretary of state, but declined it. On the death of President Harrison, Tyler became president, and Clay at once rallied the whigs of the country in opposition to him. He secured the repeal of the sub-treasury act, a bill for which was signed by President Tyler, and on March 31, 1842, Clay left the senate, as he then said, forever. On May 1, 1844, he was a third time nominated for president by the whig national convention without any ballot and with a great shout that shook the building. Fourteen days before this he had written an open letter to the "Public Intelligencer" of Washington, D. C., in opposition to the annexation of Texas, a measure demanded by the southern friends of slavery, and which had been urged by President

Tyler's administration. On May 27th of the same year the democrats nominated for the presidency James K. Polk, of Tennessee, an ardent champion of annexation. During the canvass, which was complicated by the candidacy of James G. Birney, of Kentucky, the anti-slavery candidate, Ex-President Jackson wrote a letter from his home, the "Hermitage," in Tennessee, in which he reaffirmed his belief that by corrupt bargain and sale, Clay had defrauded him of the presidency in 1825. But what is supposed to have had still more to do with Clay's defeat in the election was his own letter of July 1, 1844, to Miller, of Alabama, in which he declared "personally, I could have no objection to the annexation of Texas," and other words to the same effect. This epistle, written to conciliate southern whigs, is believed to have

cost him the vote of New York, which was the deciding element in the contest. Polk became president, the annexation of Texas followed, as well as the war with Mexico. Clay protested against the Mexican war, referring to the declaration of congress that "war existed by the act of Mexico," and said that no earthly consideration could ever have tempted or provoked him to vote for a bill with a palpable falsehood stamped upon its face. It speaks volumes for Mr. Clay's popularity that, at the age of sixty-seven, when he contemplated selling "Ashland," to satisfy pressing pecuniary obligations, the president of the bank at Lexington, to whom he was offering a payment, informed him that sums of money had arrived from various parts of the country to pay his debts, and every note and mortgage of his was canceled. Clay was deeply moved, but to his inquiries the answer given was that the names of the donors were unknown. Mr. Clay took no part in the canvass that elected President Taylor, but in December, 1848, he was unanimously re-elected to the senate, and took his seat December, 1849. He took an active part in framing

the bill for the admission of California, for territorial government in New Mexico and Utah, the settlement of the western boundary of Texas, the provision of new laws for the return of fugitive slaves to their masters, the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, and in the decision that congress had no power to prohibit or obstruct the trade in slaves between slaveholding states. This was the famous compromise of 1850, the last plan of the kind to which he gave his mind and energies, and his latest biographer has stated that this compromise was, perhaps, the best that could be made in the circumstances to effect a temporary truce. During the debate before the bill was passed, Senator Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, called out from Clay this strong statement: "Coming from a slave state as I do, I owe it to myself, I owe it to truth, I owe it to the subject, to say that no earthly power could induce me to vote for a specific measure for the introduction of slavery where it had not before existed either south or north of that line (30° 30' N. Lat.)." He emphatically denied in his speech the right of any state to secede from the Union, or the possibility of peaceful secessions; but he indulged high hopes that the result of the legislation in that session of congress would be decisive in healing the strife between the northern and southern sections of the Union. When congress adjourned Clay went to Cuba for his health, and then returned to Ashland. In December, 1851, he was again in Washington, but appeared only once in the senate. He lived to see the substance of his celebrated compromise measure on the subject of slavery pass into the political platforms of the whig and democratic parties at the national convention in June of that year. After appropriate funeral services in the senate chamber his remains were removed to Kentucky, the people assembling by thousands in the cities through which the funeral train passed, to do honor to his memory. On July 10th he was buried at Lexington, Ky., where an imposing monument has been erected. Nine months before his death his friends in New York caused to be made a gold medal in commemoration of his public services. Mr. Clay said: "If any one desires to know the leading and paramount object of my public life, the preservation of the Union will furnish him with the key." Mr. Clay died June 29, 1852.

RUSH, Richard, secretary of the treasury, was born in Philadelphia, Aug. 28, 1780. He was the second son of the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Rush, and received his early instruction from his father and at the preparatory schools, and at the age of fourteen was sent to Princeton College. At this institution had been educated both his father and his maternal grandfather, Richard Stockton, both of whom were signers of the Declaration of Independence. While at college young Richard was remarkable for his fondness for debate and oratorical exercises in general, in which intellectual efforts he exhibited unusual ability. He was graduated the youngest in a class of thirty-three in the autumn of 1797, and was at once placed in the office of William Lewis, Esq., one of the leaders of the Philadelphia bar, to study law. He was admitted to practice in December, 1800, and during the next six or seven years continued to devote himself to study, not only in law, but in general literature and political science. In 1807, on the occasion of the attack by the British on the frigate Chesapeake, young Rush made his first public speech, which was received with the warmest applause. In 1808 he defended the editor of the "Aurora," Col. William Duane, who was prosecuted by the commonwealth for libel on Gov. Thomas McKean. This speech gave him a great reputation, and business began to pour in upon him. At the next congressional election he was invited to be a candidate, but declined.



In 1811 he received the appointment of attorney-general of Pennsylvania. In the same year Mr. Rush fought a duel with Mr. Peter A. Brown, a member of the Philadelphia bar, with whom he had a misunderstanding, but he fired in the air and neither party received any injury. In the meantime, in 1809, Mr. Rush had married Miss Catherine Eliza Murray, daughter of Dr. James Murray of Annapolis, Md. In 1811 President Madison appointed Mr. Rush comptroller of the United States treasury, and during the war with England, he was one of the advisers of the government. At the close of the war he was offered the position of secretary of the treasury or the attorney-generalship, and he chose the latter.

While holding this position he superintended the publication of "The Laws of the Nation" in four volumes, published in 1815. In 1817, after filling the post of secretary of state temporarily, Mr. Rush was sent as minister to England, where he succeeded John Quincy Adams. He represented the United States government at the Court of St. James for seven years with dignity and courtesy and with the result of making a most agreeable impression upon those who came in contact with him. He negotiated several most important and difficult treaties; one concerning the northwestern boundary and another the northeastern fisheries, negotiations which brought him into relations with some of the most distinguished English statesmen. In 1825 Mr. Rush was recalled to accept the position of secretary of the treasury at the hands of President Adams who had succeeded Mr. Monroe. In 1828 his name was on the ticket with Mr. Adams for the candidate for the vice-presidency, but the ticket was defeated. On retiring with the government, Mr. Rush was sent by the cities of Georgetown and Alexandria to England and Holland, commissioned to solicit for them a considerable loan, in which task he was completely successful. He was next employed by President Jackson, associated with Benjamin C. Howard to adjust the dispute as to the boundaries between the states of Ohio and Michigan. This was in 1835. In the following year the president sent him to England to obtain the legacy bequeathed by Mr. James Smithson. Mr. Rush was also successful in this mission. James Smithson, an Englishman born about 1754, was always deeply interested in science and had collected a magnificent cabinet of minerals, including the rarest gems, and had written numerous papers for scientific publications. He was a member of the Royal Society and the French Institute. He died in Genoa in 1829, and bequeathed his property, amounting to about £120,000 sterling, to his nephew, Henry J. Hungerford, for life, and to his children if there were any, but otherwise "to the United States for the purpose of founding an institution at Washington to be called the Smithsonian Institution for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men." Mr. Hungerford dying without heirs, there was a chancery suit, when the amount of \$508,318.46 was turned over to Mr. Rush and by him paid into the treasury of the United States. After considerable delay and some difficulty, congress passed the necessary enactment, and in August, 1846, the Smithsonian Institution was founded. The corner-stone of the building was laid May 1, 1847. During his lifetime Mr. Rush was a regent of the institution. After living several years in retirement Mr. Rush was appointed by



Smithsonian Institute.

President Polk minister to France, where he remained from 1847 to 1851, being an eye-witness of the scenes which occurred during the revolution of 1848. In his official capacity he was the first foreigner to recognize the new republic. Mr. Rush was a member of the American Philosophical Society and was a man of literary ability and a voluminous writer. Besides his codification of laws already mentioned, he published: "Narrative of a Residence at the Court of London from 1817 till 1825;" "Washington in Domestic Life;" and "Occasional Productions, Political, Diplomatic and Miscellaneous, Including a Glance at the Court and Government of Louis Philippe, and the French Revolution of 1848." A notice of Mr. Rush published at the time of his death thus sums up his character: "He was a diplomatist and statesman, a jurist, a scholar, and a writer; and he was of the first class in every one of these pursuits. The country will sincerely regret the death of one whose name carries the reader back to Jefferson's time, and who was associated with the generation of great men, all of whom have passed away, and whom he has gone to join, after a long, pure, and useful life, in the course of which he wronged no one; but bore himself as if conscious that he was responsible for the proper discharge of the talents intrusted to him. His name will have a high place in American history, and will figure there with equal honor, whether the historian shall write of our politics or our literature." Mr. Rush died in Philadelphia July 30, 1859.

PORTER, Peter Buel, secretary of war, was born in Salisbury, Conn., Aug. 4, 1773. After being well grounded in English studies, he was sent to Yale, where he was graduated in 1791, and afterward began to study law, and was for a time in Litchfield law school. Having been admitted to the bar, he went to Canandaigua, N. Y., and began to practice in 1795, but soon after settled at Black Rock, Niagara Co. In 1808 Mr. Porter was elected a member of the house of representatives and placed on the committee of foreign relations, being appointed chairman. The twelfth congress, which assembled on Nov. 4, 1811, and of which Henry Clay was for the first time a member and speaker of the house of representatives, was notable for its war feeling. The policy of the administration of Mr. Jefferson, which was to reduce the army and navy, was now reversed, and bills were passed for organizing both. As chairman of the committee on foreign relations Mr. Porter was influential, and is said to have introduced a report at this session of congress which recommended the declaration of war with Great Britain. As a matter of fact, President Madison was disinclined to warlike measures, still hoping that actual conflict might be avoided, but the democrats, who were now all-powerful in congress, soon made him understand that decided and energetic action on the part of the national government had been determined on. Mr. Madison being informed that unless he acceded to the declaration of war, neither his nomination nor his re-election to the presidency could be relied upon, he concluded to waive his own objections, and to do all he could for the prosecution of the war for which he had no taste. In March, 1812, Mr. Madison transmitted to congress a special message, accompanied by certain documents, all of which were placed in the charge of the committee on foreign relations, at that time under the chairmanship



P. B. Porter

President Polk minister to France, where he remained from 1847 to 1851, being an eye-witness of the scenes which occurred during the revolution of 1848. In his official capacity he was the first foreigner to recognize the new republic. Mr. Rush was a member of the American Philosophical Society and was a man of literary ability and a voluminous writer. Besides his codification of laws already mentioned, he published: "Narrative of a Residence at the Court of London from 1817 till 1825;" "Washington in Domestic Life;" and "Occasional Productions, Political, Diplomatic and Miscellaneous, Including a Glance at the Court and Government of Louis Philippe, and the French Revolution of 1848." A notice of Mr. Rush published at the time of his death thus sums up his character: "He was a diplomatist and statesman, a jurist, a scholar, and a writer; and he was of the first class in every one of these pursuits. The country will sincerely regret the death of one whose name carries the reader back to Jefferson's time, and who was associated with the generation of great men, all of whom have passed away, and whom he has gone to join, after a long, pure, and useful life, in the course of which he wronged no one; but bore himself as if conscious that he was responsible for the proper discharge of the talents intrusted to him. His name will have a high place in American history, and will figure there with equal honor, whether the historian shall write of our politics or our literature." Mr. Rush died in Philadelphia July 30, 1859.

of Mr. Porter, and which were of vital importance, having formed part of the communication of the executive by one John Henry, an Irishman, who had been a secret agent of the British government in the northeastern states, intriguing with the disaffected with a design of destroying the Union, and arranging a political connection between the eastern part and Great Britain. This John Henry had for a time held a commission in the U. S. army, but had settled in Canada, and was employed by the governor of that province. In the prosecution of his nefarious task he made his disclosures to the U. S. government, on account of the refusal on the part of the British ministry to pay him for his work. The committee on foreign relations, in making their report upon this remarkable history, said: "The transaction disclosed by the president's message presents to the minds of the committee conclusive evidence that the British government, at a period of peace and during the most friendly professions, has been deliberately and perfidiously pursuing measures to divide these states, and to involve our citizens in all the guilt of treason and the horrors of a civil war." John Henry received, after his disclosure to the president, the sum of \$50,000, drawn from the treasury for the account of the secret service fund. Having received this amount he sailed for France on board the U. S. sloop of war *Wasp*, and Mr. Madison never made known to congress anything about the character of his disclosures until he was actually on the ocean. It will thus be seen that the position of Mr. Porter was one of exceptional responsibility, and his patriotism and warlike feeling were to be shown in still another and more important fashion. Upon the opening of the war with Great Britain he resigned from the house of representatives, and volunteered his services in the army. He was offered the commission of brigadier-general, but declined it. Eventually he was made colonel of a regiment of volunteer troops, organized in the states of Pennsylvania and New York, with which was also combined a body of Indians chosen from among the Six Nations. Porter and his corps did good service in the western part of New York, and on the frontier. He fought bravely at Chippewa, and commanded the volunteers at Lundy's Lane under Gen. Scott. For a time he was under the command of Gen. Alexander Smith, with whom, it is related, he fought a duel on account of some personal disagreement. At the close of the war congress gave Gen. Porter a gold medal, and the legislature of the state of New York presented him with a sword. In 1815 he was offered the post of commander-in-chief of the army, but refused it. He was elected to congress and served for a few months. Gen. Porter was greatly interested in the progress of the Erie canal, and was one of those who were appointed to explore the country through which it was built. In 1816 he was appointed a member of the northwestern boundary commission. On May 26, 1828, Mr. Porter was appointed secretary of war by President John Quincy Adams. He died at Niagara Falls, N. Y., March 20, 1844.

BARBOUR, James, secretary of war, was born in Orange county, Va., June 10, 1775. His father was Col. Thomas Barbour, of an old Virginia family, who educated his son to hold the position of a gentleman, as that title was understood in Virginia in those days, and who gave him opportunities to acquaint himself with the law to such an extent that young Barbour was admitted to the bar before he was of age. In 1796 he was elected a member of the house of delegates, and continued to hold that position until he became governor of the state in 1812. Gov. Barbour was a man of original ability and great force of character, so much so that he reached the highest positions mainly from his own

ambition and his own capacity. While in the house of delegates he was speaker, and was a leader in forwarding all the more important bills in which he took any interest. In 1815 young Barbour was elected a member of the U. S. senate, and served as chairman of the committee on foreign affairs. Soon after the inauguration of John Quincy Adams as president of the United States he appointed his cabinet, including James Barbour as secretary of war. He resigned in May, 1828, to accept the position of minister to the court of St. James, but was recalled by President Jackson in 1829. Gov. Barbour was a prominent whig, and in 1839 was chairman of the whig convention which nominated Harrison. He died at his home in Virginia June 8, 1842.

CRAWFORD, William Harris, regular nominee of the democratic party for the U. S. presidency, 1824, was born in Amherst county, Va., Feb. 24, 1772. His father, who had lost his property, removed to Georgia and settled in Columbia county. After procuring such education as the meagre facilities of the time afforded, the boy became a teacher in the Richmond Academy, and with the money thus earned, prosecuted the study of law. From the first the young man took an advanced position in his profession, and was appointed to prepare the first digest of the laws of Georgia which was made. Entering politics he became a member of the state senate in 1802, and five years later was chosen to fill a vacancy in the U. S. senate and served until 1813, when he resigned to accept the post of minister to France, having previously declined the place of secretary of war. During his senatorial term he served as president *pro tem.* of the senate, and favored the policy of the U. S. Bank. As the result of an alleged conspiracy to drive him from public life Mr. Crawford felt obliged to take part in two duels, in one of which he killed his opponent, and in the other was himself severely wounded. In 1815 he accepted the post of secretary of war, and filled the position until October, 1816, when, on the retirement of A. J. Dallas from the secretaryship of the treasury, Mr. Crawford became his successor and held the place until 1825. Mr. Crawford was a staunch adherent of Thomas Jefferson, and found himself, in consequence, in opposition to the majority of his party, who favored the policy of internal improvements at the expense of the general government. Mr. Calhoun was the leader of the opposing faction, and was a formal candidate for the presidential nomination which finally went to Crawford in February, 1824. In the following election Mr. Crawford received 41 electoral votes; there being no choice by the people, the election devolved upon congress, which chose J. Q. Adams over Jackson and Crawford, a result said to have been brought about by Henry Clay who, as a fourth candidate, brought his friends to vote for Adams. The manner in which Crawford administered the treasury was made the subject of congressional investigation, and the committee, men of all parties, including Webster and Randolph, declared unanimously as to his ability. Mr. Crawford's health was never good after his injury. He accepted an election as circuit judge in his native state and served with great efficiency until 1831. He was a man of pronounced religious views, an admirable conversationalist, and a dispenser of a hospitality so generous and free that it was noticeable even in a country noted for its hospitality. He died in Elbert county, Ga., Sept. 15, 1834.







Andrew Jackson



JACKSON, Andrew, seventh president of the United States, was born in the district on the border between North and South Carolina, known as the Waxhaw Settlement, March 15, 1767. He came of North of Ireland ancestry, many generations of his forefathers having lived in or near the town of Carrick Fergus, on the north coast of Ireland. From that section his father, Andrew Jackson, migrated to America in 1765. He came of a family who had been engaged in the prevailing trade of the North of Ireland—that of linen, and Andrew Jackson's wife, the future president's mother, Elizabeth

Hutchinson and her family, were all linen weavers. The family located on what might be considered, in its relation to the birthplace of the Andrew Jackson under consideration—as disputed territory. That is to say, for many years the argument has been kept up and well-sustained on both sides, whether President Andrew Jackson was born in North or South Carolina. It was finally settled by the historical and biographical authorities that what was known as the Waxhaw Settlement, which was first supposed to be wholly in South Carolina, was, after many years, found to lie on both sides the boundary line between the two states, and that portion of it in

which the Jacksons lived was actually in North Carolina. Nevertheless, Gen. Jackson did twice announce himself as a native of South Carolina, once in a letter written in 1830, and again in the proclamation addressed to the South Carolina Nullifiers in 1832. This last might reasonably be considered an excusable political aberration. Certain it is that Parton, after thorough research, determined that at the time of his birth, the place where he was born was within the limits of North Carolina. Shortly after the birth of Andrew, his mother moved across the border into South Carolina, and that fact, and because his infancy and youth were passed there, probably had a great deal to do with his own impressions as to his birthplace; where all was a

wilderness it would indeed be difficult to be absolutely certain on a question of this character. The means for obtaining intellectual instruction in the wild country where Andrew was born were few and inadequate. The "field" schools of the colonies in those days were only appropriate to the country in which they were placed. The schooling was of the simplest, and mostly conducted by itinerant teachers, who might possibly have come from the old country under a cloud, with a good university education, or have been simply grounded, as was more frequently the case, in the merest rudiments of instruction, and of this have only conveyed a very limited degree of what was considered education. In truth, the learning of Andrew Jackson amounted to no more than reading, writing and arithmetic. His mother appears to have had ambition for him, and designed that he should obtain better instruction than was practicable in her neighborhood. So long as she lived he was sent to schools kept by clergymen, where the most of his instruction included the classics and a certain limited preparation for college, with an eye to the ministry as a conclusion; but Andrew never attended college, and never had the slightest inclination toward the theological profession. He appears to have been a wild, impetuous, lively, reckless boy, and possessed of but slight inclination toward book knowledge, to which very little was added as he grew older; and as a man he might be fairly counted as comparatively uneducated in relation to his position. His natural character, however, combined qualities which were of the greatest importance and value to himself, and, as it proved, to his country. He possessed physical and moral courage to an unusual degree, and his will power, while not descending to obstinacy, was a most positive force—as those who had occasion to come into contact with it in after years could surely testify; but while, as a matter of fact, he was never able to write his own language correctly, he was a born fighter, and in that capacity made his mark at an early age. His mother died in 1781, and for two years thereafter Andrew succeeded in obtaining employment as a school-teacher in the Waxhaw district, and after the proclamation of peace between Great Britain and her sometime colonies, he determined to study law, and entered the office of Mr. Spruce McCay in Salisbury, N. C. Here he studied



very little, amusing himself in cock-fighting, horse-racing, card-playing, and generally in sowing his wild oats, of which he was master of an unusual crop. At the age of twenty, he is described as standing six feet and an inch in his stockings, very slender, but not awkward, with a face long, thin and blonde; high narrow forehead, a mass of sandy hair, and deep blue eyes, which then and ever afterward could blaze into the fiercest expression when he was roused. His education up to that period included splendid marksmanship, while he was an accomplished horseman, and utterly fearless in any situation likely to occur. His temper was irritable, and he was easily forced into seemingly ungovernable rage, yet he had a strength of character and common sense which prevented him from flying into a really dangerous passion. In 1788 Jackson went by wagon-train to Nashville, Tenn., where he began to practice law. In the next three or four years he had all the business he wanted to do. In 1790-91 occurred the remarkable romance which resulted in Jackson's marriage. His wife was originally Rachel Donelson, a North Carolinian by birth, daughter of Col. John Donelson, who was a well-to-do surveyor, and who had migrated from his native state, Virginia, to the vicinity of Nashville, ten years before. During those ten years Rachel married one Captain Lewis Robards. She was a bright, active girl, full of vivacity, a fine rider and dancer, and disposed to

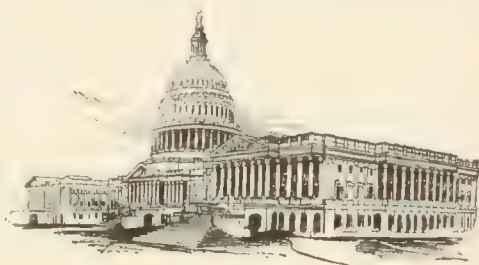


enjoy company, while her husband seems to have been jealous and tyrannical to an unreasonable degree. At first the couple lived with Rachel's mother-in-law, who took boarders, as was common in the Southwest at that time. After a while her husband began to complain regarding his wife and her relations with persons boarding in the house, and eventually sent her home to the residence of her mother in Tennessee. At her mother's house boarded Andrew Jackson, and the result of this accidental acquaintance was to bring about still further disturbance between Mrs. Robards and her husband, the latter having become reconciled to his wife and settled in the neighborhood. According to history current at the time, nothing could properly have been said against his character in this unfortunate affair. He was curiously romantic in his chivalrous regard for the sex and his elevated impressions concerning women. Notwithstanding this fact, and that the relations of Jackson with Mrs. Robards were well recognized as correct in every particular, her jealous and passionate husband applied for a divorce, the application including an accusation against Jackson. The suit was undertaken in Kentucky, and as the distances were greater in those days, and false impressions more easily conveyed and less easily contradicted, there resulted the fact that Jackson was given to understand that a divorce had actually been granted, and under the circumstances, while experiencing a deep and sincere affection for Mrs. Robards, he felt also a duty in regard to her, and

accordingly, in 1791, went to Natchez, where he married her. Two years later, Capt. Robards went into court, and demonstrated easily enough the existence of the facts which he required for the purpose of procuring his divorce, and obtained it. On hearing of this, Jackson procured a new license and had the marriage ceremony performed over again. Whatever irregularity existed in the marriage was due, in the first instance, to the sly and unmanly action of Capt. Robards, and in the next to the conditions necessarily obtaining in regard to court procedure in a new country. Stress is laid upon the incident here because long years afterward it rose up to cast the shadow of an entirely unintentional fault as a blight upon the life of Jackson, and a weapon in the hands of his enemies. Jackson made his first advent into political life as a member of a convention called in the territory of Tennessee for the purpose of making a constitution, preparatory to applying for admission as a state. The movement resulted in the success of the application, and the new state being entitled to but one member in the house of representatives, Andrew Jackson was elected in 1796 to serve the people in the national legislature, and heard President Washington in person deliver his last message to congress. In the meantime, as a thoughtful and far-seeing man, Jackson had begun to formulate his opinions with regard to great public questions. The result of this was to throw him in opposition to the federalists, and particularly to arouse his condemnation of the policy of Alexander Hamilton. Already, too, began in his mind the objections which afterward became so important a factor in national history—objections to the theory and practice of a National Bank. His frontier nature revolted against anything like extraordinary expenditures in carrying on the government, and he is noted as having objected violently to an appropriation of money wherewith to furnish the newly erected presidential mansion in Washington. Perhaps the strongest motive with him at this time was his hatred of England, and he was even anxious to see the British throne overturned by Napoleon. From the house of representatives, Jackson went, in 1797, to the U. S. senate, and it was said of him by Jefferson, who presided over that body, that he had seen Jackson get up in a passion to speak, and so choke up with rage that he could not utter a word. He felt himself out of place in the senate, whose dignity and slowness seemed to him tedious and ridiculous. Returning to Tennessee, he was chosen by the legislature to a seat on the bench of the supreme court of the state, the salary being \$600 a year; this position he held until 1804, when he resigned, in order to settle up his private affairs. As was the case at that period with many of his ablest and best supporters, Jackson was desperately involved in debt, and immediately on leaving his judicial position, he sold his house and personal estate at Hunter's Hill, as it was called, and some 25,000 acres of land in other parts of the state, an act which enabled him to pay off all his debts; whereupon he took his negroes and removed to the place ever after known as The Hermitage, where he once more lived in a house of logs until his new mansion was completed, the situation being about eleven miles from Nashville, Tenn. He now formed a partnership with one John Coffee, and ran his plantations and sold his produce with great success, showing a good head for business, and thriving in every direction. His slaves were always kindly and considerately treated, and everything about his plantation was systematic and well arranged. Toward his inferiors, Jackson was always kind, courteous, and gentle; with his social equals, on the contrary, he was apt to be arrogant, dictatorial, and even quarrel some. Already, in 1795, after some words with an

opposing counsel, while he was practising law, he had fought a duel, and in 1796 he was near to shooting at sight the celebrated John Sevier, governor of Tennessee, on account of some disagreement in regard to the circumstances of Jackson's marriage, always a sore point with him. Ten years later he fought his duel with Charles Dickinson, in which Dickinson was killed and Jackson received a wound, from whose effects he never recovered. Old Tom Benton said of Jackson: "Retired from the U. S. senate, and from the supreme judicial bench of the state, this future warrior and president was living upon his farm on the banks of the Cumberland when the war of 1812 broke out. He was a major-general in the Tennessee militia, the only place he would continue to hold. His friends believed he had military genius." But in the meantime Burr's attempted treason had brought that Machiavellian conspirator into communication with Jackson, though without result so far as involving the latter in Burr's mysterious expedition was concerned. One incident, however, of this acquaintance was that Jackson became opposed to Jefferson, and made a speech in Richmond attacking him, which also brought him into conflict with Madison. Yet when Madison was president and the war of 1812 broke out, Jackson gathered together more than 2,000 men, and offered their services and his own to the government. The earliest operations of the United States in this war had proved unsuccessful. Hull's failure in Canada had caused the Americans to fear the direction of the British forces against the forts of the Gulf of Mexico, and the governor of Tennessee was requested to send troops for the reinforcement of Gen. Wilkinson, who was in command at New Orleans. This brought into service Gen. Jackson and his volunteers, and on Jan. 7, 1813, he started down the river for New Orleans; but through some irregularity, on his arrival at Natchez Jackson received orders from Wilkinson to halt, as no preparations had been made for his troops at New Orleans. This amounted practically to an order to disband 500 miles from home, without pay, means of transport or commissariat or hospital stores; but Jackson determined to permit no such outrage as this, and, though in disobedience of orders, marched his troops back in a body to their own state, reaching Nashville May 22, 1813; and his conduct on this occasion was afterward approved by the government, which eventually paid the expenses of the movement. It was during this trip from Natchez that Jackson obtained the name of "Old Hickory," which was an outgrowth of a remark by some soldier that he was tough, followed by the assertion that he was "tough as hickory," this being reduced to "hickory," and finally, as a mark of affection, the whole being included in the phrase "Old Hickory." The war with England had brought about Indian encroachments, the result, practically, of the western progress of white settlers constantly driving the natives before them. Tecumseh had planned to organize the tribes of the entire country between Florida and the lakes in a determined effort to push back the white man to the coast. Tecumseh's own work was among the Cherokees, Creeks and Seminoles. In the meantime, Gen. Harrison had overwhelmingly defeated Tecumseh's brother at Tippecanoe, and broken the design at that point, but 1812-13 proved to be Tecumseh's years, and the movement was started by an outbreak in Alabama, in August, 1813, known as the "Massacre of Fort Mimms." This outrage aroused Tennessee, and Gen. Jackson, as commander-in-chief within that state, issued a call for volunteers in his position. Within a month he had sent Col. Coffee, with 500 cavalry, to Huntsville, Ala., and followed him shortly after with reinforcements, fighting on Nov.

9th the battle of Talladega, in which the enemy were entirely worsted, leaving 290 dead on the field. Jackson pushed forward, having now about 1,000 troops, raiding the Indians wherever he could find them, and always with success. This continued until the latter part of March, when the Creeks made their final stand at a bend of the Tallapoosa river, about fifty-five miles from Fort Strother, having about 900 warriors. Here Jackson completely crushed them with his army of 2,000 men, but few escaping, 557 dead Creeks being found upon the battle-field. This wiped out the Indian movement in Florida, and Jackson immediately started for New Orleans, which he found protected by only 2,000 men, with the immortal schooner *Caroline* and the ship *Louisiana* lying at anchor in the river, without men. In the meantime the army of Pensacola, under Gen. Coffee, was approaching, and volunteers from Tennessee, under Gen. Carroll, were moving toward him, so that he had two or three thousand troops in hand, 4,000 more on the way, six gunboats, two armed vessels, and the forts garrisoned by a few regulars. With this small force, mostly inexperienced volunteers, he had to contend with a fleet of fifty ships, carrying 1,000 guns, and a land force of 20,000 veterans. On the afternoon of Dec. 23, 1814, the British being encamped nine miles below the city, Jackson sent the little *Caroline* against them, and a broadside of her small armament dealt



great destruction among the British soldiers. Jackson's land force followed up this movement and produced a considerable impression upon the enemy. That night he began his celebrated fortification of New Orleans. Meanwhile the British made their preparations for reducing the city, and on Jan. 1, 1815, they began to bombard the American works, which consisted of earth and cotton bales, but the American batteries proved to be too strong for them, and after some severe firing, the British retired, and made a movement to turn the American line. The fight on Sunday, Jan. 8th, ever celebrated in American history, was one of the most remarkable ever chronicled. Just before dawn, Gen. Pakenham gave the signal for assault, and it is a fact, incredible as it may appear, that the American fire was so fierce that in twenty-five minutes these thousands of British veterans were repulsed and entirely routed. In two hours every British gun was silenced and its defenders driven to the rear. On the British side there were 700 killed, 1,400 wounded, and 500 prisoners, while Jackson's loss was eight killed and thirteen wounded. It was a great victory, and the news of it, as it spread through the country, raised Gen. Jackson to the position of a hero. Resolutions of thanks and praise to him were passed by the legislatures of nearly all the states of the Union, while the thanks of congress were given him by a unanimous vote, and a gold medal ordered to be struck and presented to him as a testimonial of his splendid achievement. This battle ended the war, which had really been closed by the treaty of peace made at Ghent, Dec. 24, 1814, news of which did not reach Washington until Feb. 14, 1815. On Apr.

6th, Jackson returned to Tennessee, and settled down for a summer's rest at the "Hermitage." So great was the enthusiasm aroused by Jackson's military success that he was now freely mentioned as a possible candidate for the presidency, to succeed President Madison, at that time closing his second term; but in November, 1817, he was again called into the field to repress a revolt of the Seminole Indians in Florida. Jackson's actions through this conflict were imperious and dictatorial. The Indian trouble was complicated with the Spanish authority in Florida, and, as a matter of fact, Jackson invaded the dominion of a king who was at peace with the United States, seized a fortress of his province, and expelled its garrison, all of which placed the U. S. government in a delicate situation. However, John Quincy Adams, secretary of state, supported Jackson in his action, being opposed by Henry Clay, who was severe in his comment and criticism. Out of this course, on the part of Clay, began the persistent feud which existed between Jackson and himself thereafter. Jackson was, however, sustained by the committee of the whole. Spain ceded Florida to the United States, and President Monroe appointed Jackson its first governor. Finding his powers as governor more strictly limited than suited his views, Jackson only held the office for a few



weeks, and in November, 1821, returned to "The Hermitage." On July 20, 1832, Jackson was nominated by the Tennessee legislature for the presidency. In the following year he was again elected to the U. S. senate, where he was known as a high tariff man, but taking

little part in debate. His feeling with regard to his nomination for the presidency may be judged from a statement made by Bishop Paine, who at that time called at "The Hermitage" and spoke to the general in regard to it. The latter said: "I have been looking forward to a release from public office and its cares, thinking I would then attend in earnest to my religious affairs, and I dread the excitement likely to spring up if my friends persist. I do not covet more honors; my country has honored me enough, and I prefer quiet; but having said that no one should seek the office, nor any patriot reject it when called to it, I can only say I could not refuse it if tendered." The election in November, 1824, showed 99 electoral votes for Jackson; 84 for Adams; 41 for Crawford, and 37 for Clay. None of the candidates having a majority, the election was thrown into the house of representatives, where a president must be chosen from the three highest names on the list, thus throwing out Clay altogether; the election resulted in Adams becoming president, he having obtained the support of Clay. The charge was made, and by many believed that this was the result of a corrupt bargain between Adams and Clay, and this belief brought about the duel between the latter and John Randolph of Roanoke. In the course of a debate on the subject of an international congress of American republics, Randolph denounced the administration, alluding to Adams and Clay as a "combination of the Puritan and blackleg." Clay challenged Randolph, and a bloodless duel was fought Apr. 8, 1826. Jackson and his friends felt the defeat seriously, although with no real grounds therefor, and Jackson could never be made to change his opinion that Clay was in some way responsible. The nomination of Jackson was such a departure from established precedent as to carry defeat in its trail. Up to that period the presidents of the United

States had been men distinguished for everything which Jackson lacked. Highly educated, rendered courtly and diplomatic by their associations, they were the exact opposites to the "field" school formed Jackson, with his after-plantation and rough battle-field and campaign experiences—but none of this mattered in the end. His defeat roused a state of feeling which, being backed by Martin Van Buren with his powerful influence, resulted in the determination, on the part of those who had been beaten, to nominate and elect Jackson in 1828, and this was precisely what was done. At the election in that year, Jackson received 178 votes in the electoral college, being 47 more than was necessary. Before he had entered upon the duties of his office, however, on Dec. 22, 1828, he met with the greatest misfortune of his life in the loss of his beloved wife. She died very suddenly, and the anguish of the old general at this unexpected bereavement is described as most intense and pitiful. He sat in a chair by her dead body, with his face bowed and his head in his hands, weeping. To friends who called to condole with him, he said: "What are the world and its honors to me since she is taken from me?" He never was quite the same man afterward. His spirit was subdued, and it is said that his old-time exclamation, "By the Eternal!" very rarely passed his lips after the death of Mrs. Jackson. Jackson's first administration was most noted, perhaps, for the establishment of the system "To the victors belong the spoils." This principle he carried out practically, and during the year 1829 his removals from office were greater than had ever been known before, and they were acknowledged to be removals because of opposition to him, while the concurrent appointments were made from among those who had aided his election. Jackson's next important administrative act was brought about by his contest with the Bank of the United States, at that time a flourishing institution, with a capital of \$35,000,000; \$6,000,000 or \$7,000,000 on deposit of public money, and \$6,000,000 more of private deposits. Its circulation was \$12,000,000; its discounts more than \$40,000,000 a year, and its annual profits were over \$3,000,000. The central bank was in Philadelphia, and it had twenty-five branches located in the principal cities of the Union. Every state in the Union, and every civilized country in the world, was represented among its stockholders. In his first message Jackson attacked the principle upon which the Bank of the United States existed, and again in the next session of congress. In the first session of the twenty-second congress, the question of rechartering the bank came up, and a bill to that effect was passed. The president vetoed it. His ground was, in a word, "Monopoly." It was impossible to pass the bill over his veto, and the bank, as a government institution, came to an end on March 4, 1836; it continued business as a private bank for six years, when it failed, ruining thousands. It was during Jackson's first administration that the expression "kitchen cabinet" came into use. It was brought into existence by the fact that Jackson, who, excepting Martin Van Buren, had no prominent or well-known men in his cabinet, made clerks of his secretaries, while using as confidential advisers a few intimate friends: Amos Kendall, Duff Green, Isaac Hill and others, who became known as the "kitchen cabinet." They were all machine politicians, two of them being editors of partisan newspapers, the worst possible advisers for a president, and the men who were doubtless responsible for all the political evils that have existed in the governmental system of the United States since their time. Of all the presidents of the United States, except Jefferson and Lincoln, Jackson may be considered to have exerted the most important impression upon the

politics, and thus upon the history of the country. In 1832 Jackson was re-elected to the presidency by a still larger majority in the electoral college than before. The year 1832 was important on account of the nullification action of South Carolina, headed by John C. Calhoun, the point being the avowed determination on the part of that state to disobey the tariff law of 1828 and the amendment to the same of 1832, and the announcement on the part of the state that if the government of the United States should attempt to enforce the tariff law, South Carolina would no longer consider herself a member of the Federal Union. Jackson was equal to the occasion. He issued a proclamation which electrified the country and thoroughly scared South Carolina from her threatened designs of nullification. In fact, the president was resolved that with the first overt act, John C. Calhoun should find himself a prisoner of state, charged with high treason. When Gen. Jackson lay upon his death-bed, he was asked by Dr. Edgar what he would have done if Calhoun and the other nullifiers had kept on. "Hung them, sir, high as Haman. They should have been a terror to traitors to all time, and posterity would have pronounced it the best act of my life." In 1833 Mr. Clay quieted the nullification excitement by his celebrated "Compromise bill" for the regulation of the tariff, which the president reluctantly signed. Jackson retired from the presidency at the age of seventy, with shattered health, an infirm old man. Jackson's methods in his foreign policy were not unlike those just described in regard to home quarrels. An instance occurred in 1833, when France defaulted on a payment of money arranged by treaty stipulation. The draft brought presented to the French minister of finance, payment was refused on the plea that the proper appropriation had not been made by the chambers. In his next message to congress, Jackson recommended the passage of a law authorizing the capture of French vessels enough to make up the amount due. The French government was naturally infuriated, and war was threatened unless the president should apologize; whereupon the British government recommended to France a more amicable attitude, with the result that the claim was paid without further delay. Jackson died at his home, "The Hermitage," June 8, 1845, and was buried in a corner of the garden of that property, eighty yards from the dwelling, where his remains were afterward, in company with those of his wife, covered by a massive monument of Tennessee limestone. His loss was deeply felt throughout the country, and evidences of mourning were exhibited in all the principal towns and cities. The 24th of the month was set apart by the city of New York for a special pageant in memory of the deceased soldier and president, the result being a most impressive and solemn spectacle.

CALHOUN, John C., secretary of state. (See Index.)

VAN BUREN, Martin, secretary of state. (See Index.)

LIVINGSTON, Edward, secretary of state and minister to France, was born at Clermont, Columbia Co., N. Y., May 26, 1764, youngest son of Robert R. Livingston, and younger brother of Chancellor R. R. and Gen. H. B. Livingston. He was graduated from Princeton in 1781, read law at Albany and New York in 1785, and began practice in the latter city, where he rapidly rose to eminence at the bar. He was in congress for three terms, 1795-1801, and distinguished as an anti-federalist. In 1801 he was made by President Jefferson U. S. district attorney for New York, and elected mayor of the city. His "Judicial Opinions," delivered in the mayor's court, appeared in 1803. His popularity was made manifest by the general interest and sympathy

shown when he was attacked by the yellow fever in 1803. In this year he met with a more serious misfortune which cut short his career in the North. Through the dishonesty of a clerk he became a defaulter to the U. S. government, and was involved in difficulties which were not settled until long after. He at once gave up his offices, made an assignment of his property, and early in 1804 removed to New Orleans to begin life anew. The territory was newly acquired, its laws were in confusion, and his first service here was to frame a code of procedure, which was in force from 1805 to 1825. His success at the bar was brilliant, but some of the lands which he received in payment were claimed by the city; an appeal was taken to the federal government and prolonged litigation ensued, from which his heirs derived more benefit than himself. President Jefferson, whose mind had been turned against his old adherent by various causes, including an absurd accusation by Gen. J. Wilkinson, of complicity with Burr's attempts, attacked him in a message to congress, March 7, 1808, and in a pamphlet, to which he replied with vigor. During the war of 1812 he was of much service to Gen. Jackson, and their friendship was never interrupted. In 1820 he was in the Louisiana legislature, and two years later was elected to congress, where he retained his seat until 1829. His "Report of the Plan of the Penal Code," made to the Louisiana assembly in 1821, was republished in England and France, and though not adopted in Louisiana, has had much influence on legislation elsewhere. It was followed by "A System of Penal Law" for the state, 1826, and another for the United States, 1826; he gave his chief attention while in congress to the latter, and to efforts on behalf of the navy and for the protection of American sailors when abroad. With M. Lislet he prepared in 1823-24 a civil code for his adopted state. In 1826 he was able to pay his debt to the U. S. government with interest in full. He passed from the house to the U. S. senate in 1829, but resigned in the spring of 1831 to succeed Van Buren as secretary of state. While minister to France, 1833-35, he was elected into the Academy. The closing months of his life were spent on an estate left him in 1828 by his sister, the widow of Gen. R. Montgomery, near Rhinebeck, N. Y.; there he died May 23, 1836, leaving an international reputation as a great lawyer. His eulogy was pronounced by Mignet in the French Academy; "Recollections" of him, by his brother-in-law, A. d'Avezac, appeared in 1840, and his Life by C. H. Hunt, in 1864.

McLANE, Louis, secretary of the treasury, was born in Smyrna, Del., May 28, 1776. He was the son of Allen McLane, a revolutionary soldier, and speaker of the legislature of Delaware. At the age of twelve years young McLane obtained a midshipman's warrant, and was ordered to the frigate Philadelphia, at that time under the command of Stephen Decatur, father of the celebrated commodore of that name. On board this ship young McLane sailed on a cruise which lasted nearly twelve months, but on his return to the United States in 1801, owing to the persistent and earnest entreaties of his mother, he resigned from the navy. He now devoted himself to the completion of his education, and studied at the College of Newark, Delaware, where he completed a full course, and then began to study law in the office of the late James A. Bayard, gaining the confidence of the latter in an unusual degree, not



only by his talents and his assiduity, but by his amiable disposition. Mr. McLane was admitted to the bar in 1807, and almost immediately his eloquence and his evident knowledge of the law made him conspicuous, and gave him a large practice. He soon became elevated to the first eminence in his profession. His capacity as a public speaker, his accurate perception, and his remarkable power of argument, enabled him to reach an eminent rank at the bar of his native state. In 1812 Mr. McLane married



the eldest daughter of Robert Milligan. Brought up in the political school of Washington, Mr. McLane began his career as a member of the party of which the chief was the head, and to which he ever remained united. During the war of 1812, Mr. McLane worked on the fortifications of his town, and joined a volunteer company commanded by the late Cæsar A. Rodney, afterward attorney-general of the United States, and returned to the defence of Baltimore. An oration which he delivered July, 1813, established his reputation as an orator and a good citizen. In 1816 Mr. McLane was elected a representative in congress, taking his seat at the commencement of

the first session of the fifteenth congress, Dec. 1, 1817. He continued to be a member of the house of representatives until 1827. His course as a legislator is described as having been manly, liberal and patriotic. He was specially honored as an expounder of the constitution, and also an economist, voting against all propositions involving unnecessary or exorbitant expenditures. He strongly supported measures of internal improvement, especially those which would result in rendering it easy to convey men and munitions of war to the interior of the country, without the possibility of hostile interruption. The experience of the last war taught him, as it did many other statesmen at the time, the necessity for preparation for such conflicts in times of peace. On two occasions while in congress Mr. McLane found himself in a position of antagonism, not only to his own constituents, but to the state generally. The first was on the celebrated Missouri question on the restriction of that state with regard to slavery. Mr. McLane was instructed by the legislature of his state to vote in favor of restricting the new state from permitting the existence of slavery within its limits. Under the oath which he had taken to support the constitution, he decided to go against these instructions, and in the belief that they were unconstitutional, he did so, the result being that, despite personal objection that was made in some quarters, he was elected to the succeeding congress, and his reputation was more firmly established than ever. Again, in 1824 the failure of the election of the president by the people made it the duty of the house to make a selection from the three candidates having the highest number of votes. Mr. McLane held that in giving his vote for president under the constitutional provisions devolving the election upon the house of representatives, it was his right to vote according to his own judgment, without being bound either by his instructions from his constituents or by any popular preference exhibited. He acted in agreement with the principle which he laid down and gave his vote conscientiously to the candidate having the smallest number of votes. In the house, Mr. McLane was a member of the committee on commerce, chairman of the federal committee, chairman of the committee of ways and means, and member of the special committee to in-

vestigate the affairs of the Bank of the United States. In 1827 Mr. McLane was elected by the legislature of Delaware to a seat in the senate of the United States. In the house and in the senate he proved himself in favor of a tariff policy, both as a source of revenue and as a measure of protection to domestic manufacture. In May, 1829, Gen. Jackson appointed Mr. McLane minister of the United States to the court of St. James. In this position he displayed such a happy combination of diplomatic qualities that he made the most favorable impression upon the court and the people of Great Britain. He remained abroad two years, and in 1831 was appointed secretary of the treasury in the second cabinet of Gen. Jackson. Here he displayed unsuspected talent for the administration of financial affairs, while at the same time his conciliatory spirit served to sustain harmony between the sections of the United States at a time when this was threatened by the free-trade policy of the people of the southern states. In 1833 Mr. McLane was appointed secretary of state. The change was made in consequence of his having refused, as secretary of the treasury, to permit the removal of the government deposits from the United States Bank. In 1834 Mr. McLane retired from the cabinet, and from that time until 1845 devoted himself to his private affairs. He resided on a fine estate in Cecil county, Md., and from 1837 to 1847 was president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Co. In 1845 he was appointed minister to England, and remained abroad until the settlement of the Oregon boundary question, returning home in the summer of 1846. In 1850 and 1851 Mr. McLane served as a delegate to the Maryland constitutional convention. He died in Baltimore Oct. 7, 1857.

FORSYTH, John, secretary of state. (See Index.)

INGHAM, Samuel Delucenna, secretary of the treasury, was born in Pennsylvania Sept. 16, 1779. Very little is known about his early life. It appears that he had been well educated, and had a mechanical turn of mind, as he had charge of a paper mill in New Jersey for a number of years. Afterward he was elected member of the legislature of Pennsylvania, and probably studied law, as he was prothonotary for one of the courts of that state. In 1813 he was elected to congress, and was a member of the house of representatives until 1818, and afterward from 1822 to 1829, always as a democrat. He was appointed by President Jackson secretary of the treasury, March 6, 1829, but was succeeded Aug. 2, 1831, by Louis McLane, having resigned from the cabinet on account of the scandal caused throughout the country concerning Mrs. Eaton, wife of the secretary of war. Mr. Ingham owed his position to the influence of John C. Calhoun, who had just been elected vice-president. From the beginning of Jackson's administration, Mr. Ingham had exercised great influence over the president, but he lost this. Mr. Ingham died in Trenton, N. J., June 5, 1860.

DUANE, William John, secretary of the treasury, was born in Clonmel, Ireland, in 1780. His father, William Duane, was educated and married in Ireland, but settled in India when his son was four years old, remaining there until 1795, when he returned to America, where he was born, and became editor of a democratic paper published in Philadelphia, called the "Aurora." William J. Duane learned the trade of his father, which was printing, and devoted some years of his life to that. He then studied law, and in 1815 was admitted to practice at the bar in Philadelphia, and soon showed by the evidence of his skill and ability that he had at length chosen the path to success and fame. He became a very noted lawyer, while the fact of his being interested in education gained for him the friendship of

Stephen Girard, who employed him to draw up his will. This instrument comprised about 10,000 words, and was perhaps one of the most elaborate and detailed documents of the kind ever made. In the meantime Mr. Duane had gained a national reputation, and had become known to President Jackson. In 1833 the latter was making every effort toward the removal of the government deposits from the U. S. Bank, a design which was creating the greatest possible excitement in all parts of the country.

At this time Louis McLane was secretary of the treasury, and it rested with that official, by the act of 1816, which created the U. S. Bank, to remove the government funds from that institution at any time, informing congress at the same time of his reasons for the removal. Congress had already expressed its confidence in the solvency of the bank, and Secretary McLane accordingly declined to issue the necessary order. In May, 1833, Mr. McLane was transferred from the treasury to the state department, and William J. Duane was appointed to succeed him in the former office; but the president met with the same difficulty in the case of Mr.

Duane that he had encountered in that of the previous secretary. Mr. Duane did not agree with President Jackson as to the advisability of the removal of the deposits, and positively refused to issue the necessary order. As he also declined to resign his position, and as Jackson was determined to have his will in the matter acceded to, he removed Mr. Duane from the treasury, and appointed in his place Roger B. Taney, who was in agreement with him on the subject and who issued the necessary order two days after accepting the office, on Sept. 24, 1833. Mr. Duane returned to Philadelphia and settled down to the practice of law. In 1838 he published "Narrative and Correspondence Concerning the Removal of the Deposits." Mr. Duane was also the author of "The Law of Nations Investigated" (Philadelphia, 1809), and "Letters on Internal Improvements" (1811). He died in Philadelphia Sept. 27, 1865.

WOODBURY, Levi, secretary of the navy. (See Index.)

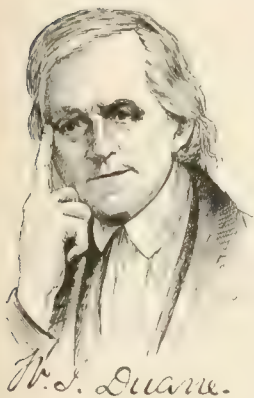
EATON, John Henry, secretary of war, was born in Tennessee in 1790. Having been thoroughly educated, he determined to choose the profession of the law as his vocation in life, and accordingly devoted himself to that study for a number of years, when he was admitted to practice at the bar of Nashville, Tenn. He was an active democrat in politics, and became a member of the United States senate. Having made the acquaintance of Andrew Jackson, the two became warm personal friends, and when Jackson was elected president he appointed Mr. Eaton secretary of war. He continued to hold this office, however, only until 1831, when the general disruption of the cabinet on account of Mrs. Eaton caused him to resign. His wife, born Margaret L. O'Neill, afterward wife of John B. Timberlake, purser of the U. S. navy, was a woman of great beauty and fascination, but unfortunately with a cloudy reputation. Owing to disagreeable stories which were circulated concerning her, the families of the members of the cabinet, excepting Mr. Van Buren, declined to receive her socially. This made President Jackson, who warmly adopted her cause, very wroth, and he made a demand upon his secretaries that she should be socially recognized, besides writing a note on the subject to Vice-President Cal-

houn. The latter declined to interfere in what he called a "ladies' quarrel," while the members of the cabinet, excepting the secretary of state, as before said, held tenaciously to their position. Finally, in 1831, there was a general disruption of the cabinet, Martin Van Buren being succeeded as secretary of state by Edward Livingston, of Louisiana, Samuel B. Ingham giving up the treasury department to Louis McLane of Delaware, John H. Eaton retiring from the war department in favor of Lewis Cass, John Branch of North Carolina resigning from the navy department, to be succeeded by Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, and John Macpherson Berrien of Georgia giving place to Roger B. Taney as attorney-general. The whole affair forms an incident in cabinet history not very creditable to President Jackson. Like all the members of Gen. Jackson's first cabinet, excepting Martin Van Buren, Mr. Eaton was but little known, and was a man of no remarkable degree of ability or influence. In 1834 he was appointed governor of Florida, and held that office until 1836, when he was sent to Spain as United States minister, and remained there until 1840. Mr. Eaton wrote a "Life of Andrew Jackson," which was published in Philadelphia in 1824. He died in Washington, D. C., Nov. 17, 1856.

CASS, Lewis, secretary of war. (See Index.)

BRANCH, John, secretary of the navy and governor of North Carolina (1817-20), was born in Halifax county, N. C., Nov. 4, 1782, the descendant of a family which had distinguished itself in the war of the revolution. After graduating from the University of North Carolina in 1801, he studied law with Judge John Haywood, but never followed the profession, preferring the more active career of politics, in which he was eminently successful. His first appearance in public life was in 1811, as senator in the legislature from Halifax county, an office to which he was chosen annually until 1817, when he was elected governor of the state. After serving the constitutional term, he was again elected senator in the legislature, and in 1824 was sent to Washington as senator from North Carolina, and was chosen again in 1827. He resigned on being selected by President Jackson as secretary of the navy. On the dissolution of the cabinet in consequence of the affair of Mrs. Eaton, Mr. Branch returned to his home and was elected a member of the house of representatives in 1831. In 1832 he was again in the state senate, and in 1835 a member of the convention to revise the state constitution. In 1834 he was the democratic candidate for governor, but was defeated by Gov. Dudley. In 1843 the president appointed him governor of Florida, after which he retired to private life. His first wife was Miss Fort, by whom he raised a large family. He was married for a second time to Mrs. Bond (born Jordan) who died shortly after her husband. Gov. Branch died Jan. 4, 1863.

DICKERSON, Mahlon, secretary of the navy and governor of New Jersey (1815-17), was born in Hanover, N. J., Apr. 17, 1770. He was a descend-



W. J. Duane.



ant of Philemon Dickerson, an emigrant from England, who settled in Salem, Mass., but in 1672 removed to Southold, L. I. His grandchildren removed to New Jersey about 1745, and from them the Dickersons, Dickinsons, or however the name is spelled, are descended. The son of one of these was Jonathan Dickerson, whose son, again, was Mahlon Dickerson, the early life of whom is not known. He studied at Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1789, and was licensed as an attorney in 1793.

The outbreak of the whiskey insurrection in the following year took him into Pennsylvania as a volunteer. Afterward he studied law for a time in the office of James Milnor, of Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar of Pennsylvania in 1797. He was something of a writer, and contributed to the "Aurora" newspaper, which was edited by William Duane. In 1799 Dickerson was chosen a member of the common council of Philadelphia, and in 1802 was appointed by President Jefferson a commissioner of bankruptcy. In 1805 he was made adjutant-general, and in 1808 resigned that office to become recorder of the city. Dickerson's father having died, leaving a valuable property in

Morris county, N. J., his son went there to reside. This was in 1810, and in 1812 he was elected a member of the state assembly from that county. In the following year he was made a justice of the supreme court. In 1815 he was chosen governor without opposition, and again in 1816. In 1817 he was made senator, and re-elected six years later, being succeeded in 1829 by Theodore Frelinghuysen. He was, however, elected to fill a vacancy, and, altogether, was U. S. senator for sixteen years. In May, 1834, he received the appointment of minister to Russia, which, however, he declined in June of that year, being appointed by Gen. Jackson secretary of the navy, a position which he held for four years, when he resigned. He was afterward for a time judge of the district court of New Jersey. During the latter part of his life he was extensively interested in mining and the manufacture of iron in Morris county. He published: "Speeches in Congress, 1826-1846," and died Oct. 5, 1853.

BARRY, William Taylor, postmaster-general, was born at Lunenburg, Va., Feb. 5, 1785. While he was a mere boy his family removed to Kentucky, and after picking up what schooling he could on the frontier, he was sent to William and Mary College, where he was graduated in 1807. He now began to study law, and, after his admission to the bar, settled in Lexington, Ky., where he soon succeeded in obtaining a large practice. As was the case with almost all lawyers of eloquence and ability in the far West in those days, Mr. Barry was elected to the state legislature, and afterward to congress. He also held many official positions. He saw some service during the war of 1812, and is said to have been at the battle of the Thames. In 1815 he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the U. S. senate, and in 1816 was made judge of the supreme court of Kentucky. In that state he held the position of lieu-

tenant-governor, state secretary, and chief justice of the supreme court. When Gen. Jackson took his seat in the presidential chair, in making up his cabinet he appointed Mr. Barry postmaster-general. Up to this time this was not a cabinet office, but President Jackson, with his usual arbitrariness, made it such to please Maj. Barry, who was his personal friend there. The latter, however, although a good lawyer and excellent judge, had not the administrative faculty sufficiently developed to handle the postmaster-generalship in a way to either make friends or keep them. His management was speedily attacked in the house of representatives, and on Apr. 10, 1835, he resigned. Mr. Jackson continued his friend, however, and appointed him minister to Spain, and Mr. Barry sailed for that country, but died in Liverpool, Eng., Aug. 30, 1835. His body was brought home, and buried at Frankfort, Ky.

KENDALL, Amos, postmaster-general, was born at Dunstable, Mass., Aug. 16, 1789, his ancestor, Francis K., having migrated from England to America about 1640, and settled at Woburn, Mass. He worked on his father's farm in his younger days, getting some schooling at the academy at New Ipswich, N. H., and was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1811. He then entered on the study of law at Groton, Mass., but in 1814 made his way to Washington, D. C., and there arranged to teach in the family of a Kentucky congressman, near Lexington, in that state. Proceeding to that place, by a change of arrangement he became tutor in the family of Henry Clay, who was absent from the country in the negotiation of the treaty of Ghent. In October of that year he was admitted to the Kentucky bar, at Frankfort, but shortly became editor and postmaster at Georgetown, in the same state. Removing to Frankfort in September in 1816, he became sole editor of the "Argus of Western America," the state newspaper, in which he gave a zealous support to the democratic party; was also interested in obtaining passage by the state legislature of an "act to appropriate fines and forfeitures to the purpose of promoting education." In October, 1818, he married Miss M. B. Morefolk, of Jefferson, Ky., who died in October, 1823. He afterward married, January, 1826, Miss Coyle, of Georgetown, Ky. In March, 1829, he was appointed fourth auditor of the U. S. treasury, by President Jackson, who had just entered on his first term of office, and removing to Washington, D. C., spent there the remainder of his life. He acquired great influence in the administration of the new president, and was largely the means of having the "Globe" newspaper, published at the seat of government, supersede the "Telegraph" as its organ. In June, 1835, he was appointed postmaster-general, and found the department in disorder, and heavily in debt. Visiting the officers and clerks to familiarize himself with the routine of their work, one of them suggested that he had the control of funds, and should be happy to accommodate the new incumbent with loans: he received for answer, "I never make myself dependent on those whom it is my duty to control." "A very correct principle," was the rejoinder. "But," says Mr. Kendall in his autobiography, "his assent to the principle came too late, the prior offer being deemed proof of corruption, and as soon as convenient his services were dispensed with." This was a key to his policy in the conduct of post-office affairs, and by the system of administration which he adopted



he was able to report to the president on Apr. 1, 1836, that he was free from debt. In carrying out his plans of reform he incurred the hostility of powerful mail contractors, and was successfully thwarted by one firm so employed, who secured the payment to themselves of large sums of money, to which they had no valid claim. Not content, however, with this success, his adversaries proceeded to bring him into court as a private individual, alleging that they had suffered by his withholding their money from them. They secured judgment in their suit against Mr. Kendall, and pending its collection had him confined to the prison limits, which, in such cases, were coterminous with the boundaries of the District of Columbia. Mr. Kendall, who was not a man of pecuniary means, forthwith established (1841), for the support of his family, "Kendall's Expositor," and then the "Union Democrat" (1842), a weekly paper, but these were soon discontinued. The first suit had resulted in a verdict of \$12,000 against him, but a new trial was granted, which ended with a similar verdict of \$11,000. Later proceedings of his opponents were, however, practically negated by the action of the U. S. congress, which, although it had been brought into existence in the presidential canvass of 1840, when the party opposed to Mr. Kendall came to power, paid the judgment for him, and then abolished the law of imprisonment for debt in the District of Columbia, establishing his reputation as an honest man, and a pure, faithful, inflexible public officer. When he left the post-office department in May, 1840, he received the most gratifying testimony in the same direction, from those who had been associated with him in office, while he was postmaster-general. Mr. Kendall proposed a bill to establish a money order department in connection with the postal service, but did not succeed in securing its passage. He afterward declined a foreign mission tendered him by President Polk, having become interested in 1845, with Prof. S. F. B. Morse, in the ownership and management of the latter's telegraphic patents, which contracts and business filled his time until 1860, and brought to him an ample fortune. With this came the ability to gratify benevolent inclinations, to which he had before been a stranger, and his contribution of \$100,000 to build the Calvary Baptist church in Washington, followed by large gifts toward rebuilding it when it was destroyed by fire, 1867, his founding and donating \$20,000 to the Columbia Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, of which he was the first president, and his contribution of \$25,000 for two mission schools in the same city, attest his generous employment of these facilities. In 1860 he published in the Washington "Evening Star" a series of vigorous protests against the secession of the southern states from the Federal Union, and he placed his own elegant house and grounds at the disposal of the government, for the accommodation of the U. S. troops, in case they should be needed, spending a year with his family at Trenton, N. J., that the premises might be so occupied. June 25, 1864, his second wife died at Washington. She had been an active Christian and church member in the city, her place of residence, and on Apr. 2, 1865, Mr. Kendall, who had for years believed in the fundamentals of the Christian faith, was received into the membership of the E street Baptist church, at Washington. From June, 1866, to October, 1867, he traveled in Europe with his son-in-law and daughter. Mr. Kendall was the author of an incomplete "Life of Andrew Jackson" (N. Y., 1843): his own autobiography was published at Boston, Mass., by William Stickney, his son-in-law, in 1872. He died, Nov. 12, 1869, at Washington, D. C.

TANEY, Roger B., attorney-general. (See Index.)

BUTLER, Benjamin Franklin, secretary of war and attorney-general, was born at Kinderhook Landing, Columbia Co., N. Y., Dec. 17, 1795. He is said to have had for an ancestor on his mother's side no less notable a person than Oliver Cromwell. His father was a mechanic in his early life, but afterward he became a merchant and was known as a man of great industry and perseverance, and of strict integrity. Young Butler attended in his early years the ordinary district school, and assisted his father in his store. He is described as having been at this period a boy respectful and unassuming in his manners, and with an evident intellectual turn of mind. It chanced that his employment in his father's store brought him into acquaintance with a Presbyterian clergyman, who lived near by, and he took pains to instruct him and to give him his first knowledge of books. At fourteen the boy was sent to the Hudson Academy; here he made the acquaintance of a young lawyer, and active democrat, who had just been elected to the state senate. In this advancement he had been assisted by the elder Butler, and in order to return in some measure the kindness which he had received, he began a friendly acquaintance with the son, often inviting him to his office and his house, encouraging him in his studies, and finally, when his academic course was concluded, taking him into his office as a student at law. This state senator was Martin Van Buren, and to this eminent statesman the young law student owed all of his first advancement and progress. When Mr. Van Buren removed to Albany, in 1816, Mr. Butler accompanied him, and soon attracted the attention of the prominent men of the capital. In the meantime he had become a member of the Presbyterian church and superintendent of the Sunday-school, in which capacity he gained the affection and confidence both of teachers and scholars by means of his winning character and devotion to duty. In 1818 he married a Miss Allen, sister of the gallant Lieut. William H. Allen. In October, 1817, Mr. Butler was admitted to the bar, and immediately after became the partner of Mr. Van Buren, a relation which continued until 1821, when the latter was appointed U. S. senator. One of Mr. Butler's most remarkable cases at this period was in connection with Aaron Burr, in the last effort to recover the celebrated Eden estate, which included property in the most valuable part of New York city. With Mr. Butler's assistance, Mr. Burr won suit after suit, and recovered in time a very large amount of property for his otherwise indigent client. Two or three years after his admission to the bar, Mr. Butler confined himself to the circuit courts, but he later appeared in the supreme court, and took his place with the ablest lawyers of the time. In 1821 he was appointed district attorney of Albany county, a fact which sufficiently shows his standing as a lawyer, he having been a practicing attorney only four years. In 1828 Mr. Butler was elected a member of the legislature of the state, and in 1829 was appointed one of the regents of the university to fill the place of William H. Marcy, resigned. In 1833 Mr. Marcy, who was at the time U. S. senator, was elected governor of the state of New York, and resigned his seat in the senate. The place was offered to Mr. Butler, but was declined by him. In 1833 he received the appointment of commissioner for New York to arrange the boundary line between that state and New Jersey. In the same year he was appointed attorney-



general of the United States in place of Roger B. Taney, who was made chief justice. In October, 1836, while still discharging his duties as attorney-general, Mr. Butler was appointed secretary of war in the cabinet of President Jackson. He continued to hold the two offices until March 4, 1837, when President Van Buren entered upon the duties of his administration, when Mr. Butler resigned the office of secretary of war, but retained the position of attorney-general until January, 1838, when he resigned that office also. He soon after removed to New York city, where he resumed the practice of his profession, and where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life. In 1838 he was appointed U. S. district attorney for the southern district of New York, and continued to discharge these duties until the inauguration of President Harrison, when he resigned in 1844, and Mr. Butler and Daniel S. Dickinson were electors-at-large in the electoral college of the state, who cast their votes for James K. Polk. President Polk offered Mr. Butler the place of secretary of war; this was declined. He, however, accepted the office of U. S. district attorney, and continued to occupy it until the election of Gen. Taylor, when he was removed. In 1843 Mr. Butler had the misfortune to lose his wife, a bereavement which was very grievous to him, and which awakened a deep sympathy in all who knew him. In 1856 he made a visit to England. In 1835 Mr. Butler prepared a plan for the organization of the faculty of law in the University of the City of New York, which was adopted, and whose ability and learning were thoroughly endorsed by the faculty of the university. Mr. Butler was a student all his life, and stood among the highest of the members of the bar, which was at the time exceptionally strong. Although he was a prominent member of the democratic party during the early part of his life, the policy of the Missouri compromise drew him away from that party, and he was one of the early republicans who voted for Frémont in 1856. In 1868, wearied out with his extensive labors in his profession, Mr. Butler visited Europe with the design of remaining abroad two years, and arrived at Havre Oct. 29th, and Nov. 3d reached Paris, and on the same day was taken ill with his last sickness. He died in Paris Nov. 8, 1868.

BERRIEN, John Macpherson, attorney-general, was born in New Jersey, Aug. 23, 1781. His father was Maj. John Berrien, a revolutionary soldier. The young man attended Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1796, and afterward began the study of law. He settled

in Georgia, where he was admitted to the bar while still under age. He was solicitor of the eastern district of that state, and in 1838 a judge of the same district, at the age of twenty-nine, serving in the latter position ten years. In 1822 he was sent to the state senate, where he served through one term, when he was chosen U. S. senator, and served for four years. In 1829 Gen. Jackson appointed Judge Berrien attorney-general of the United States, but in 1831 he went out with the other members of the cabinet, on account of the quarrels which had been going on among them for some time, and which culminated with the resignation of the whole body.

In 1844 Mr. Berrien was a Henry Clay whig, and as such appeared as a delegate in the Baltimore convention of that year. He is said to have been a man of remarkable eloquence and considerable personal magnetism. He died in Savannah, Ga., Jan. 1, 1856.



JACKSON, Rachel Donelson, wife of President Andrew Jackson, was born in 1767, the daughter of Col. John Donelson, a wealthy Virginia surveyor, who started for the banks of the Cumberland with a party of emigrants and settled at the French Salt Springs, where the city of Nashville now stands.

Col. Donelson kept an account of this voyage, and entitled it: "Journal of a voyage intended, by God's permission, in the good boat Adventure, from Fort Patrick Henry on Holston river, to the French Salt Springs on Cumberland river, kept by John Donelson." A personal friend of Jefferson and Clay, Col. Donelson held commissions under each of them, surveying state lines and negotiating treaties with the Indians. He subsequently removed to Kentucky, where Rachel married Capt Lewis Robards, a man of good family. After her marriage to Gen. Jackson in 1791, she settled at Nashville, Tenn., and in 1804 the general bought an estate of 1,000 acres near Nashville, which he named the Hermitage, and where he entertained Lafayette. The house was a single one, but in 1819 a new house was erected, the general saying that he was building it for Mrs. Jackson, and consulting her in all its details. After the battle of New Orleans, Mrs. Jackson visited that city, where she received marked attentions, and was presented by the ladies with a valuable set of topaz jewelry. In 1816 she joined the church, and, to gratify her, Gen. Jackson built a chapel on their estate. Mrs. Jackson accompanied her husband to Florida, Washington, and to New Orleans. For several years she had suffered with heart trouble, and in 1828 her health began to fail, her condition being aggravated by the circulation of unkind stories regarding her early history. A residence at the White House had no attractions for her, life at the Hermitage being all that she desired. She was amiable, charitable, religious, domestic, a competent housekeeper, beloved by all her servants, and a devoted wife to Gen. Jackson for nearly forty years. She had many nieces and nephews who visited her constantly, and she was a great favorite with young people. Her death was hastened by accidentally overhearing an exaggerated and malicious story regarding herself, and she died at the Hermitage Dec. 22, 1828.

STEVENSON, Andrew, speaker of the house (1827-34), was born in Culpeper county, Va., in 1784. He studied law, and in subsequent practice won a prominent place in the profession. He entered political life in 1804, as a member of the Virginia legislature, where, for several sessions he was speaker, gaining thereby the experience which made him so able a presiding officer while in the national house. He entered congress first in 1823, and served continuously until 1834, being speaker during the twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second congresses. His occupancy of the speaker's chair covered the stormy times of the contest over the re-charter of the U. S. Bank, and even in the greatest heat of partisan strife no accusation was ever made against the speaker's fairness and impartiality. After more than thirty years of active service, Mr. Stevenson retired to his estate. He was sent as minister to the court of St. James in 1836, and remained until 1841, when he was succeeded by Edward Everett. Mr. Stevenson then devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, and to the interests of the University of Virginia, of which he was rector at the time of his death, which occurred at Blenheim, Albemarle Co., Va., June 25, 1857.





Wm Van Buren



VAN BUREN, Martin, eighth president of the United States, and governor of New York (1829-30), was born at Kinderhook, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1782. His father was a farmer in moderate circumstances; his education was acquired at local schools, and at fourteen he entered a lawyer's office. Admitted to the bar in 1803, he removed to Hudson in 1807, and was surrogate of Columbia county 1808-1813. In 1807 he married Hannah Hoes, who died in 1819. A Jeffersonian from boyhood, he had taken part in a convention at eighteen, and by 1811 was a declared enemy of the U. S. Bank and the "money power." In the state senate 1812-20, he supported Gov. Tompkins, and for a time DeWitt

Clinton, but was mostly in opposition to the latter. He was attorney-general 1815-1819. In 1816 he removed to Albany, entered into partnership with B. F. Butler, and became a regent of the state university. In 1818, with Marcy and others, he established the so-called "Albany regency," which for twenty years exercised a controlling influence in the politics of the state. In 1819 he brought order out of local chaos, and showed magnanimity in promoting the election to the U. S. senate of Rufus King, whose opposition to the extension of slave territory was more pronounced than Van Buren's. Two years later he became King's colleague. Before taking his seat he bore a prominent part in the N. Y.

constitutional convention of 1821, where he opposed the election of judges, defended the supreme court, then composed of his political foes, and advocated a property qualification for the right of suffrage, to be extended equally to negroes. In the U. S. senate he was long chairman of the judiciary committee, and

a member of that on finance. He voted to restrict the admission of slaves into Florida, urged the abolition of imprisonment for debt, supported W. H. Crawford for president, voted for the tariffs of 1824 and 1828, without discussing them, tried in vain to alter the constitutional arrangement of the electoral college, favored a general bankrupt law, but opposed the bill of 1826, and aimed at the equal distribution of internal improvements. Throughout he was a strict constructionist and a defender of state rights. Re-elected in 1827, he resigned the next year to become governor of New York. In this office he suggested and urged the safety-fund banking system which was adopted in 1829, and vainly advised what has since been found necessary in other states, the holding of elections for state officers at a different time from that for president and representatives. In 1829 President Jackson, who thought, with Marcus Aurelius, that life can be made desirable only by spending it with persons who share one's principles, rewarded Van Buren's zealous support by making him secretary of state. As such his chief service was the settlement of difficulties with England concerning the West India trade. In June, 1831, he was sent as minister to England, but the senate, in the following winter, refused, by the casting vote of Calhoun, its president, to confirm the appointment, alleging as a reason for this unusual action a reflection on a previous administration in one of the late secretary's papers. The other party much resented this indignity put by the whigs upon their second favorite, and Verplanck said it would make Van Buren president. He soon had his revenge in being nominated and elected vice-president. Though fully in sympathy with the measures of Jackson's stormy second term, he wisely kept aloof from the noise and dust of party strife, and presided in the senate with exemplary courtesy, dignity and fairness, qualifying himself for the solitary step higher which remained to his ambition. He was elected president in 1836 by a small popular majority over



M. Van Buren

three competitors, but with 170 out of 283 electoral votes. His fortunes in the White House were sadly unlike the placid course of his vice-presidential life. The financial disasters which enemies of the late administration had been predicting as inevitable results of its policy, and which Jackson's supporters ascribed, possibly with as much reason, to the late bank and its mismanagement, now overwhelmed the country, and the man in power of course received the blame. To meet these difficulties he convened congress in September, 1837, and urged a bankrupt law for corporations, the non-payment to the states of the last instalment of the surplus, and especially his favorite and lasting idea, the independent treasury system; this was twice defeated in the house after passing the senate, but became a law June 30, 1840, to be repealed in 1842, and permanently reinstated in 1846. Aside from this main victory, he carried the pre-emption bill, settled some troubles on the Canadian border, and endured with outward calmness the dwindling of his popularity and the virulent attacks of his enemies. Calhoun said in the senate that "justice, right, patriotism, were mere vague phrases" to this "practical politician." And yet he had adhered firmly to his own ideas of what was just and patriotic, and in some cases deliberately injured his own interests in so doing. Von Holst credits him with "courage, firmness, and statesmanlike insight" in the matter of his financial policy. The democrats had no more available candidate in 1840, but he was defeated by 140,000 popular majority, receiving, of 294 electoral votes, but 60, representing seven states. Disdaining to resume the legal practice which he had abandoned long before, he retired to Lindenwald, an estate near his native town, and became "the sage of Kinderhook." His unconcealed opposition to the annexation of Texas diverted the nomination to Polk in 1844, and fitted him to head the free-soil ticket, if not to lead the movement in 1848. He was put in the field over his refusal in advance, by a convention at Utica in June, and another at Buffalo in August. Though he carried no state, he contributed to the defeat of Cass and polled over 290,000 votes, where the Liberty party had had but 7,000 in 1840, and 60,000 in 1844; thus marking the entrance into politics, as a not inconsiderable factor, of principles which twelve years later were to sweep the country and overthrow the slave-power. The ex-president's later life was wholly uneventful. He was loyal to his party and to the Union; he gave no sign of restiveness, under his long exclusion from the scenes and activities in which he had played a leading part; he did not become embittered or soured, nor did he "despair of the country." Except for two years of foreign travel, 1853-55, he lived in dignified and apparently contented, happy retirement at Lindenwald, and died there greatly honored and respected by his neighbors. Though a zealous partisan, he had no bitterness of temper, he was on terms of personal amity with Clay, one of his chief political foes, and visited Ashland in the year after his withdrawal from office. His lack of enthusiasm and magnetism, the calm and uniform suavity of his manners, and his astuteness as a political manager, especially in his earlier years, led to his nickname of "the fox." But it is apparent from his career that he had convictions and the courage of them, and was able on occasion to sacrifice preferment and popularity to the duties of statesmanship. He won high rank as a lawyer, was an able and persuasive, though not a commanding speaker, and inclined to verbosity as a writer. Beyond state papers and speeches, he left nothing but an incomplete "Inquiry into the Origin and Course of Political Parties," published in 1867. His life, meagre as it was in elements of striking interest or moral impressiveness, has been repeat-

edly handled by W. H. Holland, W. Emmons, F. J. Grund (German), and D. Crockett, in the campaign of 1836; M. Dawson, 1840; W. L. Mackenzie and others, 1846. Of more value are the sketch by W. A. Butler, 1862, and the volumes by W. O. Stoddard, in "Lives of the Presidents," and E. M. Shepard, in the "American Statesmen" series, both 1888. That by George Bancroft, published in 1889, was written long before. None of his predecessors and successors in office, except Washington and Lincoln, have been more abundantly written about. He died July 24, 1862.

VAN BUREN, Angelica, wife of Abraham Van Buren, was born in Sumter District, S. C., about 1820, a daughter of Richard Singleton, a prominent planter. She was presented to President Van Buren by her cousin, Mrs. Madison, wife of President Madison, while she was attending school at Philadelphia in 1837. This introduction led to her marriage to the president's son Abraham in 1838, and the following New Year's Day she made her appearance as mistress of the White House. Her youth and beauty made her at once popular, and a trip to England the following summer and the advantage of the presence of her uncle, Andrew Stevenson, at the court of St. James as U. S. minister gave her exceptional advantages. She extended her visits to the continent and returned to Washington in the fall, fully equipped to resume her place as the first lady in an exceptionally brilliant society assembled at the capital of the republic. Mrs. Van Buren retained her position in society up to the time of her death, which occurred in New York city Dec. 29, 1878.



JOHNSON, Richard Mentor, vice-president of the United States, was born at Bryant's Station, Ky., Oct. 17, 1781. His early education was limited. He had four years at grammar school and finished his education at Transylvania University. He began to practise law when he was only nineteen years of age. At twenty-two he entered into public life. At this time he was practising at a place called Great Crossings, Ky. He was elected to the state legislature in 1804, and after serving two years in that position was elected to a seat in the house of representatives as a republican. He was re-elected to congress, and, with the exception of a few months, served from 1807 until 1819. Immediately after the adjournment of congress in 1812 he returned home where he organized three companies of volunteers, which being combined with another, he was placed in command of the whole, and took part in the battle of the Maumee where he killed an Indian chief, supposed to be Tecumseh. Afterward the question, "Who killed Tecumseh?" passed into a saying, and the fact has never been positively settled. After the fall of Tecumseh the Indians continued a brisk fire while retiring, but a regiment brought up by Gov. Shelby soon silenced them, while a part of Col. Johnson's men having flanked them, the rout became general. At the moment



when Johnson's regiment made their charge, Gen. Proctor with about fifty dragoons fled from the field. His carriage and papers were taken. It is said that his flight was so rapid that in twenty-four hours he found himself sixty-five miles distant from the battle-field. Col. Johnson was carried from the field almost lifeless. He passed through incredible fatigues, severities and privations during his passage from Detroit to Sandusky and from thence to Kentucky, being carried over a distance of 300 miles, through the wilderness, in the winter, suspended between two horses. He remained about two months in Kentucky, when he had so far recovered from his wounds that he was able to repair to Washington and resume his seat in congress. The fame of his exploits had preceded him, and at the capital he was received with distinguished testimonials of respect and admiration. On his way to the house he was cheered by the populace, and congress passed a joint resolution ordering that he should be presented with a suitable testimonial for his eminent services. In 1819, at the close of his congressional term, Col. Johnson was elected to the U. S. senate in place of John J. Crittenden, who had resigned. At the end of his first senatorial term he was re-elected and served until March 3, 1829. From this time until 1837 he was continuously elected a member of the house of representatives. At the election of Martin Van Buren to the presidency Col. Johnson was the candidate for vice-president, and was chosen by the senate to that position, no choice having been made by the electoral college. At the end of his term of service he returned home, but was afterward again sent to congress, and was a member of that body at the time of his death. In 1814 Col. Johnson was appointed Indian commissioner. He died in Frankfort, Ky., Nov. 19, 1850.

FORSYTH, John, secretary of state, and fifteenth governor of Georgia (1827-29), was born in Frederick county, Va., Oct. 22, 1780. His father, born in England, was a revolutionary soldier, who removed to Georgia in 1784. John was graduated from Princeton in 1799, studied law under Mr. Noel, and was admitted to the bar in Augusta, Ga., in 1802. He was appointed attorney-general of the state in 1808, elected representative to congress in 1813, 1815, and 1817, U. S. senator in 1818, resigning in 1819 to accept an appointment as U. S. minister to Spain. In 1823, while in Spain, he was elected representative to congress, and again in 1825; governor of Georgia in 1827, and U. S. senator in 1829, in place of J. M. Berrien. He was a delegate to the anti-tariff convention at Milledgeville, Ga., in 1832, and resigned as U. S. senator in 1834 to be appointed secretary of state by President Andrew Jackson. He was reappointed by President Van Buren, and served until March 3, 1841. Gov. Forsyth was a great lawyer, orator, diplomatist and statesman; in fact, Georgia has had no more brilliant public man. During his ten years as congressman, two years as governor, seven years as senator, four years as foreign minister, and seven years as secretary of state—thirty years, in all, of consecutive public life

in the most varied service—he handled the most vital and difficult subjects of national and international interest with a broad and profound statesmanship. As attorney-general of Georgia he exhibited marked legal ability, and achieved high distinction. He was, in every arena, an orator of commanding eloquence. He was handsome, courtly, and fluent, and had a musical, magnetic voice, ex-

tensive knowledge thoroughly at his command, a lofty spirit full of sympathy with humanity, and a remarkable faculty of offhand discussion. Besides, he was a deep thinker. In congress he powerfully antagonized the policy of nullification, and supported with vigor and eloquence Henry Clay's compromise measures. He stood staunchly by the rights of Georgia, and his report on the original compact with the United States to extinguish the Indian title to territory in Georgia was a masterful paper. He championed President Jackson in the debate on the removal of deposits from the United States Bank. As U. S. minister to Spain he brought to a successful termination the negotiations for the cession of the valuable state of Florida to the United States by the Spanish government. As the premier of two able presidents, whose administrations have become noted, he carried on some of the most important transactions with foreign powers that the government has engaged in since the war of 1812, maintaining the national honor and interest with consummate tact and statesmanship. The legislature of 1841 passed appropriate resolutions upon his death, and one of the finest counties of Georgia and one of the most attractive and flourishing towns of that state bear his distinguished name. He died in Washington, D. C., Oct. 21, 1841.

WOODBURY, Levi, secretary of the treasury. (See Index.)

POINSETT, Joel Roberts, secretary of war, was born in Charleston, S. C., March 2, 1779. He came of Huguenot ancestry. Immediately after the close of the revolutionary war his parents took him to England, and there he remained until 1788, when the family returned to Charleston, and the boy was sent to school in that city. In 1793 he was placed under the tuition of Dr. Timothy Dwight, at Greenfield Hill, Conn., where he remained for nearly two years. He was then sent to England, and was at school near London for some time, when he went to Edinburgh, where he studied medicine. His health failing, he was sent to Lisbon, where he remained for a winter, and then passed some time in the military academy at Woolwich, studying mathematics, fortification and gunnery. In 1800 he returned to Charleston and began the study of law, but soon after returned to Europe, and, with the exception of a brief visit to the United States, on the occasion of the death of his father, Mr. Poinsett continued to travel on the Continent and in Asia until 1809. On his return, President Madison sent him to South America for the purpose of investigating the condition of the people of that country, and to establish with them friendly relations. He accomplished this object, and was in that country during the war of 1812. On his return he was elected to the South Carolina legislature, and was afterward a member of congress, serving in 1821. In 1822 he was sent to Mexico on a special mission, and in 1825 went to that country as United States minister. He remained in Mexico until 1829, during which time he negotiated a treaty of commerce, and displayed a great deal of personal courage while resisting what amounted to actual persecution on account of the interest which he took in establishing Masonic lodges in the city of Mexico. On his return to the United States, Mr. Poinsett sided with President Jackson in his opposition to the nullification measures of South



Carolina. During the administration of President Van Buren he held the position of secretary of war, and did good service in improving the condition of the ordnance department of the army. He strongly opposed the Mexican war; but, before this broke out, he had practically retired from public service. Mr. Poinsett was throughout his life devoted to scientific and literary studies. While abroad he gave thoughtful attention to the collection of objects of natural history, which he afterward presented to the cities of New York, Philadelphia and Charleston. He was noted as a clear, concise and energetic public speaker. He founded an academy of fine arts in Charleston, S. C., and published "Notes on Mexico, Made in 1822, with an Historical Sketch of the Revolution" (Philadelphia, 1824). Mr. Poinsett died in Statesburg, S. C., Dec. 12, 1851.

DICKERSON, Mahlon, secretary of the navy. (See Index.)

PAULDING, James Kirke, secretary of the navy, was born at Pleasant Valley, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Aug. 22, 1779. At the close of the revolutionary period Westchester county became the family home. The literary partnership of the brothers, Washington and Wm. Irving and J. K. Paulding, resulted partially from the marriage connection of the latter's sister to Wm. Irving; Paulding coming to New York city in the early part of his career. A comic handling of local matter published under the name of "Salmagundi," was the outcome of this literary combination. The appointment of Paulding as secretary to the board of navy commissioners at Washington, grew out of the fact that President Madison warmly approved of Paulding's attitude in a reply to an attack on the United States by the London "Quarterly." After holding, for a twelve years' interval, the post of naval agent, in New York city, President Van Buren made Paulding secretary of the navy, an office from which he withdrew at the close of Van Buren's presidency, and removed to Dutchess county, making it his permanent residence. Inspired by the reception given "Salmagundi," his pen worked in new fields, chiefly fiction. He died at Hyde Park, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Apr. 6, 1860.

KENDALL, Amos, postmaster-general. (See Index.)

NILES, John Milton, postmaster-general, was born in Windsor, Conn., Aug. 20, 1787. He received only a fair education at the common schools of his neighborhood, but being ambitious, and determined to rise, he applied himself to the study of law, and with such success that he was admitted to the bar, although not until he was thirty years of age. He then began to practice law, having settled in Hartford, but finally finding that to make his fortune in that profession would probably be a slow and very laborious piece of work, he cast about him for something else to do, and established the Hartford "Times." He surrounded himself with capable editors and business men, and soon made the "Times" a power in the New England states. It was a democratic paper, and its influential support of Gen. Jackson gave him many votes in the eastern states. Soon after his inauguration, Gen. Jackson appointed Maj. B. H. Norton, who was the editor of the Hartford "Times," postmaster of Hartford, as a reward for the service of the paper during the preceding campaign. Against this, however, Mr. Niles, who was the publisher of the paper, protested, and

even went to Washington, armed with powerful credentials, and worked upon Gen. Jackson with such effect that the latter dismissed Norton from his position, replacing him by Mr. Niles, an act which originated a term very much used in politics for twenty years thereafter of "Nortonizing." To Norton, however, he gave a good position in the Boston custom-house, a measure which was entirely satisfactory. Mr. Niles was appointed to the U. S. senate in 1835, and served four years, and again in 1843, serving six years. In 1840 he was appointed by President Van Buren postmaster-general, but only held the position about a year. In 1851 Mr. Niles went to Europe, and on his return went out of politics and retired to private life, devoting himself mainly to agriculture and horticulture. He amassed a considerable fortune, and in his will bequeathed \$70,000 in trust to the city of Hartford, directing that the income therefrom should be devoted to the worthy poor. He had a fine library, which he bequeathed to the Connecticut Historical Society. Mr. Niles published a number of works, including "The Independent Whig" (1816); "Gazetteer of Connecticut and Rhode Island" (Hartford, 1819); "History of the Revolution in Mexico and South America, with a View of Texas" (1829); "The Civil Officer" (New York, 1840). He died in Hartford May 31, 1856.

BUTLER, B. F., attorney-general. (See Index.)

GRUNDY, Felix, attorney-general, was born in Berkeley county, Va., Sept. 11, 1777. His father was an Englishman, who emigrated to this country and for a time roved about, seeking a satisfactory locality whereon to settle. When Felix was two years old, the family lived in Pennsylvania, in Berks county, near what is now Brownsville, but which was at that time a wild country, overrun with Indians. They lived there only a year, when they removed to Kentucky, and there suffered greatly from Indian attacks. Three of Mr. Grundy's sons, of whom there were seven, Felix being the youngest, were killed by the savages. Of course, under the conditions of frontier life, it was impossible to receive even the most meagre education, excepting at the family fireside. It is said that the young Grundys obtained their instruction from the mother, who appears to have been a woman of ability, and very earnest in the discharge of her duties. After a time Felix was sent to an academy, and having been well grounded in the English branches, and a little in the classics, he determined to study law. He was admitted to the bar, and in 1799, when he was twenty-two years of age, was elected a member of the Kentucky constitutional convention, and immediately after to the state legislature, in which body he continued until 1806. In the latter year he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of the state, and in 1807 was chief justice. In the winter of that year he resigned his position and went to Nashville, Tenn., where he settled, and began to practice law. He was especially successful in criminal cases, and soon gained an influential position. He was a democrat in politics, and in 1811



John M. Niles



J. K. Paulding



Felix Grundy

was elected by that party a member of congress, and re-elected two years later. He resigned in 1814, and continued to practice law during the war period and until 1819, when he became a member of the legislature of Tennessee, and the following year one of the commissioners appointed to settle the Kentucky boundary line dispute. In 1829 he filled out the unexpired term of John H. Eaton, in the U. S. senate, the latter having been appointed secretary of war. He was personally favored by Mr. Jackson in 1832, when he was up for the election for the senate, and was successful. In 1838 Mr. Grundy was appointed by President Van Buren attorney-general, and served in that office about a year, when he resigned, and again entered the senate. Mr. Grundy was a "tariff-for-revenue" man, and opposed to so-called protection. Personally, Felix Grundy was greatly admired, being a man of fine personal appearance, of a social and agreeable disposition, and an able and eloquent orator. His most finished oration was that delivered on the deaths of Jefferson and Adams. He was extremely popular, and the legal literature of the southwest is filled with anecdotes about him. His last political act was to speak in Tennessee in favor of Van Buren against Harrison. He died in Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 19, 1840.

GILPIN, Henry Dilwood, attorney-general, was born in Lancaster, Eng., Apr. 14, 1801. He descended from an English family, settled in Kentmore, Westmoreland Co., his ancestors having emigrated to this country in 1696, and settled on the borders of Chester and Delaware counties, on the banks of the Brandywine. The Gilpins were all Quakers. Joshua Gilpin visited Europe, where he spent seven years traveling on the continent, and devoting himself particularly to botany. In 1800 he married Mary Dilwood, the daughter of a banker at Lancaster, and remained there until shortly after the birth of his son, Henry D., when he returned to the United States. The family remained in this country until 1811, when they returned to England, and young Henry was for four years in a private school in that country. In 1816 the family finally settled permanently in Philadelphia, and Henry was sent to the University of Pennsylvania. He took the academic course, studied law, and after a period in the office of Joseph R. Ingersoll, was admitted to practice at the bar in 1822. In the meantime he had occupied the position of secretary of the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal Co., which owed its existence to the suggestion of his grandfather. Henry's great ability as a lawyer grew to be recognized, and in 1830 his successful management of an important international case gave him a wide reputation. This

Philadelphia, a position which he held to the satisfaction of all concerned during the next five years. At the same time he was one of the government directors of the U. S. Bank, and gave great assistance to President Jackson in his efforts to suppress that monopoly. His attitude toward the bank, however, and his strong democratic principles interfered with Mr. Gilpin's advancement, as, when the president appointed him governor of the territory of Michigan, the senate refused to confirm the appointment. In 1837 President Van Buren appointed Mr. Gilpin solicitor of the treasury, and on Jan. 10, 1840, he was appointed attorney-general of the United States, having reached that elevated position while still under forty years of age. As the chief prosecuting officer of the United States government Mr. Gilpin was noted for the distinguished power and ability which he showed in handling the gravest and most important cases. Mr. Gilpin retired from political life at the close of President Van Buren's term of office. He had acquired a competency through the successful practice of his profession, and he now determined to devote the remainder of his life to the interests of literature and art, and to such social demands as might be made upon him. He had already given evidence of special literary taste and capacity, having from 1826 to 1832 edited the "Atlantic Souvenir," which was the first of a long series of literary and art volumes published yearly, and commonly called "Annuals." He also published in 1826 his "Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence," of which a new edition was speedily called for. He contributed freely to the "American Quarterly Review," the "Democratic Review," and the "North American Review." He edited and superintended the publication of the "Madison Papers," which were published in three volumes, octavo, in 1840, under the auspices of congress. Mr. Gilpin also edited or prepared "Opinions of the Attorneys-General of the United States" (1841); "A Northern Tour, being a Guide to Saratoga, Lake George, etc." (1825); "Autobiography of Walter Scott, compiled from Passages in His Writings" (1831); a translation of Chaptal's "Essays on Import Duties and Prohibitions" (1841); "Life of Martin Van Buren" (1844); besides a large number of published addresses, speeches, and reviews. He also published "Reports of Cases in the U. S. District Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, 1828-36" (Philadelphia, 1837). During the latter part of his life Mr. Gilpin made an extensive tour through Great Britain and the continent of Europe, Egypt, and the East, and while abroad received distinguished attentions from the most eminent scholars and public men. Mr. Gilpin was for a considerable time director and afterward president of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts, director and vice-president of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, trustee of the University of Pennsylvania from 1852 to 1858, and a director of Girard College from 1856 to 1858. At his death he bequeathed to the Chicago Historical Society the sum of \$57,000, and gave his large and valuable library to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, accompanied by a gift of money sufficient for the erection of a building in which to preserve the collection. Mr. Gilpin married, in 1835, Eliza Johnston, widow of J. S. Johnston, U. S. senator from Louisiana. Mr. Gilpin died in Philadelphia Jan. 9, 1860.



University of Pa. until 1825

case involved the official standing of two Portuguese ministers, each of whom had been duly accredited to this country by one of the two conflicting governments of Portugal. Mr. Gilpin's sagacity and judgment in this matter secured for him the high regard of President Andrew Jackson, and the confidence of the supreme court. In 1832 he was appointed to succeed Mr. Dallas as U. S. district attorney at Phil-

MACOMB, Alexander, soldier, was born in Detroit, Mich., Apr. 3, 1782. His father, Alexander Macomb (born in Belfast, Ireland, July 27, 1748, and died in Georgetown, D. C., in 1832), came to the United States when very young and engaged in the fur trade with John Jacob Astor and Elias Kane. Later he settled in New York city and became a ship owner and a large landed proprietor, owning extensive tracts of land in North Carolina, Kentucky, and Georgia. In 1791 he purchased from the state of New York 3,600,000 acres of land on the St. Lawrence river, including such of the Thousand Islands as belonged to New York. The younger Alexander, after receiving a common-school education, in 1799 entered the U. S. army as a cornet of cavalry and was promoted to be captain in 1805 and major in 1808. When the war of 1812 opened, he was lieutenant-colonel of engineers and adjutant-general of the army. At his own request he was made colonel of the 3d artillery, and in 1813 fought

gallantly at Niagara and Fort George. He was raised to the rank of brigadier-general in 1814 and assigned to the command of the northern frontier. At Plattsburg, N. Y., on Sept. 11, 1814, he met and, although the odds were strongly against him, defeated the British forces under Sir Geo. Provost, driving them back into Canada. For this signal victory he was made major-general, while congress gave him a vote of thanks and ordered a gold medal struck in his honor. At the close of the war he returned to service in the engineer corps, and in 1828 succeeded Gen. Jacob Brown as general-in-chief of the army. His last active service was performed in the campaign against the Seminole Indians in 1835. Gen Macomb was the author of: "A Treatise on Martial Law and Courts Martial in the United States" (1809); "A Treatise on the Practice of Courts Martial" (1840); and he also edited Samuel Cooper's "Tactics and Regulations for the Militia" (1836). He died in Washington, D. C., June 25, 1841. His remains rest in the congressional cemetery at Washington. (See also "Memoir of Alexander Macomb," by Geo. H. Richards, New York, 1833.)

MACOMB, William Henry, naval officer, was born in Detroit, Mich., June 16, 1818, the son of Gen. Alex. Macomb. He was appointed a midshipman in the U. S. navy in 1834 and by successive promotions, reached the rank of commodore in 1870. From 1856 until 1858 he commanded the Portsmouth of the East India squadron, and in November, 1856, aided in the capture of the barrier forts, Canton river, China. He took part in the Paraguay expedition of 1859, and in 1862 and 1863 commanded the steamer Genesee, of the blockading squadron. He participated in the attempted passage of Port Hudson, on March 14, 1863, and during the following three months in frequent engagements with the Confederate batteries along the Mississippi river. In 1864 and 1865 he commanded the steamer Shamrock of the North America blockading squadron, and led the naval force that bombarded and captured Plymouth, N. C., on Oct. 30, 1864. Later he accompanied the naval expedition up the Roanoke river, North Carolina. In 1869 he was commander of the Plymouth of the European squadron. At the time of his death he was engaged as inspector of lighthouses. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 12, 1872.

HAYS, John C., Indian fighter, was born in Tennessee, and went to Texas in 1837, locating in San Antonio. He did much surveying on the frontier, and commanded in scores of engagements against the Indians, rapidly achieving fame as an "Indian fighter." He fought in the battle of Salado, as captain of the advance company against Gen. Woll and 1,400 Mexicans, Sept. 18, 1842, and while in pursuit of them had a perilous engagement on the 22d. In the autumn of the same year he commanded the advance company of the Somervell expedition against Mexico, and in 1844, at the head of sixteen daring men, had a desperate and bloody hand-to-hand fight with seventy Comanches, who stubbornly fought until many of their number fell. Hays received several serious wounds, but won the field. He commanded a regiment under Gen. Taylor in 1846, and won a national fame by his storming of Independence Hill and the bishop's palace at Monterey. Under Gen. Scott, on the march from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico, he greatly increased his reputation as a wise and dauntless officer. He went to California in 1849, was elected the first sheriff of San Francisco, and was afterward for a number of years surveyor-general of the United States for California. He died about 1861.

CHILTON, Horace, senator, was born in Smith county, Tex., Dec. 29, 1853. His father was Geo. W. Chilton, and his mother Ella Goodman, both of Alabama. He was reared in Tyler, Tex., where he has since resided, was educated in the schools of that town under the tutorship of Thos. Smith and John T. Hand, and attended the Lynnland Institute in Harden county, Ky., one session. At fifteen years of age he was under the necessity of earning his own livelihood, and also that of his mother and sister. He left college in the midst of his educational course, to obtain work. He entered a printing office, where he worked for a year, acquiring a practical knowledge of the printing trade, all the while pursuing his studies at night, the only time he could call his own. He labored in this calling in various towns in Texas and Louisiana, and finally started a small newspaper in Tyler, running this journal until he saved money enough to sustain himself while studying law. He was married in 1877 to Mary W. Grinnan, and they have now five children. He was appointed assistant attorney-general of the state by Gov. Roberts in 1881 without solicitation, and after discharging the duties of that office, he returned to a successful practice. In 1888 he was elected a delegate-at-large to the national democratic convention at St. Louis. In 1891 he was appointed U. S. senator as a democrat, to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of John H. Reagan, and took his seat Dec. 7, 1891. Senator Chilton is a finished speaker, and what he says is characterized by sense, directness, and simplicity. One of his first acts after his appointment was to make an address to his fellow-townsmen in which he came out strongly against the sub-treasury idea, which possessed the Farmers' Alliance men in Texas. A few sentences of this speech are worth quoting: "Concerning this scheme my own duty is plain. The constitution of my country is against it. The platform of the democratic party is against it. Economy, business judgment, good old corn-field common sense, the experience of the past, the hopes of the future, the unanimous warnings of our great statesmen, all stand in its way."







W. H. Harrison



HARRISON, William Henry, ninth president of the United States, was born at Berkeley, Charles City Co., Va., Feb. 9, 1773. His father, Ben Harrison, was a direct descendant of the famous Col. Harrison, officer in the army of Oliver Cromwell of England. He was speaker of the Virginia house of burgesses and afterward a zealous member of the Continental congress; and the same Ben Harrison, June 10, 1776, as chairman of the committee of the whole in congress, reported to that body the resolution declaring the independence of the British colonies. William Henry Harrison was a studious lad; there were books at Berkely and he made good use of them. There is no record of the precise dates of his entry into or his graduation from Hampden-Sidney College, but after leaving it he turned his attention to the study of medicine. He

was but sixteen when Washington became president in 1789, but it was a time when the few educated young men of the republic matured early, and his future was to be cast in a way which made him no exception to the rule. It was a period of alarm and danger upon the western frontier, from the incursions of Indians incited more or less directly by English influence, and so serious had the troubles come to be that the tide of westward progress threatened to cease, or at least to be checked. At this time young Harrison announced his intention to enter the United States army. Robert Morris, the celebrated financier, under whose guardianship he had been placed, was so opposed to the project that he

went to President Washington to consult him as to the best means of counteracting it. But the president overruled the financier's objections, and in April, 1791, caused a commission to be issued to the young man as ensign of the 1st regiment, United States artillery, the regiment being at that time in the heart of the Indian country, on the site of the present city of Cincinnati, Ohio. Not long after he joined the command one of Gen. St. Clair's veterans wrote of him: "I would as soon have thought of putting my wife into the army as this boy, but I have been out with him, and I find that those smooth cheeks are on a wise head, and that slight form is

almost as tough as any one's weather-beaten carcass." His performance of duty was such as soon drew to him the attention of Gen. Anthony Wayne, who succeeded St. Clair after the disastrous defeat of the latter's army by Indians, Nov. 19, 1791, and during the next year he was made a lieutenant. It is noted that he had already learned one lesson not always learned by military men, the value of perfect sobriety in spite of all temptation to the use of intoxicating liquors. Dec. 23, 1793, a strong detachment of infantry and artillery occupied the ground where St. Clair had been defeated, and built a fort called Fort Recovery. In the general order of thanks for the excellent performance of a perilous duty, Lieut. Harrison received especial mention. At the battle of the Miami, Aug. 20, 1794, he was under constant and great exposure, winning the marked approbation of Gen. Wayne, who said of him in despatches to the war department: "My faithful and gallant aide-de-camp, Lieut. Harrison, rendered the most essential service by communicating my orders in every direction, and by his conduct and bravery exciting troops to press for victory." And at the close of the campaign of 1795 he was made a captain of artillery, and placed in command of the important post of Fort Washington (now Cincinnati), with orders to report and watch all movements in what was then Spanish Louisiana, the vast unknown Southwest and West. By the Jay treaty of 1794, Great Britain surrendered its possession of posts upon American soil and Capt. Harrison received and occupied the several posts in his territorial limits for the United States government. And shortly after getting his captain's commission, he married Anna, daughter of J. C. Symmes, founder of the Miami settlement and one of the United States judges of the territory, thus allying himself by a new and permanent tie to the pioneers of the western border. In 1791 he resigned his military commission and was at once appointed a secretary of the northwestern territory, being also ex-officio lieutenant-governor, and in the frequent prolonged absences of his superior, acting governor. When the territory was declared (1798) to be entitled by its population to a delegate in the United States congress, the almost unanimous choice of the voters fell (1799) upon young Harrison, and he took his seat in the body at the age of twenty-six. Here he soon secured the passage of a resolution providing for a committee of investigation into the existing land laws for the public domain, and as chairman of the committee (a trust never before and perhaps never



since conferred upon a territorial delegate) he reported a bill which when passed worked a revolution in the management of the public lands of the United States, so that the entire country west of the Pennsylvania border, to the shore of the Pacific Ocean, owes its facility of settlement and the wise distribution of its area among many, instead of its absorption by a smaller number of owners, to the clear-headed statesmanship of the young representative of the northwestern territory. By the discussions in connection with the passage of this bill (somewhat modified by the U. S. senate) his name became more widely and more favorably known than those of some men who had been long in congress. In 1800 the northwestern territory was divided and he became, by appointment of President John Adams, the governor of the new territory of Indiana, including the present states of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, to which position he was subsequently reappointed under Presidents Jefferson and Madison. He entered upon the duties of the office (which

His decision as to them was made final and his signature upon a title was a cure of all defects. With reference to all the Indian tribes he was made the general agent and representative of the United States in charge of treaties and treaty payments, and his correspondence with the government at Washington relating to the vast mass of Indian affairs involved, became one of the onerous burdens of his position. When Louisiana was regained (1803), all of upper Louisiana with line boundaries, except upon the east, was added to his jurisdiction. He had many opportunities for the acquisitions of wealth by judicious investments in land, but in his whole administration he was so full of integrity and so morbidly sensitive to public opinion and criticism, that it seemed as if he feared to acquire property lest it should be charged upon him that he had gotten it through advantage given him by his official place and power. His discharge of duty now required long and perilous journeys from place to place, on horseback through the woods or in boats up and down rivers



carried with it the superintendency of Indian affairs) in 1801. Then there were but three considerable settlements in all the territory: one Clark's grant, very nearly opposite Louisville, Ky., one at Vincennes on the Wabash river in what is now Indiana, and the third a string of French villages along the Mississippi, from Kaskaskia (Ill.), to Cohokia in the present Missouri. Here Gov. Harrison was invested with one of the most extraordinary commissions in the history of the country. The new republican institutions of the territory were to be fostered and developed, says his biographer, under his autocratic power. The people had no voice whatever. Gen. Harrison was commander of the territorial militia. He was Indian commissioner, land commissioner, sole legislator and law giver. He had the power given him to adopt from the laws upon the books of any of the states any and every law which in his judgment applied to the needs of the territory. He appointed all the magistrates and all the other civil officers, and all the militia officers below the grade of general. It was his duty and he was given authority to divide the country into counties and townships. He held the pardoning power, was made judge of the merits of existing land grants, of which many were technically worthless or defective,

which carried more Indian canoes than any other craft. He had come to understand Indian character remarkably well, and to have great influence over many chiefs and warriors. He proved himself their true friend, but there was really no perfect peace with any tribe at that time, and his ability as a watchful military commander was all the while employed to prevent the skirmish line, as the advanced settlements might well be called, from becoming a general battle ground. In 1805 he obtained from congress a law for the organization of the territory, and provision was made for an election by the people, of a territorial legislature, which was to name the men from whom congress was to choose five to act as a council of the territory. In his first message to the legislature, the governor urged interference by law to prevent the sale of liquor to the Indians. In his personal dealings with them he was fearless and yet prudent, availing himself of his previous experience and increasing his knowledge as to their nature. Harrison did not neglect his duties in any part of the vast area entrusted to his care. When in 1805 upper Louisiana was separated from his jurisdiction the citizens of St. Louis presented him with a formal vote of thanks for the manner in which he had served their interests. When offered what

would have been a third part of the city of St. Louis as an inducement for employing his official influence to build it up, he did what he could for the local welfare, but refused to take the proffered reward. By this time his name had become almost identified in the minds of his countrymen with territorial affairs and with the tangled story of Indian diplomacy. During his long administration, indeed, he negotiated no less than thirteen important treaties with the tribes. But as the conspiracy of Tecumseh and his brother the prophet waxed stronger, and the natural results began to appear in attacks upon defenceless settlers, the demand for war with England, which was more or less prevalent (in 1811-12) throughout the United States, found strongest expression among the people of the extreme western border, who, with some truth, attributed the stirring up of Indian hostility to British influence. Early in the summer of 1811, news came to Vincennes, the governor's headquarters, that a thousand Indian warriors had gathered at Tippecanoe, Ind., the prophet's town. Gen. Harrison sent them a messenger, and on the 27th of July (1811), had a council with them, which was followed by Harrison's advance upon them in October at the head of 1,000 men, this military movement having been authorized from Washington, D. C. Nov. 7th, at almost a mile and a half from the Indian town, at the early dawn they were fiercely attacked by the savages who hoped to surprise them, but Harrison's vigilance prevented that, and in the battle which ensued the Indians were thoroughly worsted. The American commander escaped unhurt, the nearest bullet passing through the rim of his hat. The influence of the people who had pre-announced a complete Indian victory was entirely shattered by this victory of the American forces, and the legislatures of Kentucky and Indiana, as well as President Madison in his message to congress, expressed their thanks to the governor for his "masterly conduct in the direction and maneuvering of the troops," and "for the collected firmness which distinguished the commander on an occasion requiring the utmost exertion of valor and discipline." June 18, 1812, war was declared between Great Britain and the United States, and the savages rose in mass as fast as the news spread among them. At the invitation of the governor of Kentucky, Gov. Harrison proceeded to Frankfort and thence by suggestion of public men, among them Henry Clay, sent his views upon military affairs to President Madison. Mackinac was even then in the hands of the British; in a few days more Gen. Hull had surrendered Detroit, and the entire border was open to any movement of the British or of their savage allies. During this conference, Harrison, although he was not a citizen of Kentucky, received the appointment of brevet major-general of Kentucky militia, and shortly after a commission from the U. S. war department as brigadier-general in the regular army. The latter office he did not accept until he could inform the Washington authorities of steps already taken and learn if his new commission placed him under the order of Gen. Winchester of the U. S. army, who had been appointed to the command of the force in the Northwest. He was already at the head of nearly 8,000 volunteer troops from Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana, who were clamorous that he and no one else should lead them in the struggle that was imminent, simply because they knew his capacity as an Indian fighter and did not think much of Winchester as such. Their determination was such that when Winchester arrived with his commission in his pocket, Harrison turned over the command to him and at once left camp for his home. Before he reached it, however, new orders from Washington were placed in his hands (at Indianapolis) appointing him, instead of Winchester, commander of the

Northwestern army, with extraordinary power, such as had been before given only to Gen. Washington and Gen. Greene. Forthwith joining the troops, who were almost in a state of mutiny, in part because of dissatisfaction with their commander, and in part because of the wretched condition of the commissariat, Harrison concentrated his army at the rapids of the Miami, and thence proposed to move on Malden, in Canada, and upon Detroit, Mich., which had been surrendered to the British by Gen. Hull. The campaign which followed is traced in detail in the life of Harrison, by W. O. Stoddard (New York, 1888). It included the massacre of the Raisin, so called (Jan. 21, 1813), in which the American troops under Winchester were almost exterminated by British and Indians, the fortification of Fort Meigs, and its subsequent relief when besieged in the ensuing spring by the enemy. Harrison's urgent suggestions to the United States government that armed vessels be constructed upon the lakes resulted in the outfit of a fleet by Com. O. H. Perry, and Perry's famous naval victory over Great Britain with the consequent clearing of those waters of any foe, followed by Harrison's co-operation with him, and the pursuit of the British forces under Proctor, until they were overtaken in Canada and the battle fought (Oct. 5th) which ended in their defeat, the death of Tecumseh and the total dispersion of the belligerent Indians.

The losses in this action were but nineteen killed and fifty wounded on the side of the British and the struggle was over in a few minutes, but all the artillery and stores of the British army in upper Canada were now in the hands of Gen.

Harrison and so was the province itself. Yet the real and great value of the victory was its effect upon all the savage tribes of the Northwest. It settled forever the vexed question of the boundary between Indians and the whites, clearing the way for the removal of the red man from all the territory now included in the great states of the Mississippi valley. The news spread fast through the United States. President Madison sent a message to congress eulogizing Harrison and his men, and it was declared upon the floor of the U. S. senate that his "victory was such as could have secured to a Roman general in the best days of the republic, the honor of a triumph." Harrison really went into Washington now in a kind of triumphal progress, but the prejudice of the then secretary of war, Gen. John Armstrong, threw unexpected obstacles in the way of his further service and issued in Harrison's forwarding to Washington his resignation from the army. In the president's absence from the city, the resignation was at once accepted by the secretary. President Madison upon his return was not equal to the appropriate remedy of the wrong which had been done, but straightway appointed Harrison to the head of an important commission to treat with the Indian tribes, his coadjutors being Gov. Isaac Shelby of Kentucky and Gen. Lewis Cass of Michigan. As such Indian commissioner, he carried on with wisdom and success what had already been the great work of his laborious life. When in 1816, having become a citizen of Ohio and the owner of a good farm at North Bend, on the Ohio river, fifteen miles below Cincinnati, Hon. John McLean, representative in congress from that state resigned to accept the judgeship of the supreme court of the state to which he had been elected and there were



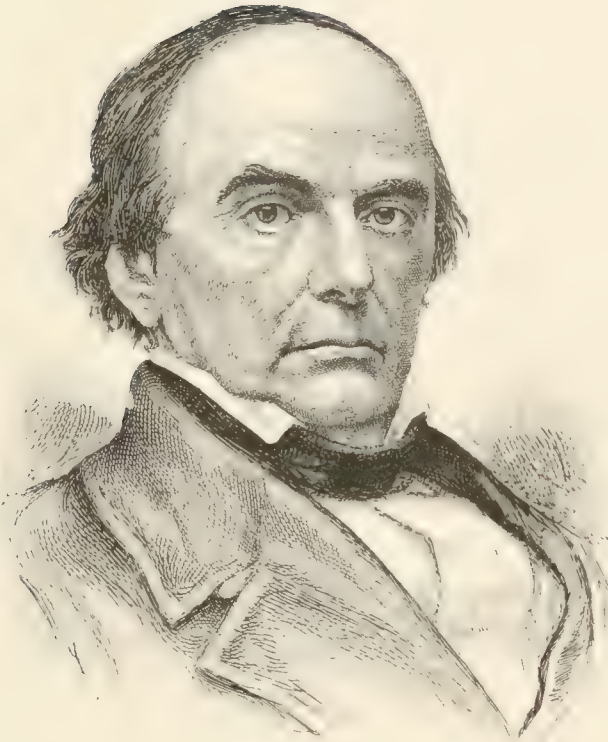
six candidates in the field for the succession, Gen. Harrison was chosen by a majority of more than a thousand over all his competitors. It was at this time that the enemies which he had raised up by his rigid exactness with army contractors, struck a severe blow at him, one of them bringing forward a plausible accusation of improper conduct on Harrison's part while he was on the field. An investigation was demanded, but before its termination his friends injudiciously offered a resolution tendering him the thanks of congress for his services and ordering a gold medal to be struck in commemoration thereof. This was to be done in connection with a similar honor to Gov. Shelby of Kentucky. When a vote was reached on it in the senate his name was struck out of the resolution by a vote of 13 to 11. Two years later (March 30, 1818) the resolution was unanimously adopted in the senate, and met with but one adverse voice in the house, and he received the medal; the report then made to congress wiped away all charges against him, and declared that "Gen. Harrison stands above suspicion." He was re-elected to congress by the people of Ohio, took a sufficient part in all important discussions, gave especial attention to western lands, Indian affairs and the proper organization of the national militia, also voted against the proposition to restrict the people of Missouri territory from organizing as a state with a clause in their constitution permitting slavery. He declared his belief that they should be free to regulate their own domestic institutions, but in 1822 this vote cost him a defeat when he was a candidate for re-election. He was a member of the Ohio state senate in 1819, and a presidential elector in 1820, voting then for James Monroe for president. In 1824 he entered the U. S. senate from his adopted state, and was there accounted one of its useful members with personal popularity among his associates. He was made U. S. minister plenipotentiary to the new republic of Colombia, S. America, in 1828, by President John Quincy Adams, and resigned his senatorial seat to accept the post. When Andrew Jackson became president (1829) he had hardly been sworn in before Harrison's recall was determined on. No suitable provision was made for his return to the United States, and fully three months went by before he came back at his own expense. He now retired to his farm near North Bend, and being in needy circumstances erected a distillery for the profitable consumption of his corn crop, but before many months had passed, at a public meeting in Cincinnati of the Agricultural Society of Hamilton County, of which he was president, he pleaded eloquently against the vice of drunkenness and the wickedness of manufacturing whiskey, saying that he could so speak of the evil of "turning the staff of life into an article which is so destructive of health and happiness, because in that way I have ruined myself, but in that way I shall live no more." There was no temperance sentiment or movement as that now exists, at the time, and the assumption of this position by a public man called for far more than ordinary devotion to moral principle. About this time he became clerk of the Cincinnati court of common pleas. In 1838 he received 73 electoral votes for president of the United States to 170 cast for Martin Van Buren; but the whig national convention at Harrisburg, Pa., Dec. 4, 1839, gave him the preference over all other competitors as its candidate for that office, and after the "log cabin" canvass which followed, he received 240 electoral votes to 60 cast for Van Buren. March 4, 1841, he was inaugurated as president at Washington, but died of pneumonia, following a chill, just one month from that day (April 4th), his life, as is now generally thought, literally worn away and destroyed by the hordes of applicants for public office

to whose persecution he was subjected. His body was buried in the congressional cemetery at Washington, but a few years later was removed to North Bend, O. The state of Ohio afterward took a deed of the land in which it reposes, and in 1887 voted to raise money by taxation for a suitable monument to his memory. Various "lives" of this greatest and best of Indian commissioners, pioneer, governor of Indian Territory and president, have been written. That by W. O. Stoddard, already noted, has been followed in the preparation of this sketch. President Harrison died April 4, 1841.

HARRISON, Anna Symmes, wife of President W. H. Harrison, was born near Morristown, N. J., July 25, 1775, the daughter of Col. John Cleves Symmes, of the Continental army, and of Miss Tut-hill of Southold, L. I. Her mother dying soon after her birth, Anna was brought up by her maternal grandparents; attended school at East Hampton, L. I., and subsequently was placed in a school kept by Mrs. Isabella Graham in New York city. In 1794 she removed with her father and stepmother to Ohio, settling at North Bend. While visiting a married sister at Lexington, Ky., Anna met Capt. Harrison, and was married to him at North Bend, Nov. 22, 1795. Mrs. Harrison was described at this time as being very handsome, with an animated countenance, and a graceful figure. She accompanied her husband to Philadelphia, Indiana, and Ohio, finally settling at North Bend; and during his many enforced absences, although in delicate health, she faithfully performed her household duties, took charge of her ten children, and employed a private tutor to instruct them. Mrs. Harrison was hospitably inclined, and always glad to receive her friends at her home, but she had no taste for fashionable life, and did not contemplate a residence at the White House with any pleasure. On account of delicate health, she did not accompany her husband to Washington, D. C., when he went on to be inaugurated, and after his death she remained at North Bend until 1855, when she removed to the home of her only surviving son, J. Scott Harrison, a few miles distant, where she remained until her death. Mrs. Harrison was modest and retiring, generous and benevolent, an extensive reader, a devout Christian, and during all her life took a deep interest in public affairs. She died Feb. 25, 1864.

WEBSTER, Daniel, secretary of state, was born at Salisbury, N. H., Jan. 18, 1782. His father was a man of sterling character, but limited means, who had served with credit during the French war, and at its close settled in that portion of the newly formed town of Salisbury, which is now known as Franklin. The place was then on the extreme border of civilization, and in a state of natural wildness; but by the labor of his own hands he soon converted it into a productive farm, capable of yielding a comfortable support to his family. On the breaking out of the revolutionary war he took service as a private, but soon rose to the rank of major, in which capacity he especially distinguished himself at the battle of Bennington. Daniel Webster was his second son, and he was born while his father was still away from home with the army. The early years of the son were spent upon his father's farm in that sparsely settled frontier settlement, where schools and competent teachers were as yet unknown. His earliest instruction was received





David Webster

from his mother, a woman of character and intelligence, but, the lad showing apt parts, and an avidity for knowledge, it was decided by his father to send him to college, and he accordingly underwent about a year's preparation at the Exeter Academy, and under the tuition of the Rev. Samuel Wood in the adjoining town of Boscawen. Of his life at Exeter, his classmate, the late James H. Brigham, once wrote in a private letter: "He was then about fourteen; was attending to English grammar, arithmetic, etc.; always very prompt and correct in his recitations. He had an independent manner, rather careless in his dress and appearance, with an intelligent look; did not join much in the plays and amusements of the boys of his age, but paid close attention to his studies." At the age of fifteen he entered Dartmouth College, prepared by a nine months' course of the English branches at Phillips Academy, and half a year's study of Latin and Greek under the Rev. Samuel Wood, who gave him board and tuition for the moderate charge of \$1.00 per week. Under this gentleman he made rapid progress in Latin, reading with great delight Virgil, the entire *Æneid* and also the orations of Cicero. Throughout his life these continued to be his favorite authors, and the influence of their style and imagery is to be clearly traced in his published orations. His outfit for college was of a somewhat meagre description. Though now a lay judge in one of the New Hampshire courts, his father had to practice the most rigid economy to support his large family, and to give this one son the benefit of a liberal education. The consequence was that Daniel went to college clad in homespun, and this, with his rustic manners, brought upon him the ridicule of some of his classmates who happened to have more in their purses than in their heads. But his perseverance, punctuality and close attention to his studies soon won him the respect of his instructors. From the first he stood high in his class, and one of his classmates has written: "He was peculiarly industrious; he read more than any one of his classmates and remembered all. He was good in every branch of study, and as a writer and speaker he had no equal." Another has said: "He was not confined to small views and technicalities, but seemed to possess an intuitive knowledge of whatever subject he was considering, and often, I used to think, a more comprehensive view than his teacher." He soon developed remarkable power as an extemporaneous speaker, and such was his reputation as an orator that in his eighteenth year he was selected by the villagers of Hanover to make their annual Fourth of July oration. The speech was delivered without notes of any kind, and was generally supposed to be extemporaneous, but his college-mates knew that it had been carefully written and committed to memory. His memory was peculiarly retentive. A classmate says of him: "By reading twenty or more pages of poetry twice over, I have heard him repeat their contents almost verbatim." His ability as a writer and debater gave rise to the opinion while he was still in college, that he was an omnivorous reader. But he was not. He read few authors, but he selected them with great care, and read with fixed attention. He was no literary gourmand. He devoted very little time to works of fiction; his taste was for history, philosophy and general literature. In a letter to a friend, written just after his graduation, he says: "So much as I read I make my own. When a half hour, or an hour at most, has expired, I close my book and think it all over. If there is anything particularly interesting to me, either in sentiment or language, I endeavor to recall it and lay it up in my memory, and commonly can effect my object. Then if, in debate or conversation afterward, any subject came up on which I had read

something, I could very easily talk, so far as my knowledge extended, and then I was very careful to stop." While a student he devoted more than twelve hours a day to study, and yet the common impression is that he was an idler in college. This coming to his ears in his mature life, he exclaimed: "What fools people are to suppose that a man can make anything of himself without hard study!" At a later time he said: "I do not know experimentally what wealth is, nor how the bread of idleness tastes." For at least two of the winters that he spent in college he taught school to eke out his income; in 1797 in Salisbury at \$4.00 a month, and in 1798 at "Shaw's Corners" at \$6.00, "boarding round among the neighbors." On his graduation in 1801, at the age of nineteen, he began the study of the law, but in order to aid his brother Ezekiel to go through college, he was soon induced to take charge of an academy at Fryeburg, Me., then at a salary of \$350. His spare hours there he employed in copying deeds, and thereby paid his board, which enabled him to give efficient help to his brother, who afterward proved worthy of the sacrifices he had made, and became an eminent lawyer. In 1804, refusing an offer of \$1,500 a year as clerk of the court over which his father presided, he entered the office of Christopher Gore, in Boston, to complete the law studies he had prosecuted during all his leisure hours since his graduation. In the succeeding year he was admitted to the Boston bar, and at once returning to New Hampshire, he began the practice of the law in his native county, removing two years later to Portsmouth, where was a larger field for his abilities.

He soon acquired an extensive practice, and one sufficiently remunerative to allow him to marry, which he did in the following year, 1808. He was a member of the federalist party, and, becoming engaged in politics, he was, in 1812, elected to congress, where he at once took a front rank, both as a debater and a practical statesman, among such men as Langdon Cheves, William T. Lowndes, Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun. Lowndes said of him at this time: "The South has not his superior nor the North his equal." Finding his practice at Portsmouth inadequate to the support of his growing family, he, in 1816, removed to Boston, where, ignoring politics, he devoted himself exclusively to his profession. His reputation as a lawyer had gone before him, and he was soon employed in several important cases, among others that of Dartmouth College, in which his argument before the U. S. supreme court at Washington made his fame as a lawyer national, and gave him rank among the most distinguished jurists of the country. In 1820 he was offered and declined the nomination of senator from Massachusetts, but, two years later, yielding to pressing solicitations, he consented to serve as the representative of the city of Boston in the eighteenth congress. He was elected by a large majority, and in December of the same year he delivered at Plymouth, on the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims, the first of that remarkable series of discourses, which gave him the first rank among American orators. He took his seat in congress in December, 1823, and early in the session made a speech on the Greek revolution, which at once established his reputation as one of the first statesmen of the time. In the same year he was again elected as the Boston representative in congress, receiving all but 10 of the 5,000 votes cast at the polls. In



Daniel Webster

1826 he was again a candidate, and again elected, with not a hundred votes against him. He supported the administration of John Quincy Adams, first in the house of representatives and then in the senate, to which he was chosen in 1827, but he was a member of the opposition during the succeeding administrations of Jackson and Van Buren, when measures of the first moment were discussed, and political events occurred of the most novel and extraordinary character. In all these debates Mr. Webster took a prominent part, and he is generally regarded as having risen to the height of his forensic ability in his two-days' speech in reply to Col. Hayne, of South Carolina, on the right of "nullification."

But Mr. Webster was a patriot and not a partisan, and therefore, though a leader of the opposition, he gave a cordial support to the measures taken by President Jackson for the defence of the Union in 1832-33. The doctrines of the president's proclamation against nullification by South Carolina were mainly drawn from his speeches, and on this issue he was the chief dependence of the administration on the floor of congress. But his support ended with Jackson's defence of the Union. When the administration developed its financial system he strenuously opposed

it, predicting accurately the general collapse of business which occurred in the spring of 1837. He was in favor of a national bank, and of a mixed currency of specie and convertible paper, issued by state banks. The latter kept within safe bounds by a law requiring payment on demand in specie, and regulated by the national institution. It was, doubtless, his advocacy of these principles, and the illustration of the opposite that was given in the financial panic of 1837, that led to the downfall of Mr. Van Buren's administration. In 1839 Mr. Webster made a brief visit to Europe, passing his time principally in England, but spending a few weeks on the continent. His fame had preceded him, and in the highest circles he was everywhere received with the attention due to one of the most distinguished citizens of the United States. On the accession of Gen. Harrison in 1841, he was placed at the head of his cabinet as secretary of state, and until 1843 he held the same position in the cabinet of his successor, John Tyler. It was during his incumbency of that office that he settled with Great Britain the long-standing controversy in regard to the northeastern boundary of Maine, and other difficult questions which had arisen out of the detention of American vessels by British cruisers on the coast of Africa. While holding this office he also took steps that led to a recognition of the independence of the Sandwich Islands by the principal maritime powers, and prepared the instructions under which Caleb Cushing concluded a treaty with China. In 1844 Mr. Webster aspired to a nomination to the presidency, but Mr. Clay was chosen, and defeated by Mr. Polk, with the commencement of whose administration Mr. Webster returned to the senate of the United States, where he remained until the death of President Harrison and the accession of Mr. Fillmore. He opposed the Mexican war, because he clearly saw that it would lead to acquisitions of territory which would endanger the stability of the Union; but, the conflict once begun, he voted for such supplies as were required for its efficient prose-

cution, and he gave to it one of his sons, who lost his life in consequence of the hardships of the service. As he had feared, the acquisition of the new territory extorted from Mexico led to agitations on the subject of slavery, which, during the years 1849-50, seriously endangered the Union. California was then applying for admission as a state. Her people had formed a constitution which prohibited slavery, and the southern leaders in congress opposed her admission under a free constitution. This aroused a clamor at the North for an extension of the Wilmot Proviso, to include not only California, but the new territories, about to be formed, of Utah, and New Mexico. This the southern leaders regarded as an indignity, and because some of the northern states had passed laws forbidding the execution of the existing fugitive slave law, they demanded a new law more strenuous in its provisions than that of 1793. The differences between the two sections seemed irreconcilable, and there were loud threats of disunion. In this emergency Mr. Clay conceived of a compromise which should concede to the North the admission of California as a free state, and to the South such a fugitive slave law as was demanded. Mr. Clay was then in feeble health, and fast approaching his end, but, having matured his plan of compromise, he one evening in January, 1850, in weather so inclement as to endanger his life, called upon Mr. Webster at his dwelling, and laid it before him. Except in some minor details the plan met Mr. Webster's full approval, and in a speech which he delivered in the senate on the 7th of March following, he advocated its adoption. For this speech he was bitterly denounced by the abolitionists. Mr. Whittier, in his poem of "Ichabod," likening him to a fallen spirit, and even Mr. Emerson saying of him: "He became to me the type of decay. To gain his ambition, he gave ease, pleasure, happiness, wealth, and then added honor and truth. He had a wonderful intellect, but of what importance is that when the rest of the man is gone? He was oblivious of consequences, and consequently oblivious." This is not the place to consider the justice of this denunciation. It may, however, be remarked, that when he made that speech Mr. Webster could have had no hope of the presidency. He must have known that the nomination of his party lay between Mr. Fillmore and Gen. Scott; and the election of Franklin Pierce by 103 electoral votes over his opponent indicated a state of public feeling which he would have been a poor reader of the times not to have recognized. The point of view of Mr. Emerson and Mr. Webster was totally different. Mr. Emerson regarded public affairs in the light of the "eternal verities," and with him there could be no compromise with wrong. Mr. Webster viewed things as a practical statesman, who sees that warring interests can be harmonized only by mutual concession. To him the constitution was the palladium of our liberties. It recognized slavery, and hence slavery might be treated with, and, if occasion required, conciliated. He followed his 7th of March speech by public addresses of unsurpassed ability, delivered in various parts of the Union, wherein he enforced the duty of forbearance and mutual concession by the two opposing sections. In the nature of things a conflict was inevitable; but there can be no question that it was postponed for a decade by the exertions of Mr. Webster and Henry Clay, and in that period the North acquired a strength it had not at the time, and which enabled it to finally suppress the rebellion. But for this disinterested act of duty to his country Mr. Webster was covered with an opprobrium which followed



DANIEL WEBSTER'S LAW-OFFICE.



him to his grave, and even yet survives in the minds of a large number of his countrymen. It is impartial history only that will judge him truly. Perhaps no man born in this country has ever impressed his own generation with a sense of personal intellectual greatness as did Daniel Webster. In the common phase of the people he was the "Godlike Daniel," and cultivated men did not hesitate to style him the "Olympian Jove," and a "descended god," and one Englishman said of him: "he looked like a cathedral." This was partly the effect of his imposing personal appearance, but doubtless it was more largely due to the universal impression that he was one of the greatest, if not the greatest, lawyer, orator, and statesman of his country and his time. The last service he did for his country was his work in the crisis of 1850. At the close of Mr. Fillmore's administration, in which he served as secretary of state, he retired to his home at Marshfield, Mass., and there he breathed his last on the 24th of October, 1852, his last words being, "I still live." His collected writings and speeches were published in six volumes, 8vo, in 1851, and his correspondence has appeared in two volumes, 8vo, since his death.

EWING, Thomas, secretary of the treasury, was born near West Liberty, Ohio Co., Va., Dec. 28, 1789. He was the son of George Ewing, a native of New Jersey and an officer in the revolutionary war. He removed to Ohio in 1792, and the family resided in Athens county in that state thereafter. Young Thomas was not yet nine years old when he got his first glimpse of pioneer life on the frontier. The boy had been taught to read, but excepting what tuition he obtained at home from an elder sister he had to depend upon his own reading and reflection for an education. He was, however, very fond of books, though there were few in his neighborhood, these including "Watts's Psalms and Hymns," "The Vicar of Wakefield," the "Athenian Oracle," a translation of "Virgil," and "Morse's Geography," certainly a varied and not altogether an uninteresting library. After a time the community succeeded in obtaining teachers from the East, some of whom were college graduates, and from these the boy gradually picked up a knowledge of English literature, something from the classics, and a smattering of mathematics. In 1809 young Ewing went to Athens, where he passed three months in the academy, having saved enough money to pay his way during that length of time. He also accumulated some new books, and then, after a summer of hard work, returned to Athens, where he entered as a regular student at the Ohio University, and remained until 1815. He now read "Blackstone's Commentaries" at home," and on July 15th went to Lancaster, where he studied law with Gen. Beecher for fourteen months, being admitted to the bar in August, 1816. He was successful in his very first case, and was congratulated by the members of the bar on his admirable conduct of it. He soon gained a special reputation for his success in handling criminal cases. Mr. Ewing continued to practice law in Lancaster from 1816 to 1831. His first entrance into political life was at the point where many of our most distinguished men have ended. In 1830 he was elected to the United States senate, and served until 1837, his politics being whig, while his views on the tariff were those of Henry Clay. In the senate Mr. Ewing was said to have wielded great power. He introduced a number of important bills, advocated a reduction in the rates of postage, and the rechartering of the United States Bank, opposing President Jackson in his views with regard to removing the government deposits from that institution. Mr. Ewing's first term in the senate concluded in 1837, when he returned to Ohio and entered industriously into the practice of law. On March 5, 1841, Mr.

Ewing entered the cabinet of President Harrison as secretary of the treasury, a position which he continued to hold after the death of the president and until the reconstruction of the cabinet by Tyler, when he was succeeded by Walter Forward Sept. 13, 1841. In 1849 Mr. Ewing was appointed by President Taylor secretary of the interior, that department having been newly established and now organized by its first secretary. Mr. Ewing was among the first to recommend the transcontinental railroad, and also the California mint. In 1850 Mr. Ewing again entered the senate, being appointed to succeed in that body Thomas Corwin, who had been made secretary of the treasury. In this, which was his last term in the senate, Mr. Ewing opposed the fugitive slave law and Clay's compromise bill, and advocated the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. At the close of his term Mr. Ewing retired from the senate and from public life, and went back to Lancaster, where he resumed the practice of his profession. He was considered the most eminent member of the Ohio bar, and ranked in the supreme court of the United States with the foremost lawyers of the nation. In 1861 Mr. Ewing was a member of the peace congress, but on the outbreak of actual war he ranged himself on the side of the Union, to which he proved a most valuable adherent. Mr. Ewing was the guardian of Gen. William T. Sherman, whom he adopted when the boy was nine years old, and whom he sent to West Point as soon as he had reached a suitable age, thus preparing for the service of his country one of its very greatest generals. Sherman married, May 1, 1850, Ellen Boyle Ewing, the daughter of his benefactor. In strength and massiveness of intellect Ewing is considered not to have had an equal in the history of his state. He was remarkable also for physical power, being a man of large frame, and many stories are told of his extraordinary strength. On one occasion when he was a young man, he is said to have forded a swollen stream leading a horse, with its rider, a missionary, landing both safely on the other side of the stream. At another time, seeing a number of stout men trying in vain to throw a chopping-axe over the cupola of the courthouse in Lancaster, and observing their inability to come near success, he stopped, took the axe handle in his hand and flung the axe easily five feet or more above the tower, and then passed on. Mr. Ewing was not considered an eloquent orator, but his great power lay in the fact that he could say more than any one else in a few words. During the last years of Daniel Webster, that great statesman and advocate frequently sought the aid of Mr. Ewing in weighty cases, and during the most of Ewing's later professional life his business was chiefly before the supreme court at Washington. At the time of Ewing's death James G. Blaine wrote of him as follows: "He was a grand and massive man, almost without peers. With no little familiarity and association with the leading men of the day, I can truly say that I never met with one who impressed me so profoundly." Mr. Ewing had four sons, Hugh, Philemon, Thomas and Charles. Mr. Ewing died in Lancaster, O., Oct. 26, 1871.

BELL, John, secretary of war, and candidate for the presidency (1860), was born near Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 15, 1797. His parents were in moderate circumstances, but they were able to send him to Cumberland College, now Nashville University.



He was graduated from that institution in 1814, began the study of law, and when only nineteen years of age was admitted to the bar, and settled at Franklin, Tenn. He at once became popular among the people where he lived, and having entered politics, his influence was recognized at a time of life when the majority of young men are about commencing a college course. In 1817, when he was only twenty years old, he became a state senator. He was wise enough, however, to discover that this compliment should not be taken as a just judgment of his intellectual capacity, and at the close of his first term of service he declined a re-election and returned to the practice of law, which he continued to follow for the next nine years. In 1826, however, he was induced to enter the field against Felix Grundy, a man who was not only exceedingly popular on his own account, but who was a friend and protégé of Andrew Jackson. At the time Jackson was a candidate for the presidency against the younger Adams. The canvass was a very exciting one, lasting for twelve months, but at the end of it Mr. Bell, in the face of the powerful odds against him, was elected to congress in 1827 by a majority of one. From this time Bell held his position for fourteen years, during which period his name was prominently before the country in connection with the most important debates and measures. While in agreement both with Gen. Jackson and John C. Calhoun in general politics, Mr. Bell opposed the favorite schemes of both; in the case of the former, the removal of the deposits from the U.

S. Bank, and with regard to the latter, his nullification project. While he was in favor of the U. S. Bank Mr. Bell voted against its recharter in 1832, partly because he believed that Jackson would veto the bill, and also because he considered the movement as purely political. In the matter of the tariff Mr. Bell was originally an opponent of the system of protection, and in 1832 he opposed it with a speech in the house, but he afterward changed his opinion on the subject and was on the side of the protectionists. He was chairman of the judiciary committee of the house for a time, and for ten years was chairman of the committee on Indian affairs. Mr.

Bell was one of the founders of the whig party. His secession from the democrats began with his refusal to vote for the removal of the deposits from the U. S. Bank. His election to the speakership of the house in 1834 against the democratic candidate, Jas. K. Polk, also marked this transition. Mr. Bell was opposed to Van Buren in his policy with regard to removal from office, strongly disapproving of such removal for merely political reasons. In 1835, the rupture between Bell and President Jackson culminated, yet Mr. Bell was re-elected to congress by as heavy a vote as ever. In regard to the abolition of slavery in the district of Columbia he was in favor of such a movement, and he opposed the gag law in 1838. Throughout his course he was supported by his constituents. In 1841 Mr. Bell went into the cabinet of Gen. Harrison as secretary of war, but resigned in the autumn of that year. The following Tennessee legislature offered him the U. S. senatorship, but this he declined in favor of one who he thought better deserved it at the hands of his party, and during the next six years he was not in politics. In 1847, at the urgent request of citizens of his county, he entered the state senate, and during the same year, a vacancy having occurred in

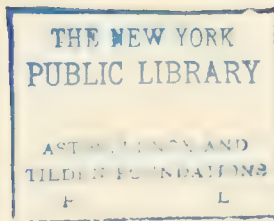
the U. S. senate, he was elected to the office, and in 1853 was re-elected for the term which expired March 4, 1859. Mr. Bell was a consistent opponent of annexation. He opposed the Kansas-Nebraska bill in 1854, and also the bill which would admit Kansas under the Lecompton constitution. He was in favor of the compromise measures of 1850, and fought the repeal of those measures. All of this brought him into conflict more particularly with Senator Douglas, whose grand territorial views he handled without gloves. In the great Lecompton debate of March, 1858, Senator Bell made a very elaborate speech in which he opposed the measure. He held that the rejection of the Lecompton constitution would not be a fit pretext for Southern men to advocate disunion, while its acceptance would be an actual overturning of the peace principles of our government. He was strongly in favor of the Pacific Railroad, and sustained the right of congress to donate lands for the purpose of founding agricultural colleges. In 1860, when all parties were broken up, in the midst of the excitement preliminary to the war of secession, the "Bell-Everett ticket" brought Mr. Bell before the country as a candidate for the presidency in the "Constitutional Union" party, Edward Everett being associated with him as vice-president. While this ticket had no chance of success it received the electoral votes of Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. The rebellion found Mr. Bell opposing secession, but also opposing coercion. In the beginning of the year 1861 he recommended for Tennessee an armed neutrality, but less than a week later he spoke at Nashville, advocating the sustaining of the southern states. Mr. Bell died at Cumberland Iron Works, Tenn., Sept. 10, 1869.

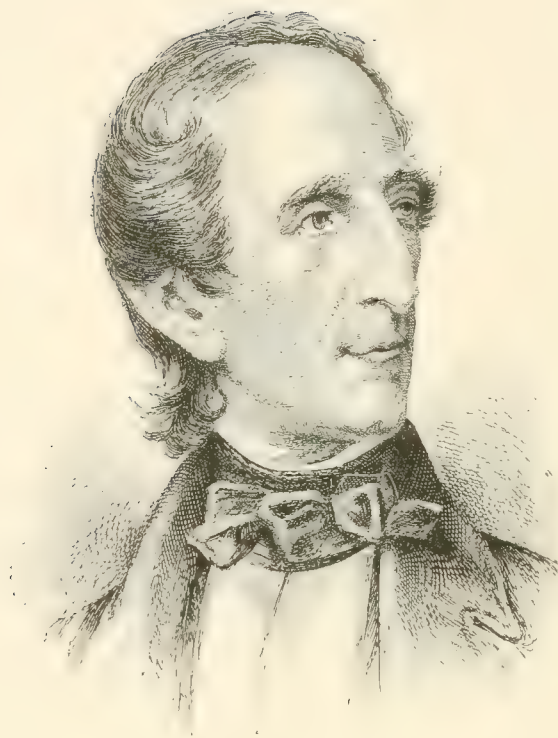
BADGER, George Edmund, secretary of the navy, was born in Newbern, N. C., Apr. 13, 1795. After studying at the common schools, he was sent to Yale College, where he was graduated in 1813. He turned his attention to the law, and entered an office in Raleigh, where he completed his studies, and was admitted to the bar. He was elected a member of the legislature of North Carolina, in which he continued from 1816 to 1820. During the next five years he occupied the position of judge of the superior court at Raleigh. From this time until 1840 he devoted himself to the practice of his profession, at the same time interesting himself greatly in politics on the whig side, and was very earnest and industrious during the Harrison campaign. The latter was inaugurated president, March 4, 1841, and when the announcement of the members of his cabinet was made on the following day it included the name of George E. Badger, of North Carolina, as secretary of the navy. Mr. Badger continued in this office until Sept. 13, 1841, when he retired from the cabinet on account of President Tyler having deserted the whig party. Mr. Badger was succeeded by Abel P. Upshur. On returning to North Carolina, Mr. Badger was elected to the U. S. senate to fill a vacancy. In 1848 he was re-elected for a full term, at the expiration of which he gave up public life, and once more settled down to law practice. In 1853 President Fillmore sent in Mr. Badger's name to the senate for justice of the U. S. supreme court, but he was not confirmed. At the beginning of the civil war, Mr. Badger represented Wake county in the convention which carried the state out of the Union. He strongly urged against the policy of secession, but in favor of maintaining the right of the state to regulate its local affairs. Mr. Badger died in Raleigh, N. C., May 11, 1866.

GRANGER, Francis, postmaster-general. (See Index.)

CRITTENDEN, J. J., attorney-general. (See Index.)







John Tyler



TYLER, John, tenth president of the United States, was born at Greenway, Charles City Co., Va., March 29, 1790. His father, John Tyler (1748-1813), was a friend of Jefferson and a prominent man in Virginia politics, speaker of the house in 1781, governor 1808-11, and then U. S. district judge. At eleven the boy bore a leading part in assaulting and punishing a tyrannical schoolmaster, who, on complaining to Judge Tyler, was answered with the motto, "*Sic semper tyrannis.*" Graduating from the College of William and Mary in 1807, he was admitted to the bar in 1809, and found an easy passage from the law to politics, in which his success was rapid and steady until he reached the White House. He was sent to the legislature when just of age, and for five successive years, 1811-1816, then to congress 1816-21, where his course, as afterward in the senate, was in opposition to the tariff, the bank, and everything that savored of centralization. In the debate on the admission of Missouri in 1820, he declared himself opposed to the perpetuation of slavery, and no less to any restrictions on its extension; giving as a ground for this mixed position the extraordinary argument that the evils of the peculiar institution would be lessened, and the prospect of its abolition increased, by diffusing it over a wider area. This love

for a coalition of moderate theory and extreme practice, though seldom supported by such startling paradoxes, characterized Tyler's mind, and re-appeared in the most notable actions of his public life. Owing to ill health he declined a re-election in 1821, but was again in the legislature 1823-25, and governor 1826-27. He entered the U. S. senate in March, 1827, succeeding John Randolph, and was re-elected six years later. Originally a republican of the Virginia school, he had supported Madison, Monroe, and in 1824, W. H. Crawford, for the presidency, and had at first preferred Adams to Jackson, but joined the opposition after Adams's first message in 1825. He voted against the tariff bill of 1828, and early in 1832 advocated tariff for revenue, and only incidentally for protection. He condemned both the South Carolina nullification movement and Jackson's proclamation against it; when the "force bill" came up in the senate, Feb. 20, 1833, Calhoun and his supporters having withdrawn, Tyler's was the only negative vote. Thus, though he believed the bank to be "the original sin against the constitution," he joined Clay and the national republicans in censuring the president for removing the deposits, an act which he considered an abuse of power. When the Virginia legislature instructed its senators to vote to expunge from the record these resolutions of censure, he manfully resigned Feb. 29, 1836. He was now regarded as a martyr to the whig cause, though his connection with that somewhat inchoate party was but accidental and temporary. The results of this misunderstanding, some years later, were inevitable, in view of the character and opinions of Tyler, who aspired to be not a mere politician, but a statesman, and was never an opportunist. In the chaotic presidential contest of 1836 he received the votes of four southern states. In 1838 he was chosen president of the Colonization Society, and was sent again to the legislature. In 1839 he was again a candidate for the senatorship, but was defeated by W. C. Rives. In the whig national convention which met at Harrisburg, Dec. 4, 1839, he supported Clay and is said to have shed tears over his defeat by Harrison. The next day he received the second place on the ticket, as a sop to the malcontent democrats. The year that followed was full of shouting for "log cabin and hard cider," and singing about "Tippecanoe and Tyler too;" it was a hurrah campaign, with no platform and little definite conception of principles. President Harrison died a month after his inauguration, and Tyler succeeded to his high place Apr. 4, 1841. He put forth an inaugural which satisfied the whigs, and commenced the usual ejections and appointments in their



for a coalition of moderate theory and extreme practice, though seldom supported by such startling paradoxes, characterized Tyler's mind, and re-appeared in the most notable actions of his public life. Owing to ill health he declined a re-election in 1821, but was again in the legislature 1823-25, and governor 1826-27. He entered the U. S. senate in March, 1827, succeeding John Randolph, and was re-elected six years later. Originally a republican of the Virginia school, he had supported Madison,

interest. But his whiggery was a plant of casual growth, and soon made way for his original democracy. In all sincerity he held his own interpretation of his nomination and election, and Clay was much mistaken in supposing that he "dared not resist." After convening congress in extra session May 31st, the senate having a whig majority of six, and the house of twenty-five, he invited them to consider the bank question, plainly promising to reject any measure that might seem to him unconstitutional or inexpedient—"a power," he added, "which I could not part with, even if I would." The indicated collision soon came; he refused to listen, except on a condition of his own, to a privately proposed compromise, and on Aug. 16th, vetoed the bill incorporating a U. S. Bank. The whigs, now angry and suspicious, but reluctant to break with the president, renewed their negotiations with the White House, and endeavored to meet the supposed views of its occupant by a "fiscal corporation bill," passed Sept. 4th. But this was not the same with the "fiscal agency" which he had approved, and his second veto, Sept. 9th, let loose the dogs of war. All the cabinet resigned two days later, except Webster, who, though censured by many, retained the secretaryship of state, ostensibly to complete the negotiations concerning the north-western boundary between the United States and Great Britain, the relations of the two countries being then somewhat critical. By going with his colleagues, Webster would have completed the triumph of his rival, Clay, but hardly, as some fancied, have forced Tyler to resign. The other cabinet positions were filled by W. Forward, of Pa., J. McLean, of O., A. P. Upshur, of Va., H. S. Legaré, of S. C., and C. A. Wickliffe, of Ky. Though these were all pronounced anti-democrats, the leading whigs in congress issued a manifesto Sept. 13th, severing political relations with the administration. The Ashburton treaty was signed Aug. 9, 1842, and as soon as it was adopted by parliament Webster resigned, in May, 1843; his successors were Legaré, Upshur, and Calhoun. By gradual changes the cabinet became mainly democratic. The chief events of Tyler's term after his veto of the bank bills (as to which public opinion within the next three years veered about to his position) and the consequent rupture with congress, were the establishment of a uniform system of proceedings in bankruptcy, August, 1841, the passing of the protective tariff in 1842, and the annexation of Texas. A treaty for this purpose was concluded by Calhoun, Apr. 12, 1844, and rejected by the senate. The scheme, steadily prosecuted by Tyler, attained success in his last days of power, thus smoothing the way for Polk's administration and for the war with Mexico. But Tyler, however fearless and consistent in adherence to the principles of his whole life, had sacrificed his own political fortunes, and fallen between the two stools of the opposing parties, one of which regarded him as a deserter, and the other as a doubtful acquisition. A convention in Baltimore, on the same day (May 27, 1844) on which Polk was nominated, put Tyler in the field for a second term, but he withdrew in August, after a democratic meeting in New York had endorsed his chief official acts. A campaign edition of his "Life and Speeches" appeared at this time. For the next sixteen years he lived in retirement at "Sherwood Forest," on the James, near his birthplace. In the Richmond "Enquirer," Jan. 17, 1861, he urged a convention of border states to devise means for a peaceful settlement of impending difficulties. He was an unsuccessful commissioner from the Virginia legislature to President Buchanan in this interest, and a president of the futile peace convention which met at Washington, Feb. 4th. Its resolutions being rejected in the senate, and ignored by the house, he advised secession in the Virginia convention, March 1st,

and in May became a member of the provisional congress of the Confederacy. In the fall he was elected to its permanent congress. His life, by his son, Lyon Gardiner Tyler, bears the title, "Letters and Times of the Tylers," and appeared at Richmond in two volumes, 1884-85. Like most of the presidents who preceded him, he had been the object of fierce assaults and bitter calumny on the part of his enemies in both parties, many members of which he had alienated from him by his sometimes vacillating course, and particularly by his change of politics. Tyler felt keenly the nature of the estimation in which he was held by many in both parties, whose respect he would have been glad to gain. He suffered under the attacks made upon him, and speaking of them he said: "I appeal from the vituperation of the present day to the pen of impartial history, in confidence that neither my motives nor my acts will bear the interpretation which for sinister reasons has been placed upon them." Mr. Tyler died at Richmond, Va., Jan. 18, 1862.

TYLER, Julia Gardiner, wife of President Tyler, was born on Gardiner's Island, near East Hampton, N. Y., May 4, 1820. She was educated at the Chegary Institute, New York city, and after a short time spent in travel in Europe she went to Washington with her grandfather, David Gardiner, in 1844. A few weeks after her arrival they accepted an invitation from President Tyler to attend a pleasure excursion down the river, which took place Feb. 28th, on the war steamer Princeton. The festivities on the occasion were sadly marred by the explosion of a gun on the vessel, causing the loss of life. Among those killed was Miss Gardiner's father. His body was taken to the White House and the young lady was thrown into the society of the president owing to the peculiar circumstances attending her father's death. President Tyler's first wife had died shortly after he entered the White House, and the president paid Miss Gardiner marked attention, which resulted in their marriage in New York city, June 26, 1844. For the succeeding eight months of President Tyler's term, she presided over the White House with tact, grace and dignity. After the 4th of March, 1845, Mrs. Tyler retired with her husband to the seclusion of their country place, "Sherwood Forest," on the banks of the James river, Va. She remained in Virginia until after the civil war, her husband having died in the second year of the strife, and then went to reside with her mother, at Castleton Hill, Staten Island. After several years' residence there she removed to Richmond, Va., where she died July 10, 1889.

LEGARÉ, Hugh Swinton, attorney-general, was born at Charleston, S. C., Jan. 2, 1797, of Huguenot descent. He received his early training from Moses Waddell, D. D., and was graduated from South Carolina College in 1814, and after reading law, went abroad in 1817, and spent two years in advanced studies at Edinburgh. Returning in 1820, he divided his time between a cotton plantation, a law office at Charleston and his duties in the legislature, in which he served for several terms. As attorney-general for the state in 1830-32, he opposed the movement of the nullifiers. With S. Elliott, and afterward alone, he conducted the "Southern Review," a quarterly, of which his writings were the chief feature. He was in Belgium as U. S. *chargé-d'affaires*, 1832-36, and in congress 1837-39.



where he won much reputation as a speaker, and opposed President Van Buren's sub-treasury scheme. His success at the bar came slowly, but was eminent in his later years. His strong interest in classical subjects was the moving cause of some of his most notable papers, which appeared in the "New York

Review" in 1840-41. Under President Tyler he became attorney-general in September, 1841, and succeeded Webster as secretary of state, May 9, 1843. A few weeks later he went north with the president and other high officers, to attend the unveiling of the Bunker Hill monument, where he died suddenly. He was one of the most accomplished scholars of the South, and one of the few Americans of distinctly literary tastes and pursuits who have attained eminence in politics. His writings, with a memoir, were collected in two volumes in 1846. These were edited by his sister, Mary Swinton Legaré, born at Charleston about

1800. She gained some repute as an animal painter, married a Mr. Bullen, became a resident of West Point, Lee Co., Ia., in 1849, and there founded a school for the higher education of women, called Legaré College. Mr. Legaré died June 20, 1843.

UPSHUR, Abel Parker, secretary of state and of the navy, was born in Northampton county, Va., June 17, 1790. He received an academic education, and studied law with the celebrated William Wirt. In 1810 he was admitted to practice at the bar, and resided in Richmond, Va., during the next fourteen years, when he settled in Northampton county. He became a candidate for the state legislature, and was elected. In 1826 he received the appointment of judge in the general court. In 1829 he was a member of the state constitutional convention, and was again made judge of the general court, this time by election to that office, in which he continued until 1841. On Sept. 13, 1841, President John Tyler appointed Judge Upshur secretary of the navy, and he continued in charge of that department until June 24, 1843, when he was appointed secretary of state. He held the latter office until March 6, 1844, when he was succeeded by John C. Calhoun. Judge Upshur was a fine constitutional lawyer and an able writer on legal topics. He was a pro-slavery democrat in politics. On Feb. 28, 1844, President Tyler, Secretary of State Upshur, and Secretary of the Navy Thomas W. Gilmer, with other officials, were on board the United States war steamer Princeton, in the Potomac river, when a large wrought-iron gun, with which experiments were being made, exploded, killing Judge Upshur, Mr. Gilmer, Mr. Maxcy and others. Judge Upshur was the author of a number of essays and speeches, which were published, and also of an important work, entitled "Brief Inquiry into the True Nature and Character of our Federal Government: Review of Judge Joseph Story's Commentaries on the Constitution" (Petersburg, Va., 1840). He died Feb. 28, 1844.

FORWARD, Walter, secretary of state, was born in Hartford county, Conn., in 1786. He had the advantage of an excellent education, and while still a young man, went to Pittsburg, Pa., where he settled, and for a time ably edited a democratic newspaper, called the "Tree of Liberty." Meanwhile, he devoted himself to the study of law, and at the age of twenty, was admitted to practice in Allegheny county. He soon became well established in his profession, and continued actively engaged in the law course of Pittsburg until 1822. In that year he was elected to congress to fill a va-

cancy, occupying the position for three years. At this time he was a democrat, but in 1824 he worked for the election of John Quincy Adams for president, and was recognized as an active whig. In 1841 President Harrison made him first comptroller in the United States treasury, and when Mr. Harrison died, and was succeeded by Tyler, the latter appointed Mr. Forward secretary of the treasury, and he continued in the cabinet until 1843, when he went back to his profession. In 1849 President Tyler appointed Mr. Forward a member of the legation at Copenhagen, and he remained there two years, when he resigned the position, in order to accept that of president judge of Allegheny county district court. It is worthy of remark that he was the first president judge of that county elected by the people. He was considered by the oldest members of the local bar as the ablest of the bar, also, of his time in western Pennsylvania. Mr.

Forward was taken suddenly ill while pleading in the court, and died in forty-eight hours. His death took place in Pittsburg, Pa., Nov. 24, 1852.

BIBB, George M., secretary of the treasury, was born in Virginia in 1772. He received his early education in the town schools, and was sent to Princeton College, where he was graduated at the age of twenty. He then studied law, and was admitted to practice at the bar. He now removed to Kentucky where he settled, and began his professional life. He entered into politics, and being recognized as a man of more than usual ability rose rapidly to public preferment; became a member of the legislature of the state, was afterward elected to the state senate, and was then made chief justice of the state, and twice reappointed. In 1811 Mr. Bibb was elected a member of the U. S. senate, succeeding Henry Clay in that position, and he remained a member of that body during the twelfth and thirteenth congresses. In 1829 he entered the twenty-first congress, having been again chosen senator from Kentucky, and in the twenty-second congress served with Henry Clay as his colleague. He continued in the senate until 1835, when he was succeeded by John J. Crittenden. On June 15, 1844, President John Tyler appointed Mr. Bibb secretary of the treasury, and he continued to fill that office until the beginning of the administration of James K. Polk, when he was succeeded by Robert J. Walker. On retiring from the treasury department, Mr. Bibb continued to practice law at the capital, and for a time held a subordinate position in the office of the attorney-general of the United States. Mr. Bibb published in 1808-11, "Reports of Cases at Common Law and in Chancery in the Kentucky Court of Appeals." During the latter part of his life he resided in Georgetown, D. C., where he died Apr. 14, 1859.

SPENCER, John Canfield, secretary of war and of the treasury, was born at Hudson, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1788, son of Judge Ambrose Spencer. He was graduated from Union College in 1806, was secretary to Gov. D. D. Tompkins in 1807-8, and in 1809 began legal practice at Canandaigua, N. Y., where he remained for thirty-six years, and was postmaster in 1814. He was made master in chancery in 1811, brigade judge-advocate in the army on the frontier in 1813, and in 1815 assistant attorney-general and district attorney. While in congress as a democrat, 1817-19, he wrote the report of the committee on the U. S. Bank, which was afterward



A. S. Legaré



W. Forward

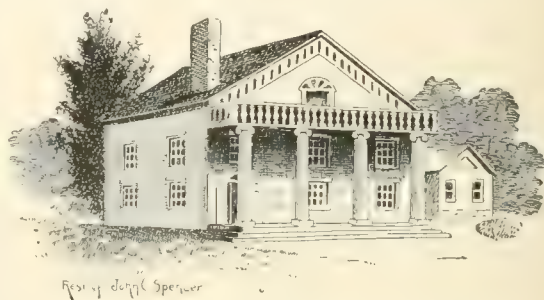
used by President Jackson at a time (1833) when the opinions of its author on this subject had greatly changed. He was in the assembly 1819-20, speaker the latter year, state senator 1824-28, a supporter of DeWitt Clinton, and active with J. Duer and B. F. Butler, in the revision of the N. Y. statutes.

He was for a time connected with the anti-Masonic party, and special attorney-general, under a law passed for the purpose to prosecute the supposed abductors and murderers of Wm. Morgan, but had a difficulty with E. T. Throop, then acting governor, and resigned in May, 1830. In 1832 he was sent to the legislature for another term. As secretary of state and superintendent of schools, 1839-40, he did much to advance public instruction. In October, 1841, he entered President Tyler's cabinet as secretary of war. Thurlow Weed, speaking of Spencer, says: "He entered the cabinet with the notion of being able to bridge over the



breach between Tyler and the whigs of New York. In this he was perfectly sincere, though, with our knowledge of his political eccentricity of character, none of us doubted that from the moment he entered the cabinet he would zealously espouse and warmly defend Tyler's views and policy." The New York "Tribune," then just started, said of Spencer's appointment; "A matter of surprise to many, but we trust a subject of regret to none; New York should have some voice in the cabinet counsels, and no abler and worthier hand could be found than our present secretary of the state of New York. With a wide and well-established fame as among the soundest and ablest American lawyers, he possesses a reputation for purity of purpose and dignity of aim rarely enjoyed." While holding this position a terrible affliction fell upon him; his son, a midshipman on the U. S. school-ship Somers, headed a mutiny and was hanged at the yard-arm, Dec. 1, 1842. When the big gun burst on the Princeton in 1843, killing secretaries Upshur and Gilmer and the father of President Tyler's future bride, two other persons and two seamen, the cabinet was reconstructed, Calhoun made secretary of state and Spencer secretary of the treasury. In a short time Spencer resigned and his place was filled by Bibb of Kentucky. Spencer had been practically ignored and insulted for some time by Tyler. The New York "Evening Post" said that "the cause of the change was Spencer declining to deposit \$100,000 as secret service money with a confidential agent at New York to fit out a naval expedition against Mexico. As he could discover no act of congress directing such a disposition of public money, Mr. Spencer declined to give the order or allow it to be given to his subordinates and the next day he received a peremptory order to transfer the money. Seeing the game was up, Mr. Spencer coolly wrote a second refusal, and that day he sent in a written resignation and remained in the department just twenty-four hours afterward, having in that short space squared all the ends of his concerns with it." The last day of the session Tyler withdrew the nomination of Reuben H. Walworth for the supreme bench and substituted John C. Spencer. Objection was made and Walworth's name was reinstated, but the senate confirmed nobody. Thus practically closed the career of one of the most indefatigable men in the land, too industrious, almost, to feel domestic bereavement. Toward the close of January, 1844, Spencer's nomination for district judge over New York, Vermont and Con-

necticut to succeed Smith Thompson, was rejected by 26 nays to 21 ayes. Among those who voted against Spencer were Bayard, Benton, Berrian, Choate, Clayton, Crittenden, and Dayton. For him were Buchanan, Colquitt, King, McDuffie, Sevier, and Silas Wright. John C. Spencer put many useful things into the laws of New York, and he served the state well, but he never was an attractive man because his ambition was kiln-dried. Nathan Sargent says that Spencer was "a man of great abilities, industry, and endurance, curt manners and irascible temper, and before being tendered a position in Mr. Tyler's cabinet he had written an address upon Tyler's treachery to the whig party more severe than anything that appeared from any other quarter, and fairly flayed the president, lashing him as with a whip of scorpions, yet after this Mr. Tyler could offer him and he accept the place of secretary of war, and second, that of secretary of the treasury. It is but just to say of him that he rendered the country important service in the treas-



ury department, which he administered with ability, assiduity, integrity, and faithfulness seldom equalled since the days of Hamilton." In 1845 he removed to Albany. In 1849 he received the degree of LL.D. from Union, of which he had been a regent from 1840. He edited De Tocqueville's "Democracy in America," 2 vols. (1838), bore a prominent part in organizing the N. Y. asylum for idiots and served as a member of state commissions. He died at Albany May 18, 1855. A review of his legal and political career, by L. B. Proctor, appeared in 1886.

WILKINS, William, secretary of war, was born in Carlisle, Cumberland Co., Pa., Dec. 20, 1779. He was the son of John Wilkins, an old resident of that place, and was educated at Dickinson College, Pa. After graduation he studied law in the office of George Watts, in Carlisle, until his admission to the bar in 1801. He then went to Pittsburgh, where he opened an office, and soon had a lucrative practice. He occupied a number of positions, being president of a common council, member of the legislature, president judge of the fifth judicial district of Pennsylvania, and judge of the United States district court for western Pennsylvania. While in that position he was elected to congress, but declined to serve. In 1831, however, he gave up his position on the bench to take that of United States senator for six years. In the senate he was an Andrew Jackson democrat. In 1833 he was a candidate for vice-president, and received the electoral vote of Pennsylvania for that office. The following year he was appointed minister to Russia; in 1842 he was again elected a member of the house of representatives, and served until January, 1844, when President Tyler appointed him secretary of war. In 1855 he became a member of the Pennsylvania state senate from Allegheny county. Although firmly attached to the democratic party, Mr. Wilkins supported the government throughout the civil war, and while in his eightieth year became a member of the

Home Guards, and paraded on horseback, being appointed a major-general. Mr. Wilkins was the first president of the Bank of Pittsburgh, of which he was one of the incorporators. He was twice married, first to Catherine Holmes of Baltimore, Md., and second to Matilda Dallas, daughter of Alexander J. Dallas, for a while secretary of the treasury. He died at Homewood, Allegheny Co., Pa., June 23, 1865, leaving four daughters.

HENSHAW, David, secretary of the navy, was born in Leicester, Mass., Apr. 2, 1791. He was the son of David Henshaw and grandson of Daniel, who went from Boston to Leicester in 1748. An earlier American ancestor was Joshua Henshaw who lived in Dorchester in 1668. David Henshaw (second) obtained a common-school education in Boston and began to learn the drug business while he was still a boy. Soon after he became of age he established himself in a store of his own in which he was successful. He took a deep interest in politics, being a democrat and a free trader. In 1830 he was appointed collector of the port of Boston, and between 1836 and '40 represented his district in both houses of the legislature of the commonwealth. In 1839 Mr. Henshaw was sent to the house of representatives from Boston and served through one term. At the same time he interested himself in a number of railroad projects, particularly in the roads running from Boston to Worcester, Albany, and Providence. President Tyler appointed Mr. Henshaw secretary of the navy, and he held the office a few months, but, failing to be confirmed by the senate, another appointment was made. Mr. Henshaw died in Boston, Apr. 11, 1872.

GILMER, Thomas Walker, secretary of the navy, and governor of Virginia (1840-41), was born in Virginia about 1798. His education was limited, but in spite of obstacles he studied law and began practice at Charlottesville, and while so engaged edited a local newspaper. Entering politics, he was sent repeatedly to the legislature, and served as speaker during two terms. In 1840 and 1841 he was governor of his native state, and the same year entered congress as a whig. Here he sustained President Tyler, and in 1842 was elected again, this time by the democrats, and served until Feb. 18, 1844, when he resigned to accept the portfolio of secretary of the navy in the cabinet of President Tyler, and served but ten days, being killed by the explosion of a gun on the steamer Princeton Feb. 28, 1844.

WICKLIFFE, Charles A., postmaster-general, was born in Bardstown, Ky., June 8, 1788. He received his education in an excellent school in his native place, and, having graduated, went into an office to study law, and in 1809 was admitted to practice at the bar, and established himself at Bardstown, where he soon obtained a lucrative business. At the beginning of the war of 1812 Mr. Wickliffe entered the service of the United States, and during the battle of the Thames, which occurred Oct. 5, 1813, he acted as aid to Gen. Samuel Caldwell. This battle took place at the Moravian settlement on the Thames river, Ontario, Canada, between the American forces under Gen. William H. Harrison, and the British army, besides 2,000 Indian allies under the great chief Tecumseh, the whole body being commanded by Gen. Proctor. Tecumseh was killed during the fight, as is believed, by Col. Richard M. Johnson, who decided the battle by a brilliant charge of cavalry. During this engagement the British lost heavily in killed and wounded, besides 600 prisoners captured, and a large quantity of cannon, stores, etc. Wickliffe distinguished himself during this battle, as Gen. Caldwell, who was his commander, was with his brigade in the thick of it. In 1814 Wickliffe was elected to the state legislature of

Kentucky, and served until 1823, when he was sent to congress, where he remained during the next ten years. In 1834 he was again elected to the state legislature, and was made speaker. Two years later he became lieutenant-governor, and in 1839 was for a time acting governor of Kentucky. When John Tyler succeeded Gen. Harrison as president of the United States, he appointed Wickliffe postmaster-general, his commission dating from Sept. 13, 1841, and he remained in this position until March, 1845, when President Polk sent him to Texas to make an investigation into the feeling there with regard to annexation. In 1861 Mr. Wickliffe was a member of the peace congress, and he took his seat in the house of representatives in the same year as a union whig. In 1864 he was a delegate to the Chicago national democratic convention. Mr. Wickliffe was an unpopular man among those who were not of his own standing in society, on account of his possessing a manner which was autocratic and disagreeable, and especially obnoxious to those socially beneath him. An idea of the estimation in which he was held by the lower classes may be obtained from the fact that they nicknamed him "The Duke." He died in 1869.

PORTER, James Madison, secretary of war, was born in Selma, Pa., Jan. 6, 1793. He was the son of Gen. Andrew Porter, who fought through the revolution, and was personally commended by Gen. Washington on the field for his conduct at the battle of Germantown. He was also a brother of David Rittenhouse Porter of Pennsylvania. Like the latter, he was educated for the bar; during the war of 1812 he served in the field, having volunteered as a private, although he was afterward a commissioned officer. He settled in eastern Pennsylvania, where he opened an office, and obtained a very large practice, not only in that section, but in the surrounding counties, both in his native state and New Jersey. In 1838 he was a member of the Pennsylvania constitutional convention. In 1843 President Tyler sent his name to the senate for the office of secretary of war, but he was rejected. He was one of the founders of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., and was for more than twenty-five years president of the board of trustees of that institution. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity for many years, holding an official position in the Grand Lodge of the State of Pennsylvania. He died in Easton, Pa., Nov. 11, 1862.

NELSON, John, attorney-general, was born in Fredericktown, Md., June 1, 1791. He was the son of Roger Nelson, who was a brigadier general in the revolutionary army, and was left for dead on the field of Camden, but recovered and afterward became a member of congress and district judge of Maryland. John Nelson was sent to William and Mary College, where he was graduated in 1811. He took up the study of law, and two years later was admitted to the bar and began practice. Very little is recorded of his after life except that he was a democrat in politics, was a member of congress two years, from 1821, was appointed U. S. minister to the court of Naples in 1831 by President Jackson, of whom he was an enthusiastic supporter, and attorney-general of the United States by President Tyler, Jan. 2, 1844, succeeding Hugh S. Legaré, who died in office, retiring with that administration, March 4, 1845. Mr. Nelson died in Baltimore, Md., Jan. 28, 1860.



CRITTENDEN, John Jordan, U. S. attorney-general and governor of Kentucky (1848-50), was born in Woodford county, Ky., Sept. 10, 1787; son of a major in the war of independence. He was graduated from William and Mary in 1807, became a lawyer, and practised at Russellville, Logan Co.,

Ky., until 1819, and thenceforth at Frankfort, Ky., attaining a very high position at the bar. He was attorney-general of the territory of Illinois in 1809; served in the war with England, and was on the staff of Gov. Shelby at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813; was much in the legislature after 1815, and for several years its speaker; in the U. S. senate 1817-19; U. S. district-attorney under President J. Q. Adams, 1827-29. Sent to the senate for a full term in 1835, he became known as a friend of Clay, a supporter of the tariff and the bank, and an opponent of Calhoun's efforts to exclude anti-slavery documents from the southern mail-bags, and of Van

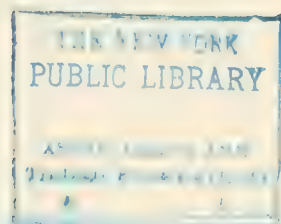
Buren's sub-treasury system. Elected a third time he gave up his seat in March, 1841, to become President Harrison's attorney-general, but resigned six months later on account of disagreement with President Tyler's policy. He took Clay's place in the senate in 1842, and was re-elected in the fall for a full term; here he opposed the annexation of Texas and the war with Mexico, and in 1847 brought in the bill for the relief of the starving peasantry of Ireland. He was one of the best of the old-line whigs, and after Webster and Clay one of their ablest leaders. After two years, 1848-50, as governor, he became attorney-general under President Fillmore. While in this office, 1850-53, he maintained the constitutionality of the fugitive slave law. Sent to the senate for the sixth time in 1855, he opposed the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and the admission of Kansas under the constitutions of Topeka and Lecompton. Steering a middle course he in 1860 supported the Bell and Everett ticket, and proposed an amendment to the constitution prohibiting alike slavery north of 36° 30', and its abolition in the District of Columbia, and admitting new states with or without it. On the failure of his efforts at conciliation he became the leader of the Unionists of his state and a warm supporter of Mr. Lincoln's administration, though opposing to the last the confiscation of rebel property, the emancipation of slaves and the enlistment of negroes. His age and character made him the patriarch of the senate, in which he was one of the ablest debaters. Retiring from his long and honorable service in that body March 3, 1861, he was presently sent to the house, where he made some notable speeches in support of the war as one not of conquest or subversion, but simply of defence. His last speech, Feb. 22, 1863, lamented the departure, as he thought it, from this original purpose, and denounced enforced enlistments. He died at Frankfort, Ky., July 26, 1863. His two sons were generals in the opposing armies.

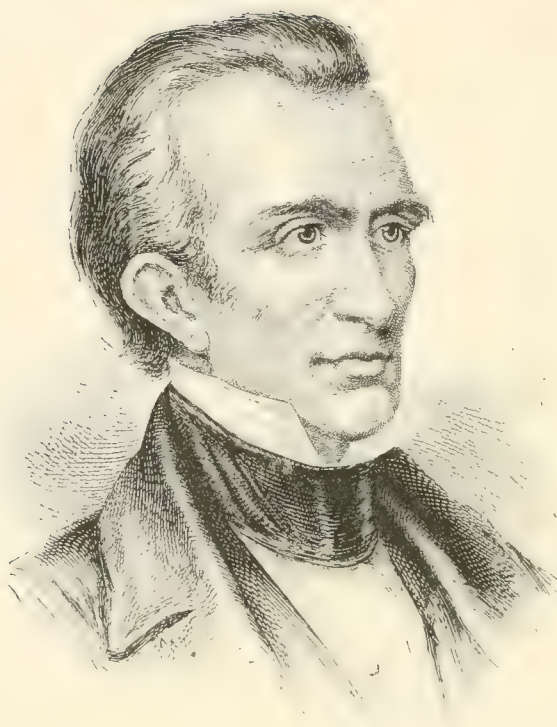
MASON, John Young, secretary of the navy, and attorney-general of the United States, was born in Greenville county, Va., Apr. 18, 1799. In his boyhood he studied in the common schools of his neighborhood, and was afterward sent to the University of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1816. He fixed upon the profession of law as his future vocation, and went to Litchfield, Conn., where there was a law school of celebrity, and where he remained three years, when he was admitted to the bar. He settled in Southampton county, Va.,

and began practice, which soon became extensive and lucrative. He was elected to the Virginia assembly while still a young man, and continued to serve in that body for a number of terms. In 1829 he was a member of the state constitutional convention, and in 1831 was elected a member of the U. S. house of representatives, where he remained until 1837, when he was appointed judge of the U. S. district for Virginia. On the accession of John Tyler to the presidency Apr. 4, 1841, after the death of President Harrison, he retained the cabinet which had been appointed by Harrison until 1843, when he made a reorganization, which included Thomas W. Gilmer, of Virginia, for secretary of the navy. With the other new members, Mr. Gilmer was confirmed by the senate Feb. 15, 1844, but thirteen days afterward, on Feb. 28th, by an explosion of a gun on board the steamship of war Princeton, on the Potomac river, the secretary of state, Mr. Upshur, and the secretary of the navy, Mr. Gilmer, lost their lives. The latter position was filled by Com. Lewis Warrington until March 14, 1844, when John Y. Mason received the appointment, and was at once confirmed by the senate. On the accession of James K. Polk to the office of president, Mr. Mason was appointed by him on March 5th, and promptly confirmed by the senate, attorney-general of the United States. He continued to hold this position until Sept. 9, 1846, when he succeeded George Bancroft as secretary of the navy, the latter having been appointed minister to the court of St. James. At the end of the Polk administration, Mr. Mason went to Richmond, Va., and settled there in the practice of law. In 1850 he was a member of the constitutional convention of the state of Virginia, and presided over the deliberations of that body. In 1853 Franklin Pierce became president, and he appointed Mr. Mason U. S. minister to France. He was reappointed by President Buchanan, and remained abroad during the rest of his life. He died in Paris Oct. 3, 1859.

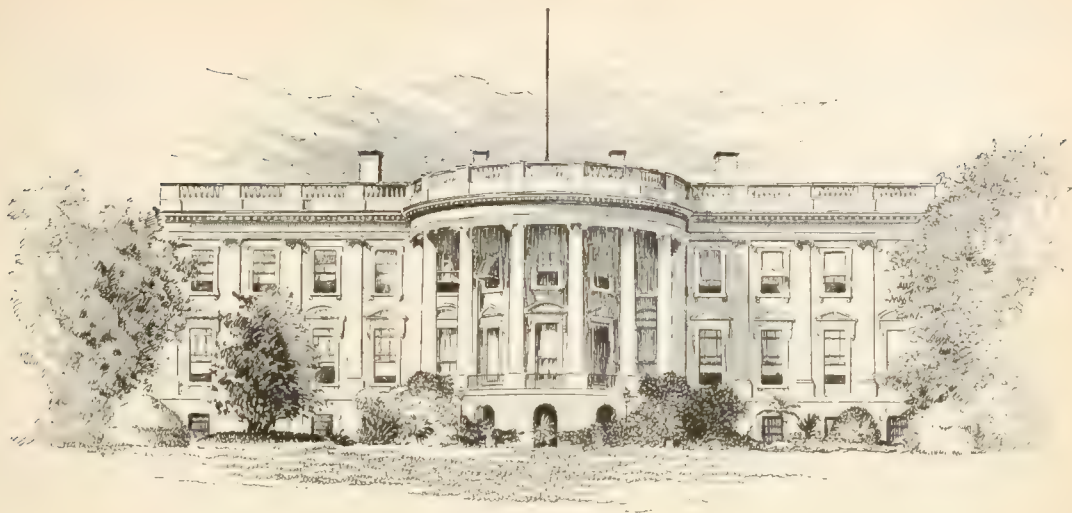
GRANGER, Francis, postmaster-general, was born in Suffield, Conn., Dec. 1, 1792. He was sent to Yale College where he was graduated in 1811. His father removed to New York state and settled at Canandaigua, where Francis was admitted to practice at the bar. He entered politics and was elected a member of the New York state legislature, where he served for a number of years. In 1836, when Harrison was first nominated for the presidency, Francis Granger was on the same ticket with him as a candidate for vice-president. Harrison, however, only received seventy-two electoral votes and the ticket was defeated. In 1838 Mr. Granger went to Congress. In 1841 when Harrison was elected president, Mr. Granger was appointed by him postmaster-general, entering upon his official duties March 6th of that year. He retired from the position in September, 1841, when John Tyler assumed the presidency, and was offered a diplomatic post abroad, but declined it. He was again sent to congress and continued in that service until 1843, when he retired from public life. Mr. Granger had the honor of giving his name to a political party, called the "Silver-grays," so named from the beautiful silver-gray hair which crowned his head. Mr. Granger was a member of the peace convention of 1861. In 1817 he married Cornelia R. Van Rensselaer who died in 1823, leaving two children. He died in Canandaigua, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1868.







James H. Falk



POLK, James Knox, eleventh president of the United States, was born in Mecklenburg, N. C., Nov. 2, 1795, of Scotch Irish antecedents on both sides. His grandfather, Ezekiel Polk, was captain of a company of rangers during the war of the revolution, and did service in the woods and mountains, where he protected the border from invasions of the Indian allies of Great Britain. He was also an active member of the Mecklenburg convention, of which his brother, Col. Thomas Polk, as chairman, adopted what is termed the "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence" long before the legislature of Virginia instructed her delegates to the Continental congress to vote for separation from Great Britain. He was subsequently a member of congress and colonel of the 4th Regiment of North Carolina

militia. Samuel Polk, the father of James K., was raised during the exciting times of the struggle for American independence. In 1794 he was married to Jane Knox, daughter of James Knox of Iredell county, N. C., a captain in the revolutionary war. In 1806 they removed with their family to the fertile valley of Duck river, in Tennessee. James, though not physically strong, was a lad of courageous disposition, and very early gave evidence of extraordinary intellectual powers. There were no schools near by, and but few books were available. His parents gave him all the assistance in their power, which was unfortunately little, but even

with these limited resources he succeeded by his perseverance and industry in obtaining the foundation of a good education. He craved for further educational advantages, which for the time it seemed out of his father's power to give, and he therefore obtained a place for him in a country store. James K. Polk knew more of mathematics and books than most boys of his age, but had never evinced a taste for trade, and while recognizing the fact that if he became a merchant his fortune was assured, he felt that this was not the field in which he was called to labor. Recognizing the justness of his position, his father reconsidered his determination, and resolved to educate the promising boy at any price. His father died in 1827, having lived to reap the re-

ward of the sacrifices he had made and money expended in the education of his son. Mr. Polk entered the law office of Felix Grundy at Nashville in 1819. That gentleman ranked among the leading lawyers of the day, and possessed an extensive political influence that reached beyond the limits of his state. Gen. Jackson was a frequent visitor at the law office, and completely captivated the heart of the young student, whose inherited prejudices, political training and social tendencies were in accord with those of his chosen leader. In 1820 James K. Polk was admitted to the bar and immediately returned to Maury county, where he opened a law office in the village of Columbia. He at once attained an almost phenomenal success, and part of the while practiced alone and at other times was associated with the first lawyers of the state. In 1822, when Maj. Lewis, quartermaster of the Tennessee militia, was pushing the claims and planning the nomination of Gen. Jackson for the presidency, he had agents and correspondents throughout the state. Among them was James K. Polk, whose political career actually began with this connection. In 1823 he was elected to the state legislature from the Duck River district, returned in 1824, and in 1825 was sent to the congress of the United States from the same district, and re-elected every succeeding term until 1839, when he resigned to become governor of Tennessee. He was married Jan. 1, 1824, to Sarah Childress, daughter of Joel Childress, a wealthy merchant of Rutherford, Tenn., who was in every way fitted to become the wife of this rising statesman, and to shine in the career which was opened to her. Mr. Polk was but thirty years old when he took his seat in congress, and had been elected as an active agent in the great Jacksonian democratic political campaign. Part of the policy adopted by Jackson and his adherents was that neither he nor they should take decided ground upon any exciting question during the campaign. Mr. Polk from the first was a free-trade advocate, a moderate strict constructionist, and opposed to internal improvements, and in these questions at least was ahead of his leader. The annexation of Texas was brought forth in the political canvass of 1824, and proved to be of greater importance than any other event in the political career of James K. Polk. The subject of annexation was made an issue of the campaign again in 1844, and Mr. Polk, who had always strongly favored it, replied to a letter written to him by the citizens of Cincinnati requesting his views on the subject, in these terms: "I have no



hesitation in declaring that I am in favor of the immediate re-annexation of Texas to the government and territory of the United States. The proof is fair and satisfactory to my mind that Texas once constituted a part of the United States, the title to which I regard to have been as indisputable as that to any portion of our territory." In 1829, when Andrew Jackson presented his first message to congress, the long war in which he was engaged against the Bank of the United States commenced. From the beginning to the end of this struggle Mr. Polk was entirely in accord with the president. In 1833 he was appointed chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means, the leader of the house, where he acquitted himself ably, and strengthened his hold on the main body of his party, while he still retained good relations with the extreme southern wing. He was opposed to a protective tariff, and the state-rights men were all with him. In 1833, when

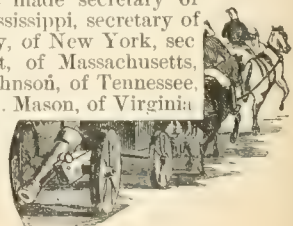


*Salmon P. Chase
on the
1st April*

President Jackson aimed his blow at the United States Bank, and decided that no more government funds should be deposited there, and that the money already on deposit must be withdrawn, a panic was threatened, and there was a majority in the senate ready to condemn the removal of the deposits. Mr. Clay introduced a series of resolutions censuring the president, and was supported by Calhoun, Tyler, and other strict constructionists. The president's conduct was as bitterly assailed in the house as it was in the senate, but Mr. Polk kept an administration majority in working order throughout the session, and, as chairman of the committee of Ways and Means, subsequently reported a series of resolutions fully sustaining the course of the presi-

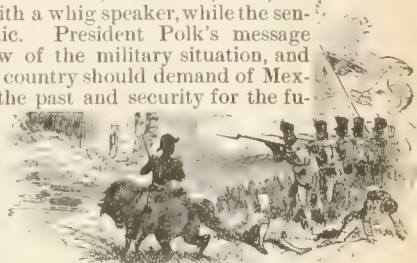
dent. He advocated them with rare skill and, Apr. 4, 1834, obtained a vote upon them, and through his efforts secured a complete victory for the president in the house of representatives. This was a great session in congress for James K. Polk. In 1835 he was elected speaker of the house, with a strong Jacksonian majority to sustain his rulings. He held this position until 1839. He took no part in the democratic national convention, called at Baltimore May 10, 1835, which nominated Martin Van Buren for president, and Richard M. Johnson for vice-president, but afterward gave his hearty assent to the action of his chief and party. He was opposed to the doctrines of the anti-slavery reformers, and, while speaker of the house, a memorable event occurred in the history of American politics, when the house adopted what was later known as "the gag rule," which was an effort to stop an aggravating flow of petitions, generally presented by John Quincy Adams, relative to the abolition of slavery. Jan. 18, 1837, a resolution was adopted by a vote of 139 to 69, "that all petitions relating to slavery, without being printed or referred, shall be laid on the table, and no action shall be had thereon." This immediately gave an impetus to the anti-slavery movement, and, before the close of the year, the abolition societies numbered 2,000, and their rejected petitions to congress bore 300,000 names. In 1839 Mr. Polk decided not to become a candidate for another congressional term, having accepted a nomination for governor of Tennessee, and returned home to enter upon a hard and uncertain canvass, and was triumphantly elected by a small majority of 2,500 votes. He made an excellent governor, and was again a candidate for that office in 1841, but before the election his defeat was certain. The change in the political feelings of the country that had elected William Henry Harrison president had also de-

feated James K. Polk for governor of Tennessee, and placed James C. Jones, the whig candidate, in the executive chair of that state, but Mr. Polk had the satisfaction of reducing his majority to 3,000, against the 12,000 majority the whigs of Tennessee had given to Harrison. He was once more a private citizen, and resumed his law practice, which he found yielded him a larger income than he had ever derived from his official positions. He purchased a handsome residence in the aristocratic quarter of Nashville, and, with the assistance of Mrs. Polk, made his home a social centre, where he dispensed the most liberal hospitality. There was, however, a decided difference between the invitations extended to this mansion and the unqualified welcome given to all who chose to visit the Hermitage, and it was even asserted, detrimentally, that Mr. Polk had become a very aristocratic man to call himself a democrat. There were, no doubt, grounds for the charge, but it should also have been taken into consideration that the social position of the Jackson and Polk families had never been equal, either in Ireland or America. When the democratic convention assembled in Baltimore, May 27, 1844, James K. Polk had not been thought of as a nominee for president, though his name had been mentioned as a possibility for vice-president. The friends of Mr. Van Buren numbered more than one-third of the delegates present, and were in a position to name the successful candidate, though they found that Van Buren could not secure the necessary two-thirds vote. It was also ascertained that they were obstinately opposed to Cass, Johnson and Buchanan, and others who had been mentioned. The name of Mr. Polk was presented as a conciliatory candidate. It was at once accepted, and he was unanimously nominated. George Dallas was nominated for vice-president. After an exciting canvass Polk was elected over Henry Clay, his distinguished opponent, by a plurality of 40,000 on the popular vote, which did not include South Carolina, whose electors were selected by the state legislature. He received 175 votes in the electoral college, against 105 that were cast for Mr. Clay. As far as the presidential election could be regarded as an expression of popular feeling, the people of the United States were decidedly in favor of the annexation of Texas. Mr. Polk was an open advocate of the extension of the area of slavery, and had publicly expressed his views on the subject of annexation. He also believed that if the matter was not at once brought to issue there was imminent danger of the territory becoming a dependency or a colony of Great Britain. Mr. Calhoun, as secretary of state, signed a treaty of annexation Apr. 12, 1844, which met with numerous obstacles and delays, but March 1, 1845, the treaty was approved, and the following day signed by Mr. Tyler, who thus made things ready for his successor, and immediately despatched a messenger to Texas to announce the action of the U. S. government, and call for corresponding legislation on the part of Texas. March 4, 1845, Mr. Polk was inaugurated president of the United States, and his inaugural address left nothing unsaid that could have been desired by his party. He was particularly happy in the selection of his cabinet. James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, was made secretary of state; Robert J. Walker, of Mississippi, secretary of the treasury; William L. Marcy, of New York, secretary of war; George Bancroft, of Massachusetts, secretary of the navy; Cave Johnson, of Tennessee, postmaster-general; and John Y. Mason, of Virginia, attorney-general. They were all able men, in perfect sympathy with Mr. Polk and the aggressive policy his administration must necessarily assume. March



6th, the Mexican minister, Gen. Almonte, entered his formal protest against the annexation, asserting that it would sever from his country an integral part of her territory. On April 2d the American minister to Mexico was formally debarred all diplomatic intercourse, and June 4, 1845, the president of the Mexican republic, Gen. Herrera, issued a proclamation denouncing the act of annexation, and calling his fellow-citizens to rally in defence of their country. President Tyler had anticipated the Mexicans, and, early in 1844, began to collect a body of troops on the Texas border. There were some formalities to be undergone before the United States could legally land troops in Texas, or march them over the border. After rejecting the French-English-Mexican treaty, both houses of the Texan congress unanimously adopted joint resolutions of final consent and agreement to the act of annexation June 18, 1845. A convention of the people was summoned, and the act ratified on July 4th, and an act of congress was passed Dec. 29, 1845, by which Texas was admitted to the Union, and on the 31st another act was passed, extending the U. S. revenue system to the uncertain domain beyond the Nueces. Notwithstanding these decisive measures, the Mexican authorities did not declare war, and expressed a desire to negotiate concerning the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande. The negotiations, however, amounted to little. President Polk and his party decided that the Texas which had been admitted to the Union was the identical ground which Napoleon had sold, and which was again lost by the ill-advised treaty of 1819, and the region to which the United States had just laid claim originally belonged to the United States, and, having been recently recovered, an American army could justly be sent to take possession. Gen. Taylor was therefore sent with five regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and four companies of light artillery, to assert the old French claim, the rights given to Texas by Santa Anna, and the new title of the United States. The twenty-ninth congress of the United States had meanwhile assembled. President Polk's message was unusually long, and handled affairs of the greatest national importance. The failure of Mexico to pay claims provided for by existing treaties, and the outrages to which American citizens were subject, was forcibly put, while the subject of annexation received due consideration. The tariff question was presented in a manner that led to the adoption by congress of measures subsequently known as "the tariff of 1846." Next in importance to the great question of the Mexican war was the discussion between the United States and Great Britain regarding the Oregon boundary, which was settled to the satisfaction of all parties. May 7, 1846, the Mexican troops first opened fire on Gen. Taylor's command, at Palo Alto. There was no hesitation on either side, and a sharp engagement ensued, in which the American loss was nine killed and forty-five wounded, and the Mexicans, though greatly superior in numbers, were forced to retreat. Several other battles were fought, and the Mexican force retreated across the Rio Grande, and left the American army as occupants of what seemed to have been its exact destination, and sustained President Polk's assertion that the correct boundary of the old Mexican state of Texas was the Rio Grande river. He sent a special war message to congress, May 11, 1846, wherein he declared, without reference to the negotiations then pending, that Mexico had "at last invaded our territory, and shed the blood of our citizens on our own soil." War with Mexico was duly declared, and an act passed giving the president 50,000 men and \$2,000,000 with which to carry it on. The whigs were all the while opposed to the war, and Abraham

Lincoln, who was at the time a member of the house, introduced what became known as the "spot resolutions," which called upon the president to designate the spot of American territory where the outrage had been committed, but, notwithstanding their opposition, the whigs generally supported the war until it was concluded. On Aug. 10, 1846, President Polk petitioned congress for the necessary authority and funds to purchase the territory from Mexico, in case opportunity should offer to do so by negotiation; his request was granted, and \$30,000 were appropriated for his preliminary expenses, and \$3,000,000 more allowed to be used at his discretion. The Wilmot proviso was added to this bill, which was to the effect that "neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory, except for crime, whereof the party shall first be duly convicted." The bill was passed, but reached the senate too late to be acted upon. The president vetoed a river and harbor appropriation bill, Aug. 3, 1846, because it savored too strongly of measures for internal improvements by the Federal government, against which he had declared himself in his first message. When the thirtieth congress was organized for business, December, 1847, the house was whig, with a whig speaker, while the senate was democratic. President Polk's message contained a review of the military situation, and suggested that the country should demand of Mexico indemnity for the past and security for the future. The Wilmot proviso again came up and was passed by the house, but the obnoxious amendment was struck out by the senate, and the entire matter returned to the house. There was a sharp contest, but California and New Mexico were already in American hands, and for fear of the risk of losing them the whigs yielded the point, and passed the bill without the proviso, and compromised by attaching the proviso to the act relating to Oregon. The political victory of President Polk's administration over the anti-slavery opposition was complete. He had always opposed the agitation of the slavery question in congress, and urged that temporary civil governments should be provided for California and New Mexico. Before the middle of September, 1847, the American army had captured the city of Mexico, and no organized Mexican army remained in any part of the apparently ruined republic. Another matter of almost equal importance to President Polk and the United States was that, for awhile, there was no responsible government left in Mexico with which a binding treaty of peace could be made. The American troops continued in possession of the country, which they had partially conquered but did not care to retain, until an almost entirely new government was organized and prepared to discuss terms of peace. The aspirations of the annexation party were more than realized by the terms agreed upon. Texas, New Mexico, Arizona and California continued the property of the United States upon the payment of about \$15,000,000 and a few minor considerations. The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, signed in Mexico Feb. 2, 1848, was sanctioned by the United States March 10th of that year, and the Mexican war was at an end. The history of the administration of affairs under President Polk is hardly paralleled in the annals of the United States. The great political democratic party triumphantly brought about its declared policy under the leadership of its choice. A war for the acquisition of territory was led to a successful issue, while the whig party questioned and condemned all the victories



won. Mr. Polk declined to accept a renomination and retired from political life when he resigned the office of president. Mr Polk was only fifty-four years old when he closed his remarkable political career, and no one realized how near was also the close of his life. His vitality had been reduced by the cares of his office, and he had suffered for a number of years with malaria. The cholera, which appeared in 1849, found in him a ready victim. He was a man of the most correct private character, of simple habits, brilliant intellect, and essentially fond of home life, the attractions in his home proving a greater charm than did the gayest society of the capital. He died in Nashville, Tenn., June 15, 1849. See "Eulogy on the Life and Character of the Late James K. Polk," by George M. Dallas; "James Knox Polk," by John S. Jenkins; "James Knox Polk," by William O. Stoddard.

POLK, Sarah Childress, wife of President Polk, was born near Murfreesboro, Rutherford Co., Tenn., Sept. 4, 1803, the daughter of Joel and Elizabeth Childress. Her father was a farmer in good circumstances. She was educated at the Moravian Institute, Salem, N. C., and shortly after leaving school, when but nineteen years of age, was married to James K. Polk, the rising young statesman, who had but begun his promising career. She accompanied her husband to Washington, and during the fourteen years of his service in congress she was a prominent figure in Washington society. Deeply interested in her husband's future, she acquainted herself with public affairs, and though never a politician as the term is applied at the present time she was better informed on the subject of national politics than most of the women who had preceded her as mistress of the White House. She was in the fittest sense of the term the helpmeet and companion of her husband, and was accustomed to look

over the various journals of the day, and mark such passages as she deemed sufficiently important for his notice. She blended her life into his, and elevated him to her ideal. As a widow, by her devotion to her husband's memory, and calm, dignified demeanor she added to the influence of his life, and commanded the respect of all for herself. She was comparatively young when her husband died, and had both beauty and social ability, but determined to live out the life that was already full, instead of re-entering society which she was so eminently fitted to adorn. After her husband's death she remained in the house, "Polk Place," at Nashville, Tenn., where the reverence in which she held her husband's memory was most apparent. She was universally beloved by all classes in Tennessee, and her small fortune in state bonds (all that she possessed), was exempted from repudiation, and in all the mutations of public credit that have occurred in Tennessee there was never any default of interest to the honored lady, who was one of the historic figures of America. President Polk left a large estate, but during the civil war it depreciated in value, and before her death she found herself well-nigh penniless. When a bill was introduced in congress to allow the widow of President Lincoln a pension of \$5,000 a year, it lacked one vote in the senate to secure its passage; that was the vote of Senator Howell Jackson of Tennessee, who offered to vote for the bill, provided it was amended so as to give annual pensions of \$5,000 to Mrs. Polk and the widow of President Tyler, as

well as Mrs. Lincoln. The bill passed and became a law, and from that time to her death, Mrs. Polk lived on the pension. She died Aug. 14, 1891.

DALLAS, George Mifflin, vice-president and U. S. minister to Russia and England, was born in Philadelphia July 10, 1792, the second son of A. S. Dallas. He was graduated first from Princeton with the highest honors in 1810, read law with his father, and directly after his admission to the bar in 1813 went abroad as secretary to Gallatin, who was sent to St. Petersburg as a commissioner, the czar having offered to aid in negotiating a peace with Great Britain. This mediation being declined by England, Dallas went to London to arrange for a meeting elsewhere, and came home in 1814 with the British proposals, which were not admissible. After helping his father for a time at Washington, he began practice, became solicitor of the U. S. Bank, and in 1817 deputy attorney-general for his native city. He appeared as an orator July 4, 1815, in vindication of the recent course of the government toward England. He was mayor of Philadelphia in 1828, U. S. attorney for the eastern district of his state 1829-31, and in the U. S. senate to complete an unexpired term 1831-33. Here he was prominent as a defender of the bank which owed its existence to his father, and urged the renewal of its charter; but a little later he supported President Jackson in opposite measures. Declining a re-election he was attorney-general of his state 1833-35. In 1837 he was sent by President Van Buren as minister to Russia; some of his observations here were printed in the "Century Magazine" for May and June, 1891, with the title "At the Court of the Czar." After his return in 1839 he declined the post of U. S. attorney-general. The democratic national convention, which met at Baltimore in May, 1844, placed him on its ticket with J. K. Polk, and he presided in the senate 1845-49. The tariff bill of 1846 was in the direction of free trade; the vote upon it in the senate being a tie, Dallas gave his casting vote for the new measure, thus repealing the protective tariff of 1842, though he was previously understood to be a protectionist and was nominated on that basis. He explained his action by expressing a conviction that the change was desired by a majority of the states, and saying that he "did not feel at liberty to counteract by his single vote the general will." Besides his speech at the time he published a "Vindication" in a series of letters. After seven years of devotion to his practice he was sent in February, 1856, as minister to England, succeeding Mr. Buchanan, who was soon to be president. His first year in this post was harassed by the Central American question and the demand of his government for the recall of Sir J. Crampton, the British Minister at Washington; these points he settled with much ability and tact. He wrote a series of "Letters from London in the Years 1856-60," which were published by his daughter in 1869. The Life of his father followed in 1871. Returning in May, 1861, he denounced the "Pernicious Sorceries of Nullification and Secession." Allibone's "Dictionary of Authors" gives the titles of thirty speeches, letters, etc., which he put forth between 1811 and 1854; they include a "Vindication of President Monroe" in 1819, and a Eulogy on President Jackson in 1845. His last years were spent in retirement in Philadelphia, where he died Dec. 31, 1864.



erence in which she held her husband's memory was most apparent. She was universally beloved by all classes in Tennessee, and her small fortune in state bonds (all that she possessed), was exempted from repudiation, and in all the mutations of public credit that have occurred in Tennessee there was never any default of interest to the honored lady, who was one of the historic figures of America. President Polk left a large estate, but during the civil war it depreciated in value, and before her death she found herself well-nigh penniless. When a bill was introduced in congress to allow the widow of President Lincoln a pension of \$5,000 a year, it lacked one vote in the senate to secure its passage; that was the vote of Senator Howell Jackson of Tennessee, who offered to vote for the bill, provided it was amended so as to give annual pensions of \$5,000 to Mrs. Polk and the widow of President Tyler, as

BUCHANAN, James, secretary of state. (See Index.)

WALKER, Robert James, secretary of the treasury, was born at Northumberland, Pa., July 19, 1801, the son of Jonathan H. Walker, a revolutionary soldier and judge of the county, state and U. S. courts. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, was admitted to the bar in 1821, and opened an office at Pittsburg, where he embarked in democratic politics, proposed Jackson in 1823 for the presidency, and married in 1825 a Miss Bache, a grandniece of Franklin and of A. J. Dallas. Settling in 1826 at Natchez, Miss., he published in 1834 "Reports of Cases" in the state supreme court, and acquired much influence, which he used with tongue and pen, against the nullifiers, winning Madison's praise by his articles in the local paper, and inducing the legislature to denounce the South Carolina doctrines as treasonable. In 1836 he was sent to the U. S. senate, where he introduced the first Homestead bill, and that recognizing Texas as an independent state, opposed the U. S. Bank and a protective tariff, supported Jackson and Van Buren in the main, and urged the abolition of the slave trade. He freed his slaves in 1838 and steadily favored gradual emancipation. This point he kept in view when, during his second term in the senate, he proposed the annexation of Texas in a letter widely published in January, 1844. His services were gratefully remembered in Texas, where his bust was placed in the capitol. He had much influence with Tyler, and promoted the nomination of Polk, under whom he was secretary of the treasury, 1845-49. In this post he established the warehouse system, procured the creation of a department of the interior, effected a reciprocity treaty with Canada, and carried the moderate tariff in 1836. His late years were spent chiefly in Washington, in legal practice and minor public functions. In 1853 he declined the post of commissioner to open trade with China and Japan. In 1857 he went to Kansas as fourth territorial governor, but would not be used in forcing slavery on the new state "by fraud or forgery," resigned in 1858, and exposed the state of affairs before congress.

In the troublous early months of 1861 he was a resolute and clear-sighted Unionist, urging prompt and decisive measures. Sent abroad as U. S. financial agent in 1863, he placed \$250,000,000 of the 5-20 bonds, and prevented the sale of the second Confederate loan of \$75,000,000. He was co-editor for a time of the "Continental Monthly," and wrote for it some papers on American resources, etc., which carried much weight. He urged the building of the Pacific railroad and the purchase of Alaska and the Danish West Indies, and opposed the impeachment of President Johnson and the application to his adopted state of the reconstruction measures. He died in Washington Nov. 11, 1869, leaving a very high reputation as a lawyer, financier, statesman and patriot.

MARCY, William Learned, governor of New York (1833-39), secretary of war (1845) and secretary of state (1853), was born in Southbridge, Mass., Dec. 12, 1786. Certain of his ancestors formed part of a company who, in 1729, being at that time residents of Medfield and adjoining towns in the colony of Massachusetts, obtained a grant of land in Worcester county, which they named New Medfield. In 1738 this section was incorporated as a town under the name of Sturbridge, and among its first settlers

was Moses Marcy. He was of English descent, born in Woodstock, Conn., and married in 1723, to a Prudence Morris. In 1732 they removed to New Medfield, afterward Sturbridge, having a family of five children, which subsequently increased to eleven. In the act of incorporation of Sturbridge, Moses Marcy is styled "one of the principal inhabitants." He built the first grist-mill in the town, held a number of important local offices, was a colonel of militia, was appointed the first justice of the peace, and was the first representative sent by the town to the general court. He was a selectman thirty-one years, town clerk eighteen, and town treasurer eight years, not infrequently filling all these offices at once. During the old French war he fitted out soldiers for the army on his own responsibility and from his own private resources. He died Oct. 9, 1779, leaving an honorable name, a large estate and a numerous posterity. One of his grandsons, Jedediah Marcy, was the father of William Learned Marcy, and the husband of Ruth Learned. He was a farmer by occupation, held a command in the state militia and was a respectable citizen, highly esteemed in his neighborhood. He was in comfortable circumstances, and after his son William had gained all the advantages of instruction to be obtained in the common schools of his native town, he was sent to the Leicester Academy. Having completed his academic course, the young man entered Brown University, where he proved a careful and diligent scholar, correct in all his studies, while particularly excelling in the classics. While in college he enjoyed much miscellaneous reading and was able to cultivate his naturally refined literary taste. He was graduated in 1808, and removed to the city of Troy, N. Y., where he began the study of law. Being duly admitted to the bar, he commenced practice, but had hardly entered upon the active duties of his profession when war was declared against Great Britain and he offered his services to the governor of the state. He was lieutenant of an infantry company of Troy, which was first dispatched to the northern frontier, and there he had an immediate opportunity of seeing active service, as he was one of the detachment which captured the post of St. Regis and took the whole force of the enemy prisoners. After this engagement, Lieut. Marcy, with his company, joined the main army under Gen. Dearborn, and for a time was on the frontier, but in 1814 was ordered to the city of New York, where he remained until the close of the war, having attained the rank of captain and a highly creditable reputation. In 1816 Mr. Marcy was appointed recorder of the city of Troy, an office which he continued to hold until June, 1818, when he was removed on account of his frequently expressed dissatisfaction with the administration of Gov. Clinton. By this time Mr. Marcy had become thoroughly interested in politics and known as a member of the "Bucktails," as they were called, and in 1820 supported Gov. Tompkins in opposition to Mr. Clinton. He was for a time editor of the Troy "Budget," a daily newspaper which supported Martin Van Buren, and as the "Bucktails" or republicans, had a majority in the assembly, he was appointed in January, 1821, adjutant-general. Two years later he was made comptroller of the state and removed to Albany, in which city he continued to make his residence thereafter. Mr. Marcy was by this time a recognized member of the "Albany regency," which exercised for so long almost supreme political power in the state. The office of comptroller was particularly important at the time when Marcy filled it, owing to the heavy expenditures connected with the construction of the Erie and Champlain canals. In 1828 he powerfully contributed to the political revolution which resulted in the elevation of Gen. Jackson to the presidential



chair and gave Martin Van Buren the governorship of the state of New York. On Jan. 15, 1829, Mr. Marcy was appointed one of the associate justices of the supreme court of the state, a position in which he conducted himself with credit to the court and to himself. He presided at the special circuit held at Lockport, in 1830, for the trial of the abductors of William Morgan, who exposed the secrets of the Masonic fraternity, and Marcy's course during these important and exciting trials, his urbanity, his firmness and his impartial decisions, were highly commended by men of all parties. Mr. Marcy was elected as a democrat to the United States senate, taking his seat in December, 1831. His reputation for ability had already been recognized in Washington, and he was complimented by being appointed to the important position of chairman of the committee on the judiciary, and to membership in the committee on finance. Early in his experience of the senate, Mr. Marcy found himself called from his seat to sustain the reputation of his friend, Martin Van Buren, against the aspersions of Henry Clay. In March, 1832, he spoke on the apportionment bill, in reply to Daniel Webster. In regard to the tariff, he was opposed to the surrender of the doctrine of protection, but in favor of removing the duties on non-protected articles, and he voted for the law of 1832, although he did not approve of all its provisions. In 1833 Senator Marcy resigned his seat

to take the position of governor of the state of New York, to which he had been elected, and he continued to hold that office during three terms, or until 1839, when he was again nominated, but was defeated by William H. Seward. As governor of New York, Mr. Marcy showed himself neither a timid man nor afraid of incurring responsibility, but, being a shrewd observer and possessing an almost intuitive knowledge of men, he allowed the legislature of the state a wide latitude on all questions affecting the interests of their constituents, so long as the provisions of the constitution were not disregarded. In his annual message in 1834, Gov. Marcy advised extreme caution in the granting of bank charters, there being a sudden rush and demand for these on account of the United States bank veto of President Jackson. In the winter of 1834 a coalition of the national republicans and anti-Masons of the state of New York resulted in the adoption of the name of "Whigs," which was soon after taken by the entire opposition to the democratic party. At the election in 1834 Gov. Marcy received a majority of nearly 13,000 over the vote of Mr. Seward. In his annual message in 1835 he recommended a law which was afterward passed, providing for the suppression of bank notes under five dollars; and at the same time, by his advice, the legislature refused to grant any more bank charters. It was at this period that the rise of the abolition or anti-slavery party took place, a movement to which Gov. Marcy was always opposed, on the ground that it was calculated to foster sectional prejudices and ill feelings. Throughout his administration Gov. Marcy used all his influence in opposition to the speculative mania which was at that time in existence, and which resulted in the panic of 1837. On being defeated in the contest for the governorship in 1838, Gov. Marcy was appointed by President Van Buren one of the commissioners to decide upon the claims against the Mexican government under the convention of April, 1839, an office which he continued to hold until the powers of the commission expired, February, 1842,

when he practically retired for the time from public life. Gov. Marcy presided over the democratic convention at Syracuse, in September, 1843, and used his influence in the state in favor of James K. Polk's candidacy for the presidency. On the election of Mr. Polk, the friends of Gov. Marcy began to work in his behalf, and he was offered the place of secretary of war, which he accepted. As he held this position during the war with Mexico, its duties were unusually arduous, and it is claimed for him that to his ability as the head of the war department the country was greatly indebted for the brilliant results of the contest with Mexico. Indeed, he showed a peculiar fitness for the position he filled, both through the comprehensiveness of his mind and because of the force and energy of his character. During the administration of President Polk, Gov. Marcy held a very confidential relation with regard to the president, and was his most influential adviser. In 1848 he supported Gen. Cass for the presidency, and upon the expiration of Mr. Polk's term, he returned to Albany and resumed his position as a private citizen. In 1853 President Franklin Pierce appointed Gov. Marcy secretary of state, and he continued to hold the office through that administration. In this position he gained the reputation of being an acute and able diplomatist and a statesman fully competent to cope with those of the great powers of Europe. Important questions came before him, such as the Danish sound dues, the enlistment question, Central American affairs, and the exciting conditions which surrounded the release of Martin Koszta by Capt. Ingraham, commanding the sloop-of-war *St. Louis*, at Smyrna, in July, 1853. An elaborate discussion resulted in Washington between Secretary Marcy and M. Hülsemann, the *chargé d'affaires* at Washington, the conduct of Capt. Ingraham being fully approved by the United States government. At the end of President Pierce's administration in 1857, Mr. Marcy went to Ballston Spa, N. Y., where he was found dead on the evening of July 4, 1857, sitting in his library with an open volume before him.

BANCROFT, George, secretary of the navy. (See Index.)

MASON, John Young, attorney-general. (See Index.)

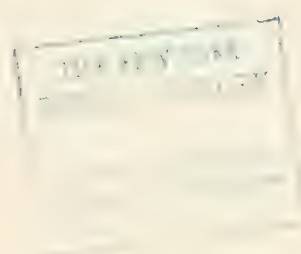
JOHNSON, Cave, postmaster-general, was born in Robertson county, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1793. After having passed through the schools, he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practice in Clarksville, Tenn. In 1820 he was made circuit judge, and continued in that position and in the practice of law until 1829, when he was sent to congress, where he remained until 1837. In 1839 he was re-elected to congress, and remained in the house of representatives until 1845, when President Polk appointed him postmaster-general, under date of March 5th. Mr. Johnson went out of politics with the close of the administration, and continued to devote himself to his private affairs during the remainder of his life. From 1850 to 1859 he was president of the Bank of Tennessee. He was a Union man in sentiment during the civil war, and was elected to the state senate of Tennessee on that basis in 1863, but was obliged to decline to serve on account of his advanced age and infirmity. He died in Clarksville, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1866.

CLIFFORD, Nathan, attorney general. (See Index.)

TOUCEY, Isaac, attorney-general. (See Index.)



mand for these on account of the United States bank veto of President Jackson. In the winter of 1834 a coalition of the national republicans and anti-Masons of the state of New York resulted in the adoption of the name of "Whigs," which was soon after taken by the entire opposition to the democratic party. At the election in 1834 Gov. Marcy received a majority of nearly 13,000 over the vote of Mr. Seward. In his annual message in 1835 he recommended a law which was afterward passed, providing for the suppression of bank notes under five dollars; and at the same time, by his advice, the legislature refused to grant any more bank charters. It was at this period that the rise of the abolition or anti-slavery party took place, a movement to which Gov. Marcy was always opposed, on the ground that it was calculated to foster sectional prejudices and ill feelings. Throughout his administration Gov. Marcy used all his influence in opposition to the speculative mania which was at that time in existence, and which resulted in the panic of 1837. On being defeated in the contest for the governorship in 1838, Gov. Marcy was appointed by President Van Buren one of the commissioners to decide upon the claims against the Mexican government under the convention of April, 1839, an office which he continued to hold until the powers of the commission expired, February, 1842,





Zachary Taylor



Residence of Zachary Taylor

TAYLOR, Zachary, twelfth president of the United States, was born in Orange county, Va., Sept. 24, 1784. His ancestor came to Virginia in 1682. His father, Lieut.-Col. Richard Taylor, who had commanded the 9th Virginia in the revolution, settled near the site of Louisville, Ky., in 1785. Bred among old soldiers and Indian fighters, the youth turned naturally to the army, and in 1808 was appointed lieutenant in the 7th infantry. In 1810 he became a captain and married Margaret Smith of Calvert county, Md., who shared his perils on the frontier and survived him, dying in 1852. In April, 1812, he took command of Fort Harrison on the

Wabash, a post intended to protect Vincennes. Here, September 4th and 5th, he with fifty men, two-thirds of them ill, repulsed a large body of Indians, and so effectively that a month later none were found in the vicinity; for this exploit he was brevetted major, an honor probably never before conferred for border service. Two years later he attained that rank by commission, and made a successful expedition against the British and Indians on Rock river. In 1815, the army having been reduced to a peace footing and he to a captaincy, he resigned and went home to plant corn; but he was soon reinstated, to

remain in the army until elected president. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1819, had command at Fort Snelling, and built Fort Jesup in 1822. In 1832 he was commissioned colonel, took part in the second Black Hawk campaign, and received the surrender of that chief. Ordered to Florida for the Seminole war in 1836, he gained the notable victory of Okechobee Dec. 25, 1837, was brevetted brigadier-general, and in 1838 given the chief command in Florida. In 1840 he was placed in command of the southern division of the western department, and established his family on a plantation at Baton Rouge, La. His youth and middle life were spent in obscure though able and faithful service; as Webster said in the senate on the day after Taylor's

death, "It is not in Indian wars that heroes are celebrated, but it is there they are formed." His opportunity to achieve world-wide fame did not arrive until he was past sixty. In anticipation of the annexation of Texas, he was ordered to prepare for her defence against Mexico. On his acceptance July 4, 1845, of the terms prescribed at Washington, he went to Corpus Christi with 1,500 men; by November he had 4,000. He had been authorized by Secretary Marcy to recruit volunteers, and told not to wait for instructions, but to act on his own judgment—and apparently on his own responsibility. Taylor was a whig, and desirous not to take the aggressive; but the country between the Nueces and the Rio Grande was in dispute, and his troops were encamped on both sides of the former. Texas was admitted to the Union Dec. 27, 1845, and in March, 1846, obeying definite orders, he led his force to the Rio Grande, built Fort Brown on its left bank, opposite Matamoras, and established his depot of supplies at Point Isabel, thirty miles east. On this Gen. Ampudia, commanding at Matamoras, demanded his withdrawal beyond the Nueces; he replied that he was there by order of his government and proposed to stay. While he was gone for supplies, the fort was heavily bombarded and its commandant killed; hastening to its relief with 2,288 men, his way was blocked by Gen. Arista with 6,000 regulars and some auxiliaries. A council of war favored retreat, but Taylor said, "I shall go to Fort Brown or stay in my shoes." The enemy were driven off in the actions of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, May 8th and 9th, and Matamoras occupied May 18th. All eyes at home were turned toward Mexico, and Taylor received the brevet and commission of major-general, May 28th and June 29th. At Camargo on the San Juan he received reinforcements, and in September marched with 6,625 men against Monterrey, which he attacked September 21st. Ampudia, who had a garrison of 10,000, surrendered after three days' sharp fighting, and an armistice of eight weeks was agreed on. The U. S. government strangely overruled this arrangement, leaving Taylor no means of supply or advance. His reply to Secretary Marcy, written by the camp-fire, was so forcible a document that it was ascribed to one of his staff who had much more literary repute than the general. His plans were set aside and most of his



roops transferred to Scott at Vera Cruz. When Santa Anna, tempted by Taylor's supposed defenceless condition, marched against him with a fine army of 21,000, he had been joined by Gen. Wool, and had a regiment of Mississippi riflemen, a mounted company of Texans, a squadron of dragoons, and three batteries that had seen service; the rest of his 5,400 men were raw recruits. Taking his stand in a pass before the hacienda of Buena Vista, he awaited the attack, which began Feb. 23, 1847. The battle raged throughout the next day, a "fearful, bloody, breathless struggle," and for a time threatened defeat to the Americans, but ended in a solid victory and the retreat of Santa Anna with but a remnant of the best army in Mexico. Though Scott took the city of Mexico and ended the war, Taylor came home in November, 1847, the foremost man in America. The country appreciated his steady success against heavy odds, poorly supported by a government which was suspected of having meant to use him as a tool and sacrifice him at need. The solid virtues and plain bluntness of "Old Rough and Ready" appealed to the popular imagination. "He is an upright man," said Gen. Scott to his wife. "No," said she; "he is a downright man." The Mexican war was undertaken mainly in the interest of slavery, and was generally condemned in the North. Lincoln called it "a naked, impudent absurdity." But the whigs, who disapproved it, had done their full share of the fighting, and were quite willing to make political capital out of the fact. Their convention, held at Philadelphia June 8, 1848, nominated Gen. Taylor for the presidency on the fourth ballot, and he was elected against Cass and Van Buren. He knew little of politics, but chose experienced men for his cabinet, and in his brief administration pursued a prudent and conservative course, disappointing those who had distrusted him as a slaveholder. His message recommended the admission to the Union of California, which had excluded slavery, but not that of New Mexico and Utah. The recent large accession of territory gave a new impulse to party passions and sectional jealousy; these he strove to moderate, standing as he did above them and respected by all. A patriot rather than a partisan, he regarded office as a public trust, and frowned on jobs and nepotism. Campaign lives of him by J. Frost, and J. R. Fry appeared in 1848, and inferior sketches by C. F. Powell, 1846, and H. Montgomery, 1847. His eldest daughter, Sarah, became the wife of Jefferson Davis. President Taylor died July 9, 1850.

TAYLOR, Margaret Smith, wife of President Z. Taylor, was born in Calvert county, Md., about 1790, the daughter of Walter Smith, a planter. She was educated chiefly at home, and developed sterling practical and domestic qualities, which served her well in after life. At an early age she became the wife of Gen. Taylor, and followed him to the frontier, rarely leaving him. She went with him to Tampa, Fla., where she was indefatigable in her attendance on the sick and wounded; and to Baton Rouge, La., where she inaugurated, at the garrison, weekly religious services, which eventually resulted in the erection of an Episcopal church. Mrs. Taylor was not ambitious socially, and after her husband became president she took no part in the social gayeties of the White House, and regretted that her husband had been elected president, designating the honor as a "plot to deprive her of her husband's society and to shorten his life by unnecessary care." Her youngest daughter, Elizabeth, born in 1826 and educated in Philadelphia, had married Maj. Wm. W. S. Bliss in 1845, and on her fell the duties of mistress of the White House. She was popularly known as Miss Betty, and her youth and beauty aided her greatly in discharging the duties of hostess. Thoroughly domestic in her

tastes, Mrs. Taylor continued to lead the same life in Washington, D. C., that she had always led; devoted to the interests of her husband and children, and giving a large part of her time to household duties. Her second daughter, Sarah, became the wife of Jefferson Davis, and died soon after her marriage. After the president's death Mrs. Taylor visited relatives in Kentucky, but subsequently removed to Pascagoula, La., and made her home with her son, where she died Aug. 18, 1852.

FILLMORE, Millard, vice-president. (See Index.)

CLAYTON, J. M., secretary of state. (See Index.)

MEREDITH, William Morris, secretary of the treasury, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., June 8, 1799. His father was William Meredith, a distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia, who married Gertrude Gouverneur Ogden, a niece of Lewis Morris, one of the signers of the declaration of independence, and of Gouverneur Morris. This lady was a woman of great accomplishments and of remarkable intellectual powers, and both she and her husband were contributors to the "Portfolio," a notable periodical of the time. Mr. William Meredith was president of the Schuylkill Bank, and for some time filled the office of city solicitor. He brought up his son carefully, while the latter was remarkable for his precociousness, as he is said to have been only thirteen years of age when he was graduated B.A. from the University of Pennsylvania, receiving the second honor in his class which made him valedictorian. Following the example of his father, the young man chose the vocation of law, and at once gave himself up to study with such success that four years later he was admitted to practice. His youth, however, was against him, and for several years it appears that he never had a case. When he was twenty-five years old he was elected a member of the state legislature, and continued there until 1828, and was practically the leader of the whigs in the lower house. Mr. Meredith was not successful at the bar until he had been a member of that fraternity for thirteen years; he then chanced

to be thrown into connection with the celebrated Girard will case, which brought him into public notice, and soon after business began to come to him. Indeed, it is stated that in all the important cases in Philadelphia, between 1840 and 1873, Mr. Meredith was concerned. In 1834 he became president of the select council of Philadelphia, and continued to hold that position until 1839. In 1837 he was one of the members of the state constitutional convention. He was a prominent candidate for the U. S. senate in 1845. In 1849, when Gen. Zachary Taylor became president, he appointed Mr. Meredith secretary of the treasury, and he continued in the office until the death of Gen. Taylor, when he returned to Philadelphia, and resumed the practice of law. In 1861 Mr. Meredith was appointed by Gov. Curtin a member of the celebrated "peace congress," which disbanded after much earnest effort, but without accomplishing anything. In the same year Mr. Meredith was appointed attorney-general of the state of Pennsylvania, and continued to hold that position until 1867, when he resigned. His service in this important office is credited with having been marked by the exhibition of rare ability. In 1870 he was appointed by President Grant senior



counsel, on the part of the United States, of the Geneva arbitration tribunal, and he assisted in preparing the American case, but resigned soon after. In 1872 he was again a delegate to the state constitutional convention, of which he was made presiding officer. As a lawyer Mr. Meredith was highly esteemed, and in his cases before the U. S. supreme court, was listened to earnestly and with respect. He died in Philadelphia Aug. 17, 1873.

PRESTON, William Ballard, secretary of the navy, was born in Smithfield, Montgomery Co., Va., Nov. 25, 1805. After studying in the common schools he went to the University of Virginia, where he was graduated, and then studied law and was admitted to the bar. He entered political life while he was quite a young man; was elected to the Virginia house of delegates and to the state senate, serving through a number of terms. He was a whig in politics at this time, and in 1846 was sent to congress by that party. On March 8, 1849, Mr. Preston assumed the portfolio of the navy department, having been appointed secretary by President Taylor, and he continued in this position until the death of Gen. Taylor, when he went out of politics and public life. In 1858 a scheme was on foot in Virginia to open commercial intercourse with France, and a line of steamers was projected for that purpose. Mr. Preston was sent to France to promote this scheme, but was obliged to return without achieving success, owing to the secession of the southern states. Mr. Preston was elected a member of the Virginia secession convention in 1861, but he was himself a Union man and opposed the secession movement so long as there was any use in such opposition. He was elected to the Confederate senate in 1861, and was a member of that body at the time of his death, which occurred Nov. 16, 1862.

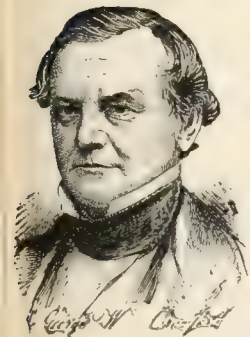
CRAWFORD, George Washington, secretary of war, governor of Georgia (1843-47), and president of the Georgia secession convention in 1861, was born in Columbia county, Ga., Dec. 22, 1798, the son of Peter Crawford, an early settler in the county, and one of its most prominent citizens. George was graduated from Princeton College in 1820, read law under Richard Henry Wilde, and was admitted to the bar in 1822. He was appointed attorney-general of Georgia in 1827, serving until 1831, and represented his district in the state legislature, with the exception of one year, from 1837 to 1842. In 1843 he was sent to congress to fill out the term of R. W. Habersham, and in the same year was chosen governor of the state on the whig ticket, and in 1845 he was re-elected. Gov. Crawford made an able executive. He found the finances of the state deranged, her credit impaired, her currency depreciated, the state railroad languishing, and the penitentiary a burden. He remedied these difficulties, restored the state's credit by inducing the leading banks to receive state bonds and Central Bank-notes at par, making them available as money, and equal in value to coin. He pledged his personal estate to the extent of \$150,000 to make good any loss by depreciation, but his patriotic pledge for the se-

curity of the state's credit caused him no loss, for his management of the finances renewed confidence, and a fresh energy was infused into all the state enterprises. In March, 1849, Mr. Crawford entered the cabinet of President Taylor as secretary of war, but resigned in 1850, when the president died. With several other former governors of Georgia, he was a member of the Southern commercial convention at Montgomery, Ala., in 1858, and in 1861 presided over the Georgia secession convention, which formed the Confederate constitution for the state. Mr. Crawford spent several years in Europe, and after his return lived in retirement at his home in Richmond county, where he died after the war.

EWING, Thomas, secretary of the interior. (See Index.)

COLLAMER, Jacob, postmaster-general, was born in Troy, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1791. While he was a young child his family went to Burlington, Vt., to live, and there the boy went to school and worked on the farm, earning his own support and gradually accumulating enough to pay his expenses at the University of Vermont, where he was graduated in 1810. After leaving college he went to St. Albans and studied law. During the war of 1812 he saw service on the Canadian frontier as a lieutenant of artillery in the state militia. In 1813 he was admitted to practice at the bar of the state, and continued industriously engaged in his professional business for the next twenty years in different parts of Vermont. Meanwhile in 1821 he was a member of the state assembly and again in 1827, and in 1833 he was elected an associate justice of the supreme court of Vermont. He continued to hold this office until 1842. The following year he went to congress, elected by the whig party, and remained a member until 1848. On March 7, 1849, Mr. Collamer became postmaster-general of the United States by appointment by President Taylor, and continued to hold that office until the president's death, when he was succeeded by Nathan K. Hall, of New York, July 20, 1850. Returning to Vermont he was again elected one of the justices of the supreme court of that state, and continued in office until 1854, when he became a U. S. senator, and held that position until the time of his death. While in the senate Mr. Collamer was chairman of the committees on post-offices and post-roads and on the library. He died in Woodstock, Vt., July 9, 1865.

JOHNSON, Reverdy, attorney-general, was born in Annapolis, Md., May 21, 1796. His father was John Johnson, an eminent lawyer who filled the offices of attorney-general, judge of the court of appeals and chancellor of Maryland. His mother was the daughter of Reverdy Ghiselin, who was long and well known as the commissioner of the state land office at Annapolis, and was noted for her beauty as well as her intellect. Reverdy Johnson was sent to St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., where he entered the primary department when he was six years of age, and he remained there a student for ten years, when he left the institution being thoroughly trained in classics and mathematics. He now began reading law under the direction of his father, and afterward was for a while a student in the office of the late Judge Stephen. He was admitted to the bar, and began to practice in Prince George's county, in the village of Upper Marlborough, in 1816, when he was in the twentieth year of his age. Although so young, the attorney-general of the state appointed



Johnson his deputy for the judicial district, and the young man performed the responsible duties of this office most creditably. In 1817 Mr. Johnson removed to Baltimore and began practice for himself, succeeding immediately, and exhibiting a degree of brilliancy which has seldom been equaled, and which, with his solid acquisitions, established him at once in an excellent position. He became a professional associate and intimate companion of such great lawyers as Robert Goodloe Harper, William Pinckney, Roger B. Taney and others, who had already made the bar of Maryland famous. While attending to his regular professional and official duties, Mr. Johnson was for several years also occupied in the task of reporting judicial decisions, which were published in seven volumes, under the title of "Johnson's Maryland Reports." In 1821 he was elected a member of the state senate of Maryland for five years, and was re-elected for another term, of which, however, he only served two years, when he resigned and devoted himself to his constantly increasing practice. Mr. Johnson speedily reached a rank and reputation unsurpassed at the American bar. He was frequently employed to argue important cases before the supreme court of the United States, and his services were often in demand in distant parts of the United States, and even in England. In 1833 Mr. Johnson met with an accident which unfortunately

resulted in his partially losing his eyesight. It happened that Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, had challenged John Stanley, a member of congress from North Carolina, to fight a duel, and went to Johnson's residence near Baltimore for the purpose of preparing for the engagement. While he was practicing Mr. Johnson took the pistol and fired at a tree about ten feet distant. The ball struck the tree, but rebounded and entered his left eye, completely destroying its sight. In 1845 Mr. Johnson was elected a member of the United States senate, where he at

once made his mark, and particularly for his courage in favoring the Mexican war—a course in which he opposed the majority of his party. On the accession of Gen. Zachary Taylor to the presidency of the United States, Reverdy Johnson was appointed by him attorney-general under date March 7, 1849, and was continued by President Fillmore after the death of Gen. Taylor, until July 20, 1850, when he was succeeded by John J. Crittenden. He now resumed his practice, and his fame as a lawyer soon became national, to that degree that he was retained on one side or the other of almost every important case in the courts of Maryland and in the United States supreme court at Washington. In 1854 Mr. Johnson was employed by an English mercantile house to argue a case before the joint English and American claims commission, which was at that time sitting in London, in accordance with the provisions of an international treaty; his associate was the late Lord Cairns, afterward lord chancellor, who was at that time a leading member of the chancery bar. On the occasion of this visit to England Mr. Johnson was received with very great attention on the part of all the leading public men. On his return home he devoted himself to his enormous practice, and took no part in public affairs until the period of the outbreak of the civil war. He was chosen one of the delegates from Maryland to the peace convention which assembled in Washington, and on January 10,

1861, at the time when Maryland was considered one of the doubtful states, Mr. Johnson delivered a thrilling address to thousands of the citizens of Baltimore in which he advanced the strongest arguments possible against the crime of secession. All of this is the more remarkable on account of the well-known political independence of Mr. Johnson, which had led him into the democratic party in 1856 after the disruption of the whig party, and induced him to support the administration of President Buchanan. Even during the presidential campaign of 1860 Mr. Johnson supported Stephen Arnold Douglas; yet, when war had absolutely broken out between the sections, he supported the Union cause and the administration of President Lincoln. At the conclusion of the struggle Mr. Johnson defended the right of the southern states to be restored to their former position and privileges. He was now a member of the United States senate, to which he had been elected by the legislature of Maryland in 1862. He participated in all the great debates, sometimes voting with the democrats and sometimes opposing them, but always resisting extreme and cruel measures of oppression and retaliation toward the southern people. In March, 1864, he gave his vote in favor of the constitutional amendment abolishing slavery. As a member of the joint committee on reconstruction in the thirty-ninth congress, he opposed the views of the majority and favored the immediate readmission of the southern states. While he opposed the military reconstruction bill when this was under discussion in the senate, he turned in favor of it on its re-appearance accompanied by the president's veto, judging that it offered the mildest terms which the South could probably obtain. In 1868 President Johnson appointed him minister to England, to succeed Charles Francis Adams. Here he received attentions such as had never before been paid to an American ambassador. Among the questions arising between the two countries, that of the settlement of the Alabama claims was the most important, and this received masterly treatment at the hands of Reverdy Johnson, who negotiated what was known as the "Johnson-Clarendon Treaty," which was, however, rejected by the United States senate. As to this treaty it has been conceded by the best judges that it accomplished its object, and that the subsequent arrangement which was carried into effect gave no additional security for peace and established no new principle whatever. The opposition to Mr. Johnson's treaty was purely factional, and caused by party jealousies. Gen. Grant assumed the presidency in 1869, and Mr. Johnson was recalled from London, being succeeded by Gen. Rob't C. Schenck. Returning to Baltimore, Mr. Johnson once more took up his law business, to which was now added the conduct of much important litigation in connection with the results of the civil war and the efforts to carry out in the southern states the provisions of the reconstruction acts. All of this brought about the discussion of constitutional questions never before raised, and in many such cases Mr. Johnson appeared, his arguments being considered to be among the ablest modern expositions of our fundamental law, and it may be said that he will live in American history as one of the foremost expounders of the Constitution. In 1872 Mr. Johnson supported Horace Greeley for president. In the latter part of 1875 he made a short trip to England on business, and, returning, went to Annapolis, where he became the guest of the governor of Maryland while he awaited the call of an important case in the court of appeals of the state. He had been the central figure of a brilliant dinner-party at the executive mansion, where his delightful humor and fund of anecdote had charmed all those present, when he was suddenly stricken down with apoplexy and died in a few hours on Feb. 10, 1876.







Millard Fillmore



Residence of Millard Fillmore.

FILLMORE, Millard, thirteenth president of the United States, was born in Locke (now Summer Hill), N. Y., Jan. 7, 1800. For four generations his ancestors had been pioneers. John Fillmore, mariner, married Abigail Tilton at Ipswich, Mass., in 1701. John Fillmore, his son (the father having died at sea), was made administrator of his parents' small estate in 1723. After perilous adventures of his own, he settled at Franklin, Conn., then part of the town of Norwich. His son Nathaniel, the president's grandfather, located at Bennington, Vt., and fought as a lieutenant in the battle of Bennington in the American revolution, under Stark. His

son Nathaniel removed in early life to western New York, having married Phébe, daughter of Dr. Millard of Pittsfield, Mass., a woman of more than ordinary capacities. The future president remained on the farm with his family until he was about fifteen years old. He was early distinguished by his love of reading and his appetite for knowledge. His educational advantages were, however, limited and at the age of fifteen, he was sent from home to learn the trade of a clothier which as then conducted furnished employment for but a part of the year. He returned to his father's home for the winter, but

asked not to go again to his employer's because that employer had kept him for much of the time at other work than that which belonged to him. This resulted in his being placed elsewhere; but while he fitted himself to be a carder of wool and a dresser of cloth he attracted the attention and made the acquaintance of Walter Wood, a Cayuga county lawyer, and was enabled by his assistance to buy his time and devote himself to study. With Mr. Wood he read law and general literature and at the same time surveyed land for his patron. In 1821 he removed to Erie county, N. Y., and in 1822 read law in a Buffalo (N. Y.) law office, maintaining himself by teaching school. In the spring of 1823 he was

admitted to the bar at Buffalo. He at once removed to Aurora, N. Y., where his father resided, and began the practice of his profession, winning his first case and a fee of four dollars. Here he remained until the spring of 1830, and for this period the cases in which he was employed were so well managed that his reputation steadily rose and he was led back to Buffalo at its close, where in a short time he formed a partnership with N. K. Hall, to which S. G. Haven was soon admitted. The firm of Fillmore, Hall & Haven became the leading law firm in western New York, appearing ordinarily in every case of magnitude in that portion of the state. In 1826 Mr. Fillmore married Abigail, daughter of Rev. Samuel Powers. In the fall of 1828 he had also been elected to the general assembly of the state from Erie county, going to the legislature as the successful candidate of the anti-Masonic party. He served in the legislature three successive terms, and during these years he, with others, secured the passage of the bill abolishing imprisonment for debt, which was drafted by him in connection with John C. Spencer. In 1832 he was chosen to the U. S. house of representatives from his congressional district. Serving one term he resumed his professional labor in Buffalo but in 1836 was re-elected and served continuously in the twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh congresses. He then declined further re-election although honored in the call of those which were given him by the largest majority ever gained in his district. In the twenty-seventh congress (1841-42) his party (whig) having come into power at the preceding presidential election Mr. Fillmore was appointed chairman of the committee of ways and means. The leading politicians of his state made an earnest endeavor to secure his nomination for the vice-presidency of the United States at the convention of their party in May, 1844, but unsuccessfully. Following this there was a general desire among the whigs of New York that he be nominated for governor of the state, to which he very reluctantly consented, and in September of that year he was by acclamation made the party's standard-bearer in the contest for that high office. He was disastrously defeated in the canvass by Silas Wright, the nominee of the democrats. On the 11th of November, writing to his illustrious contemporary, Henry



Millard Fillmore

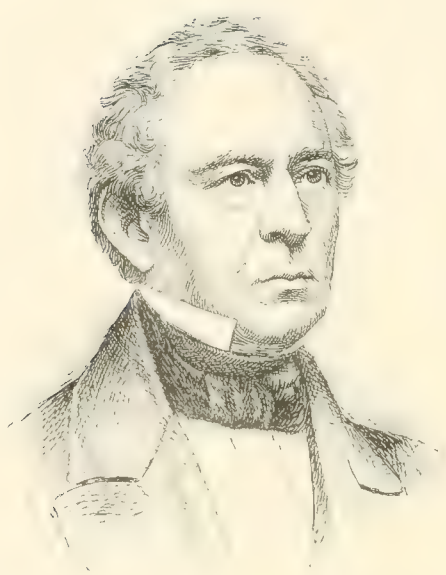
Clay, who was defeated in his presidential canvass at the same time, Mr. Fillmore said: "For myself I have no regrets. I was nominated much against my will, and although not insensible to the pride of success, yet feel a kind of relief at being defeated. But not so for you and the nation. Every consideration of justice, every feeling of gratitude conspired in the minds of honest men to insure your election, and although always doubtful of my own success, I could never doubt yours until the painful conviction was forced upon me." In the fall of 1847 he was elected comptroller of the state of New York, and entered upon the duties of the office Jan. 1, 1848. But soon after the transmission of his first annual report to the state legislature, Jan. 1, 1849, he resigned his position to enter upon his duties as vice-president of the United States, to which post he had been chosen in the November preceding (1848) with Gen. Zachary Taylor as the successful whig candidate for the presidency. The president dying in office (July 9, 1850) Mr. Fillmore at once assumed his constitutional duties as president, and faithfully discharged them until the end of his term, March 4, 1853. It is said that in his cabinet, made of Edward Everett of Massachusetts, secretary of state; Thomas Corwin of Ohio, secretary of the treasury; Alexander W. H. Stuart of Virginia, secretary of the interior; John P. Kennedy of Maryland, secretary of the navy; C. M. Conrad of Louisiana, secretary of war; P. S. Hubbard of Connecticut, postmaster-general, and John J. Crittenden of Kentucky, attorney-general, there was never a dissenting vote in regard to any important measure of his administration, and all of them united in a cordial testimony to him, when by the closing of his term their official relationships were severed. In the whig nominating convention for the presidency Mr. Fillmore's name was presented as a candidate but could not command twenty votes from the free states, a fact doubtless due to the official signature he had given as president to the fugitive slave bill of 1854 so-called. In 1856 he accepted the nomination of the American party for the same office but only gained the electoral vote of the state of Maryland. Mr. Fillmore's active participation in public life closed with this candidacy and he retired to private life. His wife had died in 1853, shortly after the termination of his presidential career and in 1854 a daughter grown to womanhood was also removed from him by death. In May, 1855, he visited Europe, and while in England was the recipient of marked attention from eminent people. He however declined the degree of D.C.L. from the University of Oxford. In 1866 he made another visit abroad with his second wife, Miss C. C. McIntosh. The public and political action by which Mr. Fillmore's place is determined may be succinctly stated. With entire honesty of purpose, and sufficient independence and courage to take ground against his party if he conceived it to be right to do so, one notes this divergence in the early part of his congressional career, from the whig (Henry Clay) policy in favor of a United States Bank, and rejoices to find him a supporter of justice in advocating the receipt by congress of anti-slavery petitions. His labor in determining the legislation of the twenty-seventh congress, by which the tariff of 1842 was enacted, were exacting, arduous and most highly creditable. This may well be said, when it is recalled that John Quincy Adams rated that congress as the ablest he had ever known. In the report before alluded to, made Jan. 1, 1849, which he presented as comptroller of the state of New York, may be found the suggestion of a system of banking with the stocks of the United States as a basis for the issue of currency which was substantially carried out in the national banking system that came into existence in the early portion of the

civil war and continues to this day. When he became vice-president (1849) he found, as presiding officer of the U. S. senate, that John C. Calhoun of South Carolina had announced to that body in 1826 his opinion that the vice-president had no authority to call senators to order and that this was settled usage. Mr. Fillmore in a carefully considered speech declared that he regarded it as his duty to preserve decorum, and that he should, if occasion made it necessary, reverse the action of his predecessors. His position commanded the warm approval of the senate, and his speech upon the subject was ordered to be entered at length upon the senate journal. His presidential administration was not to be commended without qualification, if judgment be given by ancient political and party standards; but on the crucial question of slavery, especially in connection with the "fugitive slave law" heretofore referred to, his course cannot be approved by men whose conscience is sufficiently sensitive and enlightened to make them feel that a compact to do evil does not become a valid obligation, even if it be incorporated in a national constitution. The judgment of his countrymen upon this point was sufficiently decisive. Cheap postage was secured during his administration, and Japan was opened first to the United States and then to the world by the Perry expedition of 1853-54. He checked filibustering and in connection with the visit of Kossuth to the United States made himself known as a firm adherent of the "Monroe doctrine" of non-intervention by the United States with the affairs of foreign nations. As a citizen he was a model, taking the deepest interest in the civil, religious and intellectual development of the community which was his home. The biography of Millard Fillmore was published at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1856. He died in Buffalo, N. Y., March 7, 1874.

FILLMORE, Abigail Powers, wife of President Fillmore, was born at Stillwater, Saratoga Co., N. Y., in March, 1798, the youngest child of Lemuel Powers, a Baptist clergyman. Her father dying while she was an infant, her mother removed to Cayuga county, where Abigail was brought up in strict economy. She was studious and ambitious, progressed rapidly in her studies, and at an early age became a teacher. On Feb. 5, 1826, she was married to Mr. Fillmore, and removed with him to Erie county. Mrs. Fillmore continued to teach after her marriage, faithfully attended to her household duties, and aided her husband in his struggle to make a position for himself. In the spring of 1830 they removed to Buffalo, where she thoroughly enjoyed society and city life, being naturally sociable. When Mr. Fillmore became president her delicate health and her mourning for her sister prevented her from entering into the social gayeties of Washington, and the duties of hostess devolved upon her daughter. Mrs. Fillmore was fond of reading, and there being no books in the White House, President Fillmore asked an appropriation of congress, and appointed a room in the second story to be set aside as a library. Proud of her husband's success, Mrs. Fillmore made an effort to appear at the public dinners and receptions when her health would permit. She was intellectual, warm-hearted, and of a cheerful disposition. After her death her husband said: "For twenty-seven years, my entire married life, I was always greeted with a happy smile." Mrs. Fillmore at the







Edward Everett

expiration of her husband's term of office, was removed to Willard's Hotel, Washington, D. C., where she died March 30, 1853.

CLAYTON, John Middleton, secretary of state and senator, was born at Dagsborough, Del., July 24, 1796. He was the eldest son of James, descendant of Joshua Clayton, who came to Pennsylvania with William Penn in October, 1682. The father married Sarah Middleton of Virginian ancestry, and John M. was their second child. Receiving some preparatory instruction at schools near his home, he entered Yale College on the day he was fifteen years old, and was graduated in the class of 1815, with the highest honors. Such was his love of books that during his four years' college course he took no vacations, but spent them all in study. Entering the office of his cousin, Thomas Clayton, in his native state, he began the study of law and afterward pursued it at the law school at Litchfield, Conn., studying, he said, fifteen hours per day for twenty months. He was admitted to the bar in Delaware, and in 1819 fixed his residence at Dover, the state capital.



From the first he took high position, although he came into competition with strong men. His power with juries was such that his political opponent and rival, James A. Bayard, said he had no superior in the country as a jury lawyer. His legal career lasted for ten years. In 1824 he entered the state legislature, and was subsequently secretary of state in Delaware, and state auditor. In 1828, in the fierce contest for the presidency of the United States between John Quincy Adams and Andrew Jackson, he threw himself warmly into the fight for the re-election of Mr. Adams, and the electoral vote of Delaware being so decided, the legislature chosen was also in accord with the friends of Clayton. He was therefore chosen senator, and entered the senate at the special session in March, 1829, contemporaneously with the opening of Jackson's eventful administration. His ability was quickly felt in that body. During the regular session of congress beginning in December, 1829, he took part in one of the most famous debates ever had in the senate—that upon "Foote's Resolution," which gave occasion for the great encounter between Daniel Webster and Mr. Hayne, of South Carolina. John Quincy Adams wrote in his diary of Mr. Clayton's speech, that "it was one of the most powerful and eloquent orations ever delivered in either of the halls of congress." He continued to be one of the most effective of the senators who antagonized the several radical measures of Gen. Jackson's two presidential terms. He made an energetic inquiry into irregularities in the U. S. post-office department and ultimately secured important reforms in it. He was conspicuous in promoting the prompt passage of the compromise tariff in 1833, by which John C. Calhoun and the South Carolina nullification party were afforded a door for retreat from their threatened rebellion. He effectually advocated the land act of 1833, and strongly supported the U. S. Bank in its application for recharter and in its resistance to the removal of the public deposits and of the pension fund. He voted for Henry Clay's resolutions condemning the removal of the deposits from the U. S. Bank, and was one of the U. S. senators named by President Jackson in his famous "Protest." In 1831 he was in the convention which revised the constitution of Delaware. In 1835 he was

re-elected to the U. S. senate, but in the fall of 1836 resigned and was made chief justice of Delaware. From 1833 to the date of his resignation, he had served in the U. S. senate as chairman of the standing committee on the judiciary. He resigned his judicial office in 1839, and entered the canvass of the whig speakers, who advocated the election of Gen. W. H. Harrison to the presidency. In 1845 he was again chosen to the U. S. senate from his state. He took a prominent part in urging the payment of the French spoliation claims and in the adjustment of the Oregon boundary question, supported the war with Mexico, after that had been entered upon, and pressed the nomination of Gen. Zachary Taylor for U. S. president in 1848. In March, 1849, he entered President Taylor's cabinet as secretary of state, but resigned in July, 1850, after the death of the president. During his service in the state department he negotiated, with Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer, the Clayton-Bulwer treaty between Great Britain and the United States, relating to the proposed construction of a ship canal in Central America to connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and through an agent sent to Hungary, he expressed the sympathy of the people of the United States for Hungarian efforts after self-rule. Mr. Clayton was again elected to the U. S. senate in 1852, spoke on the 10th of March, 1853, in explanation of this treaty above referred to, which had been attacked by Senator Cass of Michigan, and on the 14th replied to speeches of the same character by senators Mann of Virginia and Douglas of Illinois. Senator Clayton married a daughter of Dr. James Fisher, of Camden, Del., in 1822. She died three years later and he never remarried. He died at Dover, Del., Nov. 9, 1856.

WEBSTER, Daniel, secretary of state. (See Index.)

EVERETT, Edward, secretary of state, senator, and thirteenth governor of Massachusetts, was born in Dorchester, Mass., Apr. 11, 1794. He was the son of Rev. Oliver Everett, from 1782 until 1799 pastor of the New South church in Boston, and brother of Alexander H. Everett, an eminent writer and diplomatist. Edward received his early education in the public schools of Boston, and entered Harvard, from which he was graduated in 1811. While in college he displayed his natural literary talent by editing the college publication known as the "Harvard Lyceum." After graduation he was for a while tutor in the college, pursuing at the same time studies in divinity. In 1812 he delivered the Phi Beta Kappa poem at Harvard, his subject being "American Poets." This poem, written at eighteen, gave great promise that Everett's name might stand high on the list of American poets, but this promise was never fulfilled. He wrote but little poetry afterward, though one poem, "Alaric, the Visigoth," sustains his claim to rank among the poets in the English tongue. In 1813 he was made pastor of the Brattle street (Unitarian) church in Boston, where he speedily attained a high reputation for eloquence and spirit in his discourses. He also preached in Cambridge, and gained a wide reputation, young as he was, of being one of the most eloquent, and especially one of the most pathetic preachers in the United States. In 1814, having been chosen Eliot professor of Greek in Harvard, he went to Europe to fit himself for the duties of his position, remaining abroad during the next four



years. He pursued a wide course of study, and formed a distinguished circle of acquaintances, including such eminent people as Scott, Byron, Jeffrey, Sir Humphrey Davy, and Romilly. M. Cousin, the French philosopher and translator of Plato, pronounced him "one of the best Grecians I ever knew." In 1819 Mr. Everett returned, and entered upon his duties at Harvard. From 1820 he edited the "North American Review," to which he contributed largely at that time, and also subsequently, when the editorship passed into the hands of his brother, Alexander H. Everett. In 1822 Edward Everett married the daughter of Peter C. Brooks, one of the wealthiest men of Boston, and two years later began his political career as a member of congress from the district of Boston. He sat in the house for ten successive years, but declined re-election in 1834. While in congress he voted on the whig side. In 1835 he was elected governor of Massachusetts, which office he held by successive re-election for four years. He missed further re-election in 1839 by only one vote out of over one hundred thousand. In 1840 he went to Europe, and while there was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the court of St. James, being further honored by receiving from Oxford University the degree of D.C.L., and from Dublin and Cambridge Universities that of LL.D. In 1845, owing to a change of administration, he was recalled from London, and during the next four years he was president of Harvard. In 1852 occurred the death of Daniel Webster, who was secretary of state, and Mr. Everett was appointed by Mr. Fillmore to fill out the few months remaining of the latter's term in that office. In 1853 Mr. Everett was elected U. S. senator, but he only held the seat one year, being obliged to resign on account of impaired health. In 1853, when the plan to purchase Mount Vernon by private subscription was organized, Mr. Everett was invited to deliver an oration on Washington in behalf of the undertaking. His accomplishment of this task was one of the most memorable events in the history of literature and forensic eloquence in the United States. The oration he delivered on that occasion has been pronounced one of the most powerful, comprehensive, and elegant ever written in any language, comparing favorably with those of Cicero, Demosthenes, and Edmund Burke. During the spring of 1856 and the summer of 1857, Mr. Everett delivered this oration in the principal cities and towns of the country more than one hundred times, with the result of turning into the treasury of the Mount Vernon Association nearly \$60,000. In addition to this, during 1858 and 1859, he contributed to the "New York Ledger," owned and published by Robert Bonner, a weekly article for which the latter paid in advance \$10,000 to the ladies of the Mount Vernon Association. The receipts for other addresses and lectures delivered for charitable purposes were nearly \$100,000. He took an active part in the discussion of the political questions of his time, but he was more noted as an orator on literary and other public occasions. Collections of his speeches and addresses have been made at several periods. One of these, made in 1850, in two volumes, contained more than eighty addresses; a third volume appeared in 1858, and a fourth in 1869. One of the best of these is the Phi Beta Kappa oration, which was delivered at Harvard, July 4, 1826, on the fiftieth anniversary of the declaration of independence, and a day on which, within a few hours of each other, Thomas Jefferson and John Quincy Adams both passed away, even as their names lingered on the eloquent tongue of the great orator. In 1860, when the civil war was threatening, and the condition of politics had broken the people into half a dozen parties, Mr. Everett was candidate for vice-president, with John

Bell, of Tennessee, for president, on what was known as the Bell-Everett or Union ticket. The election gave them the electoral votes of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee—39 in all; the ticket received 590,631 votes out of a total 4,662,170. Throughout the war Mr. Everett was a consistent Union man, always retaining, however, a considerate feeling for the Southern people, whom he regarded as misguided and misled. His oration at the dedication of the National Cemetery, at Gettysburg, Pa., Nov. 15, 1863, was a magnificent production, in full accord with the gravity of the occasion, and couched in eminently fitting language. This address is worthy of being ranked among the greatest intellectual triumphs of its author. Edward Everett's last appearance was at a meeting held in Faneuil Hall, Boston, Jan. 9, 1865, for the purpose of assisting the people of Savannah, Ga. He was taken seriously ill after this fatiguing day, and never recovered, dying in less than a week thereafter. Perhaps the best summing up of Mr. Everett's intellectual gifts is to be found in an article by Geo. S. Hilliard, which was published in the "North American Review," in 1837, for even at that time Mr. Everett had reached a high eminence in the regard of his fellow-citizens. "The great charm in Mr. Everett's orations," says Mr. Hilliard, "consists not so much in any single and strongly developed trait, as in that symmetry and finish which on every page gives token of the richly endowed and thorough scholar. The natural movements of his mind are full of grace, and the most indifferent sentence which falls from his pen has that simple elegance which is as difficult to define as it is easy to perceive. His level passages are never tame, and his fine ones are never superfine. His style, with matchless flexibility, rises and falls with his subjects, and is alternately easy, vivid, elevated, ornamented, or picturesque, adapting itself to the dominant mood of the mind, as an instrument responds to the touch of a master's hand. His knowledge is so extensive, and the field of his allusions so wide, that the most familiar views, in passing through his hands, gather such a halo of luminous illustrations that their likeness seems transformed, and we entertain doubts of their identity." Mr. Everett died in Boston Jan. 15, 1865.

MEREDITH, W. M., secretary of the treasury. (See Index.)

CORWIN, Thomas, secretary of the treasury and governor of Ohio (1840-42), was born in Bourbon county, Ky., July 29, 1794, the son of Mathias Corwin, who had removed from Morris county, N. J. His mother was a native of Long Island, and the daughter of a sea-captain. It was a common thing for eastern emigrants, who first settled in Kentucky, to remove over the river to Ohio, feeling that a slave state was no place to raise children. So it was with Mathias Corwin, who, four years after the birth of Thomas, settled in Warren county, on Turtle creek. Here he purchased a farm, and was so highly respected that for many years he represented his district in the state legislature. Thomas was ambitious, and desirous of obtaining an education, but his appeals to his father for opportunity to study were met by the statement that his services on the farm could not be spared. But shortly after, an accident, which laid the lad by with a broken leg, gave him leisure, which he improved by mastering the contents of a Latin grammar, the property



of an elder brother, who was a clerk of court, and a man of considerable education. This renewed the boy's desire for an education, and being again refused any time to devote to study, he deliberately broke his leg again, that he might secure the leisure he wanted. Upon this his father withdrew his opposition, and the boy pursued his studies under his brother, who was his only teacher. He gained a thorough knowledge of the law, being quick to acquire and tenacious in retaining the information given in the text-books, and in 1818 was admitted to the bar. In 1822 he was elected to the state legislature, where he served seven years, distinguishing himself at the first session by a speech in opposition to the introduction of the whipping-post. In 1830 he was elected a representative in congress, where he soon became a whig leader. He remained in the house until 1840, when he was nominated by the whigs as a candidate for governor of Ohio. The campaign that followed was a remarkable personal contest. Corwin spoke two or three hours a day for over 100 consecutive days, with so much wit and eloquence that he carried the state on election day by a large majority. In 1845 he was chosen U. S. senator, and was exceptionally bitter and brilliant in invective against the supporters of the Mexican war. He was secretary of the treasury during the administration of President Fillmore, a representative in congress for two terms (1858-61), and U. S. minister to Mexico under President Lincoln from 1861 to 1864. In Mr. Corwin the social instinct was pre-eminent. It is said of him that so keen and brilliant was his wit that no one ever tired of his talk, and he often kept a party in constant laughter for hours at a time. He attributed whatever of talent he possessed to his Hungarian descent, of which he was extremely proud. The pronounced stand taken by him against the Mexican war hindered his political advancement, and he never had the faculty of saving money, so that in spite of his opportunities he died a comparatively poor man. He lived a busy life, was a faithful public officer, and was greatly loved in his adopted state. He died in Washington, D. C., Dec. 18, 1865.

CRAWFORD, G. W., secretary of war. (See Index.)

CONRAD, Charles M., secretary of war, was born in Winchester, Va., in 1804. While he was a child his parents removed to Louisiana, and the boy was educated in New Orleans and afterward studied law, being admitted to the bar when he was twenty-four years old. He entered into political life, was elected to the state legislature through several terms, and in 1842 went to Washington as a member of the U. S. senate from Louisiana to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Alexander Mouton, who had been elected in 1837. Mr. Conrad remained in the senate until 1843, from which time until 1848 he continued to practice law in New Orleans. In the latter year he was elected a member of congress, and continued in the house of representatives until July 15, 1850, when he entered the cabinet of President Fillmore as secretary of war, and held that office until March 7, 1853, when he was succeeded by Jefferson Davis of Mississippi. Mr. Conrad returned to Louisiana and was practicing law at the time of the outbreak of the secession movement in 1860, when he began to exhibit a deep interest in the scheme of the southern Confederacy. In 1861 he attended the congress at Montgomery, Ala., as a member from Louisiana, and was also a member of the two Confederate congresses which existed during the war. In the course of this time, also, Conrad entered the Confederate army and rose to be brigadier-general. He died in New Orleans Feb. 11, 1878.

PRESTON, W. B., secretary of the navy. (See Index.)

GRAHAM, William Alexander, secretary of the navy and governor of North Carolina (1845-49), was born in Lincoln county, N. C., Sept. 5, 1804, son of Gen. Joseph Graham. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1824, became a lawyer, settled at Hillsborough, Orange Co., N. C., was much in the legislature from 1833, and several times speaker. In 1840 he was sent to the senate as a whig to complete an unexpired term and remained there until March, 1843. He filled the governor's chair 1845-49, and in the latter year declined a re-election and the mission to Spain. His services to the party were thought to be eminent, and Mr. Fillmore, on succeeding Gen. Taylor as president in June, 1850, called him into the cabinet to hold the portfolio of the navy. During his two years' tenure of this position he initiated Com. Perry's expedition to Japan. In 1852 he was the whig candidate for vice-president. After twelve years of retirement he entered the Confederate senate in 1864. In his last months of life he was a commissioner to adjust the northern boundary of Virginia. He died while on a visit to Saratoga, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1875.

KENNEDY, John Pendleton, secretary of the navy and author, was born in Baltimore, Md., Oct. 25, 1795. He came of prominent and wealthy ancestors, his mother, whose maiden name was Pendleton, being related to Judge Pendleton of Virginia and a descendant of Edmund Pendleton, who was a prominent member of the first Continental congress. From his youth up, young Kennedy had the advantages derived from the possession of wealth. He received a liberal education, graduating from the University of Maryland, at that time the Baltimore College, in 1812. He was in the United States service during the latter part of the war of 1812 with England, and studied law and was admitted to practice. From 1820 to 1823, he was a member of the house of delegates of Maryland. He was always a writer and during the early part of his life devoted his pen to the service of his political friends. He was a strong protectionist and wrote freely upon that subject. In 1838 he was elected a member of congress and again in 1841 and 1842. In 1846 he became again a member of the Maryland house of delegates and was elected speaker. On July 22, 1852, President Fillmore appointed Mr. Kennedy secretary of the navy, and he continued to occupy that position during the administration. The country was fortunate in having in this position, just at that time, a man of Mr. Kennedy's fine intelligence, education and broad grasp of affairs, as it was mainly through his efforts that Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan and the second Arctic Expedition of Dr. E. K. Kane were made feasible. After his retirement from active politics, Mr. Kennedy continued to show an interest in the political discussions of the day by occasional contributions to the Washington "National Intelligencer," among which, a number of years before the outbreak of the civil war were articles from his pen, uttering a warning note on the possibilities of the existing political irritation between the North and



Wm. A. Graham



J. P. Kennedy

the South, eventually resulting either in a dissolution of the Union or a sanguinary struggle between the two sections. When the southern states seceded Mr. Kennedy issued an appeal to the citizens of Maryland, showing how little that state had to gain by uniting its destinies with the South and how much by remaining steadfast to the Union. This appeal was described by Baron Gerolt, at that time minister from Prussia to the United States, as "one of the most statesmanlike and patriotic expositions of the subject he had seen." After the war Mr. Kennedy crossed the ocean and spent some time in England and on the continent, making three trips to Europe, altogether, before he died. He made the acquaintance of most of the literary men of the period and was especially intimate with Thackeray, being said to have written the fourth chapter in the fourth volume of "The Virginians" at the request of its great author, on account of his familiarity with the scenery of the part of Virginia described in it. Mr. Kennedy made his home in Baltimore when not in Washington or abroad and his residence there was a literary centre. He was a member of an organization styled the "Monday Club," which met every Monday at the house of some one of its members for social enjoyment and literary recreation. This club was peculiar in being composed of four doctors of law, four doctors of divinity, four doctors of medicine and four gentlemen of superior literary attainments and reputation. At the meetings of this club, Mr. Kennedy was said to be specially notable for the brilliancy of his conversational abilities. One of his earliest literary adventures, published in 1818, was the "Baltimore Red Book," a periodical publication, something after the style of Paulding and Irving's "Salmagundi." In this work Kennedy was associated with Peter Hoffman Cruse, who died of cholera in Baltimore in 1832. Kennedy at one time occupied as his town house the former residence of William Wirt; a curious coincidence, owing to the fact that he published his "Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt" prior to this period and that his occupying that particular house was purely accidental. Literature was more a pastime with Mr. Kennedy than a pursuit, and he never looked upon it as a source of pecuniary emolument. His first novel was "Swallow Barn," which was published in Philadelphia in 1832 and whose object was to give a description of the manners and customs prevalent in the "Old Dominion" during the last century. He was so careless, however, with regard to the success or reputation of his literary adventures, that when the first edition of his "Swallow Barn" was exhausted, he paid no attention to its republication, and it was not until some ten years later that a new edition of it appeared. His next novel was "Horse-Shoe Robinson, a Tale of the Tory Ascendency" (1835). These two books were written in his office in the city of Baltimore. In 1833 Kennedy was one of the umpires to decide as to the best tale contributed in answer to an offer of a prize on the part of a literary paper published in Baltimore, called "The Visitor." The prize was awarded to Edgar Allan Poe for his story, "A Manuscript Found in a Bottle." The prize was one hundred dollars and was the first success with which the gifted author of "The Raven" had been favored. He also gained at the same contest a prize of fifty dollars, offered for the best poem and which was won by his "Coliseum," but he was barred out on account of being the author of the successful tale. This incident brought Mr. Kennedy into an acquaintance with Poe, whom he recommended for an editorial position on the "Southern Literary Messenger," in which publication appeared some of his best stories. In 1838 Kennedy wrote and published his "Rob of the Bowl: A Legend of St. Inigoes." He also wrote

"At Home and Abroad, a series of Essays, with a Journal in Europe in 1867-68" (1872), and published a large number of discourses, orations and newspaper contributions. The uniform edition of all of Mr. Kennedy's works was published in New York in 1870, in ten volumes. Of Mr. Kennedy's ability, so able a critic as Alexander Everett said "His talent in this respect is probably not inferior to that of Irving. Some of his smaller compositions, in which our author depends merely on his own resources, exhibit a point and vigor of thought, and a felicity and freshness of style that place them on a level with the best passages of the "Sketch Book." During the latter part of his life, Mr. Kennedy occupied a residence on the banks of the Patapsco a few miles from Baltimore and in the immediate vicinity of a large number of cotton manufactories, in one of which he was largely interested. Mr. Kennedy was a member and constant friend of the Maryland Historical Society and also a trustee of the Peabody Institute, founded in Baltimore by Mr. George Peabody of London. On Sept. 8, 1870, a fine tribute to his memory was delivered by Robert C. Winthrop, which was afterward published. In 1871 appeared in New York his Life, written by Henry T. Tuckerman. Mr. Kennedy died in Newport, R. I., Aug. 18, 1870.

EWING, Thomas, secretary of the interior. (See Index.)

STUART, Alexander Hugh Holmes, secretary of the interior, was born in Staunton, Va., Apr. 2, 1807. He was the son of a revolutionary soldier, Archibald Stuart, who is said to have studied law in the same office with Thomas Jefferson, and afterward rose to high positions in the councils of the state. Alexander Stuart, after having been prepared for a university course, went to William and Mary College for a year, and then attended the University of Virginia, where he took the law course, graduating at the age of twenty-one, and being admitted to practice at the bar in the same year. The young man took great interest in politics, being a strong adherent of Henry Clay. He was in successful practice in Staunton when, in 1836, he was elected a member of the lower house of the Virginia state legislature, and was continuously re-elected until 1839, when he declined to serve. In 1841 Mr. Stuart was elected a member of congress, and in 1844 was a presidential elector on the whig ticket, and filled the same position on the Taylor ticket in 1848. On July 22, 1850, he assumed the office of secretary of the interior, to which he had been appointed by President Fillmore, and in which he continued until the conclusion of that administration. Mr. Stuart was a member of the convention of 1856 which nominated Millard Fillmore for the presidency, and from 1857 to 1861 was in the Virginia state senate. He was a strong Union man in sentiment at the outbreak of the civil war and earnestly resisted the secession of his state, while he was one of the first of the southern leaders to promote reconciliation and political agreement after the war. But although elected a member of congress in 1865, he was unable to take his seat on account of the "iron-clad" oath. In 1868 Mr. Stuart was very active in his opposition and resistance to the objectionable features of the reconstruction acts. In 1876 he was elected rector of the University of Virginia, and, excepting a period of two years—between 1882 and 1884—he continued to fill that posi-



tion until 1886, when he resigned. Mr. Stuart was a member of the board of trustees of the Southern Educational Fund founded by George Peabody. He was also for many years president of the Virginia Historical Society.

COLLAMER, Jacob, secretary of the interior. (See Index.)

HALL, Nathan Kelsey, postmaster-general, was born in Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., March 10, 1810. His ancestors were English, and his father removed from New England to New York shortly before the birth of the subject of this sketch. When the boy was eight years old the family settled in Erie county, and young Hall worked at the trade of a shoemaker, which was his father's, and part of the time on a farm, picking up his schooling in winter at the district schools of the neighborhood. In 1828 he went to Aurora, and into the office of Millard Fillmore to study law. He was admitted, in 1832, to practice at the bar, and Mr. Fillmore having removed to Buffalo, Mr. Hall settled there also and went into partnership with him, Solomon G. Hayden being afterward admitted to the firm, which became Fillmore, Hall & Hayden, and the most prominent law office in western New York, existing until 1847. In 1831 and until 1837 Mr. Hall held

various local county and town offices in Erie county, including deputy clerk of the county, clerk of the board of supervisors, and city attorney and alderman of Buffalo. In 1839 Gov. Seward appointed him master in chancery, and in 1841 judge of the court of common pleas. He was elected a member of the state assembly in 1845, and in 1847 became a member of congress. On July 20, 1850, Mr. Hall became postmaster-general in the cabinet of Mr. Fillmore, and continued to hold that office until 1852, when he was appointed U. S. judge for the northern district of New York, a position which he held until his death. Judge Hall was a man of much more than ordinary ability, an able and upright judge, and thoroughly capable and qualified for administrative office. He died at Buffalo, N. Y., March 2, 1874.

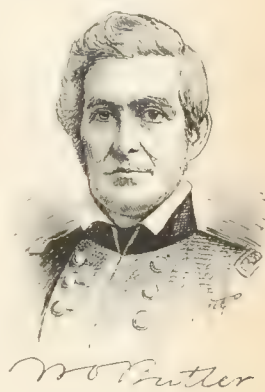
HUBBARD, Samuel Dickinson, postmaster-general, was born in Middletown, Conn., Aug. 10, 1799. After preparing for college he was sent to Yale, where he was graduated at the age of twenty, and after leaving college entered a law office with the intention of devoting himself to that profession. He became suddenly wealthy, however, by inheritance, and giving up the law invested his capital, or a portion of it, in manufacturing. He became prominent in his neighborhood, interested himself in politics as a whig, and was sent to congress from his district in 1845, serving in the house of representatives four years. He was appointed postmaster-general by President Fillmore, and assumed the office Feb. 15, 1852, continuing in the cabinet until the close of that administration. Returning to Connecticut he devoted himself to educational and charitable objects, being president of the Middletown Bible Society until his death, which occurred at Middletown Oct. 8, 1855.

JOHNSON, Reveryd, attorney-general. (See Index.)

CRITTENDEN, J. J., attorney-general. (See Index.)

BUTLER, William Orlando, soldier and candidate for vice-president (1848), was born in Jessamine county, Ky., in 1791, of a family memorable

for military renown. His grandfather, a native of Ireland, emigrated to America about the middle of the last century and settled in Pennsylvania. He had five sons, who all entered the American army on the outbreak of the revolutionary war, and the patriotism and bravery of the whole family became so celebrated that Gen. Washington is said to have once given as a toast, "The Butlers and their five sons," while Gen. Lafayette said of them, "When I want a thing well done I order a Butler to do it." William O. was the son of Percival Butler, the fourth of these five brothers. He went to Transylvania University, where he was graduated in 1812, and was studying law in the office of Robert Wickliffe when the war with England broke out. Young Butler enlisted as a private, but was elected corporal before the army marched, and was soon made ensign. His regiment, under command of Gen. Winchester, advanced against the enemy near Frenchtown on the river Raisin, and fought two battles, one on Jan. 18, 1813, in which the Americans were victorious, and another four days later, when they were defeated and young Butler received a dangerous wound, being one of the few, however, who escaped the massacre by which the British Col. Proctor disgraced himself in violation of his word of honor. He was captured and carried through Canada to Fort Niagara, where he remained until 1814, when he was exchanged, and returning home was ordered South with the rank of captain to join Gen. Jackson. He was present at the attack on Pensacola and in the fighting before New Orleans on Dec. 23d. He also fought in the celebrated battle of Jan. 8th, and was brevetted major for his conduct on this occasion, while Gen. Jackson appointed him a member of his staff. In 1817 he returned to the study of the law, and was admitted to practice. He married and settled on his patrimonial estate at the union of the Ohio and Kentucky rivers, where he continued to reside for twenty-five years. He served in the legislature and also from 1839 to 1843 as a member of congress. He ran for governor for the state of Kentucky in 1844, but was defeated. He succeeded, however, in largely diminishing the usual majority of the whig party. On the outbreak of the war with Mexico, Col. Butler was created a major-general and marched with the Kentucky and other volunteers to the aid of Gen. Taylor. In the siege of Monterey, Butler was second in command, and while bravely leading his men during the street fighting, was wounded and carried from the field. After he had recovered he joined Gen. Scott and was present at the capture of the city of Mexico. Congress presented him with a sword of honor for his bravery at Monterey, and the state of Kentucky gave him another. Gen. Butler was in command at the battle of Saltillo and was commander-in-chief of the army, succeeding Gen. Scott, at the time of the declaration of peace, May 29, 1848. The national democratic convention the same year nominated Gen. Cass and William O. Butler for president and vice-president, but they were defeated by Van Buren and Adams. In 1855 he was offered the appointment of governor of Nebraska, but declined it. In 1861 he went to Washington as a member of the "Peace Congress." He published a collection of poems, called "The Boatman's Horn, and Other Poems." A life of him by Francis P. Blair, Jr., was published in 1848. He died in Carrollton, Ky., Aug. 6, 1880.



CLARKE, James Freeman, clergyman, reformer, and author, was born at Hanover, N. H., Apr. 4, 1810. He was taken in infancy to Newton, Mass., and cared for by his grandfather, James Freeman, pastor of King's Chapel in Boston, who conducted his early education on a peculiar and admirable plan, described in his autobiography. At ten he was sent to the Boston Latin School, and at fifteen to Harvard, where he had for classmates O. W. Holmes, B. R. Curtis, B. Pierce, W. H. Channing, and others eminent in after life. In his senior year he was intimate with Margaret Fuller, who exercised a deep influence upon him, and to whose memoir (1852) he contributed. Graduating in 1829, and from the Cambridge Divinity School in 1833, he went at once to Louisville, Ky., to assume a Unitarian pastorate. There he remained until 1840, having for his closest companion a brother of the poet Keats, editing from 1836 to 1839 the "Western Messenger," to which R. W. Emerson sent "Good-bye, Proud World," and other poems, and translating De Witte's "Theodore" (2 vols., 1840). Early in 1841 he returned to Boston and became pastor of the Church of the Disciples, a small flock gathered to "co-operate in the study and practice of Christianity." Their church was free, their tendencies conservative yet liberal, and while receiving the impress

of their minister's independent mind and most tolerant spirit, they gave him freer scope than he might have found elsewhere. Yet when he exchanged pulpits with Theodore Parker, Jan. 26, 1845, some fifteen of his leading parishioners forsook him. This loss he provoked, as he said, not because he had any sympathy with Mr. Parker's views, for he was always "a supernaturalist in theology," but he could not sit still and see an honest man tabooed for his opinions. In the same year, though not formally an abolitionist, he drew up the protest which was signed by 173 Unitarian ministers against

slavery as unchristian and inhuman. He compiled the service-book and the hymn-book for his congregation, 1844: the enlarged edition, 1856, contained some very beautiful lyrics of his own, and the selections showed delicate taste and the widest catholicity. This charge he held through life, except for the years 1851-52, when failure of health induced a long rest at his wife's home in western Pennsylvania and in Europe. He was a diligent writer, and his books had a wide circulation and great influence. In the "Life and Military Services of Gen. Wm. Hull" (1848), he endeavored to rehabilitate the fame of an unfortunate relative. "Eleven Weeks in Europe" and "The Christian Doctrine of Forgiveness of Sin" (1852) were followed by "Christian Doctrine of Prayer" (1854-56), and a volume of sermons, "The Hour which Cometh and Now Is" (1864). His "Orthodoxy, its Truths and Errors" (1866) was said to receive more favor from the "orthodox" than from his own people; he claimed that "a rational Unitarian has no quarrel with a rational Trinitarian." Of his "Ten Great Religions" the first volume (1870) reached a twenty-second edition in 1886; the second volume did not appear till 1883. This book "has done more than any other to increase the popular appreciation of the non-Christian religions." His later volumes were: "Steps of Belief" (1870); "Common Sense in Religion" (1874); "Go up Higher; or, Religion in Common Life" (1877); "Essentials and Non-essentials in Religion" (1878); "Me-

morial and Biographical Sketches" (1878); "Self-Culture" (1880); "Events and Epochs in Religious History" (1881); "Legend of Thomas Didymus, the Jewish Skeptic" (1881); "Anti-Slavery Days" (1883); "Ideas of the Apostle Paul Translated into their Modern Equivalents" (1884); "Manual of Unitarian Belief" (1884); "Every-day Religion" (1886); "Vexed Questions" (1886). His interest in astronomy, inherited from his father, appeared in "How to Find the Stars" (1878); in 1859 he went to Illinois to see a total eclipse of the sun. For poetry he had a genuine and precious gift, though he wrote too little of it, and published but one volume "Exotics" (1876); in this, seventy-four of the ninety translations are his own, and of great merit. One of his finest lyrics was written on his seventy-eighth birthday, but nine weeks before his death. Dr. Clarke's greatness came largely from the breadth of his sympathies and the manly force of his nature. Strictly speaking, he was not a deep scholar nor a systematic thinker; but his reading was always fruitful, and his thinking was his own. Earnestly devout, and semi-evangelical in his opinions, he took nothing on hearsay or from tradition; and doctrines, whether venerable or novel, came freshly from his lips or pen. If a current of thought might pass beyond him, a recognition of brotherhood could not. His fearless sincerity made him original; as in earlier days he exchanged with Parker, so in later years he invited Charles Bradlaugh to address his Sunday-school, which was done to edification. It was with topics as with men—none were foreign or indifferent to him. He was proud of his great collection of autographs, and especially of a letter of Daniel Boone. He came to the front in politics when he saw occasion, as when he stoutly opposed Gen. B. F. Butler's candidacy for governor. His influence was great, and his activities varied and constant; every good cause found in him an advocate, and he championed whoever was oppressed. He was a trustee of the Boston Public Library; a member of the Massachusetts Board of Education; long an overseer of Harvard, which gave him the degree of D. D. in 1863; its professor of natural religion and Christian doctrine, 1867-71, and its lecturer on Ethnic Religions 1876-77. The forceful beauty and lofty independence of his character won a host of admiring friends, and his unrelenting diligence found a far larger audience than any man's voice can command on Sundays. He died, deeply beloved and widely honored, at his suburban home in Jamaica Plain, June 8, 1888. In 1883 he had written an autobiography to 1840; this, with selections from his diary and correspondence, was edited by E. E. Hale, and published early in 1891.

DANFORTH, Joshua Noble, clergyman, was born in Pittsfield, Mass., Apr. 1, 1798. He was graduated from Williams College in 1818, studied at the theological seminary at Princeton, was ordained in 1825, and became pastor of the church at New Castle, Del., but in 1828 he removed to Washington, D. C., to take charge of a church in that city. In 1832 he became agent of the American Colonization Society, holding this position for two years, and was one of those who sneered at the "men with more blood than brains," who were attempting to abolish slavery. In 1834 he accepted a call to the Congregational church at Lee, Mass., where he remained four years, removing to Alexandria, Va., to take charge of the Second Presbyterian church. He was agent for the American Colonization Society a second time in 1860. In 1855 he received the degree of D. D. from Delaware College. Mr. Danforth has made numerous contributions to both the religious and secular press. He has published "Gleanings and Groupings from a Pastor's Portfolio" (New York, 1852). He died Nov. 14, 1861.







Franklin Pierce



PIERCE, Franklin, fourteenth president of the United States, was born in Hillsborough, N. H., Nov. 23, 1804. Gen. Pierce descended from Gen. Benjamin Pierce, who was one of the early settlers of Hillsborough, though born at the town now known as Lowell, Mass., in 1757. He fought throughout the revolutionary war, rose to the rank of captain, and received his honorable discharge at West Point in 1784. In 1789, after twelve succeeding years, he was a member of the state legislature. In the meantime he had always felt keenly the disadvantages of a defective education, and he determined

that his son should have a more agreeable and satisfactory experience. Young Franklin Pierce, accordingly, was sent to the academy at Hancock, and afterward to that of Francess town, to prepare for college. At the age of sixteen he entered Bowdoin College, from which he was graduated in 1824. He chose the law as a profession, and studied in the office of Judge Woodbury, of Portsmouth, N. H., and afterward for two years at the law school in Northampton, Mass., and in the office of Judge Parker at Amherst. In 1827 he was admitted to the bar and began to practice at Hillsborough. He was for a long time unsuccessful, though he did eventually reach a position of eminence at the bar. The same

year, 1827, in which he began to practice, his father was elected governor of New Hampshire, and two years later Franklin Pierce was elected to the state legislature from his native town. He held this position for four successive years, and in the two latter was speaker of the house. His experience in the New Hampshire legislature gave him clearness and accuracy of judgment and perception, and general ability as a presiding officer. He was considered a rising man, and in 1833 was elected a member of congress. Here he was appointed on

important committees and did a large share of the drudgery of the committee-rooms. In the meantime a sincere friendship existed between President Jackson and Mr. Pierce. The latter remained in the house of representatives four years, and in 1837 was elected to the senate, where he found himself among such eminent men as Calhoun, Webster, Clay, Silas Wright, Levi Woodbury, James Buchanan, and many others. He did very little speaking until 1840, when, the subject of pension claimants being up, and Mr. Pierce having in committee thoroughly acquainted himself with the subject, he delivered a speech which was highly applauded and recognized as covering the subject with a proper sense of justice as well as sympathy. There were times when Mr. Pierce rose in his speeches and addresses to a very high pitch of eloquence, while his thorough education and wide reading had so filled his mind that he was never at a loss for a happy illustration. As an illustration of this, the following quotation may be given of a speech which he made in the senate, in reply to the plea of "State necessity" made by the opposition or whig party as a reason for their wholesale turning out of officials on account of political opinion. Of this plea of "State necessity" he said: "It was the plea of the austere and ambitious Strafford in the days of Charles I.; it filled the Bastille of France and lent its sanction to the terrible atrocities perpetrated there. It was this plea which snatched the mild, eloquent and patriotic Camille Desmoulins from his young and beautiful wife and hurried him to the guillotine, with thousands of others equally unoffending and innocent. It was upon this plea the greatest of generals, if not men—you cannot mistake me, I mean him the presence of whose very ashes within the past few months sufficed to stir the hearts of a continent—it was upon this plea that he abjured the noble wife who had thrown light and gladness around his humbler days, and by her own lofty energies and high intellect had encouraged his aspirations. It was upon this plea that he committed that worst and most fatal act of his eventful life. Upon this plea, too, he drew around his person the imperial toga. It has



in all times, in every age, been the foe of liberty and the indispensable stay of usurpation." Mr. Pierce retired from the U. S. senate in 1842 and settled in Concord, where he resumed his legal practice. In 1844 he was offered the appointment of U. S. senator, but he declined it. He also declined the nomination of the democratic convention for governor, and in 1846 the post of attorney-general of the United States, offered him by President Polk. In view of all this, it was a remarkable thing that on the outbreak of the Mexican war Mr. Pierce should have entered the army, enlisting as a private in the ranks of a company which was being raised in Concord. He received the appointment of colonel of the 9th regiment, and soon after, in March, 1847, he was commissioned as brigadier-general in the army. On June 27th of the same year Gen. Pierce arrived in Vera Cruz, disembarked his troops and began his march to join Gen. Scott. It was shortly after the arrival of these reinforcements that the latter began his movement on the city of Mexico. At the battle of Contreras, Aug. 19th, Gen. Pierce was severely injured by the fall of his horse. He led his brigade, however, on the following day, but so great was the strain upon him that he fell and lay upon the field under the tremendous fire of Cherubusco until the enemy was routed and driven from the field. Gen. Pierce remained in Mexico until the war was over, when he returned home, and in 1850 was elected president of the constitutional convention of New Hampshire. On June 12, 1852, the democratic national convention, which met for the selection of their candidate for president of the United States, assembled at Baltimore. The nominating came to a deadlock, as thirty-five ballots were held without resulting in the choice of any one of the prominent leaders before the convention. At the next ballot the delegation from Virginia named Franklin Pierce. He continued to increase with every successive ballot until the forty-ninth, when his votes were 282, with eleven for all other candidates. Gen. Pierce was elected by a large majority, and entered upon his administration March 4, 1853. Mr. King of Alabama being elected vice-president. The administration of Gen. Pierce was remarkable for its conflicts in regard to slavery, while there were numerous important interests which became a part of its history. In the first year of his administration a corps of engineers was despatched by the government to explore a route for a Pacific railroad. The same year witnessed the settlement of the Mexican boundary dispute under the transaction known as the Gadsden purchase of territory which afterward became known as Arizona. The same year was also signalized by the opening of intercourse between the United States and the hitherto exclusive empire of Japan. The next year a commercial treaty was concluded between these two powers through the labors of Townsend Harris (q. v.). On July 14, 1853, the second World's Fair took place in the building known as the Crystal Palace, erected in New York for that purpose, and which was afterward destroyed by fire. During the first three years of the administration great public disturbance was caused by the filibustering expeditions into Central America undertaken by Gen. William Walker, "The Gray-eyed Man of Destiny." Although there was a falling off of these expeditions for a time, they were renewed and continued until 1860, on Sept. 3d of which year Walker, having been captured, was courtmartialed and shot. Difficulties with Cuba endangered the peaceful relations existing between the United States and Spain. It was during this period that James Buchanan, who had been appointed minister to England, in company with other representatives of the United States abroad, met at Ostend in Belgium and prepared the

instrument known as the Ostend Manifesto, which favored the purchase and annexation of Cuba by the United States, but nothing came of this act. In 1854 the Kansas and Nebraska bill was debated in congress and finally carried by the minority uniting with the southern members, and it was signed by President Pierce. This practically repealed the Missouri compromise and reopened the whole slavery question. There was terrible faction fighting in Kansas, where two rival governments were established as the result and civil war ensued, lasting for nearly a year. In the latter part of 1856 President Pierce appointed John W. Geary, of Pennsylvania, military governor of Kansas, whither he repaired with full powers to restore order by such means as might in his judgment be best calculated to accomplish this result. Fortunately he was successful in bringing about a condition of peace, but in the meantime the slavery agitation had extended into all parts of the Union, and the new republican party brought forward John C. Frémont, of California, as the anti-slavery candidate for the presidency, and although he was defeated, and James Buchanan, the democratic candidate, elected, the slavery question continued to disturb politics, the situation culminating in 1860 in the election of Mr. Lincoln and the outbreak of the war of the rebellion. On the expiration of Mr. Pierce's term of office he retired to private life at Concord. Perhaps the strongest of all his friendships was that with Nathaniel Hawthorne, who, when he was a candidate for the presidency, wrote a life of Franklin Pierce, certainly one of the most graceful and beautiful tributes ever made by an author to his friend. They continued as close an association as was possible after Mr. Pierce's return to Concord, and were traveling together when Mr. Hawthorne died. During the remainder of the ex-president's life he suffered under the shadow of numerous domestic afflictions. He died at Concord, N. H., Oct. 8, 1869.

PIERCE, Jane Means (Appleton), wife of President Pierce, was born at Hampton, N. H., March 12, 1806, daughter of Rev. Jesse Appleton, D.D., who was called to the presidency of Bowdoin College while she was an infant. Miss Appleton was gifted with a strong mind, an acutely sensitive organism, and a delicate body. At the age of twenty-eight she married Franklin Pierce, of Hillsborough, then a member of the lower house of congress. Her marriage brought her into public life, and subsequently she performed the duties of her position as mistress of the White House with a marvelous courage, considering her extremely delicate health, and the fact that she cared nothing for fashionable life, preferring the quiet comfort of her New England home. The loss of her youngest son, a promising boy of thirteen years, just two months before Mr. Pierce's inauguration, was a shock from which she never entirely recovered. He was traveling with his parents when an accident threw the train down a steep embankment, and the lad was instantly killed. Notwithstanding this sorrow, Mrs. Pierce was seldom absent from the public receptions at the White House, and presided at the state dinners and other social functions. She was a woman of extreme delicacy and purity of mind, a true Christian and when she left the White House she left a host of warm friends behind her in Washington. Mrs. Pierce died at Andover, Mass., Dec. 2, 1863.



KING, William Rufus, vice-president of the United States, was born in Sampson county, N. C., Apr. 6, 1786. He was the son of William King, a delegate to the North Carolina convention on the adoption of the constitution of the United States. William R. King studied in the public schools, and was sent to the University of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1803. He afterward entered the law office of William Duffy, at Fayetteville, and was admitted to the bar in 1806, being elected in the same year a member of the state legislature, and by



that body appointed solicitor for the district of Wilmington, N. C. Mr. King was again elected to the legislature in 1808-9, and in 1810 became a member of congress as a democrat, being the youngest member of the house. He continued in congress until 1816, when he received the appointment of secretary of legation to the kingdom of Naples, accompanying William Pinckney who had been appointed minister, and afterward going with Mr. Pinckney to Russia in the same position. He remained abroad two years, when he returned to America and settled in Dallas county, Ala., and he was a delegate to the convention which organized the state government. He was the first United States senator from Alabama, serving until 1844, when he was appointed by President John Tyler minister to France. While in Paris he succeeded in preventing the French government from uniting with England in a protest against the annexation of Texas to the United States. Mr. King applied to be recalled in 1846, and two years later was sent to the senate to fill out an unexpired term, and in 1849 was elected for the full term of six years, serving in 1850 as president of the senate. On the election of Franklin Pierce as president of the United States in 1852, Mr. King was elected vice-president on the same ticket; but his health failed, and he was ordered by his physicians to Cuba before the inauguration took place. A special act of congress was passed to enable him to take the oath of office in Cuba, which he did. He returned to the United States in April, 1853, and repaired immediately to Alabama, his health being completely shattered. He died near Cahawba, Dallas Co., Ala., Apr. 18, 1853.

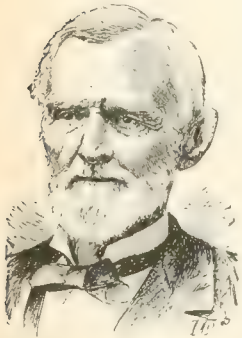
MARCY, W. L., secretary of war. (See Index.)
GUTHRIE, James, secretary of the treasury, was born in Nelson county, Ky., Dec. 5, 1792. Remotely he came from Scottish blood, but his more immediate ancestors immigrated to America from Ireland. His father, Gen. Adam Guthrie, was an early pioneer who went westward from Virginia. His son James received his education at an academy at Bardstown, and when he was about twenty years of age he began business by taking produce to New Orleans on flat-boats and returning home by land through the Indian country with his profits. He began to study law with Judge Rowan, of Bardstown, and at the end of two years was admitted to the bar, and in 1820 went to Louisville and began practice. He soon began to be recognized as a young man of promise, and was appointed by the governor prosecuting attorney for the county, and fulfilled the duties of his office with great zeal and ability. While still a young man he excited the animosity of a member of the bar, named Hays, who attacked him in the street and shot him in the groin, producing a wound which confined Mr. Guthrie to his bed for years and left him lame forever after. The occurrence produced such a condition of popular indignation that the man Hays was driven out of town and not long after committed suicide. From 1821-30 Mr. Guthrie was engaged in hot political contests, arising out of faction fighting, in which he proved himself a bitter antagonist, and became thoroughly equipped in political warfare. He became a Jackson democrat, and secured Kentucky for the hero of New Orleans when the latter was elected president. For nine years successively Mr. Guthrie was elected from Louisville to the lower branch of the legislature, and was six years in the senate, at the end of which time he declined re-election. In 1851 he was president of the convention which revised the constitution of the state. Throughout his career Mr. Guthrie was distinguished for his personal courage and determination, and for the inflexibility of his democracy. At one time, during an unusually exciting election, a combination of ruffians was organized to kill him if he attempted to deposit a vote, or to assist his friends, and he was urged not to risk his life on the occasion. He, however, armed himself with a pistol, went up to the polls and voted. On another occasion, when a respected citizen of Louisville had been murdered, and the prisoner was in danger of being lynched, the judge ordered the sheriff to bring him into court, whereupon the sheriff said that there were 5,000 furious citizens about the jail ready to tear the murderer in pieces as soon as they could reach him. The judge ordered him to summon the *posse comitatus*. To this the sheriff replied that he had done so, and could not get a force sufficient for the purpose. Mr. Guthrie, who was sitting in court, raised his head and said to the sheriff: "Summon me." This was done, and Mr. Guthrie accompanied the sheriff to the jail, took the man out and, grasping him by the breast of his coat, carried him safely through the crowd to the court-room, his presence and bearing overawing the mob. Mr. Guthrie was the founder of the railroad system of Kentucky, securing subscriptions and grants for the new roads, and through his own personal influence and means carrying these undertakings through successfully. He also secured a charter for the University of Louisville and one for the Bank of Louisville. In 1853 Mr. Guthrie was invited by President Franklin Pierce to take the position of secretary of the treasury of the United States, and he continued a member of the administration until its close. As secretary of the treasury Mr. Guthrie succeeded in overcoming a number of abuses, among others the employment of secret inspectors of customs, and a large number of unnecessary officers, and the use of the public funds by bankers and other political favorites, which had previously been quite the custom. At the time he entered the treasury the unsettled accounts and balances amounted to the sum of \$132,000,000, which, by his economy and his judicious methods, he reduced in four years to \$24,000,000. Besides this, during the same period the navy was largely increased, many public edifices were erected, and \$10,000,000 was paid to Mexico for the Mesilla Valley. Another great improvement which he made in the treasury department was a change in the system of rendering accounts; the practice being at that time to submit accounts for each quarter of the year, officials being allowed an additional quarter in which to make them up and transmit them to the treasurer, and it took from three to six months to settle them. Mr. Guthrie put an end to all this by establishing a

ular indignation that the man Hays was driven out of town and not long after committed suicide. From 1821-30 Mr. Guthrie was engaged in hot political contests, arising out of faction fighting, in which he proved himself a bitter antagonist, and became thoroughly equipped in political warfare. He became a Jackson democrat, and secured Kentucky for the hero of New Orleans when the latter was elected president. For nine years successively Mr. Guthrie was elected from Louisville to the lower branch of the legislature, and was six years in the senate, at the end of which time he declined re-election. In 1851 he was president of the convention which revised the constitution of the state. Throughout his career Mr. Guthrie was distinguished for his personal courage and determination, and for the inflexibility of his democracy. At one time, during an unusually exciting election, a combination of ruffians was organized to kill him if he attempted to deposit a vote, or to assist his friends, and he was urged not to risk his life on the occasion. He, however, armed himself with a pistol, went up to the polls and voted. On another occasion, when a respected citizen of Louisville had been murdered, and the prisoner was in danger of being lynched, the judge ordered the sheriff to bring him into court, whereupon the sheriff said that there were 5,000 furious citizens about the jail ready to tear the murderer in pieces as soon as they could reach him. The judge ordered him to summon the *posse comitatus*. To this the sheriff replied that he had done so, and could not get a force sufficient for the purpose. Mr. Guthrie, who was sitting in court, raised his head and said to the sheriff: "Summon me." This was done, and Mr. Guthrie accompanied the sheriff to the jail, took the man out and, grasping him by the breast of his coat, carried him safely through the crowd to the court-room, his presence and bearing overawing the mob. Mr. Guthrie was the founder of the railroad system of Kentucky, securing subscriptions and grants for the new roads, and through his own personal influence and means carrying these undertakings through successfully. He also secured a charter for the University of Louisville and one for the Bank of Louisville. In 1853 Mr. Guthrie was invited by President Franklin Pierce to take the position of secretary of the treasury of the United States, and he continued a member of the administration until its close. As secretary of the treasury Mr. Guthrie succeeded in overcoming a number of abuses, among others the employment of secret inspectors of customs, and a large number of unnecessary officers, and the use of the public funds by bankers and other political favorites, which had previously been quite the custom. At the time he entered the treasury the unsettled accounts and balances amounted to the sum of \$132,000,000, which, by his economy and his judicious methods, he reduced in four years to \$24,000,000. Besides this, during the same period the navy was largely increased, many public edifices were erected, and \$10,000,000 was paid to Mexico for the Mesilla Valley. Another great improvement which he made in the treasury department was a change in the system of rendering accounts; the practice being at that time to submit accounts for each quarter of the year, officials being allowed an additional quarter in which to make them up and transmit them to the treasurer, and it took from three to six months to settle them. Mr. Guthrie put an end to all this by establishing a



rule that all treasury accounts should be settled monthly, and began by enforcing this order in the case of the collector of the port of New York, whose account amounted to \$30,000,000 a year. Altogether Mr. Guthrie established himself as a reformer, and the good effect of his administration of the treasury department has remained in it ever since. In 1865 Mr. Guthrie was elected U. S. senator, but resigned, on account of ill health, in 1868. From 1860-68 he was president of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad. He died in Louisville March 18, 1869.

DAVIS, Jefferson, U. S. secretary of war and President of the Confederate states, was born June 3, 1808, in that part of Christian county now in Todd county, Ky.; the site of the village of Fairfield, the Baptist church of which is located on the exact spot where stood the house in which Jefferson was born. His father, Samuel Davis, was a native of Georgia,



Jefferson Davis

and served in the war of the revolution—first in the "mount ed gunmen" and afterward as captain of infantry at the siege of Savannah. During the infancy of his son, Samuel Davis removed from Kentucky to Wilkinson county, Miss. After passing through the county academy, Jefferson entered Transylvania College, Ky., at the age of sixteen, and was advanced as far as the senior class when he was appointed to the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, which he entered in September, 1824. He was graduated in 1828, and then, in accordance with the custom of cadets, entered active service with the rank

of lieutenant, serving as an officer of infantry on the northwestern frontier until 1833, when, a regiment of dragoons having been created, he was transferred to it. After a successful campaign against the Indians he resigned from the army, being anxious to fulfill a long-existing engagement with a daughter of Col. Zachary Taylor, afterward president of the United States. Mr. Davis married Miss Taylor at the house of her aunt, and in the presence of many of her relatives, at a place near Louisville, Ky. Then the young couple proceeded to Warren county, Miss., where Mr. Davis purchased a plantation from her brother, and settled down to plant cotton and study. Early in his life here he lost his wife, and thereafter lived in great seclusion in the swamps of the Mississippi. In 1843 he took part in the political life of the country. Next year he was chosen a presidential elector-at-large, and in the following year he was elected to congress and took his seat in the house of representatives in December, 1845. The proposition to terminate the joint occupancy of Oregon, and the reform of the tariff, were the issues of that time, and Mr. Davis at once took an active part in discussing them, especially the Oregon question. In June, 1846, was organized at Vicksburg a regiment of Mississippi volunteers for the Mexican war. Mr. Davis was in congress at the time, but as he was elected its colonel he immediately resigned his seat and hurried homeward to join the regiment, which, never doubting the acceptance of its colonel, had started to Mexico without him. Mr. Davis overtook his regiment at New Orleans, and hurried on with it to the seat of war. Detained for some time at the mouth of the Rio Grande, his regiment was the last to report to Gen. Taylor, but when it did so it was ordered to move with the advance on Monterey. In the attack on Monterey Gen. Taylor divided his force—sending one part of it by a circuitous route to attack the city

from the west while he decided to lead in person the attack on the east. The Mississippi regiment advanced to the relief of a force which had attacked Fort Leneria, but had been repulsed before the Mississippians arrived. They carried the redoubt, and the fort, which was in the rear of it, surrendered. The next day the American force on the west side carried successfully the height, on which stood the bishop's palace, which commanded the city. On the third day the Memphians advanced from the fort, which they held, through lanes and gardens, skirmishing and driving the enemy before them until they reached a two-story house at the corner of the grand plaza. Here they were joined by an army of Texans, and from the windows of this house they opened fire on the artillery and such other troops as were in view. But to get a better position for firing on the buildings of the grand plaza, it was necessary to cross the street, which was swept by canister and grape, rattling on the pavement like hail; and as the street was very narrow, it was determined to construct a flying barricade. Some long timbers were found, and with pack saddles and boxes (which served the purpose) a barricade was constructed. About the time it was completed arrangements were made by the Texans and Mississippians to occupy houses on both sides of the street for the purpose of more effective fire into the grand plaza. "The arrangement made by me," said Mr. Davis, in conversing with the writer on this episode, "for crossing it was, that I should go first; if only one gun was fired at me, then another man should follow, and so on, another and another, until a volley should be fired, and then all of them should rush rapidly across before the guns could be reloaded. In this manner the men got across with little loss. We then made our way to the suburb, where we found that an officer of infantry, with two companies and a section of artillery, had been posted to wait for us, and, if needed, to aid our retreat." Early next morning Gen. Ampudia, commander of the Mexican forces, sent in a flag of truce, and asked a conference, with a view to capitulation. Gen. Taylor appointed Jefferson Davis, Gen. Worth and Gov. Henderson a commission to confer with the Mexicans. Gen. Taylor received Monterey and its supplies, greatly needed by the army, and shelter for the wounded; while the Mexicans gained the privilege of retiring peacefully, which, if it had been refused, they had the power to take by any one of three roads in their possession. But although the treaty was so favorable to the Americans, for some cause the administration at Washington disapproved it. "By this decision," said Mr. Davis, "we lost whatever credit had been given us for generous terms in the capitulation, and hostilities were to be resumed without any preparations having been made to advance further into the enemy's country." Gen. Taylor, with the body of his army, went to Victoria, and then made arrangements to send them all to report to Gen. Scott at Vera Cruz, except the small force that he considered himself entitled to as an escort on his way back to Monterey through an unfriendly people. Of this small escort the Mississippi riflemen were part. With these he proceeded through Monterey and Saltillo to Agua Nueva. There he was joined by the division of Gen. Wool, who had made the campaign of Chihuahua. Gen. Santa Anna was informed of this action, and that Taylor had only a handful of volunteers who could readily be dispersed. Thus assured he advanced on Agua Nueva. Gen. Taylor retired to the Angostura Pass, in front of the hacienda of Buena Vista, and there prepared to receive the attack. After two days of bloody fighting Gen. Santa Anna retired before the little force, most of whom had never before been under fire. "The encounter with the enemy," said Mr. Davis, near the close of



Jefferson Davis

NEW YORK
JAN 20 1900
LIBRARY

his life, "was very bloody. The Mississippians lost many of their best men; for each of whom, however, they killed several of the enemy. For, trained marksmen, they never touched a trigger without having an object through both sights, and they seldom fired without drawing blood." The infantry against whom the advance was made were driven back, but the cavalry then moved to get in the rear of the Mississippians, and this involved the necessity of falling back to where the plain was so narrow as to have a ravine on each flank. "In this position the second demonstration of the enemy's cavalry was received. They were repulsed, and it was quiet in front of the Mississippians until an aide came and called from the other side of the ravine that he could not pass, and that Gen. Taylor wanted support to come as soon as possible for the protection of the artillery on the right flank. The order was promptly obeyed. They found the enemy moving in three lines upon the batteries of Capt. Braxton Bragg and the section of artillery commanded by Geo. H. Thomas. The Mississippians came up in line, their right flank opposite the first line of the advancing enemy, and at a very short range opened fire. All being sharpshooters, those toward the left line obliqued to the right and at close quarters, and against three long lines very few shots could have missed. At the same time the guns of Bragg and Thomas were firing grape. The effect was decisive; the infantry and artillery of the enemy immediately retired. At the close of the day Gen. Santa Anna himself led the retreat, as was supposed, to go into quarters; but when the sun rose there was no enemy to be seen. The news of this victory was received with enthusiasm in the United States, and opened the road to the White House to Gen. Taylor. Early in the morning of this battle Col. Davis was severely wounded—a ball passing through his foot. He persisted in remaining in the saddle until the battle was over, when it was found impossible to extract the foreign matter that had been forced into the wound. Col. Davis therefore had to resort to crutches, and in that condition returned home. On the way back he gave a striking instance of his fidelity to the creed with which his name must be forever associated—state rights. The president had him appointed brigadier-general. Col. Davis declined the commission on the ground that under the constitution volunteers are militia, and that the appointment of their officers devolves necessarily on the governors of the states. This was in 1847. The governor of Mississippi then appointed him U. S. senator to fill an unexpired term. He accepted, and in 1848 he was unanimously chosen by the legislature. In 1850 he was unanimously chosen as his own successor, and he took an immediate and active part in the debates—the Oregon question, the compromise measures of '50, frequently opposing Senator Douglas of Illinois, and advocating the extension of the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific Ocean. In 1851 Col. Davis, late in the canvass, was called on to take the place of the democratic candidate who had withdrawn, in consequence of the belief that his disunion sentiments would lead to the defeat of the party. It had just been defeated by over 8,000 majority in September. Mr. Davis accepted the post and reduced the majority to less than a thousand. He then retired to his plantation, and remained out of public life until the nomination of Franklin Pierce as president, when, having a warm friendship for Mr. Pierce and confidence in his patriotism, he entered the campaign as a speaker. On Pierce's election Mr. Davis was invited to enter the cabinet as secretary of war, accepted the place and served with great distinction during the entire term of four years. "While in the senate I had advocated as a military necessity and as a means of preserving the Pacific

territory to the Union, the construction of a military railroad across the continent, and as secretary of war I was put in charge of the surveys of the various routes proposed. During these four years I proposed the introduction of camels for service on the western plains—a suggestion which was adopted. I also introduced an improved system of infantry tactics, effected the substitution of iron for wood in gun carriages, secured rifled muskets and rifles and the use of Minié balls, and advocated the increase of defences of the sea-coast by heavy guns and the use of large-grain powder." It was during Mr. Davis's term of service as secretary of war that the troubles, a prelude to the civil war, occurred in the Territory of Kansas—followed by the invasion of Virginia by John Brown and his twenty picked men who had been trained in the Kansas struggle. These events stimulated the spirit of the antagonistic free-soil and pro-slavery parties in both North and South until it became plain to all that the controversy must be settled by an appeal to arms. The prolonged controversy over Kansas again brought to the front the antagonistic theories of interpretation of the constitution—the state rights' theory which had become identified with the South, and the national theory which was almost unanimously held in the North. Mr. Davis early adopted the state rights' theory and maintained it by voice and pen until his dying day. It held that the founders of the constitution did not intend to create, and in fact did not create, a new nation, but only a new government; that this government, the Federal government, was not the sovereign, nor had it any sovereign powers, but such functions only as had been delegated to it by the states which, from the date of the declaration of independence, had been and remained sovereign. The national theory, on the contrary, held that the Federal government was sovereign, that the states had ceded their sovereignty to it, and that rebellion against it was treason. It follows, if the state-rights' theory be correct, that the states, not having formally renounced the right of secession, had the same right to secede from the Union as they had to accede to it. Between theories so antagonistic and so resolutely held, the only arbiter was the field of battle. After various efforts at compromise between the two parties, neither of whom had either desire or intention to compromise again, the Gulf states seceded. When officially informed of the secession of Mississippi Mr. Davis in an eloquent and touching speech took a farewell of the senate, and hastened home, where he found that he had been appointed commander-in-chief of the Mississippi troops—a position he desired. Next he was notified that he had been elected provisional president of the Confederate states—an honor he had not desired and had tried to avoid. But he did not refuse it as tendered, and on Feb. 18, 1861, was inaugurated at Montgomery, Ala., as provisional president of the Confederacy, with Alex. H. Stephens, of Georgia, as vice-president. From that period until the fall of the Confederate government Mr. Davis's life was a part of the history of the Confederacy, and it is impossible therefore to follow it out in detail. The chief events were the removal of the Confederate government to Richmond on the withdrawal of Virginia from the Union, where Mr. Davis continued to live until after the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. On receiving the news of Lee's surrender to Grant



and of Johnson's capitulation to Sherman, Mr. Davis, accompanied by a few men who volunteered to accompany him as an escort for the Trans-Mississippi, left Richmond. "Hearing on the road that marauders were pursuing my family, I changed my direction, and after a long and hard ride found them encamped and threatened by a robbing party. To give them the needed protection I traveled with them for several days until in the neighborhood of Ironville, Ga., where I supposed I could safely leave them. But hearing about nightfall that a body of marauders were to attack the camp that night, and supposing them to be pillaging deserters from both armies, and that the Confederates would be true to me, I awaited their coming, lay down in my traveling clothes and fell asleep. Late in the night my colored coachman aroused me with the intelligence that the camp was attacked, and I stepped out into the tent where my wife and children were sleeping, and saw at once that the assailants were troops deploying around the encampment. I so informed my wife, who urged me to escape. After some hesitation I consented, and a servant woman started after me carrying a bucket, as if going to the spring for water. One of the surrounding troopers ordered me to halt and demanded my surrender. I advanced toward the trooper, throwing off a shawl which my wife had thrown over my shoul-



ders. The trooper aimed his rifle, when my wife, who witnessed the act, rushed forward and threw her arms around me, thus defeating my intention, which was, if the trooper raised his arm, to try to unhorse him and escape with his horse. Then, with every species of petty pillage and offensive exhibition I was taken from point to point until incarcerated at Fortress Monroe. There I was detained for two years before being allowed the privilege of the act of habeas corpus." In May, 1867, on being released from Fortress Monroe, Mr. Davis went to Canada and subsequently to England, where he was received with the most distinguished honors. Meanwhile the legal processes against him had been quashed. Mr. Davis returned to Mississippi, where he was made the president of a life insurance company and afterward went to Beauvoir, which he subsequently purchased. From the spring of 1876 to the autumn of 1879 he was engaged in the preparation of his most elaborate book—a "History of the Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," in two volumes, octavo, of over 700 pages each. Since the close of the war Mr. Davis has resolutely abstained from taking any part in politics, although it was well known that the highest offices in the gift of the people of Mississippi were at his disposal. He was repeatedly offered the position of U. S. senator. In the last years of his life Mr. Davis wrote an abstract of his larger book, "A Short History of the Confederate States," an octavo volume of over 700 pages, and had begun an autobiography, which is incorporated in "Jefferson Davis, Ex-President of

the Confederate States," a Memoir. by his wife, published by the Belford Co., of New York, in two large octavo volumes, 1891. He died at New Orleans on a trip from Briarfield back to Beauvoir, on Dec. 6, 1889.

DOBBIN, James Cochrane, secretary of the navy, was born in Fayetteville, N. C., in 1814. As a boy he went to the district schools, and from there to the University of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1832. He then entered a law office, and after three years of study was admitted to practice and opened an office in Fayetteville, where he continued in the active prosecution of his professional work for the next ten years. In 1845 he was elected a member of congress from his native state on the democratic ticket and remained in the house of representatives until 1848, when he was elected to the state legislature. Here he continued until 1852, being speaker in his last term. In that year he was a member of the democratic national convention, which was held at Baltimore, Md., and which nominated Franklin Pierce for the presidency. His eloquence at the bar and in the halls of legislature is said to have been very effective, and his amiable disposition and urbane manners made him a general favorite. The following year Mr. Pierce appointed him secretary of the navy, and he continued to hold that office until the close of the administration. Mr. Dobbin died at Fayetteville Aug. 4, 1857.

McCLELLAND, Robert, secretary of the interior and governor of Michigan (1851-53), was born in Greencastle, Pa., Aug. 2, 1807. As a teacher he acquired means to take a course at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., from which he was graduated in 1829, and in 1831 was admitted to the bar in Chambersburg, Pa., going to Monroe, Mich., in 1833. In 1835 he was a member of the first constitutional convention, in 1839 a member and speaker *pro tem.* of the lower house of the legislature. In 1840, again a member of the house, in 1843, member and speaker of the house. In 1843-49 he was elected for three consecutive terms as member of congress.

In 1850, a member of the constitutional convention for that year. In 1851 he was elected governor, and in 1852 was re-elected. In 1853, was appointed secretary of the interior by President Pierce. His last public service was as a member of the constitutional convention of 1867, from Wayne county, where he was then a resident. He was thus a member of the three conventions that have been held to construct or revise the fundamental law of the state of Michigan. During his congressional term Gov. McClelland was a member and then chairman of the committee on commerce, and favored and procured in some degree legislation for the improvement of lake harbors.

Gov. McClelland supported John Quincy Adams in his demand for the right of petition, and voted to receive a bill offered by Mr. Giddings for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. He also supported the "Wilmot Proviso," designed to prohibit slavery in newly acquired territory. As secre-



J. C. Dobbin



R. McClelland

tary of the interior Gov. McClelland introduced many reforms, and his administration of the department was above reproach. He was a pure man, both in his official, his professional and his personal life. He was a delegate to the national convention in 1848 and 1852. At the close of his term as secretary of the interior he settled in Detroit, Mich., doing some office practice, though mainly giving his attention to private business. He made a European tour in 1870, and died at his home in Detroit Aug. 30, 1880.

CUSHING, Caleb, attorney-general of the United States, was born in Salisbury, Mass., Jan. 17, 1800. Having exhibited at an early age remarkable powers of intellect and great fondness for study, he was prepared for a university course, entered Harvard when he was only thirteen years of age, and was graduated in 1817. His collegiate career is said to have been one of unusual brilliancy, and two years after his graduation, when only nineteen years of age, he was appointed a tutor at Harvard, in mathematics and natural philosophy. The time between his graduation and his appointment to this position was passed by young Cushing as a law student at Harvard, and in 1821 he entered the law office of Ebenezer Moseley, at Newburyport, where he studied for a year, being admitted to the bar in 1822. In the following year Mr. Cushing was married to Caroline Wilde, daughter of Judge Wilde, of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, a lady who is said to have possessed rare intellectual endowments. At the bar Mr. Cushing at once gave evidence of great ability, and his rise into a lucrative practice was remarkably rapid. For many years Cushing and Rufus Choate were popularly considered as at the head of the famous Essex bar. In 1825 Mr. Cushing was chosen a representative to the state legislature from Newburyport, and in the next year was elected senator from Essex county. He, however, continued to practice law until 1829, when he took his wife to Europe, where they traveled for two years, and where Mr. Cushing employed himself in studying the laws, statistics, institutions and literature of the countries which they visited. In December, 1835, Mr. Cushing took his seat in the house of representatives, where he continued until March, 1843. In congress, on the 9th of February, 1836, in a debate on the naval appropriation bill, in committee of the whole, Mr. Cushing made his maiden speech, in reply to the well-known Kentuckian, Ben Hardin, who was called "the terror of the house," for his arrogant and violent mode of denouncing and attacking those who opposed him in debate. Although a thoroughly respectful address, Mr. Cushing's speech irritated the Kentuckian to such a degree that when the Massachusetts man had sat down, he arose and proceeded to tear him to pieces in his customary manner of rending those who differed from himself in opinion, or resisted him in argument. At the request of a number of members, the floor was afterward conceded to Mr. Cushing for the purpose of enabling him to make a return to this attack. The result was astounding, as the young man not only showed himself skilled at repartee and rejoinder, but in his peroration poached upon the classic preserves so often frequented by the Kentucky orator, and with such success as to rouse the house to the highest pitch of excitement, and to make the galleries resound with peals of laughter at the discomfited Ben Hardin. From this time forward Mr. Cushing was recognized in the house of representatives as a factor which must be considered in connection with any public question that was under debate. Up to the time of the accession of John Tyler to the presidency, Mr. Cushing was a consistent whig in politics, but the break-up in the party which then took place drove him over to the other side, and he supported Tyler

with great force and fervor, although the latter was read out of the party in a manifesto from a caucus committee of congress. In return for his services, the president nominated Cushing for secretary of the treasury, but the senate refused to confirm. He was then appointed commissioner, and afterward envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to China, and sailed in July, 1843, on board the steam frigate Missouri, which was destroyed by fire at Gibraltar. After this accident Mr. Cushing pushed on by way of Egypt and India to China, and in six months succeeded in negotiating a treaty and establishing regular diplomatic relations with the celestial empire. In 1844 he completed his journey around the world, returning to the United States through Mexico. Possessed of extraordinary vitality and great activity of mind and body, Cushing could hardly remain quiet for any length of time, and in 1845 he made an extended tour in the northwest territory, which he explored in every direction, sleeping in the woods and obtaining his food by hunting and fishing, far removed from every vestige of civilization. In 1846 Mr. Cushing was elected by both parties to represent the town of Newburyport in the legislature; in the meantime the war with Mexico was the one great question before the public mind, and with regard to it Mr. Cushing was enthusiastic. He tried to induce his state to appropriate \$20,000 to raise a regiment of volunteers, but was unsuccessful, and subscribed a large sum of money himself for this purpose, obtaining the rest from friends. The regiment was raised, and Mr. Cushing went with it to the seat of war as colonel. He was promoted to brigadier-general, but had no opportunity for seeing active service. While in Mexico Gen. Cushing was nominated by the democratic party for governor of Massachusetts, and in 1848 he was again a candidate for the same office; but, though he received the largest vote that had been cast for the party in many years, the state was whig, and of course he was defeated. He was a member of the state legislature for the fifth time in 1850, was mayor of the city of Newburyport in 1851-52, and in the latter year was appointed an additional justice of the state supreme court. On the accession of Franklin Pierce to the presidency, Caleb Cushing was made attorney-general, and his decisions, which were very numerous, have been often quoted as exhibiting remarkable legal lore and general erudition, combined with extraordinary sagacity and shrewdness. He retired from the position of attorney-general in 1857, and during the next two years was again in the legislature of Massachusetts. In April, 1860, Mr. Cushing was president of the democratic national convention held in Charleston, S. C. During the continuance of the war of the rebellion Mr. Cushing was employed on confidential missions by President Lincoln, and by the heads of the departments. In 1866 he was made a member of the commission instructed to revise and codify the laws of congress. In 1868 Mr. Cushing was sent to Bogota to accomplish a diplomatic mission with the United States of Colombia, and was successful in arranging it. At the Geneva conference, arranged for the purpose of settling the "Alabama" claims, Mr. Cushing was one of the counsel for the United States. In 1874 he was sent out as minister to Spain, where he remained until 1877. Mr. Cushing died in Newburyport, Mass., Jan. 2, 1879.

CAMPBELL, James, postmaster-general. (See Index).



YOUMANS, Edward Livingston, scientist and editor, was born at Coeymans, Albany Co., N. Y., June 3, 1821, the son of Catherine (Seofield) and Vincent Youmans. At the age of three years he began to attend the district school of the Presbyterian church, and early developed a taste for literature, taking particularly to the classics. Through this extreme fondness for books, he really

educated himself in a most thorough and systematic manner, in spite of the fact that he was attacked with ophthalmia at the age of thirteen. His studies, though frequently interrupted by this cause, were never entirely discontinued, and along with his other studies, he dipped into science, of which he soon acquired considerable knowledge, particularly of applied science, devoting himself to all important works on scientific agriculture. From a desire to assist those whose eyesight might be afflicted as his was, he invented the chemical chart, which makes clear to the eye, and easily remembered, the most important principles and laws of chemistry,

as it was then understood. It exhibited the important elements, binary compounds and salts, and the minerals of chief interest to geologists and agriculturists, together with the most important organic bodies. He was requested to write a book to accompany it, the result of which was his "Class-book of Chemistry." Brief, clear in style, and devoid of technicalities, it had an astounding and continuous sale, has been written and rewritten, the sale of its three editions being 144,000 copies. His "Chemical Atlas," which appeared a few years later, was an extension of the chart method, and also had an accompanying text-book. He, moreover, undertook the study of medicine, and received the degree of M.D. from the University of Vermont. For seventeen years he lectured throughout the country, and was the first to expound, in a popular style, the doctrines of the "conservation of energy, and the mutual relation of forces." In 1856, through reading a review of Herbert Spencer's "Psychology," his interest was aroused, and led to a correspondence with the author, thus beginning an acquaintance which eventuated in the publication of Spencer's writings in America, he having foreseen the great influence they were destined to exert on the American mind. In 1861 he married Mrs. William L. Lee. In 1866 he filled the chair of chemistry in Antioch College, and delivered there a course of lectures. The "Popular Science Monthly" was started by the Appletons in 1872, at his suggestion, and the success of the journal is an evidence of his foresight and judgment. He was its editor until his health failed. He had made arrangements with Herbert Spencer to write the "Study of Sociology," which was to appear simultaneously in an American and European magazine. He made a contract with the "Galaxy" for its American publication, but through some misunderstanding the editors of this journal maintained that the first instalment came too late for publication at the time specified. Realizing the necessity of establishing a new scientific journal, the "Popular Science Monthly" was conceived, planned and started, contained the delayed article, and appeared two days before the "Galaxy," in less than two weeks from the first conception of the project. He was always deeply interested in having the works and writings of scientific men published in America. He died in New York city in March, 1887.



E. L. Youmans

YOUMANS, William Jay, editor, was born in Saratoga, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1838, a younger brother of Edward Livingston Youmans. He passed his youth in farm work and in picking up such instruction as he could from the district school until about 1854, when he began serious study, devoting himself more particularly to science, and especially chemistry. His brother Edward taught him at first, and in fact prepared him for college, and he went to the Yale Scientific School and afterward passed through the medical course of the New York University, where he was graduated in 1865. In the same year he went to England and had the good fortune to complete his education in natural history under the able teaching of Prof. Huxley. Returning to America he went West and settled in Minnesota, where he passed three years in the practice of medicine. He was successful, but being devoted to natural science, on the projection of the "Popular Science Monthly" by his brother Edward, through the publishing house of D. Appleton & Co. in 1872, he left Minnesota, and returning to New York joined his brother. With him Dr. Youmans shared the management of the new scientific journal, which met with the greatest success, and grew into wide popularity and appreciation. On the death of Prof. E. L. Youmans, in 1887, his brother, Dr. Youmans, became sole editor of the "Popular Science Monthly." Dr. Youmans is a writer of ability and has for many years contributed to the pages of the magazine now under his charge, besides preparing for Appleton's "Annual Cyclopædia" a number of important articles on scientific subjects for each yearly issue. He also edited Huxley's "Lessons in Elementary Physiology."

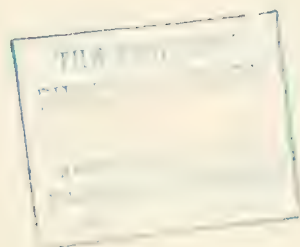


William Jay Youmans

DAVENPORT, William Francis, operating dentist, was born in New York city March 30, 1854. He is descended from William Davenport, who emigrated from England about 1660, and settled in Westchester, N. Y. Young Davenport was left entirely to his own resources at the age of fifteen, and acquired his position through his own efforts. He commenced the study of dentistry at the New York College of Dentistry, in 1877, receiving his diploma in 1880. In the spring of 1879 he was appointed assistant demonstrator in the operating department, and the following year was made demonstrator and superintendent in the same department, and clinical lecturer on operative dentistry. After three years' service he resigned, but began active practice while still holding this position as early as 1878, and soon acquired a reputation as a skillful and reliable operator. He established himself in one of the wealthiest localities in New York, and soon acquired a lucrative and select practice. He was for some years identified with the First District Dental Society, and has been called upon to give clinics at the meetings of the society—has also devised operating instruments for advanced methods, and he is a Fellow of the American Geographical Society, a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and other organizations.



W. F. Davenport





James Buchanan



BUCHANAN, James, fifteenth president of the United States, was born near Mercersburg, Pa., Apr. 23, 1791. James Buchanan's parents were of Scotch-Irish descent. His father was born in the county Donegal, Ireland, in 1761, and emigrated to America in 1783, settling in Cumberland county, Pa., where he married and was blest with eleven children. His son James was the second of these children and his father seems to have been well-to-

do, as the boy was educated first at a good school in Mercersburg and afterward, in 1807, entered the junior class in Dickinson College, from which he was graduated two years later. He went to Lancaster where he studied law, and in 1812 was admitted to the bar in that town. This was the time of the war with England, and Buchanan's political principles being those of the federalist party, were against war, yet his first public address in Lancaster was in behalf of the enlistment of volunteers, and he enrolled his own name as one of the earliest to take up this duty. This was in 1814, and in October of that year he was elected a member of the lower house of the Pennsylvania legislature, and re-elected in 1815.

After the close of the session he retired to Lancaster and returned to the practice of his profession in which he was already becoming well known and somewhat distinguished. About this time occurred the romantic experience which caused him to always remain unmarried, and had an important influence in shaping his career. He was engaged to a young lady of fine personal character and great beauty, and it was his intention to devote himself entirely to his profession and not to again enter public life, when the death of this young lady changed all his plans,

and being offered the nomination for congress he accepted it gladly and was elected to the seventeenth congress, being at the time twenty-nine years old. At this time the country was politically quiet; war excitement was forgotten; there was no sectional disturbance and the turn of legislation was rather toward improvements and bills for the amelioration of conditions, than anything more grave. An illustration of this was a bill introduced in December, 1821, for the purpose of establishing uniformity in the matter of bankruptcy. The discussion of this act continued nearly three months and brought Mr. Buchanan forward as a debater. The measure itself included commercial insolvency only, and in this form would doubtless have passed, but an amendment intended to cover all insolvent debtors was the cause of a great deal of feeling. Mr. Buchanan was in favor of the bill but opposed to the amendment, claiming that the measure had a very wide bearing, and that if it should become a law it would virtually amount to a judicial consolidation of the Union, an object which showed the tendency of Mr. Buchanan's mind at this early period of his career, and which was displayed just forty years later when the question of the absolute disintegration of the Union was on the *tapis*. In speaking to the bill in question Mr. Buchanan said: "Let a bankrupt be presented to the view of society who has become wealthy since his discharge and who, after having ruined a number of his creditors, shields himself from the payment of his honest debts by a certificate, and what effects would such a spectacle be calculated to produce? Examples of this nature must at length demoralize any people. The contagion introduced by the laws of the country would for that very reason spread like a pestilence, until honesty, honor, and faith will at length be swept from the intercourse of society. Leave the agricultural interests pure and uncorrupted, and they will forever form the basis on which the constitution and liberties of your country may safely repose. Do not, I beseech



James Buchanan

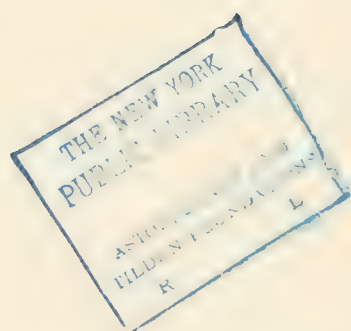
you, teach them to think lightly of the solemn obligations of contracts. No government on earth, however corrupt, has ever enacted a bankrupt law for farmers. It would be a perfect monster in this country where our institutions depend altogether upon the virtue of the people. We have no constitutional power to pass the amendment proposed by the gentleman from Kentucky, and if we had we never should do so, because such a provision would spread a moral taint through society which would corrupt it to its very core." In considering

the subject of protection Mr. Buchanan said that he should consider himself a traitor to his country in giving any support to a bill which should compel the agricultural to bow down before the manufacturing interest. Concerning slavery he said: "I believe it to be a great political and a grave moral evil. I thank God my lot has been cast in a state where it does not exist, but while I entertain these opinions I know it is an evil at present beyond remedy." Mr. Buchanan was one of the most efficient supporters of President Jackson in congress. He was chairman of the judiciary committee of the house, and in that position was able to introduce and advocate important measures. In August, 1831, Mr. Buchanan received the appointment to the Russian mission from

General Jackson, with the additional duty of negotiating a commercial treaty with that country. The mission succeeded and Mr. Buchanan remained at the Russian court until the autumn of 1833 when, after making a short tour of the continent and England, he returned to the United States. In 1834 Mr. Buchanan was chosen senator from Pennsylvania, and as a democrat found himself opposed to such men as Clay, Webster, Clayton, Tom Ewing, Frelinghuysen and other eminent debaters. He was, however, able to hold his own, even against such powerful opposition, and although offered in 1839 by President Van Buren the position of attorney-general of the United States, he preferred to remain in the senate. In 1845 President Polk offered Mr. Buchanan the position of secretary of state, which he accepted, and in that position found himself obliged to handle two very important national questions, one being the settlement of the Oregon boundary and the other that of the annexation of Texas. In the treatment of these delicate questions and others Mr. Buchanan exhibited a tact and good judgment which increased his already high reputation as a statesman and diplomatist. In 1852 Mr. Buchanan was a candidate with Gen. Cass, Senator Douglas, Gov. Marcy and others before the Baltimore convention for the nomination for the presidency, but it was soon found necessary to accept a compromise candidate, and Franklin Pierce received the nomination. Mr. Buchanan at once expressed his satisfaction with this action on the part of the convention, and declared his intention to aid in the election of Mr. Pierce, who was opposed by Gen. Scott as the whig candidate, against whom Mr. Buchanan delivered an important and influential speech at Greensburgh, Pa. President Pierce, being elected, offered Mr. Buchanan the mission to England which, after much deliberation, the latter consented to accept. He arrived in London in August, 1852, and continued to represent the United States at the court of St. James until the spring of 1856 with marked ability, being recognized by the diplomatic corps at that court as the equal of any. At the national democratic convention in Cincinnati in 1856 Mr. Buchanan was nominated for the presidency. It was an exciting period and Mr. Buchanan felt the responsibility which he would assume if he should be elected. In opposition to him the

newly formed republican party entered the field with Gen. John C. Frémont, hoping to carry the country by the enthusiasm which it expected to provoke through the use of the name of the explorer, but in this they were unsuccessful, and Mr. Buchanan was elected, obtaining an electoral vote of all the slave-holding states together with the states of California, Indiana, Illinois, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. The situation was ominous. The preceding administration had witnessed the repeal of the Missouri compromise, which opened the sectional struggle, quieted during the existence of that measure. The troubles in Kansas were at their height, and in his management of the delicate question there involved Mr. Buchanan brought down upon himself severe denunciation from the press and pulpits of the North. In a general way in his treatment of this question, as later in his handling of the greater sectional question which arose in the last days of his administration, Mr. Buchanan showed his chief failings—weakness of character, and a tendency to "trim." During his administration the Clayton-Bulwer treaty closed the perplexing and irritating question inherited from former administrations. Mr. Buchanan's industry during the whole time of his occupancy of the presidential chair was incessant and untiring, and at one period, after the resignation of Gen. Cass, he was virtually his own secretary of state. It was during his administration that the first success of the Atlantic cable was established, Aug. 5, 1858. In the same year Minnesota was admitted to the Union, followed by Oregon in 1859. The events of the latter part of his administration became to Mr. Buchanan sources of serious misgiving and constant worry. The Dred Scott decision by the supreme court greatly excited the North, while John Brown's raid at Harper's Ferry stimulated the anti-slavery and anti-southern feeling. Under these conditions the campaign of 1860 became a period of wide-spread anxiety. Mr. Lincoln was elected, and on the 20th of December South Carolina seceded. By the 1st of February, 1861, this had been followed by the secession of the states of Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas. The Confederate government was organized with Jefferson Davis as president and Alexander H. Stephens as vice-president. Meanwhile the national government was apparently paralyzed, and the friends of the South in the cabinet and in both houses of congress were able to do much in the interest of their cause by increasing the inefficiency of the army and navy while distracting the president with diverse counsels. All the military posts and ports in the southern states with four exceptions, were seized by the Confederate authorities. One decided movement was made by Mr. Buchanan in the direction of positive action in the attempt to reinforce the garrison at Fort Sumter by sending the steamer Star of the West with men and provisions to Charleston harbor, but on being fired upon she was compelled to return. On the 9th of March, 1861, Mr. Buchanan retired from Washington to his country-seat at Wheatland, leaving the country on the eve of a revolution, for which he was at that time held to be responsible. Feeling the injustice of the prevailing opinion Mr. Buchanan spent a portion of his leisure after his retirement in writing a vindication of his policy under the title "Buchanan's Administration," which was published in 1866. During his incumbency of the White House, being unmarried, Mr. Buchanan was assisted most gracefully and charmingly in dispensing its hospitalities by his niece, Miss Harriet Lane, long remembered as one of the most agreeable and accomplished ladies







Lewiston

who ever undertook this onerous duty. Mr. Buchanan died in Lancaster, Pa., June 1, 1868.

BRECKINRIDGE, John Cadell, vice-president of the United States, was born near Lexington, Ky., Jan. 21, 1821. His grandfather was a U. S. senator, and at one time attorney-general. Young Breckinridge, after studying at Centre College, Danville, went through a law course at the Transylvania Institute, and then lived for a time in Burlington, Ia., but finally established himself at Lexington, Ky., and soon obtained a good law practice. The war with Mexico attracted him, and as a regiment of volunteers was formed in his state, he joined it, and was elected major. He went to Mexico, but it is not on record that he was successful in a military way. His time seems to have been mainly employed in acting as counsel for Gen. Pillow, who got into trouble with his associate and superior officers, which reached the point of litigation. After the war Breckinridge returned and was elected a member of the Kentucky house of representatives. In 1851 he was elected a member of congress, and re-elected for the next term. President Pierce offered

him the position of minister to Spain, but he declined it. In the presidential election of 1856 Breckinridge was successful in being elected vice-president of the United States. In 1860 the out-and-out slaveholding interest of the South desired him as its candidate for the presidency, but he was opposed by those delegates to the convention who supported Stephen A. Douglas, which resulted in a division of the party, each of these two gentlemen running as a candidate. He received seventy-two votes in the electoral college against twelve for Douglas, all the southern states voting for him except Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, and Missouri. Though defeated for the presidency he was elected U. S. senator to succeed John J. Crittenden. While in the senate, he defended the course of the South, and was expelled from the senate on Dec. 4, 1861. The following year he was appointed major-general in the Confederate army, and at the battle of Shiloh commanded the reserve. In August, 1862, he attacked Baton Rouge, and was defeated. He fought at Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and Chattanooga, and defeated Gen. Sigel in the spring of 1864, near Newmarket. In that summer he was with Lee during the battles of the Wilderness, and in the latter part of that year was defeated by Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley. The last of his war record was a battle near Nashville, Dec. 15, 1864. In 1865 he was secretary of war in the Confederate cabinet. When the Confederate government fled from Richmond he was one of the party, which he left, however, and made his escape through Georgia to the Florida Keys, and thence sailed for Cuba, and afterward from Havana to Europe. The story of the flight of Breckinridge is an interesting one. After the separation of the members of the Confederate government he rode on horseback through Florida under the name of Col. Cadell, having with him his son and Col. Wood, who was a nephew of Zachary Taylor, and another officer named Wilson, all members of the general's staff. Near the town of Madison, Fla., they reached the plantation of Gen. Finegan, to whom he presented the fine horse he was riding, and was sent forward by carriage toward east Florida. It is stated that Breckinridge was obliged to be very wary even while traveling through

this part of the South and within so brief a period of the date of the surrender. Curiously enough, they encountered on the road an old countrywoman who told them that a traveler hurrying in the same direction had applied at her house for a meal, for which, on obtaining, he had given a gold-piece to her. The old woman had discovered, through remembering a portrait seen in an old illustrated paper, that this hurried traveler was Judah P. Benjamin. So it happened that the two members of the ex-Confederate government were flying from the country within a few miles of each other without either being aware of the fact. Breckinridge remained abroad until 1868, when he returned to America and lived in retirement until his death, which occurred at his home in Lexington, Ky., May 17, 1875.

CASS, Lewis, secretary of state, was born in Exeter, N. H., Oct. 9, 1782, the son of Jonathan Cass, a soldier of the revolutionary war, and his wife, Mary (Gilman) Cass. Lewis Cass was the eldest of six children. He showed a fondness and capacity for study in his early years that was encouraged by his father, who gave him an education beyond his means, and in 1792 when he was but ten years old, he was placed in the academy in Exeter, where he came in contact with the strong personality of Benjamin Abbott, whose stern discipline and correct principles and scholarship left its imprint on the minds of his scholars. He spent seven years at the academy, becoming proficient in the classics, mathematics and the modern languages, and subsequently taught some months in this academy. Meanwhile, his father had accepted a commission in the army raised for the defence of the western frontier, and had been brevetted major. He was for a time commander of Fort Hamilton, and held this command until the treaty of Greenville. In 1800 he removed his family to Ohio, where they settled at Marietta, in the southern portion of the state, having traveled from the east partly on foot and partly by boat; a year later they moved farther north, settling near Zanesville, where Maj. Cass located forty land warrants for one hundred acres each. Lewis, who had preceded the family in the west about one year, arriving there in the latter part of 1799, remained at Marietta to study law in the office of R. J. Meigs, subsequently governor of the state of Ohio; he however spent a portion of his time assisting his father to prepare his home in the wilderness. About this time Ohio came into the Union as a Jeffersonian state, and the first certificate of admission to the bar under the new constitution was given to Lewis Cass; in the autumn of 1802, he settled at Zanesville and began the practice of law. In 1804 this settlement assumed the dignity of a county seat, and the same year he was elected prosecuting attorney, and began his public career. Probably through his influential friends at Marietta and general acquaintance throughout the state, he had thus early acquired a widespread reputation as an able jurist and pleader, and he also already commanded a lucrative practice and was soon known as one of the foremost men of the bar. In 1806 he was married to Elizabeth Spencer, of Virginia, a descendant of Gen. Spencer, of revolutionary fame, and also in this year was elected to the legislature of Ohio. He was appointed by the governor a member of the committee to inquire into the movements of the supposed traitor, Aaron Burr, and drafted the bill which the committee reported and which empowered the authori-



John C. Breckinridge



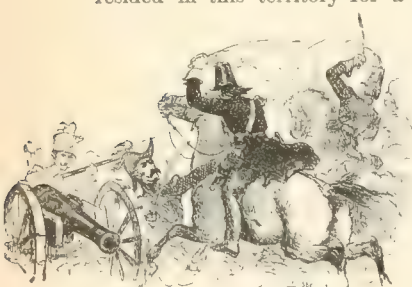
Lewis Cass

ties to arrest the men and boats which had been made ready for the expedition down the Ohio river. It was also at his instigation that the legislature of Ohio adopted a resolution expressing its attachment to the government, abhorrence of rebellion and insurrection, and confidence in the administration of President Jefferson. This resolution was framed by Cass and forwarded to the president, who was not slow to recognize the marked ability of the document and in 1807 offered him a commission as United States marshal of the state of Ohio, which office he retained until 1813, after the outbreak of the war of 1812. In May, 1812, Ohio was called to furnish her quota of men for the war, and 1,200 volunteers were summoned to gather at Dayton; these were divided into three regiments and Lewis Cass was commissioned colonel of the third, under Gen. Hull, at that time governor of Michigan territory. He was in command of the advance guard when the army crossed into Canada from Detroit, and drafted the proclamation addressed to the inhabitants by the general, and also commanded the detachment at the bridge of Aux Canards, that drove into the British outposts. Much to his indignation, he was included in the capitulation known as Hull's surrender, and was paroled. His fiery nature ill brooked this indignity, and rather than disgrace himself by a surrender, he broke his sword in two, and, greatly exasperated, immediately hastened to Washington, where he made the first report of the affair to the U. S. government. He was appointed major-general in the Ohio militia in 1812, but not having been exchanged was prevented by his parole from entering into the service for a time. January, 1813, he was instructed by the president to raise two regiments of regular troops, and his parole having been removed about the middle of January, Feb. 20, 1813, he was appointed a colonel in the army, and subsequently, on account of his fidelity and energy, was brevetted brigadier-general in the regular army and assigned to act under Maj.-Gen. Harrison in the West, and appointed to the 27th regiment of infantry. He participated in the battle of the Thames in Canada, Oct. 5, 1813, and at the end of the campaign was left in command of Michigan with headquarters at Detroit. Oct. 29, 1813, he was appointed governor of Michigan by the president, and with the exception of some occasional absences, he resided in this territory for a period of eighteen years. July 22,

1814, Gen. Harrison and Gov. Cass met in council with a number of hostile Indians and entered into an agreement in which the commissioners pledged protection and the Indians promised assistance, and Gov. Cass returned to Detroit

opposing British interference, whose insidious efforts to render American possession of the northwest untenable continued in a greater or less degree during his entire term as governor, and up to the time of the Ashburton treaty in 1842. Subsequently to April, 1818, all the land north of the northern line of Illinois and east of the Mississippi was under the government of Cass, and he was also *ex-officio* superintendent of Indian affairs in the territory, and in this capacity came in contact with the Indians of the whole northwest; and it is no exaggeration to say that to his exertions and influence is due the actual possession of the northwest.

He negotiated a score of treaties of great importance, traveled through the wilderness studying how he could civilize the red man and how he might open the vast western region for peaceful settlement. He started surveys, built roads and military works, lighthouses along the lake shore, arranged counties and townships, started the democratic machinery of self-government, and made the laws, which were codified and published and have since been known as the Cass code. The record of his management of the Indian affairs is one almost without parallel in the history of the United States. During his régime they were treated with a clemency, fairness and justice that contributed to the esteem of the government and won for him the appellation of the "Great Father at Detroit," for whom the Indians manifestly entertained the most unbounded affection and respect. In 1828-29 he added to his already well-known reputation as an author by publishing in the "North American Review" an account of the expedition he took in company with the ethnologist, Schoolcraft, and six other gentlemen, for the exploration of the upper lakes and head waters of the Mississippi, where they traversed 5,000 miles in three canoes, with Indians for guides. In 1831, when President Jackson reconstructed his cabinet, Cass was tendered the portfolio of secretary of war, which he accepted, and assumed the duties in August of that year. The only Indian war that had taken place in the northwest since 1812 occurred immediately after Cass became secretary of war—it was known as the Black Hawk war, and was managed by the war department with quickness and decision. He was eminently fitted to cope with the Indian question, which, about this time passed through a dangerous crisis when the Cherokees were removed from their original possessions in Georgia and Mississippi. In 1833 he accompanied Jackson on his tour toward the north. Prior to his appointment as minister to Paris, which met with the unanimous approval of the senate, he gave his noted report to congress upon the military and naval defences of the United States, which embraced a detailed summary of existing resources, offensive and defensive; he advised the building of a strong line of coast fortifications, and the maintenance of a strong navy. At the time he accepted the position of minister to France, the diplomatic relations between the two countries was by no means harmonious. The French minister at Washington had been recalled in 1835, and the United States had waited long for the ratification of the treaty negotiated in 1831 by which France promised to pay for the spoiliations of American commerce: dignified demands for the fulfillment of this treaty were disregarded and the chamber of deputies refused to pass the appropriation bill, but judicious threats had their effect, and the hostility of the deputies was overcome. Gen. Cass tem-



in company with a band that became personally attached to him. Up to the time he had assumed the governorship of the territory, the United States had sold no land. Then its interior was a great wilderness numbering hardly 6,000 white inhabitants in the entire territory, while the population of savages was estimated at 40,000. No roads had been opened, no surveys made; no proper titles could be secured to the settlers for their lands, and the savages were resolute in their hostility. In addition to the work he did in bringing Michigan out of this Gallic torpor he accomplished the task of asserting northwestern independence and preserved the national dignity by

opposing British interference, whose insidious efforts to render American possession of the northwest untenable continued in a greater or less degree during his entire term as governor, and up to the time of the Ashburton treaty in 1842. Subsequently to April, 1818, all the land north of the northern line of Illinois and east of the Mississippi was under the government of Cass, and he was also *ex-officio* superintendent of Indian affairs in the territory, and in this capacity came in contact with the Indians of the whole northwest; and it is no exaggeration to say that to his exertions and influence is due the actual possession of the northwest. He negotiated a score of treaties of great importance, traveled through the wilderness studying how he could civilize the red man and how he might open the vast western region for peaceful settlement. He started surveys, built roads and military works, lighthouses along the lake shore, arranged counties and townships, started the democratic machinery of self-government, and made the laws, which were codified and published and have since been known as the Cass code. The record of his management of the Indian affairs is one almost without parallel in the history of the United States. During his régime they were treated with a clemency, fairness and justice that contributed to the esteem of the government and won for him the appellation of the "Great Father at Detroit," for whom the Indians manifestly entertained the most unbounded affection and respect. In 1828-29 he added to his already well-known reputation as an author by publishing in the "North American Review" an account of the expedition he took in company with the ethnologist, Schoolcraft, and six other gentlemen, for the exploration of the upper lakes and head waters of the Mississippi, where they traversed 5,000 miles in three canoes, with Indians for guides. In 1831, when President Jackson reconstructed his cabinet, Cass was tendered the portfolio of secretary of war, which he accepted, and assumed the duties in August of that year. The only Indian war that had taken place in the northwest since 1812 occurred immediately after Cass became secretary of war—it was known as the Black Hawk war, and was managed by the war department with quickness and decision. He was eminently fitted to cope with the Indian question, which, about this time passed through a dangerous crisis when the Cherokees were removed from their original possessions in Georgia and Mississippi. In 1833 he accompanied Jackson on his tour toward the north. Prior to his appointment as minister to Paris, which met with the unanimous approval of the senate, he gave his noted report to congress upon the military and naval defences of the United States, which embraced a detailed summary of existing resources, offensive and defensive; he advised the building of a strong line of coast fortifications, and the maintenance of a strong navy. At the time he accepted the position of minister to France, the diplomatic relations between the two countries was by no means harmonious. The French minister at Washington had been recalled in 1835, and the United States had waited long for the ratification of the treaty negotiated in 1831 by which France promised to pay for the spoiliations of American commerce: dignified demands for the fulfillment of this treaty were disregarded and the chamber of deputies refused to pass the appropriation bill, but judicious threats had their effect, and the hostility of the deputies was overcome. Gen. Cass tem-

porarily settled the matters by payment of interest, and the money was finally paid, and he was received as American minister in France, where he became a warm personal friend of Louis Philippe. He was called to important duties while abroad, and it was chiefly due to his representations that France refused to ratify the quintuple treaty wherein Great Britain sought to maintain the right of search on the high seas. He made a vigorous protest against this treaty, which was published in pamphlet form and had an enormous circulation. The British were enraged; he was attacked by Lord Brougham in the parliament, to which he vigorously replied in the senate. He made a long tour on the old frigate, the Constitution, during his ministry at Paris, and wrote some interesting descriptive articles which were published in the "Southern Literary Messenger," and were replete with practical philosophy and historical information, and are lasting monuments to his scholarship. He resigned his mission to France in 1842, and returned to America, where he was warmly received and tendered a reception in Faneuil Hall, Boston, which, on account of previous engagements, he was compelled to decline, but was given an enthusiastic public welcome in New York and Philadelphia. He had for some time been spoken of as a popular nominee of the democratic party for president. The country was at this time in a state of excitement over the annexation of Texas, and his views of the questions of the day were anxiously anticipated. He pledged himself for annexation and would no doubt have been elected if he had been nominated, but James K. Polk received the nomination and was elected, receiving the warmest support from Cass. Feb. 4, 1845, Cass was elected U. S. senator from Michigan, and was appointed to the second place on the committee on foreign relations, and, from that time forward was deeply interested in matters of international importance. He resigned his place in the senate May, 1848, when he was made democratic candidate for the presidency. He was re-elected to fill his own unexpired term when Gen. Taylor, his opponent, was elected for president. He was a power in the senate, of which he was a member during the celebrated debate on the appropriation bill, and was also a member of the thirty-first congress, famous in the history of our country. He was an ardent supporter and main ally of Henry Clay in his compromise measures, and declared he would resign his seat in the senate if he was instructed by the legislature to support the Wilmot proviso, and he was equally opposed to the southern rights dogma. He was a prominent candidate for the chairmanship of the committee of thirteen, but urged the appointment of Mr. Clay in his stead, and the passage of the bill forming that committee was mainly due to his efforts. He gave his support to all the measures originated by it except the fugitive slave law, upon which he declined to vote though present in his seat in the senate. In 1851 he was again elected senator by a large majority, and was also a prominent democratic candidate for the presidency in 1852, but was unsuccessful as in 1844. He never again laid his aspirations for the presidential chair, and served the remainder of his term in the senate. In 1859 he accepted the portfolio of secretary of state under President Buchanan. He openly disapproved of President Buchanan's message, which asserted that there was no power in the constitution by which the general government could coerce a state. He expressed his opinions publicly in the cabinet meeting where the message was first read and eight days thereafter reasserted the Jacksonian principles of 1832-33, and when the president refused to reinforce the Charleston forts and neglected to prepare for the collection of duties at that port, he sent in his resignation, which the president accepted without condescending

to argue the question. This terminated his public career of fifty-six years of active service. His sympathies were with the Union during the civil war and it was a satisfaction to him to live to see its triumph. He was first president of the American Historical Society, and gave many valuable contributions to literature, among others "France, its King, Court and Government," which was written while he was minister to Paris and created quite a sensation in its day. The closing days of his life were passed quietly at his home in Detroit. In public and private life he was an honest man, whom careful and judicious investments, combined with able management, had made wealthy a man whose national pride and love for his country elevated her from colonialism to national dignity and filled her people with a sense of their pride. He died at the advanced age of eighty-four, and the public press and resolutions of the societies to which he belonged, and the grief of his friends were testimonials of the esteem in which he was held. He died at Detroit, Mich., June 17, 1866.

BLACK, Jeremiah Sullivan, attorney-general, was born in Somerset county, Pa., Jan. 10, 1810. He came of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and his father, who was a member of congress and for several years an associate judge, was a man of influence and considerable prominence. Young Jeremiah, after acquiring a thorough classical and mathematical education in the public schools, turned his attention for a time to farming. But he had considerable ambition and had already thought of the law as the proper profession for him to follow, and at the age of sixteen he went into the office of a well-known Somerset lawyer, Chauncey Forward, where he remained three years, when he was admitted to practice although still in his minority. In 1831 he became deputy attorney-general for Somerset county, and married a daughter of his former preceptor in law, Mr. Forward. In 1842 he became president judge of the court of common pleas of his judicial district, composed of the counties of Somerset, Bedford, Fulton, Franklin, and Blair. In 1851 he became chief justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania and was re-elected in 1854. In 1857, on the accession of James Buchanan to the presidency, he was made U. S. attorney-general. In December, 1860, he was appointed secretary of state, succeeding Gen. Cass, who had retired from the cabinet, while he himself was in turn succeeded by Edwin M. Stanton. All of this change in the cabinet was the result of difference of opinion between Judge Black and the president, the former believing in preserving the integrity of the Union by force if necessary, while Buchanan could not be made to recognize that under the constitution the U. S. government had power to prevent a state from seceding. In 1861 Judge Black went out with the administration, and for a short time was reporter of the supreme court of the United States. In 1872 he was a member of the constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, but he kept out of political life thereafter and devoted himself to the practice of the law, appearing in some of the most important cases argued before the supreme court of the United States. He was generally successful, but when he appeared in 1868 in the McCordle case, which was tried to establish the legal status of the reconstruction act, he was defeated by Mat Carpenter, who had been engaged by Secretary Stanton on the other side. Judge Black also appeared in the contest over the Vanderbilt will and in the cele-



brated McGarrahan claim. He was one of the most able lawyers of his time, skilled in argument, learned in the law, and as good a controversial writer as he was a speaker. During his latter years he contributed very freely to the magazines on public questions, and for a time had a sharp discussion in the newspapers with Jefferson Davis. Judge Black died at York, Pa., Aug. 19, 1883.

THOMAS, Philip Francis, secretary of the treasury, and governor of Maryland (1848-51), was born at Easton, Talbot Co., Md., Sept. 12, 1810. He was of English descent, and his family claimed relationship to that of Sir Philip Francis, the reputed author of the "Letters of Junius." He was educated at Dickinson College, Pa., and, after graduation, studied law and practiced the profession in his native town. He was elected to the state legislature in 1838, and to the U. S. house of representatives in 1839, serving in that body until 1841, when he declined a re-election. In 1848 he was chosen governor of Maryland, and held that office until 1851, when he accepted the position of state comptroller. He was subsequently collector of the port of Baltimore, and U. S. commissioner of patents, which last office he resigned in December, 1860, to accept the position of secretary of the treasury in Mr. Buchanan's cabinet. During the civil war he sympathized with the Confederates, and, having been elected to the U. S. senate in 1867, was refused a seat on account of disloyalty; but he was admitted to the house of representatives on being elected a member in 1875. He died in Baltimore, Md., Oct. 2, 1890.

DIX, John Adams, secretary of the treasury and governor of New York (1873-75), was born in Boscawen, N. H., July 24, 1798. He studied, when a boy, at the school at Salisbury, from there went to Philip's Exeter Academy, and thence to the College of Montreal. In 1812, when the war with England broke out, he was appointed a cadet, and in the following year an ensign, the regiment to which he belonged being sent to the Canadian frontier. In 1814 he was second lieutenant of the 21st infantry, stationed at Fort Constitution, N. H., and was afterward appointed adjutant. During the same year he was transferred to an artillery regiment. After the war he continued in the service, and was appointed aide de camp attached to the department commanded by Gen. Brown, and was stationed at Brownsville. In all his leisure time for the five or six years which had elapsed after leaving college, Capt. Dix had devoted himself to the study of the law, and in 1820 he was admitted to the bar in Washington. Here he remained until 1826, when he received his first diplomatic appointment, that of a special messenger to Copenhagen to convey some dispatches from the state department. On his return from Denmark he was stationed at Fortress Monroe, but in 1828 he resigned his commission on account of ill health. Mr. Dix now settled in Cooperstown, N. Y., where he practised law for two years. In 1830 he removed to Albany, and was appointed adjutant-general of the state, and three

years later secretary of state and superintendent of common schools. The democratic party at this time was ruled by what was known as the "Albany regency," of which Peter Caggar, Dean Richmond, Thurlow Weed, William H. Seward and William Cassidy were members; to this combination Gen. Dix belonged. In 1840 the election of Gen. Harrison and the defeat of the local democratic candidate threw him out of a position, and, as he had always been addicted to literary pursuits, he united with others in establishing and editing a paper called the "Northern Light," devoted to literature, science, art, and finance. In 1841 he was elected a member of the assembly. The following year he went abroad and traveled in southern Europe, and visited Madeira. Between 1845 and 1849 he was in the U. S. senate as a democrat, but the pressure of political and social influences threw him into the free-soil movement, and in 1848 he was nominated by that party as governor of the state of New York, but was defeated by Hamilton Fish. President Pierce appointed him assistant treasurer at New York. In 1856 Gen. Dix supported Buchanan and Breckinridge, and in 1860 opposed Mr. Lincoln, voting for Breckinridge and Lane; yet so highly was he esteemed as a citizen, that after the defalcation in the post-office of New York in May, 1860, he was appointed to the position of postmaster. On June 11, 1861, he was appointed secretary of the treasury by President Buchanan, and held that office until the close of the administration. This appointment was the result of the demand made by the leading capitalists and bankers of New York, who feared for the financial stability of the country unless the position were held by some one in whom they had absolute confidence. The result demonstrated the correctness of this impression, as the government, which had previously been in severe straits for money, found no further trouble in obtaining all it required. Shortly after the appointment of Gen. Dix occurred the incident in New Orleans so often quoted in connection with his sharp military way of handling whatever duty fell to his hand. The captain of a revenue cutter in that port refused to obey his order to bring it to New York. Secretary Dix telegraphed to the collector of the port: "Tell Lieut. Caldwell to arrest Capt. Breshwood, assume command of the cutter, and obey the order I gave through you. If Capt. Breshwood after arrest undertakes to interfere with the command of the cutter, tell Lieut. Caldwell to consider him as a mutineer and treat him accordingly. If any one attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot." On the inauguration of President Lincoln Secretary Dix returned to New York, where he immediately took an active part in all local preparations for the war. He was the first president of the Union Defence Committee, and presided at the Union Square meeting Apr. 24, 1861. He organized and sent to the front seventeen regiments, and was appointed a major-general, one of the four commanding the New York state troops. The following June he received his commission as major-general of volunteers, and was put in command of the department of Maryland. Here his energetic and judicious course had much to do with preventing Maryland and Baltimore from going over to the Confederate cause. In 1862 Gen. Dix was in command at Fortress Monroe, and in 1863 was appointed to the command of the department of the East, with headquarters at New York, where he remained until the close of the war. In 1866 Gen. Dix was appointed naval officer of the port of New York, and later in the same year received the appointment of minister to France. While in Paris he made himself very popular, and gratified both Americans and foreigners by his open-hearted hospitality. In 1872 he ran for governor of



the state of New York on the republican ticket, and was elected by a majority of 53,000. He was renominated in 1874, but was defeated. Gen. Dix was a vestryman of Trinity Church Corporation, and in 1872 comptroller of the same body. He was very prominent in the Episcopal church, and was a delegate to the convention of the diocese of New York, and deputy to the general convention of the church. In 1853 he was president of the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Co., and in 1863 and for five years thereafter was president of the Union Pacific Railroad Co. In 1872, during the troubles in the Erie Railway Co., he was called in to act as president, a position which he held for a few months. Gen. Dix married Catharine Morgan, a daughter of John J. Morgan of New York, by whom he had seven children, two of whom survive him. He was a man of fine education and thorough culture, a remarkable linguist and an excellent classical scholar. An instance in this direction was his translation of the "Dies Iræ," which was privately printed in 1863 and revised in a new edition in 1875, and was considered one of the best translations ever made of that remarkable poem. Besides this literary work Gen. Dix wrote: "A Winter in Madeira and a Summer in Spain and Florence," being a record of his travels in those countries. Then "Speeches and Occasional Addresses," two volumes, 1864; "Stabat Mater," translation, privately printed in 1868, and numerous reports and pamphlets on different subjects. His memoirs were written by his son, Rev. Morgan Dix, and published in 1883, a quarto edition, privately printed, being issued at the same time. Gen. Dix was one of the original trustees of the Astor Library, having been appointed to that position by John Jacob Astor. He was universally esteemed not only as a man of established probity, but also as one possessing remarkable judicial and administrative powers, and whose clear comprehension of affairs rendered him a most valuable authority and adviser in times of public confusion or peril. In New York his associates were among her most eminent citizens, by whom he was esteemed as one of the leading men of his time. He died in New York city Apr. 21, 1879.

FLOYD, John Buchanan, secretary of war and governor of Virginia (1850-52), was born in Blacksburg, Va., June 1, 1807. He was the son of John Floyd, a governor of Virginia, and a candidate for the presidency in 1832.

John B. Floyd received a liberal education, graduating in 1826 from the College of South Carolina, and afterward studying law and being admitted to practice. From 1836 to 1839 Mr. Floyd resided in Arkansas but in the latter year he settled in Washington county, Va., in the practice of his profession, at the same time interesting himself in politics, and serving in the state legislature for several years. In 1850 Mr. Floyd was elected governor of Virginia, and on retiring from that office in 1853 was again elected a member of the legislature. During the campaign of 1856 he supported Mr. Buchanan, who, while making up his cabinet after his inauguration March 4,

1857, appointed Mr. Floyd secretary of war. He continued in this office until the end of 1860, when, having determined to follow his state into secession, he resigned and was succeeded by Simon Cameron. During the following winter Mr. Floyd was generally accused of having secretly aided the secession

cause by designedly sending the army to the extreme ends of the country, and at the same time forwarding large quantities of ammunition and arms to the South, where they were deposited in the arsenals, ready to be captured when the Southerners should want them. These and other serious charges against Secretary Floyd's integrity having been very generally put in circulation, he went to Washington, and having presented himself in court was placed under bail as he insisted upon a trial. Accordingly the house of representatives ordered the appointment of a special committee, and the charges against Mr. Floyd were thoroughly investigated, with the result that he was found completely innocent of every one of them. Returning to Virginia, Floyd was appointed brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and saw his first service in September, 1861. In February, 1862, Gen. Floyd was in command at Fort Donelson, and so managed that by hard fighting he succeeded in getting his troops out of the fort, leaving Gen. Pillow with his force and Gen. Buckner to bear the brunt of Grant's attack, while Floyd managed to save the most of his men. Gen. Floyd fell under the displeasure of Jefferson Davis for having taken to flight with his army, and was relieved of his command. Floyd married Sally Buchanan Preston, his own cousin, who was a niece of Patrick Henry, and sister of William C. Preston of South Carolina. Mr. Floyd died near Abington, Va., Aug. 26, 1863.

TOUCEY, Isaac, attorney-general, secretary of the navy, and governor of Connecticut (1846-47), was born in Newtown, Conn., Nov. 5, 1796. He was educated by private tutors, went into a law office, and in 1818 was admitted to practice at Hartford. Four years later he was chosen attorney for his county, and continued to hold the position until 1825. During the next ten years he practiced law in Hartford, and in 1835 was a member of the house of representatives, where he continued four years. From 1842 to 1844 he was again state attorney; in 1845 ran for governor of Connecticut on the democratic ticket and was defeated; in 1846 was elected to that office by the state legislature, and was a candidate again in 1847, but was defeated. On June 31, 1848, he succeeded Nathan Clifford as attorney-general of the United States, being appointed by President Polk and serving until the close of that administration. In 1850 Mr. Toucey was a member of the senate of Connecticut, and two years later a member of the state house of representatives. The same year he was elected a member of the U. S. senate from Connecticut and served five years. When President Buchanan formed his cabinet, Mr. Toucey was appointed secretary of the navy, assuming the office March 6, 1857, and remaining therein until the accession of Abraham Lincoln, when he was succeeded by Gideon Welles, also of Connecticut. After leaving the cabinet, Mr. Toucey returned to the practice of his profession in Hartford, and interested himself in the affairs of Trinity College, in which he established two scholarships, besides giving it a large share of his estate. He was accused by the republicans of sympathizing with the South during his administration of the navy department, and it was claimed that he sent United States war vessels abroad in the interest of the Confederates, an accusation he vehemently denied. Mr. Toucey died in Hartford, Conn., July 30, 1869.



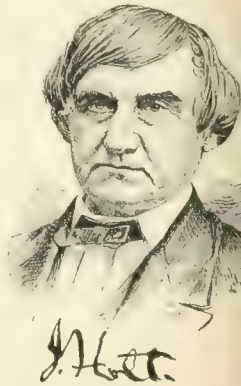
COBB, Howell, secretary of the U. S. treasury, twenty-second governor of Georgia (1851-53), speaker of the U. S. house of representatives, and president of the provisional congress of the Confederacy, was born at Cherry Hill, Jefferson Co., Ga., Sept. 7, 1815. His father was Col. John A. Cobb, of Greenville, N. C., who removed to Georgia when young, and his mother, Sarah Rootes, of Fredericksburg, Va. Howell was graduated from the University of Georgia, Athens, in 1834, was admitted to the bar in 1836, and the same year was chosen a Van Buren elector. He was elected solicitor-general in 1837; representative to congress in 1842, 1844, 1846, and 1848, and speaker of the house in 1849; governor of Georgia, as nominee of the Union party, in 1851, and representative to congress in 1854. In 1857 he was appointed U. S. secretary of the treasury by President Buchanan, a position which he resigned in 1860. He was president of the Confederate provisional congress, and brigadier and major-general in the army of the Confederate states. Gov. Cobb was



an able and successful lawyer, and made a reputation as a vigorous prosecuting officer. As a congressman, he won distinction both upon the floor and in the speaker's chair. He was an equally vigorous champion of the Union and of state rights. His election by two votes, as speaker of the thirty-first congress, after a month's contest with Robert C. Winthrop, terminated one of the most heated campaigns that ever took place in the national councils. Gov. Cobb's bold and powerful championship of southern views and institutions gave him in the house the undisputed leadership of the southern side, and that, too, despite the fact that he demonstrated signally his independence and sincerity. In 1848-49 a meeting of southern members of congress, alarmed by the encroachments upon what they deemed the constitutional rights of slavery, promulgated an address, signed by democratic senators and representatives, which Gov. Cobb, with his colleague, Mr. Lumpkin, and Representatives Boyd and Clarke, of Kentucky, refused to sign. In defence of their course they published a paper written by Cobb, which was widely circulated. Gov. Cobb obtained wide celebrity by great speeches on many of the vital questions of the time, including the tariff, the annexation of Texas, the Oregon issue, and the Mexican war. He demanded the extension of slavery into California and New Mexico, and supported the compromise measures of 1850. Upon the latter issue he boldly antagonized the extreme men of his own state, and accepting the nomination for governor from the Union party (1851), took the stump, and after a long and animated contest, was triumphantly elected over Gov. Charles J. McDonald, the candidate of the southern rights party. After his term as governor he resumed law practice, though continuing to take an active part in politics. He stumped the North in 1856 for Buchanan. His administration as secretary of the treasury was very able. He devoted the surplus to buying bonds and decreasing the public debt, but as the war loomed up, and the national credit became affected, he was obliged to abandon this policy, inasmuch as the government itself had to borrow money. His resignation from the treasury was due to the fact that his state needed his services. In the agitation leading up to Lincoln's election Gov. Cobb's name was widely mentioned for the presidency. But in Georgia his Union views were used against him. Two state conventions in Georgia, to appoint delegates to the famous Charleston

convention, met, one a Cobb body, and the other anti-Cobb. Gov. Cobb promptly withdrew his name, in a good-tempered and patriotic letter. He warmly advocated secession, and the influence of himself and his brother, T. R. R. Cobb, aided largely in carrying the secession of Georgia, upon which hinged, probably, the action of enough southern states to make the movement effective. When the Charleston convention broke up, Gov. Cobb defended the seceders in many eloquent speeches. "The hour of Georgia's dishonor in the Union," he said, "should be the hour of her independence out of the Union." Although not a member of the Georgia secession convention, he was invited to a seat on the floor, and the convention of the seceded southern states, which met in Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 4, 1861, elected Gov. Cobb permanent president of the body. A provisional Confederate government was founded, and officers elected. Gov. Cobb was spoken of for provisional president, but Jefferson Davis was finally elected. By the time of the organization of the permanent Confederate states government, Feb. 22, 1862, Gov. Cobb had withdrawn from civil life to the Confederate army, having been commissioned brigadier-general, but he and Robert Toombs, Martin J. Crawford, and Thomas R. R. Cobb, issued at that time an address to the people of Georgia, expressing confidence in final success, but placing the situation clearly before them, telling them the "unpalatable facts," namely, that they were in conflict with a determined foe, whose numbers and resources were greater than their own, and that foreign interference was a very remote possibility. Gen. Cobb served to the end of the war. After its close he opposed reconstruction vigorously, making a notable speech at the famous "Bush Arbor" gathering in Atlanta, Ga., July 4, 1868. He was one of the ablest and most popular public men Georgia has ever had, being at once orator, statesman, a master of the hustings, a power in conventions, and an administrator of the highest order. As a Georgia executive, and a cabinet official, his integrity and ability were eminent. The war destroyed, for him, what seemed a strong chance of securing the presidency of the United States. He died in New York city Oct. 9, 1868.

HOLT, Joseph, jurist, was born Jan. 6, 1807, in Breckenridge county, Ky., and was educated at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, and Center College, Danville, in that state. He studied law with Robert Wickliffe in Lexington, and opened an office at Elizabethtown, where for one year he practised his profession in partnership with the celebrated Ben. Hardin. In 1832 he removed to Louisville, and while pursuing his profession was for a year assistant editor of the Louisville "Advertiser," a daily paper published by Shadrach Penn. In 1833-35 he was commonwealth's attorney for the Louisville district. In 1835 he was a member of the democratic convention that nominated Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson for president and vice-president, and on the floor of the convention in an eloquent speech, which made him widely known as an orator, vindicated Col. Johnson from certain imputations cast upon him by the delegation from Virginia. After the adjournment of the convention he proceeded to West Point under an appointment from President Jackson, as visitor to attend the annual examination of cadets. The same year Mr. Holt went South, continued the practice of law, first at Port Gibson, and afterward at Vicksburg, Miss. At that early date he frequently



contended with the ablest legal talent of the state in important cases. He was counsel for the city of Vicksburg in a famous suit involving the claim of the heirs of Newit Vick, founder of the city, to a strip of land along the river front that Vick had devoted to the public use. In this and other suits he was the opponent of Sergeant S. Prentiss, the distinguished orator. In 1842 Mr. Holt returned to Louisville, but owing to impaired health abandoned his profession. In 1848-49, and again in 1850-51, he made a tour of Europe and the East, exploring Egypt, and ascending the Nile to its first cataract, crossed the great desert by way of Sinai and Petrea to Jerusalem, and thence out to Damascus and Constantinople into Greece, visiting its ancient battlefields as far north as Thermopylæ. Having returned to the United States, he again fixed his residence at Louisville, and in 1852 delivered the address of welcome to the Hungarian patriot, Louis Kossuth, on the occasion of the reception given him by the people of that city. Taking part in the presidential campaign which resulted in the election of Franklin Pierce, he delivered at Louisville an address, which was published, discussing the questions involved in the canvass. His eloquent speech in support of James Buchanan for the presidency, delivered at Frederick, Md., in 1856, was also published. He transferred his residence to Washington in April, 1857, and in September of that year was appointed commissioner of patents, which office he held until March, 1859. On the death of Aaron V. Brown he was chosen postmaster-general, serving until December, 1860, and constantly advocating the policy of making that department self-sustaining. He succeeded John B. Floyd as secretary of war, and remained in that position until some days after Lincoln's inauguration. His lofty and devoted patriotism, the great characteristic of his eventful career, was conspicuously shown at this period. As secretary of war, he actively co-operated with Gen. Scott in providing against hostile demonstrations at the inauguration of President Lincoln, and in a report, which was afterward published, described the plot that had been made to seize the capital. Although he had been a Douglas democrat, he now gave his earnest support to the administration of Mr. Lincoln, and his best efforts to the defence of the nation. In a letter to Joshua F. Speed, of Louisville, Ky., May 31, 1861, which was published and extensively circulated in the West, Mr. Holt denounced the so-called "right of secession" as "a right with no foundation in jurisprudence or logic, or in our political history; which Madison, the father of the Federal constitution, denounced; which has been denounced by most of the states and prominent statesmen now insisting upon its exercise; which, on introducing a principle of indefinite disintegration, cuts up all Confederate government by the root, and gives them over a prey to the caprices and passions and transient interests of their members, as autumnal leaves are given to the winds which blow upon them. In 1814 the Richmond 'Enquirer' pronounced secession to be treason, and such was then the doctrine of Southern statesmen. What was true then is equally true now. The prevalence of this pernicious heresy is mainly the fruit of that farce, states' rights, which demagogues have so long been playing under tragic masks, and which has done more than all things else to unsettle the foundations of the republic by estranging the people from the Federal government, as one to be distrusted and resisted, instead of being, what it is, emphatically their own creation, at all times obedient to their will, and, in its ministrations, the grandest reflex of the greatness and beneficence of popular power that has ever ennobled the history of our race. Said Henry Clay: 'I owe a supreme allegiance to the

general government, and to my state a subordinate one.' This terse language disposes of the whole controversy which has arisen out of the secession movement in regard to the allegiance of the citizen. As the power of the state and Federal governments are in perfect harmony with each other, so there can be no conflict between the allegiance due them; each, while acting within the sphere of its constitutional authority, is entitled to be obeyed; but when a state, throwing off all constitutional restraint, seeks to destroy the general government, to say that its citizens are bound to follow it in this career of crime, and discard the supreme allegiance they owe to the government assailed, is one of the shallowest and most dangerous fallacies that has ever gained credence among men." In addresses delivered during the summer of 1861 at Louisville, Camp Joe Holt, New York and Boston, he denounced the rebellion and urged the maintenance of the Union at all hazards and sacrifices. The same year he was a member of the commission to investigate the war claims of the department of the West, and in 1862 was a member of the commission on ordinance and ordnance stores, and on both made elaborate reports. President Lincoln appointed him judge advocate of the army Sept. 3, 1862, and in



1864, when the bureau of military justice was created, he was commissioned as its head with the title of judge-advocate general with the rank of brigadier-general. He expressed his strong approval of the emancipation proclamation, and in 1863, when the question of the advisability of enlisting the able-bodied slaves of the country in the military service was under discussion, it was referred by the secretary of war to Judge Holt for his opinion as to the legality of such action on the part of the government. Aug. 20th of that year, in a carefully considered report, he answered the question in the affirmative, holding "that the obligation of all persons, irrespective of creed or color, to bear arms—if physically capable of doing so—in the defence of the government under which they live, and by which they are protected, is one that is universally acknowledged and enforced. Corresponding to this obligation is the duty resting on those charged with the administration of the government to employ such persons in the military service whenever the public safety may demand it." This view was adopted, and as a result the armies of the Union were rapidly strengthened by large bodies of effective troops, who, uncrushed by the shackles of slavery they had so long worn, fought with heroic loyalty for the flag of freedom upon every battlefield on which they appeared. In November, 1864, on the resignation of Attorney-General Bates, the seat thus made vacant

in the cabinet was tendered to Judge Holt by President Lincoln, and its acceptance urged. He, however, declined the proffered honor, stating, in his reason of declination, that he could better serve the government in the position he then occupied than in the more exalted one to which he was invited. His loyalty to the Union during the civil war was uncompromising and defiant of all foes. He was surpassed by none in the joyful anticipation of the ultimate triumph of the republic, and of the refulgent glories and blessedness with which that triumph would crown the American people. In a speech delivered at Charleston, S. C., Apr. 14, 1865, after the raising of the stars and stripes over Fort Sumter, referring to that final victory, he concluded with these words: "And then, my countrymen, with your starry banner undimmed and untorn, and floating on every breeze from Maine to the Gulf, and from the Atlantic to the Sierra Nevada and the shores of the Pacific, the republic, redeemed from the curse of slavery and from the machinations of its conspirators,

regenerated and purified by the struggle through which it has passed, and ennobled by a sense of duty performed, will rebound from the blow it has received, and will enter upon a career of prosperity, of freedom, of national greatness, so vast, so far-reaching, that in the distant centuries to come, amid the grandeur of its power and the unclouded splendors of its renown, even this mighty conflict, with all its agonies and its triumphs, may be forgotten, or, if recalled, only as a dim and almost unremembered event in the sublime history of the past." In a report made to the secretary of war in 1864, on a treasonable organization in the northern states known as the "Knights of the Golden Circle," Mr. Holt gave vigorous expression to his opinion of the criminality of rebellion, and characterized the men engaged therein with a wealth of invective worthy of a Cicero denouncing Catiline. As judge-advocate general, he conducted the now historic trials of Gen. Fitz John Porter and the assassins of President Lincoln. Some time after the trial of the assassins of Lincoln, and the execution of the sentences, which had been approved by President Andrew Johnson, he (Johnson), through others, charged that Judge Holt had, on laying before him for his action the proceedings of the military commission, suppressed and withheld from him a petition for clemency in the case of Mrs. Surratt, signed by five members of the commission, and that he had signed her death-warrant in ignorance of the existence of such petition. In two elaborate publications Judge Holt refuted this dishonoring accusation—in support of which no testimony was ever offered—by a mass of proofs presented, conspicuous among which was the statement of William H. Seward, secretary of state, and Edwin M. Stanton, secretary of war, that this petition for clemency was before the president and was considered by him before the sentences were carried into effect; also the statement of Attorney-General Speed, that after the trial of the assassins, and before their execution, he had seen the record of the trial in the president's office, and that this petition for clemency was then attached to it. Judge Holt has always insisted that President Johnson was prompted to this defamation by fear of the church of which Mrs. Surratt was a prominent and zealous member. Judge Holt was brevetted major-general in the U. S. army March 13, 1865, "for faithful, meritorious and distinguished services in the bureau of military justice during the war." He was placed on the retired list Dec. 1, 1875. Since then he has resided at Washington, D. C.



THOMPSON, Jacob, secretary of the interior, was born in North Carolina May 15, 1810. After due preparation, he was sent to the University of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1831, and immediately after began the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1834, and went to Mississippi, settling in the northeastern part, in what was known as the Chickasaw country, it having been ceded by the tribe of Indians of that name to the United States. This cession included 6,642,000 acres, and was made between 1832 and 1834, so that when Mr. Thompson settled there he soon found an ample field for the exercise of his legal abilities, there springing up litigation of all sorts, calculated to keep a good lawyer actively employed. As a matter of fact, Mr. Thompson was very successful in his practice, and also became popular among the people about him, and in 1838 was elected a member of congress on the democratic ticket, and continued to serve his district in that capacity for nearly twenty years. In the house of representatives, Mr. Thompson was at one time chairman of the committee on Indian affairs. He was opposed to the Missouri compromise, and went on record as being in favor of the repudiation of the Mississippi bonds. He could have been sent to the U. S. senate to fill a vacancy, in 1845, but he declined the appointment. On March 5, 1857, Thompson entered Mr. Buchanan's cabinet as secretary of the interior, and continued in that office until January, 1861, when he resigned, and returning to Mississippi became an adherent of the Confederacy. In 1862 Mr. Thompson was made governor of Mississippi, and continued to hold that office until 1864, when for a time he was in the Confederate army, attached to the staff of Gen. Beauregard. Jacob Thompson was sent in this same year to Canada on a secret mission, which, had it been successfully carried out, would have been a very serious matter for the United States. He was under instructions to organize a plan by which the prisoners of war at Camp Douglas, in the suburbs of Chicago, were to have been released, when they would seize the city. It was also said of Thompson that he was at the bottom of a number of incendiary schemes, the purpose of which was to destroy some of the principal northern cities by fire, and even to introduce disease, such as yellow fever, by means of infected rags into the northern states. Fortunately, both for the people of the North and for Mr. Thompson, none of these plans succeeded, and at the close of the war he was permitted to return to the United States. It is stated that when he died Mr. Lamar, who was at that time secretary of the interior, created intense excitement through the North by ordering the American flag to be half-masted over the interior department building. Jacob Thompson died in Memphis, Tenn., March 24, 1885.

BROWN, Aaron Vail, postmaster-general and governor of Tennessee (1846-48), was born in Brunswick county, Va., Aug. 15, 1795. While quite young he was sent to Chapel Hill University, North Carolina, where he was graduated at the age of nineteen, and in the following year, 1815, his parents having settled in Tennessee, he entered an office and began the study of law and in due time was admitted to the bar, and was for a time a partner of James K. Polk, afterward president of the United States. In 1831 Mr. Brown was sent to the state legislature of Tennessee, where he remained



J. Thompson

during the next ten years. From that time until 1839 he was engaged in his law practice, but in the latter year was sent to congress where he remained until 1845, when he was elected governor of Tennessee and held that office two years. In 1850 Mr. Brown was a member of the southern convention



which was held at Nashville, and where he introduced what was known as "The Tennessee Platform." In 1852 Mr. Brown was a delegate from Tennessee to the national democratic convention that was held in Baltimore, and it became his duty to report to the convention from the committee, the platform which was adopted as that of the democratic party. Mr. Brown was appointed postmaster-general by President Buchanan, and confirmed by the senate, March 6, 1857, but only held that office two years when he was taken with his last illness and died. While postmaster-general, Mr. Brown showed a great deal of administrative ability, especially in improving

the mail routes to California, both by way of the isthmus and across the continent. He established a route by way of the isthmus of Tehuantepec, another route overland from Memphis to St. Louis and San Francisco, and a third across the continent by way of Salt Lake. For many years he was one of the most trusted and valuable leaders of the democratic party, and all the purely party measures of his day received his approbation and support. A volume of his public speeches and addresses was published in 1854. Mr. Brown died in Washington, D. C., March 8, 1859.

KING, Horatio, postmaster-general, was born in Paris, Oxford Co., Me., June 21, 1811. He descended from a revolutionary soldier, was educated at the common schools of the period, and in 1829 began to learn printing in a local newspaper office. This was the "Jeffersonian," and he eventually became its owner and editor. In 1833 he transferred this property to Portland, where he continued its publication for five years. In 1839 he received a subordinate clerkship in the post-office department at Washington, and continued in that department for more than twenty years, rising in position until he became first assistant postmaster-general in 1854 and postmaster-general for something less than a month in 1861. While acting in this capacity he was questioned by a member of congress from South Carolina in regard to the franking privilege, when, by his reply, he was the first to deny officially the power of a state to take itself out of the Union. During the civil war, Mr. King was one of the commissioners ordered to administer the emancipation law in the District of Columbia. After that he practised as an attorney, but continuing his interest in the post-office department, he aided in procuring the passage of acts of congress putting into use what is known as the "penalty envelope," by which the use of government envelopes for the private affairs of officials was effectually stopped, and thus considerable sums saved annually to the department. Mr. King was made secretary of the Washington Monument Society in 1881, when a renewed effort resulted in the completion of the monument. He also served as treasurer of the Maine Soldiers' Relief Association. In 1877 he visited Europe and on his return published a volume, entitled "Sketches of Travel; or, Twelve Months in Europe."

STANTON, Edwin M., attorney-general. (See Index.)

JOHNSTON, Harriet Lane, "lady of the White House" during Mr. Buchanan's administration, was born at Mercersburg, Pa., in 1833, the youngest child of Elliott T. and Jane (Buchanan) Lane. Her grandfather, James Buchanan, emigrated from the north of Ireland to America in 1783, and settled near Mercersburg. In 1788 he married Elizabeth Speer, the daughter of a well-to-do farmer, of Scotch-Irish descent, and their eldest son, James Buchanan, became president of the United States. Harriet's parents were married in 1813, her father being a merchant, and a descendant of an old and aristocratic English family that had settled in Virginia during the revolution. Harriet's early years were passed in Mercersburg, but her mother dying when she was seven years old, and her father two years later, she made her home with her uncle, James Buchanan, at Lancaster, Penn., and he became her guardian. As a child Harriet enjoyed good health, a remarkable flow of spirits, and at an early age showed signs of the brilliant qualities and warm sympathies which in after years made her so admired and beloved. She attended a day-school at Lancaster, afterward spent three years at a boarding-school at Charlestown, Va., where she made great progress in music, and subsequently spent two years in the convent at Georgetown, D. C., spending her Sundays with her uncle, James Buchanan, who was at that time secretary of state. After leaving the convent, Miss Lane visited several of the large cities, and was much admired wherever she went. In 1852 Mr. Buchanan, having been appointed minister at the court of St. James, she accompanied her uncle to England, where she received flattering attentions from the queen, ranked as the wife of Mr. Buchanan at court entertainments, and was much admired for her beauty, grace, and winning manners. At this time she was described as tall, well formed, with golden hair, violet eyes, and a lovely expression. She visited at many country houses among the nobility and gentry, and became very fond of English people and English life. She traveled on the continent, was with her uncle at Ostend, at the time of the conference between the American ministers to England, France, and Spain, was a guest of the American minister to France, and was present when Mr. Buchanan and Tennyson received the degree of D.C.L. at the University of Oxford. When Mr. Buchanan became president of the United States Miss Lane became the mistress of the White House, and, although in deep mourning for a brother and sister, she fulfilled her duties faithfully. In 1860 the Prince of Wales visited this country at the invitation of President Buchanan, was a guest at the White House for five days, and on his departure presented Miss Lane with a set of engravings of the royal family. The social life at Washington was especially brilliant during Miss Lane's occupancy of the position of mistress of the White House, and her tact in managing the discordant elements, that were created in society by reason of the portending civil war, enabled her to preserve social unity up to the very eve of secession. On President Buchanan's retirement from office Miss Lane accompanied him to his country residence, Wheatlands, near Lancaster, Pa., where she took charge of the household until she was married to Henry Elliott Johnston, of Maryland, in January, 1866, after which she made her home in Baltimore, spending much time at Wheatlands, which finally passed into her possession on the death of her uncle.



PURINTON, Daniel Boardman, ninth president of Denison University (1890-), was born in Preston county, Va., Feb. 15, 1850. He is of Puritan stock, being ninth in descent from John Alden of Plymouth. His father was Jesse M. Purinton, D.D. Graduating from the West Virginia University in 1873, at the head of his class, he was immediately employed as a member of its faculty. After five

years of preparatory teaching, he held successively the chairs of logic, mathematics and metaphysics, from the latter of which he was called to Denison. Two years before this he had been honored by Denison with the degree of LL.D. Shortly before coming to Granville he published a clear and forcible treatise on "Christian Theism." His administration is vigorous and popular, and gives promise of great success. Large additions have already been made to the invested endowment, measures are well under way for a great increase in facilities for work in the natural sciences, and the school

has strengthened its hold upon the confidence of the denomination, as is shown by the gratifying increase in number of students. Thoroughness in the classroom has been a distinguishing feature from the very beginning, and this has given the college a high standing in the institutions where its alumni fill positions of trust and usefulness.

WILLETT, Marinus, soldier, was born in Jamaica, L. I., July 31, 1740. He was one of thirteen children and lived to survive all the others of his family. Before he was eighteen years of age, the French and Indian war being on, he entered the provincial army with a second lieutenant's commission, under the command of Col. Oliver Delancy. It is an interesting fact that Willett gives perhaps the only description extant of the uniform of the provincials in that contest. It was "a green coat, trimmed with silver twist; white small-clothes and black gaiters; also a cocked hat with a large black cockade of silk ribbon, together with a silver button and loop." He shared Abercrombie's defeat at Ticonderoga in 1758, and immediately after accompanied Col. Bradstreet in his expedition against Fort Frontenac, at the foot of Lake Ontario. He left the service soon after this, as fatigue and exposure had greatly impaired his health. Willett was one of the leaders of the "Sons of Liberty," in New York city, and when the British troops there were ordered to Boston, after the skirmish at Lexington, and attempted to carry off a large quantity of spare arms, in addition to their own, Willett led a body of

citizens who captured the baggage wagons containing them and took them back to the city, and those arms were afterward used by the first regiment raised in New York. Willett received the appointment of captain in Capt. McDougall's regiment, and accompanied Gen. Richard Montgomery in his northern expedition. After the capture of St. John's, on the Sorel, he was placed in command there, a post which he held until early in 1776. He received the appointment of lieutenant-colonel in November of that year, and the following spring

was in command of Fort Constitution, on the Hudson river, opposite West Point. In May he was ordered to Fort Stanwix, where he commanded until the summer of 1778, when he joined Washington and was at the battle of Monmouth. In 1779 he accompanied Sullivan in his campaign against the Indians, and during the next three years was actively engaged in the Mohawk valley. In 1783 he led the last hostile movement against the British at Oswego. At the close of the war he returned to civil pursuits. He was for a short time a member of the New York state assembly, and from 1784 to 1792 was sheriff of New York. In the latter year he was sent by Washington, who highly esteemed him, to treat with the Creek Indians at the South, and the same year was appointed a brigadier-general in the army, but declined the position. He was elected mayor of the city of New York in 1807, after the removal of De Witt Clinton, and in 1810 was the Tammany candidate for lieutenant-governor. He was a presidential elector and president of the electoral college in 1824. Col. Willett died in New York city Aug. 22, 1830. A fuller account of his life may be found in "A Narrative of the Military Actions of Col. Marinus Willett."

HOWARD, Blanche Willis, author, was born in Bangor, Me., July 21, 1847. In 1875 she made her first important appearance in authorship by her novel, "One Summer," which was published in Boston, and at once attracted attention and flattering criticisms on account of the brightness and vivacity of its dialogues and its pleasing scenes and incidents. She traveled in Europe, and in 1877 published "One Year Abroad," a sketch of her tour. In 1880 she brought out "Aunt Serena;" in 1882 "Guenn;" in 1886 "Aulnay Tower," and in 1887 "Tony the Maid," a novel-ette. She settled in Stuttgart, Germany, where she has, since 1886, edited a magazine published in English. "Guenn," says the "London Academy," "is one of those books that not only charm but satisfy."

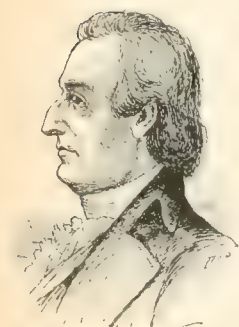
BURNET, Robert, soldier, was born in Little Briton, Orange Co., N. Y., Sept. 22, 1762. He was brought up on a farm, and continued the pursuit of agriculture until 1779, when, although only seventeen years of age, he entered the revolutionary army in an artillery company commanded by Capt. Ebenezer Stevens. Here he rose to be lieutenant, and was in command of redoubt No. 3 at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason, in September, 1780. He was afterward promoted to be major, and was one of the officers who attended the meeting which was convened at the time of the Newburgh sedition in 1783. He was under the immediate command of Washington until the army was disbanded, and on the occasion of the evacuation of New York by the British he commanded the rear-guard in the American army which entered that city. He was one of the group of officers who bade farewell to Washington at Fraunce's tavern. He then returned to his old home and devoted himself to rural pursuits until the time of his death. He lived to see the representatives of seven generations of his kindred. These included his great-grandfather and great-grandchildren. Major Burnet's funeral was attended by a neighbor, Uzal Knapp, who was the last survivor of Washington's life-guard, and who died a year later at the age of ninety-seven. Major Burnet died Dec. 1, 1854.



D. B. Purinton.



Blanche Willis Howard.



Marinus Willett.

177



Abraham Lincoln

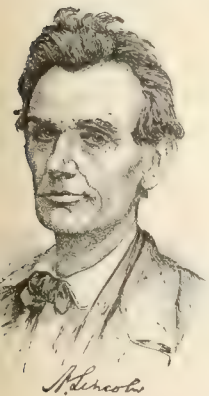


LINCOLN, Abraham, sixteenth president of the United States, was born in Hardin county, Ky., Feb. 12, 1809. The earliest American ancestor of the family, was probably Samuel Lincoln, of Norwich, Eng., who settled in Hingham, Mass., about 1638. His son, Mordecai, first settled in Monmouth county, N. J., and afterward in Berks county, Pa., and died in 1735; his sons, Abraham, Mordecai, Josiah and Thomas, were citizens of Rockingham county, Va., and one of them at least, Abraham, migrated to Mercer county, Ky. (then a part of the original state of Virginia), in 1782. Abraham,

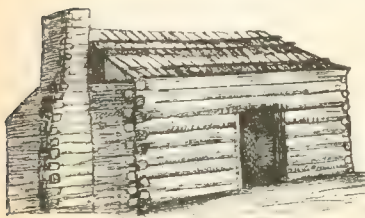
the grandfather of the president, entered a tract of 400 acres of land on the south side of Licking creek, under a government land-warrant, and built a log-cabin, near Fort Beargrass, on the site now occupied by the city of Louisville. In the second year of this settlement, Abraham Lincoln, while at work in his field, was slain by an Indian from an ambush. Thomas, the younger of the brothers, was seized by the savage, but was rescued by Mordecai, the elder brother, who shot and killed the Indian. Of Thomas the president subsequently said: "My father, at the time of the death of his father, was but six years old, and he grew up literally without education." Thomas

Lincoln was a tall and stalwart pioneer, and an expert hunter. While a lad, he hired himself to his uncle, Isaac Lincoln, living on Watauga creek, a branch of the Holston river. He married Nancy Hanks, a native of Virginia, in 1806, and settled on Larue creek, in what is now Larue county, Ky. They had three children, Sarah, Abraham and Thomas. Sarah married Aaron Grigsby and died in middle life. Thomas, who was two years younger than Abraham, died in infancy. Abraham Lincoln's early education from books was fitful and scanty; schools were infrequent on the wild frontier. In 1816 the Lincoln family re-

moved to Spencer county, Ind., where they built and lived in a log-cabin, where Mrs. Lincoln died Oct. 5, 1818, at the age of thirty-five. In the autumn of the following year Thomas Lincoln married for his second wife Mrs. Sally Johnston (*née* Bush). The stepmother of Abraham Lincoln was a woman of some mental ability and great kindness of heart; her influence over the boy was great and beneficent. Aided by her, the lad secured the reading of the few books to be found in the settlement, and became noted as a hungry reader. As he grew older he took to making impromptu speeches among the neighbors on any topic that chanced to be under discussion. His first glimpse of the world was afforded in the spring of 1828, when, in company with a son of one of the traders of Gentryville, Ind., he embarked on a flatboat loaded with produce and floated down the creeks and rivers to New Orleans, 1,800 miles distant, where the cargo and craft were disposed of, and the young voyagers made their way homeward. He was now come to the years of manhood, was six feet four inches tall, an athlete, tough and wiry of fibre, and eminent as a worker and woodsman. The family moved once more, in 1830, this time to Illinois, where they built another log-cabin, near Decatur, Macon Co. After assisting his father to build the cabin, split rails, and fence and plough fifteen acres of land, Abraham Lincoln struck out for himself, hiring himself to any who needed manual labor. His father finally settled in Goose-Nest Prairie, Coles Co., Ill., where he died in 1851 at the age of seventy-three. His son cared for him tenderly up to his latest years. In the spring of 1831 Abraham Lincoln, accompanied by his cousin, John Hanks, took a flatboat, produce-laden, to New Orleans, for one Denton Offutt, a country trader, and on his return was engaged by Offutt to take charge of a small trading store in New Salem, Ill. At this post he continued until the following spring, when the business was discontinued. He took an active interest in politics, was noted as a graphic and humorous story-teller, and was regarded as one of the oracles of the neighborhood. His unflinching honesty gained him the title of "Honest



Abe Lincoln." Resolving to run for the legislature, he issued a circular dated March 9, 1832, appealing to his friends and neighbors to vote for him. Before the election came on, Indian disturbances broke out in the northern part of the state, and Black Hawk, the chief of the Sacs, headed a formidable war party. Lincoln joined a party of volunteers and marched to the scene of hostilities. The conflict was soon over, and Lincoln returned to New Salem, Sangamon Co., ten days before the election. He was defeated, but he received nearly every vote of his own town. He was a whig in politics, and was an ardent admirer of Henry Clay, then the great whig chief. Once more he made an essay in trading, and bought on credit, after the fashion of the time, a small country store and contents, associating with himself, at sundry times, partners in business. The venture was a losing one, and the principal occupation of Lincoln during this period was that of diligent study and the



reading of everything on which he could lay hands, newspapers and old political pamphlets chiefly. He studied law and surveying, and in 1833 he began work as a land-surveyor, a vocation which in that region then gave one frequent employment.

In that year, too, he was appointed postmaster of New Salem, an unimportant office, which he valued only because it gave him an opportunity to read the newspapers of its patrons. He was again a candidate for the legislature in 1834, was elected at the head of the poll, there being three other candidates in the field. He was now twenty-five years of age, manly, independent, well-poised and thoroughly informed in all public matters. He had formed his manner of speech on the few books which he read—the Bible, Shakespeare, Burns's poems and Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress." In the legislature his commanding height attracted attention, but he took very small part in the active duties of legislation, contenting himself with observation and study of all that passed. Next year, when he was again returned to the legislature, he participated actively in the affairs of the house, and distinguished himself by an unavailing protest against the "Black Laws" of the state, which forbade the entrance of free persons of color into Illinois, and by his support of the bill to remove the seat of government from Vandalia to Springfield. In 1837 Lincoln removed to Springfield, the new capital of the state, and established himself very modestly in the business of a lawyer. In this practice he remained until his election to the presidency in 1860. His first partner in business was John T. Stuart, in 1837; this partnership was changed four years later, when he associated himself with Stephen T. Logan. In 1843 the law partnership of Abraham Lincoln and William H. Herndon was formed; this firm was not dissolved until the death of Lincoln in 1865. During the "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" campaign of 1840, when the country was deeply stirred by the presidential candidacy of Gen. William Henry Harrison, Lincoln threw himself into the canvass with great ardor, and was one of the electors on the whig ticket. He was highly elated by the triumph of Harrison and the whig party, and he distinguished himself by his fearless opposition to the party that had, up to that time, been dominant and proscriptive in the country. About this time he suffered a great disappointment in the death of a beautiful young lady, Ann Rutledge, to whom he was tenderly attached, and this grief made upon his temperament a lifelong impres-

sion. In November, 1840, he was married to Mary Todd, daughter of Robert Todd, of Kentucky. Miss Todd was visiting relations in Springfield, when circumstances brought her into intimate friendly intercourse with Lincoln, which ripened into marriage. He was now gradually acquiring a profitable law practice, and the days of grinding poverty, long endured without complaint, were passing away. In 1846, after several disappointments, he was given the whig nomination to congress from the Sangamon district, and was elected over his democratic opponent, Peter Cartwright, by a majority of 1,611, polling an unexpectedly large vote. During the preceding winter Texas had been admitted to the Union, and the bitterness with which the whigs opposed this step, and the measures that grew out of it, was shared by Lincoln, who made good use of arguments against these matters on the canvass, and subsequently during his term in congress. Among the members of the house of representatives with Lincoln were John Quincy Adams, Robert C. Winthrop, Alexander H. Stephens, Robert Toombs and Andrew Johnson. In the senate were Daniel Webster, Lewis Cass, John C. Calhoun, Jefferson Davis and Stephen A. Douglas. Lincoln in congress opposed the war with Mexico, but voted consistently for rewards to the soldiers who fought in it. He served only one term in congress, and did not leave any marked impression in the annals of that body. He voted with the men who favored the formation of the new territories of California and New Mexico without slavery, and he introduced a bill to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia, providing for the emancipation of slaves there by governmental purchase. He was not a candidate for re-election, and was succeeded by his intimate friend, Edward D. Baker. Gen. Zachary Taylor having been elected president of the United States, Lincoln applied for the office of commissioner of the general land office, but was offered, in lieu thereof, the governorship of the territory of Oregon. This he declined, and returned to his practice of law in Springfield. The eldest son of Abraham and Mary Lincoln, Robert Todd, was born Aug. 1, 1843; the second, Edward Baker, was born March 10, 1846, and died in infancy; the third, William Wallace, was born Dec. 21, 1850, and died during his father's first year in the presidential office; Thomas, the youngest son, was born Apr. 4, 1853, and survived his father, dying at the age of nineteen years. As a lawyer, Lincoln was now engaged in several celebrated cases. One of these was that of the negro girl, Nancy, in which the question of the legality of slavery in the Northwestern territory, of which Illinois formed a part, was involved. Another, in which the seizure of a free negro from Illinois by the authorities of New Orleans was opposed, was also undertaken and conducted by him. In both these causes Lincoln succeeded. In 1850 there were many premonitions of the coming of the storm which the long-continued agitation of the slavery question had induced. Lincoln was a close but generally silent observer of the signs of the times. In 1854 the virtual repeal of the Missouri Compromise measures, in which Stephen A. Douglas took a leading part, aroused the Northern and free states to excited debate. The passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, by which those two territories were organized, with the question of the legality of slavery left open to be set-



tled by a popular vote, was the signal for a great outburst of feeling against the institution of slavery in the non-slaveholding states. In October of that year Lincoln and Douglas met in debate at the great annual State Fair held in Springfield, Ill., and Lincoln made his first famous speech on the question that thenceforward began to engross the minds of the people. Lincoln opposed the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and Douglas defended it. A few days later the two men met again at Peoria, Ill., and the debate was renewed, amidst great popular excitement. On both occasions Lincoln's speeches evoked much enthusiasm by the closeness of their logic and their perspicacity. His public speeches from this time forth were regarded throughout the western states as the most remarkable of the time. In 1856



the first republican national convention was held in Philadelphia. John C. Frémont was nominated for president of the United States and William L. Dayton for vice-president. Abraham Lincoln received 110 votes for the second place on the ticket. James Buchanan and John C. Breckinridge were nominated by the democratic party. Lin-

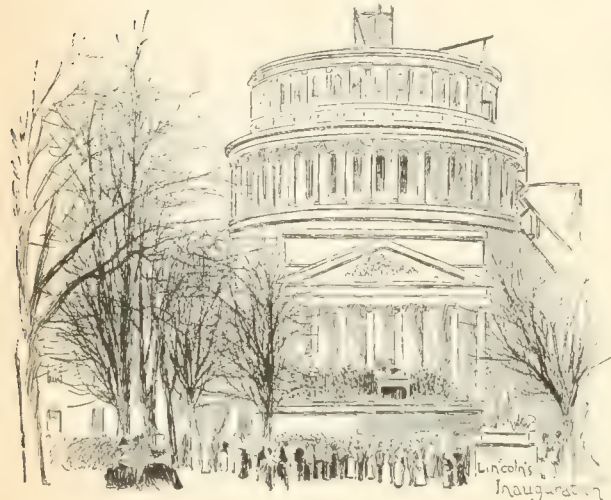
coln was a candidate for presidential elector on the republican ticket of Illinois, and took an active part in the canvass, speaking from one end of the state to the other almost continually throughout the campaign. The democratic candidates were elected, Buchanan receiving 174 electoral votes against 114 cast for Frémont. Maryland cast here eight electoral votes for Fillmore and Donelson, the whig candidates. In 1848, Douglas's term in the senate drawing to a close, Lincoln was put forward as a competitor for the place. The two men accordingly agreed on a joint canvass of the state, the members of the Illinois legislature then to be elected being charged with the duty of choosing a senator. The contest between Lincoln and Douglas that year was memorable and significant. The debates attracted the attention of the entire country. In their course the slavery question in all its bearings, but more especially with reference to its introduction into territory hitherto regarded as free, was debated with great force and minuteness on both sides. The total vote of the state was in favor of Lincoln, but as some of the holding-over members of the legislature were friendly to Douglas, and the districting of the state was also in his favor, he was chosen senator by a small majority. At the republican convention, held in Decatur, Ill., in May, 1859, Lincoln was declared to be the candidate of his state for the presidential nomination of 1860. This was the first public demonstration in his favor as a national candidate. At that convention several rails from the Lincoln farm in Macon county were exhibited as the handiwork of Abraham Lincoln, and the title of "the rail-splitter" was given him. In the autumn of that year Lincoln made political speeches in Ohio and Kentucky, arousing great enthusiasm wherever he appeared. In February, 1860, he accepted an invitation to speak in New York, and, for the first time in his life, he visited the Atlantic states. He spoke in the Cooper Union hall, New York, and his oration, which was a discussion of the great question of the day, created a profound impression throughout the country. It gave him at once a national reputation as a political speaker. The democratic national convention assembled in Charleston, S. C., Apr. 23, 1860, to nominate candidates for president and vice-president. The slavery

issue divided the body, so that the pro-slavery delegates finally withdrew, and organized a separate convention in Richmond, Va., where John C. Breckinridge was nominated. The remaining delegates adjourned to Baltimore, where they nominated Stephen A. Douglas. Meanwhile the whigs and a few other conservatives met in Baltimore and nominated John Bell, of Tennessee. The republican national convention assembled in Chicago, Ill., June 17, 1860, and, amid unparalleled enthusiasm, nominated Abraham Lincoln for president. Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, was nominated for vice-president. The electoral canvass that year was one of the most intense excitement. It was universally conceded that the question of the extension or the confinement of slavery to its present limits was to be determined by the result of this election. Douglas was the only one of the four presidential candidates who took the field to speak in his own behalf. Lincoln was elected, having received 180 electoral votes; Breckinridge had seventy-two votes; Douglas twelve, and Bell thirty-nine. The popular vote was distributed as follows: Lincoln, 1,865,152; Breckinridge, 847,953; Douglas, 1,375,157; Bell, 590,631. As soon as the result of the election was known, the members of President Buchanan's cabinet who were in favor of a secession of the slave states began to make preparations for that event. The army, which mustered only 16,000 men, was scattered through the southern states, and the small navy was dispersed far and wide. United States arms had been already ordered to points in the Southern states, and active steps had been taken by the more rebellious of those states toward a formal severance of the ties that bound them to the Union. Their attitude was one of armed expectancy. The cabinet of President Buchanan was torn by the conflicting views of its members, some of them being in favor of resolutely confronting the danger of secession, and others opposing any action whatever. The Federal forts in Charleston harbor, S. C., being threatened by the secessionists, Lewis Cass advised reinforcement; he resigned when his advice was disregarded at the instance of his associates. Jeremiah S. Black, attorney-general, gave an opinion that the states could not be coerced into remaining in the Union, and shortly a general disruption of the cabinet ensued. Southern senators and representatives now began to leave Washington for their homes, declaring that they could no longer remain in the councils of the nation. Formal ordinances of secession were passed by the states in rebellion. South Carolina adopted its ordinance of secession Nov. 16, 1860; Mississippi, Jan. 9, 1861; Florida, Jan. 10th; Alabama, Jan. 11th; Georgia, Jan. 19, 1861; Louisiana, Jan. 25th, and Texas Feb. 1st. Representatives of the seceding states met at Montgomery, Feb. 4, 1861, and organized a provisional government, generally resembling in form that of the United States; Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, was chosen president, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, vice-president. Davis assumed an aggressive tone in his public speeches, and, while on his way to take the reins of government of the new Confederacy, he said: "We will carry the war where it is easy to advance, where food for the sword and the torch awaits our armies in the densely populated cities." Lincoln remained at his home in Springfield, Ill., making no speeches, and silent, so far as any public utterances were concerned. He broke this silence for the first time when, on Feb. 11, 1861, he bade his friends and neighbors fare-



well, as he took the railway train for Washington. In that simple address he said, among other things: "I go to assume a task more difficult than that which has devolved upon any other man since the days of Washington. He never would have succeeded except for the aid of divine Providence, upon which he at all times relied. I feel that I cannot succeed without the same divine blessing which sustained him; and on the same Almighty Being I place my reliance for support." On the way to Washington the president-elect was received with great popular enthusiasm, and was frequently called from his railway carriage to speak to the people. Nearing Washington, he learned of a plot to take his life while passing through Baltimore, and, by the advice of trusty friends, the movements of the party were changed, in order to disconcert the conspirators. Speaking at Independence Hall, Philadelphia, Feb. 22d, during these trying hours, he referred to the fundamental principle propounded in the declaration of independence, and said: "If this country cannot be saved without giving up that principle, I was about to say I would rather be assassinated on the spot than surrender it." Lincoln was inaugurated president of the United States at noon, March

new president's friends were troubled by the selection of these prominent and ambitious men as his counselors. Subsequently it was found, when attempts were made to subordinate him to his cabinet, that he was the sole interior spirit of his administration. Of these cabinet ministers only Secretaries Seward and Welles remained in office during the remainder of Lincoln's lifetime. Secretary Chase resigned his place in 1864, and was succeeded by William Pitt Fessenden, of Maine, who resigned after a short term, and was succeeded by Hugh McCulloch in March, 1865. Simon Cameron resigned at the close of 1861, and was succeeded by Edwin M. Stanton. Secretary Smith resigned his office to accept a judicial post in 1862, and was succeeded by John P. Usher. Attorney-General Bates retired from office in 1864, and was succeeded by James Speed, of Kentucky, and Montgomery Blair about the same time resigned the office of postmaster-general, and was succeeded by Ex-Gov. William Dennison, of Ohio. The Confederate congress, on March 11, 1861, passed a bill providing for the organization of an army. No notice was taken of this insurrectionary measure, which, it had been expected, would be regarded as a *casus belli* by the Federal authorities. Next, two commissioners, Messrs. Forsythe and Crawford, were sent to Washington to negotiate a treaty with the government of the United States, the assumption being that the new Confederacy was a foreign power. Mr. Lincoln refused to receive the commissioners, and sent them a copy of his inaugural address. Secretary Seward served upon them, however, a formal notice that they could have no official recognition from the United States government. Meantime, the determination of the president to send succor to the beleaguered Federal garrison in Charleston harbor, then collected in Fort Sumter, was made public. The people of South Carolina, impatient for the war to begin, threatened to fire upon Fort Sumter, and to attack any vessel that might bring succors. Every device to induce the president to commit "an overt act of war" was resorted to in vain. While he waited for the rebels to fire the first gun, there was much impatience manifested in the loyal Northern states at what was considered the sluggishness of the administration. On Apr. 12, 1861, Gen. Beauregard, commanding the rebel forces at Charleston, sent a demand to Maj. Anderson, in command of Fort Sumter, to surrender. He refused to surrender, but he subsequently agreed to evacuate the fort Apr. 15th, unless he received instructions to the contrary, or provisions for sustenance, before that date. After due warning, Beauregard opened fire on the fort early in the morning of Apr. 12th, and, after feeble defence, the famishing garrison of sixty-five men was forced to surrender, and the United States flag fell on the walls of Sumter. The war had begun. The effect of this overt act of the Confederates was instant and inflammatory all through the North. Patriotic meetings were held, men were ready to volunteer for the war, state authorities began to arm and equip troops, and a general note of preparation now sounded through the loyal states. The president called a special session of congress at the national capital for July 4, 1861. In a proclamation dated Apr. 15, 1861, the president asked for 75,000 men. This was responded to in the North with enthusiasm, and in the South with cries of derision. In the states bordering on the Confederacy, where the great battles of the war were afterward fought, this call was received with coldness. Patriotic excitement ran high all over the North, and for a time nothing was thought of but the war for the sake of the Union. One of the first regiments to march to the succor of the national capital, menaced on all sides and distracted with interior conspiracies, was the 6th Massachusetts. It was fired upon in the streets of Balti-



4, 1861, in front of the national capitol, Washington. His inaugural address was an earnest and plaintive appeal for peace and union. At the same time he took care to say that the union of the states is perpetual, and that to the best of his ability he would "take care that the laws of the Union be faithfully executed in all the states." He closed with these memorable words: "The mystic chords of memory, stretching from every battle-field and patriot grave to every living heart and hearthstone all over this broad land, will yet swell the chorus of the Union, when touched again, as surely they will be, by the better angels of our nature." In the South, and in such communities of the North as sympathized with the cause of rebellion, these utterances were received with coldness, and in many instances with jeers and derision. Lincoln's cabinet, then announced, was as follows: Secretary of state, William H. Seward; secretary of war, Simon Cameron; secretary of the treasury, Salmon P. Chase; secretary of the navy, Gideon Welles; postmaster-general, Montgomery Blair; secretary of the interior, Caleb B. Smith; attorney-general, Edward Bates. Of this number, Seward, Chase, Bates and Cameron had been candidates for the nomination of president at the convention at which Lincoln was nominated. Some of the

more. This act inflamed the loyal North still more, and the excitement became intense. The governor of Maryland, alarmed by this collision, implored the president to invoke the mediation of the British minister at Washington to compose existing difficulties. Lincoln referred the governor to the secretary of state, who declared that "no domestic contention should be referred to any foreign arbitrament, least of all to that of a European monarchy." Gen. B. F. Butler surprised the people of Baltimore by seizing Federal Hill, a fortified position commanding the city, and troops thereafter marched unmolested through the city on their way to Washington. On the 19th of April the president issued his proclamation declaring the ports of Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida and South Carolina in a state of blockade, and closed to commerce.

One week later, North Carolina and Virginia, having also passed ordinances of secession, were added to this list. Another call for troops was made, thirty-nine regiments of infantry and one of cavalry being asked for; and, by direction of the president, the maximum force of the regular army was increased to 22,714 men; and 18,000 volunteer seamen were called for. An embassy from the state of Virginia having been sent to the president while the ordinance of secession was under consideration, Lincoln, in reply to application for his intentions, again

referred to his inaugural address, and added: "As I then and therein said, the power confided to me will be used to hold, occupy and possess property and places belonging to the government, and to collect duties and imposts; but beyond what is necessary for these objects, there will be no invasion, no using of force against or among the people anywhere." Furthermore, he intimated that it might be necessary to withdraw the United States mail service from the states in which disorder prevailed. He did not threaten to collect duties and imposts by force, but he would employ force to retake the public property of the government, wherever that had been seized. By a vote of eighty-eight to fifty-five the ordinance of secession was adopted in Virginia, and the capital of the state now became the seat of the Confederate government. Meanwhile, the Confederates had taken possession of Harper's Ferry, Va., and the arsenal and munitions of war at that point, and of the navy-yard near Norfolk, Va., with the stores and vessels there accumulated. These seizures gave them much additional war material. The hostile camps on the northern border of Virginia were drawing nearer to each other as both increased in numbers and efficiency. When congress assembled in July, Confederate flags on the Virginia heights opposite Washington could be seen from the top of the capitol. The first serious engagement was that on the line of Bull Run creek, the culmination of which was on July 21, 1861. The Confederate forces, under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, numbered about 18,000, and those under Gen. Irvin McDowell, the Union commander, were 17,676. The result was a defeat for the Union forces, and a panic-stricken retreat upon Washington. The effect of this disaster upon Lincoln and upon the country was depressing; but the people soon rallied, and indignation took the place of mortifying regret. Volunteering was resumed with vigor. Two naval and military expeditions were successful, and Fort Hatteras, N. C.,

and Port Royal, S. C., surrendered to the Union forces. Gen. McClellan had also cleared the Confederates from that part of Virginia which lies west of the Blue Ridge, afterward erected into the state of West Virginia. Congress responded to the call of the president for more men and money by voting \$500,000,000 for war purposes, and authorizing him to call for 500,000 men. Great excitement was created throughout the country when James M. Mason and John Slidell, Confederate emissaries to European courts, were taken, Nov. 7, 1861, from the British packet-ship *Trent*, at sea, by Capt. Wilkes, commanding the U. S. steamer *San Jacinto*. The event was the cause of much congratulation with the people, and cabinet ministers and congress openly approved of the seizure. Lincoln was disturbed by this, and decided that the envoys should be given up to the demand of the British government, from whose flag they had been taken. In the face of popular indignation, he remained firm, and the envoys were released. Eventually, the wisdom and the justice of this course were generally admitted. In July, 1861, Gen. McClellan was assigned to the command of the army of the Potomac, and Gen. Frémont to that of the department of the West, with headquarters at St. Louis. Radical differences on the subject of slavery at once began to appear in the orders of these two generals. Lincoln was greatly embarrassed and disturbed when Frémont, Aug. 31st, issued a proclamation confiscating the property of Confederates within his lines, and emancipating their slaves. Congress had passed a bill to confiscate property used for insurrectionary military purposes, and slaves had been declared "contraband of war." The president wrote privately to Frémont, advising him to modify his orders, as if by his own motion, as these were in conflict with the course of the administration, and did not conform to the action of congress. Frémont refused to make these modifications, and Lincoln, in an order dated Sept. 11, 1861, did so modify Frémont's proclamation. During May of the following year Gen. David Hunter, commanding the department of the South, with headquarters at Hilton Head, S. C., issued an order resembling Frémont's: it was instantly revoked by the president. Lincoln was sticking to his determination to save the Union, if possible, without meddling with the question of slavery; and while none doubted his hostility to slavery, it was difficult for many to understand why he did not strike it in its vulnerable parts whenever he had an opportunity. The controversy arising out of the disposition of captured slaves by the army of the Potomac (which was usually a recognition of the rights of the slaveholders), and out of the orders of Hunter and McClellan, was very bitter in the North, and many who had supported Lincoln's administration complained that his policy was "pro-slavery."

March 6, 1862, the president sent to congress a message in which he intimated very distinctly that if the war ended then, or very soon, slavery would probably remain intact; but if it should continue, and if gradual and compensated emancipation were not accepted, then slavery would be destroyed by the operations of the war. Congress adopted a resolution approving the policy outlined by the president; but the border state representatives, although invited by the president to a free conference with him on the subject, kept aloof from the matter. Congress had now passed a bill to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia. It was signed by Lincoln, who, in 1849, had introduced a bill for



that purpose. During the summer of 1862 the proposition of arming the freed negroes was begun; it was opposed by many conservative people, but was warmly advocated by Lincoln, who said: "Why should they do anything for us if we do nothing for them? If they stake their lives for us, they must be prompted by the strongest of motives, even the promise of freedom. And the promise, being made, must be kept." The law authorizing the arming of the ex-slaves, accordingly, contained a clause giving freedom to all slaves who served in the Union army, and to their families as well. During the summer military operations lagged, and much complaint was made of the sluggish movements of the army of the Potomac under



Gen. McClellan. This impatience found expression in a letter to the president, written by Horace Greeley and published in the New York "Tribune," in which the writer severely arraigned the president for his alleged inactivity and lack of vigor in dealing with the slavery question. Lincoln wrote a letter in reply, in the course of which he said: "If I could save the Union without freeing any slave I would do it; if I could save it by freeing all the slaves, I would do it; and if I could do it by freeing some and leaving others alone, I would also do that. What I do about slavery and the colored race, I do because I believe it helps to save this Union; and what I forbear I forbear because I do not believe that it would help to save the Union." This appeared to settle for a long time the position of Lincoln on the slavery question. The Confederate army, under Gen. Robert E. Lee, invaded Maryland, crossing the Potomac in September, 1862. At that time Lincoln had under consideration a proclamation freeing all slaves within the jurisdiction of the United States government, or thereafter to be brought under it. In the imminence of the danger then apparent, he resolved that if success should crown the Union arms, he would issue that proclamation. The battle of South Mountain was fought on Sept. 14th, and that of Antietam on the 17th; the Confederates were defeated on both fields, and retreated in great disorder. The proclamation of emancipation was issued Sept. 22d, declaring freedom to all slaves in bondage on American soil. This proclamation electrified the nation and greatly excited the people of other countries. Jan. 1, 1863, the president issued a supplementary proclamation, in which the terms of the previous document were reaffirmed, and the parts of states exempted from the operation of emancipation were named. These portions were inconsiderable, and the action of congress in abolishing slavery throughout the entire territory of the United States made an end of slavery in the Republic. Lincoln's general plan for the conduct of the war, formulated after anxious consultation with his most trusted advisers, was as follows: To blockade the entire coast-line of the Confederate states; to acquire military occupation of the border states, so as to protect Union men and repel invasion; to clear the Mississippi of obstructions, thus dividing the Confederacy and relieving the West, which was deprived of its natural outlet to the sea; to destroy the Confederate army between Richmond and Washington, and to capture the Confederate capital. This vast plan had been formed in the mind of Lincoln by the necessities of the situation. Gen. Scott, who held the highest command in the army of the United States, had asked to be relieved from active duty and placed on the retired list. His request was granted, and Lincoln, accompanied by the members of his cabinet, visited the general at his mansion in Washington and presented to him in person a most affectionate and generous farewell address. Gen.

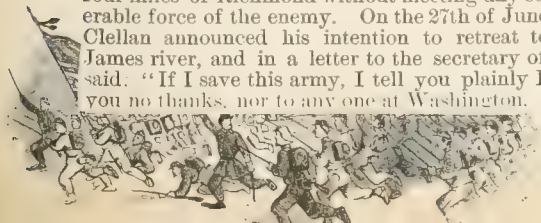
George B. McClellan was now in supreme command. Lincoln's immediate anxiety was for the speedy opening of the Mississippi river. In pursuance of his programme, Gen. U. S. Grant, then rising in popular esteem, attacked and destroyed Belmont, a military depot of the Confederates in Mississippi. Gen. Garfield defeated Humphrey Marshall at Middle Creek, Ky., and Gen. George H. Thomas defeated Gens. Zollikoffer and Crittenden at Mill Spring. This was followed up by the capture of Fort Henry on the Tennessee, and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland river. These streams, emptying into the Ohio river, were very necessary to promote military operations against the Confederates in the southwestern states. On the 6th of April, 1862, was fought the great battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, in which the carnage on both sides was very great, and many brave and distinguished officers on both sides were killed. The defeated Confederates retreated to their fortified line at Corinth, Miss., where they were attacked by Gen. H. W. Halleck, and again, compelled to retreat, leaving behind them a large accumulation of military stores. By the end of May, 1862, Missouri, Arkansas, Kentucky and Tennessee were virtually free from Confederate domination. That part of the programme which required the blockade and occupation of Atlantic ports of the seceded states was not overlooked. During much of March and April, 1862, Roanoke Island, N. C., was captured. Next fell Newbern, N. C., and Fort Macon and Fort Pulaski on the same coast. In the spring of 1862 an expedition under Gen. B. F. Butler landed at Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico, about midway between New Orleans and Mobile. A fleet of armed vessels under Adm. Farragut soon after arrived, and on the 17th of April Farragut appeared below the forts that guarded the approaches to the city of New Orleans. After some skirmishing, Farragut's fleet passed the forts, destroying the fleet above, and ascended the Mississippi and appeared before the city of New Orleans, to the amazement of its people. Baton Rouge, the capital of Louisiana, next fell, and the surrender of Natchez, May 12, 1862, opened the Mississippi as far north as Vicks-



burg, which with its fortifications resisted the free navigation of the Mississippi river. McClellan meanwhile remained inactive before Washington, and popular discontent was constantly making itself manifest in consequence of his alleged tardiness, many people insisting that the government had failed to supply his necessary wants. Lincoln was in frequent and anxious consultation with McClellan and the other generals gathered at the capital. During the latter part of January, 1862, Lincoln issued an order specially intended to direct the movements of the army of the Potomac, in which, among other things, the army was commanded to seize upon and occupy a point on the railroad southwest of Manassas Junction. Details of this movement were to be left to the judgment of the general commanding. To this McClellan demurred, and in a long letter to the secretary of war detailed his objections and submitted a plan of his own. A council of war, to consist of twelve general officers, was finally called, and

it was decided by a vote of eight to four that McClellan's plan should be adopted. Information of these debates having reached the Confederate generals, their forces withdrew from Manassas to the lower side of the Rappahannock, thereby rendering both plans useless. By this time two weeks had elapsed since the president's order directing a general advance of all the armies had been issued. After the enemy abandoned his line at Manassas, McClellan moved forward for a day or two, but soon after returned to his intrenched position at Alexandria, on the Potomac near Washington. On the 11th of March, 1862, Gen. McClellan was relieved from command of other departments of military activity and was placed in sole and immediate command of the army of the Potomac. A new base of operations was now established at Fortress Monroe at the entrance of Chesapeake Bay; but meanwhile a fight between the ironclad Merrimac and the Federal Monitor had taken place near Fortress Monroe, and the ironclad had been beaten back to Norfolk, whence she did not afterward emerge. McClellan's immediate field of operations was on the peninsula formed by the York and James rivers. The enemy were behind a line of intrenchments that stretched across the peninsula, the key of the situation being at Yorktown on this line. Again there were unaccountable delays, and on the 3d of April the president ordered the secretary of war to direct that the army of the Potomac should begin active operations; but McClellan demurred, and informed the president by letter on the 5th of April that he was sure that the enemy in front of him and behind formidable works was in great force. He required more men. Lincoln was confident that McClellan exaggerated the strength of the force in front of him, and he besought Secretary Stanton to hurry forward everything that McClellan seemed to think needful to insure the safety of an advance. The line held by the Confederate forces was about thirteen miles long. Much of the force behind that line was scattered in the defence of points in the rear. In answer to McClellan's call for more troops, the president yielded and sent him Gen. Franklin's division, which had been retained to defend the line between Richmond and Washington. On the 13th of April McClellan's army, according to official reports, had 130,378 men, of which 112,392 were effective. About this time McClellan called for Parrott guns, to the consternation of the president, who wrote him on the 1st of May: "Your call for Parrott guns from Washington alarms me, chiefly because it argues indefinite procrastination. Is anything to be done?" Nothing was done, and on the 25th he (Lincoln) telegraphed McClellan: "I think the time is near at hand when you must either attack Richmond or give up the job and come to the defence of Washington." Meanwhile, the Confederates, disconcerted by the accumulation of Federal troops, abandoned their line across the peninsula and retreated up to their second line of works. On the 21st of June McClellan wrote to the president asking permission to address him on the subject of "The present state of military affairs throughout the whole country." The president replied: "If it would not divert your time and attention from the army under your command, I should be glad to hear your views on the present state of military affairs throughout the whole country." The greater part of June, 1862, was spent by the army under McClellan, in fighting, advancing, retreating, and in various manœuvres. At one time a portion of the troops was within four miles of Richmond without meeting any considerable force of the enemy. On the 27th of June McClellan announced his intention to retreat to the James river, and in a letter to the secretary of war said, "If I save this army, I tell you plainly I owe you no thanks, nor to any one at Washington. You

have done your best to destroy this army." Lincoln was greatly disturbed by the temper of this dispatch. The army, harassed by the Confederate forces hanging on its rear, retreated to Malvern Hill, and the campaign of the peninsula was over. By this time it was generally understood that Gen. McClellan would be the presidential candidate at the next election of that portion of the democratic party which was dissatisfied with the conduct of the war and with the emancipation measures then under contemplation. In order to see for himself the condition of the army, the president visited the headquarters of Gen. McClellan at Harrison's Landing on the 7th of July. He examined the rosters of the troops and scrutinized the reports of the chiefs of divisions, and gave it as his judgment that the army should be recalled to Washington, and in this conclusion he was supported by the corps commanders; but to this McClellan was opposed. He required Burnside's army, then operating in North Carolina, and with this large reinforcement he thought he might achieve success. Lincoln found that McClellan had 160,000 men, and on his return to Washington he wrote to him reminding him of this fact and calling attention to the additional fact that while he, Lincoln, was in the army with McClellan he found only 86,000 effective men on duty. In reply, McClellan said that 38,250 men were "absent by authority." Lincoln, feeling the necessity of a military adviser who should be near him in Washington and always readily accessible, called to the capital Gen. Henry W. Halleck, who on the 11th of July was given the rank and title of general-in-chief. About this time Gen. John Pope, whose successes in the valley of the Mississippi had given him fame, was called to the command of a new military organization of three army corps, commanded by Gens. Frémont, Banks and McDowell. These were known as the army of Virginia. On the 28th of June, 1862, was assembled at Altoona, Pa., a conference of the governors of loyal states, seventeen in number, to determine on the best means of supporting the president in carrying on the war. They issued an address, assuring the president of the readiness of the states to respond to calls for more troops and to support vigorous war measures. Thereupon the president issued a call for 300,000 men. Pope's army, 38,000 strong, was employed to defend Washington, against which point Lee was now advancing with a large force. It was expected that McClellan would make a bold attack on Richmond from his position on the James, Lee's attention being directed toward Pope. This was not done, and the army of the Potomac was ordered to the line of the Potomac river to support Pope; but McClellan, repeatedly ordered to make haste, delayed, and several weeks elapsed before he showed any indications of moving. Finally, on the 23d of August, he sailed from Fortress Monroe, arriving at Alexandria on the Potomac on the 27th, nearly one month after receiving his orders. Meanwhile, Pope was being driven toward Washington, assailed in turn by the Confederate forces under Jackson, Longstreet and Lee. Pope was forced back upon Washington. Disaster and defeat, divided councils in the cabinet, virulent and heated debates in congress, agitated the country. Lincoln alone remained patient and courageous. The army of the Potomac was reorganized, and McClellan soon



had under him not only that force, but the remnants of Pope's army of Virginia and the men brought from North Carolina by Gen. Burnside. To these were added other reinforcements from new levies, making the force under McClellan the largest that had been massed together in one army—more than 200,000, all told. On the 15th of September Harper's Ferry was surrendered to the Confederate forces. Lee, advancing into Maryland, brought on another battle, which was fought at Antietam Sept. 17th. The Confederates were defeated, and were obliged to retreat across the Potomac. McClellan failed to follow up his victory, and Lincoln on the 6th of October, 1862, through Gen. Halleck, directed McClellan to "cross the Potomac and give battle to the enemy or drive him south." McClellan declined to obey. On the 10th of October Gen. J. E. B. Stuart crossed the Potomac, going as far north as Chambersburg, Pa., made the entire circuit of McClellan's army, and recrossed into Virginia. Finally, on the 5th of November, 1862, just one month after the order to cross had been issued, the army did cross the Potomac, but it was too late. Gen. McClellan was relieved from command of the army on the 5th of November, and his military career was ended. He was succeeded by Gen. A. E. Burnside, a graduate of the U. S. Military Academy, who, until the breaking out of the war, had been engaged in civil pursuits. At the outset there was a disagreement between Burnside, Halleck and Lincoln as to the best line of attack upon the Confederate forces. The result of many consultations was, that the route through Fredericksburg, on the Rappahannock, should be adopted. Owing to delays, Lee was able to seize and fortify the heights above the city of Fredericksburg, and Burnside was speedily confronted by a concentrated army. An attack was made in the face of many difficulties on the 15th of December, 1862. The assault failed with great disaster, and the year closed in gloom. In the West, Buell had been driven back in Kentucky, and the Confederate forces had re-entered that state and a provisional Confederate government had been organized at Frankfort, the capital of the state. The cities of Louisville, Ky., and Cincinnati, O., were menaced, and it was found necessary to fortify them. At the end of September the combined Federal forces under Gens. Sherman and McClellan made a vigorous but unsuccessful assault upon the defences of Vicksburg. Lincoln was now besieged on the one hand with demands for the reinstatement of McClellan, and on the other with importunities for an armistice during which negotiations for a settlement might be carried on. He also was greatly disturbed by zealous friends who were eager for a change of generals. The press of the North was often bitter in its criticisms of the administration. In the army there were mutterings of discontent, and many of the elder officers openly expressed their belief that nothing but the reinstatement of McClellan could lead to victory. On the 26th of January, 1863, Gen. Joseph Hooker was placed in command of the army of the Potomac. The army was soon in good fighting condition, and the rosters, examined by the president during a visit to the army headquarters in April, 1863, showed 216,718 men on the rolls, of which 16,000 were on detached service; 136,720 were on active duty, 1,771 absent without authority, 26,000 sick, and the actual effective force was 146,000, which number could be increased at any time to 169,000 by calling in the men from outlying stations. Early in May began Hooker's offensive movement

against the Confederate forces lying south of the Rappahannock. The battle of Chancellorsville terminated that campaign, and on May 6th the president received a dispatch from Gen. Hooker's chief of staff, announcing that the army of the Potomac had recrossed the Rappahannock and was camped on its old ground. This disaster deeply agitated the country, and the president immediately visited headquarters, accompanied by Gen. Halleck. Soon after this, a law authorizing the conscription of citizens for fighting was enacted, and under the provision of the constitution permitting it, the president suspended the privileges of the writ of *habeas corpus*, by which the citizen deprived of his liberty could appeal to the courts for an examination in his case. Under the same authority the president proclaimed martial law. These acts, severely criticised at the time, were justified by the "war powers" of the president of the United States under the constitution. Another important act was the authorizing of the enlistment of negro troops. The arming of the ex-slaves was the cause of much popular discontent both North and South. From first to last, the number of negro troops enlisted in the war was 178,975. Financial measures also occupied the attention of congress, and the secretary of the treasury was authorized to borrow money to carry on the war. The total amount which he was given leave to raise on the obligations of the government of the United



Abraham Lincoln

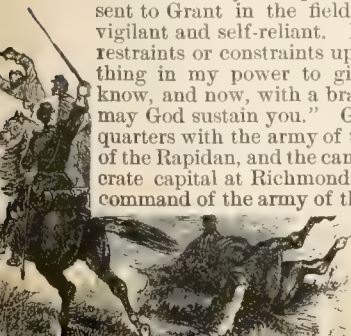


States was \$900,000,000. Bonds were issued to bear fixed rates of interest, and, to meet the pressing necessities of the times, he was authorized to issue \$100,000,000 in treasury notes. The finances of the country were in a disordered condition. Gold and silver had disappeared from circulation, and the small change needed in every-day transactions of the people was now in small paper notes. In the western states popular discontent had resulted in the formation of secret societies for the propagation of seditious doctrines and the discouragement of the war. In July, 1863, fell Vicksburg, thus opening the Mississippi river, the operations being conducted under command of Gen. Grant. In the early days of that month was fought the battle of Gettysburg, in which the troops under Gen. Lee, who had invaded the state of Pennsylvania, were repulsed with great slaughter. The Federal troops were commanded by Gen. Meade. The effective force under Meade in his three days' battle at Gettysburg was from 82,000 to 84,000 men, with 300 pieces of artillery. Lee's effective force was 80,000 men, with 250 guns. The total of killed, wounded and missing in this fight was about 46,000 men, each side having suffered equally. Twenty generals were lost by the Federal army, six being killed. The Confederates lost seventeen generals, three being killed, thirteen wounded and one taken prisoner. On July 4, 1863, Lincoln issued an announcement to the people of the United States, giving the result of the battle of Gettysburg, and concluding with these words: "The President es-

States was \$900,000,000. Bonds were issued to bear fixed rates of interest, and, to meet the pressing necessities of the times, he was authorized to issue \$100,000,000 in treasury notes. The finances of the country were in a disordered condition. Gold and silver had disappeared from circulation, and the small change needed in every-day transactions of the people was now in small paper notes. In the western states popular discontent had resulted in the formation of secret societies for the propagation of seditious doctrines and the discouragement of the war. In July, 1863, fell Vicksburg, thus opening the Mississippi river, the operations being conducted under command of Gen. Grant. In the early days of that month was fought the battle of Gettysburg, in which the troops under Gen. Lee, who had invaded the state of Pennsylvania, were repulsed with great slaughter. The Federal troops were commanded by Gen. Meade. The effective force under Meade in his three days' battle at Gettysburg was from 82,000 to 84,000 men, with 300 pieces of artillery. Lee's effective force was 80,000 men, with 250 guns. The total of killed, wounded and missing in this fight was about 46,000 men, each side having suffered equally. Twenty generals were lost by the Federal army, six being killed. The Confederates lost seventeen generals, three being killed, thirteen wounded and one taken prisoner. On July 4, 1863, Lincoln issued an announcement to the people of the United States, giving the result of the battle of Gettysburg, and concluding with these words: "The President es-

pecially desires that on this day He whose will, not ours, should ever more be done, be everywhere remembered and revered with profoundest gratitude." There was great joy throughout the loyal states. The president was serenaded at the White House, and appearing to the multitude said, among other things: "I do most sincerely thank God for the occasion of this call." On July 15th the president issued his proclamation for a day of national thanksgiving, in which he invited all the people to assemble on Aug. 6th, to "render the homage due to the Divine Majesty for the wonderful things He has done in the nation's behalf, and invoke the influences of His holy spirit to subdue the anger which has produced and so long sustained a needless and cruel rebellion," etc. On Oct. 3d he instituted a permanent national festival, setting apart the last Thursday in November to be observed as a day of national thanksgiving to God for all His mercies. On Nov. 19, 1863, the battle-field of Gettysburg was solemnly dedicated as a burying-place for the remains of those who had given their lives on that now historic ground. The principal oration was delivered by Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, but the brief address of the president on that occasion was the most momentous utterance, and has now passed into the literature of the world as one of its great master pieces. The year closed auspiciously, Grant being in command of a large force stationed in the military division of the Mississippi, with headquarters at Louisville, Ky. Gen. George H. Thomas was in command of the departments of the Ohio and Cumberland. Hooker, Sheridan and Sherman were subordinate commanders under Grant. The battles of Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain and Chattanooga were Federal successes, and the Confederates were expelled from Tennessee. Burnside, besieged in Knoxville, was relieved by Sherman, and the Confederate army under Longstreet was driven back into Virginia. The session of congress during the winter of 1863-64 was largely occupied by political measures, a presidential campaign now coming on. Some of the republican leaders were opposed to Lincoln's re-nomination, considering that he was not sufficiently radical in his measures. As a rule these persons favored the nomination of Mr. Chase, the secretary of the treasury, and others expressed a preference for Gen. Frémont, whose career in Missouri had excited their sympathies. Lincoln remained silent regarding his political desires. The only expression of his opinion in reference to the political situation was found in his famous saying, "I don't believe it is wise to swap horses while crossing a stream." One of the most important military events of that winter was the appointment of Gen. Grant to the post of lieutenant-general of the army, that rank having been created by act of congress with the understanding that it was to be conferred upon him. On Feb. 22, 1864, the act was approved, and Gen. Grant was nominated to the post. He was confirmed March 3d. Gen. Sherman was assigned to the command of the military division of the Mississippi, succeeding Grant, who, in an order dated March 17, 1864, took command of all the armies of the United States, with headquarters in the field. From this time all of the armies in the West and in the East acted in concert, and the enemy was pressed on all sides. Lincoln sent to Grant in the field these words: "You are vigilant and self-reliant. I wish not to obtrude any restraints or constraints upon you. If there be anything in my power to give, do not fail to let me know, and now, with a brave army and a just cause, may God sustain you." Gen. Grant made his headquarters with the army of the Potomac, on the banks of the Rapidan, and the campaign against the Confederate capital at Richmond opened in May, Meade in command of the army of the Potomac, reinforced by

the ninth corps under Burnside. The army moved at midnight on the 3d of the month. On the 5th and 6th were fought the bloody battles of the Wilderness. On the 11th Grant telegraphed to Lincoln: "Our losses have been heavy, as well as those of the enemy, and I propose to fight it out on this line if it takes all summer." On July 22, 1864, Atlanta fell into the hands of Sherman, and Hood, hoping to drive Sherman to the northward, moved against the Tennessee country once more, passing to the right of Atlanta. The Federal forces under Thomas and Schofield fell upon Hood, who was ignominiously put to flight, and after a two days' fight his army was virtually destroyed. Gen. B. F. Butler took possession of City Point, on the James river, where Grant established a base of supplies. Gen. Hunter was sent to clear the Valley of the Shenandoah, but was compelled to retire, and the Confederate forces under Early pressed on toward Washington from the valley, entered Maryland and menaced the national capital. A great panic prevailed in that city for several days, but two army corps, dispatched by Gen. Grant, saved the capital, and the invading force withdrew. Later in the year Gen. Sheridan cleared the Shenandoah Valley, and by the end of September that region was free once more from Confederate forces. The republican national convention was held in Baltimore, June 8, 1864. Lincoln was re-nominated for the presidency, and Andrew Johnson was nominated for vice-president. In August of that year the democratic national convention assembled in Chicago, and Gen. McClellan was nominated for the presidency, and George H. Pendleton, of Ohio, for the vice-presidency. Meanwhile the radical republicans held a convention at Cleveland, O., and nominated Gen. Frémont for the presidency, and John Cochrane, of New York, for vice-president. In the course of time these latter nominations practically disappeared beneath the surface of American politics, and were heard of no more. Rumors of negotiations on the part of the Confederates looking toward a return of peace now grew more frequent. Clement C. Clay, of Alabama, and Jacob Thompson, of Mississippi, appeared on the Canadian border and put themselves in communication with Horace Greeley, who wrote to Lincoln July 7, 1864, asking for a safe conduct for these emissaries in order that they might go to Washington and discuss terms of peace. To this Lincoln replied in writing: "If you can find any person anywhere professing to have authority from Jefferson Davis, in writing, embracing the restoration of the Union and the abandonment of slavery, whatever else it embraces, say to him he may come to me with you." Some correspondence thereupon ensued, and Mr. Greeley went to Niagara Falls to hold an interview with the Confederate emissaries. It soon became apparent that these agents had no authority to treat for peace on the part of the Richmond government, and the incident passed away. The losses of war required fresh levies of troops, and a call was now issued for 500,000 men. If the required number should not appear by Sept. 5, 1864, then a draft must be ordered. The presidential election came on in November, 1864, resulting in an overwhelming majority for Lincoln. Every state that voted that year declared for Lincoln and his policy, excepting the states of Delaware, Kentucky and New Jersey. The total number of votes cast in all the states was 4,015,902, of which Lincoln had a clear majority of 411,428. Lincoln had 212 of the 233 electoral votes, and McClellan had twenty-one



electoral votes. There was renewed talk about peace and compromise during the winter of 1864-65. Francis P. Blair, Sr., a private citizen, was furnished with a safe-conduct signed by the president, and went to Richmond, saw Jefferson Davis, and returned to Washington with a letter addressed to him by the president of the Confederacy, the contents of which he was authorized to communicate to Lincoln. In that document Davis expressed his willingness "to enter into conference with a view to secure peace in the two countries." Lincoln replied to Mr. Blair in a note in which he stated that he (Lincoln) was willing

to treat on terms with a view to securing peace to the people of "our common country." This correspondence, although it did not result in any official conference, did bring to Hampton Roads, Va., Alexander H. Stephens, R. M. T. Hunter and John A. Campbell, who were received on board a steamer anchored in the roadstead of Fortress Monroe, by President Lincoln and Secretary Seward. The purpose of the Confederate agents was to secure an armistice, but Lincoln turned a deaf ear to all suggestions of this sort, and while the matter was yet pending wrote to Gen. Grant, saying: "Let nothing that is transpiring change, hinder or delay your military movements or plans." The president and secretary returned to Washington, and it was seen that the Hampton Roads conference resulted in nothing but defeat of the Confederate scheme

to procure a cessation of hostilities. The second inauguration of Lincoln took place March 4, 1864. In his inaugural address the president briefly reviewed the political and military situation of the country, and closed with these memorable words: "With malice toward none, with charity for all, with firmness in the right as God gives us to see right, let us finish the work we are in, to bind up the nation's wounds, to care for him who shall have borne the battle, and for his widow and his orphans, and to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and a lasting peace among ourselves and with all nations." The spring of 1865 opened with bright prospects for a speedy ending of the rebellion. Gen. Sherman's march to the Atlantic sea-coast from Atlanta had rent the Confederacy in twain. His subsequent movements in the Carolinas compelled the abandonment of Charleston. The capture of Fort Fisher, N. C., by Gen. Terry, closed the last Atlantic port against possible supplies from abroad. The scattered remnants of the Confederate army now rallied around Gen. Lee for the defence of Richmond, and on March 27th a conference between Lincoln, Grant and Sherman was held on board a steamer lying on the James river, near Grant's headquarters. At that conference final and decisive measures of the campaign were decided upon. Closely followed by Grant, Sheridan now drew a line completely around the army of Virginia, under Gen. Lee. The Confederate lines were everywhere drawn in, their forces operating to the north of the James being now joined with the main army. On Sunday morning, Apr. 2d, the bells of Richmond sounded the knell of the rebellion, and Jefferson Davis, seeing that all was lost, fled southward, but was subsequently captured and sent a prisoner to Fortress Monroe. On Monday morning, Apr. 3d, the flag of

the Union was hoisted over the building in Richmond which had been occupied by the Confederate congress. Lincoln was at City Point waiting for the final result of these movements. He entered the fallen capital of the Confederacy soon after its downfall. He was unattended, save by a crew from a boat near at hand, and he led his little boy by the hand. Here he was met by Gen. Grant, who announced that one more battle might be fought. The president returned to Washington, and on Apr. 7, 1865, Grant opened with Gen. Lee the correspondence which resulted in the surrender of the army of northern Virginia, Apr. 9th, in the village of Appomattox Court-House, Va. Great rejoicings took place all over the North, and on the night of Apr. 10th the city of Washington and many other cities throughout the country were illuminated. On Apr. 11th the city was again illuminated by the government, and a great official celebration took place. The war was over. At noon, Apr. 14, 1865, the president's cabinet held a meeting, at which Gen. Grant was present. That evening the president, Mrs. Lincoln, Clara Harris (a daughter of Senator Ira Harris of New York), and Maj. Rathbone, of the U. S. army, occupied a box near the stage in Ford's theatre, Washington. John Wilkes Booth, an actor, who had conspired with certain other persons to take the president's life on the first convenient occasion, approached the box from the rear, and at half-past ten o'clock in the evening, while all persons were absorbed in the business of the play, crept up in the rear of the president, and, holding a pistol within a few inches of the base of the brain, fired. The ball entered the brain and Lincoln fell forward, insensible. Booth escaped from the theatre in the confusion which followed. The president was carried to a house on the opposite side of the street, where he lingered between life and death through the hours of the night. At twenty-two minutes past seven o'clock on the morning of Apr. 15, 1865, Lincoln died. Andrew Johnson, the vice-president, now succeeded to the presidency by virtue of his office, and was sworn in during the forenoon. On Wednesday, Apr. 19th, the funeral of the president took place in the White House, in the midst of a most distinguished assemblage. His body was borne to the capitol, where it lay in state in the rotunda for one day, guarded by a company of high officers of the army and navy, and a detachment of soldiers. The funeral train left Washington for Springfield, Ill., on Apr. 21st, and traveled nearly the same route that had been passed over by the train that bore the president-elect from Springfield to Washington, five years before. This funeral cortège was unique and wonderful. Nearly 2,000 miles were traversed. The people lined the entire distance, almost without an interval, standing with uncovered heads, mute with grief, often in rain-storms, as the sombre procession swept by. Watch-fires blazed along the route in the darkness of the night, and by day every device that could lend picturesqueness to the scene and express the woe of the people was employed. Lincoln's body was finally laid to rest in Oak Ridge Cemetery, near Springfield, Ill., where a noble monument was subsequently erected. Washington excepted, no American bibliography equals Lincoln's; thousands of volumes have been written, while the magazine and newspaper biographies number hundreds of thousands. The most exhaustive history, and one which, in a measure, supersedes all others, is the "Life" prepared by his private secretaries, John G. Nicolay and John Hay, together with a complete edition of his writings and speeches, by the same authors.



St. Gaudens Statue Chicago.



LINCOLN, Mary Todd, wife of Abraham Lincoln, was born in Lexington, Ky., Dec. 12, 1818. Her father, Robert S. Todd, belonged to a family of pioneers foremost in the development of the commonwealth of Kentucky. Her great-uncle, John Todd, took part in the capture of Kaskaskia and Vincennes, under Gen. George R. Clark in 1778, and subsequently organized the civil government of Illinois. He was killed at the battle of Blue Licks, in which his brother, Levi, Mary's grandfather, was a young lieutenant and one of the few survivors. Mary Todd was carefully educated, and passed her early life in comparative luxury at the home of an aunt. At

the age of twenty-one, while on a visit to a married sister in Springfield, she met Mr. Lincoln, a rising lawyer, and after a short engagement they were married on Nov. 4, 1842. Miss Todd had curiously predicted in her girlhood that she should be the wife of a president, and after her marriage her ambition kept pace with her husband's progress in public life. In 1860 she awaited with feverish anxiety the result of the republican convention at Chicago, keeping in mind her girlish prophecy. Her husband, not unmindful of her ambition, upon receiving the telegram announcing his nomination, remarked: "There is a little woman who has some interest in the matter,"

and walked home to tell her of it. On the 9th of March Mrs. Lincoln gave her first public reception, assisted by her sisters and nieces. Our portrait represents her as she appeared at that period. She made a pleasant impression, and it was perhaps the proudest moment of her existence. But it was also the inauguration of her deepest afflictions. She presided at the most gloomy period in the history of the capital. Her husband was bowed down by national cares; suspense and uncertainty was in every heart; her family was devoted to the cause of the South, while her hopes, with those of her husband and children, were with the North. Unable by temperament and education to cope with these critical issues, Mrs. Lincoln soon found herself the target of malice, detraction and falsehood. She gave weekly receptions at a time when the state of the country made the gaiety that she preferred out of keeping with the position she occupied, and the death of the second son, Willie, shed a gloom over the private life of both parents. But, during the whole of her occupancy of the White House, she was unremitting in her care of the sick soldiers in the hospitals of Washington. The summer of 1864 was spent by Mrs. Lincoln at the seaside. After the re-election of the president in the fall, the receptions of the season were renewed with a promise of unusual gaiety, that of New Year's day opening with exceptional brilliancy. After the inauguration, Mrs. Lincoln felt that brighter days were in store, and when the surrender of Gen. Lee on the 9th of April was announced, she shared in the happy excitement that filled the White House and the city. The fatal night of the 14th of April that ended the president's life also blighted her own. From its effects she never recovered. After a severe illness, she returned with her two boys to Springfield, where she was further afflicted by the death of Thomas, the youngest lad. In 1868, with a mind somewhat unbalanced and broken health, she sought rest in travel. Congress had already paid her the amount of the president's salary for one year, and in 1870 voted her an annual pension of \$3,000, afterward increased to \$5,000. Still later an additional gift of \$15,000 was presented to her by congress to

insure comfort in her old age. She possessed, besides, a small estate left by her husband. In 1880 she returned from wanderings in various countries, her mind still impaired, and spent her last days with her son Robert in Chicago. She died stricken with paralysis, July 16, 1882, and was laid to rest by the side of her husband and children in Springfield.

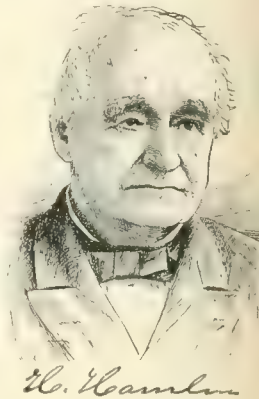
LINCOLN, Sarah Bush, step-mother of Abraham Lincoln, was born in Kentucky about 1785. Little is known of her early life. Though entirely without education, she was a woman of strong character, and intelligence. She was blessed with sterling good sense in an uncommon degree, and had a wonderful faculty of making the best and most of everything. Such qualities eminently fitted her to bring order and comfort into the disorderly and cheerless home of Thomas Lincoln. She had known him when a young woman; had, indeed, refused his offer of marriage, and accepted his rival, Johnstone. Thomas Lincoln married Nancy Hanks, and settled in southern Indiana, where she died a few years later (1818) of an obscure epidemic which ravaged the country, leaving two children. Thomas had built his wigwam, and later his cabin, on a spot which nature had endowed with uncommon beauty, in strong contrast to his miserable home. The rolling country afforded excellent pasture, with here and there park-like regions covered with lofty maples, walnuts, beeches and oaks. Numerous salt springs were visited by deer in large numbers, and buffaloes were abundant. Though a carpenter, he had built but a wretched cabin, and had not troubled himself to either finish or furnish it. It possessed neither windows, door, nor floor; while for furniture it contained a few three-legged stools, and a broad slab, supported by four rough legs, served for a table. The bedstead was of the most primitive construction, consisting of boards laid on sticks, which were fastened into the sides of the cabin, and upright pieces of wood supported it on the inner side. Skins and the cast-off clothing of the family served as bedding. The cookery for this household was performed with a single pan and a Dutch oven. After thirteen months of widowhood Thomas Lincoln sought out his early love, Sarah Bush Johnstone, who was still living in Kentucky—a widow, with three children, and for that time and region in very good circumstances. He began the siege in this characteristic fashion: "Well, Mis' Johnstone, I have no wife, and you have no husband. I came on purpose to marry you. I knowed you from a gal, and you knowed me from a boy. I have no time to lose, and if you are willing, let it be done straight off." She replied that she had no objections to marrying, but that she was in debt, and must first attend to that matter. It appears that this was not an affair of difficulty, for on the following day they were married, and started for his home in Indiana, with a four-horse wagon containing her property. This wedding-journey to his distant cabin occupied several days. Little Abe never forgot the surprising riches and delight the new mother brought to their wretched home. For her, also, there was a surprise in store, as her new home was not what her husband's fancy had painted it to her in his wooing. She was not a woman to be lightly dismayed, and at once set to work to reform her husband and civilize the household. She persuaded her husband to replace the earthen floor with one of wood, and close in the



house from the wintry blasts with windows and doors; and with the bedding she brought she made up comfortable beds for the little children. A table, a set of chairs, and a bureau which cost \$40, knives and forks, and several cooking utensils, transformed the forlorn cabin into a comfortable home. She found little Abe and his sister not only unkempt and unclean, but almost naked; and this good mother washed them, and fed them with wholesome food, and clothed them with material which she took from her own wardrobe. What is more, these poor children knew nothing of gentle manners and kind words, and she treated them with motherly tenderness, and made them feel that they had an equal place in her heart with her own children—and this world became a heavenly place to the poor, half-starved creatures. She was an economical housekeeper, thorough and cleanly in her habits, and under her management the Lincoln affairs took on a very different color. The house was gradually made comfortable, and her husband, shamed into greater industry, provided better for the wants of his family. Her lot was not an easy one; the nearest spring of good water was a mile away, and cleanliness, under such conditions, was a virtue which must have ranked next to godliness. It was characteristic of her that, disappointed as she was at the indolence of her husband, and the poverty of her new abode, she set herself cheerfully to the task of making the best of things; and unselfishly devoted her entire strength of mind and body to making a home, in the best sense, and to training the children in habits of self-respecting conduct. At once a strong friendship sprang up between her and the little Abe, who was ignorant, but loving and sweet-tempered. Years only deepened their mutual affection, and she was wont to say in old age, that she loved him better than her own son, John, though both were "good boys." As soon as she succeeded in clothing him comfortably she sent him to school, a distance of over four miles from home. Her loving regard and care stirred him to the depths of his being, and he used to speak gratefully of her, as his "saintly mother," his "angel of a mother," and in after years he pathetically said, "She was the woman who first made me feel like a human being." When her husband died she resolutely took the whole care of the family; and when Mr. Lincoln visited her, just before his inauguration, he found her once upright form bent with hard work, and her handsome face dimmed with care and grief. At this, their last meeting, both were depressed by a presentiment of coming sorrow. She outlived her illustrious stepson, of whom she spoke to his biographer, Mr. Herndon, in these words: "Abe was a good boy, and I can say, what scarcely one step-mother can say in a thousand, Abe never gave me a cross word or look, and never refused, in fact or appearance, to do anything I requested him. His mind and mine, what little I had, seemed to run together. I had a son, John, who was raised with Abe. Both were good boys; but I must say, both now being dead, that Abe was the best boy I ever saw. I did not want Abe to run for president; did not want him elected; was afraid, somehow; and when he came down to see me after he was elected president, I still felt that something would befall Abe, and that I should see him no more." She died April 10, 1869.

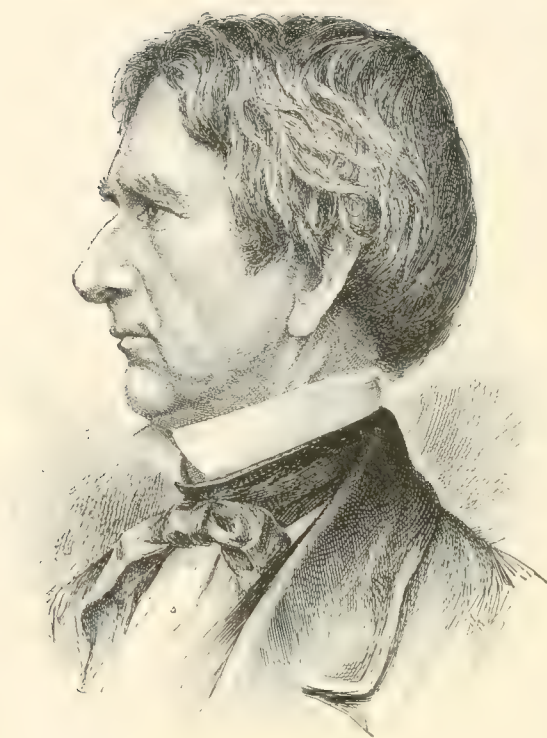
HAMLIN, Hannibal, vice-president, was born at Paris Hill, Oxford Co., Me., Aug. 27, 1809, the son of Cyrus and Anna Hamlin who was a daughter of Deacon Elijah Livermore, one of the original owners of the township that now bears his name. His paternal ancestors were of English origin and among the early settlers of Massachusetts. His grandfather, Elijah Hamlin, was a resident of Pembroke, Mass., and commanded a company of minutemen in which five of his sons

were enrolled in the revolutionary war. Young Hamlin's boyhood was passed upon a farm and in attendance at the district schools in its vicinity. His parents were not in affluent circumstances, and the lad was early trained to habits of industry and economy. He was prepared for college at the Hebron Academy, but his father dying suddenly when Hannibal was about eighteen years old, the lad was obliged to relinquish his expectations of a collegiate education and assume the management of the farm. Two years later, in connection with Horatio King, he purchased the "Jeffersonian," a weekly political paper published at Paris. Desiring to acquaint himself with every detail of the business, he applied himself to learning the printing art, and soon became an expert compositor. At the end of six months he sold his interest in the paper to his partner and resumed the study of law, which had been interrupted by his father's untimely death. In January, 1833, Mr. Hamlin was admitted to the bar at Paris, and the following May began the practice of his profession in Hampden, Me. He at once took a foremost place as a lawyer, and acquired an enviable reputation as a public speaker. In December, 1833, Mr. Hamlin was married to Sarah J., daughter of Judge Stephen Emery, one of the most prominent lawyers in Maine. By a singular coincidence Judge Emery was the opposing counsel in the first law case that Mr. Hamlin won. He early connected himself with the democratic party, and in 1835 was elected to represent his town in the state legislature, and re-elected for five successive terms, being speaker of the house in 1837, '39, '40, and in the latter year was nominated for congress by his party. Mr. Hamlin introduced during this campaign the custom of joint debates between the candidates, which was the first time the practice had been adopted in Maine. After a vigorous campaign he was defeated, in common with most of the democratic candidates in the exciting year of the campaign of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," the election having been postponed one year on account of a new apportionment required. After the census of 1840 Mr. Hamlin was again a candidate for congress and was elected, and re-elected in 1845. Early in his political life he identified himself with the anti-slavery movement, and when Texas was annexed to the United States, he emphatically announced to his constituents that further attempts to extend slavery would meet with his most strenuous opposition. The prominent part he took in connection with the famous Wilmot proviso, and his pronounced anti-slavery views, made him many enemies in his own party. The Wilmot proviso was an amendment to a bill, then pending, granting \$2,000,000 for the purpose of negotiating a peace with Mexico. It declared that it be an "express and fundamental condition to the acquisition of any territory from Mexico, that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall exist therein." Mr. Wilmot being detained at the White House by President Polk on the day the amendment was presented (intentionally as was subsequently thought), after waiting vainly for him to appear, Mr. Hamlin gained the floor at the last moment, and presented the amendment and secured its passage by a vote of 115 to 106, and took an active part in the exciting contest that followed. Though not then an avowed abolitionist, he was uncompromising in his anti-slavery views. Speaking of this amendment in his "Twenty Years in Congress," Mr. Blaine says: "It



H. Hamlin





William L. Sewall

occupied the attention of congress for a longer time than the Missouri compromise; it produced a wider and deeper excitement in the country, and it threatened a more serious danger to the peace and integrity of the Union. The consecration of the United States to freedom became from that a rallying cry for every shade of anti-slavery sentiment." In 1848 Mr. Hamlin was elected to the U. S. senate to fill the unexpired term of Senator Fairfield. In 1851 he was re-elected for a full term, resigning in 1857 to become governor of Maine, having been elected to that position by the recently organized republican party. He resigned the executive chair on Feb. 20, 1857, and was re-elected to the U. S. senate by the legislature for a full term from March 4, 1857. In January, 1861, he again resigned his seat in the senate, having been elected vice-president of the United States on the ticket with Abraham Lincoln, and in this position from March 4, 1861, to March 3, 1865, presided over the U. S. senate. Mr. Hamlin was in the senate when Mr. Lincoln was in the house, but they never met until after the election in November, 1860. Mr. Hamlin then called on Mr. Lincoln in Chicago, and each recalled having heard the other speak in congress. They were on the most cordial terms during the whole of Mr. Lincoln's first term, and Mr. Hamlin left behind him the record of having been one of the few vice-presidents who always maintained most friendly relations with the chief executive, and Mr. Lincoln did not refrain from expressing his disappointment that the convention of 1864 did not renominate Mr. Hamlin for vice-president. Mr. Hamlin was collector of the port of Boston, 1865-66, and from 1861-65 acted as regent of the Smithsonian Institution, being reappointed in 1870, and for the subsequent twelve years continued regent, and also at one time became dean of the board. From 1869-81 Mr. Hamlin remained in the senate, and resigned in the latter year to accept an appointment as minister to Madrid. He remained in Spain but a short time, when he resigned and retired from public life. His career is a part of the history of the nation; he was in office continuously for nearly fifty years, and probably since the death of Abraham Lincoln no man was more generally mourned. Mr. Hamlin, in a speech made in 1888, gave the following version of the history of Lincoln's part in the emancipation proclamation: "The emancipation proclamation was the crowning glory of his life. That proclamation made 6,000,000 freemen. It was the act of Abraham Lincoln, not the act of his cabinet. He was slow to move, much slower than it seemed to us he should have been, much slower than I wanted him to be. But he was right. I urged him over and over again to act; but the time had not come in his judgment. One day I called at the White House, and when I was about to leave, he said to me: 'Hamlin, when do you start for home?' 'To-day.' 'No, sir.' 'Yes, sir.' 'No, sir.' 'Well, Mr. President, if you have any commands for me, of course I will stay.' 'I have a command for you; I want you to go to the Soldiers' Home with me to-night—I have something to show you.' We went to the Soldiers' Home that night, and after tea he said: 'Hamlin, you have often urged me to issue a proclamation of emancipation. I am about to do it. I have it here and you will be the first person to see it.' Then he asked me to make suggestions and corrections as he went along—a most delicate thing to do, for every man loves his own child best. I suggested the change of a single word, saying: 'Now, Mr. President, isn't that your idea?' and he said yes, and changed it at once. I made three suggestions, and he adopted two of them. Now, what I desire to show you is this—the proclamation of emancipation was the proclamation of Abraham Lincoln." Thus, not only during Mr. Lincoln's life did Mr.

Hamlin show his esteem for him, but throughout his own life was ever jealous that the memory of his friend should be held in esteem, and that justice, which had been somewhat tardy, would award him his place in history. The span of his political life covered a period fraught with great events, and scarred with many records that have not stood the test of time, but the historian will not detect a blemish in recounting the career of Hannibal Hamlin. His death occurred at Bangor, Me., July 4, 1891.

SEWARD, William Henry, secretary of state and eleventh governor of New York, was born in Florida, Orange Co., N. Y., May 16, 1801. The family descended from the Welsh, an emigrant from Wales having settled in Connecticut, from whom came Dr. Samuel S. Seward, the father of William H. On his mother's side he came of Irish ancestry.

At the age of nine years, the boy was sent to an academy in Goshen, N. Y., among whose pupils had been Noah Webster and Aaron Burr. He progressed rapidly in his studies and before he was fifteen was prepared to enter college. In 1816 he was received into Union College, from which he was graduated in 1820, with honors. In the meantime he had been out of the college and settled in the South, teaching for a year. Mr. Seward now went to New York where he studied law with John Anthon. afterward returned to Goshen, studied with Ogden Hoffman and John Duer, and was admitted to the bar in 1822.

The following year he removed to Auburn, where he formed a partnership with Judge Elijah Miller, whose daughter he married in 1824. He at once began to gain a reputation in his profession for originality of thought, independence of action and industrious devotion to his work. He secured a large and lucrative practice, but turned to the study of political questions, and in 1824 was selected by a political county convention to prepare the usual address. In several orations at this period of his life there is to be found the same fervent devotion to the cause of liberty which ever marked his public career. He delivered the annual address at Auburn on July 4, 1825, and was one of the committee which welcomed Lafayette. In 1827 he appeared as the champion of the suffering Greeks and by his eloquence secured large contributions to the fund raised in this country for their defence. In 1828 Mr. Seward presided over the convention at Utica, which favored the election of John Quincy Adams to the presidency and displayed marked ability in that position. The same year he was offered the nomination as member of congress, but declined. He joined the anti-Masonic party, experiencing then a repugnance against secret political action which never abated. In 1830 he was elected state senator, turning a large opposition majority into a majority in his favor. At the same time he became *ex officio* a judge in the highest court in the state. The record of his career as a senator covers the period of the abolition of imprisonment for debt, the amelioration of prison discipline, reforms in the militia system, opposition to corporate monopolies, the extension of popular franchises—and all these movements received a cordial and effective support from Mr. Seward. In 1832 he defended the United States Bank in an elaborate speech in the state senate, and two years later denounced the removal of the United States Bank deposits in a speech which was brilliant and caustic. In the meantime he passed the summer of 1833 in Europe,



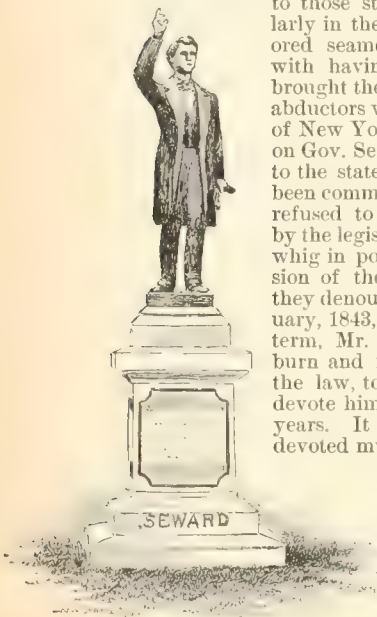
sending home more than eighty letters from different points, which were published in an Albany newspaper. In 1834 Mr. Seward was nominated for governor, but was defeated by William L. Marcy. He now returned to the practice of law, but took an active part in the political struggles of the time, and in 1838 was again nominated for governor as a whig, and elected by a majority of more than 10,000. The administration of Gov. Seward has been considered in many respects the most remarkable in the history of the Empire state, and has been regarded by many as having exercised a most powerful influence in shaping the political issues which afterward grew up in the country. He confronted the anti-slavery troubles, which were settled during his administration, while the courts, the banking laws and the militia system were all made the subjects of important reforms. He now began to show more prominently his pronounced opposition to slavery, and procured the passage of an act giving fugitive slaves a trial by jury and counsel to defend them at the expense of the state. A controversy arose at this time between Gov. Seward and the governors of Virginia and Georgia, in regard to the return of fugitive slaves

to those states, and more particularly in the instance of some colored seamen who were charged with having abducted slaves and brought them to New York. These abductors were arrested in the city of New York and requisition made on Gov. Seward to deliver them up to the state where the offense had been committed. This, however, he refused to do, and was sustained by the legislature while it remained whig in politics, but on the accession of the democrats to power, they denounced his action. In January, 1843, at the expiration of his term, Mr. Seward returned to Auburn and resumed the practice of the law, to which he continued to devote himself during the next six years. It is related of him that he devoted much time and thought to

cases which were of no pecuniary benefit to him, and particularly in instances where the question of the fugitive slave law came in. During the political campaign of 1844 Mr. Seward's

speeches in favor of the tariff and against the annexation of Texas went far toward the defeat of Mr. Clay. In 1847 Mr. Seward delivered in New York city an oration on the life and character of Daniel O'Connell, which is considered one of his most brilliant and able oratorical efforts. In April, 1848, he delivered before the legislature of New York a eulogy on John Quincy Adams which also gained him renown as an orator. He supported the nomination of Gen. Taylor in 1848 and was one of the leading speakers during the canvass. In a speech at Cleveland, O., he outlined his political platform, which, looked upon in the light of history, amounted almost to prophecy. It concluded with the assertion: "Slavery must be abolished." In February, 1847, Mr. Seward was elected United States senator and entered the senate as the leading opponent of slavery in the whig party. Unfortunately the death of President Taylor led to the complete overthrow of the party which brought him into power. On the introduction of the compromise measures of the thirty-first congress, Mr. Seward opposed them, as

against the advocacy of Mr. Clay, Webster, Gen. Cass and other leading statesmen. He predicted, as the result of yielding to the claims of the compromise party, the very ills which were realized in the Kansas-Nebraska troubles. It was during the discussion of these celebrated measures that Mr. Seward used the phrase, "The higher law," which has acquired so wide a fame. He had, in 1847, in his argument in the case of Van Zandt, accused of aiding fugitives from slavery, declared in the circuit court of the United States that: "Congress has no power to inhibit any duty commanded by God on Mount Sinai, or by his son on the Mount of Olives." In his "higher law" speech, Mr. Seward said: "I feel assured that slavery must give way and will give way to the salutary instructions of economy and to the rightful influences of humanity. That emancipation is inevitable and is near; that it can neither be hastened nor hindered; that all measures which fortify slavery or extend it tend to the consummation of violence—all that check its extension and abate its strength tend to its peaceful extirpation. But I will adopt none but lawful, constitutional and peaceful means to secure even that end, and none such can I nor will I forego." This speech was delivered March 11, 1850. The presidential election of 1852 resulted in an overwhelming defeat for the whig party. During the summer of 1853 Mr. Seward delivered two important orations, one at Columbus, O., on "The Destiny of America," and the other before the American Institute in the city of New York, entitled "The True Basis of American Independence." In 1854 Yale College gave him the degree of LL.D. after an oration which he delivered before the literary societies of that institution on "The Physical, Moral and Intellectual Development of the American People." Early in the session of the thirty-third congress, Mr. Seward introduced a bill for the construction of a railroad to the Pacific, and another for the establishment of steamship mails between San Francisco, China, Japan and the Sandwich Islands. The Kansas-Nebraska bill, introduced by Senator Douglas and which repealed the Missouri compromise of 1820, met with the continued and powerful opposition of Mr. Seward. In February, 1855, Mr. Seward was re-elected to his seat in the senate for another term of six years, and the news of his election was received with unprecedented demonstrations of rejoicing throughout the free states. In the autumn of 1855 he delivered speeches at Albany, Auburn and Buffalo which made a profound impression. In 1856 Mr. Seward supported Col. Fremont, the republican candidate for the presidency. In the senate Mr. Seward had pronounced orations on the occasion of the deaths of Henry Clay, Daniel Webster and John M. Clayton. In the discussion of tariff questions, Mr. Seward advocated such a discrimination in duties upon imports as would best protect the industries of the country. He was especially opposed to any relaxation of the tariff on railroad iron or other articles of that material. In a speech on this subject he said: "Sir, we are making iron roads across this continent, and what is now proposed is to, bring the iron from England to make roads over the iron and coal beds of the Alleghenies and of Missouri and our western territories. There must be an urgent necessity for this or the senate would not, under such circumstances, be pleased to listen to a proposition so novel and extraordinary, so contrary to all our settled principles of political economy." Nearly three months of the session of the senate of the thirty-fifth congress, in 1858, were taken up with the discussion of the Lecompton constitution and the admission of Kansas into the Union under that instrument. Mr. Seward opposed, with remarkable ability, the bill introduced to carry out this scheme, speaking to a crowded house with every senator in



his seat. While he was speaking, word was brought to the senate chamber that the obnoxious bill had passed the house of representatives. This created a sensation, but Mr. Seward continued in opposition to the measure, and it was some time before he even alluded to its passage in the other house. When he did so, it was to say that it produced upon him no sense of discouragement. He said: "For freedom in Kansas, I have no such concern as for where I shall sleep to-night. Kansas is the Cinderella of the Union, but she will live and survive the persecution." After the adjournment of congress, Mr. Seward was engaged in the United States courts, and it was at this time that he made his celebrated argument in the Albany bridge case. In October, 1858, he delivered the speech at Rochester, N. Y., in which he made use of his celebrated expression, "The irrepressible conflict," alluding to the struggle which he claimed must end in the United States becoming either a slaveholding or a free-labor nation. Meanwhile, Mr. Seward made frequent journeys for rest and recreation. Such a one occurred in 1857, when he traveled through Canada and took a trip on board a fishing smack to Labrador, an account of which he published on his return. In 1859 he visited Europe and went as far as Egypt and Palestine. At the republican convention in 1860 Mr. Seward received 173½ votes on the first ballot, while Abraham Lincoln, who was eventually nominated, received 102. On the election of Mr. Lincoln, and his assumption of the office of president of the United States, he appointed Mr. Seward secretary of state. At the beginning of the troubles in the South, Mr. Seward had the impression that they would be of brief duration, and he was in favor of the evacuation of Fort Sumter. In his negotiations with foreign powers, early in 1861, he defined the position of the United States as far as the rights of neutrals were concerned, and sought to establish conventions with the European governments which should establish these rights. He surrendered the Confederate commissioners who were seized by Capt. Wilkes on board the British steamer Trent, on the ground that this action would commit the British government to the American theory in opposition to the right of search. In all particulars Mr. Seward's foreign policy was shrewd and statesmanlike. When French troops invaded Mexico he asserted the Monroe doctrine, and toward the close of the civil war his communications with the French government on this subject became so emphatic that the French troops were withdrawn. In the spring of 1865, while Mr. Seward was driving, he was thrown from his carriage with the result of fracturing one arm and his jaw. He was in bed under treatment for these injuries on the night of Apr. 14th, when the attempt was made to carry out the conspiracy which effected the assassination of President Lincoln. On that evening one of the conspirators managed to obtain access to the room in the secretary's residence where he was lying sick, and attempted to kill him by striking him upon the head and face with a knife. Fortunately for Mr. Seward his jaw was protected by a metallic arrangement while the fractured bone was setting, and this saved his life, although he was badly cut and terribly shaken by the assault. His son, Frederick W. Seward, who came to his assistance, was struck down by the assassin. Mr. Seward eventually regained his health, but his face always showed the effect of the double disaster which befell him. In 1867 Secretary Seward succeeded in completing the treaty with Russia by which Alaska was ceded to the United States for the sum of \$7,000,000. Mr. Seward was on the side of President Johnson in regard to the reconstruction of the Southern states and was in opposition to the im-

peachment proceedings. Of course this brought him into conflict with the more radical men of his own party and made him somewhat unpopular. At the election of 1868 he worked for Gen. Grant. Early in 1869 he made a trip across the continent, going as far as Alaska on the north and Mexico on the south, and was received everywhere with warm and respectful hospitality. In August, 1870, he began a journey around the world, accompanied by some of his family, and traversed the more important countries of Europe, Asia and Northern Africa. He was received everywhere by the most exalted personages as a statesman of the highest rank. He remained abroad something over a year, when he returned to Auburn, where he settled and devoted himself to writing his "Travels Around the World." In 1873 Charles Francis Adams published his "Address on the Life, Character and Services of Seward." Mr. Seward had himself written his autobiography as far as 1834, and this was continued by his son, Frederick W. Seward, up to 1846, and published in New York in 1877. An edition of Mr. Seward's works in three volumes was published in 1853. A fourth volume was added to it in 1862 and a fifth in 1884, and congress ordered published his official correspondence during the eight years he was secretary of state. His "Travels around the World" was published in 1873 in New York, being edited by his adopted daughter, Olive Risley Seward. Mr. Seward had three sons, Augustus Henry, born Oct. 1, 1826, died Sept. 11, 1876, who was a graduate from West Point and served in the Mexican war. During the civil war he was a paymaster in the army. Frederick William (q. v.), the second son, was born July 8, 1830. Mr. Seward's third son, William Henry, was born in Auburn, N. Y., June 18, 1839. At the time of the beginning of the civil war he was in a banking house at Auburn. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the 138th New York infantry, and afterward colonel of the 9th New York Heavy Artillery. He fought through the battles of the Wilderness, and at the battle of Monocacy was badly wounded. He was made brigadier-general Sept. 13, 1864. He resigned June 1, 1865, and settled in the banking business at Auburn. W. H. Seward died in Auburn, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1872.

CAMERON, Simon, secretary of war, was born at Donegal, Pa., March 8, 1799. On his father's side he was of Scotch descent, on his mother's of German, but the ancestors of both parents had been settled in Lancaster county for two or three generations. His mother's father was a soldier of the revolution, and in the traditions of the family, he is credited with some remarkable exploits in fighting the British and Hessians. His father, Charles Cameron, was a country tailor at a time when the country people did their own making and mending of garments, and he had a hard struggle to support his wife and children. Thinking to better his condition he removed to Sunbury in Northumberland Co., but there actual disaster overtook him, and broke up his family. Simon, who was then nine years old, was adopted by a physician who proposed to make him successor to his medical practice. He gave him opportunities to read, which the lad diligently improved, but while he liked the reading, he did not relish the prospect of practicing medicine. So little did he like it that, before a year had passed, he apprenticed himself to one Andrew Kennedy, who published a journal named the "Gazette," at North-



umberland. He found setting type easy and agreeable, but the working of the old-fashioned hand-press, on which the "Gazette" was printed, was a severe strain upon the muscles of a lad of ten years. However, he persevered, being determined to master the trade. When he was seventeen years old the failure of his employer freed him from his engagement, and, with a few dollars in his pocket, he set out for Harrisburg to make a new start in the world. On the way he fell in with a stranger who so fired his imagination with glowing accounts of South America that he almost decided to seek there for fame and fortune; but this resolution died before it was fully formed, on his being offered regular employment in the office of the Harrisburg "Republican." It was at Harrisburg that he was found by



the tide which led him on to fortune. After a year or two he met there Samuel D. Ingham, who was then secretary of state for Pennsylvania, and subsequently secretary of the treasury under President Jackson. Mr. Ingham owned the Doylestown "Democrat," but he had made some political enemies who started a rival journal that threatened not only to ruin his newspaper, but to destroy his political influence in that locality. He was then looking about for some active, sagacious person to take charge of his Doylestown interests, and, a shrewd judge of men, he saw at once that young Cameron was the man for the emergency. The result justified his judgment. The young printer soon conciliated the dissatisfied faction, restored his employer's newspaper to its former position, and buried the rival sheet beyond the hope of resurrection. He continued to manage Mr. Ingham's home interests until he was twenty-one years of age, when, becoming enamored of political life, and having discovered in himself a capacity for party management, he resolved to study the "science of politics" where it had a national development, and accordingly he made his way to Washington. To sustain himself there he secured employment as a journeyman printer in the office of Gales & Seaton, printers of the "Congressional Record," at twenty cents a thousand ems, and the same price per hour for over time—rates that would now be refused by the veriest tyro, but which were then current among printers. In this position he worked for many months, devoting, however, the larger part of his time to attendance on the sessions of congress, and to acquiring the friendship of the leading men in political life, not with a view to obtaining an office, but to learn from them the secrets of political management, and to make sure of their aid when it should become desirable in the future career he had already marked out for himself. From the very outset he seems to have had no ambition for any office except the highest. He preferred to stand behind the scenes and direct the play as it went on, rather than to appear personally in any subordinate character. Incredible

as it may seem, this journeyman printer secured at this time the confidence and friendship of such men as President James Monroe and John C. Calhoun, and, at a later period, Andrew Jackson. For Calhoun he conceived a strong admiration, and Calhoun being then a protectionist, Cameron concluded that he was the right man for the Pennsylvania democrats to support for the presidency. This he wrote to the Doylestown paper, and the fact coming to the ears of Calhoun so cemented his friendship for the young printer, that it continued unbroken even after the latter's support of Jackson in 1832. But his study of politics and work at the printer's case so wore upon Cameron's health that at the close of the year he returned to Pennsylvania, and took employment again upon the Harrisburg "Republican." The journal was then for sale. He soon found the means to buy it, and changing its name to the "Intelligencer," he set to work to make it a political power. Other Pennsylvania democrats were at this time reaching out for ideas, not knowing exactly what was wanted either by their party or by the general public; but Cameron had ideas of his own, and at once struck out for a high tariff and John C. Calhoun. His boldness attracted attention, and lifted his paper speedily into a large circulation. It began to be profitable, and Cameron's profits were soon increased by his securing the state printing. This he held for five years, at the close of which time his political influence secured him a contract for the building of several sections of the Pennsylvania canal. This also was profitable, and by the end of 1831 he was in a financial position strong enough to assume a contract for the building of a canal between the Mississippi river and Lake Pontchartrain, near New Orleans. Prior to this time he had made the personal acquaintance of President Jackson, and "Old Hickory," who had heard of his ability as a political manipulator, had conceived for him the confiding friendship that was sustained by John C. Calhoun; and it is stated—on what seems to be good authority—that Cameron had no sooner begun work on the Pontchartrain canal, in the spring of 1832, than he received an urgent message from Jackson to repair at once to Washington, to help him out of a difficulty. Jackson had been elected to the presidency in 1828, with the implied pledge that he would not accept of a second term, and Calhoun, who had served two terms as vice-president, was considered entitled to the nomination. But war had broken out between Jackson and Calhoun; and Amos Kendall and Francis P. Blair, Sr., who then composed what was termed the "Kitchen cabinet," had determined that Jackson should serve another term, and be succeeded by Martin Van Buren. The only obstacle to the success of their plan was the implied pledge of Jackson that he would hold office for but four years. This might be overcome by a number of the states asking him to serve for another term. Pennsylvania was the "Keystone State"—"as she went, so went the Union"—and if her legislature could be induced to address a memorial to Jackson asking him to continue in office until his warfare against the U. S. Bank should be accomplished, the other states would follow the example, and his political good faith would be vindicated. Cameron was known to be high in favor with the Pennsylvania legislature, and an adroit manipulator, and he was accordingly asked to secure such a memorial. He had to choose between two friends, for the success of the scheme would be a death-blow to Calhoun's presidential chances; but he did not hesitate. The Southern statesman was under a cloud from which he might never emerge, and Jackson's phenomenal popularity might extend his political influence far beyond his personal administration. He went to Harrisburg, and by adroit management secured from

the legislature the desired memorial, which was soon followed by like petitions from other states, as had been anticipated, and Jackson "reluctantly consented" to stand for a renomination in compliance with these earnest appeals from the representatives of the people. But the presidency would be a crown of thorns to Jackson with Calhoun again in the vice-presidency. He must be gotten rid of. In regard to this it is said that Jackson again consulted Cameron, who advised a change in the system of selecting candidates, and suggested a nominating convention. The result was the assembling at Baltimore of the first national convention of any party in this country. It came together in answer to a call sent out from the Pennsylvania democracy, again manipulated by Cameron. The convention nominated Jackson for the presidency, and, setting Calhoun aside, Martin Van Buren for the vice-presidency. For the latter office the Pennsylvanians had selected a candidate in William Wilkins, then in the U. S. senate, but Jackson desired Van Buren, and Cameron secured his nomination by adroitly dividing the Pennsylvania delegation at a critical moment in the proceedings. Thus Jackson was placed largely in debt to Cameron, and he was not insensible to the obligation. It was under Jackson's first administration that the "spoils system" had been inaugurated, and he now intrusted the entire patronage of Pennsylvania to the hands of Cameron,



which made the latter the political autocrat of the state, a power he retained, with only few intermissions, for upwards of forty years. Mr. Cameron was also the remote cause of the elevation of James Buchanan to the presidency. President Jackson had appointed Buchanan minister to Russia, and the latter, on his return to this country in November, 1833, had retired to Lancaster, hopeless of again entering the political arena. He was in friendly relations with Cameron, whose younger brother had but recently studied law in his office, and meeting him some time in 1834 he mentioned to him the loss of his political prospects, and his intention to take up the practice of law in Baltimore. Cameron strongly dissuaded him from leaving Pennsylvania, and predicted a return of his political good fortune. The two went on to Washington together, and Cameron's prediction was speedily verified. Very soon after their arrival, Senator Wilkins called upon Cameron, and after expressing regret that Cameron should have caused his defeat for the vice-presidency, asked him to repair the damage by interceding with President Jackson to nominate him for the Russian mission. He was poor, he said; he found it difficult to live upon his pay as senator; but if he had the outfit and salary of a foreign minister he might lay by something for his old age. It was an opportunity to conciliate the friends of Wilkins, and make a friend of Buchanan, and such opportunities Cameron never let slip. He laid the case before President Jackson, who at once nominated Wilkins for the Russian mission, and on Dec. 6, 1834, the legislature of Pennsylvania elected Buchanan to succeed

Wilkins in the U. S. senate. He was twice re-elected to the U. S. senate, and then, after an interval as minister to England, he stepped into the presidency. Selling out his contract on the Lake Pontchartrain canal in 1834, Mr. Cameron engaged in the business of banking and railroad building, and for the succeeding ten years he was engrossed in money-getting, giving but little attention to political affairs. His reputation as a great political manager was becoming a thing of tradition, when one day, early in 1845, he met Mr. Buchanan, who told him that President Polk had tendered him a position in his cabinet, and that he thought of resigning from the senate. "Who," he asked him, "shall succeed me?" "I probably shall," answered Cameron. The remark surprised Buchanan, who had no idea that Cameron had any aspiration for office, and had already selected as his successor George Woodward, who had been duly nominated by the democratic caucus. It is said that, until he met Buchanan, Cameron had entertained no thought of the senatorship, but that then, realizing that power was slipping out of his hands into those of Buchanan, he suddenly resolved to regain his former political ascendancy. In the legislature the democrats had a majority of one, but they were divided on the tariff question. Cameron was a protectionist, and could control such of the legislators as were in favor of high duties. This rendered impossible the election of Woodward; he secured his own by conciliating the whig and native-American opposition. But his success cost him the enmity of Secretary Buchanan, and through him of President Polk. The first intimation that he had of this was their failure to consult him upon the Pennsylvania nominations before they were sent into the senate. But he was equal to the emergency. He simply threw himself upon the courtesy of his fellow-senators, who promptly rejected every one of Mr. Polk's Pennsylvania appointments. This soon brought Mr. Buchanan to terms, and Mr. Cameron was allowed to have his own way thereafter. He had been for some time swerving slowly away from the democratic party, and when his senatorial term expired in 1849 he became a leader in what was known as the people's party, and to secure the merging of this party into the republican, he consented, on the nomination of Gen. Frémont to the presidency in 1856, to be again a candidate for the U. S. senate. He was elected though Frémont was defeated, and during the four years that he served in the senate prior to the secession of South Carolina, he did all in his power to effect a compromise between the northern and southern extremists, and so zealous was he in his efforts to accomplish this result that he was accused by many of the more radical in his party of not being at heart a republican. In 1860 he was a prominent candidate before the Chicago convention for the republican nomination for the presidency, and the selection of Mr. Lincoln was largely due to his having thrown his influence in his favor when his own success was seen to be impossible. He was one of the few public men who in the crisis then upon the country rightly read the signs of the times. He was in friendly relations with the southern gentlemen who were his associates in the senate, and as early as 1859 Jefferson Davis had assured him that the southern people would secede from the Union unless their rights under the constitution were better respected by the North; also, that if their going in peace should be resisted, they would fight; and while they fought, their slaves would submissively till their fields and furnish them the means of subsistence—a prediction that was verified by the result. All that Mr. Cameron saw and heard confirmed this statement of Mr. Davis, and to avert the calamity of a war he made efforts at reconciliation so strenuous as to alienate from him



many of his party, and thereby lose his own nomination to the presidency. The election of Mr. Lincoln convinced him that a war would be inevitable, and he foresaw that the struggle would be of gigantic proportions. These views he tried to impress upon Mr. Lincoln, and he strongly urged him to place a strong man at the head of the war department. He himself had no ambition for the position. Though he had twice held a seat in the senate, his preference had always been to be a silent director of events, rather than an actor in them; and now in possession of large wealth, and being past sixty years of age, his natural inclination was stronger upon him than when neither fame nor fortune had been acquired. He saw with surprise, that in making up his cabinet Mr. Lincoln had named him as war minister, but the position being thus thrust upon him, he did not shrink from the responsibility. He accepted it with a determination to do his utmost, whatever the cost to himself, to save the Union. Mr. Lincoln knew his views, and therefore was not surprised to hear Mr. Cameron urge upon the cabinet—on its coming together directly after the attack upon Fort Sumter—the immediate calling out of 500,000 men, and the giving of freedom to such slaves as should desert their masters and enlist to suppress the rebellion. But his arguments did not convince Mr. Lincoln and his associates. They looked for a speedy peace, and hence the call was for 75,000 three-months' men, and the war drifted slowly to its subsequent enormous magnitude. But Mr. Cameron held to his opinions, and after making—with the assent of Mr. Lincoln and his colleagues—contracts for enormous supplies of war material, he attempted to lay his views before congress and the country in his report of December, 1861. When the original draft of this report was presented to the cabinet it caused a heated debate, and he was obliged to expunge from it all reference to increased enlist-

ments of men and to the arming of fugitive slaves. Seeing that his usefulness would be constantly crippled in a cabinet differing so widely from him as to the exigencies of the situation, he proposed to Mr. Lincoln his own

resignation, and the appointment of Edwin M. Stanton as his successor. Mr. Stanton was Mr. Cameron's legal adviser, and he thoroughly knew his peculiar fitness for the arduous duties then devolving upon the war minister. But Mr. Lincoln was somewhat prejudiced against Mr. Stanton, and it was a full month before he could be brought to consent to his appointment and the resignation of Mr. Cameron. Finally, on Jan. 11, 1862, he sent the two names to the senate, one as war secretary, the other as minister to Russia. Mr. Cameron remained in Russia only long enough to secure to the Union the friendship of that powerful nation during the civil war; having done this, he resigned on Nov. 8, 1862, and, returning to this country, retired to his home at Harrisburg. Early in 1863 a movement was set on foot by leading republicans, who were dissatisfied with the tardy progress of the war, to supplant Mr. Lincoln by another candidate in the nominating convention of 1864. This movement Mr. Cameron did his best to check by repeating the dexterous manœuvre by which he had paved the way for President Jackson's second candidacy in 1832. He induced the Pennsylvania legislature to call upon Mr. Lincoln to accept of a second term, and this call being repeated by other state legislatures, it effectually thwarted the plans of those opposed to his candidacy. In

1867 Mr. Cameron was again elected to the U. S. senate, and when in 1872 Charles Sumner was removed from the chairmanship of the committee on foreign affairs, he was chosen to succeed him. Once more, and for the fourth time, he was elected to the U. S. senate in 1873; but, though elected as arepublican, he was not in sympathy with the administration of Mr. Hayes, and he opposed it when it came into power in 1877. Having been educated in the political school of Andrew Jackson, and being a firm believer in the doctrine that "to the victor belongs the spoils," he had no faith in the proposed civil-service reform of Mr. Hayes. He was then seventy-eight years of age, and fearing that the conflict which might arise between him and the executive would be too great for his waning powers, he re-

signed in favor of his son a few days after the accession of Mr. Hayes. Accordingly, John Donald Cameron was at once elected to succeed him. But he continued an interested observer of events, and in the following May emerged from his retirement in a letter stating that he had not been a party to any agreement to give advantages to southern democrats if they would not contest the decision of the electoral commission. "If any such bargain was made," he said, "it must have been negotiated by that new school of politicians who indulge in modish sentimentalism and cowardice calling them statesmanship, and go about sneering at obsolete courage and political conviction, calling them 'radicalism.'" He did what he could to secure to Gen. Grant a nomination to a third term, but he acquiesced in the candidacy of Gen. Garfield, and exerted the whole of his great influence to promote his election. This accomplished, he announced his intention to retire permanently from politics. In his later years he made several remarkable journeys to Europe and the West Indies, remarkable for one of his great age, he being upward of eighty-eight when, in the summer of 1887, he made his last voyage to Europe. He was a remarkable man, both physically and mentally. Born in poverty and entirely self-educated, he rose by the force of circumstances, rather than by any will of his own, to several of the highest stations in this republic, and became a prime factor in some of the most important events in American history. If occasionally he sought his ends by indirect means, his ends were always unselfish and patriotic, and the means such only as were forced upon him by the political system which dominated the country. He did not create this system; he simply employed it because it was the only one by which political results could be accomplished in his time. His own nature was simple, direct, straightforward, honest. In more than forty years of public life he never connived at a fraud, never offered or received a bribe, never betrayed a friend, or overreached an opponent, and never soiled his hands with one dollar of the people's money. His large wealth was the result of legitimate business operations; and his great power, by which he held, as it were, a populous state in the hollow of his hand, was due to his far-seeing sagacity, his incorruptible honesty, his unswerving patriotism that sought only the good of his country. It was because of his possession of these qualities that Pennsylvania honored and trusted him, and for so many years committed her welfare to his keeping. He died June 26, 1889.



STANTON, Edwin McMasters, secretary of war, was born at Steubenville, O., Dec. 19, 1814. The history of Secretary Stanton is that of one of the most imposing figures of the nineteenth century. The great "war secretary," as he was called, has been compared to none of the eminent statesmen and publicists of the past so frequently as he has to Carnot, the French general and war minister, who, not only by his extraordinary abilities, but by his no less extraordinary force of character, succeeded in writing his name on the history of the world as one of its greatest men. As Carnot succeeded, in the face of marvelous difficulties connected with his

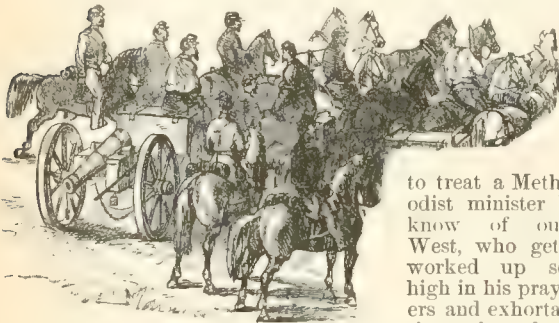
service to France during the revolution and the first empire, in extricating himself from all complications, political or otherwise, and causing his personality to be felt as almost the strongest of his time, so Stanton, surrounded equally by political combinations and intrigues and the degrading competition of thousands of manufacturers, like birds of prey, eager to make their aliment out of the war, by the sheer force of his natural capacity and his extraordinary gifts, impressed himself upon the period, although it was a time when such men as Lincoln, Seward, Sumner, Grant, McClellan and Thaddeus Stevens were eminent. Around

this part of the lives of Lincoln, Seward and Stanton lies a romance merging into tragedy, such as can only be remembered in history in connection with Henry IV. of France, and William of Orange; and in every part of this romance and every part of this tragedy, Edwin M. Stanton was present as a necessary factor. He was the son of a physician, who died while he was a boy, and, curiously enough, he came of Quaker ancestry, as, indeed, did Mr. Lincoln. His parents had removed to Ohio from Culpeper county, in the mountain district of Virginia, and he was afterward sent to Kenyon College, Gambier, O. This was in 1831, and he remained in college only until 1833, which was the period that comprised his scholastic education. It is assumed by his biographers that the reason for his leaving college was the fact that the means for keeping him there failed. However this may have been, it is known that he became a bookseller's clerk at Columbus, evidently having a leaning toward employment the nature of which should enable him to continue some kind of mental training. And while a clerk it appears that he devoted his leisure to the study of law, and with such success that in 1836 he was admitted to the bar. He began practice by opening an office at Cadiz, Harrison Co., O., and his success was such, and his reputation became so soon established, that in 1837 he was elected the county prosecuting attorney. The following year he removed to his native place, Steubenville, and during three years from 1839 he was reporter of the Ohio supreme court decisions, and prepared Vols. XI., XII. and XIII. of those reports. In 1848, although his business was increasing in the locality in which he lived, Mr. Stanton removed again and settled in Pittsburg, Pa., where he remained until 1857, during this period becoming without question the first lawyer at that bar, and even beginning to be employed in certain of the important cases which were carried up to the United States supreme court. It was during this period that he added greatly to his reputation as a lawyer by his conduct of the Wheeling Bridge case; and yet a significant illustration of his personal modesty, and his carelessness in pre-

serving records which might tend to his own fame, is found in the fact that he did not retain a copy of his important and notable argument in this case. His business in the supreme court made it necessary for him to settle in Washington in 1857, and in the following year he was in California, where he conducted important land cases for the government. During these years he also made himself prominent by his handling of cases in the Erie Railway litigation, and the Manney and McCormick reaper-contest. He also conducted a large business in patent cases, which, though peculiarly difficult by reason of their demands upon the legal mind, were exceedingly profitable; indeed, all of Mr. Stanton's greatest work was in cases that involved the most subtle mental consideration, such as patent cases, land cases, and controversies between great transportation and other companies. Politically, Mr. Stanton was a democrat; and it was on account of his politics, perhaps, as well as his reputation, that Attorney-General Black selected him to represent the United States in its land claim cases in California. On the retirement of Louis Cass from the position of secretary of state, in President Buchanan's cabinet, and the promotion of Jeremiah S. Black to that office, Mr. Stanton was appointed by Buchanan attorney general, Dec. 20, 1860. As indicative of his political tendencies, it may be remarked that he favored the Wilmot proviso, excluding slavery from the territories, while he sympathized with the Van Buren free-soil movement of 1848—all of which goes to show that, while he was naturally an anti-slavery man, he qualified his hostility to that institution by his recognition of the obligations imposed by the federal constitution upon all states alike. It is interesting to remember, in this connection, that the leaders of the secession movement originally rather counted on Attorney-General Stanton as neutral, even if he should not prove to be one of their allies. The result of the contest showed, however, that his stern, firm determination would neither brook the vacillations of Mr. Buchanan nor the bullying propensities of the men in his cabinet, who sought to drag him into concessions that would ultimately lead to the disruption of the Union. It can easily be imagined what a firebrand he would be in a cabinet in which Howell Cobb was secretary of the treasury, and John B. Floyd secretary of war—both holding office under the traditions established by Jefferson Davis, who had been secretary of war in the cabinet of President Pierce. As a matter of fact, when Floyd urged upon the president the withdrawal of the United States troops from the forts in Charleston harbor, Stanton declared, with marked indignation, that in his judgment the surrender of Fort Sumter would be a crime equal to that attempted by Arnold, and that all those who might participate in it would deserve hanging. It was after the meeting at which Stanton gave expression to this opinion that Floyd sent in his resignation and was succeeded by Joseph Holt. Lincoln was elected and assumed the reins of office, and Simon Cameron was his secretary of war until Jan. 11, 1862, when he was replaced by Mr. Stanton, the date of the appointment of the latter being Jan. 20th. It is an interesting incident that Mr. Lincoln's first acquaintance with Stanton was made during the prosecution of a suit in which they were on opposite



sides, and when the plain, ordinary and somewhat ungainly appearance of Mr. Lincoln drew from Mr. Stanton one of his not unusual caustic and uncomplimentary remarks. Some one repeated the speech to Mr. Lincoln, but upon his broad and sensible mind it made no impression whatever; while the legal conflict which ensued between the two in the case in which they were both engaged showed Mr. Stanton that he had totally misunderstood and underestimated his opponent. It is said of Mr. Lincoln that, on one occasion, soon after having made his appointment of Mr. Stanton, a remark was made to him in regard to the latter's impulsiveness and severity of temper, when Lincoln replied with one of his queer stories: "Well," said he, "we may have to treat him as they were sometimes obliged



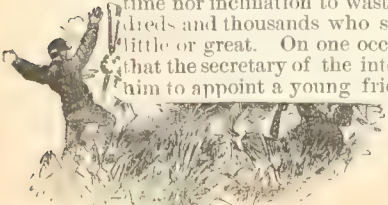
to treat a Methodist minister I know of out West, who gets worked up so high in his prayers and exhortations that they

are obliged to put bricks in his pockets to keep him down. We may be obliged to serve Stanton the same way, but I guess we will let him jump a while first." The existence of the country was now bound up in the result of the war, and as a matter of course the war department attracted Mr. Lincoln's solicitude and attention to a greater degree than anything connected with his own duties. It also occurred naturally that he was more frequently and confidentially brought into intercourse with Secretary Stanton than with the heads of any other departments of the government. Lincoln, who was, as is well known, a shrewd and wise judge of men, soon grew to know him familiarly; and the longer and closer that their intercourse existed the more he admired and honored him. Then, too, the entrance of Mr. Stanton into the cabinet marked the beginning of a vigorous military policy. It was just a week after his assumption of the portfolio of secretary of war that the first of the president's orders was issued, insisting upon a general movement of the troops. This was caused by the impatience of the government with the apparent inaction of Gen. McClellan. Eventually it came about that President Lincoln acknowledged that it was his habit never to take an important step without consulting Mr. Stanton. It was well understood that Mr. Stanton was brusque, peremptory and uncereimonious, and at times savage and almost brutal in his association with the outside world. Holding, as he did, in his hands the keys and the wires which controlled, as one might say, the destinies of the country, his mind was engrossed and his heart was full. The vast responsibilities imposed upon him controlled him beyond all conventionalities of ordinary social life. Engrossed in the contemplation of the interests which he in a measure conducted—since, as a rule, his views were invariably adopted by the president—Mr. Stanton had neither time nor inclination to waste words upon the hundreds and thousands who sought him for objects, little or great. On one occasion it is said of him that the secretary of the interior, Mr. Usher, asked him to appoint a young friend paymaster in the

army. "How old is he?" asked Stanton in his curt manner. "About twenty-one, I believe," said Mr. Usher. "He is of good family and excellent character," "Usher," exclaimed Stanton in peremptory reply, "I would not appoint the Angel Gabriel a paymaster if he was only twenty-one!" It is stated that on the night of March 3, 1865, when the last bills of the session were being examined by the president preparatory to his signature, and all were anticipating the inauguration of the morrow, a despatch arrived from Grant, suggesting that he be permitted to make terms with Lee, who had asked for an interview to negotiate peace. Mr. Lincoln was greatly inclined to permit his general-in-chief to effect this negotiation, and at length intimated such an intention. Stanton, who was present, and who had kept silence while the discussion was going on, at length spoke out sternly: "Mr. President, to-morrow is inauguration day. If you are not to be the president of an obedient and united people, you had better not be inaugurated. Your work is already done, if any other authority than yours is for one moment to be recognized, or any terms made that do not signify that you are the supreme head of the nation. If generals in the field are to negotiate peace, or any other chief magistrate is to be acknowledged on this continent, then you are not needed, and you had better not take the oath of office." "Stanton, you are right," said the president, his whole tone changing; "let me have a pen." And Mr. Lincoln at once wrote as follows to Gen. Grant for the secretary of war to sign: "The president directs me to say to you that he wishes you to have no conference with Gen. Lee, unless it be for the capitulation of Lee's army or some minor or purely military matter. He instructs me to say that you are not to decide, discuss or confer upon any political question. Such questions the president holds in his own hands, and will submit them to no military conference or convention. In the meantime you are to press to the utmost your military advantages." The president, having read over what

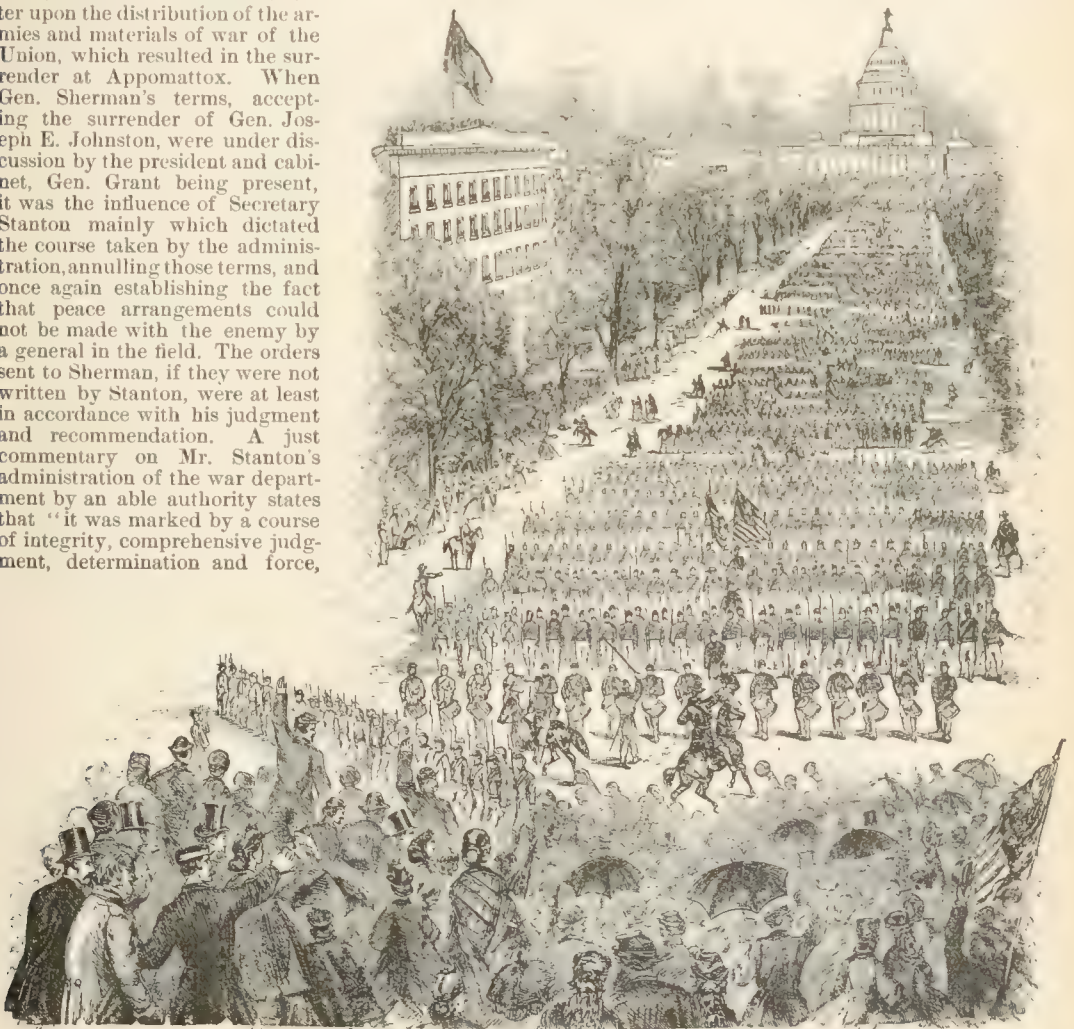


he had written, instructed Mr. Stanton to date and sign the paper, and send it to Gen. Grant. On another occasion an officer at headquarters, in Washington, who had a question submitted to him for his decision, of the utmost importance, and which demanded the sanction of the president, finding it impossible to reach Mr. Lincoln, went in search of Mr. Stanton; the occasion was imperative, and the time limited. Unfortunately he was also unable to see the secretary. With grave interests resting upon the decision thus thrust into his charge, the officer decided for himself, and despatched the necessary orders accordingly. As soon as it was possible for him to communicate with Mr. Stanton, he did so, and told him what he had done. The secretary stood for a moment in deep thought; then he said, "I think you have done right, but I should hardly have dared to take the responsibility." It was only then that the full force of his act came to the mind of the officer, and he nearly broke down under the terrible responsibility. By the advice of Mr. Stanton, he sought, at the earliest possible mo-



ment on the next day, and with considerable difficulty obtained an interview with Mr. Lincoln, to whom he related what he had done. The president asked him if had first consulted with the secretary of war. The officer replied, giving the reasons which chanced to make this impossible, but at the same time reporting what Mr. Stanton had said in regard to the matter. Thereupon the president, rising from his chair, grasped the officer by the hand and said, "You have done right. Any act which receives the sanction of Mr. Stanton will receive mine, as there is no one whom I so frequently consult, or upon whose judgment I so thoroughly rely." The discrimination and judgment of Secretary Stanton, in the gravest and most important questions of the war, were remarkable. Notwithstanding the intrigues that were carried on in the West against Gen. Grant, and although the powerful influence of Major Gen. Halleck was brought to bear against him, yet in the autumn of 1863 it was he who placed Grant in supreme command of the three armies which operated in the Southwest, at the same time instructing him to relieve Rosecrans, and thus doubtless saved the situation at Chattanooga. It was entirely with the acceptance of Stanton that Grant was eventually made commander-in-chief, and was thus enabled to enter upon the distribution of the armies and materials of war of the Union, which resulted in the surrender at Appomattox. When Gen. Sherman's terms, accepting the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, were under discussion by the president and cabinet, Gen. Grant being present, it was the influence of Secretary Stanton mainly which dictated the course taken by the administration, annulling those terms, and once again establishing the fact that peace arrangements could not be made with the enemy by a general in the field. The orders sent to Sherman, if they were not written by Stanton, were at least in accordance with his judgment and recommendation. A just commentary on Mr. Stanton's administration of the war department by an able authority states that "it was marked by a course of integrity, comprehensive judgment, determination and force,

which won for him the admiration of his countrymen. He was in advance of the president in humanitarian leanings with regard to the negro, the severity of his nature being curiously softened in this connection. Mr. Lincoln viewed the entire political system in his grasp of affairs, rather than any one element thereof; and it was not until after another effort upon the part of Mr. Stanton that he was induced to specially entertain the negro question on its own merits, and to take that definite course which resulted in the Emancipation act. Only a few days before the death of the president Mr. Stanton tendered his resignation of the portfolio of the war department, on the ground that the work for the sake of which he had undertaken it was now completed. This act was at a meeting of the cabinet; and it is said that Mr. Lincoln was deeply moved by it, and that he tore in pieces the paper containing the resignation, and said to the secretary, "Stanton, you have been a good friend and faithful public servant, and it is not for you to say when you will no longer be needed here." Mr. Stanton was, in his personal nature, essentially an autocrat. In his control of the war office he was unquestionably arbitrary, callous to the ordinary feelings of humanity, except in instances like the



Grand Review May 23 1865.

case of slavery, often arrogant, harsh and cruel. The dissection of a nature like Stanton's would assume, if properly conducted, the form of a philosophical inquiry, with which, of course, the present writing has no relation. As an instance, however, exhibiting a certain predominant quality which should have weight in the final judgment in regard to him, there is to be briefly taken into consideration his action with regard to the conviction, sentence and execution of Mrs. Surratt for her alleged complicity in the assassination of President Lincoln. Thus, briefly, it is conceded that this execution was mainly the result of the determination and action of Secretary Stanton. The immediately precedent assumption by Andrew Johnson of the presidency of the United States, associated as it was with incidents peculiar to that occasion, gives good grounds for the supposition that not the president but Secretary Stanton was responsible for this tragedy. Reference is made to this matter only for the reason that long after, and continuing to the time of Mr. Stanton's death, it was believed that he regretted his connection with this event. His death was very sudden, and a statement was prevalent at the time that it was by suicide. This was, however, denied by those nearest to him at the end. Whatever may have been the facts of the case, it is certain that there has been no figure concerned with the history of the United States more prominent, or whose acts have possessed a more direct influence over the country, than has been the case with regard to Edwin M. Stanton. Secretary Stanton died in Washington, D. C., Dec. 24, 1869.

CHASE, Salmon P., secretary of the treasury. (See Index.)

WELLES, Gideon, secretary of the navy, was born in Glastonbury, Conn., July 1, 1802. He was a descendant of Thomas Welles, who was treasurer of the colony of Connecticut from 1639 to 1651; commissioner of the United Colonies in 1649 and 1654, and governor of Connecticut in 1655 and 1658. Thus it may be seen that the subject of this sketch came from good pre-revolutionary stock. Gideon Welles was fortunate in having received a good education during his early life, and being ambitious and industrious, it was not long before he showed the effect of the culture which he had received. While still a young man he was active in political life, and having a tendency toward journalism, although he had studied law and had received instruction at Norwich University, Vermont, though without being graduated, he drifted into the newspaper business, and when a few years beyond his

majority became one of the editors and a part owner of the Hartford "Times," with which he continued to be connected for about thirty years. In the early part of the period of his relation both to politics and journalism, Mr. Welles was a prominent democrat and had much to do with the organization of the democratic party in Connecticut, and when Gen. Jackson was a candidate for the presidency, the Hartford "Times" was the first paper in New England which gave Gen. Jackson its support, and after Jackson's election Mr. Welles was his confidential adviser upon appointments and other matters relating to Connecticut. During the administration of Franklin Pierce, Mr. Welles maintained the Jeffersonian doctrine that slavery could not rightfully be extended into the territories by the general government. In the meantime, as early as 1837, he had been

a member of the Connecticut legislature. In that body he labored for years to secure the abolition of imprisonment for debt, and opposed special and private legislation. In 1835 he was comptroller of the state of Connecticut, and again in 1842 and 1843, being also, in the intervening years, postmaster of Hartford. From 1846 to 1849 he was chief of the bureau of provisions and clothing in the navy department at Washington, so he did have some early experience in regard to the conduct of the department before the situation of affairs called him to be its head. Mr. Welles had always opposed the extension of slavery, and when the republican party was formed in 1855, he became its candidate for governor of Connecticut. He was appointed by the convention in Philadelphia in 1856, a member of the republican national committee. In 1860 he was chairman of the Connecticut delegation to the convention of Chicago which nominated Mr. Lincoln for the presidency. In addition to all these services to the newly created republican party, Mr. Welles was a frequent contributor to the editorial columns of the Hartford "Evening Press," the first republican paper in Connecticut. It is said of Mr. Lincoln, that upon the night of his election, he blocked out substantially the membership of his cabinet; changes were made afterward, but one of the first names upon which he determined and to which he adhered until the last, was that of Gideon Welles for secretary of the navy. Mr. Lincoln had only met Mr. Welles the year before, but their free interchange of opinion on subjects connected with the condition of the republic resulted in inducing the president to appoint Mr. Welles to the position which during the civil war was of such vast importance to the country. When Mr. Toucey handed over the navy department to Mr. Welles, it was in a demoralized condition—Southern officers were resigning right and left. No commander could be sure who would be faithful to the flag, and the secretary of the navy could not be certain of any Southern officers being true to the government. It was a serious condition for the new secretary to contemplate, but any consideration of the year 1861-62 will show that the operations and achievements of the navy were such that great credit was reflected upon the administrative ability of Secretary Welles. When the war began, the greater part of the small navy of the United States was in distant waters, off the coast of Africa, in the Mediterranean, on the Asiatic station, and for some of the ships to receive the news and return, many months were required. Only twelve vessels were at home, four in Northern and eight in Southern ports. The navy, like the army, lost many Southern officers by resignation or dismissal. Crippled therefore, as it was, the government bought up all sorts of merchant craft, mounting guns on some, and fitting up others as transports, and had gunboats built on ninety-day contracts. These improvised vessels of war were used to blockade the Southern ports. The fact that such a navy was created at all cannot be considered without great respect for the navy department, which, in such an unexpected emergency, was able to provide so efficient a working naval force. Indeed it was not long before large expeditions were sent out by the navy department, as that department had advertised as early as the beginning of 1861 for the construction of iron-clad steam vessels of war, for sea or river service, and every shipyard and foundry in the country was busy in constructing these vessels. The first of such additions to the existing navy, that is to say, of important size and power, was the celebrated Monitor, after which came the Iron Sides of Philadelphia, and the Galena, contracted for by Bushnell & Co., of New Haven, Conn. When it is remembered that the coast to be guarded was over 3,000 miles in extent, the tremendous responsibility of



the work imposed upon the navy department will be seen. The old navy, all told, consisted of but seventy-six vessels, carrying 1,783 guns; besides the twelve ships which chanced at this time to be on home duty, fifteen vessels returned during the year 1861, and as rapidly as possible were ordered on duty. At the very beginning of the war our naval force was divided into two squadrons, the Atlantic, extending south to Cape Florida, and the gulf portion, reaching from that point to Grand Gulf. There was also the Potomac flotilla, necessary to keep open the water communication with Washington, while it became at once essential to open the Mississippi river, and a flotilla was at once ordered to be built on our Western waters. Meanwhile, whatever vessels could be bought and transformed into men-of-war were obtained to the number of 136 during the first year, fifty-two being built during the same period, which, added to the old navy, made the new one consist of 264 vessels in all, carrying 2,557 guns with an aggregate of 218,000 tons and 22,000 seamen. All of this vast increase to the Federal naval force was largely due to the energy of Secretary Welles. In the first report which he made to congress he recommended securing the best ironclads, and it was under his administration that this class of vessels was first used in war. Indeed, the power and foresight of Mr. Welles as executive officer, quite to the surprise of all those who had known him simply as a journalist, were marvelously shown in the creation, almost as if by magic, of a powerful naval force; in the construction of an iron-clad navy of novel design, the essential features of which have since been adopted by the leading maritime powers of the world and in the adoption of the use of heavy ordnance. To Secretary Welles, also, was due in large measure the utilizing of fugitive slaves or "contrabands," for service in behalf of the Union. In his position as a member of the cabinet, Mr. Welles was personally opposed to all arbitrary measures, even objecting at the outset to the declaration of a blockade of the Southern ports, on the ground that such an act would be practically acknowledging belligerent rights. He thought a better plan would have been to close our ports to foreign commerce by proclamation, but he was overruled in the cabinet by the general leaning toward the views of Secretary Seward. It was not questioned, however, either within or without the administration, that, in securing Mr. Welles for secretary of the navy, there had been obtained for the control and direction of the responsible and arduous duties attached to that post a man possessing exceptional ability, fine natural judgment, and remarkable courage. The administration of the department was conducted with an ability which commanded the respect of all those who had dealings with it, as well as that of the country at large, and under the able administration of Secretary Welles it soon became a matter of record, that every official in the department, from the highest to the lowest, took his cue from the chief, and, with a clear comprehension of the situation in all its details, performed his own work with fidelity, intelligence and integrity. Secretary Welles continued to hold this position until 1869, the close of President Johnson's administration. How great the work was which he supervised, may be judged from the following figures: During the war 208 vessels were commenced and nearly all of them completed; 418 vessels were purchased; the number of men in the service was increased from 7,600 to 51,500; the number of artisans and laborers in various navy-yards was increased from 3,844 to 16,880, not to mention almost as many more engaged in private shipyards and establishments under contracts. The total sum expended by the navy department during the war was \$314,170,960.68, or an annual average expendi-

ture of \$72,500,990.93. After President Grant's inauguration on March 4, 1869, Secretary Welles went into retirement, and devoted himself to writing occasional articles for the magazines, and other works of a controversial nature, which involved him in disputes with many of the commanders in the civil war. He drifted away from the republicans in his political views, in 1872 supporting the party which had nominated Horace Greeley for the presi-



dency, and in 1876 sustaining the election of Samuel J. Tilden. In 1873 he published a work entitled "Lincoln and Seward." Secretary Welles died in Hartford, Conn., Feb. 11, 1878.

CLARK, Daniel, senator and jurist, was born in Stratham, N. H., Oct. 24, 1809. His father served in the revolutionary army at the battle of Saratoga and the surrender of Burgoyne when he was but seventeen years of age. Daniel attended the district schools from his farm home, and, preferring books to active labor, was sent to the academy at Hampton, N. H. At the age of twenty he entered Dartmouth, taking high rank as a scholar, and was graduated with the highest honors of his class in 1834. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1837, and began practice at Epping. Removing, two years later, to Manchester, he soon became known as one of the leading practitioners of the state. He served in the state legislature as a whig in 1842-43-46, and again in 1854-55. As an uncompromising opponent of slavery, he took an active part in the campaign of 1854-55, appearing "on the stump" in every part of the state in the heated discussions of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and largely influencing the change in the political sentiment of his state. In 1856 he was a member of the republican convention at Philadelphia, and in the same year, as one of the presidential electors, he cast his vote for John C. Frémont. In 1857 he was elected to the U. S. senate to fill the unexpired term of James Bell, deceased. He was re-elected in 1860 for the term ending in 1867, serving as president *pro tempore* in 1864-65, and also as chairman of the committees on claims, the judiciary and Indian affairs. As a member of the senate, at the most critical period of the country's existence, Mr. Clark steadfastly supported the government in all national measures, took an active part in the debates relating to those measures, opposed Northern sympathizers of the South, and visited and cared for the soldiers in the field. Upon the withdrawal of the Southern senators from their seats, he offered on July 11, 1861, a resolution, that was immediately adopted, for their expulsion from that body. He resigned his seat in the senate in July, 1866, when he was appointed by President Johnson judge of the U. S. district court for New Hampshire. After his appointment, Judge Clark gave his attention mainly to the duties of his office, at the same time holding many positions of trust in Manchester, and contributing to its welfare and improvement.

BLAIR, Montgomery, postmaster-general, was born in Franklin county, Ky., May 10, 1813, the eldest son of Francis P. Blair, founder of the Washington "Globe," the official organ of the democratic party. His younger brother was Gen. Francis P. Blair, Jr. He realized his ambition to become a soldier by being sent to West Point, where he was graduated in 1835, but he resigned his commission the following year, after a service of a few months in the Seminole war under Gen. Scott. He then prepared for the bar, to which he was admitted in 1839,

and began practice in St. Louis, Mo., where his marked ability as a lawyer placed him among the leading men of his profession. He was immediately appointed U. S. district attorney for Missouri, and in 1842 was elected mayor of St. Louis for one year. From 1843 until 1849 he was a judge of the court of common pleas. After his removal to Maryland in 1852 he was engaged chiefly in important cases in the U. S. supreme court, one of these being the celebrated Dred-Scott case, in which he was counsel for the plaintiff. In 1855 he was appointed by President Pierce U. S. solicitor in the court of claims, but was removed from that office by President Buchanan in resentment for his change from the dem-

ocratic to the republican party, on the repeal of the Missouri compromise. Judge Blair was president of the Maryland republican convention of 1860, and was appointed to a seat in the cabinet as postmaster-general by President Lincoln in 1861, the claims of Henry Winter Davis, then a young whig of rising fame, being strongly urged for the post. The naming of Blair made the fourth democrat in the cabinet, which brought out the reply of the president, when reminded of the fact, that he himself was an old-line whig and should be there to make the parties even. In the momentous question, whether Fort Sumter should be evacuated or reinforced, that occupied the cabinet during the first three weeks of the administration, Blair was the only advocate for retaining the fort, urging that evacuation would convince the South of the weakness of the administration, but, if reinforced, Sumter would become invulnerable and demoralize the rebellion. In this view he was sustained by the president, and finally by Secretary Chase. Blair's administration of the postal service was able and successful. He instituted several salutary changes and reforms, embracing those of free delivery in cities, money-orders, and the assorting and distribution of mail matter on postal railroad cars. His order excluding disloyal papers from the U. S. mails was the cause of great excitement, especially among southern sympathizers, but his action was sustained by congress. Judge Blair's political views now becoming too conservative brought about another turning-point in his political career. Not being able to meet the demands of the republican party, accord with the cabinet was out of the question, and he tendered his resignation Sept. 23, 1864. He returned to the democratic party, becoming prominent in all party measures, but holding no public office. He was an able supporter of Mr. Tilden for president, and when the result of the election placed Mr. Hayes in the office, he boldly attacked his title. In support of Blair's view of the election machinery, Mr. Bryce in his book, "The American Commonwealth," gives it as his opinion that it is generally conceded in this country "that on the 4th of March succeeding the Tilden-Hayes campaign, the man who was

inaugurated President was not the man who was elected President" ("Sun" editorial, Apr. 7, 1892). Judge Blair subsequently made great exertion to have the decision of the electoral commission reviewed by the supreme court of the United States. Judge Blair was simple in his tastes and habits, and unpretentious in manner. He had accumulated a large property, and spent much time in beautifying his place at Silver Springs that he had inherited from his father. He died on the estate July 27, 1883.

SMITH, Caleb Blood, secretary of the interior, was born in Boston, Mass., Apr. 16, 1808. His parents emigrated to Ohio in 1814, and gave him the advantages of an excellent education at Cincinnati College and Miami University. After taking a legal course, he was admitted to the bar in 1828, when he was but twenty years of age. He began practice in Connersville, Ind., where, in 1832, he established and edited the Indiana "Sentinel," a whig journal, which, with his law practice, brought into prominence his eminent talents as a writer and speaker, and foreshadowed his political fame. In 1833 he was a member of the state legislature, was re-elected for several terms, and chosen speaker of the house in 1836. In the stirring canvass for Gen. Harrison in 1840, he was presidential elector, and as one of the leaders of the whig party, and an orator of great power, wielded a large influence in the nomination of the candidates. In 1843 he was elected to congress from Indiana as a whig, serving until 1849, and also served as a member of the board of fund commissioners in 1847 and 1848. Upon the close of his term in congress, he was appointed by President Taylor a member of the board for investigating the claims of American citizens against Mexico. He resumed practice in Cincinnati in 1850, and removed to Indianapolis in 1858. He was largely influential in securing the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the presidency at the Chicago republican convention in 1860. On March 5, 1861, the day after the inauguration, President Lincoln appointed him secretary of the interior, notwithstanding the fact that so popular a candidate as Schuyler Colfax had been urged for the office. During his term of service in Mr. Lincoln's cabinet he was appointed by the Indiana legislature one of the delegates to the peace congress at Washington, Feb. 4, 1861, in which, with his associates, he opposed all compromise with, or concessions to, the South. He resigned his seat in the cabinet December, 1862, to become U. S. circuit judge for Indiana, serving in that capacity up to the time of his death, which occurred at Indianapolis Jan. 7, 1864.

USHER, John Palmer, secretary of the interior, was born in Brookfield, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1816. His descent is traced from Hezekiah Usher, who settled in Cambridge, Mass., about 1639, and purchased in England the press and type for printing Eliot's Bible. His great-great-grandfather was John Usher, lieutenant-governor of New Hampshire under Gov. Andros. Mr. Usher was admitted to the supreme court of the state of New York, and as solicitor in the court of chancery in the same state Jan. 18, 1839. In 1840 he removed to Terre Haute, Ind., and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the United States in 1859. In the meantime he served in the state legislature, and was for a short time attorney-general of the state under Gov. Morton. He was appointed first assistant secretary of the interior by President Lincoln March 20,

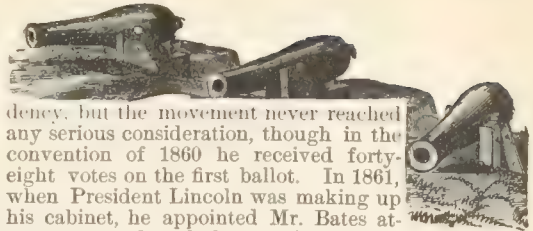


1862, and on the resignation of Caleb B. Smith, succeeded him as secretary Jan. 8, 1863, resigning his post May 15, 1865, one month after the inauguration of President Johnson. He then returned to the practice of his profession, and became, subsequently, consulting attorney for the eastern division of the Union Pacific railroad company. He died in Philadelphia April 13, 1889.

BATES, Edward, attorney-general, was born in Belmont, Goochland Co., Va., Sept. 4, 1793. His family was of plain Quaker stock, which for centuries had dwelt in the low countries between the

York and James rivers. Originally they came from the west of England to the Jamestown settlement in 1625, and remained in that region until the breaking out of the war of the revolution; then some of the younger members of the family took up arms against the king, thus forfeiting their position in the society of Friends. Among these latter were Thomas Fleming Bates, the father of Edward, and several of his uncles. This Thomas Fleming Bates, having taken up a plantation on the James River, found that the war had depreciated the value of his property and left him with his only fortune in the depreciated Continental currency. He was a patriot, however, and he joined

the army, and fought under Lafayette as a volunteer soldier. He died in 1805, leaving no property, and a widow, five daughters, and seven sons. Young Edward was taken in charge by an elder brother, living in Northumberland, Va., who sent the boy to Charlotte Hall Academy, Md., where he received a good education. He unfortunately met with an accident, which put an end to his schooling, and he was obliged to finish with a private tutor. In 1812 young Bates received a midshipman's warrant, but was deterred from entering the navy by his mother's earnest request. He, however, saw some service during the first six months of the war, doing militia duty at Norfolk. In the spring of 1814 Mr. Bates went to St. Louis, at that time a town of about 2,000 inhabitants. Here he began to study law in the office of Rufus Eaton, the best-read lawyer at the bar. With him Mr. Bates continued for two years, when he took out a license and began to practice. During the next few years he practiced law, while holding also several local offices of trust. He was a member of the convention that formed the state constitution in 1820, and successively prosecuting attorney, attorney-general under the U. S. government, and district attorney for Missouri. In 1822 Mr. Bates was elected to the state legislature, and in 1827 member of congress. In May, 1829, he married Julia D. Coulter, daughter of David Coulter, formerly of Columbia, S. C., by whom he had fifteen children. During the next twenty-five years Mr. Bates devoted himself to his profession, though he was in the legislature of Missouri in 1830, and again in 1834. In 1847 he was a delegate to the internal improvement convention, and made a marked impression upon those present, and through them upon the country. Efforts were now made to draw Mr. Bates from his seclusion, and he was even offered by President Fillmore the position of secretary of war, but he refused it. This was in 1850, and three years later Mr. Bates was appointed judge of the St. Louis land court. In 1856 he presided over the whig convention at Baltimore, and then began to identify himself with the free-soil party. In 1859 Mr. Bates's name was mentioned as a candidate for the presi-



dency, but the movement never reached any serious consideration, though in the convention of 1860 he received forty-eight votes on the first ballot. In 1861, when President Lincoln was making up his cabinet, he appointed Mr. Bates attorney-general, and the appointment was accepted. In 1864, however, he resigned his office, and returned to St. Louis, where he continued to reside and practice his profession until his death. While not a man of remarkable gifts, Mr. Bates was the possessor of certain statesman-like qualities. He not only believed in the emancipation of the slaves, but he practically demonstrated his belief by freeing his own slaves. He died in St. Louis March 25, 1869.

SPEED, James, attorney-general, was born in Jefferson county, Ky., March 11, 1812. His ancestors were early pioneers of Kentucky, and prominent promoters of all measures that helped to build up the material interests of the new territory. He was graduated from St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky., in 1828, and was for a time clerk in the circuit and county courts. He studied law at Transylvania University, was admitted to the bar and began practice at Louisville in 1833, becoming one of the most distinguished jurists in Kentucky, occupying for a time the position of professor of law in the Louisville University. His well-known opposition to slavery prevented him from having any strong political influence in pro-slavery days, but his consistent and upright course brought him a great measure of public esteem and confidence. In 1841 he was elected to the state legislature, but in 1849 he suffered a defeat in the state constitutional convention as the "emancipation" candidate against James Guthrie, candidate for the pro-slavery party. In the discussions that ensued in Kentucky upon the question of secession, Mr. Speed threw the weight of his influence on the Union side, and to his earnest efforts is largely ascribed the decision of the state convention against secession. On the breaking out of the war, President Lincoln, who had been the life-long friend of Mr. Speed's family, called upon him to assist in organizing the national troops in his native state, making him mustering officer of volunteers for the first call for 75,000 men in 1861. This service called for great wisdom and prudence, as the state of public feeling in Kentucky was at fever heat, and the danger of personal or party collision imminent. To win the state in spirit as well as in name to the Union cause was of the uppermost importance, and this he so well accomplished that in the same year Mr. Speed was elected to the state senate, in which he served until July, 1863, when he was selected by President Lincoln as the successor of Edward Bates as U. S. attorney-general, which position he resigned after the death of Mr. Lincoln, not being in accord with President Johnson's administration. He was president of the loyalists' convention held in Philadelphia in 1866, and was a delegate to the republican conventions of 1872 and 1876. His last appearance in public was upon the occasion of delivering an address on Lincoln before the Loyal League of Cincinnati, May 4, 1887, his death occurring at his home in Kentucky, June 25, 1887.



James Speed



Edw Bates

FESSENDEN, William Pitt, secretary of the treasury, was born at Boscawen, Merrimack Co., N. H., Oct. 16, 1806, the son of Samuel Fessenden. Graduating from Bowdoin College in 1823, he read law, began his practice at Bridgeton, Me., in 1827, and in 1829 settled at Portland, where he rapidly took high rank at the bar, and identified himself with whig politics. Sent to the legislature in 1832, he won repute in debate, though the youngest member of that body. In 1840 he was again in the legis-

lature, and a delegate to the national convention of his party. After twice declining nominations to congress, he entered the house in 1843, and during his single term made his mark as a debater and an opponent of slavery. He was the whig candidate for U. S. senator in 1843, served in the legislature in 1845-46 and 1853, urged Webster's claims for the presidency in the national convention of 1848, and in that of 1852 gave his voice and vote for Gen. Scott. By this time he was one of the foremost lawyers in the land, and had much practice in the U. S. supreme court. The free-soil sentiment growing apace in his section, he was elected to the senate in 1853 by a democratic legislature. On March 3, 1854,

soon after taking his seat, he made a brilliant and effective speech against the Nebraska bill. The position thus taken was steadily maintained, and from the organization of the republican party, of which he was a founder, he was recognized as one of its most fearless and consistent leaders. Some of his most notable speeches dealt with the Clayton-Bulwer treaty in 1856, the Dred Scott decision in 1857, and the proposed Leecompton constitution for Kansas in 1858. In 1859 he was re-elected by acclamation, and in 1861 became chairman of the committee on finance, of which he had long been a member. In this position he was able to propose or control the financial legislation of that critical period, and to render essential service in aiding Secretary Chase and maintaining the national credit. When Chase withdrew from the cabinet, June 30, 1864, Fessenden at first declined to succeed him, but soon yielded to importunity and to the necessity of the case. So great was his reputation that the restoration of public confidence was marked by the speedy fall of gold from 280 to 225. His chief feat was the floating of a new loan in bonds of \$50, bearing 7.30 per cent. interest. This was largely taken, and obviated the need of further legal-tender issues, to which he had always been opposed. Having relieved the stringency, he resigned in March, 1865, to accept a third election to the senate. Here he resumed his place at the head of the finance committee, and became chairman of that on reconstruction, writing its memorable report. His lofty independence was displayed in his opposition to the impeachment of President Johnson in May, 1868, amid the execrations of his party. When the passions of the hour gave way to wiser counsels, it was seen that the few republicans who dared to take this course had averted a national calamity. Mr. Fessenden was for a time one of the regents of the Smithsonian Institution. The degree of LL.D. was conferred by Bowdoin in 1858 and by Harvard in 1864. As a speaker he had few superiors in congress; as a financier his services were of the highest value; in public and private life alike his character was solid and blameless. Two of his brothers rose to eminence at the bar, and his three sons served with distinction in the army during the civil war. He died at Portland, Me., Sept. 8, 1869.



W. P. Fessenden

DOUGLAS, Stephen Arnold, statesman, was born at Brandon, Rutland Co., Vt., Apr. 23, 1813. His father was a native of New York and a prominent physician, who died suddenly of apoplexy, when his son, Stephen, was an infant. The widow, who survived to witness the greatness of her boy, took her infant and her daughter, some eighteen months older, to a farm not far from Brandon, which she had inherited conjointly with an unmarried brother. Here Stephen obtained the customary common-school education of the period, but being ambitious, his hopes turned toward a university course. For this, however, his family were unable to afford the necessary expenditure, and the boy worked on the farm in summer, going to school three months in winter until he was fifteen years old, when he apprenticed himself to a cabinet-maker of the neighborhood with whom he worked for eighteen months. This enabled him to save enough money to enter the academy at Brandon, where he studied for a year, when, his mother and sister having married a father and son of the name of Granger, living in Ontario county, N. Y., Stephen went with them to Canandaigua, and entered the academy at that place; and here until 1833, he studied law in the office of a local practitioner. In the latter year, Mr. Douglas went west as far as Cleveland, where he was detained by illness for some months, and after his recovery visited Cincinnati, Louisville, St. Louis and other towns in hopes of obtaining a position which would enable him to learn the profession of law. At Winchester, Ill., he was without money and in dire straits, when a chance came to him to earn a few dollars by acting as clerk, whereupon he opened a school and soon obtained forty scholars, whom he taught for three months at \$3 each. In the meantime he devoted his nights to studying law, with the result that in March, 1834, he obtained a license from the judges of the supreme court, opened an office in Jacksonville and commenced practice. His progress was something remarkable, as within a year after his admission to practice and while not yet twenty-two years old, the legislature elected him attorney-general of the state. In December, 1835, he was elected to the legislature by the democrats of Morgan county, and resigned the office of attorney-general. His reputation had by this time become wide-spread and his influence within the democratic party constantly extending and strengthening. In 1837 President Van Buren appointed him registrar of the land office at Springfield, Ill., and he held the position until 1839. It was while in the legislature that he obtained the title of the "Little Giant," given to him because of the admitted fact that within his slight form he held the greatest powers, as within his brain unusual intellectual ability. As an orator, he had already made some impression as early as 1834, by delivering a powerful address in behalf of the administration of Gen. Jackson, so that it is doubtful if there is any other case in the history of the United States, excepting that of Alexander Hamilton, of the existence of a man only twenty-five years of age, so thoroughly equipped and with so wide-spread a reputation as Stephen A. Douglas. In 1838 Mr. Douglas, who had been nominated on the democratic ticket for congress in the November previous, and who attained the requisite age prior to the date of election, was unsuccessful on account of fifty votes cast for him being rejected by the canvass-



S. A. Douglas



L. A. Douglass

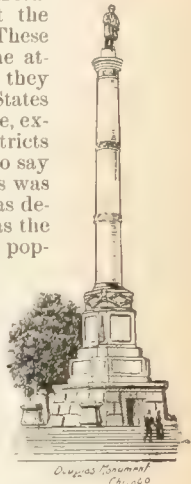
ers because his name was misspelled; and, although over 36,000 votes were cast, the whig candidate was declared elected by a majority of five. After this defeat Mr. Douglas devoted himself entirely to his profitable law practice until 1840, when he entered upon the presidential contest in favor of Van Buren with the greatest warmth, traversing the state for seven months and addressing more than 200 political gatherings. It was believed that to his great exertions was due the fact that Illinois gave her full vote for Van Buren. In December of that year Mr. Douglas was appointed secretary of state for Illinois, and in the February following was elected by the legislature a judge of the supreme court. In 1843, however, he resigned his seat on the bench against his own wish, to run for congress, being the only democrat who could possibly be elected. He was elected, reelected in 1844 and again in 1846, but did not take his seat under the last election, having been in the meantime elevated to the United States senate for six years from March 4, 1847, in which position he remained for fourteen years. In the house of representatives, Mr. Douglas was prominent in his opposition to the demands of Great Britain in the Oregon controversy. He was an advocate of the annexation of Texas, and he sustained Mr. Polk's administration in its war measures against Mexico. Meanwhile, he opposed the Clayton-Bulwer treaty, and was adverse to England on general principles in nearly all questions that came up with regard to her. He was in favor of the acquisition of Cuba whenever that could be accomplished in a manner consistent with the laws of nations and the honor of the United States. One of the most active men in congress, Mr. Douglas's voice was heard on all grave public questions. His energy and the force and determination of his character, combined with his natural rugged eloquence, gave him peculiar advantages in debate, and he was always listened to with interest and respect. In the

exciting period of 1850, when the passage of the compromise measures and particularly of the fugitive slave law aroused a condition of feeling in Illinois, especially in Chicago, which was prepared to burst into the form of absolute rebellion, the power and vigor which Mr. Douglas could throw into his oratory came into use; standing before a tremendous concourse of people utterly opposed to the execution of the laws which he had been so prom-

inent in causing to be passed, he spoke to the question with such eloquence that the meeting resolved unanimously to carry into effect the provisions of the laws of congress, and the confusion and outbreak were at an end. In 1854 Mr. Douglas introduced into the senate the Kansas and Nebraska bill, which aroused another whirlwind of antagonism throughout the North, in the course of which he was fiercely and savagely denounced by all abolitionists for advocating the principle that the people of the territories might have slavery if they wanted it, and should not be compelled to if they did not want it. He was burned and hanged in effigy in every town, village and hamlet in the United States where an abolitionist could be found. "He could ride from Boston to Chicago by the light of his blazing effigy in the night and in sight of his hanging effigy by day upon every tree that he passed." Arrived in Chicago, to give an account of his legislation, Douglas found himself confronted by a howling mob, whom

he addressed for four hours with reason, appeal and invective, without the least effect, and he finally, with a characteristic comment upon the nature of the gathering, retired unheard. Later, however, he succeeded in bringing the people to their senses and obtaining from them the consideration of the questions at issue from the standpoint of common sense, instead of that of popular emotional excitement. Episodes in Mr. Douglas's political life while canvasses were going on in the state of Illinois were his remarkable oratorical combats with Abraham Lincoln, on the stump throughout the principal towns and cities of the state. These battles of intellectual giants attracted the attention of the entire country whenever they occurred. His last election to the United States senate was preceded by such a joint debate, extending through the most important districts of the state, and in which it was difficult to say at any one time which of the great orators was successful. The fact that the question was decided in the legislature gave Mr. Douglas the election, although there was a republican popular majority of 4,000 votes for Mr. Lincoln. The outbreak of the war of the rebellion brought Mr. Douglas into the thick of the difficulty. He traveled through the Southern states in 1860, denying the right of secession and asserting that the government was a national one which could not be dissolved by the action of one or more of the states. In the senate he sustained Mr. Lincoln with all his force, and during his last illness, he dictated the most urgent requests for his constituents and the citizens of Illinois to hold fast to the Union. He was married in 1847 to Martha Martin, daughter of Col. Robert Martin, of Rockingham county, N. C. His wife died Jan. 19, 1853, and he married again in November, 1856, Adèle, daughter of James Madison Cutts, of Washington, D. C., who after his death became the wife of Gen. Robert Williams, U. S. A. Mr. Douglas died in Chicago, Ill., June 3, 1861. The life of Mr. Douglas was written by James W. Sheehan, and published in New York, 1860, and by Henry M. Flint, Philadelphia, 1869. His remains rest beneath a splendid monument on the banks of Lake Michigan.

GROW, Galusha Aaron, speaker of the house of representatives, was born at Ashford, Windham Co., Conn., Aug. 31, 1823. After graduating from Amherst in 1844, he read law at Montrose, Pa., and in 1847 settled in Towanda, Pa., and formed a partnership with David Wilmot, author of the famous proviso. In 1850 he was elected to congress by a fusion of free-soil and pro-slavery democrats, and had the honor of being the youngest member of that body. Though chosen as a compromise candidate, he soon became as strong an opponent of slavery as Mr. Wilmot, whom he had succeeded, and after keeping his seat for three terms as a democrat, held it for three more as a republican. He was a zealous advocate of the Homestead bill, and carried it in 1862, after ten years' urgency. He did much work on committees, and was chairman of that on the territories 1857-61. During his last term, 1861-63, he was speaker of the house, whose thanks he received on retiring. He attended the national conventions of his party in 1864 and 1868, and was chairman of the state committee during the campaign which re-



sulted in Gen. Grant's first election to the presidency. From 1871 to 1875 he lived at Houston, Tex., and was president of a railway in those parts. In 1876, after making many campaign speeches, he declined the mission to Russia. His later years have been spent in his adopted state. He is now (1892) living at Glenwood, Susquehanna Co., Pa.

FOOT, Solomon, senator, was born in Cornwall, Addison Co., Vt., Nov. 19, 1802. He was graduated from Middlebury College in 1826, became principal of the Castleton Seminary the following year, a tutor in the University of Vermont in 1827, and for three years from 1828 was professor of natural philosophy in the Vermont Academy at Castleton. In the meantime he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1831, and settled in practice at Rutland, Vt. Apart from his profession he was a conspicuous leader in the political affairs of his town, which he represented in the legislatures of 1833, 1836-38, and 1847, serving as speaker of the house during the last two terms. In 1836 he was a delegate to the state constitutional convention, and was in the same year appointed state attorney for Rutland, holding the office for six years. He was sent to congress in 1843 as a whig, and held his seat until 1847, when he resumed

his profession. In 1849 he was elected U. S. senator, taking his seat in 1851, and serving until his death. He was chairman of important committees, and president *pro tempore* of the senate during a part of the thirty-sixth congress in Buchanan's administration, and the whole of the thirty-seventh under Lincoln. In 1854 Senator Foot joined the republican ranks and took a prominent part in the debates of the most exciting period of our national history. He was especially active in the discussions on the admission of Kansas in 1858. When the Brunswick and Florida railroad company was organized, about 1854, he was chosen president and went to England to negotiate the bonds of the company. Senator Foot died in Washington March 28, 1866.

DAVIS, Garrett, senator, was born in Mount Sterling, Ky., Sept. 10, 1801. He received a classical education, and afterward supported himself by writing in the county and circuit courts of his district. His ambition turning toward a profession, he prepared for the bar, was admitted in 1823, and established a successful practice. His enthusiastic temperament and talent as a public speaker soon made him prominent in politics, and in 1833 he was elected to the state legislature by whig constituents, and twice re-elected. In 1839 he took a prominent part in the state constitutional convention, was then elected to congress from Kentucky, serving until 1847. Declining a re-election, Mr. Davis returned home, and while resuming his practice, devoted a large share of his time to the scientific cultivation of a large estate with so great success as to become high authority on agriculture. As a Unionist he made a strong appeal to his state in favor of the national government and succeeded in influencing the majority against the act of secession. In 1861 he was sent to the U. S. senate and re-elected for the term ending in 1873, serving, during his first term, on the committees on foreign relations, territories, claims and pensions. Mr. Davis had acquired a reputation for learning, and in 1864 was made a regent for the Smithsonian Institution. In the senate he was a prominent debater on all the issues

that grew out of the troubled state of the country, his speeches sometimes holding the house for hours by their impassioned earnestness, learning and sarcasm. Though in favor of prosecuting the war for maintaining the Union, he opposed all measures by congress for dealing with the negro by emancipation or otherwise, asserted that property, considering the negro as such, was a matter of state or domestic institution, and stigmatized the confiscation act as a measure as gigantic as the war itself, involving six millions of people and property of nearly \$5,000,000,000. He died in Paris, Ky., Sept. 22, 1872.

BAKER, Edward Dickenson, senator and soldier, was born in London Feb. 24, 1811. His father settled in Philadelphia among the Quakers about 1815, but, dying a few years later, left Edward and a younger brother alone and without provision. The elder lad found a means of support for both in a weaving factory, and in his leisure moments supplied the needs of his eager mind for knowledge by extensive reading. At the age of nineteen, with his brother and a few dollars, he started for the new West, and selected Springfield, Ill., as his home. Amid his struggles with poverty and the lack of an early education, he completed the study of law, and established a practice in Greene county, in which he became noted among the leading advocates in the state. A talent for oratory and an intense interest in public affairs soon attracted him into the broader field of politics, and in 1837 he was sent to the legislature by the whig party, and then to the state senate, serving from 1840 until 1844. In the latter year he was elected to congress, where he became one of the leaders of his party, but left his seat in 1846 to raise a company of Illinois volunteers for the Mexican war. Taking command as colonel, he left his company on the Rio Grande long enough to return to congress and give his influence and vote for the prosecution of the war. Resuming his command on the march to Vera Cruz, he served as one of the most brilliant officers of the army in all the actions on the route to Mexico. At Cerro Gordo he succeeded to the command of Gen. Shields's brigade, which he led until the close of the war. Upon his return to Illinois he was again elected to congress, serving from 1849 until 1851.

Declining a re-election, he removed to San Francisco, where he became distinguished as the head of the bar, and as one of the most eloquent speakers in the state. In 1860 he removed to Oregon, and was sent to the U. S. senate by the united votes of the republicans and Douglas democrats. In all measures relating to the approaching crisis he proved himself a firm supporter of the national government, and the most effective orator of the senate. In the extra session of congress, called July 4, 1861, Mr. Baker approved, as the personal and political friend of the president, of every measure of his administration pertaining to the existing troubles of the country, and adds, in a debate on the resolution to approve the acts of the president, "I propose to lend the whole power of the country, arms, men, money, and place them in his hands with authority almost unlimited until the end of the struggle." When the opening blow was struck at Fort Sumter, at a great mass-meeting in Union Square, New York, Apr. 20th, he made a thrilling appeal for the preservation of the Union, and loyally devoted the rest of his life to his country's cause. Raising the "California" regiment in New York and Philadelphia, he entered



Solomon Foot



Edw Baker

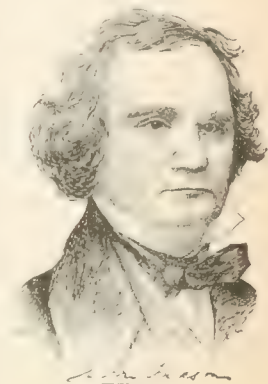
the war. At the fatal battle of Ball's Bluff he led his brigade with undaunted courage under a galling fire from the enemy, and fell pierced with several wounds Oct. 21, 1861.

SLIDELL, John, senator and Confederate commissioner to France, was born in New York about 1793. He was graduated from Columbia in 1810, was for a time in business, turned to the law, and from 1819 practiced with much success at New Orleans. He was often in the legislature, U. S. district attorney for his adopted state 1829-30, a defeated candidate for congress in 1828, and for the senate in 1834 and 1849. His views were of the extreme Southern type, and they caused his election to congress in 1843. On the expiration of his term he was accredited as minister to Mexico by President Polk in November, 1845, to settle the difficulties about Texas; but that republic would not receive him. In 1853 President Pierce offered him a mission to Central America; a few months later his ambition was gratified by an election to the senate. Here he was active on committees, though little known as a speaker, and came to be regarded as one of the leaders of southern opinion. He was re-elected in 1859, and withdrew Feb. 4, 1861, after the secession of his state. Early in the fall he and James Murray Mason, of Virginia, were sent abroad to procure the recognition of the

Confederacy by France and England. At Havana they took passage on the British mail steamer Trent. Their vessel was stopped in the Bahama channel, Nov. 8th, by Capt. Charles Wilkes (q. v.) of the U. S. frigate San Jacinto, who took the commissioners, despite their protests, to Boston, where they were confined in Fort Warren. This rash act placed the government in a position of great difficulty. Warmly supported by public clamor at home, it was deeply resented by Great Britain, and known to be contrary to the law of nations, as interpreted and insisted on by the United States in former years. The adroitness of Secretary Seward found a way to yield, and thus avoid a foreign war, without sacrificing the national dignity or affronting the general patriotic feeling. Jan. 1, 1862, the prisoners were released. Slidell soon reached Paris, where he failed to effect his main purpose, but managed to negotiate a large Confederate loan. He also tried to obtain vessels for the use of his government, but without success. On this head see J. Bigelow's "France and the Confederate Navy" (1888). He never returned to America, but lived in England until his death at London July 29, 1871.

him to fill an unexpired term in the U. S. senate in 1847, and he was re-elected twice. His term would have expired in 1863, but he resigned his seat in 1861 to cast his fortunes with the Confederacy. The fourteen years of his career as a senator were not records of brilliant speeches and measures, but were rather stamped with an ability for hard work. He served as chairman of the committee on foreign relations for ten years. He was a thorough democrat, and a strict constructionist of the state's rights school, was the author of the fugitive slave law in 1850, and throughout his career as a senator strongly opposed anti-slavery agitation. As soon as he resigned his seat in the U. S. senate he was elected to the Confederate congress, and appointed with John Slidell commissioner from the Confederate States to England and France. He sailed from Charleston, S. C., for Cuba, Oct. 12, 1861, and reached Havana safely, where he and Maj. Slidell were received with due form by the captain-general. The two commissioners engaged passage on the British mail steamer Trent, and were captured by Capt. Charles Wilkes, of the U. S. navy, as the vessel was passing through the Bahama Channel. They were brought to Boston, and incarcerated in Fort Warren, Boston harbor, but afterward, on demand of the British government, they were released, Jan. 2, 1862, and immediately proceeded on their mission to Europe, where, until the close of the civil war, they actively pushed the claims of the Confederacy for recognition. Senator Mason spent several years in Canada after the cessation of hostilities, but in 1868 returned to his home in Virginia, where his eventful life was peacefully brought to a close. He died at Alexandria, Va., Apr. 28, 1871.

KING, Preston, senator, was born in Ogdensburg, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1806. He was graduated from Union College with honors in 1827, was admitted to the bar a few years later, and achieved a large practice in St. Lawrence county. His taste early inclined him to political life, and in 1830 he established and edited the "St. Lawrence Republican," in which he strongly supported the administration of Andrew Jackson. The following year he was appointed postmaster of Ogdensburg, but resigned in 1834 to take his seat in the assembly, and served through four terms. From 1843 until 1847 he was a member of congress, and served also from 1849 until 1853. Though he was a zealous democrat, and had almost reached the leadership of his party, he left it in 1854 and joined the republicans, who nominated him for secretary of state the next year. He supported Frémont in 1856, and in 1857 was elected to the U. S. senate, serving until 1863, and doing important work as chairman of the committee on revolutionary pensions, also as chairman of the national republican committee. In the debate on the naval appropriation bill in 1861 he strongly advocated the adoption of measures to provide for the defence of the country by war, if necessary, and upheld President Lincoln in all the acts of his administration. Senator King removed to New York city, in 1863, and resumed his practice. In 1864 he was a presidential elector, and the same year a delegate to the Baltimore convention, where he exerted a powerful influence in favor of Andrew Johnson as vice-president. When Mr. Johnson became president he made Mr. King collector of the port of New York. He assumed his duties in the summer of 1865, but the responsibilities of the office and some financial difficulties unbalanced his mind,



and he deliberately committed suicide by jumping from a ferry-boat in the Hudson river, Nov. 12, 1865. Mr. King was highly esteemed by the public for his integrity, the conscientious discharge of public duties, and above all for his purity of character.

COWAN, Edgar, senator, was born in Sewickley, Westmoreland Co., Pa., Sept. 19, 1815. With but little education, he supported himself in early life as clerk, boat-builder and school-teacher, but found means that enabled him to enter Franklin College, Ohio, and was graduated in 1839. Making Greensburg, Pa., his home, he relinquished the study of medicine for that of law, and being admitted to the bar in 1842, was a successful practitioner in his section during the next twenty years. Having strong party convictions which he expressed with fearlessness and great readiness in debate, Mr. Cowan was naturally drawn into political life, and in 1860 was chosen a presidential elector. In 1861 he was sent to the U. S. senate by the people's party, serving until 1867, and showing great ability on questions brought up for debate. He was chosen chairman of committees on patents, finance, and agriculture, and a member of the judiciary committee. In the extra session of 1861, he opposed the confiscation act, maintaining that it was in direct conflict with the constitution of the United States, and in the debate on the electoral vote of Louisiana, said that any action intended to prevent that state from voting would be a breach of faith on the part of the national government. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia national union convention of 1866, and in 1867 was appointed by President Johnson minister to Austria, but was not confirmed. From the senate he returned to his profession at Greensburg, where he died Aug. 29, 1885.

WADE, Benjamin Franklin, senator, was born near Springfield, Mass., Oct. 27, 1800. He came of English descent, an ancestor, Jonathan Wade, having emigrated from Norfolk, Eng., and settled in Massachusetts in 1632. James Wade, the father of Benjamin F., was a soldier in the revolution, who removed to Ohio about 1820. His wife was a woman of remarkable intelligence and ambition, and she directed the largest part of the education of young Benjamin. There were no schools of any account on the frontier, besides which he was as a boy obliged to work hard on the farm, and even drove cattle as far as Philadelphia for a market. In 1823 he was able to go to Albany, N. Y., where he lived two years, supporting himself by whatever work he could obtain, and studying medicine with some idea of entering that profession. At one time he

worked as a day laborer on the Erie canal, but after a time he was able to make some money by teaching, and so, in one way and another, he picked up the English branches of education, and on returning to Ohio began to study law. He followed this assiduously for two years, when he was admitted to the bar, beginning to practice in 1827 at Jefferson, O. In 1831 he entered into partnership with Joshua R. Giddings, an association which thus brought together two of the most original and able political leaders of their time. In 1835 Mr. Wade ran for prosecuting attorney of Ashtabula county and was elected, holding the office for two years. Long before this he had begun to interest himself in politics as a whig, and in 1837 was chosen by that party a member of the state senate. He was noted for his strenuous opposition to divorce, and he succeeded in

obtaining the passage of a bill by which the legislature was deprived of the power of granting divorces, which it had hitherto held. In 1839, when commissioners from the southern states were going about trying to influence legislatures of the free states to pass strong fugitive slave laws, the question came up in the legislature of Ohio and such a law was passed, but Mr. Wade's determined fight against it resulted in making it practically ineffective. In 1841 Mr. Wade was re-elected to the state senate, where he continued to do good work and to gain strength with experience. In 1847 the legislature made him presiding judge of the third judicial district of Ohio, and he was still serving in this capacity when, on March 15, 1851, he was elected a member of the U. S. senate. He had for his colleague Salmon P. Chase, afterward chief justice of the U. S. supreme court, but of his stripe in politics the number was very few. Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, Charles Sumner, of Massachusetts, John P. Hale, of New Hampshire, William H. Seward, of New York, and a few others formed the small anti-slavery minority, among whom Ben Wade soon became known as a leader. Meanwhile, on the Southern side, or "on the fence," there were such men as Jere Clemens, of Alabama; "Duke" Gwin, of California; Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois; Henry Clay, of Kentucky; Lewis Cass, of Michigan; David R. Atchison, of Missouri; James A. Bayard, of Delaware; Stephen B. Mallory, of Florida; R. Barnwell Rhett, of South Carolina; and Robert M. T. Hunter and James M. Mason, of Virginia, with Samuel Houston and Thomas J. Rusk, of Texas, to complete the list. By these senators, all men of acknowledged ability, position and experience, it was soon discovered that a power had come upon the floor of the senate. Ben Wade fought the Kansas-Nebraska bill in 1854, and the Lecompton constitution of 1858. He was an advocate of the repeal of the fugitive slave law, and when Preston S. Brooks made his dastardly attack on Charles Sumner, and Senator Toombs announced his approval of the act, Ben Wade at once made a powerful speech, in which he dared the Southern senators to personal combat, if such were their will, and later, Simon Cameron, Zachariah Chandler and Benjamin F. Wade made a solemn compact to challenge any Southerner who insulted them either personally or by insulting the North. When the civil war began, Mr. Wade was earnest in his recommendation of its vigorous prosecution on the part of the North. He was chairman of the joint committee on the conduct of the war in 1861-62, and it chanced that he was present at the disgraceful flight of Union soldiers after the first battle of Bull Run. With a number of other congressmen, he viewed the hurrying fugitives, and it is said that at his suggestion seven of them, with revolvers, for some time withstood the stream of fugitives at a point near Fairfax Court-House. In 1862, Mr. Wade being chairman of the committee on territories, he reported a bill for the abolition of slavery therein. Mr. Wade was a constant and faithful friend to the administration, although in some instances he criticised or even opposed its acts. In 1867 Mr. Wade was president *pro tem.* of the senate, and acting vice-president of the United States. His advice to President Johnson was to try a few of the Confederate leaders for treason and pardon the rest. He differed with Johnson on a plan of reconstruction, and in the impeachment trial of the latter Mr. Wade voted for conviction. He left the senate in 1869 to give place to Allen G. Thurman, and settled at his home in Jefferson, O. When President Grant sent out his St. Domingo expedition in 1871, Mr. Wade was one of the members. Afterward he was appointed attorney for the Northern Pacific railroad. He was devoted in his advocacy of Rutherford B. Hayes as a candidate for the presidency, but was



deadly opposed to him as to his administration in regard to the Southern states. Mr. Wade was remarkable for his massive ruggedness of character as well as physique; a man of stern, uncompromising honesty, pure and patriotic purpose; his personal courage was unquestioned, as a great many of the Southern fire-eaters in congress were perfectly willing to admit. As an orator he was unpolished, but forcible and effective. Throughout the country, the name of "old Ben Wade" was held in respect and even affection by those who knew his fine traits of character and his great ability as a public man. Mr. Wade died in Jefferson, O., March 2, 1878.

FOSTER, La Fayette Sabine, senator, was born at Franklin, Conn., Nov. 22, 1806. His father was a revolutionary officer, who was a descendant, on his mother's side, of Capt. Miles Standish, of the Plymouth (New England) colony. The father served with distinction at the battles of White Plains, Stillwater, and Saratoga. Having

acquired the means to pay for his college education by teaching, the son was graduated from Brown University, R. I., in 1828, with the highest honors. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Centerville, Md., where he was teaching, in 1830. Having returned to Connecticut, he completed his legal studies in the office of Calvin Goddard, at Norwich, Conn., and was admitted to the bar in that state, in 1831. He began his legal practice in the town of Hampton, Conn., but, in 1834, settled at Norwich, which continued to be his place of residence. In 1835 he edited a whig paper, the Norwich "Republican." He was a member of the Connecticut general assembly in 1839-40-46-47-48, and in 1854; and

speaker of the Connecticut house, in 1847-48, and 1854. Brown University gave him LL.D. in 1851. The same year, and in 1852, he was mayor of the city of Norwich. May 19, 1854, he was elected U. S. senator from Connecticut, by the votes of whigs and free-soilers, for the term commencing in 1855 and ending in 1861. He served as a member of the standing committees on public lands, pensions, and the judiciary. Mr. Foster delivered a strong speech in the senate, June 25, 1856, against the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and, in 1858, opposed the admission of Kansas into the Union with her Lecompton constitution. He identified himself with the national republican party at its organization in 1856, and, in 1860, was re-elected U. S. senator, his term expiring in 1867. During the thirty-seventh and thirty-eighth congresses, he was chairman of the standing committee on pensions, and a member of the standing committees on revolutionary claims, private land claims, Indian affairs, and foreign relations. At the extra session of the senate, in 1865, he was made president *pro tem.* of that body, and the death of President Abraham Lincoln, with the elevation of Vice-President Johnson to the presidency as Mr. Lincoln's successor, made him acting vice-president of the United States. As a member of a senatorial special committee, he traveled on the western United States plains, investigating the condition of certain Indian tribes, during the subsequent congressional recess. He withdrew his name from the canvass in Connecticut for nominees to the U. S. senate, in 1866, his conservative political course during his second senatorial term having been displeasing to a majority of the republicans in the state legislature. In 1869 he was elected professor in the law department of Yale College, but declined the chair. He did, however, in 1876, deliver a course of lec-

tures in connection with that department, upon "Parliamentary Law, and Methods of Legislation." In 1870 he was a member of the Connecticut legislature from Norwich, and speaker of its house, but resigned the position in June of that year, having been elected by the assembly to a seat on the bench of the supreme court of the state. In 1872 he joined the liberal republicans, and supported Horace Greeley for U. S. president. He ran as a democratic candidate for the U. S. congress, in 1874, but was defeated. He reached the seventieth year of his age in 1876, was then retired from his judgeship by state constitutional provision, and resumed his law practice at Norwich. By his will he endowed a professorship of English law at Yale College. He gave his library to the town of Norwich, and his house for the use of the Norwich Free Academy. He died at home Sept. 19, 1880.

TEN EYCK, John Conover, senator, was born in Freehold, N. J., March 12, 1814. After a careful education by private tutors he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1835, and established an extensive practice at Mount Holly. Becoming noted for his judicial opinions he was made prosecuting attorney for Burlington county, holding office for ten years. In 1844 he served as a delegate to the state constitutional convention. Having repudiated his whig convictions in 1856, he was elected by republican constituents to the United States senate in 1859, doing notable work in the committees on the judiciary and commerce, and closing his term of service in 1865. Mr. Ten Eyck was an able debater, and took a prominent part in the debate on the electoral vote of Louisiana. In 1866 he was a delegate to the Philadelphia loyalists' convention. He died at his home in Mount Holly, N. J., Aug. 24, 1879.

FERRY, Orris Sanford, senator, was born in Bethel, Fairfield Co., Conn., Aug. 15, 1823. His father was a hat manufacturer, and when a boy, young Ferry was apprenticed to that business. He soon displayed such aversion to the trade that his father released him from his bonds, and allowed him such educational advantages as enabled him to enter Yale College, where he was graduated in 1844. He pursued the study of the law under eminent members of the profession in his native county, and in 1846 was admitted to practice. Mr. Ferry took high rank as a counsel and advocate, and at an early age was viewed as being in the front rank of his profession. He had a marked power in analysis, while his magnetism and oratory gave him great strength with the court and jury, and as a platform speaker he was believed to have no superior and few equals in the state. In 1847 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Connecticut state militia, and in 1849 was made judge of probate, a position which he held until 1856. He was at that time an ardent partisan, and was elected to the state senate in 1855 and again in 1856, as a member of the party then known as American, which was at that time in the ascendant. His talents gave him a conspicuous position among its leaders, since as a tactician he was remarkable, and as a debater had all the weapons of logic at his command, and wielded them with great power. He rose to fame as a legislator, and in 1857 was candidate of the republican party for congress, but was defeated. In 1859 he was again nominated and elected a member of the 36th congress, in which he took a prominent place, and upon the breaking out of the civil war, was ap-



pointed one of the celebrated committee of thirty-three, organized to consider the condition and relation of the seceded states, but he was enthusiastic and very patriotic, and entered the Union army as colonel of the 5th regiment of Connecticut volunteers. On March 17, 1862, President Lincoln commissioned him a brigadier-general, and he served in that capacity in the army until near the close of the war. In 1866 Mr. Ferry was elected to the senate of the United States, and was re-elected in 1872. In that body he held the highest honors. When he spoke he spoke as a statesman and not as a politician, nor was he in any sense an office-seeker. His speeches in the senate were marked with great clearness of expression and force of argument, and always demanded attention. His eloquence was that which springs from his own strong opinions and his convictions of duty. During his entire public service, such was his stern integrity that he was placed beyond the reach even of temptation. At home among his fellow-citizens he had great influence both as a public man and socially, and in the church of which he was a devoted member he taught a Bible class, and delivered lectures in behalf of Christianity. Indeed, in the later years of his life, Mr. Ferry was the subject of strong religious convictions. As a lawyer he possessed a remarkably discriminating legal mind and a thorough understanding of the principles of the common law. For six years he served on the committee on private land claims in the senate, and reports were made by him covering important cases and comprehending questions of law and fact of a complicated nature where lapse of time and fraud had combined to obscure truth and justice, in which his wonderful intellectual skill and his absolute honesty of purpose dissolved all doubt, and arrayed the merits of the case in clear and orderly precision, forcing conviction. He was re-elected to the senate in 1872, through a coalition of independent republicans and democrats, but he himself opposed the liberal republican candidates at the presidential election of that year led by Horace Greeley. In the senate Mr. Ferry was chairman of the committee on patents and a member of other important committees. During the reconstruction period he opposed President Johnson, and voted against him at his impeachment trial. Senator Ferry died in Norwalk, Conn., Nov. 21, 1875.

HARRIS, Ira, senator, was born May 31, 1802, at Charleston, Montgomery Co., N. Y. He was the oldest of a family of ten children of Frederick

Waterman and Lucy (Hamilton) Harris. In 1808 the family removed to Cortland county and settled upon a farm of some 400 acres. The father and mother were both natives of the state, being of English ancestry on the father's side and on the mother's, Scotch. Ira attended the district schools of the neighborhood until 1815, when he entered the academy in the village of Homer, five miles distant, where he prepared for college, and in September, 1822, entered Union College, Schenectady, from which he was graduated with the first honors in 1824. He had started to pursue the profession of law, and accordingly took the opportunity to enter the office of

the bar and began his professional career in the capital. Soon after, he engaged in a partnership with a fellow-student in college, Salem Dutcher, which continued until 1842, when, on Mr. Dutcher's removing to New York, Mr. Harris formed a partnership with Julius Rhoades. In 1844 Mr. Harris was elected to represent Albany county in the assembly, and in the following year was re-elected. He became prominent in debate and an influential member of the house. In 1846 he was chosen to a seat in the convention of that year, appointed to revise the constitution of the state. In the autumn of the same year, he was elected to the state senate, where he only remained one session, having been elected in the spring of 1847 justice of the supreme court of the state with a four years' term. Such rapid advancement is unusual and shows the high position that Mr. Harris had already reached in the opinion of his fellow-citizens. In 1851 he was re-elected judge for the entire term of eight years. On the bench he exhibited profound and accurate knowledge of the law, great judicial capacity, strict integrity and severe impartiality. The published opinions of Judge Harris during the twelve years he sat upon the bench are continually referred to for their lucid explanation of principles and law. His charges to jurors were models of excellence in the clearness and impartiality with which they presented the proven facts and the law bearing upon them. Retiring from the bench, Judge Harris went to Europe, where he remained absent a year in foreign travel. Returning home in 1861, he was elected to the senate of the United States, succeeding William H. Seward, and in competition for the election with William M. Evarts and Horace Greeley. In the senate chamber, his splendid personal appearance, dignified manner and his recognized abilities, made him a prominent figure. He was placed upon the committees on foreign relations and the judiciary and the select joint committee on the southern states. During the period of the war of the rebellion, he exerted great influence, being the intimate and trusted friend of President Lincoln. He raised a regiment of cavalry which was called after his name. In 1867 the term of Senator Harris expired, and he was elected to the state constitutional convention of that year, being the second time that he had received this honor. Upon the adjournment of the convention, Mr. Harris, who had been in public office for twenty-three years, gained for the first time release. Having been connected with the Albany Law School from its organization in 1850, he now accepted the appointment of professor of equity, jurisprudence and practice, and settled down on his farm at Loudenville, near Albany, devoting himself wholly to his lectures in the school up to the time of his decease. His lectures were eminently successful and popular, and, if anything, enhanced his reputation. Senator Harris was for many years president of the board of trustees of Union College. He was also president of the Albany Medical College and a member of the board of trustees of Vassar College, and was one of the founders of Rochester University and its first and only chancellor. For a long time he held the office of deacon in the Emmanuel church in Albany and was also president of the American Baptist Missionary Union. Mr. Harris left a widow, two sons and four daughters. Col. William Hamilton Harris, the eldest son, served thirteen years in the U. S. army, and was honorably discharged at his own request. He settled in Cleveland, O., where he has since been engaged in various railroading, mining, manufacturing and commercial enterprises. Capt. Ira Harris, another son, served ten years in the U. S. navy, resigned his commission and engaged in the iron manufacturing business in Kansas City, Mo. There are also four daughters. Mr. Harris died in Albany, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1875.



Augustus Donnelly at Homer, where he remained for one year. He then removed to Albany and entered the office of Chief Justice Ambrose Spencer, remaining there until 1827, when he was admitted to





D. E. Barragán

FARRAGUT, David Glasgow, admiral of the U. S. navy, was born at Kimball Station, near Knoxville, Tenn., July 5, 1801. His father was in the cavalry service of the United States and an intimate friend of Gen. Jackson. The boy's early life was

spent on the frontier where he had considerable experience with Indians. At the age of nine years he entered the naval service as a midshipman, his first service being on board the *Essex* under Com. David Porter with whom he also made an expedition round Cape Horn in 1813. He was in the engagement which resulted in the capture of the British ship *Alert* and was also in the fight in the bay of Valparaiso, March 28, 1814, when the *Essex* surrendered to the *Cherub* and *Phoebe*. After this action Midshipman Farragut was highly commended in Com. Porter's report to the government with the regret that he was too young to be eligible for promotion.

At the close of the war with England Farragut made a cruise to the Mediterranean on the *Independence*. In 1821 he was ordered to the West Indies but, though having passed his examination and been recommended for promotion, it was 1825 before he received his commission as lieutenant. In the meantime, under Com. Porter, he was engaged in cruising for pirates in the Caribbean sea and was in the attack on their rendezvous on the southeast coast of Cuba in 1823, a fight which lasted twelve hours and resulted in the defeat of the pirates and the destruction of their boats and buildings. In 1828 Farragut was ordered to the sloop *Vandalia* and joined the squadron on the coast of Brazil but returned after two years to Norfolk and was ordered to the sloop of war *Natchez*. From 1834 to 1851 he was variously employed on the West India station, at the Norfolk navy yard or with the home squadron. From 1851 to 1853 he was assistant inspector of ordnance and afterwards was ordered to Mare's Island, near San Francisco, where a new navy yard was being established. In 1855 he received his commission as captain in the United States navy and three years later took command of the steam sloop *Brooklyn*. At the time of the outbreak of the war of the rebellion Farragut was sixty years of age and had been forty-one years in the service. He was at this time residing at Norfolk, Va., and on being informed that his state had seceded he started at once with his family on a steamer bound North. He reported at Washington but for nine months remained in comparative inactivity. His first orders for active duty appointed him commander of an expedition for the capture of New Orleans and the opening of the Mississippi river. This was in 1862 and he sailed for the Gulf of Mexico on his flagship the *Hartford*. Here he arranged the blockade of the whole coast and entered the Mississippi with the most formidable portion of his fleet. For six days they bombarded the forts a short distance above the mouths of the river but without result of importance and Farragut accordingly decided to force his way up the river, and, delivering broadsides of grape shot as he passed, ran by the forts under such a fire as was probably never before seen. After passing the forts he met and destroyed a fleet of twenty armed steamers, four ironclad rams and a large number of fire rafts. He lost thirty-seven men killed and a hundred and forty-seven wounded, and one of his vessels, the *Varuna*, was sunk. He however had the Crescent city within range of his

guns two days after he started on this eventful passage. He next proceeded to Vicksburg, taking Grand Gulf in passing and communicated with the squadron brought down from the upper Mississippi. But his expedition failed to accomplish its object in consequence of not being supported by land forces. The following autumn Farragut's squadron captured Corpus Christi, Sabine Pass and Galveston. In March, 1863, he advanced against Vicksburg, but in passing Port Hudson all the vessels of his squadron were severely damaged by the terrible fire from that point, while the fine frigate *Mississippi* was destroyed. He, however, established communications with the upper Mississippi fleet and with Gen. Grant's army, obtained control of the river between Port Hudson and Vicksburg. About the last of May he returned and engaged the batteries at Port Hudson, and from that time until July 9, when the garrison surrendered, aided the army in its investment of the place. The following summer his squadron took Mobile, defeated the Confederate fleet with its two ironclads, and gained a victory almost as important as that of New Orleans. It was in this fight and after the sinking of the ironclad *Tecumseh* that Farragut lashed himself to the rigging of the *Hartford*, broke from his place in the line and hurried to put his vessel in the van of the fleet. The coolness and determination of this maneuver executed in a scathing fire in the face of the greatest danger, inspired the whole fleet with confidence and saved the day. Congress recognized his distinguished service in this action by creating for him the grade of vice-admiral, in which rank he was confirmed on Dec. 21, 1864. On July 25, 1866, congress again created a higher office, that of admiral, and conferred that upon him. In 1868, Admiral Farragut sailed from Brooklyn in the frigate *Franklin* and commanded the European squadron for about a year. During this period he visited many of the countries of Europe, and touched at several stations in Asia and Africa, being received with distinguished honor by rulers and people wherever he landed. After his return from his foreign tour, he suffered from illness, and while on a journey undertaken for the benefit of his health he died, at Portsmouth, N. H., Aug. 14, 1870, having just passed his sixty-ninth year. His remains were followed to Woodlawn cemetery,

where the interment took place, by distinguished naval and military officers as well as by a vast confluence of people from all ranks of society. A monument by St. Gaudens to his honor was erected and stands in Madison square, New York, and a mural commemorative tablet was placed for him in the church of the Incarnation in that city. Admiral Farragut's wife, Mrs. Virginia Loyall Farragut, was born in Virginia, her father being William Loyall, a wealthy planter. They were married Dec. 26, 1843, she being the second wife of the great naval hero. In 1866, the citizens of New York presented the admiral with a handsome residence, No. 113 East Thirty-sixth street, and the family, which had been residing at Hastings-on-the-Hudson, removed to the city, where Mrs. Farragut resided until her death, which occurred Oct. 31, 1884. She left one son, Loyall Farragut, a prominent citizen of New York.



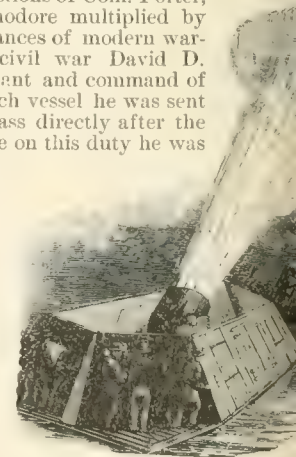
PORTER, David Dixon, admiral U. S. navy, was born at Chester, Pa., June 8, 1813. He was a son of Com. David Porter, and belonged to a family which, through five generations, have served the country on the ocean. Before the revolution Alexander Porter was in command of a merchant ship sailing from Boston, and during that war his son,

David, was captain successively of the privateers *Delight* and *Aurora*, and at its close was commissioned a sailing-master in the U. S. navy. His two sons, John and David, were both officers in the navy. John reached the rank of commander and David was the renowned commodore who achieved such distinction in our war with Tripoli, and later with Great Britain. In the war of 1812 he was the terror of British commerce. On the ship *Essex* he made even greater havoc of their merchant marine than Ra-

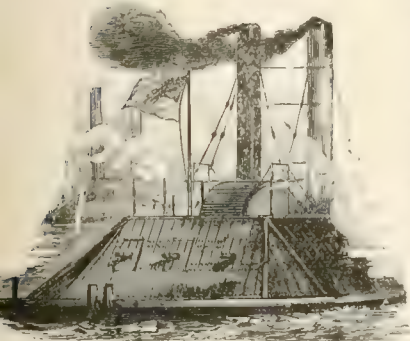
phael Semmes did with ours during the civil war. His career in his famous ship *Essex* made him a popular hero. After the war he cruised against the pirates who infested the West Indies, but having punished with some severity the authorities of one of the islands that had insulted his flag, he was ordered home and tried by a court-martial which convicted him of having transcended his authority, and sentenced him to a suspension of six months. Indignant and disgusted with this unmerited punishment, he threw up his commission, and joined the navy of Mexico, which country was then fighting with Spain for her independence. He served in the Mexican navy until 1829, when he resigned and returned to this country. Com. David Porter had four sons, all of whom were officers in either the U. S. navy or army. The oldest of these sons, Henry Ogden, was executive officer of the *Hatteras*, when she was sunk by the Confederate cruiser *Alabama*, and he died soon afterwards from wounds received in that engagement; the second son, Theodorick, was killed in the Mexican war while serving as a lieutenant in the 4th U. S. artillery, the third was William David (q. v.).

The fourth son was David Dixon, who served sixty-two years in the U. S. navy and attained a higher rank in it than any other officer, excepting only David G. Farragut. True to hereditary traditions he took to the water at a very early age, serving with his father when but eleven years old in the latter's cruise against the West India pirates. Two years later, when Com. Porter joined the Mexican navy, he secured a midshipman's commission for his son David, and the lad served throughout the Spanish war with distinguished credit, under his near kinsman, Capt. David H. Porter, who had also joined the Mexican navy. His career in this service, however, lasted but a little more than a year. It came to an end when Capt. Porter in the armed brig *Guerrero* attacked off the coast of Cuba, two Spanish warships which were convoying a fleet of merchant vessels. The smoke and din of the conflict brought to the aid of the Spaniards a sixty-four gun frigate and after a desperate fight in which Capt. Porter and eighty of his men were killed the *Guerrero* was forced to strike her colors. The fourteen-year-old midshipman was taken prisoner and confined in the guardship at Havana but he was soon released and permitted to return to this country where on Feb. 2, 1829 he was commis-

sioned a midshipman in the U. S. navy. Then began his service of sixty-two years which for effective and brilliant achievement it is hard to parallel in naval annals. His first twelve years of service were not, however, noteworthy. They were passed in the Mediterranean and on the government coast survey, where he had no opportunity to distinguish himself, and it was Feb. 27, 1841, before he had won a lieutenancy. Then he served for a time in the frigate *Congress* in the Brazilian waters, made a tour of duty in connection with the naval observatory, and went on a confidential errand to Hayti. The Mexican war gave him a better opportunity for the display of energetic action. He was engaged in every conflict on the coast and everywhere he fought with dash and determination. As captain of the *Spitfire* he took part in the actions at Vera Cruz and Tuspan, and he held command of the naval rendezvous at New Orleans. The Mexican war over, he applied for and obtained a furlough, during which for four years he commanded the mail steamers *Panama* and *Georgia* which plied between New York and the isthmus of Darien. Among his exploits at this period was that of running the steamer *Crescent City* into the harbor of Havana during the excitement in relation to the ship *Black Warrior*. The Spanish government had refused to permit any U. S. vessel to enter that port, but running directly under the shotted guns of Moro Castle, Porter when ordered to halt replied that he carried the U. S. flag and the U. S. mail and by the *Eternal* he should enter the harbor of Havana. This he was permitted to do because the Spaniards thought it not prudent to fire upon him. Up to this period Porter's life had been active and full of exciting adventure, but it was not until the civil war that there came to him the opportunities for which he was fitted by his life-long training. No man, whatever his natural endowments, could have accomplished what either Porter or Farragut did, unless prepared for the task by a special training; and it is a singular fact that both these distinguished seamen received their education from the old hero who was the father of one of them. He adopted Farragut when he was an orphan boy of but nine years, gave him the same treatment he gave his own sons, secured for him the commission of midshipman and had him under his personal command during the entire second war with England. In effect both Admirals Farragut and Porter were reproductions of Com. Porter, but they were the old commodore multiplied by two and aided by all the appliances of modern warfare. At the outset of the civil war David D. Porter held the rank of lieutenant and command of the steamer *Powhatan*, in which vessel he was sent to blockade the Southwest Pass directly after the attack on Fort Sumter. While on this duty he was promoted to the rank of commander, and on his return to Washington he was consulted by the secretary of the navy, Gideon Welles, as to whether David G. Farragut, a Tennessean, would be a suitable person to command the naval forces in an expedition then projected against New Orleans. His answer is seen in the result. Farragut was given the command and Porter reported to him with a fleet of twenty-one schooners, each carrying a 13-inch mortar, and the whole convoyed by five war steamers. Gen. B. F. Butler was given command of the co-operating land forces. With this mortar fleet Com. Porter in the spring of 1862 made his



memorable attack on Forts Jackson and St. Philip, the river defenses of New Orleans. For six days and nights he bombarded the forts, discharging at them no less than 16,800 shells. Then occurred the famous river fight and running of the forts by Farragut, when he sailed up to New Orleans and captured it. He passed the forts on April 24th, and four days later they surrendered to Porter and his mortar flotilla. The next conspicuous service of Com. Porter was in the operations upon the



Mississippi between New Orleans and Vicksburg. His bombardment of the Vicksburg forts enabled Farragut to pass them, and he says in his report of June 30, 1862: "The mortar flotilla have never done better service than at Vicksburg." In September, 1862, Porter received

command of the Mississippi squadron as acting rear-admiral, the fleet being increased from twelve vessels to many times that number by furnishing the ordinary river steamers with guns and protective armor. With eight of these vessels Porter, early in 1863, co-operated with Gen. Sherman in the reduction of Arkansas Post, silencing the fire of the fort and pounding the bomb-proofs into fragments. On the night of April 16th, in the same year, he ran the Vicksburg batteries with his fleet, and although every one of his ships were struck by shot from the forts none of them were materially damaged. Being then south of Vicksburg he attacked, in conjunction with Gen. Grant, the enemy's works at Grand Gulf, bringing to bear against them eighty-one pieces of artillery and silencing their batteries. When Vicksburg had finally surrendered he received for these services the thanks of congress and also a commission as rear-admiral. But Admiral Porter was to perform another great achievement before the close of the war. Late in 1864, being then in command of the North Atlantic blockading squadron, he was ordered to co-operate with Gen. Butler in the reduction of Fort Fisher and the other defenses of Wilmington, N. C. On the night of Dec. 24, 1864, he began a tremendous bombardment of the fort with a fleet of thirty-five vessels, five of which were ironclads, and in about an hour its guns were silenced. However, Gen. Butler concluded, after a reconnoissance, that the works were not materially injured and could not be carried by assault. He, therefore, returned to Hampton Roads; but Admiral Porter, who was of a different opinion, asked permission of the government to renew the attack. It was given, and on Jan. 15, 1865, with forty-four vessels in a curved line, and fourteen more held in reserve, he opened a terrible bombardment of the fort, driving the enemy into their bomb-proofs, silencing their guns and dismounting so many of them that by the time the co-operating land force under Gen. Terry was ready for the assault the fort was so weak that it surrendered after a few hours' fighting. For this service Admiral Porter again received the thanks of congress. When the grades of general and lieutenant-general were awarded to Grant and Sherman after the war those of admiral and vice-admiral were bestowed on Farragut and

Porter, and on Farragut's death in 1870 Porter succeeded him as admiral, it being provided that the grade should lapse when he should cease to hold it. The twenty-one years during which he held these high positions have been years of peace, that have made no special demands upon his amazing activity and remarkable executive ability, still he has devoted close attention to the administration of the navy, and done great service in upbuilding the naval academy at Annapolis. His leisure he has given to literature, writing among other works, a life of his father, Com. David Porter, and a history of the navy during the civil war. Four of these works, each of noteworthy ability, he produced between his seventy-first and seventy-fourth year. He has besides many valuable reports, and his essays and testimony before various committees of congress have shown a vigorous and progressive interest in the problems of national defense and naval construction. He died suddenly at his home in the city of Washington, Feb. 13, 1891. His funeral was observed with all the honors due to his rank and his great services, and in announcing his death to congress President Harrison used the following language: "The admiral of the navy, David Dixon Porter, died at his residence in the city of Washington this morning at 8:15 o'clock, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. He entered the naval service as a midshipman Feb. 2, 1829, and had been since continuously in service, having been made admiral Aug. 15, 1870. He was the son of Com. David Porter, one of the greatest of our naval commanders. His service during the civil war was conspicuously brilliant and successful, and his death ends a very high and honorable career. His countrymen will sincerely mourn his loss, while they cherish with grateful pride the memory of his deeds. To officers of the navy his life will continue to yield inspiration and encouragement."

ROWAN, Stephen Clegg, vice-admiral U. S. navy, was born near Dublin, Ireland, Dec. 25, 1808. His parents came to the United States when he was a child and settled in Ohio from which state he was appointed a midshipman in the navy in 1826. His initial cruise was made on the Vincennes which between 1827 and 1830 under Com. Balton was the first U. S. man-of-war to circumnavigate the globe. From 1830 until 1832 he was on duty in New York city. In 1832 he was promoted to be passed-midshipman and during the following four years served in the West Indies and in the naval operations of the Seminole Indian war. In 1837 he was commissioned lieutenant, and in 1838 assigned to the coast survey. From 1843 till 1846 he was an officer of the frigate Delaware, cruising in Brazilian waters and of the Ontario, and from 1846 until 1848 executive officer of the sloop Cyane of the Pacific squadron. He participated actively in the naval operations of the Mexican war. He aided in the capture of Monterey and San Diego; served under Stockton at the battle of the Mesa where he was wounded; led a night attack on the outposts of Mazatlan; was present at the bombardment of Guaymas and captured twenty blockade runners and destroyed a number of gunboats in the Gulf of California. From 1850 until 1853 he was on duty as inspector of ordnance and organized that department in the Brooklyn navy yard. On Sept. 14, 1855, he was promoted to be commander and for some time commanded the store-ship Relief. From 1858 until 1861 he was again on ordnance duty in New York city. In Jan-



uary, 1861, he was placed in command of the steamship Pawnee; took her from Philadelphia to Washington in the following month, and when the civil war opened, although a resident of Norfolk, Va., and wedded to a southern lady, at once declared himself a supporter of the Federal cause. For a time the Pawnee was the principal naval protection at Washington, and by order of Gen. Winfield Scott covered the landing of Col. Ellsworth's command at Alexandria, Va. On May 25, 1861, Rowan as commander of the



Pawnee attacked the Confederate forces who were erecting batteries at Acquia creek, but hauled off after being struck nine times. This was the first naval action of the civil war. He accompanied the expedition under Com.

Stringham which captured the forts and garrisons at Hatteras inlet and later destroyed the fortifications at Ocracoke inlet. He was then successively assigned to the command of the Brooklyn and the Delaware. On Feb. 7, 1862, under Goldsborough he led a naval flotilla to the sounds of North Carolina, and on the following day took a leading part in the capture of Roanoke island. On Feb. 9th he was ordered to pursue fleeing Confederates into Albemarle sound, and on Feb. 10th by a bold and skillfully executed attack destroyed the enemy's works and captured their entire fleet. He also passed up the Pasquotouk river, took possession of Elizabeth city and Edenton and effectively obstructed the Chesapeake and Albemarle canal. He conducted several other expeditions for the subjugation of the North Carolina coast, and when Goldsborough returned to Hampton Roads succeeded him in command of the fleet. On Feb. 10, 1862, Comr. Rowan co-operated with Gen. A. E. Burnside in the capture of Winston; on March 12th in the capture of Newbern, and on April 25th in the capture of Beaufort. This completed the reduction of the North Carolina coast. Comr. Rowan received the thanks of congress for his signal services and on July 16, 1862, was commissioned as captain and as a reward for distinguished gallantry promoted to be commodore to take rank from the same date. When Dahlgren assumed command of the South Atlantic blockading squadron Com. Rowan was assigned to the New Ironsides and took a conspicuous part in the numerous engagements extending over many months, with Forts Wagner, Gregg and Moultrie. His vessel was under fire fourteen times in Charleston harbor and in three actions was struck 133 times. During the early portion of 1864 Com. Rowan in the absence of Admiral Dahlgren was in command of the South American squadron. The New Ironsides having been disabled by a torpedo he was placed in command of the Nadawosco, and on July 25, 1866, was promoted by selection to be rear-admiral. In 1866 and 1867 he was commandant of the Norfolk navy yard, and from 1868 till 1870 was commander-in-chief of the Asiatic squadron. His sea service covered a period of over twenty-five years. He was raised to the rank of vice-admiral in 1870; was commandant of the New York navy yard from 1872 until 1879; president of the board of naval examiners from 1879 until 1881; governor of the naval asylum at Philadelphia in 1881, and superintendent of the naval observatory in 1882. His last official services were performed as chairman of the light-house board, to which position he was appointed in January, 1883. Admiral Rowan was an able and skillful officer. He rose equal to the gravest emer-

gency and was always calm, collected and resourceful in the face of danger while his energy and incessant activity rendered his services of the greatest value to his adopted country. His place is in the front rank of the great seamen who fought and won immortal honor during the civil war. Admiral Rowan died in Washington, D. C., March 31, 1890.

STRINGHAM, Silas Horton, rear-admiral U. S. navy, was born in Middletown, Orange Co., N. Y., in 1798, and entered the U. S. naval service as a midshipman, under an appointment dated June 19, 1810. His first service was with Com. Rodgers, on board the frigate President from 1811 to 1815. On Dec. 9, 1814, Stringham was commissioned as lieutenant, and the following year was transferred to the brig Spark, Capt. Gamble, which formed a part of Decatur's squadron in the Algerine waters and which helped to capture an Algerine frigate. In 1816, while the Spark was lying at Gibraltar, Lieut. Stringham performed a very brave act in saving three of the crew of a French brig which had capsized. Three years later Stringham was on board the Cyane, on the African coast on the lookout for slavers. He succeeded in capturing four, of which he was made prizemaster and sent home with his prizes. In 1821 he was promoted to a first lieutenant and ordered to the Hornet, on the West India station, where he captured a noted pirate and slaver. In 1825 he was stationed at the Brooklyn navy yard, where he remained five years, at the end of which time he was ordered to the Peacock and sent out in search of the Hornet, which was supposed to have been lost. While this search was being prosecuted, he was ordered on board the Falmouth and sent to Carthage. From 1830 to 1836 Lieut. Stringham was on shore duty and with the Mediterranean squadron, being commissioned commander March 3, 1831. In 1837 he was in command at the Brooklyn navy yard, and in 1841 was commissioned captain. In 1842 Capt. Stringham commanded the frigate Independence of the home squadron, but the next year returned to the navy yard, at Brooklyn, where he remained until 1846, when he commanded the ship-of-the-line Ohio of the Pacific squadron. During the Mexican war his ship took part in the bombardment of Vera Cruz. Afterwards for a time Capt. Stringham commanded the Brazilian squadron; but in 1851 took charge of the Gosport navy yard. During the three following years he commanded the Mediterranean squadron, his flagship being the ill-fated Cumberland, which was sunk by the Confederate ironclad Merrimac, in Hampton Roads, on March 8, 1862. On the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, Capt. Stringham was appointed flag officer of the North Atlantic blockading squadron. In August of that year he commanded the naval forces in the attack and capture of Forts Clark and Hatteras, in co-operation with the land forces under command of Maj.-Gen. Butler. The garrison of Fort Hatteras was under command of Com. Barron, who had been for nearly fifty years an officer in the U. S. navy, and at one time in command of the Wabash, which was now attacking him. In the end he surrendered with all his officers, 715 men, 1,000 stand of arms, 75 kegs of powder, five stand of colors, 31 cannon, and provisions, stores and cotton. This victory, the first after the Federal defeat



S. H. Stringham

at Bull Run, was hailed with enthusiasm throughout the North, Stringham's fleet returned to Fortress Monroe, and he was generally lionized; but this was followed by a reaction, when he was made the subject of abuse for not having taken his fleet into the sound and continued his victorious career; but it was afterward learned that he had simply obeyed orders, which were to return immediately after the destruction of the forts to Fortress Monroe; besides which it would have been impossible for him to have taken his squadron into the sound, as his vessels drew too much water to go over the bar. In the following month Flag-Officer Stringham at his own request was relieved of the command of the squadron, and it was generally believed that the request was made on account of the unjust blame which had been showered upon him. On July 16, 1862, Stringham was commissioned rear-admiral. For the next two years he was on special duty. From 1864 to 1867 he commanded the Brooklyn navy-yard, and in 1871 became port admiral of New York. He continued to reside in Brooklyn until his death, which occurred in Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1876.

DAHLGREN, John Adolph, rear-admiral U. S. navy, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 13, 1809. After the death of his father (Swedish and Norwegian Consul at Philadelphia) he received an appointment as midshipman in the U. S. navy, in 1826, and went to sea, where, together with coast survey duty, under the celebrated Hassler, he saw fourteen years' service. In 1847 he was ordered on ordnance duty at the Washington navy-yard. He did not allow this duty to be merely a perfunctory one, but began that career, which (after a long and severe struggle) resulted in the introduction of his system of ordnance, with all its perfect appliances and boat howitzers and carriages into the navy, and which performed a noble part in the suppression of the greatest civil war in the annals of history, and which has made his name known and honored. As the old system had been productive of accident and loss of life, so this one was equally safe, not one of his many guns in active use ever having exploded and killed one of its own people. With two of his

eleven-inch guns the Monitor beat back the Merrimac (its larger antagonist) and on that occasion saved the Union. With five shots from two of them the Alabama was sunk in one hour, and in other battles by land and sea the Dahlgren shell-gun upheld the honor of the flag. He himself, in command of the ironclad squadron, saw much hard service in front of Charleston—a service fraught with danger and where he nearly lost his life by a torpedo—but his blue flag was ever at the front. He saw the coming of rifled ordnance and solved many of the earlier problems of that arm. When the new rank of admiral was created for distinguished service, he was one of the fifteen thus made, and to this was added a vote of thanks by congress. He was chief of the Bureau of Ordnance, commanded the South Pacific squadron and finally the Washington navy-yard, where he remained in charge until his death. Thus he lived to see the reward of long years of spotless devotion to his country, saving millions of money for it in addition to the usefulness of his guns, and in the dark and trying hours at the outbreak of the rebellion standing at his post and so saving the Washington navy-yard from capture and the nation from foreign recognition of the Con-

federacy. This service he considered as the greatest of all that he ever rendered his government. He was a true patriot, a Christian gentleman, courtly and kind, of unsullied integrity and finished education, and faithful in every relationship of life. He died July 12, 1870. His remains lie in the family burying-ground at Laurel Hill, Philadelphia, beside that of his first wife and six of their seven children.

DAHLGREN, Ulric, soldier, second son of Rear-Admiral Jno. A. Dahlgren, was born near Philadelphia, in 1842. He received his education in Washington and at the earliest age showed that steadiness and earnestness of character, which shone out so prominently in after years.

At the breaking out of hostilities he was reading law in Philadelphia with an uncle, but at once left his desk to uphold the flag. He was appointed a captain by President Lincoln and reported to Gen. Sigel at Harper's Ferry, where he placed some of his father's guns in battery in a very difficult position. He then dashed into Fredericksburg with one company of the 3d Indiana cavalry and surprised a large force of the enemy's cavalry. This daring feat has been painted by Felix O. C. Darley, and with its reproductions in oil and photography serves as object lessons to the youth of our land. It would be impossible in this condensed sketch to recount all of the engagements and battles he participated in; it suffices to say that in every action he was in the van. He was among the first to cross the river at the fatal Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville he stayed the Confederate advance by a desperate charge. At Second Bull Run his battery contested "Stonewall's" advance, step by step, and enabled the disorganized Union forces to throw up intrenchments, from which they could not be driven. At Gettysburg he rendered signal service to the cause; with a small force he wrought havoc with Lee's trains, destroying 179 wagons, and on their retreat he harried them so, that they turned at bay. Here he lost his leg in a dash on their front, and had to retire for some months. The struggle for life was long and intense, but he passed the trying ordeal of three amputations, and was promoted over the grade of major and lieutenant-colonel, to a colonelcy for gallant and meritorious service, the commission being brought by Secretary Stanton's own hand to the sufferer, a most unusual departure from the ordinary course of procedure, but intended to give greater importance to the honor conferred. As soon as he could move, and after a visit to his father at Charleston, he was again found at the head of his men, and lost his life in a noble and daring attempt to liberate our prisoners in Richmond. A blundering guide misled him, still, with a handful of men he carried their first line of infantry, only to be hurled back from their second and strongly reinforced one. In trying to lead his few survivors out he was ambushed and instantly killed at the head of his men. He was a typical young American officer, earnest, efficient, brave and loyal. He died March 4, 1864.

PORTER, William David, naval officer, was born in New Orleans, La., March 10, 1809. He was educated in Pennsylvania and was appointed a midshipman in the navy from Massachusetts in 1823. He was promoted to be lieutenant in 1833; cruised for ten years in foreign waters, and in 1843 was transferred to the home squadron. When the civil war opened in 1861 he held the rank of commander and



Ulric Dahlgren



Jno. A. Dahlgren

was attached to the Pacific squadron. He was at once ordered home and sent to serve under Com. A. H. Foote who was preparing a fleet for the opening of the Mississippi river. In three weeks he converted a ferry-boat into a powerful ironclad which he named the Essex in honor of his father's ship



and commanded her in the attack on Fort Henry, Feb. 6, 1862, where he was badly scalded by the explosion of a boiler. His injuries were at first thought to be mortal, but he soon recovered, overhauled and repaired his vessel and participated in the capture of Fort Donelson on Feb. 14, 1862. Early in July of the same year he fought his way past the Mississippi batteries and joined the Federal fleet at Vicksburg where his brother David then commanded the mortar fleet. On July 15, 1862 near Baton Rouge he encountered and so seriously crippled the Confederate ram Arkansas that she soon after exploded. This action took place within range of the Confederate batteries while the Arkansas carried fourteen guns and the Essex only seven. He was promoted to be commodore on July 16, 1862, and on Sept. 2, 1862, bombarded Natchez. Later he attacked the batteries below Vicksburg and at Port Hudson and then made his way to New Orleans where, owing to rapidly failing health, he asked to be relieved from his command. His request was granted and he went to New York for medical advice. Here he continued to grow worse, and after a long and painful struggle with disease died in St. Luke's hospital May 1, 1864. His death cut short a career that promised to equal in usefulness and brilliancy that of his brother David and his foster-brother Farragut. Two of Com. Porter's sons served in the Confederate navy.

WINSLOW, John Ancrum, rear-admiral U. S. navy, was born in Wilmington, N. C., Nov. 19, 1811. On his mother's side he came from the well-known

Rhett family of Charleston, and on his father's from the best Massachusetts stock, being the seventh generation from John Winslow, brother of Gov. Edward Winslow, governor of Plymouth colony. His father was sent from Boston in 1807 to establish the commercial house of John Winslow & Co., at Wilmington, N. C., and at the age of fourteen the boy, with his elder brother, was sent to Dedham, Mass., and placed in charge of a minister to be educated in preparation for college, which the elder brother subsequently entered; but John showed such an

prise. In 1842 he was ordered to the steam-frigate Missouri, which was sent to convey Mr. Cushing, minister to China, to his post. This unfortunate vessel caught fire in the harbor of Gibraltar and was destroyed. Winslow was now sent back by Cushing with dispatches to the government announcing the catastrophe, whereupon the navy department ordered him to return and destroy the wreck, which was done by blowing it up with gunpowder. Winslow was employed on home duty until December, 1845, when he was ordered on board the Cumberland and sailed for the Mexican coast. He took part in the attack on Tobasco and in various skirmishes from the Rio Grande down the coast. For gallantry at Tobasco Lieut. Winslow was given the choice of all the vessels captured by Com. Perry. He selected a double topsail, Baltimore built schooner, afterwards entered in the United States service as the Morris, being named after a son of Com. Morris, who was killed in action. Winslow was on the expedition which captured Tampico, where he remained for six weeks guarding the arsenal, when he returned and rejoined the fleet at Vera Cruz. By an extraordinary coincidence, he found occupying his room on board his vessel Raphael Semmes, whose ship, the Somers, had been capsized in the squall, and all but thirty of her crew lost. In connection with the history of the after relation of the two men this incident is not without a peculiar interest. In February, 1847, Winslow was ordered on board the Mississippi, Com. Perry's flagship, and soon after returned home. In 1848 Winslow sailed as first lieutenant in the sloop Saratoga to the coast of Mexico; in the following year he was home again, and until 1855 divided his time between the Boston navy-yard and service on the frigate St. Lawrence of the Pacific squadron. Sept. 14, 1855, Winslow was commissioned commander. He was in charge of the naval rendezvous in Boston for the next three years, and then lighthouse inspector for two years when, the war breaking out, he applied for active service and was ordered to join Foote's Mississippi river flotilla, which, in company with half-a-dozen other officers, Comr. Winslow practically constructed, at the same time drilling western boatmen for naval service. The flotilla having been completed, Winslow took the first division of it down the river to Cairo where he turned it over to Gen. Grant, and afterwards brought the second division down. During this last trip he met with a terrible accident, the broken link of a parted chain striking his left arm and making a frightful wound, completely crippling him. He was sent home to recover, but rejoined Foote and his flotilla just as they were leaving to invest Fort Pillow. He continued in service on the Mississippi and White rivers until July 16, 1862, when he was commissioned as captain and ordered to take command of the Kearsarge. He joined the vessel early in 1863, and under instructions proceeded to the coast of Europe to watch the Confederate cruisers, particularly the Florida, which had been last heard of off the coast of South America. He now cruised in the channels off the coast of England and France, where the French and English governments made all the trouble for him they could, French pilots being ordered not to serve him, an unimportant matter, as Winslow knew the waters of that coast as well as they did. He found the Florida at last in Brest, about to sail, and he blockaded the port, although it was midwinter, so that she did not dare to leave. Running short of provisions he was obliged to sail for Cadiz to obtain supplies, whereupon the Florida slipped out of port and put to sea. Winslow next blockaded the port of Calais where the steamer Rappahannock was, and succeeded in



inclination for the navy that at the age of sixteen he was appointed midshipman under date Feb. 1, 1827. Winslow was commissioned as lieutenant Dec. 9, 1839, and sent to Brazil on board the Enter-

preventing her from going to sea. The Kearsarge now went to Flushing to make some repairs, having been run ashore near Ostend by a pilot believed to have been in the employ of the Confederates. These repairs had hardly been completed when Winslow received a telegram stating that the Alabama had arrived in the harbor of Cherbourg. Raphael Semmes was commander of the Alabama, and when two days later the Kearsarge arrived off the port of Cherbourg, he sent Winslow the following challenge:

CONFEDERATE STEAMER ALABAMA, 1
CHERBOURG, June 14, 1864.

SIR: I hear that you were informed by the U. S. consul that the Kearsarge was to come to this port solely for the prisoners landed by me, and that she was to depart in twenty-four hours. I desire you to say to the U. S. consul that my intention is to fight the Kearsarge as soon as I can make the necessary arrangements. I hope these will not detain me more than till to-morrow evening, or next morning at the farthest. I beg she will not depart before I am ready to go out.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. SEMMES, Captain.

Winslow of course determined at once to accept the challenge, and on June 19, 1864, this famous naval duel took place. So confident were the officers of the Alabama of their approaching victory that great preparations were made and invitations extended to French officers for a reception on shore on the night after the return to Cherbourg. Before leaving port a maintop-sail was spread in the hold on which were placed 200 pairs of irons for prisoners. It was said that special trains brought from Paris 40,000 persons to witness the battle from the Cherbourg breakwater. At 10:20 A. M. on the day mentioned above, which was Sunday, the Kearsarge, lying in the offing, discovered the Alabama standing out, accompanied by the English yacht Deerhound. Capt. Winslow's ship was at once cleared for action, and when the Alabama had reached about seven miles from shore and was less than a thousand yards from the Kearsarge the fight began. Winslow's first offensive movement was to steer straight for his enemy, apparently with the intention of running her down, but really with the purpose of running under the Alabama's stern and raking her. Semmes now slowed his engines and sheered off, presenting his starboard battery to the Kearsarge. The Alabama finally opened fire at the distance of one mile, and both vessels circled around a common center, gradually nearing each other until they were at one time within six hundred yards. At first Winslow refrained from firing, keeping steadily on under full speed, but at length, at the distance of half a mile, he fired his first broadside with terrible effect. Wheeling the Kearsarge about, Winslow again steered on under full head of steam, and presently poured in another broadside, while the shot and shell from the Alabama flew over the Kearsarge, doing no serious damage. The spankergaff of the Alabama with her ensign now came down on a run, but were speedily replaced. The firing when within a quarter of a mile of each other was rapid and terrible, two of the guns of the Kearsarge, carrying 11-inch shells, doing fearful damage, making great gaps in the hull of the enemy. But the Alabama had a 100-pound Blakely rifled gun, and a shell from this at length passed through the bulwarks of the Kearsarge and burst with a terrific explosion, wounding three of the crew. There was a marked difference between the firing of the two vessels, the Alabama firing rapidly, almost two guns to the Kearsarge's one but very wild; Winslow, on the contrary, fought his ship coolly and with special admonition

against too rapid firing and careless aim. One of the Kearsarge's shots disabled a gun on board the Alabama and killed and wounded eighteen men. Another exploded in the coal-bunkers and completely blocked up the engine-room. At the seventh round the Alabama set her foretrysail and two jibs and turned her head towards the shore, but she was closely followed by the Kearsarge, pouring into her shot and shell with destructive force, and in a few moments her flag came down and a white flag was run up. Yet after this the Alabama renewed her firing, whereupon Winslow also opened fire; but after a few moments the boats of the Alabama rowed alongside the Kearsarge and announced that the ship had surrendered and was sinking. Indeed, in less than twenty minutes after the surrender the Alabama flung her bows high out of the water and then, with a heavy lurch, went to the bottom. The boats of the Kearsarge picked up a good many of the crew of the Alabama, but the yacht Deerhound picked up Semmes and thirty-nine of the crew, and immediately steamed away for the English coast. The battery of the Kearsarge consisted of seven guns:



two 11-inch Dahlgrens, one 30-pounder rifle and four light 32-pounders. That of the Alabama consisted of eight guns: one 68-pounder of 9,000 pounds weight, the 100-pound Blakely rifle and six heavy 32-pounders. The number of men comprising the crew of the Alabama and the total number of her killed and wounded were never known. Five of the crew of the Kearsarge were wounded; two slightly and three died. The engagement lasted an hour and twenty minutes, and it is stated that out of 376 projectiles fired by the Alabama only twenty-eight struck the Kearsarge, while of the 173 fired by the Kearsarge few missed their mark.

This was, in fact, the only sea-fight of importance during the war, and for his gallant action Capt. Winslow was promoted to the grade of commodore, his commission being dated on the day of the engagement. In 1866 Com. Winslow was ordered to the command of the Gulf squadron; March 2, 1870, he was promoted to rear-admiral and for two years was in command of the Pacific squadron, and after his return from this, his last cruise, he remained for a while at San Francisco, from which city he removed to Boston, Mass., where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred on Sept. 29, 1873.

BELL, Henry Haywood, rear-admiral U. S. navy, was born in North Carolina in 1808. He entered the navy as midshipman Aug. 4, 1823; served on the Grampus in the campaign against the Cuban pirates, and subsequently for a long period was attached to the East Indian squadron. In November, 1856, while commander of the San Jacinto with Capt. (later Admiral) Foote he attacked and

destroyed the barrier forts on the Canton river in China. When the civil war opened he held the rank of captain. Although of southern birth and married to a southern woman he espoused the Federal cause, and in 1862 was appointed fleet captain of the West Gulf squadron under Admiral D. G. Farragut. Under heavy fire he cut the cable that blocked the way to New Orleans and in the passage of the forts, and the final capture of the city led one of the divisions of the fleet, capturing one vessel and destroying two others. When the United States flag, which had been raised on the New Orleans custom house by order of Farragut, was pulled down by a Confederate, Capt. Bell entered the city with a small body of marines, and in the face of a mob that threatened him with death restored the flag to its place. Subsequently he participated in the capture of New Orleans and Port Hudson; was made commodore in 1863, and until 1864 commanded the



Western Gulf blockading squadron, a position in which his services were of the first importance. In 1865 his health having become seriously shattered he was placed in command of the Brooklyn navy yard. On July 25, 1866, he was appointed rear-admiral and commander-in-chief of the Asiatic squadron. In 1867 he was at his own request retired from the service, but while waiting to be relieved from his command was drowned at the mouth of the Osaka river, Jan. 11, 1868.

BELL, Charles H., rear-admiral U. S. navy, was born in New York, Aug. 15, 1798. He was appointed midshipman in 1812, and served under Decatur and Chauncey during the second war with England. In 1815 he was attached to the Macedonian and took part in the war with Algiers. He was promoted to be lieutenant in March, 1820, and in 1824, while commander of the *Ferret*, was capsized in the West Indies, but after remaining twenty-one hours on the wreck was rescued with a portion of his crew. In 1829, while an officer of the *Erie*, cruising in the West Indies, he aided in taking the pirate schooner *Federal* from under the guns of the forts at Guadeloupe. After performing varied duties at sea and on shore he was, in 1839, assigned to the command of the *Dolphin*, and made two cruises to the coast of Africa. He was promoted to be commander Sept. 20, 1840, and in 1844 as commander of the *Yorktown* was again dispatched to the African coast, where he remained two years, capturing three slavers and freeing many hundreds of slaves. He was commissioned as captain in 1854, and at the opening of the civil war was in command of the Mediterranean squadron. He was at once ordered home, and after the capture of the *Trent* was sent to Panama to take command of the Pacific squadron, which position he retained for nearly three years. In 1864 and 1865 he was stationed in the James river. In 1865 he became commander of the Brooklyn navy yard and served in that capacity until May, 1868, when after fifty-six years of service,

forty-four of which were passed at sea, he was placed on the retired list. He was raised to the rank of commodore July 16, 1862, and to that of rear-admiral July 25, 1866. His last years were spent in New Brunswick, N. J., where he died Feb. 19, 1875.

ALDEN, James, rear-admiral U. S. navy, was born in Portland, Me., March 31, 1810. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1828, and after being attached for two years to the naval station at Boston cruised in the Mediterranean on the sloop-of-war *Concord* until 1833. He was promoted to be passed-midshipman on June 14, 1834 and lieutenant Feb. 25, 1841. From 1838 until 1842 he was a member of the Wilkes exploring expedition which made a tour of the world. While at the Fiji islands he was in charge of a surveying party which was ambushed by a party of natives who killed two of his command. He succeeded, however, in defeating the natives and securing the bodies of his dead companions. He was on duty at the Boston naval station in 1843, and between 1844 and 1846 made a second tour of the world on the *Constitution*. In 1845 he led a boat expedition which cut out several war junks from under the guns of the fort at Zuron bay, Cochin-China. In 1846 and 1847 as an officer of the home squadron he took part in the capture of Vera Cruz, Turpan and Tobasco. From 1848 until 1860 he was attached to the coast survey. He was promoted to be commander Sept. 14, 1855, and in the winter of that year participated actively in the Indian war in Puget sound. When the civil war opened in 1861 he was in command of the steamer *South Carolina*. He reinforced Fort Pickens and blockaded Galveston, capturing thirteen schooners with their cargoes and engaging the batteries in the rear of Galveston. He was in command of the Richmond at the passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, the capture of New Orleans, the passage of the Vicksburg batteries and the operations at Port Hudson in 1862 and 1863, and was repeatedly commended in the official reports. He was commissioned captain Jan. 2, 1863, and placed in command of the Brooklyn. He led the fleet of Farragut in the battle of Mobile bay, August, 1864, and took a conspicuous part in the two attacks on Fort Fisher. At the close of the war no officer of his rank had seen more hard and effective fighting than had Capt. Alden. He was raised to the rank of commodore July 25, 1866; was on special duty during the two following years, and in 1868 and 1869 was commandant of the Mare island navy yard. In 1869 he was made chief of the bureau of navigation and detail. In 1871 he was appointed rear-admiral and placed in command of the European squadron which latter position he held until his final retirement from the service on account of age. His last years were spent in San Francisco, Cal., where he died Feb. 6, 1877.

CARTER, Samuel P., rear-admiral U. S. navy, was born in Carter county, Tenn., and was appointed midshipman from that state in 1840. He was the only man in the United States who ever held the highest grades in both the army and navy. He held the commission of lieutenant-commander in the navy and that of a brevet major-general in the volunteer army at the close of the civil war, but drew salary of only one of these offices. When the war broke out he was serving in the Brazilian squadron, and believing that the navy would have but little active service asked to join the land forces. He was assigned to special duty by the war department. Prior to that time he had seen considerable service both in foreign stations and in the Mexican war, being present at the battle of Vera Cruz. He organized a brigade in Tennessee of which he was given command, with the commission of brigadier-

general. About that time he won the soubriquet of "horse marine" because of his dual capacity. He served with distinction in the engagement at Wild Cat, Ky., in October, 1861, when Gen. Zollicoffer was repulsed. In the same year he commanded in southern Kentucky, and in the operations against Cumberland Gap and in the Kanawha valley, from whence the Confederates were driven out. He commanded the cavalry expedition into East Tennessee and defeated the Confederates at Holston, Carter's Station and Jonesville. The success of the raid had great significance and for it he received the thanks of the general-in-chief of the army in general orders, also of the commander of the department of the Ohio and the commander of the district of Kentucky with a recommendation for his promotion as major-general. He was then assigned to the command of the division of Central Kentucky in 1863 and was at the battle of Dutton's Hill. He defeated Pegram's forces at Monticello and Beaver Dam and Morgan's troops at West's. In July, 1863, he commanded the cavalry division of the 23d army corps and took the advance when Gen. Burnside occupied East Tennessee. He defeated Morgan's and Smith's troops and took part in the siege and battle of Knoxville in November and December, 1863. He was provost marshal of East Tennessee until January, 1865, when at his own request he was assigned to the command of the district of Newberne. He commanded the left wing at the battle of Kingston where Bragg was defeated, and occupied Goldsboro, driving out the Confederate garrison with his command. He was breveted major-general March 13, 1865, and remained in command of the 23d army corps until honorably mustered out of the army in 1866. He was promoted to be lieutenant-commander in the navy on June 23, 1865, and soon after he was mustered out of the army he was given command of the gunboat *Monocacy* on the Asiatic station, where he remained three years. During the following three years he was commandant of the Naval Academy at Annapolis receiving his promotion as captain Oct. 28, 1870. From 1872 to 1875 he commanded the frigate *Alaska* on the European station and was then made a member of the lighthouse board at Washington. He was promoted to be commander on Nov. 30, 1878, and to rear-admiral on May 16, 1882, having been put on the retired list on Aug. 6th preceding. He died in Washington May 26, 1891.

WILKES, Charles, rear-admiral, was born in New York city, April 3, 1798. After receiving a common school education, in 1818 he entered the navy as a midshipman, and served several years in the Mediterranean sea and Pacific ocean. On April 28, 1826, he was commissioned as lieutenant, and in 1830 was appointed to the charge of the United States department of charts and instruments. It is said of him that he was the first man in the country to set up fixed astronomical instruments and take observations with them. He placed the observatory in his own garden, but on attempting to build a firm structure about the stone foundations which held the instruments, he is said to have been notified by

the navy department that this would not be allowed as a national observatory was unconstitutional. Lieut. Wilkes had already been employed when not on other duty, in 1829, in connection with the United States exploring expeditions and he was again in this service in 1833, but it was in 1839 that he entered upon the expedition which has ever since borne his name and which was fruitful of the most important results in connection with the geography and chartography of the South Pacific. On Aug. 18, 1828, he sailed from Norfolk under orders from the United States government to explore the islands of the Pacific south of the equator, the waters about Cape Horn and the Antarctic ocean.

Wilkes published in five octavo volumes an account of his explorations, and to these were afterwards added eleven other volumes and atlases of which he himself was the author of one on meteorology. In 1843 Wilkes was on coast survey duty, being commissioned commander July 13, 1843, captain Sept. 14, 1855 and placed in command of the sloop-of-war *San Jacinto* in 1861 on the outbreak of the war of the rebellion. His first duty was the pursuit of the Confederate war-vessel *Sumter*. On Nov. 8th, the *San Jacinto* encountered the English mail-steamer *Trent*, which was on its way from Havana to St. Thomas, West Indies, having on board the Confederate commissioners to France and Great Britain, John Slidell, of Louisiana, and James M. Mason, of Virginia, with their secretaries. On overtaking the *Trent*, Wilkes ordered Lieut. Fairfax to man two boats and board her. The steamer hoisted English colors while Wilkes ran up the United States flag and fired a shot across her bows to heave to. As no attention was paid to this summons he fired a shell across the bow of the *Trent* and the English commander hove to. Lieut. Fairfax drew up alongside with his boats and on reaching the deck, and seeing the captain, asked permission to examine the passenger list. This request was refused and the lieutenant perceiving the four gentlemen for whom he was seeking, informed them that the object of his visit was to take them on board the United States vessel, and then with the assistance of his men, Mr. Mason, Mr. Slidell, Mr. Eustis and Mr. McFarlane were taken from the *Trent* into the boats and on board the *San Jacinto*. The families of these gentlemen remained on board the steamer, which continued her course to England. Wilkes brought his prisoners into Boston harbor where they were incarcerated in Fort Warren. The act created a deal of excitement throughout the country and Capt. Wilkes was for a time a lion in every city where he stopped. Meanwhile the secretary of the navy indorsed the act by a letter of thanks to Capt. Wilkes and he received a vote of thanks from congress, while banquets and receptions were given to him in Boston, New York and Washington. But on the arrival of the *Trent* in England a feeling was roused among the English people which very soon changed the situation. A peremptory demand was made by the British government upon the government of the United States for the restoration of the prisoners, accompanied by the assertion that the act of Capt. Wilkes was both an insult to the British flag and a violation of international law. The conclusion of the matter was that Secretary Seward ordered that the prisoners should be surrendered; the ground for this action being that Capt. Wilkes erred in not carrying the *Trent* into a neutral port to have the case adjudicated upon by a prize court. In acting as the judge himself, and practically executing his own decree, Capt. Wilkes had technically committed a violation of international law for which the only redress was the restoration of the *status quo*. Wilkes was commissioned commodore July 16, 1862, and was placed in command of the flotilla which shelled City Point, and later of a special squadron sent to



the navy department that this would not be allowed as a national observatory was unconstitutional. Lieut. Wilkes had already been em-

the West Indies to protect our commerce in those waters. He was commissioned rear-admiral on the retired list July 25, 1866. The services of Wilkes as an explorer, were recognized by the Royal Geographical Society by the presentation of a gold medal, a fact which shows that the English people did not bear malice against him on account of his action in the Trent affair. Admiral Wilkes published in Philadelphia in 1849 a work entitled "Western America, Including California and Oregon," and in New York, 1856, his "Theory of the Winds." He died in Washington, Feb. 8, 1877.

BAILEY, Theodorus, rear-admiral, U. S. navy, was born at Chateaugay, N. Y., April 12, 1805. His uncle Theodorus Bailey (1758-1828) was a con-

gressman and U. S. senator, and from 1804 until 1828 postmaster of New York city. The younger Theodorus was educated at Plattsburg (N. Y.) Academy, and entered the navy as a midshipman in 1818. His first service was on the coast of Africa and later he spent five years in the Pacific and West Indian waters. He was promoted to be lieutenant March 3, 1827 and between 1833 and 1846 as an officer of the Vincennes and Constellation twice circumnavigated the globe. In 1847 he was appointed commander of the storeship Lexington and in that capacity carried an artillery company

to California; fitted out and led numerous successful expeditions against the Mexicans; captured San Blas and aided greatly in the conquest of California. As a reward for his services he was commissioned commander March 6, 1849 and a little later went on a long cruise in the Pacific as commander of the St. Marys. During this cruise he was instrumental in securing full protection of the rights of American citizens in the various island groups. He was raised to the rank of captain on Dec. 15, 1855 and was engaged in the protection of American interests at Panama after the massacre of April, 1856, a task in which his firmness and discretion proved of the greatest value. In 1861 he was ordered to the command of the steamer Colorado, blockading Pensacola, where he rendered great assistance to Gen. Harvey Brown, and after a night reconnaissance cut out and burned the Confederate privateer Judah. Early in 1862 he joined the fleet of Admiral D. C. Farragut and was appointed second in command of the expedition against New Orleans. He commanded the right column of the fleet in the passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip and it was at his suggestion that the attack on New Orleans and its batteries was made at night. On April 24, 1862, he led this attack in the Cayuga, receiving the fire of five forts and repelling or destroying numerous Confederate vessels and rams. The following day Bailey was commissioned by Farragut to demand the surrender of the city. Accompanied only by Lieut. G. H. Perkins he landed, made his way through an angry mob to the city hall and successfully performed his mission. He was warmly commended by Admiral Farragut for his bravery and splendid service and sent to Washington as the bearer of dispatches announcing the victory. On July 16, 1862, he was raised to the rank of commodore, and in the following October though in feeble health was at his own solicitation appointed the successor of Rear-admiral Lardner as commander of the Eastern Gulf blockading squadron, in which position he captured 150 blockade-runners, and promptly and effectually suppressed blockade-

running on the Florida coast. On July 25, 1866, he was commissioned rear-admiral and in October, 1866, was placed on the retired list. His last service was performed as commandant of the Portsmouth navy yard. The remainder of his life was passed in Washington. Admiral Bailey was wise and far-seeing in the planning, and fearless and untiring in the performance of duty, and he ranked among the ablest of the naval commanders of the civil war. He died in Washington, D. C., Feb. 10, 1877.

BOGGS, Charles Stuart, rear-admiral, U. S. navy, was born at New Brunswick, N. J., Jan. 28, 1811. His mother was the sister of Capt. James Lawrence, specially notable for his expression: "Don't give up the ship," when mortally wounded in the engagement between the British frigate Shannon and the Chesapeake, of which he was in command, in Boston harbor, June 1, 1813. It is said of the subject of this sketch, that the impression made upon his mother and afterwards upon himself by the brave career of Capt. Lawrence, had much to do with his choosing the navy as a profession. When quite young, he was sent to Capt. Partridge's celebrated military academy at Middletown, Conn., and on Nov. 1, 1826, received his appointment as midshipman from the state of New Jersey, and in July following was ordered to the sloop-of-war Warren, attached to the Mediterranean squadron. At this time, the eastern portion of the Mediterranean was swarming with Greek pirates, and the duty of the American squadron in those waters was to aid in suppressing this species of warfare and to protect American commerce. Here young Boggs passed three years of his life, part of the time on the Warren and part on the ship-of-the-line Delaware. In 1830, he was ordered on board the schooner Porpoise, which joined the West India squadron where he remained for the next two years. On April 28, 1832, having been appointed passed-midshipman, he was sent on board a receiving-ship at New York, and excepting a year on board the sloop Falmouth in the West Indies he continued during four years on land service. In 1836 he joined in the capacity of master the ship-of-the-line North Carolina, which had been ordered to the Pacific coast, but on arriving at Callao, he received an appointment as acting lieutenant and was ordered as executive officer to the schooner Enterprise, and for nearly two years saw much active service. On Sept. 6, 1837, young Boggs was promoted lieutenant.

In 1839 he returned home in the North Carolina, which was now made a school-ship and served on board of her in New York harbor as lieutenant in charge of the apprentices. In this important position Lieut. Boggs displayed his fine capacity for command, combining mildness and courtesy of manner with absolute strictness in the enforcement of discipline. In 1842-43 Lieut. Boggs was on board the sloop Saratoga on the coast of Africa and took an active part in the bombardment and destruction of certain slave ports. In 1846-47 he was on the steamer Princeton of the home squadron and took part in the great bombardment of the castle of San Juan de Ulloa and Tampico. He also commanded a boat expedition from the Princeton, which destroyed the U. S. brig



Theodorus Bailey



Charles Stuart Boggs

Truxton after her surrender to the Mexicans, a most dangerous mission as it turned out, and in which only the tact and courage of Lieut. Boggs prevented the capture of his party. The Princeton was soon after ordered to the Mediterranean, the first propeller ever seen in those waters, and attracted great attention from the Greeks in the Piræus. Lieut. Boggs was the executive officer of the frigate St. Lawrence, ordered by the United States government to carry the American contributions to the World's Fair of 1851 in London. On his return he was appointed first lieutenant, ordered to the New York navy-yard and made inspector of clothing and provisions at that post. He continued to hold this position from 1851 until 1854. On Sept. 14, 1855, he was commissioned commander, and for the next three years was in command of the U. S. mail steamer Illinois, in the service of the California Steamship Co. In 1860 Comr. Boggs was inspector of lights on the California coast and in command of the steamer Shubrick, employed for this purpose. On the outbreak of the war of the rebellion he wrote to Washington, asking to be placed on active service, and being ordered home was put in command of the U. S. steamer Varuna, which was ordered to join Farragut's fleet below New Orleans and was the first ship to force its way past the batteries, doing terrible damage to the Confederate gunboats, but being at last demolished by the Stonewall Jackson, an ironclad which ran into her, staving her side, whereupon the Varuna was run ashore, firing all the time until her guns were under water. For his gallantry in this unparalleled naval combat, his native town and state each voted Comr. Boggs a sword. On July 16, 1862, he was commissioned as captain and placed in command of the Sacramento, of the blockading squadron off Cape Fear river. Here constant exposure and fatigue broke down his health, and he was obliged to resign his command and return home to recruit. In 1864-65 Capt. Boggs was on shore duty at New York, engaged in superintending the building and fitting out of the fleet of steam picket-boats planned by himself. One of these was the torpedo-boat with which the gallant Lieut. Cushing attacked the Confederate ram Albatross and sent her to the bottom. In 1866 Capt. Boggs commanded the U. S. steamer Connecticut, which cruised in the West Indies. There he overtook the ironclad Stonewall in the harbor of Havana and demanded her surrender to the United States, but she was given up to the Spanish government. In 1867-68 Boggs commanded the schooner De Soto of the North Atlantic squadron. On July, 1, 1870, he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral and was appointed lighthouse inspector of the third district. In 1873 he was placed on the retired list. He died Apr. 22, 1888.

GREENE, Samuel Dana, naval officer, was born at Cumberland, Md., Feb. 11, 1840, the second son of George Sears Greene. He was graduated from the United States Naval Academy in 1859, and served as midshipman on the Hartford, of the China squadron. In 1861 he volunteered for service on the ironclad Monitor, then building in New York city, which afterward left New York, March 6, 1862, for Hampton Roads, Va. Reaching that place March 9, 1862, she at once proceeded to attack the Merrimac, and Lieut. Worden, her commander, directed the movements of the vessel from the pilot-house, while Lieut. Greene had charge of the guns in the turret, personally firing every shot until near the close of the action. In the delay incident to a change of command from Lieut. Worden to Lieut. Greene, the former having been wounded, the vessels drifted apart. Lieut. Greene forthwith turned the Monitor again toward the Merrimac, but that vessel was already in retreat toward Norfolk. After

firing a few shots after her, Lieut. Greene returned to the vessels which had been saved by the arrival of his own craft. He was afterward engaged in the attack on Fort Darling and in other naval actions on the James river. After the loss of the Monitor, which foundered off Cape Hatteras, Dec. 29, 1862, he served as executive officer of the Florida on blockade duty, 1863, of the Iroquois in search of the Alabama, 1864-65, and on various other vessels from 1865 until 1869. He was promoted to be lieutenant-commander in 1866, and to commander in 1872, and commanded the Juniata in 1875, the Monongahela in 1876-77, and the Despatch in 1882-84. He was assistant professor of mathematics 1866-68, at the United States Naval Academy, of astronomy 1871-75, and was assistant to the superintendent of the institution 1878-82. He received a vote of thanks from the legislature of Rhode Island for his services in the action between the Monitor and the Merrimac. He died at Portsmouth, N. H., U. S. navy yard, Dec. 11, 1884.

GOLDSBOROUGH, Louis Malesherbes, rear admiral U. S. N., was born in Washington, D. C., Feb. 18, 1805. His father, Charles Washington (1779-1843), was for many years chief clerk of the navy department. Louis was appointed a midshipman at seven years of age in 1812, but did not enter the service until 1816. He served first under Bainbridge, and from 1817 until 1824 cruised in the Mediterranean and Pacific, mainly under Stewart. He was made lieutenant in 1825, and until 1827 studied in Paris. In 1827, while cruising in the Russian archipelago on the Porpoise, he led at night a boat expedition of volunteers, and recaptured the British brig Comet, which had fallen into the hands of Greek pirates. In the conflict ninety of the pirates were killed. In 1833 he married the daughter of William Wirt, and for some time resided on a tract of land which his father-in-law had purchased in Florida. During the Seminole war he was commander of a company of volunteer cavalry, and later of an armed steamer. Shortly afterward he returned to the naval service, and in 1841 was made commander. In 1849 he served as a member of the commission that explored California and Oregon; was promoted to be captain in 1855, and from 1853 until 1857 was superintendent of the Naval Academy. In August, 1861, he was appointed flag-officer, and in the following month was assigned to the command of the North Atlantic squadron. In January, 1862, he sailed from Hampton Roads for the sounds of North Carolina, and on Feb. 8, 1862, co-operated with Gen. A. E. Burnside in the capture of Roanoke Island. For his services on this occasion he received a vote of thanks from congress. Subsequently, by various expeditions into the bays and rivers, he completed the conquest of the North Carolina coast. He then returned to Hampton Roads, and during the peninsular campaign co-operated with McClellan in the York and James rivers. In July, 1862, he was raised to the rank of rear-admiral, and in September, 1863, was, at his own request, relieved from the command of the North Atlantic squadron. Thereafter and until the close of the war he was engaged in preparing a code of regulations for the naval service, and a revision of the naval book of allowances. From 1865 until 1867 he was commander of the European squadron, and in 1873 was retired. At his death he was, length of service considered, the oldest officer in the navy. He died Feb. 20, 1877.



VEST, George Graham, senator and Confederate congressman, was born at Frankfort, Ky., Dec. 6, 1830. His parents were of Virginia family and Presbyterians, his father being John Jay Vest and his mother Harriet Graham, of Scotch-Irish descent. He was educated at the high school of that eminent educator, B. B. Sayre, and entering the junior class of the Presbyterian

Center College at Danville, Ky., was graduated in 1848. He read law under James Harlan, attorney-general of Kentucky, and father of the justice of the U. S. supreme court, and was graduated in 1852 from the Transylvania Law School in Lexington, Ky. He settled in Georgetown, Pettis Co., Mo., and began a successful law practice in that and the adjoining counties, until 1856, when he removed to Booneville, Mo. In 1860 he was chosen democratic elector and state representative in the general assembly. In the war he espoused the cause of the South and served during the summer of 1861 in the army of Gen. Price, being made judge-advocate general of

a general court martial, convened at Lexington just after the capture of that place by the Confederates. He was elected by the Missouri legislature, which assembled at Neosho in the fall of 1861, a member of the provisional congress of the Confederate states for two years, and was afterward appointed by Gov. Reynolds of Missouri Confederate states senator, serving for one year. After the war he returned to Missouri and resumed his law practice at Sedalia, Pettis Co., Mo., in partnership with Col. John F. Philips, afterward judge U. S. district court, western district of Missouri. He was elected U. S. senator in 1878, and re-elected without opposition in the party in 1884 and 1890. Senator Vest is one of the ablest and most eloquent statesmen in the whole country, and an unquestioned leader in the national councils. To the highest legal ability and most powerful grasp of constitutional principles and questions he adds a broad, bold, and yet conservative statesmanship. His first residence in Georgetown, Mo., was caused by a tragic incident that evinced his courageous conscientiousness and influenced the course of his whole life. He was on his way to California, when an accident to the stage stopped him at Georgetown, and July 4, 1853, a man named France employed him to defend his negro boy, accused of murdering a white woman and her two children. He cleared the boy before the examining court, but the mob seized the negro, held the county two weeks under a vigilance committee, and burned his client publicly before 1,500 negroes assembled to witness the execution. Threats were made against him because he defended the negro, and in consequence he determined to remain and face the results, and he thus became a citizen of Missouri. Senator Vest is one of the national orators, and can not only make addresses on vast themes and large occasions, but is a ready and powerful hand-to-hand debater, quick, intense and resourceful and an aggressive antagonist, well-equipped, dealing ponderous blows, and holding his own with the other giants of the senate. He has performed valuable committee work and made strong and exhaustive speeches upon all the great national questions that have agitated the country in the fourteen years in which he has so brilliantly served in the most august deliberative body in the world. He is chairman of the select committee on transportation and sale of meat products, and a mem-

ber of the important committees on the judiciary, commerce, public buildings and grounds, transportation routes on the seaboard, and the quadro-centennial. In 1854 he married Sallie E. Sneed, of Danville, Ky., and they have three children.

OLMSTED, Frederick Law, landscape architect, was born in Hartford, Conn., Apr. 26, 1822. His father had a more than usual liking for natural scenery, and a more than common interest in matters of rural life, and his son was his companion in many journeys by private conveyance, in which he was largely educated for his profession by what he saw. In 1840 he shipped as a seaman for the East Indies and China, securing an experience comparable to that recorded by Dana in his "Two Years Before the Mast." In 1845-46 he studied agricultural science and engineering at Yale College, after which he became a practical farmer, and was such for several years. In 1850 he made a pedestrian tour throughout Great Britain and parts of the continent of Europe, followed in 1852-53 by a horseback trip through the southern and southwestern United States. The fruit of these travels was, very largely, the books, "Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England" (New York, 1852); "Journey in Seaboard Slave States" (New York, 1856); "Journey Through Texas" (New York, 1857), and "Journey in the Back Country" (New York, 1860). The three last-named volumes had great influence in determining the estimate of American slavery, not only in this country but in Europe, where they were printed in two volumes, with the title, "The Cotton Kingdom" (London, 1861). Several years later Mr. Olmsted journeyed again through France, Italy and Germany, giving special attention to the study of parks and rural arts. In 1856, in connection with Calvert Vaux, he prepared the accepted plans and estimates for the construction of the New York Central Park, and for the next four years was engaged in superintending their execution. During the first three years of the civil war, 1861-65, he administered the working details of the United States Sanitary Commission, of which he was the general manager. In the year 1863 he was concerned, with others, in the formation of the Union League Club of New York city. In 1864-66, as chairman of the Yosemite (California) commission, he directed the topographical survey of the Yosemite big tree reservations, and took charge of them for the state. In 1866 he was also engaged with Mr. Vaux in laying out and superintending the construction of Prospect park, Brooklyn, N. Y. This was followed by similar work at the South park, Chicago, Ill.; Buffalo, N. Y., parks, and Seaside park at Bridgeport, Conn. Other works which he has designed and whose construction he has supervised, are: Mount Royal park, Montreal; the Capitol grounds at Washington, D. C.; two public parks at Rochester, N. Y.; one at Trenton, N. J., and another at Wilmington, Del. Laying out the grounds about the Leland Stanford University in California, and the Vanderbilt estate at Biltmore, N. C., are among the more recent of his labors. He was also concerned in organizing and equipping the park and parkway systems at Boston, Mass. His firm, made up of F. L. and J. C. Olmsted (his son) and Henry Sargent Codman, was appointed landscape architects to the World's Fair, at Chicago, Ill. As an author Mr. Olmsted has high repute for the practical value of his matter, which shows him to be a



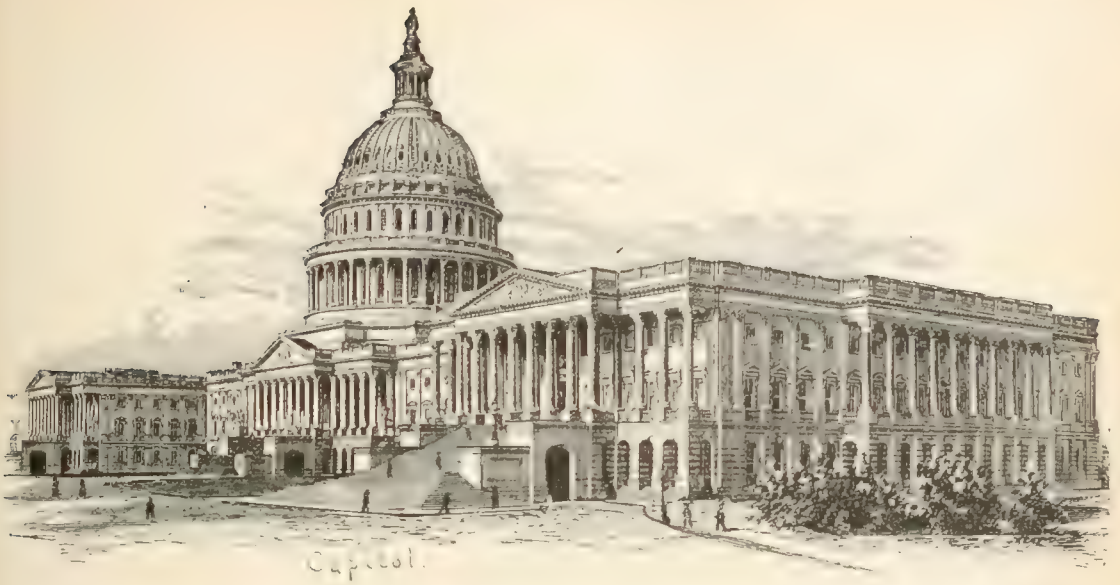
G. G. Vest.



Fred. Law Olmsted.



Andrew Johnson



JOHNSON, Andrew, the seventeenth president of the United States, was born in Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 29, 1808. His parents were poor but respectable, and when he was only five years of age he had the misfortune to lose his father while the latter was attempting to save another from drowning. When the boy was only ten years of age, his mother was obliged to apprentice him to a tailor, on account of her extreme necessity. He learned to read while he was learning his trade, but it is a fact that he offers the exception of an American boy who never went to school a single day in his life. He completed his apprenticeship in 1824, and then went to Laurens

Court House, South Carolina, where he worked as a journeyman tailor until May, 1826, when he removed to Greenville, Tenn. At this time Mr. Johnson had the good fortune to obtain for a wife Eliza McCordle, a woman whose capacity and whose devotion to him exercised a marked influence on his future life. Under her tuition, he progressed rapidly in the attainment of useful knowledge, and soon among his townspeople he began to be recognized, through his self-reliance and persistent energy, as a born leader. He identified himself with the laboring classes, a fact which they recognized by giving him their votes when he was a candidate for alderman in 1828, insuring his election to that position, which he held

until 1830, when he was elected mayor. In 1834 he interested himself in the adoption of a new constitution for the state of Tennessee, guaranteeing important rights to the people, and this action resulted in fairly starting him in public life. In politics he was a democrat of the Jackson school, and as such he was elected in 1835 and again in 1839 to the legislature of the state. In 1840 he was one of the presidential electors on the Van Buren ticket and stumped the state for his candidate, proving himself very effective as a speaker. In 1841 he was elected to the state senate, where he became a useful and active member as he had previously been in the house,

His services and abilities were by this time fully appreciated, and in 1843 he was elected to congress from his district. There he remained, constantly re-elected until 1853, when he was chosen governor of Tennessee, being re-elected to that position two years later. In 1857 Mr. Johnson was elected to the United States senate, where he remained until 1862, when he was appointed the military governor of Tennessee. Andrew Johnson was recognized by this time as "a representative of the people." He never permitted any sneers at his calling, nor any attempted disparagement of the laboring classes to pass unrebuked. Once, when Jefferson Davis superciliously asked him, "What do you mean by the laboring classes?"

Johnson replied "Those who earn their bread by the sweat of their face and not by fatiguing their ingenuity." While in congress, having been born and reared in a slave state he accepted slavery where it existed, but was no advocate of its extension. He denounced the John Brown raid in December, 1859, but he readily acquiesced in the election in 1860 of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency. He bitterly opposed and denied the right of any state to withdraw from the Union. For himself he was one of the strongest of Union men and on July 26, 1861, introduced a resolution into the senate, which was passed, to the effect that the war had been forced upon the country by the disunionists of the southern states, that it was not prosecuted on the part of the Union in any spirit of oppression, but to defend and maintain the supremacy of the constitution and laws, and to preserve the Union with all its dignity and equality and the rights of the southern states unimpaired, and that as soon as those objects were accomplished, the war ought to cease. Johnson's course in congress had brought down upon him the wrath of leading secessionists, and he was burned in effigy at Memphis, threatened with lynching on his return to Tennessee, a price being set upon his head and personal violence threatened if he remained within the state. His home was assaulted, his slaves confiscated, his sick wife and her child driven into the street and his house turned into a hospital barracks by the Confederates. This was in 1861. In the early part of 1862 Gen. Grant entered Tennessee and the secessionists left it. President Lincoln appointed Mr. Johnson military governor of the state, with the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers. His course as military



Andrew Johnson.

governor was fearless, but cool and judicious. He did much to hold Tennessee within the Union, as he alleged that it had never been out of that condition. On June 6, 1864, Andrew Johnson was unanimously nominated by the national republican convention at Baltimore as the candidate for the vice-presidency, and soon after a mass-meeting was held at Nashville to ratify the nomination and to congratulate Mr. Johnson. In speaking to this meeting, Mr. Johnson said: "Slavery is dead, and you must pardon me if I do not mourn over its dead body. You can bury it out of sight. Now, as regards emancipation, I want to say to the blacks that liberty means liberty



to work and enjoy the fruits of your labor. Idleness is not freedom." On March 4, 1865, Vice-President Johnson was duly qualified and assumed his position. On the 15th of April Abraham Lincoln fell by the hands of an assassin, and Mr. Johnson took the oath of office as president of the United States in his private apartments at the Kirkwood House, in the presence of Mr. Lincoln's cabinet officers and others.

After subscribing to the oath, President Johnson spoke as follows: "Gentlemen: I must be permitted to say that I have been almost overwhelmed by the announcement of the sad event that has so recently occurred. I feel incompetent to perform duties so important and responsible as those which have been so unexpectedly thrown upon me. As to an indication of any policy which may be pursued by me in the administration of the government, I have to say that that must be left for development as the administration progresses. The message or declaration must be made by the acts as they transpire. The only assurance I can give of the future, is by reference to the past. . . . I must be permitted to say, if I understand the feelings of my own heart, I have long labored to ameliorate and elevate the condition of the American people. Toil and an honest advocacy of the great principles of the government have been my lot. The duties have been mine—the consequences are God's. This has been the foundation of my political creed. I feel that in the end the government will triumph and that these great principles will be permanently established." It was during the administration of President Johnson that the territories of the United States assumed their final form. Dakota was taken from the northern part of Nebraska, Arizona from the western part of New Mexico; Idaho was organized as an independent territory, and afterward the territory of Montana was cut off from Idaho, and the territory of Wyoming from portions of Idaho, Dakota and Utah. On March 1, 1867, the territory of Nebraska was admitted into the Union as a state, and on the 30th of that month, the United States received from Russia, for the sum of \$7,200,000, the cession of the territory of Alaska. Soon after his accession to the presidency a serious disagreement took place between Mr. Johnson and congress, the principal question at issue relating to the reorganization of the southern states and the relation which those states sustained to the Union during the civil war. President Johnson maintained that the seceded states had never been out of the Union and that their ordinances of secession were null and void. On the other hand, congress maintained that, while the acts of secession were unconstitutional, yet, by those acts, seceded states had actually been out of the Union and that they could not be restored to their former status without legislation. President Johnson cut this gordian knot by issuing proclamations establishing provisional governments over the seceded states. Congress answered this by passing the civil rights bill admitting the freedmen of the South to all the rights of citizenship, over his

veto. In August, 1866, President Johnson, accompanied by his cabinet in part, and by Gen. Grant, Adm. Farragut and other prominent persons, made the tour of the northern states, which afterward became known as "Swinging Round the Circle." During this tour the president spoke freely in denunciation of congress and in favor of his own policy, the result being that the journey was the cause of intense excitement and partisanship. At the second session of congress in 1867, the policy of the president was severely condemned, and the affairs of the administration grew more critical. Congress passed several acts over the president's veto, and eventually the work of the reconstruction was continued under the congressional plan. In the months of June and July, 1868, Arkansas, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, North and South Carolina, and Louisiana, were admitted into the Union, but in every case such readmission was effected over the veto of the president. On Feb. 21st President Johnson dismissed Edwin M. Stanton, the secretary of war, from office. Congress held that this act was a usurpation of power and a violation of the tenure-of-office law. Therefore, in accordance with the constitutional provision to that end, on March 3, 1868, articles of impeachment were agreed to by the house of representatives against the president and remanded to the senate for trial. The trial, which was presided over by Chief Justice Chase, was conducted, on the part of the house of representatives, by Benjamin F. Butler. It commenced March 23d, and continued until May 26th, resulting in the president's acquittal. Upon leaving the presidential chair, Mr. Johnson retired to his old home at Greenville, Tenn., where he lived a somewhat secluded life until 1875, when the legislature of Tennessee chose him United States senator, and President Grant having called a special session of the senate, Mr. Johnson took his seat in that body, March 5, 1875. Later, while on a visit to his daughter, Mr. Johnson was stricken with paralysis. He lingered some days in an unconscious state and died on the last day of July, 1875.

JOHNSON, Eliza McCardle, was born in Leesburg, Washington Co., Tenn., Oct. 4, 1810, and on May 27, 1826, she married Andrew Johnson. During his term in the legislature she remained at their home in Greenville, but while he was in the senate in 1861, she passed some months in Washington. She soon returned to Greenville, however, on account of her health, and there received an order, dated Apr. 24, 1862, which required her to pass beyond the Confederate lines by the way of Nashville, with in thirty-six hours. But this was impossible, as she was too ill to travel, so she remained all summer in Greenville, where rumors reached her of the murder of Mr. Johnson in Kentucky, and at Nashville. In the early autumn she obtained permission to cross the line, and started for Nashville, accompanied by her children and Mr. Stover, her son-in-law. She was detained at Murfreesboro by Gen. Forrest until permission could be obtained from the authorities at Richmond for them to go on, when she rejoined her husband at Nashville. While a resident of the White House Mrs. Johnson seldom appeared in society, on account of her health. She was last seen at a party given to her grandchildren, and was then too much of an invalid to rise from her chair, and gladly returned to their home in Greenville at the end of her husband's term. In their earlier years she was his counselor and guide,



studying with him at night after the day's work was over, living quietly and economically at Greenville while he was in Washington. Always quiet and gentle, she lived for others, and was happiest when surrounded by her family. In youth she is said to have been a great beauty. Mrs. Johnson survived her husband six months, dying at the home of her eldest daughter, in Green county, Tenn., Jan. 15, 1876. Their daughter Martha was born in Greenville, Tenn., Oct. 25, 1828, was educated at Georgetown, D. C., and while yet a school girl frequently visited the White House as a guest during President Polk's administration. In 1851 she returned to Tennessee, and on Dec. 13, 1857, married Judge David T. Patterson. During her father's administration she presided at the White House, Mrs. Johnson being an invalid, and she and her sister, Mrs. Stover, assisted at the first reception held by President Johnson, Jan. 1, 1866. In the spring of 1866 an appropriation of \$30,000 was made by congress, for the purpose of refurnishing the White House, and Mrs. Patterson undertook to superintend the work herself, finding that unless she did so the funds would not go far toward accomplishing the desired object. Mrs. Patterson was a woman of great good sense, excellent judgment, remarkable executive ability, and filled her position at the White House with dignity. She, like her mother, had not fondness for display, and cared little for social gayety, preferring the quiet pleasures of home. She said: "We are plain people from the mountains of Tennessee, called here for a short time by a national calamity. I trust too much will not be expected of us." Mary, another daughter, was born in Greenville, Tenn., May 8, 1832, and in April, 1852, married Daniel Stover, of Carter county, East Tennessee. He died in 1862, leaving her with three children, and in 1869 she married William R. Bacon, of Greenville, Tenn. She lived at the White House during nearly all of her father's term, but entered very little into the gay society of the Capital, owing to extreme diffidence and a taste for simpler, more quiet pleasures. Mrs. Johnson died in Bluff City, Tenn., Apr. 19, 1883.

MCCULLOUGH, Hugh. (See Index.)

HARLAN, James, secretary of the interior, was born in Clarke county, Ill., Aug. 26, 1820. He was the son of Silas Harlan, a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother, Mary Conley, was born in Maryland. These two families emigrated to Warren county, O., where the children, who were quite young, were brought up in the same neighborhood, and when they reached their majority were married, and immediately emigrated to Clarke county, Ill., where they settled on a farm. Here they had four children, of whom James was the second. When he was four years of age the family migrated to Indiana, which was at that time an Indian country, and there formed a home in the midst of a dense forest. The number of children increased meanwhile to ten, four sons and six daughters, and James, who had become an excellent farm hand, was his father's chief assistant in clearing and making the new home. In May, 1841, young Harlan was granted his freedom, with a gift of \$100 from his father, and started out to make his way in the world. Up to this time he had received instruction in the district schools, and had studied diligently, evening and mornings, thus becoming what is called a good scholar for the period. He now went to Greencastle, Ind., and entered Indiana Asbury University, from which institution he was graduated in 1845, with the highest honors. During his college course he supported himself by working on a farm, teaching the common school, and meanwhile boarding himself. Soon after leaving college he was married, at Greencastle, by Rev. Dr. Simpson, president of the college, after-

ward Bishop Simpson, to Ann Eliza Peck. The following spring he took his wife to Iowa City, having been appointed principal of the Iowa City College, which was subsequently succeeded by the State University. In 1847 Mr. Harlan was elected superintendent of public instruction on the whig ticket. A year later he was re-elected to the same position, but was counted out by members of the returning board in favor of Thomas H. Benton, Jr., nephew of the celebrated "Old Bullion." Mr. Harlan now began to study law, was admitted to the bar, began to practice, and was progressing satisfactorily when he was offered and accepted the presidency of the Iowa Wesleyan University. During the presidential canvass of 1848 he made a number of stump speeches in favor of Gen. Taylor. In 1849 he declined an offer of candidacy for state senator, and in 1850 declined the whig nomination for governor of Iowa. He continued to practice his profession until the summer of 1853, when he entered on the duties of president of the Iowa Wesleyan University, and professor of mental and moral sciences, in which position he remained until he was elected U. S. senator in 1855. Mr. Harlan was re-elected to the senate in 1861, and resigned on May 13, 1865, to take the office of secretary of the interior, to which he had been appointed by President Lincoln about a month before the latter's assassination. Mr. Harlan had been prepared and equipped for his new position by service on the senate committees, on public lands, Indian affairs, agricultural bureau and Pacific railroad. In 1866 Mr. Harlan was elected to the senate for the third term and resigned from the interior department, taking a seat in the senate March 4, 1867, and serving until the end of his term. Mr. Harlan was highly esteemed throughout his senatorial career for his practical wisdom as a statesman, his influence and power in debate, and his captivating oratory. It

is said of him, that whenever he spoke on the existing issues of the time, he always called out the ablest democratic members in reply—such senators as Stephen Douglas, Louis Cass and Mr. Benjamin. The governor of Illinois said of him, "Mr. Harlan makes the best campaign speeches of anyone in the state." Senator John P. Hale called him "the most successful passer of bills." Charles Sumner esteemed him so highly that he requested the senate who placed him on the committee on foreign relations to make Mr. Harlan chairman. Roscoe Conklin said of Mr. Harlan, "He is the strongest, most convincing debater I have ever listened to, one of the really great men who have served in the senate." His speech on the St. Domingo question, in reply to those of Sumner and Carl Schurz, was considered the greatest forensic triumph in the senate since the reply of Webster to Hayne in 1822. Altogether Mr. Harlan was considered the most powerful political speaker Iowa introduced to the country. And this description was equally accurate down so late as 1890, when, at what was known as the "Speaker Reed" meeting at Burlington, Ia., he made an address which Speaker Thomas B. Reed pronounced the best half-hour tariff speech he had ever heard. From 1882 until 1885 Mr. Harlan was presiding judge of the court of commissioners of Alabama claims. Since then he has lived at Mount Pleasant, Ia.



BROWNING, Orville Hickman, secretary of the interior, was born in Harrison county, Ky., in 1810. He was educated at Augusta College, Bracken coun-

ty, Ky., and while there employed his leisure hours in working in the office of the county clerk, studied law, was admitted to the bar, practiced his profession in Quincy, Ill., served in the Black Hawk war in 1832, was a member of the state senate in 1836, serving four years, and was elected to the lower branch of the legislature, where he served three years. A member of the Bloomington convention, he assisted Abraham Lincoln to form the republican party of Illinois, and was a delegate to the Chicago convention in 1860 that nominated Lincoln for president. In 1861 Gov. Yates appointed him U. S. senator, to fill Stephen A. Douglas's seat, and he served in this position for two years. In the early part of his term as senator he declared himself in the senate to be in favor of the abolition of slavery, should the South force the issue, and on Feb. 25, 1862, in a debate on the confiscation bill, he earnestly opposed it. During his residence in Washington he practiced law with Jeremiah Black and Thomas G. Ewing. In 1866 he was an active member of the Union executive committee, was appointed secretary of the interior by



President Johnson in the same year, and served until the end of the administration. He acted as attorney-general in 1868, and was a member of the state constitutional convention in 1869. After his term as secretary of the interior expired he returned to Quincy, Ill., where he practiced his profession until his death Aug. 10, 1881.

RANDALL, Alexander Williams, postmaster-general and eighth governor of Wisconsin, was born in Ames, Montgomery Co., N. Y., Oct. 31, 1819, the son of Phineas Randall, a native of Massachusetts, and resident of Montgomery county, N. Y., and subsequently of Waukesha, Wis. Alexander passed through college, studied law, and began the practice of his profession in 1840, in Waukesha. He was appointed postmaster at Waukesha, and in 1847 was elected a member of the convention that framed the constitution. In 1855 he was a member of the state assembly, an unsuccessful competitor for the attorney-generalship, and was chosen judge, to fill an unexpired term of the Milwaukee circuit court. In 1857 he was elected governor of Wisconsin, re-elected in 1859, occupying the gubernatorial chair at the outbreak of the war. Quick of apprehension and ready in opinion and action, he was admirably suited to the needs of the hour. He declared at once the loyalty of Wisconsin to the Union, and the purpose of her people to fight for its integrity in such a way as to draw national attention, and his prompt and efficient measures, well seconded by all, augmented the useful service of the state, and gave her character and standing. He assembled the legislature in extra session, but before it could act, he organized the 2d regiment, using for this purpose the public funds



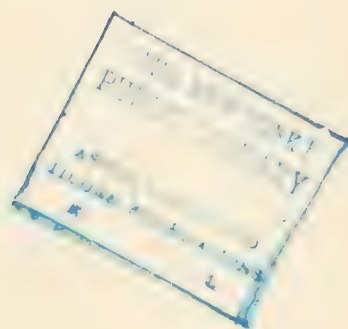
before a lawful appropriation had been made; but when the legislature convened it upheld him in what he had done. When his term as governor expired in 1861 he contemplated entering the army, but was prevailed upon by President Lincoln to accept the post of minister to Italy, where he remained for a year, and returning home became first assistant to Postmaster-Gen. Dennison; in 1866 President Johnson

appointed him postmaster-general, and he served in that capacity to the end of that administration. He died July 25, 1872, in Elmira, N. Y.

STANBERY, Henry, attorney-general, was born in New York city Feb. 20, 1803, the son of Jonas Stanbery, a doctor, who removed from New York to Zanesville, O., in 1814. Henry entered Washington College, in Pennsylvania, and was graduated in 1819, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1824. He practiced his profession with Thomas Ewing, in Lancaster county, O., where he remained for many years, and became the first attorney-general of Ohio, the office being created in 1846 by the general assembly. On accepting this post he removed to Columbus, O., and made his home there for several years, where he established an extensive and important practice in the U. S. courts that were held there at that time, and also in the supreme court of Ohio. He was a member of the convention that met in 1850 and framed the present state constitution, removed to Cincinnati in 1853, and was appointed attorney-general of the United States by President Johnson in 1866. It was his devotion to his country and his desire to use his powers for her welfare at a trying period that caused him to accept this office, which he resigned, at the request of the president, in order to become one of his counsel at the time of the impeachment trial. Mr. Stanbery was in such delicate health that he was obliged to have his argument read in court. At the conclusion of the trial the president nominated him as justice of the U. S. supreme court, but the senate declined to confirm the nomination. Mr. Stanbery then returned to his home in Cincinnati, where he became president of the Law Association. Mr. Stanbery died June 26, 1881.

DAVIS, Henry Winter, member of congress, was born Aug. 16, 1817, at Annapolis, Md., where his father, Rev. H. L. Davis, was then president of St. John's College. His boyhood from the age of ten was spent on a plantation in Anne Arundel county, Md., where, from familiar contact with the negroes, he learned to hate slavery. Graduating from Kenyon College, Gambier, O., in 1837, and coming into his property on his father's death, he supported himself by teaching rather than allow his slaves to be sold. Having studied law at the University of Virginia, he practiced for some years at Alexandria, Va., and from 1850 at Baltimore, where he became prominent at the bar and in politics. Always an anti-democrat, he was first a whig, then an "American," and as such was in congress 1855-61. His adhesion to the republican party in 1859 entailed much obloquy, which he bore with defiant firmness. He declined the second place of the national ticket in 1860, and the next year offered himself as a Union candidate for congress and was defeated. He was again in the house 1863-65, and as a radical of high character and great ability from a southern state, exercised much influence. Here he steadily favored the most active measures for the support of the war, including the emancipation and enlistment of the slaves. For his relations with the administration, which were not always cordial, see Nicolay and Hay's "Life of Lincoln," and the "Century Magazine." Fearless, independent, and high-minded, a statesman rather than a politician, he was in public life somewhat haughty, uncompromising and autocratic, if not impracticable; as a scholar, an orator, and a man of innate force and deep convictions, he was respected in proportion as he was known. In 1865 he made a speech in Chicago favoring negro suffrage, which he claimed was the only way to insure his possession of his newly acquired freedom. He published a single book "The War of Ormuzd and Ahriman in the Nineteenth Century," 1852; but his speeches were collected in 1867. He died in Baltimore Dec. 30, 1865.

EVARTS, William M. (See Index.)





G. A. Grant



GRANT, Ulysses S. (christened Hiram Ulysses), eighteenth president of the United States, was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont Co., O., Apr. 27, 1822. His ancestors were Puritans, and the first of his family in this country came over from Plymouth, Eng., in 1630, and settled in Dorchester, Mass., and Windsor, Conn. Two others were soldiers in the French and Indian war and were killed in battle near Crown Point. His grandfather bore arms in the battle of Lexington, served through the revolutionary war, and settled in western Pennsylvania, where he caught the fever for emigration, and penetrated the wilderness of Ohio. He settled in Columbiana county, but afterward removed to Portage, where he bound his son Jesse, Gen. Grant's father, to a tanner to learn his trade. After serving his time, Jesse Grant removed to Point Pleasant, a new town on the banks of the Ohio, where he in turn became a tanner, and the father of a son whom he named Hiram Ulysses. The boy learned reading and writing in the winter, and tanning and logging in the summer, but the smell of the vats disagreed with him, and his father, possibly discerning in him something which indicated higher capabilities, determined to send him to West Point. Here he went at the age of seventeen to become a cadet. Four years later he was graduated, and began his army life as brevet second lieutenant in the 4th infantry. Just as he left West Point and entered the army, the Mexican war began. He was ordered



to the "Army of Occupation" and with it took part in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and in the bloody engagement of Monterey. He was also with Scott at the siege of Vera Cruz, and from there fought with the rest of the small army through the heart of a hostile country to the walls of the city of Mexico. Excepting Buena Vista, he was present at every battle of the Mexican war. He was honorably mentioned at Monterey, was brevetted first lieutenant at Molina del Rey, and captain for bravery at the storming of Chapultepec. This brevet was confirmed by act of congress in January, 1850. From that period until the outbreak of the war of the rebellion, Grant sank into obscurity. For a time he was at Jefferson barracks, then at Detroit, at Sackett's Harbor, and on the Pacific coast. He had a fierce struggle against difficulties of temperament

and these he bore as well as he could until eventually they overcame him and he resigned from the army. On Aug. 22, 1848, he had married Julia B. Dent of St. Louis, sister of one of his classmates, by whom he had four children, Frederick Dent, Ulysses S., Jr., Jesse, and Nellie. On Grant's leaving the army absolutely penniless and without any trade or profession, his father-in-law gave to his wife three negroes and sixty acres of land near St. Louis. There was a house on the farm but it was too large for Grant to manage, and he put up a log cabin with his own hands. On this farm he raised wheat and potatoes, hauling firewood to St. Louis and selling it at \$4 a cord, but it proved a poor business. His debts increased, and his whole life was at this time shabby and poverty-stricken. Finally he started business as a real estate agent while his wife kept the farm, which he had suitably named "Hardscrabble." The farm was ten miles from St. Louis where he spent his work days, and he used to walk the distance every Saturday in order to spend Sunday at his home. The real estate business was unsuccessful, and he tried to obtain the position of county engineer at St. Louis, but failed in this on account of political reasons. Then he secured a post in the custom house, but soon lost it, and in the winter of 1859 he was actually wandering about the streets of St. Louis, seeking work and even offering to become a teamster to accompany quartermaster's stores to New Mexico. Finally his brothers got him a place in a leather store in Galena, Ill., where he was to receive \$66 a month. Then all at once the scene changed. There came the preliminary political struggle, then suddenly a single state seceded from the Union, and then, one after another, the seven southern commonwealths fell away from their sister states. One week after Sumter had fallen, Grant was drilling volunteers at Galena. But still he was unknown. The company of volunteers which he had raised and drilled he took to Springfield, Ill., whereupon Gov. Yates gave him employment in the adjutant-general's office, afterward appointing him mustering officer. Grant now offered his services to the national government in a letter written May 24, 1861, but to this he received no reply. On June 17th he was appointed by Gov. Yates colonel of the 21st Illinois regiment of infantry, and on July 3d he went with it to Palmyra, Mo., and from there to guard the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad. Next he was sent to the town of Mexico, Mo., under the command of Gen. Pope. On July 31st he was assigned to the command of a sub-district under this general, his troops comprising three regiments of infantry and a section of artillery. On Aug. 7th he was appointed briga-

dier-general of volunteers, and on the 18th of the same month he was directed to report at St. Louis, where he found that he had been placed in command of the district of southeastern Missouri, embracing all the territory in Missouri south of St. Louis, and all eastern Illinois, with permanent headquarters at Cairo. His first act was to occupy Paducah, Ky., and this prompt action prevented the Confederates from obtaining a foothold there, and did much toward keeping Kentucky in the Union. In November Grant moved down the river and took a Confed-



erate camp which was established at Belmont. Here he had his horse shot under him. He routed the enemy whose camp he captured, but Confederate reinforcements coming up from Columbus, he fell back and re-embarked. This was his first military success, and the country began to recognize him. In Halleck, who had succeeded him in command, Grant however, had as difficult an opponent to fight against as the enemy. He was all for attack, Halleck for holding back and paltering. Grant's next move was against Forts Henry and Donelson. The first surrendered on Feb. 6, 1862. It took longer to capture Fort Donelson, the siege beginning on Feb. 12th and continuing until the 16th, when Gens. Floyd and Pillow, having escaped in the night on a steamboat with over three thousand infantry and a large number of cavalry, Buckner, who remained in command, proposed a commission to arrange for terms of surrender. It was at this point that Grant made use of his afterward popular expression "Unconditional surrender." His response to Buckner's proposition was cast in the following language: "No terms other than unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted; I propose to move immediately upon your works." The result was the surrender of 14,623 men, 65 cannon, and 17,600 small arms. The news of this capture created intense excitement throughout the country. The army of the Potomac saluted it with a hundred guns. In the house of representatives members rose to their feet and cheered loudly and continuously. While all this was going on, Gen. Halleck, who never seemed to estimate Grant's work at its value, was writing to the war department that after his victory Grant had not communicated with him. The result of this complaint was that Grant was suspended from his command until Gen. Halleck was soothed, when it was restored to him. The same unfortunate criticism reached Grant after the battle of Shiloh, when he was again under a cloud. Gen. Halleck came up to Pittsburg Landing and took command, with the result that when he reached Corinth, where he expected to find a large Confederate army, he discovered nothing but deserted field works and Quaker guns. During the two days while he had been watching, behind breastworks, the Confederates had been slip-

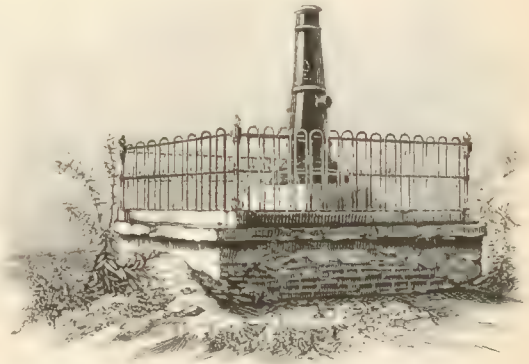
ping away. The full command of the operating army was now given to Grant and on Oct. 25th he was placed over the department of the Tennessee. Meanwhile he had fought the battle of Iuka, and then strengthened his position at Corinth where he repulsed the enemy in a battle on Oct. 3d and 4th. Grant next invested Vicksburg, an almost impene-trable stronghold; and having fought the battles of Port Hudson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill, and the Big Black, he sat down before Vicksburg with his armies in May, determined as he said: "I mean to stay here till I take it, if it takes me thirty years." The place fell on the morning of July 4, 1863, that capture and the victory at Gettysburg being presented to the United States as an Independence Day gift at almost the same hour. Grant was now appointed major-general in the regular army, and given command of the military division of the Mississippi; and, on March 12, 1864, he was assigned to the command of all the armies of the United States, and established his headquarters with the army of the Potomac at Culpeper, Va., on the 26th. He now determined to concentrate all the national forces into several distinct armies with the object of moving them simultaneously against the opposing Confederates, and by vigorous and continuous operation ending the war, as it were, at one blow. In conformity with this scheme, Sherman was to move toward Atlanta; Banks was to operate against Mobile; Sigel was to move down the valley of Virginia against Breckinridge; Butler to ascend the James river and threaten Richmond; while the army of the Potomac was to cover Washington and assume the offensive against the army of northern Virginia under the command of Gen. Robert E. Lee. The great movement was made on May 4th and 5th when Grant crossed the Rapidan and fought the battle of the Wilderness. Then followed a terrible campaign lasting about a month, during which Grant lost 40,000 men. Meanwhile Sherman made his successful attack on Gen. Johnston, capturing Atlanta and proceeding on his "March to the Sea." Butler occupied Bermuda Hundred below Richmond. At the close of the year Thomas had routed Hood; Early had been driven up the Shenandoah Valley by Sheridan; Sherman had reached Savannah. The Confederacy was cut in two. Lee was shut up in Richmond. In the late winter and early spring



Charleston surrendered, Wilmington fell, and Sherman came rapidly northward. Early in April Petersburg and Richmond were taken, and on the 9th of that month Lee surrendered at Appomattox, and the civil war was ended. Grant's success was a triumph of military skill. He had commanded the largest armies known in modern times, planned the greatest campaigns, won the most desperately fought

battles and crushed the most stupendous rebellion in history. He had met and defeated every great general of the Confederacy then living. He had been harshly treated, abused, slandered. His weaknesses had been transformed into virtues, his virtues into crimes. In the face of powerful adverse influence, however, he had fought his way to success, and attained the promotion upon which the American people insisted. He began his military career as a volunteer captain, drilling raw recruits in a small town in Illinois; he ended it the general commanding all the armies of the Union: for him his country felt it could not possibly do enough. In June, July, and August, 1865, he made a tour throughout the northern states and Canada, being welcomed everywhere by the most enthusiastic demonstrations, banquets, and receptions. In the meantime he had a serious difference with President Johnson, the latter's policy being in conflict with that which he had in a measure promised as military commander at the surrender at Appomattox. President Johnson tried to get him out of the country by ordering him on a special mission to Mexico. This Grant refused, upon the plea that as a citizen he might properly decline a civil appointment which had nothing to do with his military duty. Afterward Grant obtained through congress the entire control of affairs relating to the reconstruction of the southern states, and in August, 1867, was appointed by President Johnson, secretary of war *ad interim*, while Secretary Stanton was under suspension. Continued dissension and a disagreeable correspondence between President Johnson and Gen. Grant ensued on this question, and Grant was finally compelled to execute the laws of congress at the risk of appearing insubordinate to the president. His course, however, made him more popular with the people, and at the republican convention in Chicago, May 20, 1868, he was unanimously nominated for the presidency on the first ballot. In his letter of acceptance he used the famous expression, "Let us have peace," in view of the necessity and desirability of quelling all sectional feeling that existed after the close of the war. On March 4, 1869, he was inaugurated president of the United States. He had had no political experience. In his early life his politics had been democratic, and his only presidential vote had been cast in 1856 for James Buchanan. In his presidential career, he was indebted to his shrewd common sense for the excellence of much of his administration; while to his ignorance of human nature, outside of military life, should be charged his failures. In regard to his friends, Grant did not so much select them as, in a number of unfortunate instances, they either forced themselves, or were forced, upon him. In the hands of cunning and unscrupulous politicians he was powerless to defend himself, and such men used their influence most unfortunately for his reputation and for the country. During his first term of office occurred the Credit Mobilier scandal, and the disgraceful back-pay affair, but in all these unfortunate events no stain rested upon Grant. His personal integrity remained unquestioned, while his tenacity of friendship, which held him bound, as in a vise, to friends who disgraced him, was recognized as a venial sin, if a sin at all. The presidential contest of 1872 found Grant confronting innumerable political enemies, but these in such disorganized condition that there were no fewer than seven candidates for the election. When the election took place he carried thirty-one states, with the largest popular vote that had ever been given for any president; while Horace Greeley carried six states, but died before the sixty-six electoral votes which he would have received were cast. In reference to the load of personal abuse of which Grant had been the victim during the exciting campaign which preceded this

election, in his inaugural address on March 4, 1873, he said: "To-day I feel that I can disregard it, in view of your verdict, which I gratefully accept as my vindication." Grant's second administration was mainly important for the passage of the Resumption act, in January, 1875, and the detection and punishment of the ringleaders in the notorious Whiskey Ring, of which many were men of great personal influence, and with friends near to the president himself. Grant retired from the presidency on March 4, 1877, and in May sailed from Philadelphia for Liverpool on a tour around the world. He traveled through Europe and Asia, being received in every country with demonstrations of respect such as had never before been offered to any but the highest potentates, and to such but seldom. He reached San Francisco from Yokohama on his return, Sept. 20, 1879, and his journey across the continent was a complete ovation. Meanwhile, a popular movement, looking toward his renomination for the presidency, had been made, but Grant himself declined to take any part in it, and would not even state whether or not he would accept the nomination if offered him. The republican convention in Chicago, in June, 1880, struggled long over the third term question, and 306 votes were his up to the last, but eventually a compromise was effected between the opposing candidates, and James A.



Garfield was nominated. In August, 1881, Grant bought a house in New York, where he afterward passed his winters, living in a cottage at Long Branch during the summers. In 1883, on Christmas eve, he fell upon the icy sidewalk in front of his house, injuring his hip so severely that he always afterward walked with the aid of a crutch. His income was small, and he had endeavored to increase it sufficiently to support his family properly by interesting himself in the Mexican Central Railway, and other enterprises; and at last, at the earnest solicitation of his family, in the banking house of Grant & Ward, in which he invested all his available capital, but taking no part whatever in the management. In May, 1884, the firm suspended, and it was discovered that two of the partners had practiced a system of fraud which had resulted in robbing the general of all he possessed. About this time he was attacked by a disease which proved to be a cancer at the root of the tongue, and eventually caused his death. To the last, however, he devoted himself with unremitting assiduity to the composition of his autobiographical memoirs, which he designed to leave behind him for the support of his family. This courageous undertaking, carried out as it was to complete success, has never been equaled in the history of literature, except, perhaps, in the instance

of Sir Walter Scott. On March 4, 1885, congress passed a bill restoring him to his former rank in the army, and creating him a general on the retired list. On June 16th of that year he was removed to the Drexel cottage on Mount McGregor, near Saratoga, where he lived but five weeks. On July 23, 1885, at eight o'clock in the morning, he passed away, surrounded by his family. His remains were taken to New York, escorted by a detachment of United States troops and a body of veterans of the war. On Aug 8th, in that city, his funeral pageant occurred, certainly the most magnificent and impressive spectacle ever known in the history of the country. His remains were placed where they still lie, in a temporary tomb in Riverside Park, overlooking the Hudson River; and there it is intended to erect a suitable monument to his memory. The returns of the sales of Grant's book to his widow have been the largest ever received by any author for the sale of any single work.

GRANT, Julia Dent, wife of President U. S. Grant, was born in St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 26, 1826, the daughter of Frederick and Ellen (Wrenshall) Dent, and granddaughter of Capt. George Dent. Through her mother she is descended from John Wrenshall, who emigrated from England to America to escape religious persecution, and settled in Philadelphia, Pa. Miss Dent was educated at a boarding-school, and soon after completing her education met Lieut. Grant, who was then stationed in St. Louis. After an engagement of five years, they were married on Aug. 22, 1848. Mrs. Grant accompanied her husband to Detroit, Mich., and to Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., and during the civil war was with him whenever it was practicable. During the eight years that Mrs. Grant passed in the White House, she presided with grace and dignity. The building was refurnished with great elegance, and all entertainments were conducted on a scale of magnificence. When President Grant left the White House, Mrs. Grant accompanied him on his trip around the world, and shared in the attentions bestowed upon him. She

always expressed great faith in her husband's ability to fill any position to which he might be called, even at a time when his future looked very dark. Mrs. Grant has been a devoted wife and mother, finding her truest happiness in her home. After Gen. Grant's death congress passed a bill giving his widow a pension of \$5,000 a year.

COLFAX, Schuyler, vice-president of the United States, was born in the city of New York March 23, 1823, being a posthumous child. He was the grandson of Gen. William Colfax, who was born in Connecticut in 1760 and was captain commandant of Washington's guards. At the close of the war Capt. Colfax married Hester Schuyler, a daughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler, and their third son was named Schuyler. He held the position of teller in the Mechanics' Bank of New York city, but died while he was still a young man, leaving his name and little else to his son, the subject of the present sketch. The boy received his education in the public schools of New York, but before he was eleven years of age obtained service as a clerk in a store. His mother married again and with her family, including Schuyler, went West, settling in New Carlisle, Ind. Young Schuyler's stepfather, Mr. Matthews, being elected county auditor of St. Joseph county, appointed his stepson his deputy and took him to South Bend, which, from that time forward,

became the home of Mr. Colfax. Here, besides his regular duties, he took an interest in journalism and during two winters was in Indianapolis as senate reporter for the "State Journal." In 1845 Mr. Colfax became editor and proprietor of the St. Joseph "Valley Register," and the new paper soon became considered one of the very best in the state, while it achieved a wide circulation. Its politics was at first whig, Mr. Colfax being a very ardent admirer of Henry Clay. He was a member and one of the secretaries of the national convention of 1848, which nominated Gen. Taylor for the presidency. In 1851 Mr. Colfax was nominated by the whigs of his district as their candidate for congress, and was nearly elected, although the district was strongly democratic. In 1852 he was a delegate to the national convention which nominated Gen. Scott for the presidency. Gen. Scott was, however, defeated, and the beginning of the last days of the old whig party had come. In 1854 Mr. Colfax was nominated for congress by the people's convention, called in opposition to the principles of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and was elected by a very large majority. He entered the memorable thirty-fourth congress on the first Monday of December, 1855, and was prominent in the exciting struggle which resulted in the election of N. P. Banks of Massachusetts as speaker, upon the 134th ballot. Mr. Colfax soon became prominent in congress where he was considered one of the most effective orators in the new republican party. He continued in congress by successive re-elections until 1869. Mr. Colfax had by this time become prominently known through the country for his strong anti-slavery sentiments and his temperance principles and practice. He was one of the acknowledged leaders of the opposition to the Lecompton constitution, and generally to the admission of Kansas as a slave state. When the great political conflict broke out, Mr. Colfax was in the thick of it. "He held that success was a duty, due not only to republican principles, but to the age and the country, and that any concession, short of principle, necessary to insure that success, was not only wise and expedient, but also patriotic and obligatory." In the thirty-sixth congress Mr. Colfax was made chairman of the committee on the post office and post roads, and to him is given the credit for the establishment by congress of the daily overland mail from the western boundary of Missouri to San Francisco. After Mr. Lincoln's election great pressure was brought to bear upon him for the appointment of Mr. Colfax to a place in his cabinet as postmaster-general, but the president appointed Montgomery Blair to that office. During the war Mr. Colfax continued, in his seat in congress, to sustain by voice and vote the principles which he had always held. On the organization of the thirty-eighth congress he was elected speaker upon the first ballot, being the first editor ever elected to the speaker's chair. In this position Mr. Colfax made a most favorable impression upon both parties by his courtesy and by his understanding of parliamentary law. A notable incident of his career as speaker occurred in April, 1864. Mr. Long, of Ohio, made a speech from his place in the house of representatives, which practically abandoned the Union to its fate, declared the rebellion to be in the right, and the war organized by the North unjust and wrong. Under the excitement produced by this speech, Mr. Colfax left the speaker's chair, calling for another member of the house



to preside, and went upon the floor of the house to move the expulsion of Mr. Long, and supported the motion with a speech. He afterward, however, modified his resolution of expulsion by changing it to one of censure, in which form it was passed by a large majority. On May 7, 1864, Mr. Colfax was presented by citizens of his own state with a set of silver of beautiful design and artistic execution, as a testimonial of their regard for his public services. Mr. Colfax was twice re-elected as speaker, each time by an increased majority. On Apr. 14, 1865, congress having adjourned, as he was about to start on an overland journey to California and Oregon, he went to the White House in the early evening and bade President Lincoln good-bye. The president invited him to accept a seat in his box at Ford's Theatre, for that evening, but the invitation was declined on account of Mr. Colfax's prior engagements. On that night Mr. Lincoln was shot by the assassin, J. Wilkes Booth. After his return from Washington to South Bend, Mr. Colfax delivered one of the most eloquent of all the eulogies on the martyred president, and repeated it by request on Apr. 30th, in Chicago. In May, 1868, Mr. Colfax was nominated by the republican convention at Chicago for vice-president on the ticket with Gen. Grant and assumed the position of president of the senate March 4, 1869. In 1871 Gen. Grant offered him the position of secretary of state in his cabinet, but the offer was declined. In 1872, although his name was mentioned for renomination for vice-president, he was defeated. In December of that year, also, he declined the position of editor-in-chief of the New York "Tribune." In 1872 and 1873 the character of Mr. Colfax, as was the case with several other of the most prominent men in congress and out of it, was attacked on account of the Credit Mobilier scandal. It was charged against persons thus accused that they had accepted certificates of stock or money from the officials of the Union Pacific Railway Company, as compensation for their influence in congress in behalf of the company's schemes. An investigation by the judiciary committee of the house resulted in a report, which, while it technically acquitted Mr. Colfax of having committed any offense after he became vice-president, nevertheless did not entirely relieve him from public suspicion on this point. As a consequence Mr. Colfax suffered during the remainder of his life from what he and his friends asserted were unjust and unreasonable charges. Mr. Colfax spent the latter part of his life at his home in South Bend, Ind., frequently delivering public lectures in his own and other states. He died in Mankato, Minn., Jan. 13, 1885.

WILSON, Henry, vice-president of the United States (1873), was born in Farmington, N. H., Feb. 12, 1812. His father was a farm laborer by the name of Wilson Colbath, and he was not only a poor man himself, but was the descendant of poor men, with all his ideas of life associated with conditions of extreme poverty. Henry Wilson's father, grandfather and great-grandfather had been men without education and without experience more than that which was obtained by mere living in a new country. Even so late as 1812 Farmington was still a new country, having been incorporated into a town only fourteen years before the birth of the subject of this sketch. It was composed of only about a dozen houses, and the nearest approach to a town in the vicinity was Rochester, eight miles distant, while the nearest market was Dover, eighteen miles away; to which point everything raised in the way of products, and for sale, had to be hauled over rough roads. On his father's side Wilson's ancestors were Scotch-Irish, who came to America from the north of Ireland early in the eighteenth century and settled in Ports-

mouth, N. H. His great-grandfather, James Colbath, was the grandson of the first settler of that name, and died at an advanced age in the year 1800, leaving eight children. On the mother's side there was the same show of constant poverty; but with both families there was never any taint of crime or wrong-doing, while his mother seems to have been a woman of great sense and discretion, and with more ambition than was exhibited by any other member of the family. Henry Wilson was christened Jeremiah Jones Colbath, a name which was afterward changed by act of legislature to that by which he obtained fame—Henry Wilson. He was the eldest of a family of eight boys, and during his earliest boyhood succeeded in obtaining a knowledge of reading, but little else; and it is related of him that when he was only seven or eight years old a sister of Levi Woodbury, governor of New Hampshire and afterward secretary of the treasury, gave him permission to make use of her library, or rather that of her husband, who was a lawyer of the neighborhood. At the age of ten the boy was bound out to service with a farmer, and from that time forward he was self-supporting. His apprenticeship lasted eleven years, during which period he received no schooling, or, at least, only that which the farmer, his employer, was bound to allow him—one month in each year—amounting to eleven months in the entire apprenticeship; but his devotion to books and to work was so determined that he is remarkable in biography for the amount of knowledge he accumulated under these unsatisfactory conditions. In the meantime he was active, industrious, and full of pluck and determination. As he grew to young-manhood he read newspapers, and even "Niles's Register." He also found in the library to which he had access Plutarch's "Lives" and a memoir of Napoleon, and, at last, the biography of one Henry Wilson. This latter seems to have made a deep impression upon the boy, for he resolved to be called by the same name, and carried out this resolution legally on obtaining his majority. At the age of fifteen the boy heard of Marshall's "Life of Washington," and became so much interested in what he learned of the book that, discovering the existence of a copy at Rochester, seven miles from the farm where he worked, he traveled that distance until he had borrowed, read the book and returned it. At the age of twenty he could give the location of every battle in the revolution and the war of 1812, the date, the numbers engaged, and the killed, wounded and prisoners on each side. After completing his apprenticeship he engaged work on another farm and earned \$9 per month, while receiving for his eleven years' services a yoke of oxen, six sheep and the knowledge of farming which he had gained by experience; but he had read nearly a thousand books, and, having a remarkable memory, had a great store of facts treasured up in his head which must be of use to him sometime. In 1833 young Wilson heard that the trade of shoemaking could be learned at Natick, Mass., with the prospect of establishing one's self in that business after learning it. He accordingly traveled to that town on foot, and made a contract to serve a shoemaker for five months or until he had learned the craft. He did learn it thoroughly, and then worked for himself, earning his board and twenty dollars per month; and when he had saved up sufficient capital to permit of it he



went to Stratford Academy, New Hampshire, and studied there and at Wolfborough and Concord academies for several terms, teaching district schools during the winter. Unfortunately he loaned his earnings to a friend, who failed to reimburse him, and he was obliged not only to abandon his intention of continuing his studies, but was compelled to return to Natick and go to work again at the shoe business. For the next five years he continued to make shoes on his own account, at the same time began to interest himself in politics, and by 1840 began to be known as a public speaker and debater; in fact, through his efforts many in his neighborhood were induced to abandon democracy and vote for Gen. Harrison for president, and, on the election of the latter, Henry Wilson was himself elected, in November, 1840, as a member of the house of representatives of Massachusetts for the town of Natick. A few months prior to this election he was married to Harriet M. Howe, of Natick, who died in 1870. Their only child, Lieut. Hamilton Wilson, of the U. S. army, died in Texas in 1876. Mr. Wilson's shoe business prospered, his manufacture in 1840 amounting to from 1,000 to 2,500 pairs per week, and, curiously enough, chiefly adapted to the Southern trade, and this although Mr. Wilson was an avowed abolitionist; in fact, one of Mr. Wilson's Southern customers, who failed, offered to compromise his debt by the payment of money which would be the result of the sale of some of his slaves, whereupon Wilson gave him the full discharge of the debt, declaring that he would receive no money obtained by the traffic in human beings. In the Massachusetts legislature, during the first session of which he was a member, Mr. Wilson devoted his time to becoming acquainted with routine business and made little mark, but he was re-elected for the session of 1842, and then took a stand as a protectionist, the tariff question being then prominent. In 1843 and 1844 he was elected to the Massachusetts senate, and declined re-election in 1845. It was in 1845 that Mr. Wilson first began to appear publicly in opposition to the slave trade and slavery, especially on the question of the admission of Texas into the Union. In 1848 he bought a newspaper in Boston, called the "Republican," which he edited for two years, making it the leading paper of the free-soil party. In 1850 Mr. Wilson was again elected to the state senate, and made president of that body. In 1852 he was chairman of the free-soil national convention, held at Pittsburg, and afterward of the national committee of that party. He was also nominated for congress in that year, but he was not elected, and in the following year he was defeated as the free-soil candidate for governor. Finally, in 1855, the free-soil party combined with the American party in Massachusetts, and was successful in having him chosen to succeed Edward Everett in the U. S. senate, and he took his seat in that body in February, 1855. It should be said of Mr. Wilson that, if he had chosen to desert his principles and at the same time take part against a friend whom he respected, he could have been U. S. senator at the time when Charles Sumner was elected on the 26th ballot in the legislature and by a change of a single vote. Wilson elected Sumner, and the latter acknowledged it by writing him a letter of thanks. Mr. Wilson's first important speech in the U. S. senate was made on Feb. 23, 1855, and was in response to an attack from Stephen A. Douglas—no mean antagonist—referring sharply to the way in which the North had been misrepresented in congress by their own representatives. During the celebrated Kansas-Nebraska question Mr. Wilson was consistent in the tenacity with which he held to his position as a free-soil republican. When Charles Sumner was brutally assaulted by Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina,

Mr. Wilson assisted in conveying his colleague to his lodgings, and on the following day brought the matter before the senate, denouncing the act as "a brutal, murderous, and cowardly assault." Brooks sent a challenge to Wilson, which he declined, while he repeated the objectionable words and expressed his firm belief in the right of self-defence. Later, in the senate chamber, in reply to Mason, of Virginia, Wilson said: "This is not a place for assumed social superiority, as though certain senators held the keys of cultivated society. Sir, they do not hold the keys, and they shall not hold over me the plantation whip." But not only in regard to the slavery question and its side issues, but in connection with every important matter before the senate, Mr. Wilson was frequently heard, and always listened to with respect, both for his opinions and for his acknowledged acquaintance with facts. On the outbreak of the war of the rebellion Senator Wilson was made chairman of the committee on military affairs, and remained at the head of that committee during the entire war. In 1861 he raised a regiment in Massachusetts and accompanied it to the front as its colonel, where he served on the staff of Gen. George B. McClellan. Mr. Wilson's oratory was powerful and effective, if not polished, and he was one of the most industrious and useful members of the senate. He was very active after the war in the legislation on the reconstruction of the state governments in the South, being liberal to the southern whites while demanding the full rights to the blacks to which they were entitled. At the close of the term ending in March, 1871, he was re-elected to the senate for six years longer, but in June, 1872, was nominated for vice-president of the United States on the ticket with Gen. Grant, and was elected in the following November, when he received 286 out of 354 electoral votes. He resigned his position as senator on March 3, 1873, and took his place as vice-president, but during that year his health failed and he suffered from a stroke of paralysis, from which he never recovered. Many of Mr. Wilson's speeches and public addresses were published, and he nearly completed the "History of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America," which was published in Boston in three volumes (1872-75). He died Nov. 22, 1875.

WASHBURN, Elihu Benjamin, secretary of state, was born in Livermore, Me., Sept. 23, 1816. He was the brother of Israel Washburne, governor of Maine, and his grandfather, Israel, was an officer during the revolutionary war. The entire family in this country descended from John Washburn, who settled in Duxbury, Mass., in 1631. Elihu divided his time during his boyhood between the paternal farm and the country schools until he was seventeen years of age, when he went to Gardiner, Me., to learn the printing business. He worked on a local paper for about a year, and then began to teach school. This he continued until 1835, when he went to Augusta and obtained a situation in the office of the Kennebec "Journal." He rose to an editorial position, and then, having made up his mind to become a lawyer, he attended a law school from 1836 to 1838, and from there went into the office of John Otis at Hallowell, where he remained until 1839, when he went to the Harvard Law School. He was admitted in 1840 to practice at the bar. Foreseeing the opportunities which were to arise in the West,



Mr. Washburne went to Illinois, and after looking about, decided to settle at Galena, where he went into business with Charles S. Hempstead. Here Mr. Washburne first made the acquaintance of Ulysses S. Grant, whose firm friend he was ever after. He was sent to congress as a whig in 1853, having been a delegate to the whig national convention of 1844, and also having run for congress in 1848, but without success. Having once become a congressman, however, Mr. Washburne held his seat sixteen years, turning easily from the whig to the republican party when that was organized in 1855. For ten years Mr. Washburne was chairman of the important committee on commerce, and his reputation as a legislator constantly grew, while his remarkable sense of the importance of economy in the management of public affairs gave him the name of the "watch dog of the treasury." He was against all grants of public lands and all subsidies to railroad companies, and especially fought the act of congress giving the Pacific Railroad its unusual and peculiar advantages. Altogether he was opposed to all party measures which involved unnecessary or lavish expenditure, such as the river and harbor bills, and appropriations in general. During the war Mr. Washburne watched especially the career of Grant, and it was he who introduced the bills to which Grant owed his highest promotion. One bill introduced by Mr. Washburne, which gave him great popularity, was the one which created our national cemeteries. Mr. Washburne was made a member of President Grant's first cabinet, being appointed secretary of state, and confirmed by the senate March 5, 1869, but on account of ill health he resigned the office in less than a week, and was succeeded by Hamilton Fish on March 11th. Mr. Washburne was, however, immediately sent abroad, being appointed to the important position of minister to France. During the Franco-Prussian war Mr. Washburne was in Paris, where it was in his power to be of the greatest possible service, not only to his own countrymen, but to Germans especially, and to people of other nationalities. In particular, such confidence was felt in Mr. Washburne, both as a statesman and as a man, on the part of the leading personages in Paris during the wars with Prussia and the commune, that he was permitted to take charge of the Prussian archives in Paris, and also to extend the protection of the American flag to the Germans who were unfortunate enough to be left in Paris. On Sept. 4, 1870, two days after the surrender of Napoleon at Sedan, with his army of 90,000 men, Paris was in rebellion, the senate dissolved, the princess regent a fugitive on her way to England, and France proclaimed a republic. In the face of this exciting situation, Minister Washburne retained his presence of mind, although surrounded by conditions and difficulties which might well have appalled a far more experienced diplomatist. Grasping at once the full importance of the occasion he was the first foreign minister to recognize the new republic of France. During the sanguinary scenes of the siege of Paris and the after horrors of the commune, with the public buildings in flames, the streets running blood and the people starving, Minister Washburne accomplished wonders in mitigating the painful and terrible conditions which surrounded him. It is doubtful if any other person occupying Mr. Washburne's place could have so steadily and permanently retained the respect and admiration of both the French and the Germans. As to the latter it should be recorded that after the war, the emperor, William I., Prince Bismarck, President Thiers and Gambetta, all sent him their portraits as testimonials of their regard and admiration for him. Mr. Washburne resigned his office in 1877 and returned to the United States, establishing himself permanently in Chicago. In 1880 his name was prominent among

those suggested as candidates for the presidency, but he absolutely refused to go before the convention. In 1884 he was elected president of the Chicago Historical Society, and he passed the latter part of his life in reading and studying, and lecturing before literary institutions. A collection of articles which he contributed to "Scribner's Magazine" was published in book form in New York in 1887, under the title, "Recollections of a Minister to France, 1869-1877." He also published in Chicago, in 1882, "History of the English Settlement in Edwards County, Ill.," and in 1884 "The Edwards Papers." Mr. Washburne collected during his lifetime a very large number of important, interesting and valuable paintings, books, manuscripts and autographs, which at the time of his death he desired should be presented to the city of Chicago for free exhibition to the public. Mr. Washburne died in Chicago Oct. 22, 1887.

FISH, Hamilton, secretary of state and governor of New York (1849-51), was born in New York city Aug. 3, 1808. He was the son of Nicholas Fish (q. v.). He married Miss Stuyvesant, a descendant of the Dutch colonial governor of New Amsterdam. Their son Hamilton was graduated from Columbia College in 1827, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1830. From the beginning of his law studies the young man interested himself greatly in the affairs of his native state, being a whig in politics. For several years he was a commissioner of deeds. In 1834 he was a candidate for the assembly on the whig ticket, but was defeated, and made no further attempt to enter political life until 1842, when he ran for congress against John McKeon for the sixth district of New York city. He was elected and served one term. In 1846 he was nominated for lieutenant-governor by the whig party convention, but a party, known as "anti-renters," supported John Young, who had been nominated for governor by the whig party, and Addison Gardiner who had been nominated for lieutenant-governor by the democrats, and as the anti-renters then controlled many thousand votes, they succeeded in electing Young as governor and Gardiner as lieutenant-governor, defeating Silas Wright, the democratic candidate for governor, and Fish, the whig candidate for lieutenant-governor. In 1847 the lieutenant-governor (Gardiner) being made a judge of the court of appeals, Mr. Fish was again placed in nomination, and was elected by 30,000 majority. In 1848, the opposing candidates being John A. Dix and Reuben H. Walworth, Hamilton Fish was elected governor of the state of New York. In 1851 Mr. Fish was elected U. S. senator in place of Daniel S. Dickinson, and served his full term, retiring in 1857. In the senate he opposed the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and from the formation of the republican party in 1856 he acted with that party, though not especially prominent in it. On the expiration of his senatorial term Mr. Fish went to Europe with his family, and remained there a year or more. On his return he again became active in politics, using his ability and influence in the campaign which resulted in the election of Mr. Lincoln. On the outbreak of the rebellion, in 1861, Mr. Fish was one of those eminent citizens toward whom all turned in the first chaos of the political revolution for aid in



maintaining government and law, and sustaining the principles of order against those of disorder and anarchy. At the great public meeting held in Union Square in the interest of the government and the Union Mr. Fish was one of the committee appointed to represent New York in directing and controlling the forces which had been let loose by the firing on Sumter. In that body his energy, wisdom and patriotism were conspicuous, while his experience as a public man was of the greatest value and use to his companions in that service. In January, 1862, in conjunction with Bishop Ames, Mr. Fish was appointed by Secretary Stanton a commissioner to visit the U. S. soldiers held in imprisonment by the Confederate government to "relieve their necessities and provide for their comfort." The Confederate government declined to admit the commissioners within their lines for the purpose of executing this mission, but intimated a readiness to negotiate for a general exchange of prisoners, and this intimation, the result of the appointment of the two commissioners, was the beginning of a system of general exchange, which continued to be carried out subsequently until the end of the war. Throughout the war Mr. Fish was one of the few eminent private citizens of the republic upon whom President Lincoln depended for advice. He was frequently employed, in delicate and confidential missions requiring the highest integrity and strength of character, and was moreover exceedingly active



and of most valuable use in creating and directing a loyal public opinion in support of the Union. At the close of the war Mr. Fish retired from public view, still acting, however, with the republican party, of which he was considered a moderate, conservative member. In 1868 Mr. Fish had ceased to be a factor in American politics. He was then assumed to be a respectable, retired, middle-aged gentleman of high character, and with memories clustering about him of eminent political services in the remote past. His highest public function at this time was that of a trustee of the Astor Library, chairman of the trustees of Columbia College, and president of the New York Historical Society. It was, therefore, a matter of public surprise and of general interest, when he was suddenly withdrawn from his privacy and again became recognized as a prominent figure not only in politics but in statescraft. During one of Gen. Grant's visits to New York he had been entertained by Gov. Fish, and had formed, almost at their first meeting, a high and entirely accurate appreciation of the latter's character. The friendship at that time formed was one of equal strength on both sides, and when Gen. Grant was nominated for the presidency in 1868, Hamilton Fish became one of his most earnest and faithful supporters. An interesting episode in political history now occurred. On the election of Gen. Grant, Elihu B. Washburne, to whom Grant owed much of his own advancement, desired the mission to France, but wished to have the credit and honor

of having been secretary of state, if even for a brief period, and so earnest was he in this desire that President Grant nominated him, and he became a member of the cabinet in that office. The embarrassment of this situation was soon obvious, and the necessity for a change became manifest. The President first offered the secretaryship to Mr. Wilson of Iowa, who declined it. The President next sent to Hamilton Fish, requesting him to take the position. Mr. Fish was not ambitious, and at first declined the office, but on its being intimated to him that his acceptance would be of efficient service to the administration, he consented. From that period until the close of Gen. Grant's term in the presidency, Hamilton Fish was his intimate, absolute, personal friend and closest confidant and adviser. As to this, Gen. Grant said himself on one occasion: "I have been probably credited with having had a variety of friends who are supposed to have influenced me more or less during my political career. The three, or I may say four, friends on whose judgment I relied with the utmost confidence, were, first and above all, Hamilton Fish, Senator Edmunds of Vermont, Mr. Boutwell of Massachusetts, and Admiral Ammen of the navy. I had multitudes of other friends, of course, of whose friendship I was proud and rejoice, but when people speak of those whose counsels I sought and accepted, they were those four men whom I have mentioned, and, above all, Hamilton Fish." Mr. Fish served as secretary of state from March 11, 1869, to March 12, 1877. During this period his services were of vital importance to the country, and entirely removed him from the position of a retired statesman to which he had been relegated prior to this new entrance into office. He introduced into the state department a system of examinations of applicants for consulates, to test their knowledge of subjects connected with their duties, which may be said to have been the precursor of the active application of the civil service reform in this direction. On Feb. 9, 1871, the president appointed Secretary Fish as one of the commissioners on the part of the United States to negotiate the treaty of Washington, which was signed on May 8th of that year. It was he who succeeded in effecting a settlement with Great Britain of the long-standing and troublesome dispute about the northwestern boundary, giving the island of San Juan to the United States through arbitration, and he successfully resisted an effort by Great Britain to change the terms of the extradition treaty by municipal legislation. In the settlement of the Alabama question Secretary Fish procured the acceptance by the Geneva tribunal of the doctrine securing the United States against claims for indirect damages arising out of Fenian raids or Cuban filibustering expeditions. In November, 1873, he negotiated with Adm. Polo, Spanish minister at Washington, the settlement of the Virginian question, which had become serious, and had for some time threatened the relations between the United States and the Spanish government, even to the extent of possible war. At the end of President Grant's term he was very anxious that the nominee of the republican party for president should be his own secretary of state, Hamilton Fish. Gen. Grant had a weakness for the traditions of the presidency, which had made Secretary of State Jefferson succeed Adams, Secretary of State Madison succeed Jefferson, Secretary of State Monroe succeed Madison, Secretary of State Adams succeed Monroe, and Secretary of State Van Buren succeed Jackson. He also believed that in Mr. Fish he had a man who should be regarded as the greatest statesman the government had known, except William L. Marcy, since the time of Jefferson. But the Chicago convention thought differently. A group of comparatively

young politicians had sprung into notoriety and political popularity, including such men as Conkling, Blaine, Bristow, and Morton of Indiana. Into this bundle of combustibles was thrown the candidature of President Grant himself with the result of all the political disturbance and popular excitement, to which the mere idea of a "third term" was as a red rag to a bull. The famous cohort of the subsequently medaled 306 stood by Grant to the last, but the rank and file of the republican convention were against a "third term," and a new era of compromise presidents was inaugurated in the nomination and subsequent election of Rutherford B. Hayes. It is a fact in the political history of this time that President Grant wrote a letter addressed to a distinguished member of the convention, in which he expressed his renewed desire for the nomination of Mr. Fish, basing it upon reasons of the highest public expediency, more particularly in regard to the foreign relations of the United States. This letter was given to the gentleman to whom it was addressed, with instructions that, when such a time arose in the convention debates that it became apparent that neither of the candidates before the convention could command a majority, it should be read and made the basis of a movement for the nomination of Mr. Fish. The fact of such a letter having been written was kept a profound secret, and was known to Gov. Fish only after Gen. Grant's retirement from the presidency. But the convention was in the hands of men trained in political ways, among whom none were personally interested in this suggestion, and before the time could arrive when the possibility of Gov. Fish's nomination was apparent, the Ohio politicians had succeeded in securing the nomination of Gov. Hayes. Mr. Fish brought to the work of his department an amount of industry and patient effort, and a facility for constant toil even far into the late hours of the night, which no such official had perhaps ever before exhibited. In his manner Secretary Fish was an ideal diplomat, a thorough gentleman of the old school. Cultivated and highly educated, he was most agreeable and popular in his associations with all classes of people. He was for some years president of the New York Historical Society and, like his father, was president-general of the Society of the Cincinnati. Mr. Fish, besides his elegant dwelling in New York, has a charming summer residence, Glen-Clyffe, where he spends about six months of the year.

RICHARDSON, William Adams, secretary of the treasury, was born at Tyngsborough, Mass., Nov. 2, 1821, the second son of Daniel and Mary Adams Richardson and sixth in descent from Ezekiel Richardson, the first of the name to settle in New England, who was one of the pioneers and subsequently a selectman of Woburn, Mass., where in 1642 he died. From this Ezekiel Richardson has descended a line of distinguished soldiers, jurists and statesmen. The subject of this sketch was graduated from Harvard and afterward studied law with his brother and John A. Andrew, subsequently taking a course in the Harvard Law School, being in 1846 awarded the degrees of A.M. and LL.B. On July 8, 1848, he was admitted to the Boston bar, and began the practice of his profession in Lowell, Mass., in connection with his elder brother, Daniel S. Richardson. Mr. Richardson soon acquired an extended reputation from his association with Judge Joel Parker from 1850-51, in the revision of the general statutes of Massachusetts which in 1860 went into operation. He also held various official positions and took a prominent part in the municipal government of Lowell. In 1856 Mr. Richardson was appointed judge of probate for Middlesex county, Mass., retaining the office until 1858, when

a judgeship of probate and insolvency was established in its stead, to which he was the first appointee. This office he held until 1872, and on March 17, 1872, Judge Richardson was appointed secretary of the treasury in Gen. Grant's cabinet, succeeding Mr. Boutwell, to whom he had been assistant secretary. The most important act of Secretary Richardson's administration was the transfer of the Geneva award money, \$15,000,000, from London to Washington without causing a stir in financial circles in either country. The skill and diplomacy exhibited in this transfer without disturbing the monetary "balance" in the exchange markets of the world was hardly of less importance than the settlement of the award itself. From the beginning the transaction was attended with difficulties. The words of the treaty required payment in gold coin in Washington. Nor could the secretary of state, not the president even, alter, modify or waive this obligation. These grave questions confronted both governments, but at the suggestion of Secretary Richardson the secretary of state, Hamilton Fish, was satisfied to accept the receipt of the secretary of the treasury for the gold and by the principle of offset, so familiar in clearing houses, the solution was found. Secretary Richardson resigned from the treasury in June, 1874, to become judge of the court of claims, and in 1885 was appointed chief justice of the same court. In 1860 Judge Richardson was engaged in modifying and reorganizing the probate system in Massachusetts. He formed the plan of enlarging the jurisdiction of the probate courts, and urged the legislature through its committee to confer upon the probate court concurrent jurisdiction with that of the supreme court in the construction of notes and the administration of trusts as finally carried out by legislative enactment. To such extent has legislation enlarged the authority and jurisdiction of the probate courts that they have become courts of exclusive original jurisdiction in many matters. From 1863-75 he was one of the overseers of Harvard. In 1871 he was stationed in London with a staff of treasury clerks as financial agent of the government to negotiate for the sale of the funded loan of the United States, and made the first contract in Europe for the disposal of these bonds. He has been a law lecturer at Georgetown College, D. C., and Columbia University for a number of years, and has been awarded the degree of D.D. by Dartmouth and Columbia. Judge Richardson's work in the revision and editing of statutes both of Massachusetts and of the United States has been of the utmost importance and usefulness. His latest work of this character appeared in 1891 and is entitled "Supplement to the Revised Statutes of the United States." This work was prepared under a special act of congress that nominated him for the service. An eminent practitioner thus describes his judicial acumen: "He is of a highly nervous temperament, and grasps a point with great quickness, and with this power has by careful training acquired a habit of wonderful painstaking labor, which seems never weary of protracted work. This is a combination which gave wonderful power. No material point however small in a case seems to escape him, and yet they do not distract his attention from the strong controlling issues which never elude his grasp, whilst his taste for work, combined with these elements of capacity, makes him a most successful, patient investigator."



BOUTWELL, George Sewall, U. S. secretary of the treasury, sixteenth governor of Massachusetts, and senator, was born at Brookline, Mass., Jan. 28, 1819, in the house which is still standing on what is known as the Clyde Park estate, now the property of the Country Club of Boston. When he was but two years old his father, Sewall Boutwell, removed to a farm in the town of Lunenburg, near Fitchburg, Mass., and there the son helped in the farm work summers, attended the district school winters, until a month or two before he was thirteen years of age, when he obtained employment as clerk in a country store in the village. After four years he accepted a like situation in a store at Groton Centre, where he remained for twenty years—at first as clerk and afterward as partner. From the beginning of his clerkship he had sought to remedy the defects of his education by study during his leisure hours, and soon after his removal to Groton Centre, having procured a number of law books, he set about fitting himself for the legal profession. When he reached the age of twenty-one he was about ready for admission to the bar, but then his employers offered him

a copartnership in the business, which was large and lucrative, and he accepted this opportunity to secure a competency. He was, however, soon afterward admitted to the bar, but for many years attempted no other legal practice than the giving of gratuitous advice to his country neighbors. In politics he was at this time a democrat, and to the grief of his friends he, in 1840, supported Martin Van Buren in the log-cabin and hard-cider campaign, which swept William Henry Harrison into the presidency. But this did not prevent their nominating him, two years later, for the state legislature. The

district was overwhelmingly whig, but he was elected by a handsome majority. The people had known him from early boyhood—his father's farm being but a few miles away—and, honest themselves, they desired an honest man for a representative. A like result occurred whenever he was nominated for an office that depended upon the suffrage of his home district; in fact, he was elected to the legislature no less than seven times during the following nine years; but when the vote of the larger congressional district was asked for, he was defeated, because his personal influence did not avail to overcome the opposition to him as a democrat. Though but a young man of twenty-four when he entered the legislature, he soon took a prominent part in the debates, and, by his third term, was the acknowledged leader of his party. In 1849 he was accorded the barren honor of being made the democratic candidate for governor of Massachusetts, and in 1850 the honor was repeated. Defeat was a foregone conclusion; for his party was largely in the minority; but, on his third renomination for the office, in 1851, he was, to the surprise of even his friends, elected. He administered the office with so much ability and integrity as to gain a national reputation, and win the admiration of men of all parties. He was still in business at Groton Centre, and in the heated election contest it was brought against him that he was a "country trader," but Harvard University answered the accusation by conferring upon him the degree of LL.D., and, soon afterward, by appointing him one of the trustees of that time-honored institution. The complexion of par-

ties remained the same, but on his renomination in 1852, he was re-elected governor by an increased majority. In 1855 this gentleman, who had obtained his education by the light of a tallow candle after business hours in a country store, was appointed secretary of the state board of education of Massachusetts—an office that had been filled by Horace Mann, and one demanding scholarly acquirements. He held this position for six years, writing reports of acknowledged ability, and discharging his other duties in a manner to win the admiration of the best scholars in the country. Mr. Boutwell was one of the organizers of the republican party, and in 1856 zealously supported Mr. Frémont for the presidency. In 1860 he voted for the nomination of Mr. Lincoln in the Chicago convention, and after his election was chosen a member of the peace congress which met in Washington in January, 1861. Early in 1862, when the best men in the country were propounding various futile schemes of compromise for the pacification of the country, he wrote for the "Continental Monthly Magazine" several articles, kindly and conciliatory in tone, but advising a rigid adherence to principle, which attracted wide attention, and made a deep impression on the public mind. In June of that year Mr. Lincoln appointed him a member of the commission to adjust the claims against the government, arising out of the operations of Gen. Frémont in Missouri, and in the following month he selected him as the first commissioner of internal revenue. This department he organized, and he continued to act as commissioner until March in the succeeding year, when he resigned to take the seat in congress to which he had been elected in the preceding November. He was re-elected to the house of representatives in 1864, 1866 and 1868, and in February of the latter year made a strong speech in the house, advocating the impeachment of Andrew Johnson. He was appointed chairman of the committee to draft the articles of impeachment, and was one of the board of managers that conducted the proceedings. He was also a member of the committee of fifteen that reported the fourteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States, and he himself not only drafted and reported the fifteenth amendment, but conducted the debate upon it in the house of representatives. When Gen. Grant was forming his first cabinet he tendered to Mr. Boutwell the post of secretary of the interior, but he declined it, preferring to retain his position in congress. Thereupon the president offered him the position of secretary of the treasury, which he also declined. Notwithstanding his declination, President Grant sent his nomination to the senate, and, on its being confirmed, Mr. Boutwell resigned his seat in the house and accepted the position. Among his first acts as the head of the treasury department was the drafting of a bill for the funding of the public debt, and upon his recommendation, in his annual report of that year, congress passed the bill, and it became a law in July, 1870. On the elevation of Henry Wilson to the vice-presidency, Mr. Boutwell was elected to succeed him in the U. S. senate; and, resigning his post as secretary, he took his seat in March, 1873. In 1877 President Hayes appointed him commissioner to revise the statutes of the United States. This work he completed in 1878, and in 1880 he was made counsel for the United States before the French and American claims commission. When Mr. Charles J. Folger died, in September, 1884, President Arthur tendered Mr. Boutwell the position of secretary of the treasury, but he declined, preferring to continue the practice of the law in Washington. He is emphatically a self-made man, and, with the sole exception of Henry Wilson, no Massachusetts man ever, from such small beginnings, reached to such high station.





Geo. S. Boutwell



BRISTOW, Benjamin Helm, secretary of the treasury, was born in Elkton, Todd Co., Ky., June 20, 1832. He studied at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1851, began the profession of law, and was admitted to the Kentucky bar in 1853. His first practice was at Elkton,



B. H. Bristow

but he removed to Hopkinsville in 1858. At the beginning of the war he entered the Union army as lieutenant-colonel of the twenty-fifth Kentucky infantry, after the severe mental struggle which was necessary to southern men with northern sympathies in those times that tried men's souls. He distinguished himself for coolness and bravery at the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Shiloh, and other engagements. He also assisted in the capture of the celebrated raider, Gen. John H. Morgan. In 1863, while still in the field, Col. Bristow was elected to the senate of Kentucky. Identified with the old whig party until its disruption,

he was now a republican and an anti-slavery man. In 1865, after the close of the war, Col. Bristow resigned his seat in the senate and removed to Louisville, where he at once secured a lucrative law practice, and took position in the forefront of one of the ablest bars in the country. In 1866 he was appointed assistant district attorney, and in 1867 became district attorney for Kentucky. In this position, rendered peculiarly delicate and responsible by the condition of the state, to which the Confederate element had largely returned after the war, Mr. Bristow showed himself as a thoroughly judicious and, at the same time, both a fearless and magnanimous officer. Often his political sentiments were far ahead of those of his fellow-citizens, and in many instances he ran the risk of arousing the animosity of those about him, but this never deterred him from pursuing that course of conduct which he deemed right and just, and, on the whole, his popularity in the section where he lived was remarkable. In 1870 Col. Bristow formed a law partnership with Gen. John M. Harlan, but, in the following year, was called by President Grant to fill the newly made office of solicitor-general of the United States. Three years later, upon the resignation of Mr. Richardson as secretary of the treasury, the president appointed Col. Bristow to this office. His services as the head of the treasury department were most important to the government and to the people. He quite reorganized and reformed the business of his office, and it was shown that he brought to the execution of his new duties remarkable executive ability and wonderful adaptation to whatever position he might undertake to fill. In June, 1876, Secretary Bristow resigned, owing to the calls made upon him by his private business. At the republican national convention of that year, held in Cincinnati, O., he was the leading candidate for the presidential nomination, receiving 123 votes on the first ballot. He afterward became the senior member of the eminent law firm of Bristow, Peet & Opdyke, and removed his residence to New York, where he has continued to conduct a profitable and important law business ever since.

RAWLINS, John Aaron, secretary of war, was born at East Galena, Ill., Feb. 13, 1831, whither his father had come from Kentucky, by way of Missouri. Bred to the farm and the charcoal-pit, he was self-taught until he became of age, and had gained but a year's schooling before his brief legal

studies began. He was admitted to the bar in 1854, practiced at Galena, became city attorney in 1857, took part in politics as a Douglas democrat, and was on the electoral ticket of that party in 1860. At a mass meeting held April 16, 1861, four days after the firing on Fort Sumter, he made an earnest speech in support of the war, which profoundly impressed U. S. Grant. As soon as Grant received his brigade he sent for Rawlins, who became captain and assistant adjutant-general in September, 1861. From that time the two were never separated during the war, except in August and September, 1864, when Rawlins was ill. He had the warm affection and absolute confidence of his chief, over whom he exercised a singular influence, and to whom, as Grant wrote to Senator Wilson, he was all but indispensable. This power was acquired by means of subserviency; his character was positive, his will strong, his opinions freely uttered and boldly insisted on. When he became a soldier he knew absolutely nothing of military science or affairs; but his native ability soon overcame these deficiencies, and his counsels, which he never hesitated to give, were often of value. He was commissioned major and lieutenant-colonel in 1862, brigadier-general of volunteers in August, 1863, and in March, 1865, was transferred to the regular army with that rank, and brevetted major-general. He was nominally or practically Gen. Grant's chief of staff through nearly the entire struggle, and, on his friend's elevation to the presidency in March, 1869, became secretary of war. His health had been undermined in his military service, and he died of consumption at his post in Washington Sept. 9, 1869. His family was provided for by a public subscription, and his statue in bronze has been erected at the capitol.



John A. Rawlins

BELKNAP, William Worth, secretary of war, was born in Newburg, N. Y., Sept. 22, 1829. He was the son of Gen. William Goldsmith Belknap, who was prominent in the Mexican war, and was brevetted brigadier-general for services at the battle of Buena Vista. William W. Belknap was sent to Princeton in 1848, and after graduating there became a student in the law office of Hugh Caperton, Georgetown, D. C. He was admitted to the bar in 1851, and removed to Keokuk, Ia., where he opened a law office, and formed a partnership with R. P. Lowe, afterward governor of the state. He became prominent as a lawyer and as a democratic politician, and in 1857 was elected a member of the state legislature. On the outbreak of the civil war he was commissioned major of the 15th Iowa volunteers, and at the battle of Shiloh covered himself with honor. Here he was severely wounded, but remained on the field until the close of the first day's fighting. Throughout the war the fullest confidence was felt in Belknap by Grant, Sherman, McPherson, and every other general under whom he served. Every promotion which he received he won on the battlefield. In 1864, after the battle of Atlanta, Belknap was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, and placed in command of the Iowa brigade, at the head of which he marched to the sea under Sherman. When the war ended he was in command of the 4th division of the 17th army corps. Gen. Belknap was offered the commission of a field office in the regular army, but declined it. In 1865 he was appointed collector of internal revenue in Iowa, and he held that position until Oct. 13, 1869, when Gen.

Grant appointed him secretary of war. He held this place until March 7, 1876, when he was charged with official corruption, and was permitted to resign. He was afterward impeached by the house of representatives before the senate on the accusation that he promised to appoint Caleb P. Marsh to the charge of a



trading department at Fort Sill, in consideration of a sum of money to be paid quarterly to Belknap or his agent. The impeachment proceedings were quashed in the senate on the ground of lack of jurisdiction, but, on the question of guilty or not guilty, thirty-seven voted guilty, and twenty-three not guilty. It was generally believed among those best informed, regarding the details of this scandal, that Gen. Belknap was innocent of complicity as to the improper acts charged against him, and that he was even ignorant of the facts of the case. Gen. Belknap was

three times married; his first wife was a sister of Gen. Hugh T. Reid; after her death he married Miss Carita Tomlinson, and after her death, in 1870, he married her sister, Mrs. John Bower of Cincinnati. The late Senator Carpenter, who was Gen. Belknap's counsel in the impeachment proceedings, was quoted after the trial as having said that if he should outlive Gen. Belknap he would make it his business to clear the memory of the ex-secretary, and place the blame where it belonged. He claimed to have access to proofs which would show that the negotiations with Marsh were carried on by some one without Gen. Belknap's knowledge. The latter, when first accused and when brought before President Grant, declared his innocence of any connection with the affair, and said, "I admit that if I had been careful of my domestic affairs, as I should have been, I might have known that our family expenses were greater than they ought to be." It was shown on the trial that the undertaking with Marsh was made by the first Mrs. Belknap, and that the cause of the exposure was a misunderstanding which occurred between Marsh and the second Mrs. Belknap. After his retirement from public life, Gen. Belknap resided for some time in Philadelphia, but from 1876 until the time of his death he lived in Washington, and carried on the practice of law successfully. He was found dead in his bed on Oct. 13, 1890, and is supposed to have died some time on the previous day, which was Sunday, Oct. 12th.

TAFT, Alphonso, secretary of war and attorney-general, was born at Townshend, Vt., Nov. 5, 1814. He was of English descent, one of his ancestors, Edward Rawson, having come to New England in 1636, and being subsequently, for thirty-five years, secretary of the province of Massachusetts. His grandparents on both sides emigrated from Worcester county, Mass., to Vermont about the time of the revolution. His father, Peter Rawson Taft, was reared a farmer, but afterward studied and practiced law, and served many years in the Vermont legislature. Alphonso Taft was the only child of Peter Rawson and Sylvia (Howard) Taft. He was brought up a farmer, and received but the meagre education of neighboring country schools until he was old enough to teach himself, when he taught school, for several successive winters just earning enough to pay for tuition at an academy in the spring, and in the summer working again upon his father's farm. When he was nineteen years old he

entered Yale College, graduating in 1833. He was next employed as a teacher in the High School at Ellington, Conn. He next accepted a tutorship, which he kept for two years, attending lectures at Yale Law School in the meantime. He was admitted to the bar at New Haven in 1838, and the next year went to Cincinnati, O., and began the practice of his profession. After a hard struggle he met with success, and, as his reputation grew rapidly, he was employed in some of the largest and most important cases before the state courts. For twenty-five years he had one of the largest practices in the state. Among his law partners were Judge Thomas M. Key, George R. Page, William N. Dickinson and Aaron F. Perry, the last mentioned being a former classmate in the Yale Law School. He was for a few years a member of the city council, and an ardent advocate of the building of railroads, hoping to make Cincinnati, what it afterward became, a great railroad center. He lectured on this subject in 1850, and endeavored in every way to bring Cincinnati and her railroads before the public. He was also very energetic in the cause of education. For many years he was trustee of Yale College, a member of the Union High School board, and a trustee of the University of Cincinnati. He was one of the early republicans of the Western Reserve, and in 1856 was a member of the convention which nominated Gen. John C. Frémont for president. He was a candidate in the congressional contest of that year, in the first Ohio district, against George H. Pendleton, the latter being elected by a small majority. He was appointed judge of the superior court of Cincinnati, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge



Hoadly in 1865, being afterward elected twice to the same position. He received, on the last occasion, the nomination from both parties. He resigned in 1872, and established a law firm with his two sons. In 1875 he was a candidate for the republican nomination for governor of Ohio; but a dissenting opinion that he delivered on the question of reading the Bible in the public schools was the cause of much opposition to him. The opinion that defeated his nomination was unanimously affirmed by the Ohio supreme court, and is now the law of the state. In the campaign that followed he warmly supported Gen. R. B. Hayes, who held a high opinion of Judge Taft as a pure man and a republican. He made several speeches for Hayes and hard money which attracted wide attention. In March, 1876, President Grant appointed him secretary of war, and three months later he was transferred to the office of attorney-general, in which position he continued until the close of President Grant's term. He then became a candidate for the seat in the U. S. senate vacated by John Sherman, who had been appointed to the secretaryship of the treasury by President Hayes, but the republican caucus nomination went to Stanley Matthews on the third ballot. In 1877 and 1879 he was a candidate for the republican nomination for governor of Ohio, but was unsuccessful each time. Meanwhile, Judge Taft had resumed his law practice, which was not again interrupted until April, 1882, when he was appointed minister to Austria by President Arthur. From this place he was transferred in 1884 to St. Petersburg, where he served until Aug. 1, 1885. While in Russia Judge Taft suffered severely from pneumonia. After his return to America he was troubled with a complica-

tion of ailments, and went to Chili for his health. On his return (April, 1891) he stopped at San Diego, Cal., where he died. In 1841 he was married to Fannie Phelps, of Townshend, Vt., who died in 1852. They had two sons, Charles Phelps Taft and Peter Rawson Taft. In 1854 Judge Taft married Louise M. Torry, of Millbury, Mass., by whom he had four children: William H., Harry W., Horace D. and Fannie Louise. Judge Taft was an upright, scholarly man, unostentatious, yet maintaining a proper self-respect, and commanding the admiration of all who knew his fine personal character and high professional abilities. He received from Yale, in 1867, the degree of Doctor of Laws. He died May 21, 1891.

CAMERON, James Donald, secretary of war and senator, was born at Middletown, Dauphin Co., Pa., May 14, 1833. His distinguished father, Simon Cameron, was the first secretary of war in the cabinet of Abraham Lincoln, U. S. minister plenipotentiary to Russia, and for nearly twenty years a senator from Pennsylvania. James was graduated from the College of New Jersey at Princeton in 1852. Upon leaving college he entered the Middletown Bank, now the National Bank of Middletown, as clerk, soon became cashier, and then president, which position he still holds. Early in life he was very successful in varied business enterprises. In 1863 he was elected president of the Northern Central Railway Co., whose road extends north and south through the state of Pennsylvania to Baltimore, and is a much traveled route from Harrisburg southward. He continued to hold this position until 1874, when the road passed under the control of the Pennsylvania Railroad Co. He was secretary of war in the cabinet of President Grant from May 22, 1876, to March 3,

1877, showing in this position the same executive power that had characterized him in the prompt and orderly dispatch of his private business. He was a delegate to the republican national convention at Chicago in 1868 and to Cincinnati in 1876. He became prominent and influential in his state and the entire country, and was chosen chairman of the republican national committee and delegate to the national convention at Chicago in 1880. He was elected to the U. S. senate from Pennsylvania to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of his father in March, 1877, and took his seat Oct. 15, 1877, in his forty-fourth year. He was re-elected in 1879, 1885

and 1891. During his service in the senate Mr. Cameron has been a member of the committees on coast defences, to inquire into all claims of citizens of the United States against Nicaragua, on the five civilized tribes of Indians, military affairs, the quadricentennial, and chairman of the committee on naval affairs. He has large interests in various enterprises in Pennsylvania, and owns many of the most valuable farms in Dauphin and Cumberland counties in that state. He has a magnificent residence on Front street, Harrisburg, facing the Susquehanna river, and a costly home in Washington, D. C. His first wife was Mary McCormick, a representative of a prominent family in Pennsylvania. She died in 1874. He was married a second time, in 1878, to Elizabeth Sherman, daughter of Judge Sherman of Ohio and niece of Gen. Wm. T. Sherman.

BORIE, Adolph E., secretary of the navy, was born in Philadelphia Nov. 25, 1809. His father was John Joseph Borie, a Frenchman, and his mother

belonged to a family of Huguenot refugees, who settled in San Domingo and afterward removed to Philadelphia, where Mr. Borie was a merchant and where he married his wife. He was very prosperous in his business and was therefore able to give to his son the best possible educational advantages. The boy passed through the common schools successfully, and from them went to the collegiate department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated before he was sixteen years of age in the class of 1825. He was then sent abroad and continued his studies in one of the best schools in Paris, remaining there for more than two years. On his return he entered upon commercial life in his father's business house, which was engaged in the Mexican and China trade, the firm being McKean, Borie & Co. On his father's death, Mr. Adolph Borie became the head of the firm and eventually acquired a large fortune. In 1848 he was elected president of the Bank of Commerce of Philadelphia and continued to hold that position until 1860. On the breaking out of the civil war, Mr. Borie gave a great deal of money and much time to the enlistment and care of volunteer soldiers, and was also one of the founders and vice-president of the Union Club of Philadelphia, afterward the Union League Club and the first of these institutions to be founded in the country. On March 5, 1869, by appointment of President Grant, Mr. Borie became secretary of the navy, but resigned and was succeeded by George M. Robeson, June 25th of the same year, finding that his private affairs necessitated his personal attention. He returned to Philadelphia, where he continued to reside thereafter, though he formed one of the party that accompanied Gen. Grant in his tour around the world, which began in Philadelphia in 1877. Mr. Borie died in Philadelphia Feb. 5, 1880.

ROBESON, George Maxwell, secretary of the navy, was born at Oxford Furnace, N. J., in 1829. He received an academic education, and was then sent to Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1847, studied law with Chief Justice Hornblower at Newark, and was admitted to the bar in 1850, practiced at Newark, and afterward at Camden, and in 1858 was appointed prosecutor of the pleas of Camden county. At the outbreak of the civil war Mr. Robeson was very active in organizing the state troops of New Jersey, and he was commissioned brigadier-general. In 1867 he was appointed attorney-general of New Jersey, and served until June 27, 1869, when he resigned, and three days after took the office of secretary of the navy, to which he had been appointed by President Grant. He remained in this position until the expiration of President Grant's second term, in 1877, when he resumed the practice of the law, and was elected to the forty-sixth congress as a republican, receiving nearly as many votes as the democratic and the greenback candidates together.



Ad. Borie



Geo. M. Robeson



J. D. Cameron

COX, Jacob Dolson, secretary of the interior and governor of Ohio (1866-68), was born in Montreal, Canada, Oct. 27, 1828, of parents who were natives of the United States residing in Canada for a brief period. Soon after Jacob was born his parents returned to New York city, where he studied in the public schools until the family removed to Ohio, when he was about twenty years of age. He attended Oberlin College, where he was graduated in 1851, and in the following year began the practice of law at Warren. He became a republican in politics and was elected to the state senate on that ticket, taking his seat in 1859 and remaining there until the outbreak of the civil war. He then began to devote himself to the organization of volunteers, and received a commission as brigadier-general, being ordered to West Virginia, where he fought under Gen. Rosecrans. He was subsequently assigned to the 9th corps, and was engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, being in command of the corps after the fall of Gen. Reno. At the close of this campaign Gen. Cox was promoted to be major-general. During the Atlanta campaign he commanded a division of the 23d army corps, and had command of the entire corps after the fall of Atlanta. He was present at the battle of Nashville, and was

afterward ordered to the Atlantic coast to open communication with Gen. Sherman, who was then making his celebrated "March to the Sea." While engaged in this service Gen. Cox had a severe battle with the troops under Gen. Bragg, who was defeated with great loss. After the close of the war Gen. Cox was ordered back to Ohio to superintend the mustering out of troops, and while so engaged was nominated and subsequently elected governor of Ohio by the republican party. But although elected, Gen. Cox was not on good terms with his party on account of having taken strong ground against negro

suffrage, and for having favored the policy of the forcible colonization of the recently emancipated race. Another serious objection which was raised against Gen. Cox was the fact that he endorsed the policy of Andrew Johnson, and this position deprived him of the nomination for the second term. In 1868 President Johnson offered him the position of commissioner internal revenue, but he declined it. When President Grant made up his cabinet on March 4, 1869, Gen. Cox was appointed secretary of the interior, but he resigned at the close of the following year, and settled in Cincinnati, where he practiced law. In 1873 he went to Toledo, O., to take the presidency of the Wabash Railroad. He continued to hold this office until 1876, when he was elected to congress, and served until March, 1879. Gen. Cox had a high reputation as a lawyer, and also for general information, being in particular an excellent military authority. An elegant and forcible writer, he published two books, "Atlanta" and "The March to the Sea; Franklin and Nashville" (New York, 1882).

DELANO, Columbus, secretary of the interior, was born at Shoreham, Vt., June 5, 1809, the son of James and Lucinda (Bateman) Delano. The Delano family is of French extraction, but the first member of it in this country came from England soon after the Mayflower and settled in Massachusetts. Mr. Delano's father died when he was six years of age, and his uncle, Luther Bateman, took charge of him.

Mr. Bateman removed to Mt. Vernon, O., in 1817, and two years later, on the death of Mrs. Bateman, Columbus was thrown upon his own resources and began the struggle for life. He went to Lexington, O., and worked in a woolen mill, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1831; in 1832 was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney; in 1844, after an exciting contest he was elected to the twenty-ninth congress as a whig. During this congress he served on the committee on invalid pensions, and made a vigorous speech against the Mexican war. In the whig convention of 1846 he was a candidate for governor, and was defeated by two votes, Seabury Ford being his successful competitor. Mr. Delano was a delegate to the Chicago convention of 1860, and seconded the nomination of Abraham Lincoln, taking an active part in the campaign. In 1861, on the breaking out of the war, Mr. Delano was appointed commissary-general of Ohio and acceptably performed his duties in that capacity; in 1862 he was a candidate for U. S. senator, but was defeated; in 1863 he was elected to the state legislature of Ohio, and was chairman of the judicial committee that settled the question of the soldiers' vote. Mr. Delano was chairman of the Ohio delegation in the Baltimore convention that renominated President Lincoln; in 1864 he was elected member of the thirty-ninth congress, and served as chairman of the committee on claims; he was re-elected to the fortieth congress. After his retirement he engaged in sheep-raising and agricultural pursuits. But when Gen. Grant became president, he appointed Mr. Delano commissioner of internal revenue, in which position he did valuable work, reorganizing the department, which he found in a very bad condition. In 1870 President Grant made him secretary of the interior, which position he resigned in 1875, and retired to private life to devote himself to agriculture at his home called "Lake Home." His advice was asked in regard to the provisions of the McKinley tariff bill. Mr. Delano takes a keen interest in all educational matters, and for several years has been one of the trustees of Kenyon College, and his recent gift of a fund for the endowment of the grammar department places it in a very prosperous condition. On July 14, 1834, Mr. Delano married Elizabeth, daughter of M. Martin and Clara (Sherman) Leavenworth. They have two children—Elizabeth, born in 1839 and married to Rev. John G. Ames; John, born in 1844, who married Ella, daughter of Judge Hurd and sister of Frank C. Hurd.

CHANDLER, Zachariah, secretary of the interior and senator, was born in Bedford, N. H., Dec. 10, 1813. He received a fair education in the common schools and in an academy in his native state, and then devoted himself to work on his father's farm, at the same time teaching school during the winter. In 1833 he received the sum of \$1,000 from his father, and with that went to Detroit, Mich., where he started in the dry-goods business for himself. He interested himself in politics as a whig and also as a prominent abolitionist. Detroit, on account of its position, was an important terminus of one of the branches of the "underground railroad," and Mr. Chandler helped forward this institution in every way in his power. He was very successful in business, and becoming well known and popular, he was nominated in 1851 a candidate for mayor of Detroit and was elected. He made



such a good impression in this office, that in the following year he was nominated on the whig ticket and although necessarily defeated, received a very large vote. In 1854 the whig party collapsed and the new republican party was built up on its ruins. In this undertaking Mr. Chandler was prominent and became recognized as one of the leaders in the organization of the new party. In 1857 he was elected senator for Michigan, succeeding Gen. Lewis Cass. In the senate he was chairman of the committee on the District of Columbia, and of the committee on commerce. On Feb. 11, 1861, he wrote a letter, which was afterward known as the "Blood Letter" to Gov. Blair of Michigan, and which derived its peculiar designation from containing in it the following sentence: "Without a little blood-letting, this Union will not in my estimation be worth a rush" (the entire letter can be found in Appleton's Annual Cyclopaedia, Vol. I., 1861). Mr. Chandler was re-elected in 1863 and again in 1869. During all his senatorial service he was identified with the leading measures before congress. His first important speech was made in 1858, when he opposed the admission of Kansas under the Lecompton constitution.

At various times he was chairman of the committee on commerce, those on claims and mines and mining, and other committees. Mr. Chandler was recognized as one of the most radical of republicans and also as a man of great moral and intellectual force and dauntless courage. At the outbreak of the civil war he gave largely of his personal means and devoted much time and labor to the purpose of sending men forward to the field. When the call for 75,000 volunteers was made by President Lincoln Mr. Chandler would have made it 500,000 men. He was violently opposed to Gen. McClellan as commander of the army of the Potomac, and attacked him sharply from his place in the senate. On Oct.

19, 1875, President Grant appointed Mr. Chandler secretary of the interior to succeed Columbus Delano, and he remained in this position until the accession of Mr. Hayes to the presidency. He is said to have found many abuses existing in the department, and to have brought about a reformation in regard to these in a number of important instances. In 1876 Mr. Chandler was chairman of the national republican committee and managed the presidential campaign. In 1879 he was again elected to the senate to fill a vacancy, and created some sensation by attacking Jefferson Davis in an important speech. He died in Chicago, Ill., Nov. 1, 1879.

CRESWELL, John A. J., postmaster-general, was born at Port Deposit, Cecil Co., Md., Nov. 18, 1828. He was thoroughly educated, his parents being wealthy and ambitious for his future prospects. After studying in the schools in his neighborhood he was sent to Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., from which he was graduated with the highest honors in 1848. He at once began to study law, and in 1850 was admitted to practice at the bar of Maryland. Eventually he took rank as one of the foremost lawyers in Maryland. From the time when he cast his first vote as a whig, Mr. Creswell was earnest and enthusiastic in his study of politics, and in his consideration of party relations. He was a nominee from Cecil county, appointed by the whig party, to the general convention which was held in Maryland in 1850, for the purpose of remodeling the constitution of the commonwealth. He was unfortunate, on

this occasion, in being obliged to run against the most popular democrat in a peculiarly democratic county, yet he was only defeated by a very small majority. Upon the breaking up of the whig party, and the formation of the republican organization upon its ruins, Mr. Creswell joined the democrats, and continued to vote with them until the outbreak of the civil war, four years later. This situation brought about a secession feeling on the part of the Maryland democrats, and Creswell, who was naturally a Union man, cut loose from them and declared himself in favor of the Union. Meanwhile, he was not at all aggressive, but worked with great earnestness and fidelity in the direction of a peaceful settlement of the troubles which had befallen the nation. In the autumn of 1861 Mr. Creswell was elected as the representative of Cecil county in the legislature of the state, and in the following year was appointed adjutant-general of Maryland. In 1863 he was chosen a member of the U. S. house of representatives. There he made his mark by delivering an eloquent speech, in which he favored the abolition of slavery. In 1865 he was elected a member of the U. S. senate, to fill out the unexpired term of Gov. Thomas H. Hicks, who died in Washington Feb. 13, 1865. While a member of the senate Mr. Creswell was appointed by congress to deliver a eulogy upon the life of Henry Winter Davis, of Maryland, one of the ablest men in the senate. In 1864 he was a delegate to the Baltimore convention. In 1866 he served in the Philadelphia loyalists' convention, and in 1867 he was in the Border States' convention, held in Baltimore. In 1868 he was a member of the national republican convention at Chicago. Mr. Creswell was one of the first members of congress to be engaged in the movement which resulted in the attempt at the impeachment of President Andrew Johnson. Mr. Creswell was an ardent admirer of President Lincoln, and also of Gen. Grant, and he was a member of the convention which nominated the latter for the presidency. In May, 1868, he was elected secretary of the U. S. senate, but declined. On March 5, 1869, he was appointed by President Grant postmaster-general, being recommended for the position not only by his political friends in Maryland, but by Vice-President Colfax, Senator Ben Wade and other prominent republicans. Mr. Creswell served in the cabinet for five years and four months, and during his administration succeeded in introducing into that department many valuable reforms. On June 22, 1874, he was appointed counsel of the United States in connection with the court of commissioners sitting on the Alabama claims, and, having resigned the postmaster-generalship a few days later, he continued to serve in that capacity until Dec. 21, 1876. From that time forward Mr. Creswell continued to be viewed as a citizen of reputation and importance, and was frequently employed in responsible positions. He was one of the commissioners entrusted with the closing up of the affairs of the Freedmen's Savings and Trust Company, and was also president of the Citizens' National Bank, at Washington, D. C., and at the time of his death was vice-president of the National Bank at Elkton, Md. Mr. Creswell died at Elkton, Dec. 23, 1891.

MARSHALL, James W., postmaster-general, was born in Clarke county, Va., Aug. 14, 1822. His early boyhood was passed in Mount Sterling, Ky., and on arriving at school age he returned to his native section to prepare himself for college. He entered Dickinson College, from which he was graduated in 1848. He was retained at the college as instructor in the position of adjutant-professor until 1850, when he was promoted to a full professorship of ancient languages, and continued to fill that chair until 1861, when President Lincoln appointed him U. S. consul at Leeds, Eng., where he remained



four years. In 1869 President Grant appointed Mr. Marshall first assistant postmaster-general, in which position he served up to the close of the administration, except for the brief term in 1874 when he temporarily filled the office of postmaster-general to cover an interim between the resignation of Mr. Creswell in July, 1874, and the acceptance of the portfolio by Mr. Jewell in September of that year. In 1877 he was appointed general superintendent of the railway mail service by Postmaster-General Key, which position he held for one year.

JEWELL, Marshall, postmaster-general and governor of Connecticut (1869-70, and 1871-72), was born at Winchester, N. H., Oct. 20, 1825. His American ancestry goes back to Thomas Jewell, who was granted land at Wollaston, Mass., only a few years after the Massachusetts settlement. His later ancestors were tanners in New Hampshire, but his father, Pliny, expanded the hereditary family vocation, and in 1845 established a belting factory at Hartford, Conn. The son received only a common-school training, and then learned tanning under his father, but having taught himself telegraphy in the infancy of that science, practiced it for three years at the South and West. He returned to Hartford in 1850 to become a member of the firm of P. Jewell & Sons. He quickly became its controlling spirit, and greatly increased its fortunes by timely purchases of leather just before the civil war, and holding it for war prices. Mr. Jewell first entered Connecticut

politics as an unsuccessful candidate for the state senate. For four years in succession, beginning with 1868, he was the republican candidate for governor against James E. English, winning in 1869, and also by an exceedingly narrow margin in 1871, when the opening of the ballot-boxes by a republican legislature formed a precedent extensively cited in the "deadlock" of 1891. During his administration the present militia system was adopted, the charter of Yale College amended so as to allow graduates to vote for members of the university corporation and the erection of the new state-house was begun. With the year 1873 Mr. Jewell began a prominent career in the service of the nation as minister to Russia, where, it is said, he found out the secret of Russian tanning, and introduced the process in this country—the clue to it having been obtained by his sense of smell as a tanner. He was recalled to be made postmaster-general under President Grant in August of 1874. It was a period of many unsavory disclosures at the federal capital, including the whiskey ring scandals, in which Mr. Jewell sided actively with Secretary Bristow, and resigned in consequence of his disagreement with the president. But the exact form of that disagreement never has been fathomed, though Mr. Jewell has been reported as saying that he went into a room for a talk with the president, not dreaming of resigning, and when he came out he had resigned. As postmaster-general Mr. Jewell's administration was eminently businesslike and purifying. This feature brought him into antagonism with the "Star Route" element, and led to its overthrow. He opposed Grant's renomination in 1880, but, because he had been a cabinet officer, refused to go to the republican national convention. As chairman of the republican national committee he conducted the campaign to a successful close in the election of Gar-



field. To impairment of constitution, caused by the intense labors and anxieties of that canvass, his death, thirteen months later is partly ascribed. Though without a liberal education, Mr. Jewell was a ready and eloquent speaker, and with a natal gift for humor and quick epigram—the phrase "too unanimous," as applied to an effusive person, which went the rounds for some years, being attributed originally to him. His fine physique and fresh, boyish face, crowned by thick, snow-white hair, made him in later life a marked figure wherever he moved. He died at Hartford Feb. 10, 1883.

TYNER, James Noble, postmaster-general, was born in Brookville, Ind., Jan. 17, 1826, and received his early education at the local academy, where he was graduated in 1844. From that time for ten years he was engaged in business. He then began the study of law, and in 1857 was admitted to practice at the bar, and settled in Peru, Ind. In the same year he was made secretary of the Indiana state senate, a position which he continued to hold until 1861, being also a presidential elector in 1860. During the civil war Mr. Tyner was a special agent of the post-office department. In 1868 he was chosen to fill a vacancy in the United States senate, and served until 1875. While in the senate he was a member of the committee on post-offices, and gradually became known as an expert on subjects connected with that department. In 1875 he was appointed by President Grant second assistant postmaster-general, and on the resignation by Marshall Jewell of the office of postmaster-general, Mr. Tyner was appointed to fill his place. From April, 1877, to October, 1881, Mr. Tyner was first assistant postmaster-general under President Hayes. He resigned at the latter date. When the international postal congress was held in 1878, Mr. Tyner was present as a delegate representing the United States.

HOAR, Ebenezer Rockwood, attorney-general, was born in Concord, Mass., Feb. 21, 1816. He was the son of Samuel and the brother of George Frisbie Hoar, the latter the well-known U. S. senator from Massachusetts. Ebenezer went from the common schools to Harvard when he was about sixteen years of age, and was graduated in 1825. He began the study of law, and five years later was admitted to practice and established himself in Boston. In 1849 he was made a judge of the court of common pleas, a position which he held until 1855, when he resumed the practice of law and continued in it until 1859, when, and for the next ten years, he was judge of the supreme court of the commonwealth. In 1869 Gen. Grant appointed Judge Hoar attorney-general of the United States, but he only held the position until June 23, 1870, when he was succeeded by Amos T. Akerman, of Georgia. Mr. Hoar was made a member of the joint high commission, which was appointed to consider the Alabama case, and conclude the treaty of Washington, so-called, which was ratified by the U. S. senate May 24, 1871. This commission met in Wash-



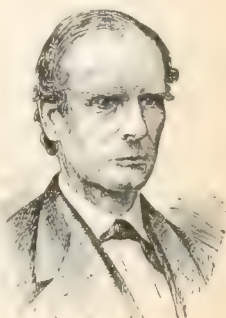
ington, and the treaty which it concluded provided that a tribunal of arbitration should be constituted to comprise one member from Great Britain, one from the United States, and one each from Switzerland, Italy and Brazil. This tribunal was to decide on the Alabama claims, these being the claims of the United States against the British government for damages on account of the injury done to American commerce by the Alabama and other Confederate cruisers which had been fitted out in British ports. The arbitration tribunal met at Geneva, Switzerland, Dec. 15, 1871, when the cases of the two governments were presented and the commission adjourned until June 15, 1872. On this date the sessions were renewed and continued, until, at the thirty-second of these sessions, Sept. 14, 1872, the decision was announced that "the tribunal, by a majority of four voices to one, awards to the United States a sum of \$15,500,000 in gold, the indemnity to be paid by Great Britain to the United States for the satisfaction of all the claims referred to the consideration of the tribunal." The dissenting voice was that of Lord Chief Justice Cockburn of England. Judge Hoar was sent to congress from Massachusetts by the republican party in 1873 and remained a member until 1875.

WILLIAMS, George Henry, attorney-general, was born in New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y., March 22, 1823. He received his early education in Onondaga county, where he studied law. In 1844 he was admitted to the bar, and immediately emigrated to Iowa. Three years later he was elected judge of the first judicial district of Iowa, in which position he remained until 1852. In the latter year he was a presidential elector. In 1853 he was appointed by President Pierce chief justice of the territory of Oregon. In 1857 he resigned, although reappointed by President Buchanan. When the constitution for the state of Oregon was framed, in 1858, Mr. Williams was a member of the convention. In politics he was a republican, and in 1864 was elected by that party United States senator from Oregon, and served until 1871. He was very active during the legislation of the thirty-ninth congress, and

brought before the senate a bill to regulate the tenure of offices, which was referred to a committee, and subsequently, with modifications, passed over the president's veto. In February, 1867, Mr. Williams introduced a bill to provide for the more effective government of the insurrectionary states, which was subsequently passed, and became known as the "military reconstruction" act. He was a member of the committee on judiciary, and chairman of the committee on private land claims. While in the senate he was highly esteemed and respected for his ability and for his eloquence. When the joint high commission was appointed to arrange the differences existing between Great Britain and the United States on account of the Alabama claims, Judge Williams was one of its members. On Jan. 10, 1872, he took the position of attorney-general under appointment by President Grant, and continued to serve until May 15, 1875, when he was succeeded by Edwards Pierrepont. Judge Williams was nominated by President Grant, in December, 1873, as chief justice of the supreme court, but the senate refused to confirm him, and his name was withdrawn. On retiring from the office of attorney-general he settled at Washington in the practice of law.

AKERMAN, Amos Tappan, U. S. attorney-general, was born in New Hampshire in 1823. He studied in the common schools of his native state and entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated in 1842. He was admitted to the bar in 1844 and practiced in his state up to 1850, when he removed to the South, settling at Elberton, Ga., where he continued the practice of the law. He belonged to the conservative party in Georgia, and with Stephens, Warner, Johnson and Hill he opposed secession, but finally with them went with the state, and Mr. Akerman entered the service of the Confederate government in the quartermaster's department. After the war he joined the republican party and supported the reconstruction policy of the government. In 1866 he was appointed U. S. attorney for the district of Georgia and served in that capacity until 1870, when President Grant appointed him to a position in his cabinet as U. S. attorney-general to succeed Ebenezer R. Hoar. He held the portfolio until 1872, when he resigned and returned to his adopted state. In 1873 he was the republican candidate for U. S. senator but failed of an election. During the reconstruction movements in Georgia, Mr. Akerman, while acting with the republican party, was ever jealous of the rights of the majority as represented by the intelligent white people of the state, and opposed all radical movements that were calculated to oppress or humiliate them, or to endanger the material prosperity of the state. He died at Cartersville, Ga., Dec. 21, 1880.

PIERREPONT, Edwards, U. S. attorney-general, was born at North Haven, Conn., March 4, 1817, the son of Giles Pierrepont and Eunice, daughter of Jonathan Munson, and great-grandson of Joseph Pierrepont, who settled in North Haven, his father having given a valuable property to the town for public use. The progenitor of the family in this country, John Pierrepont, was the younger son of a great family in Nottingham, Eng. He came to the United States in 1650, and settled at Roxbury, now a suburb of Boston, Mass. Six years after he reached America he purchased 300 acres of land in Roxbury, and was subsequently married to Miss Stow of Kent, Eng., who was the mother of his son James, one of the chief founders and promoters of Yale College. Edwards Pierrepont, the scion of this illustrious ancestry, was graduated from Yale College in the class of 1837, having been prepared for college by the Rev. Noah Porter, afterward the president of Yale. He received the oration honor at his graduation, which was one of the highest class honors. In 1840 he was graduated from the New Haven Law School, and began the practice of his profession at Columbus, O., in partnership with P. C. Wilcox of that city. In 1846 he removed to New York city, where he has since resided. He was elected judge of the superior court of that city in 1857, resigning in 1860 to resume his practice. Judge Pierrepont took a deep interest in the civil war; his first speech that brought him prominently before the public was made a year and a half before the outbreak of hostilities, in which he prognosticated the war which was at that time hardly foreshadowed in the future. He was one of the most active members of the noted "Union defence committee," and when the Massachusetts troops were attacked in Baltimore, and all communication with the capital cut off, Judge Pierrepont was selected as one of a committee



Amos T. Akerman



George Williams

of three to make their way as best they could to Washington. His associates were William M. Everts and Thurlow Weed. In 1862 he was appointed by President Lincoln, in connection with Gen. John A. Dix, to act as a commissioner to try the prisoners of state that were confined in the different forts of the United States. In 1864 he took a prominent part in reorganizing the war democrats who favored

the re-election of Abraham Lincoln. Judge Pierrepont was, in 1867, elected a member of the convention for framing a new constitution for the state of New York, and served on the judiciary committee. He was also in this year employed by Hon. W. H. Seward, secretary of state, and Henry Stanbury, attorney-general, to conduct the prosecution for the government against John H. Surratt, indicted for being a party to the murder of President Lincoln. In 1868 Judge Pierrepont was appointed by President Grant U. S. attorney for the district of New York. He resigned in 1870, and became one of the most

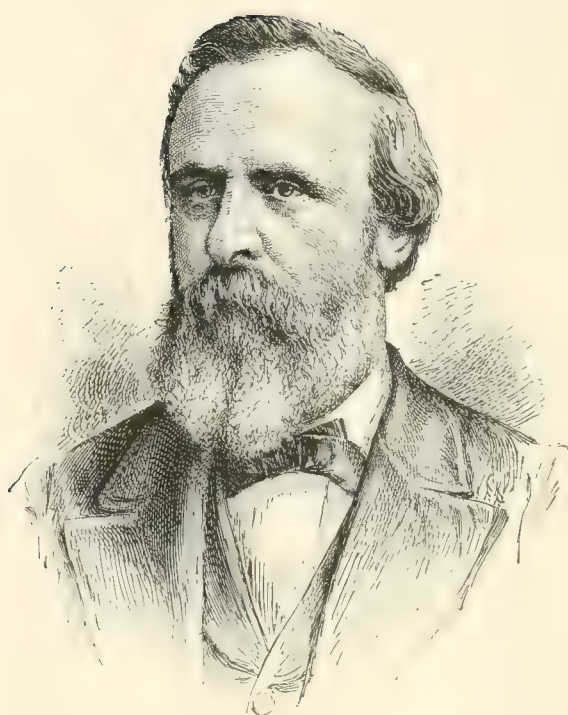
active members of the "Committee of Seventy" against the "ring frauds" in the New York city municipal government. In 1871, when the Texas and Pacific railroad was organized under charter of the United States, he was made a director, counsel, and treasurer of the road, and the following year visited Frankfort and London on business for the company. Judge Pierrepont was appointed minister to the court of Russia, in May, 1873, but declined the honor. In 1875 he accepted the portfolio of attorney-general of the United States in President Grant's cabinet. While filling this position he argued for the government all the more important cases, among which were the noted Arkansas Hot Spring case, and the Pacific railway case. He was also called upon by Hamilton Fish, secretary of state, to give an opinion upon a great question of international law, in which were discussed the questions of nationality and acquired nationality. This opinion gave him a wide reputation both in Europe and America. In 1876 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the court of St. James. President Grant visited Europe during the second year of Judge Pierrepont's mission, and he urged upon the Queen's ministers the propriety of according the same precedence to the president of the United States that had been given to the ex-ruler of France. This was done, and other countries followed the precedent set by Great Britain. While abroad Judge Pierrepont devoted much attention to the financial system of England. He returned to the United States in 1878, and at once resumed the practice of his profession. He has recently taken an active interest in financial questions, and has written considerably on the subject. In 1887 he wrote an article advocating an international treaty, claiming that by convention the commercial value of the silver dollar might be restored. He has also published various orations and addresses. Judge Pierrepont was awarded the honorary degree of LL.D. from Columbian College, Washington, D.C., in June, 1871, and in 1873 Yale College conferred upon him the same degree. During his residence in London, Oxford bestowed upon him the degree of D.C.L., the highest honor the university confers. He died in New York city March 6, 1892.

CARPENTER, Matthew Hale, senator, was born in Moretown, Vt., Dec. 22, 1824. After receiving a common-school education he was sent to

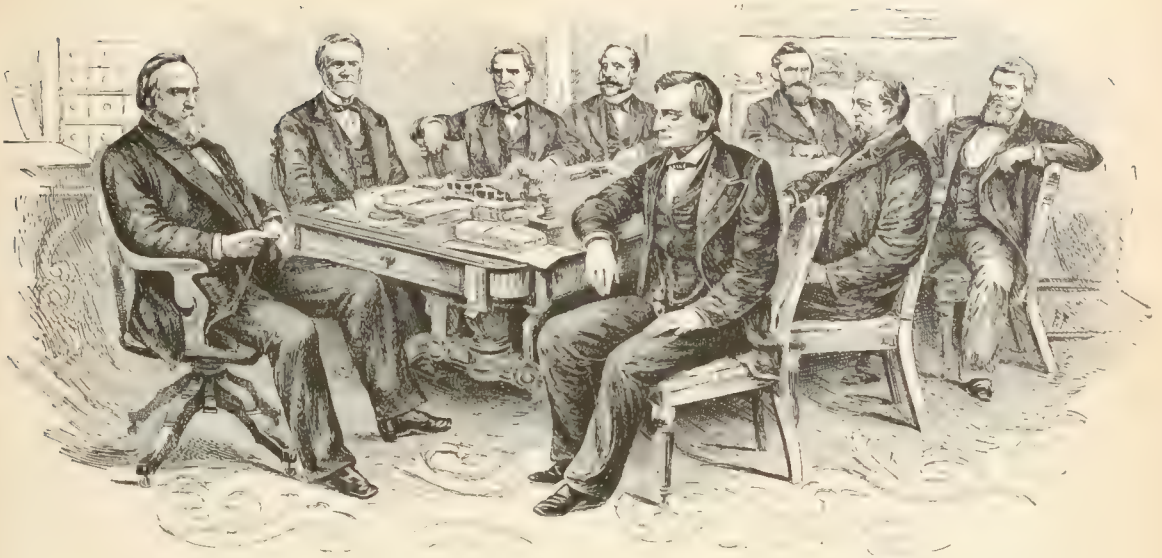
the United States Military Academy, at West Point, N. Y., where he entered in 1843, but only remained there two years. He went back to Vermont and began to study law with Paul Dillingham, who afterward became governor of Vermont, and whose daughter he married. In 1847 he was admitted to practice at the bar of Vermont, whereupon he went to Boston, and for a time studied in the office of Rufus Choate. In 1848 he was settled in Beloit, Wis., where he entered upon the practice of his profession. He obtained a reputation for remarkable ability, and in 1856 went to Milwaukee, where he found a larger field. On the outbreak of the civil war Carpenter, who was a democrat in politics, adhered to the Union cause, and made many public addresses in aid of the efforts of the government to recruit its army. He was appointed judge-advocate general of Wisconsin, and did good service to the Union cause during the continuance of the war. In 1868 Carpenter was the counsel of the government in a test case to settle the question of the legality of the reconstruction act, before the United States supreme court, being opposed by Jeremiah S. Black. Carpenter won the case, a success which led to his being sent to the United States senate to represent the republicans in Wisconsin. He was elected in place of James R. Doolittle, and served from 1869 to 1875, during a part of which time he was president *pro tem.* of the senate. Mr. Carpenter was nominated for re-election, but was defeated in the legislature, and again took up his law practice. When William W. Belknap, who had been secretary of war, was impeached before the house of representatives, Carpenter assumed the task of defending him, and succeeded in obtaining his acquittal through his admirable handling of the case. When the electoral commission of 1877 was at work Mr. Carpenter appeared for Samuel J. Tilden, the democratic candidate for the presidency; this was especially remarkable, as the republican managers had designed engaging him to represent the claims of Rutherford B. Hayes. Mr. Carpenter was elected to the United States senate again in 1879, and remained a member of that body until his death. He was a forcible and logical speaker, and very impressive in his appearance and manner of delivery. In particular his speeches in defence of President Grant, when the latter was attacked in the senate by Charles Sumner, and that on the bill to restore Gen. Fitz John Porter to his military rank, were considered his most able and eloquent efforts. In 1861 he was strongly in favor of the emancipation act, although he was then a democrat in politics, and previous to this he had opposed the fugitive slave law and put himself on record as sympathizing with the abolition movement. Throughout the latter part of his life he was consistent in his position that the protection of the government should always be extended toward the negroes. Senator Carpenter was in favor of the centralization of power in the federal government, and he fearlessly so expressed himself in his advocacy of the plan of placing the railroads and telegraph lines under the control of the national government. His life was written by Frank A. Flower, and published in Madison, Wis., in 1883. The senator's real name was Decatur Merriitt Hammond Carpenter, but the initials led to many addressing him as Matthew Hale, and about 1852 he changed it to the one by which he became universally known. He died in Washington, D.C., Feb. 24, 1881.







R. B. Hays



HAYES, Rutherford Birchard, nineteenth president of the United States, was born at Delaware, O., Oct. 4, 1822. His ancestry this side the Atlantic ocean began with George Hayes, Scotchman, who came to the colony of Connecticut in 1680 and settled at Windsor. His son Daniel, when twenty-two years old, was taken prisoner by Indians in Queen Anne's war and spent five years in captivity in Canada. By the year 1690 he had located in Salmon Brook, Conn., where he became a prosperous farmer and a pillar in the church, and was often employed in public affairs. The third son of Daniel was Ezekiel, who became a blacksmith of merit and

an extensive maker of scythes, who built for himself a large brick house at Branford, Conn. Ezekiel's second son, Rutherford, settled at Brattleboro, Vt., and there was born to him and his wife a son Rutherford, father of the subject of this sketch. He prospered as a merchant at Dummerston, Vt., but in September, 1817, with his household goods stored in two large wagons, he removed himself and family to the native place of the future president of the republic, but died in the July preceding his birth. Rutherford B. Hayes had for a mother Miss Sophia, daughter of Roger and Drusilla Birchard, of Suffield, Conn. The founders of the whole family came from England to America in 1635. When the father

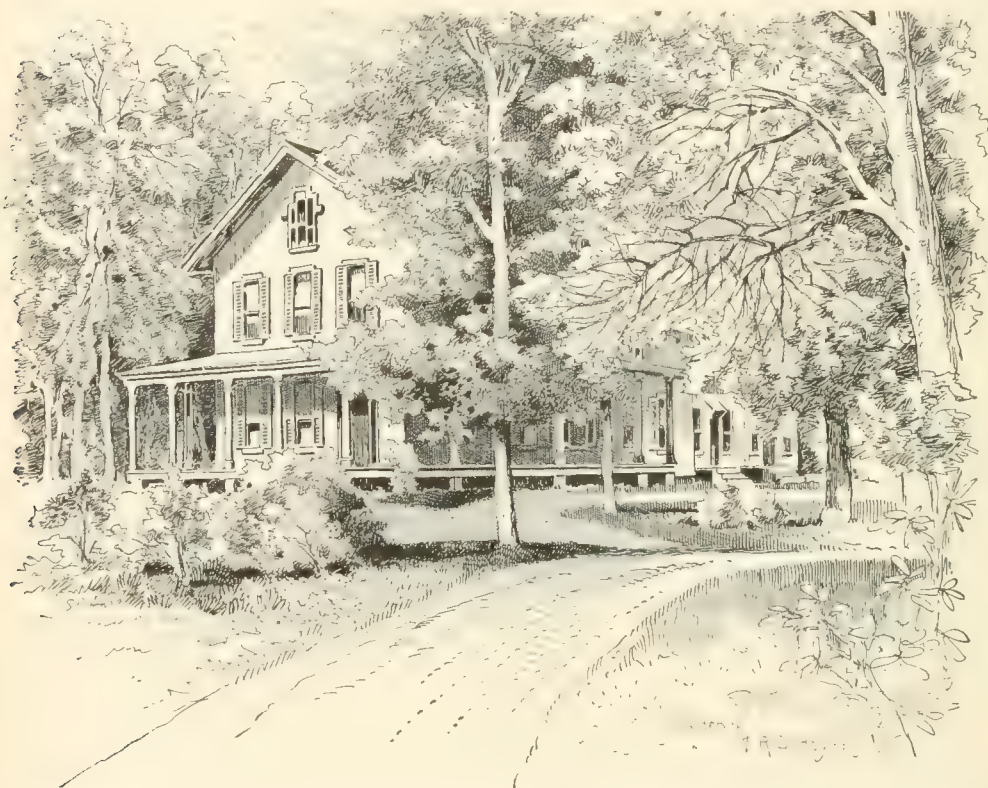
died his mother trained him in reading and spelling. It is recorded, too, that he was a pupil at the village district school of a thin, wiry little Yankee, Mr. Daniel Granger, who left upon his pupils a very deep impression of the rod as an agent in education. An uncle, Sardis Birchard, who had removed to Ohio with the Hayes family and was successful in business, supplied the eager demands of the boy and his favorite sister for books. On a visit to eastern relations made in 1834 by Mrs. Hayes with her son and daughter it was decided that the son should have a college education, and should begin to prepare for it immediately. In the summer of 1836 he

was sent to an academy at Norwalk, O., but soon afterward became a pupil of Mr. Isaac Cobb, of Middletown, Conn. He was finally graduated from Kenyon College, Gambier, O., in 1842 after the full four years' course of study. Here he had excelled in logic, mental and moral philosophy and as a debater in the college societies, and was the valedictorian of his class. Immediately after graduation he entered an office at Columbus, O., as a law student. In August, 1843, he went to the law school of Harvard University, proposing to pursue other branches of education as well as the studies of the legal course. His life at Cambridge, Mass., ended in January, 1845, and he was admitted to the Ohio bar in May of that year. He had forced himself to severe mental discipline, and four rules which he laid down for himself at Harvard are worth quoting: "First, read no newspapers. Second, rise at seven and retire at ten. Third, study law six hours, German two, and chemistry two. Fourth, in reading Blackstone, record any difficulties." Young Hayes soon opened a law office at Lower Sandusky, O., forming a partnership in 1846 with R. P. Buckland; but rushing into practice with feverish energy his health failed, and he was inclined to join the U. S. army and take service in the Mexican war; but a physician forbade this, and he went for recuperation first to New England and then to Canada and, when winter approached, to a plantation in Texas. When he returned (1849) with health restored he found his future wife, Lucy W. Webb, whom he married Dec. 30, 1852. As a temporary resident of Delaware in December, 1849, he had commenced the practice of his profession at Cincinnati, O., forming a partnership early in 1850 with Mr. J. W. Huron. This was succeeded in 1854 by another with Mr. H. W. Corwin and Mr. W. K. Rogers. In 1856 he was nominated for judge of the court of common pleas, but declined the honor. Up to this time he had acted with the whig party. When the republican party was formed he took an active interest in its first campaign, proving himself a capital political speaker. In 1858 he was chosen city solicitor of Cincinnati by a majority of over 2,500 votes. When his term of office ended in April, 1861, a political reaction had set in; the municipal election occurring prior to the bombardment of Fort Sumter, the entire city republican ticket was defeated, Mr. Hayes, who



ran for re-election among the rest. April 13th, at a mass-meeting called to appeal to the patriotism of the people in response to President Lincoln's proclamation calling for 75,000 troops, he was chairman of the committee appointed to draw up resolutions expressive of the intense feeling which had now been aroused. Forthwith the members of the literary club to which he belonged organized a military company of which he was chosen captain, and President Lincoln sent him a commission as colonel of volunteers, which he declined, saying that he was not ready for so much responsibility for the services and lives of other men. At the same time he entered upon a methodical course of drill and study, for June 1, 1861, he accepted a commission from the governor as major of the 23d regiment of state volunteers, a body of 900 men recruited in forty-two counties of the commonwealth. Its colonel was W.

gallant and distinguished services during the campaign of 1864 in West Virginia, and particularly at the battles of Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, Va." His war record ended with the memorable campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. In the second volume of his "Personal Memoirs" Gen. U. S. Grant wrote: "On more than one occasion in these engagements Gen. R. B. Hayes, who succeeded me as president of the United States, bore a very honorable part. His conduct on the field was marked by conspicuous gallantry as well as by the display of qualities of a higher order than mere personal daring. Having entered the army as a major of volunteers at the beginning of the war, Gen. Hayes attained by his meritorious services the rank of brevet major-general before its close." Aug. 6, 1864, a republican convention at Cincinnati had nominated him for congress. He was then on the field, and to a friend,



S. Rosecrans. In July, 1861, it was ordered to duty in western Virginia under Gen. Geo. B. McClellan. Sept. 19th Maj. Hayes was made judge advocate of the department of Ohio, but on the 24th of October was back with his regiment as its lieutenant-colonel, and took an active and commendable part in all its engagements until his retirement from the army. In the famous Cedar Creek fight (that of "Sheridan's Ride" from Winchester), Oct. 19th, while attempting to rally the soldiers in the contest at the dawn of day, he had a horse killed under him, but escaped capture, and was ready to take his part in the second battle and the brilliant victory with which the day ended. Here he was slightly wounded in the head by a spent ball. That night Gen. Sheridan said to him: "You will be a brigadier-general from this time." His commission arrived a few days afterward, and on March 13, 1865, he received the rank of brevet major-general "for

who suggested that he leave it and make the political canvass, he replied: "Your suggestion about getting a furlough to take the stump was certainly made without reflection. An officer fit for duty who at this crisis would abandon his post to electioneer for a seat in congress ought to be scalped." When the election came on, however, he was chosen to the U. S. house of representatives by more than 2,400 majority. His resignation from the army was formally accepted to take effect June 8, 1865. In congress he was appointed chairman of the library committee, and succeeded in greatly amending the copyright law, as well as in trebling the area, contents, and usefulness of the congressional library, the additions including the invaluable historical and scientific collection of the Force Library and those of the Smithsonian Institution. His votes in matters affecting the reconstruction of the South were given with his party, his first vote being for a resolution

affirming the sacredness of the public debt, and denouncing every form of repudiation. In August, 1866, the republican convention of his congressional district gave him the high honor of a nomination by acclamation, and he was re-elected by a majority of 2,556. The fortieth congress was that of the reconstruction measures, including negro suffrage, and Gen. Hayes gave hearty support to the policy of his party associates, sustaining the movement for the impeachment of President Johnson. His own reputation was already established, not as a talking member, but as a vigorous worker and a man of good judgment. June 8, 1867, the democratic party of the state of Ohio placed in nomination for governor an able and respected leader, A. G. Thurman. On the 19th of the month, at the republican state convention, by a handsome majority and on the first ballot, Gen. Hayes was named as his competitor, a proceeding taken without any expression whatever of ambition upon his part. He resigned his seat in congress to go home and fight the battle upon the issues of the hour, including "manhood suffrage." He was elected, as was the rest of his state ticket, but a proposed manhood suffrage amendment to the constitution of the state was buried under an adverse majority of 50,000, a democratic legislature was chosen, and Mr. Thurman was returned by it to the U. S. senate. Gen. Hayes was inaugurated Jan. 13, 1868. During his term as governor he steadily increased his personal popularity among intelligent men of all parties, and in 1869 was nominated by acclamation and elected, receiving at the polls a majority of 7,506 votes over his democratic competitor, George H. Pendleton. His first message to the Ohio legislature in his second term advocated measures embodying the entire doctrine of civil service reform, as it is now understood. In January, 1872, he was proffered the Ohio U. S. senatorship, but rejected it that it might go to John Sherman. During that year the political current in the state set against the republicans, and he was defeated in his contest for a seat in congress by William Allen, democrat. Shortly after, he declined the position of U. S. treasurer at Cincinnati which was tendered to him by President Grant, and retired to private life at Fremont, O., in accordance with his own plans and the wishes of his uncle, Sardis Birchard, who proposed to make him his heir. Here he designed to create a model home, and over 1,000 trees were set out in his spacious grounds as a partial means to that end. His uncle dying in 1874 he came into possession of the estate. But these purposes of retirement were broken in upon by his political friends, who, in June, 1874, nominated him a third time for governor of Ohio, to which position he was chosen by a majority of 5,500, after a canvass which had drawn to him the attention of the whole country. And now Gov. Hayes began to be talked about as a possible presidential candidate. When the convention came together in Cincinnati (June, 1876), he was so nominated on the seventh ballot. His democratic opponent in the ensuing canvass was Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, and the result of the election became the subject of violent contention, the leaders of each of the great parties charging fraud upon the other. Gov. Hayes's position in this strife is shown by a letter of his, dated Nov. 17, 1876, addressed to John Sherman at New Orleans, La. He said: "You feel, I am sure, as I do, about this whole business. A fair election would have given us about forty electoral votes at the South, at least that many. But we are not to allow our friends to defeat one outrage by another. There must be nothing curved on our part. Let Mr. Tilden have the place by violence, intimidation, and fraud, rather than undertake to prevent it by means that will not bear the severest scrutiny."

The facts turned out to be when the forty-fourth congress met, that the canvassing boards of several southern states declared the republican electors chosen, and Gen. Hayes had a majority of one in the electoral college. And these returns were sent to Washington by the state governors. But others were sent as well which certified the choice of the democratic electors, and in this emergency an electoral commission, the only one in American history so far, consisting of five U. S. senators, five U. S. representatives, and five judges of the U. S. supreme court, was appointed by congress, which was to decide upon all contested cases, the decision of this commission to be final unless set aside by concurrent vote of the two houses of congress. This commission refused, by votes of 8 to 7 in each case, to go behind the returns made by the governors of the states. The republican candidate was, March 2, 1877, declared to have been elected president of the United States, and on March 5th was duly inaugurated. As to an important issue before the country, the pacification of the southern states, the inaugural address which President Hayes made at this time, assured both white and colored people in that section that he should put forth his "best efforts in behalf of a civil policy which will forever wipe out in any political affairs the color line and the distinction



between the North and the South, to the end that we may have not merely a united North or united South, but a United Country." He had given evidence of this already by taking into his cabinet as postmaster-general David M. Key, of Tennessee, and withdrawing the U. S. troops from the state house in South Carolina, and from that in Louisiana. In the matter of civil service reform, then a new political topic, Gen. Hayes as president advocated the same views which had been noted as characterizing his gubernatorial administration in Ohio. And he now proceeded to give them practical effect according to the possibilities of the case, refusing to allow senators and representatives to control nominations in their states and districts. They might advise, and their advice estimated at its proper value, but they were not to be allowed to dictate. In the summer of 1877, on the call of the governors of West Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, he sent detachments of U. S. troops to the places where they were needed to quell extensive railroad riots; when September of that year came, with Mrs. Hayes and a large party of public personages he made a tour of the southern states, being everywhere received with kindness and in many places with enthusiasm, usually by all political parties. In the second session of the forty-fifth congress, while steadily pressing his measures for civil service reform, and that, too, against the will of the professional politicians of all party connections, his exertions to keep inviolate the good faith of the nation in its financial policy are especially to be noted. Vetoing an act to authorize the coinage of the silver dollar (412 1-2

grains), and to restore its legal-tender character (February, 1878), he said: "I cannot approve a bill which in my judgment authorizes the violation of sacred obligations." But the bill was passed over his veto in both houses by majorities exceeding two-thirds. On Jan. 1, 1879, specie payments were resumed by the government without trouble, to the patent advantage of the country at large. In the thirty-sixth congress the democrats were in a majority in house and senate alike, and pursued their previous policy of withholding supplies, or passed appropriation bills with clauses in them which could constrain the executive to abandon his policy already entered on, of restoring civil order and securing free elections at the South. The whole matter, so far as it involved the adoption of legislation by means of special clauses or "riders" attached to appropriation bills was received by the president in connection with his veto of an army appropriation bill which had been passed with such objectionable attachments Apr. 9, 1879, and although the same policy was attempted by his opponents in the passage of other appropriation bills, he vetoed each as they came before him for his signature, and the house was obliged by the pressure of popular opinion to pass such amended and proper bills as the president required. March 2, 1880, he sent to congress a special message accompanied by copies of correspondence between the government of the United States and foreign powers in regard to the inter-oceanic canal project then under general discussion. It was a plain application of the Monroe doctrine to this question, declaring that "the policy of this country is a canal under American control. The United States cannot consent to surrender this control to any European power or to any combination of European powers." Congress now made one more attempt to attach a modification of election laws to an appropriation act, but the deficiency bill, to which it was affixed, received a veto May 4, 1880, and congress once more receded, removed the objectionable matter and passed the bill in such a form that the president could conscientiously sign it. The national republican convention met at Chicago, Ill., June 5, 1880, and the president had absolutely refused to have his name mentioned in connection with a re-nomination. This was in strict conformity with the declaration in his letter of acceptance of the republican candidacy in 1876. His last presidential message went to congress Dec. 6, 1880, and in it he set forth his views on civil service reform and its required legislation, the protection of Indian rights, the advanced but imperfect state of social order and civil rights of the South, the treatment of the exit of polygamy in Utah, popular education, silver coinage, etc., etc. He also recommended the creation of the grade of captain-general of the army with proper pay as a suitable acknowledgment for the services rendered to his country by Gen. Grant. President Hayes's last important official acts were a proclamation convening the U. S. senate in special session, March 4, 1881, to receive communications from his successor, and the veto of the act "to facilitate the refunding of the public debt." In closing the history of the work done at Washington during the four years of his official term, mention is to be made of the deep impression made by President Hayes and his wife upon its society, habits, customs. Alcoholic stimulants were for the first time banished from the highest public life, and at the same time a hospitality was exercised at the executive mansion, of which it has been said that it surpassed any known by a veteran American statesman during his forty years' experience. When the ex-president returned to his home at Fremont, O., in 1881, it was largely to resume the management and development of his property, the beautifying of "Spugel Grove" (the

residential name), the education and settlement of children. Three fields of public activity to which his energies have been turned since he became a private citizen have been the presentation of the personal associations of the old army while seeking to promote the welfare of its surviving members, the promotion of prison reform, and the advancement of popular education. He is president of the John F. Slater Educational Fund, president of the National Prison Reform Association, and of other charitable and educational institutions. Kenyon College, Harvard, Yale, and Johns Hopkins Universities all gave him LL.D. More than one Life has been written and well written, but that to which the author of this sketch has been especially indebted is the Life by W. O. Stoddard (N. Y., 1889).

HAYES, Lucy Ware Webb, wife of President R. B. Hayes, was born at Chillicothe, O., Aug. 28, 1831, daughter of Dr. James Webb, and granddaughter of Dr. Isaac Cook. The Webbs were a North Carolina family, but Dr. Webb removed to Ohio, and died of cholera in 1833 in Lexington, Ky., where he had gone for the purpose of completing arrangements to send to Liberia slaves who had been set free by himself and his father. Mrs. Webb was of New England Puritan descent. Lucy Webb was educated at the Wesleyan Female College in Cincinnati, and first met her future husband while at Delaware Sulphur Springs, during a vacation. On Dec. 20, 1852, she was married to Mr. Hayes in Cincinnati, and during the civil war was with him as much as possible, caring for him when wounded, and doing all in her power for the sick and wounded soldiers. She entered the White House with joyful anticipations, entertained frequently, and appeared at all public functions. She would not permit wine to be served at the White House table, even on state occasions, which called forth considerable comment, but she was upheld by advocates of temperance and total abstinence, who presented her with numerous testimonials. Mrs. Hayes was amiable, sincere, a devout Christian, a generous friend, and a devoted wife and mother. She died in Fremont, O., June 25, 1889.



WHEELER, William Almon, vice-president of the United States from March 4, 1877, to March 4, 1881, was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N. Y., June 30, 1819. His ancestors both on his father's and his mother's side were revolutionary soldiers. The two families moved respectively from Massachusetts and Connecticut and settled near Highgate and Castleton, Vt., where the father of the late ex-vice-president was born. After a partial course in the University of Vermont, he became a lawyer, married Eliza Woodward and removed to Malone, where he died, leaving his son William A., at the time eight years old, with two sisters and their mother without means of support. Young Wheeler was kept at school until he was able to teach, when he took charge of a country school, gradually earning enough to justify him in passing two years at the University of Vermont. He then studied law for four years at Malone, where he was admitted to the bar and from that time forward he was almost continuously in office. While studying law he was elected town clerk at a salary of twenty dollars a year; then he was made school commissioner and then school inspector. In 1847, although a whig, he

was elected district attorney on a union ticket which carried a democrat for county judge. At the close of his term as district attorney he was elected to the assembly and served there in 1850 and 1851. In 1857 he was elected to the state senate where he served until 1859. Two years later he was in Wash-

ington as a member of the thirty-seventh congress. He remained in Washington during the term of that congress and then retired to private life and held no other official position until his election to the forty-first congress, after which he was in the house of representatives continuously until 1877. In the meantime, Mr. Wheeler had other appointments of a business or private character, involving a great many important trusts, being one of the commissioners of the state parks, commissioner of the state survey; and for some time cashier of the Malone bank. He was also member of the board of trustees for the management of the bankrupt Northern Railroad, afterward the Ogdensburg and Lake Champlain

road. It is said while Mr. Wheeler did not own a dollar's stock in the road he brought the bonds up to par from about a valuation of four cents on the dollar, in eleven years, and they were paid in full with interest. While Mr. Wheeler was a member of congress, the notorious "Salary grab" act was passed. Mr. Wheeler took the addition of salary which fell to him, bought government bonds with it, assigned them to the secretary of the treasury, and turning them over to the latter, had them canceled. In this way he put the money beyond possible reach of himself or his heirs. In 1875 Mr. Wheeler was chairman of the house committee on southern affairs, and did good service to the country by pacifying the political situation in Louisiana, a plan which he had formulated for the adjudication of the seriously complicated state of affairs in that state, being the means of settling the existing troubles. In the republican convention at Cincinnati in 1876, Mr. Wheeler was one of the candidates for the presidency, but on the nomination of Rutherford B. Hayes, he was made the candidate for vice-president. The duties of president of the senate, however, had no particular attractions for him, although he discharged them satisfactorily. In 1879 New York politics were convulsed by the faction fight which was going on between the stalwart and half-breed sections of the republican party. It became essential that an end should be put to this condition of things, and when the state convention met in Saratoga, Roscoe Conkling, at the time senator, was made temporary chairman, and Vice-President Wheeler permanent chairman. The result was a temporary reconciliation between the stalwarts and half-breeds, which was marked by Mr. Conkling striding up to the chair, and shaking the vice-president by the hand. Two years before Mr. Conkling and Mr. Platt at Rochester had assailed the administration ruthlessly. Two years afterward the party feud culminated in the destructive senatorial fight in Albany, and the assassination of Garfield at Washington. In 1881 Mr. Wheeler was asked to allow the use of his name as a candidate for the U. S. senate, but he declined the honor, having resolved to pass the remainder of his life in the community where he was born, and where he was known as a warm friend and a wise counselor. His health also was poor, and indeed from this time forward he continued to lose ground, being

always able, however, to be about until the winter of 1886. In March, 1887, he received a chill, followed by fever, out of which he rallied, and continued in a better condition until June. He then suddenly failed, sank into an unconscious condition from which he could not be roused, and died on June 4, 1887, so easily and painlessly that those who were at his bedside could scarcely tell the moment when he expired.

EVARTS, William Maxwell, secretary of state, was born in Boston, Mass., Feb. 6, 1818. His father was Jeremiah Evarts, a well-known philanthropist and editor of "The Panoplist" (a Boston religious monthly magazine), and also many years secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. William, after receiving a good rudimentary education, was sent to Yale College, where he became notable for the application with which he devoted himself to his studies, particularly the classics, which had an especial fascination. Among his classmates in college were a number of afterward prominent men including Samuel J. Tilden, Chief Justice Waite, Attorney-General Pierrepont, Prof. Lyman, Benjamin Silliman and others. He was graduated in 1837, and a year after entered the law school of Harvard University where he studied one year, then removed to New York and after studying two years in the office of Daniel Lord was admitted to the bar, receiving very soon after a partnership in the firm of J. Prescott Hall. Mr. Evarts soon began to obtain a reputation for unusual ability combined with great industry and modesty of demeanor. He was earnest and conscientious in getting up his cases, thereby not only satisfying his clients, but securing a high position among the rising men of the New York bar. In 1849, when Mr. Hall was made U. S. district attorney, Mr. Evarts accepted the post of his deputy and held it until the winter of 1852-53. During this time he became prominent in connection with his handling of the case of what was known as the "Cleopatra expedition," which was started to make a raid on the island of Cuba and incite the inhabitants to revolution. The secret of the expedition, however, was discovered and the vessel was stopped. The legal proceedings which ensued were conducted by Mr. Evarts with great energy and ability. He again made his mark in what was known as the Lemmon slave case. A vessel from Virginia brought Lemmon and certain slaves to New York on the way to Texas, it being the intention of the former to take ship there for Texas. While the vessel was in the harbor the Anti-slavery society procured writs of *habeas corpus* to compel Lemmon, as owner of the slaves, to show cause why he should not deliver them up to freedom, since they had come within the jurisdiction of the state of New York. The case went through the lower courts up to the court of appeals, before which Mr. Evarts successfully maintained the freedom of the slaves. In this case Mr. Evarts acted for the state of New York, and had against him Mr. Charles O'Connor as counsel for the state of Virginia. Another case of great celebrity with which Mr. Evarts was connected was the Parrish will case, an attempt to set aside the will of Henry Parrish of New York, on the ground of mental incapacity and undue influence; and still another im-



portant case on which Mr. Evarts was engaged was the contest over the will of Mrs. Gardner, the mother of Mrs. President Tyler, contested on the ground of undue influence. In this case Mr. Evarts finally succeeded in sustaining the will, which led to an amicable adjustment among the heirs. In the republican national convention of 1860, Mr. Evarts first became prominent politically in proposing the name of William H. Seward for the presidency. In 1861 he was a candidate before the New York legislature for the U. S. senatorship, Horace Greeley being also a candidate. After a protracted and even contest between himself and Mr. Greeley, Mr. Evarts withdrew his name and Ira Harris was elected. In 1862 he conducted in the supreme court the case of the government on the question of treating captured vessels as maritime prizes according to the rules of war. He also maintained before the courts the unconstitutionality of state laws taxing United States bonds or national bank stock without the authorization of congress. In 1868 the impeachment of President Andrew Johnson was undertaken, and the latter retained Mr. Evarts among his counsel. The result was acquittal, Mr. Evarts displaying wonderful sagacity and power in his conduct of the case, which was prosecuted on the part of the house of representatives by seven managers. In this trial Mr. Evarts's speech for the defence was a masterpiece of research, learning, satire, and eloquence, rarely equaled in the annals of the bar. His crushing rejoinder to Mr. Boutwell's hyperbolic picture of the "hole in the sky" as a place of punishment for impeached presidents, will long be remembered as one of the finest specimens of forensic satire on record. After the close of the impeachment trial Mr. Evarts was appointed attorney-general of the United States, a position which he filled with entire satisfaction until the close of President Johnson's administration. In 1871 President Grant appointed him as one of the counsel at the Geneva arbitration, and his able efforts in the deliberations of that important body have become part of the history of the nation. It is generally admitted that his case for the United States was a masterpiece of clear argument and apt illustration. In 1874-75 Mr. Evarts was retained as senior counsel for Henry Ward Beecher in the trial of the suit against him in Brooklyn, in which he exhibited endurance extraordinary in a man of his age. His summing up for the defence lasted eight days, and at the close he appeared as fresh and vigorous as when on the first day he rose to open it. In this he offered a marked contrast to the other gentlemen engaged in the case, judges and counsel on both sides looking haggard and careworn after their protracted, assiduous and responsible duties. In 1877 Mr. Evarts was the advocate of the republican party before the electoral commission, whose decision placed Rutherford B. Hayes in the presidential chair. He then became secretary of state, in which position he exhibited the same characteristics and the same general ability which he had displayed in all positions of life. Especially was his administration of the office important in the fact that he raised the standard of consular service, and originated the idea, which has ever since been carried out, of a series of consular reports on all topics of importance and interest coming within the range of their knowledge and jurisdiction. In 1881, on his retirement from the cabinet, Mr. Evarts was sent to Paris as a delegate to the international monetary conference. In 1885 he entered the U. S. senate, having been elected as a republican to succeed Eldridge G. Lapham as senator from New York. Besides his recognized ability as a lawyer and debater, Mr. Evarts has a high reputation for after-dinner oratory, in which his display of humor and pleasant satire is a special feature.

SHERMAN, John, secretary of the treasury, was born at Lancaster, O., May 10, 1823. His paternal ancestors emigrated from the county of Essex, in England, to Massachusetts and Connecticut, in New England. His grandfather, Taylor Sherman, of Norwalk, Conn., was an accomplished scholar and able jurist, who had a seat on the bench, went to Ohio in 1805 to arrange some disputed boundary questions, and located in Sherman township, Huron Co. He married Elizabeth, a lineal descendant of Anthony Stoddard, who emigrated from England to Boston in 1639. Charles R. Sherman, John's father, was a native of Norwalk, Conn., where he was brought up and admitted to the bar. He married Mary Hoyt, also of Norwalk, and soon after settled at Lancaster, O., where he practiced law, and was chosen by the legislature to the bench of the supreme court. He died suddenly at Lebanon, O., June 24, 1829. At this time John was six years of age. Mrs. Sherman having eleven children and but small means, her family was gradually scattered among friends. In the spring of 1831 a cousin of her husband, John Sherman, took his namesake to his home at Mount Vernon, O., where he remained for four years, with only occasional visits to his mother. The schools which he attended at this time were good ones, and young Sherman's progress was rapid and satisfactory. At twelve years of age he returned to Lancaster, and attended Homer's Academy at that place. When he was far enough advanced in his studies to have entered the sophomore class at college, he was tendered a position by Col. Curtis as junior rodman, on the "Muskingum improvement," with a corps of engineers engaged in constructing the Ohio system of canals. He gladly accepted the opportunity to make his own way in the world, and was assigned to work at Lowell, O. In the spring of 1838 he was placed temporarily in charge of the work at Beverly, O., where he remained during the rest of his service on the improvement. His responsibilities here were heavy, and it is said that he always regarded the development which came to him therefrom as a better education than he could possibly have secured elsewhere in the same time. In 1838, the whig party having lost the state election, complications ensued by reason of which he lost his place. He at once returned to Lancaster, and shortly went to Mansfield, O., to study law with his brother Charles. Here he regularly prepared the pleadings, and did a good share of his brother's office work. After the first year he was entirely self-supporting. He gave his whole mind to his professional studies, and on May 11, 1844, was admitted to the bar at Springfield, O., and forthwith entered into partnership with his brother, Charles T. Sherman, at Mansfield. After this, he was constantly, actively and profitably employed in the practice of law until he was elected a member of congress in 1854. Shortly after his admission to the bar, his mother and his two sisters removed from Lancaster to Mansfield, and there kept house for him. In 1846-47 Mr. Sherman visited Washington, D. C., where he remained a month, and became acquainted with most of the men of the day, especially with Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois. In the spring of 1848 he was sent as delegate to the national whig convention at Philadelphia, Pa., and was made a



secretary of that body, after the jocular remark publicly made by a friend, that there was a young man present from the state of Ohio, who lived in a district so strongly democratic that he could never hope to get an office unless that convention gave him one. Mr. Sherman heartily supported the nomination of Zachary Taylor for president of the United States, and canvassed a portion of Ohio for him. Aug. 30, 1848, he was married to Cecilia, only child of Judge Stewart, of Mansfield, O. He was now a prosperous man, having added to his income from the practice of his profession the profits incident to the manufacture of flooring, doors, sashes, blinds, etc., by an establishment which he had set in operation. In 1852 he was a delegate to the whig national convention at Baltimore, Md., and supported its nominee for United States president, Gen. Winfield Scott. In 1853-54 he opened a law office at Cleveland, O. When the congressional "anti-Nebraska convention," as it was called, came together, made up of men who had been members of the democratic, the whig and the free-soil parties, great difficulties existed in forming a fusion of the opposing elements. The choice for candidate finally fell upon Sherman, and he was elected, receiving 8,617 votes against 5,794 for his democratic opponent. He was president of the first Ohio republican state convention in 1855, which nominated Salmon P. Chase for governor. He also participated in the organization of the national republican party, after which he took his seat in the house of representatives in the thirty-fourth congress, six years before the civil war. There was a fierce and prolonged struggle attending the election of speaker at this session, and at the ninety-ninth ballot he declared his reason for voting for Gen. N. P. Banks to be his attitude toward slavery, because, he said, "under no circumstances whatever will he (Banks), if he have the power, allow the institution of human slavery to derive any benefit from the repeal" (of the "Missouri Compromise"). The territory of Kansas had now become a battle-ground between the advocates of slavery from the South, and its opponents from the free states, and on March 19, 1856, the appointment of a committee of three members of the house by its speaker was voted by the house. This committee was instructed to proceed to Kansas, inquire into and collect evidence in regard to the troubles there generally, and particularly in regard to any fraud or force attempted or practiced in relation to any of the elections which had there taken place. The appointment of Mr. Sherman as a member of this Kansas investigating committee was a turning-point in his political career. The inquiry beginning at Lawrence, Kan., was most thorough, and a very complete statement was obtained of the free-state side of the question, the Missouri people who had been connected with the "Kansas troubles," so-called, not deeming it wise to appear before the committee. The congressional committee also took testimony at Leecompton, Topeka and Leavenworth. At the last-named place a band of desperadoes threatened to burn the town while the congressional committee was there, and probably the presence of United States troops at Fort Leavenworth alone saved the committee's lives. Notices, headed by drawings of the skull and cross-bones, of the border-ruffians to "wipe out" the committee, were posted on the doors of their rooms. In view of these dangers, copies of the testimony taken had been sent eastward, but the gentleman, Dr. Robinson, by whom they had sent it, was arrested and returned to the Leavenworth jail. The testimony was, however, concealed on the person of Mrs. Robinson, who was allowed to proceed on her journey. She delivered it to Speaker Banks, to await the arrival of the committee. After about two months spent in this way,

the committee concluded its labors in Kansas and started for Washington. On the way, at Detroit, Mich., Mr. Sherman, by request of his colleagues, collated the testimony, and prepared the report. Every statement in it was verified by the clearest testimony, and was never controverted. When presented to the house of representatives it naturally caused deep feeling, and subsequently became the basis of the national political campaign of 1856. In that campaign Mr. Sherman supported John C. Frémont for president, simply, as he said, because the republican party resisted the extension, but did not seek the abolition, of slavery. When Mr. James Buchanan was elected, he vigorously combated his public views and measures. At the same time he took an active part in legislation on a variety of practical questions, such as the tariff bill, the debate on the submarine telegraph, etc. In the thirty-fifth congress he took ground, in the debate on affairs in Kansas, that congress ought not to recognize the Lecompton or any other constitution which had not been framed by a convention to which the people had delegated full power, and which had not been subsequently submitted to and approved by a popular vote. He was invariably a firm advocate for economy in public expenditures. The then prevalent system of making contracts in advance of appropriations was denounced by him as illegal. He was a



steadfast friend of old soldiers, and opposed a pension bill which discriminated between the soldier and the officer. Bills appropriating public money were always closely scrutinized by Mr. Sherman, and by his prominence in all the business of the house he came to be recognized at the close of his second congressional term as its foremost man. In the exciting contest for the speakership with which the thirty-sixth congress opened, for eight weeks he lacked but three votes of an election, and finally withdrawing from the canvass, transferred his solid vote to Mr. Pennington of New Jersey, who was elected. He was at once appointed chairman of the committee of ways and means, and immediately took a decided stand against the prevailing system of engrafting new legislation upon appropriation bills. He also introduced a resolution, which was adopted, providing that the subject of a railroad to the Pacific coast be referred to a select committee of fifteen members, with leave to report by bill or otherwise. This was the first move toward the construction of the great highway to our western states and territories. In the winter of 1860-61 Mr. Sherman watched carefully over the public appropriation bills, and took steps to provide for the future support of the government. To make provision, as well, for the payment of the salaries of congressmen, and to meet other demands, he next secured the passage of the bill authorizing the issue of what have since been known as the U. S. treasury notes of 1860. Shortly after he introduced a bill authorizing the president of the United States to issue coupons, bearing interest not to exceed six per cent., for the payment of \$10,000,000 of treasury notes, which the administra-

tion of President Buchanan had issued at twelve per cent. interest. In February, 1861, he first saw Abraham Lincoln, then president-elect, at Washington, D. C., and from that time until Mr. Lincoln's death the friendship between the two men was unbroken. When Salmon P. Chase resigned the U. S. senatorship from Ohio in March, 1861, to enter the cabinet of President Lincoln as secretary of the treasury, Mr. Sherman was elected his successor. When the civil war broke out he joined some of the Ohio troops on his way home from Washington, at Harrisburg, Pa., and tendered to Gen. Robert Patterson his own aid in any way that might be thought consistent with his duties as senator, and forthwith served as the general's aide-de-camp without pay until the meeting of congress in July, 1861. When congress came together, besides the strenuous support which he gave to war measures, he did not lose sight of those reforms in the disbursement of government funds which he had advocated in the house of representatives, but introduced a bill to carry them out. At the close of the session he returned to Ohio, and prior to December, 1861, had recruited upon his own plan and largely at his own expense, for the U. S. government, two regiments of infantry, a squadron of cavalry, and a battery of artillery, comprising men of as good material as ever enlisted for the war.

Resuming and retaining his seat in the U. S. senate, by the advice of President Lincoln and Secretary Chase (for it had been his purpose to resign it and offer his services to the government as a soldier), at the close of 1861, he was prominent and laborious in his oversight of the public finances and in his endeavor not only to provide for the support of the armies in the field, but to maintain and strengthen the public credit. He sternly resisted an attempt to increase the pay of members of congress. On the senate committee of finance, much of his time

was absorbed in hearing and in proposing amendments to the tax bills, many of which were of the most important character. He voted for some of these, as a temporary expedient to raise money for revenue, although he considered them as indefensible in principle. He took a leading part in pressing that clause of the bill to issue U. S. treasury notes which made them legal tender, and when the bill reached the senate he was the chief, if not the only, advocate of that policy, both in the committee on finance and on the floor of the senate. In the summer of 1862, at the request of Secretary Chase, he took charge of the national banking bill, making the only speech in the senate in its favor, and prior to its passage, although it was before the senate, off and on, for ten days. He advocated, however, imposing upon the banks severe burdens of taxation, holding it as indispensable that they should not only pay the expenses of their administration, but also make a liberal contribution to the government. During the continuance of the war he often visited the soldiers on the field. After the war, and when he had been re-elected as senator, he became chairman of the senate committee on finance when Mr. Fessenden of Maine

was appointed secretary of the treasury, but voluntarily surrendered the position to Mr. Fessenden when the latter gentleman returned to the senate. His opposition to the issue of six per cent. bonds to pay off the floating public debt and liabilities was very earnest, and he has never, it is declared, entertained a doubt that if the policy he then recommended had been adopted the whole of the seventy-three notes and the floating indebtedness might have been funded with a five per cent. bond. His speeches on funding the public debt, delivered in the senate Apr. 9 and May 22, 1866, covered the whole ground, *in re*, and attracted the attention of the country. He was, however, almost alone in his opposition to the act, which was finally passed, authorizing a six per cent. bond. Mr. Fessenden served through this session as chairman of the senate finance committee, and then resigned the position to Mr. Sherman. Henceforth the latter was distinctively and positively identified with the various financial measures of congress. He can fairly claim to have been the author of the refunding act, and to have taken the most prominent part in the different financial bills which became laws. In 1870 the refunding act was adopted substantially as he had proposed it, but without the features relating to the resumption of specie payments which he had advocated. The senator supported the tariff of 1867, was largely instrumental in framing and passing the several acts repealing internal revenue taxes, and reducing them to a low rate on whiskey, tobacco, etc. When the "Credit Mobilier" investigation was set on foot by congress, Mr. Sherman was attacked by certain newspapers in Ohio because, as it was said, he had amassed great wealth from the war, and must have made it improperly. These charges he met on the spot by two letters, the one addressed to the Cincinnati "Enquirer," and the other to Judge Welcker, of Ohio. The letters, sustained as they were by voluntary declarations from political adversaries in his state, squelched these accusations at once, and the allegations have not since been repeated, save as a mere imputation founded upon false estimates of Mr. Sherman's property. In December, 1874, he initiated at Washington the movement for the resumption of specie payments, and was chosen to the U. S. senate for the third time. Through the long financial discussions that followed and paved the way to specie payments, Mr. Sherman never wavered nor lost courage. In the presidential campaign of 1876 he made an able speech at Marietta, O., which supplied speakers and writers the country through with facts and figures upon the subject. After the election he was one of the celebrated "visiting committee" sent to the state of Louisiana to watch the counting of votes. President Hayes was inaugurated March 4, 1877, and at once appointed Senator Sherman his secretary of the U. S. treasury. Mr. Sherman forthwith took measures to hasten the sale of the four and a half per cent. bonds for refunding purposes, and made a contract with certain bankers to sell \$3,000,000,000, which he found outstanding at his assumption of office; and although when he became secretary but \$90,000,000 had been disposed of, before July 1, 1877, \$200,000,000 had been taken, of which \$15,000,000 were applied to resumption purposes. He then withdrew the balance of the bonds from the bankers. By these and other operations, in less than six months he so raised the credit of the country, at home and abroad, that he was enabled to sell four per cent. bonds at par, and also to exact from the bankers who took the loan a condition that they should open it to the public, in order that all might share in the benefit likely to accrue from the purchases. He had, in the meanwhile, secured at least \$20,000,000 for resumption purposes. Books of subscription to this loan were opened throughout the United States immediately,



and before thirty days had gone by more than \$75,000,000 of bonds had been sold, of which \$25,000,000 were reserved for purposes of resumption. When congress met (1877-78) the secretary had to contend with an opposition to his policy that caused much depression in the public credit, but he persevered in it, and although before the 18th of January, 1879, the day fixed by law for resumption, the opposition to his policy had assumed the form of personal hostility in the fruitless endeavor to convict him of political malversation during the visit to Louisiana in 1877, he had accumulated in the U. S. treasury \$140,000,000 in gold six months before that day. The detailed record of measures by which the legal-tender notes of the government reached a par value, and by which specie resumption became an accomplished fact at the time fixed for it, exhibit the man under whose lead this was done as a financier of the highest order. So marked was the conviction of this fact that the board of trade in New York city recognized his services in the achievement by authorizing his portrait to be hung upon the walls of their building, a compliment which has been bestowed upon no other financier since the days of Alexander Hamilton. At once, upon the resumption of specie payments, the secretary put into execution fresh measures for the refunding of the remainder of government indebtedness, and so successful were his efforts that at the end of two years he was able to say that in that time he had refunded nearly \$850,000,000, making a saving in annual interest of \$15,000,000. In 1880 Mr. Sherman was a candidate for the presidential nomination before the national republican convention at Chicago, Ill., his name being presented to the convention by James A. Garfield, of Ohio, to whom the nomination ultimately came. In 1887 he was re-elected to the U. S. senate from the state of his birth and residence. He received 229 votes on the first ballot for republican presidential nominee at the national convention of 1888, and 249 on the second ballot. Senator Sherman's home is still at Mansfield, O., in a large park, surrounded by twenty acres of lawn. He has an extensive private library, miscellaneous in its make-up, but ample in some departments, viz., those of finance, American biography, and the civil war. The senator has been a great traveler, both at home and abroad, and has met many of the most prominent and distinguished of Europeans. In 1892, after an exciting contest, Mr. Sherman was again chosen senator for the term ending March, 1899. "The Life and Public Services of John Sherman" is a succinct record, issued in 1886 by B. P. Poore; "John Sherman, What He Has Said and Done; Life and Public Services," by Rev. S. A. Bronson, was published at Columbus, O., the same year. The senator has himself published: "Selected Speeches and Reports on Finance and Taxation, 1859-78" (New York, 1879).

McCARY, George Washington, secretary of war, was born in Evansville, Ind., Aug. 29, 1835. At this period the state of Iowa had not been formed out of what was to be Wisconsin territory, a part of which it became July 3, 1836, being organized into the "Territory of Iowa" June 3, 1838, and admitted into the Union as a state Dec. 28, 1846. It was just about the time when Iowa assumed its territorial position that the McCary family removed thither. As the boy grew up he went to the nearest public school, and from there to an academy, and eventually settled down in Keokuk, Ia., where he began to study law, and where he was admitted to practice at the bar when he was twenty-one years of age. As was nearly always the case in the new states, bright, intelligent and educated young men were in demand for public positions, and within a year after he had begun practice, Mr. McCary was elected a member

of the state legislature. In 1861 he was elected to the state senate, where he remained until 1865, being chairman of the committee on military affairs during the whole period of the civil war. In 1868 he was elected a member of congress on the republican ticket, and was re-elected for each successive term until 1877. He opposed going "behind the returns" in the case of the electoral commission and its investigations with regard to the Louisiana and Florida electoral votes for president. He took a great interest in the whole question, having been the introducer of the bill which was laid before congress in December, 1876, and whose passage resulted in the organization of the electoral commission. Mr. McCary strongly upheld the republican side of the electoral question, and on the decision rendered by the commission in favor of that side, resulting in the declaration that Rutherford B. Hayes had been elected president, Mr. McCary was appointed by him secretary of war, his commission dating from March 12, 1877. In December, 1879, he was appointed judge of the United States circuit court, and resigned his cabinet office to accept that position. In 1884 he resigned his circuit judgeship. He settled in Kansas City, Mo., where he continued to practice law up to the time of his death, being also general consulting counsel of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railroad Company. Mr. McCary published in Chicago, in 1875, "The American Law of Elections." He died June 23, 1890.

RAMSEY, Alexander, secretary of war and governor of Minnesota (1862-64), was born near Harrisburg, Pa., Sept. 8, 1815. He received a common-school education, and at the age of twenty-three became a clerk in the office of the register of Dauphin county, Pa. Early in life he became prominent in politics, and in 1841 was elected clerk of the Pennsylvania house of representatives. From 1843 to 1847 he served in congress as a whig. In 1848 he was chairman of the whig state central committee of Pennsylvania, and aided greatly in securing the election of Gen. Taylor to the presidency. In 1849 he was appointed governor of Minnesota territory, and filled that office for four years. While governor he arranged for the cession of large tracts of lands by the Sioux Indians, and also concluded important treaties with the Chippewas. Upon the expiration of his term as governor he became a citizen of St. Paul, and in 1855 was elected mayor of that city. He was one of the first members of the republican party in the northwest, and in 1860 became governor of the state. He was re-elected governor in 1862, serving until 1864, and was ranked as one of the ablest and most energetic of the war governors. He heartily and promptly co-operated with President Lincoln in all the movements for the suppression of the rebellion. He was elected U. S. senator in 1863, taking his seat in 1864, and was re-elected in 1869. During his twelve years of service he proved a most useful and capable member of the senate. During a portion of the administration of



President Hayes he filled the office of secretary of war. He was appointed to a place on the Utah commission by President Arthur when that body was created by congress, and served as a member of it for several years. He is now a resident of St. Paul. In 1889 he was made president of the Germania Bank of that city, and he is also largely interested in many other important business enterprises. Few men have had a more varied official career, and his has been marked throughout by honesty, ability, and unswerving devotion to public duty.

GOFF, Nathan, Jr., secretary of the navy, was born at Clarksburg, Va., Feb 9, 1843. Added to natural ability, he took advantage of wealth and social position and acquired a thorough education, beginning in the public schools and graduating from the University of the City of New York. He studied law and at the age of twenty-two was admitted to the bar. In June, 1861, he enlisted in the third regiment Virginia volunteer infantry; served as lieutenant, also as adjutant of the regiment, and as major of the 4th Virginia volunteer cavalry. At the close of the war he re-entered his law office and continued to practice successfully. He at once entered upon a political career that brought his name prominently before the public, not only in his own state, but throughout the nation, being a conspicuous figure in the state and national republican conventions. In 1867 he was elected a member of the legislature and took an active part in the legislation of those troublous times. In 1868 he was appointed U. S. attorney for the district of West Virginia, to which position he was reappointed in 1872, 1876 and 1880. In 1870 he was nominated for congress in the first West Virginia district and was elected. He was also elected in

1874. In 1876 he was a candidate for governor of West Virginia, but was defeated by H. M. Matthews. He resigned the position of district attorney in January, 1881, to accept that of secretary of the navy tendered by President Hayes in March, 1881. President Garfield reappointed him district attorney for West Virginia, which position he again resigned in July, 1882. He was elected to the forty-eighth, forty-ninth and fiftieth congresses, and served on the naval and other important committees with ability. In 1890 he again became a candidate for governor. The vote was very close; charges of fraud were made, and upon investigation the office was awarded to Mr. Fleming, Mr. Goff's opponent.

THOMPSON, Richard Wigginton, secretary of the navy, was born in Culpeper county, Va., June 9, 1809. After receiving an excellent education he went to Kentucky, when he was about twenty-three years of age, and in Louisville obtained a position as storekeeper's clerk. He remained there a short time, when he went to Lawrence county, Ind., where he taught school. He, however, again went into business, devoting his leisure time to studying law, and with such success that in 1834 he was admitted to the bar. He now settled in Bedford, Ind., where he began to practice his profession, and at the same time, from 1834 to 1838, he served in both houses of the legislature, being also, for a short time, president *pro tem.* of the state senate, and acting lieutenant-governor. In 1840 Mr. Thompson was a presidential elector on the whig ticket, and supported Gen. Harrison by pen and voice with great zeal.

He was elected to congress and served in 1841-43, and the following year was a candidate for elector on the Clay ticket, but was defeated. In 1847-49 he was again in congress, but declined a renomination. President Taylor offered him the Austrian mission, and Fillmore the recordership of the land office, but he declined both, as he did also a seat on the bench of the court of claims, urged upon him by President Lincoln. In 1864 Mr. Thompson was presidential elector on the republican ticket, and in 1868 and 1876 he was a delegate to the republican national conventions. On the last occasion he nominated Oliver P. Morton for the presidency. In 1867-69 he was judge of the 18th circuit of the state of Indiana. On March 12, 1877, Judge Thompson became a member of President Hayes's cabinet, holding the portfolio of secretary of the navy. He continued to hold this office during nearly the whole of that administration, but resigned in 1881, to accept the position of chairman of the American committee of the Panama Canal Company, being also a director of the Panama Railroad. Judge Thompson acquired a reputation for his understanding of party principles and his ability to write political platforms, many of which were of his composition. He published "The Papacy and the Civil Power" (New York, 1876); and a "History of the Tariff" (Chicago, 1888).

SCHURZ, Carl, secretary of the interior, was born at Liblar, near Cologne, Prussia, March 2, 1829. He was educated at the Gymnasium of Cologne, and the University of Bonn, entering the latter in 1846. Being concerned in the publication of a revolutionary journal during the troubles of 1848, he was forced to fly from Bonn in consequence of the failure of an insurrection he had been instrumental in fermenting, and entered the revolutionary army in the south of Germany, and took part in the defence of Rastadt, escaping to Switzerland on the surrender of this fortress, returning secretly to Germany. On the night of Nov. 6, 1850, he succeeded in liberating his friend and former editorial partner from the fortress of Spandau, and together they reached Scotland, going thence to Paris, where, during the spring of 1851, Schurz acted as correspondent for several German journals. Later in that year he removed to London, where he was a teacher, married, and came to America, locating first in Philadelphia, but settling finally in 1855, in Madison, Wis. Entering politics and connecting himself with the newly formed republican party, as early as 1856 he was known as an effective orator through the speeches he had made in the German language, being one of the most potent factors in turning the German element in the state against the extension of slavery. He was an unsuccessful candidate for lieutenant-governor of his adopted state in 1857, and took part in the senatorial canvass in Illinois between Douglas and Lincoln, making his first political speech in English, which was widely circulated as a campaign document. He next established himself in the practice of law at Milwaukee, but made many electioneering tours throughout the country. He was a member of the national republican convention of 1860, and had great influence in shaping its platform, particularly that part which related to the citizens of foreign birth. In the subsequent campaign he spoke both in English and German, and when Mr. Lincoln became president, Schurz was sent as minister to Spain, but resigned his post in December, 1861, to enter the



army. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers in April, 1862, and took command of a division in the corps of Gen. Franz Sigel. He distinguished himself at the second battle of Bull Run, and was commissioned major-general of volunteers on March 14, 1863, and had command of a division of O. O. Howard's corps and took part in the battles of Chancellorsville (May 2, 1863), Gettysburg, Fredericksburg and Chattanooga. After the close of the war, President Johnson sent Gen. Schurz through the southern states to inquire into the workings of the Freedmen's Bureau. In 1868 he was temporary chairman of the convention which nominated Gen. Grant for the presidency, and became one of his most active supporters during the subsequent campaign. In January, 1869, he was chosen U. S. senator from Missouri for the term ending in 1875. With Senator Sumner he vigorously opposed some of President Grant's measures, and in 1872 presided over the convention which nominated Mr. Greeley for the presidency. Subsequently, in the senate, he took an active part in favor of resuming specie payments, and against the retention by the government of U. S. troops in the southern states. Many of the members of the "liberal party" affiliated with the democrats after the election of 1872, but in 1876 Mr. Schurz supported Gen. Hayes, who, after his election called Mr. Schurz into his cabinet as secretary of the interior. He introduced competitive examinations for positions in the service and provided for the protection of the forests on the public domain, but his treatment of the Indians provoked criticism. After the close of the Hayes administration, Mr. Schurz became editor of the "Evening Post" in New York, and remained in this position until 1884. In the presidential canvass of 1884, 1888, and 1892 he supported the candidacy of Mr. Cleveland. In 1888 he visited Europe and was cordially received by Prince Bismarck and other German leaders. Mr. Schurz has published a volume of "Speeches" (Philadelphia, 1861); a "Life of Henry Clay" (Boston, 1887); and "Abraham Lincoln: An Essay" (Boston, 1891). His contributions to periodical literature have been frequent.

DEVENS, Charles, attorney-general, was born at Charlestown, Middlesex Co., Mass., Apr. 4, 1820, the son of Charles and Mary Lithgow Devens, and grandson of Richard Devens, a revolutionary patriot. His maternal grandfather was Col. Arthur Lithgow, of Augusta, Me. The subject of this sketch, after completing his academic education, entered Harvard, from which he was graduated in 1838. He subsequently studied law in the Harvard Law School, and afterward with Hubbard & Watts of Boston. In 1841 he was admitted to the bar, and at once began the practice of his profession at Northfield, later removing to Greenfield. In 1848-49 he served as a member of the state senate, and from the latter year until 1853 as U. S. marshal for the district of Massachusetts. Mr. Devens resumed the practice of his profession in 1854, and settled at Worcester, Mass., where he has since resided. When the civil war broke out he enlisted in the cause of the Union, and on Apr. 19, 1861, was unanimously elected major of the 3d battalion rifles—three full companies, with which he at once proceeded to the front. On July 26th of the same year, Maj. Devens was made colonel of the 15th regiment Massachusetts volunteers. He was brevetted brigadier-general during the siege of Yorktown, and took command of a brigade in Couch's division, Keyes's 4th army corps. Gen. Devens was severely wounded at the battle of Fair Oaks, but would not leave the field until the fall of night terminated the hostilities for the day. At the battle of Antietam his horse was shot from under him, and for gallant conduct while in command of a brigade at Fredericksburg, he was com-

plimented by the general commanding the division. At the request of Gen. Grant, Gen. Devens in April, 1865, was commissioned major-general by brevet for gallantry and good conduct at the capture of Richmond. He was mustered out of service at his own request, at Washington, in June, 1866, after a brilliant military career of five years and three months. "The members of the U. S. senate and house of representatives from Massachusetts united in signing a recommendation that he should be retained in the reorganization of the regular army, and though the compliment was a very high one, it was not presented, as Gen. Devens wished to resume the practice of his profession." He was elected national commander of the G. A. R. to succeed Gen. Burnside, and has also served as commander of the Military Order Loyal Legion of Massachusetts, as well as of the military societies of the army of the Potomac and of the James, and of the 6th army corps. In 1867 Gov. Bullock appointed Gen. Devens one of the judges of the superior court of Massachusetts, and in 1873 Gov. Washburn made him one of the judges of the supreme court. On March 10, 1877, he became a member of President Hayes's cabinet, taking the portfolio of attorney-general of the United States. Upon returning to Massachusetts Gen. Devens was reappointed to the supreme bench by Gov. Long. He is distinguished as one of the ablest of the veteran orators. He is unmarried, and as "soldier, jurist, orator, his name is a pride to the commonwealth of Massachusetts."

KEY, David McKendree, postmaster-general, was born in Greene county, Tenn., Jan. 27, 1824. He was the son of a clergyman of small means, who was unable to give him an advanced education, but in 1845 he entered an academy of his native state, where he was graduated four years later. While he was receiving his college education Mr. Key had also devoted much time to the study of law, so that he was prepared for examination when he was graduated, and was immediately admitted to practice. Three years later he settled in Chattanooga, which city continued to be his home thereafter. In 1856 Mr. Key served as presidential elector, and again in 1860. When the civil war broke out he was opposed to the plans of the seceding states, but being in the minority in his own neighborhood, accepted the appointment of lieutenant-colonel of a Tennessee regiment in the Confederate army and served through the war. Being favorably known to Andrew Johnson, when the latter became president Col. Key received from him a free pardon. He held several state offices after the war, and in 1875 was appointed to Andrew Johnson's place in the U. S. senate, on the occasion of the death of the latter. He served until 1877, when President Hayes appointed him postmaster-general, a position which he retained until 1880, when he was appointed judge of the eastern and middle districts of Tennessee and resigned from the cabinet.



BRADLEY, William Czar, lawyer, was born in Westminster, Vt., March 23, 1783, the son of Stephen Row Bradley. He entered Yale College, but did not graduate, leaving in 1796, at the end of his freshman year. He then entered the law office of his father, and in 1802 was admitted to the bar and began to practise in Westminster. Meanwhile, in 1800, when only seventeen years of age, he acted as secretary to the commissioners of bankruptcy, and from 1804, for seven years, was prosecuting attorney for Wyndham county, Vt. He was elected to the lower branch of the legislature, and in 1812 was made a state councilor. In the following year he was elected a member of congress from Vermont. In 1817 he was appointed commissioner of the United States under the treaty of Ghent, and held that position until 1822, when he was again elected a member of congress, continuing in the house of representatives until 1827. He then retired from public life, but in 1850 was elected a member of the state senate of Vermont, in 1856 was a presidential elector, and in 1857 was a member of the state constitutional convention. He was in the practice of law for fifty-six years, and in 1858 took a formal farewell of the bar of his state. He died in Westminster, Vt., March 3, 1867.

CRAWFORD, Thomas, sculptor, was born in New York city March 22, 1814. In early life he showed his propensity for the study of art, was placed in the studio of Frazer and Launitz, well

known at that time, and made rapid progress. Here he began to model in clay. In 1834 he sailed for Italy, where he studied with Thorwaldsen who put every facility in the way of the young man and honored him with his friendship and instruction until he left Italy. He made a number of busts, among others those of Com. Hall, Mr. Kenyon, the English poet, and Sir Charles Vaughan, formerly British minister at Washington. In 1839 he designed his "Orpheus," which was purchased by the Boston Athenæum. This is the finest production of his chisel, and it is reported that Thorwaldsen said that it was the most classic statue then in the studios of Rome. Mr. Crawford's busts, apart from their artistic excellence, are said to have the merit of being striking likenesses of their originals. Some of his other celebrated works are busts of "Sappho"

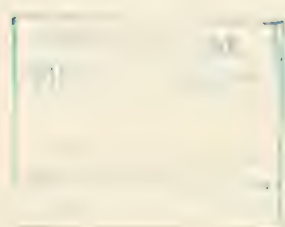
and "Vesta," "The Genius of Mirth," "Adam and Eve," "David before Saul," "Flora," "Christ Disputing with the Doctors" (a bas relief containing twelve figures) and numerous other bas reliefs, with three statues of Washington, each differing from the other in sentiment and costume. He died in London, Eng., Oct. 16, 1857.

BREARLEY, David, jurist, was born near Trenton, N. J., June 11, 1741, and practiced law at Allentown in that state. When the troubles arose between the American colonies and Great Britain, which preceded the American revolution, he was arrested by the British authorities for high treason, but was set free by a mob of his fellow-citizens. Entering the revolutionary army, he became lieutenant-colonel in Maxwell's brigade of the Jersey line, and was reported to be a brave and cool officer. In June, 1779, he left the service, having been appointed chief justice of New Jersey, although but thirty-four years

of age. In the convention which framed the constitution of the United States, Judge Brearley protested against inequality in the representation of the states, and opposed any joint ballot by the two houses of congress. He was president of the New Jersey convention which ratified the constitution, and was a presidential elector in 1788. In 1789 he resigned the chief justiceship of his native state to accept the appointment of judge of the United States district court for New Jersey. He was one of the compilers of the Protestant Episcopal prayer-book of 1785, and died at Trenton, N. J., Aug. 16, 1790.

BETTS, Frederic Henry, lawyer, was born at Newburg, Orange Co., N. Y., March 8, 1843. He is descended on his father's side from Thomas Betts, one of the original founders of Guilford, Conn., and Josiah Rossiter, assistant governor of Connecticut, and on his mother's side from John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, and several ancestors of revolutionary and pre-revolutionary fame, including Governors Wylls and Leete of Connecticut, and Col. Andrew Ward who commanded a detachment of the troops which captured Louisburg in 1744. He was graduated from Yale College, 1864, and was awarded his A.M. from that institution in 1867. In 1866 he was graduated from Columbia College Law School, and immediately began the practice of his profession, and acquired a large practice. In 1867 he married M. Louise, daughter of John F. Holbrook. In 1872-73 he was counsel for the New York state insurance department. Early in his career he had placed under his management several cases of infringement of patents. Becoming deeply engaged in this branch of his profession, he afterward devoted himself largely to litigation of that character, and grew distinguished in this branch. He succeeded against some of the ablest lawyers of the day in a suit against the Western Union Telegraph Co., in which the validity of the Simpson patent for the submarine cable was sustained, and has been counsel for the Edison Electric Light Co., the Westinghouse Air Brake Co., the city of New York, the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and Telegraph Co., the Celluloid Co., and other large corporations. In 1873 he was appointed lecturer on patent law in the law department of Yale University, which position he retained until 1884, resigning on account of the pressure of his professional engagements. In 1879 he published a pamphlet on the "Policy of the Patent Laws," and is the author of the "Life of Joseph Henry, the distinguished scientist and secretary of Smithsonian Institution, shortly to be published." He has taken an active part in most of the reform movements in the city of New York; was a member of the republican county committee 1884-85; of the citizen's committee of fifty in 1882; of citizen's committee of one hundred in 1883; and the people's municipal league in 1890-91. He was vice-president of the City Reform Club and of the Yale Alumni Association, and a member of numerous clubs in New York city. In 1875 he founded the "Betts Prize" in the law department of Yale University. He is actively connected with church work, and is vestryman in St. George's church, N. Y., and superintendent of one of the mission Sunday-schools. He is an admirer of art, and possesses a valuable collection of important pictures and old engravings, and moreover, is a diligent student of literature and founder of several associations for the propagation of culture and study.







J. A. Garfield



GARFIELD, James Abram, twentieth president of the United States, was born Nov. 19, 1831, in Bedford, Orange township, Cuyahoga Co., O. He was the youngest son of Abram and Eliza (Ballou) Garfield, the latter of French Huguenot stock, the former a descendant of Edward Garfield, who came to America from his birthplace in Wales in the same ship which brought over the famous Gov. Winthrop. His father purchased eighty acres of forest land and had begun the work of clearing it, but died in 1833, when young Garfield was only eighteen months old. The mother determined upon keeping her family together and undertook to run the farm with the assistance of her eldest son Thomas, and as soon as

young James was able to assist he also devoted himself to farm labor, and as he grew older, did his full share of the work. He also chopped wood, and assisted in bringing money for the family necessities. At one time he had an opportunity to go on the Ohio canal and accept a place as driver at \$12 a month. Here he nearly lost his life by falling overboard on a dark night, being rescued with great difficulty. This gave him enough of canalling and he went home, where he had a severe fit of sickness. On recovering from this he attended school as much as was practicable in his neighborhood, designing to fit himself for a teacher. He was now

seventeen years old, and a friend induced him to go to Chester and attend the high school. At the end of the first session he returned home and worked until the second term began, when he went back to school, and at the close of that term thought himself competent to teach, and eagerly sought employment, but he was considered too young wherever he applied. Finally, he had the opportunity of taking a school with rather a bad reputation, near his home, and this he accepted, although the rowdiness of the big boys was likely to be, and was, a severe trial. He succeeded in conquering them and came out with the reputation of being the best schoolmaster who had ever taught there. In the spring of 1850 he re-

turned to the seminary at Chester, and at about the same time appeared to experience religion and joined the Campbellites or Church of the Disciples. The next winter he taught in the village school at Warrensville, and later studied at Hiram, Portage Co., O., where in three years' time he fitted himself to enter the junior class of Williams College. In the winter of 1855, during a vacation, he went to North Pownal, Vt., where he taught a writing-class, and here comes in an instance of the curious series of coincidences in connection with the name of Chester A. Arthur, afterward vice-president with, and successor to, James A. Garfield. To begin with, the ancestors of both were Welsh; the earliest ancestry of Garfield were born at Chester, in Wales; young Garfield received the most important part of his early education at Chester in Ohio, and Chester A. Arthur and himself both taught writing in the same little village in Vermont. On his second winter vacation Garfield visited Troy, and was offered a position in one of the schools at a salary much greater than he could hope to earn after graduation in Ohio, but he refused this proposition, desiring to continue his college life. He made his first political speech in support of the nomination of John C. Frémont, the standard-bearer of what was then, in 1855-56, the new republican party. In the latter year Garfield left Williams and entered Hiram College as a teacher of ancient languages and literature. The next year he was made president of the college, which office he continued to hold until 1859, when he was elected to represent the counties of Portage and Summit in the Ohio state senate. He had already, in 1858, entered his name as a student in a law firm in Cleveland, and had carried on the study of law by himself while still performing his official functions at Hiram. In the senate he proved himself industrious in the committee work and also an able debater. It happened that when Garfield was at the academy at Chester, he made the acquaintance of Lucretia Rudolph, the daughter of a Maryland farmer, who was also a student, and a refined, intelligent, and affectionate girl. They were married in 1858. As secession began to make its appearance in 1860-61, Mr. Garfield contributed much to the direction of public sentiment, and aided in preparing for the national defence. At this time he wrote to a friend: "I regard my life as given to my country, and I am only anxious to make as much of it as possible before the

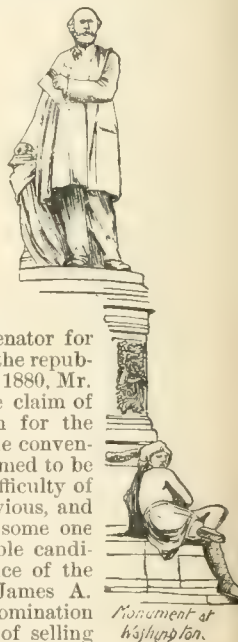


mortgage on it is foreclosed." On Aug. 14, 1861, Gov. Dennison offered Garfield the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 42d regiment. He accepted the commission and at once began to organize and discipline his command, of which, when it was ready for service, he was made colonel. In December he reported for duty to Gen. Buell, at Louisville, Ky., and was ordered in command of a brigade of four regiments of infantry to drive the Confederates under Gen. Humphrey Marshall from the valley of the Big Sandy river. In this he succeeded, defeating Marshall in the battle of Little Creek, and forcing him to retreat from the state. Garfield was now commissioned brigadier-general, placed in command of the 20th brigade, and



was sent forward to join Gen. Grant, who was facing Albert Sidney Johnston at Pittsfield. He reached the field of Shiloh with his brigade on the second day of the battle, aided in the final repulse of the enemy, and next day, with Sherman, took part in the attack on the enemy's rear-guard. The following year he joined the Army of the Cumberland, under Rosecrans, whose chief-of-staff he became. In the meantime, in the autumn previous, he had served on a court of inquiry and on the court-martial which tried Gen. Fitz John Porter, and whose verdict was afterward reversed by a court of inquiry, comprising Maj.-Gen. Schofield, Maj.-Gen. Perry and Maj.-Gen. Getty. In 1863 Garfield was ordered by Rosecrans to make a report with regard to the wisdom of a forward movement, and, as chief-of-staff, Garfield collated the written opinions of the seventeen generals in the Army of the Cumberland and summarized the substance of these opinions, accompanying them with arguments of his own, the report altogether inducing Rosecrans to move forward, contrary to the opinions of most of his generals, in the campaign which opened the way for the advance on Chattanooga. In the battle of Chickamauga, in which the Union forces were badly defeated, Garfield was sent, while the engagement was still active, to convey dispatches to Thomas, who, on being advised of the necessities of the situation, moved his wing of the army forward rapidly and succeeded in saving Rosecrans's flying forces. This occasion was the last appearance of Gen. Garfield on a field of battle. On Dec. 5, 1863, he resigned his commission, and went to take his seat in congress, being at once made a member of the military committee of the house, a position which he continued to hold until the close of the war. Garfield justly believed that his path of usefulness to the country lay in the direction of politics rather than that of military affairs. He soon became known in the house as a powerful speaker. His first speech of importance in the house of representatives was delivered Jan. 28, 1864, and was in favor of the confiscation of rebel property. In March, 1864, Garfield spoke on free commerce between the states, and Jan. 13, 1865, on a constitutional amendment abolishing slavery. In 1865 he

was assigned to the committee on ways and means, and in March, 1866, made an elaborate speech on the public debt and specie payments. He also spoke on the revision of the tariff and against the inflation of the currency. December, 1867, he returned to the military committee as chairman, and during the reconstruction period he held that position. In January, 1868, Mr. Garfield in this connection delivered a speech in which he severely criticised the action of the president and the course of Maj.-Gen. Hancock, at that time military governor of Texas and Louisiana, and more particularly the latter's celebrated "Order No. 40," by which Hancock endeavored to restore judicial proceedings in the territory under his command through the courts which existed before the war, and through which, he believed, justice could be obtained for all the people with the least possible friction. Garfield sustained the motion to impeach President Johnson, and throughout his congressional career was a strictly party debater and leader. In 1868 he made an argument on the currency and on taxing U. S. bonds. In the next congress he was chairman of the committee on banking and currency. He drafted several important bills, and in 1871-75 was made chairman of the committee on appropriations. In 1873 charges of corruption were made against Garfield in connection with the exposure of the "Credit Mobilier." These charges excited earnest discussion, even in his own congressional district, where he defended himself with great force and determination in personal speeches and in a pamphlet. He succeeded in regaining his re-nomination and re-election. The charges were renewed two years later, but again he succeeded, and in 1876 and 1878 opposition on this ground was practically at an end, but the "Credit Mobilier" investigation and the "Salary grab" resulted in a tidal wave for the democratic party in the election of 1874, and it was not until 1877, when Mr. Blaine, the republican leader of the house, was transferred to the senate, giving Garfield his opportunity, that the leadership descended to him without opposition. During the following years he spoke frequently on important measures, such as the Bland silver bill, the protective tariff, and on the passage of appropriation bills without political riders. In 1880 he was elected by the Ohio legislature U. S. senator for six years from March 4, 1881. In the republican convention at Chicago, June, 1880, Mr. Garfield appeared in behalf of the claim of John Sherman to the nomination for the presidency. In the early part of the convention his advocacy of his friend seemed to be earnest and faithful, but as the difficulty of making a choice became more obvious, and the necessity for the selection of some one outside the familiar group of possible candidates presented itself, the confidence of the convention began to center in James A. Garfield as the only one whose nomination was feasible. Some accused him of selling out Sherman in his own interest, but many of those present afterward remarked the almost anguished expression of James A. Garfield, when delegation after delegation came over in response to the announcement of his name, and when at last the nomination was made, it is said that he was entirely unmanned by the unexpectedness of the honor and the exciting conditions under which he obtained it. The campaign was a vigorous one, during which the old "Credit Mobilier" charges were brought up—of



Monument at Washington.

course by the democrats—and tossed back and forth between the two excited parties. Dissensions in the democratic party in the state and city of New York and the alleged traitorous selling out of democratic votes for the presidency in exchange for republican help in the state and local offices were reasons commonly given and by very many believed, why Gen. Hancock was defeated and James A. Garfield elected. Immediately after his election Garfield found himself in the midst of internal dissensions in the republican party in the state of New York, there being formed two factions—the stalwarts, as they were called, of which Senator Conkling must be considered the active leader, and the half-breeds, in whose interest Garfield appointed Mr. William H. Robertson, Conkling's chief political enemy in the state, as collector of the port of New York. The brief presidential career of Mr. Garfield was destined to end in a tragedy. On July 2, 1881, the president had arranged to attend the commencement exercises of Williams College and also to make a somewhat extended trip through the New England states. He accordingly went to the station in Washington of the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad, accompanied by his secretary of state, James G. Blaine. The party passed through the door which opened into the ladies' room, where a few people were waiting, and among them was a man who afterward proved to be Charles Jules Guiteau. As the president, walking arm-in-arm with his secretary, passed this man, he turned, made a step in their direction and, drawing a heavy revolver from his pocket, pointed it carefully and fired deliberately at the president. The latter said nothing, but turned and with a surprised but not excited look gazed at Guiteau. Secretary Blaine sprang to one side. Guiteau recoiled his revolver and deliberately fired again at the president, who fell to the floor, covered with blood. Guiteau fled, dropping his pistol as he went, but was immediately caught. Meanwhile the president neither stirred nor spoke. An ambulance was summoned and he was driven to the executive mansion, where he was at once attended by the best physicians in Washington. It was judged by them, and more particularly by Dr. Bliss, that his condition was so critical it would be highly dangerous to attempt to probe for the ball. To these physicians the death of the president seemed very near, but, as not altogether unfrequently happens, in this instance medical judgment was at fault. The president continued to linger, and at length it was determined to remove him to the seashore, and he was accordingly taken to Elberon, near Long Branch, where for a time the sea breezes seemed to assist nature in the efforts to restore him to health. For eighty days the condition of the wounded and suffering president continued to hold the sympathy, not only of the people of his own country, but of those of all civilized nations. Bulletins were constantly issued, and though these sometimes indicated grounds for hope, the dying man gradually became feebler, and wasting slowly, day by day, on Monday, Sept. 19th, death relieved him from his sufferings. The remains of the late president were removed to Washington and placed in the rotunda of the capitol, where they lay in state until the 23d. At the foot of the coffin rested an immense wreath of white rosebuds ordered to be placed there by Queen Victoria, and bearing this inscription: "Queen Victoria to the memory of the late President Garfield. An expression of her sorrow and sympathy with Mrs. Garfield and the American nation." President Garfield was a very many-sided man. Brilliant and dashing as a political leader, possessing remarkable eloquence, gifted with a stalwart form and a fine, buoyant, animated face, he reminded one in some respects of Gambetta. There was no more able debater on the floor of the

house during the period in which he was a representative. He was, as he himself conceded, a strong partisan, and was often misled by this narrowness of political vision to the detriment of himself and even of the party which he desired to serve. The curious tendency toward an emotional sort of religious fervor which characterized his youthful entrance into the Campbellite Church, represented one phase of his nature, its romantic and sensuous side. Garfield had, after leaving college, devoted himself to such reading and study as would eventually make him a scholar of considerable breadth and force. He was fond of general literature, read French with facility and liked the work of the best French novelists. He was genial and companionable in society, but the tenacity of his friendship would seem to have been rather that belonging to membership in a party or a community, than to individual affection. The date of President Garfield's death is Sept. 19, 1881.

GARFIELD, Lucretia Rudolph, wife of President James A. Garfield, was born at Hiram, Portage Co., O., Apr. 19, 1832, the daughter of Zebulon Rudolph, a farmer, and one of the founders of Hiram College. Her mother was a daughter of Elijah Mason, of Connecticut, and a descendant of Gen. Nathanael Greene. Lucretia and Mr. Garfield attended the same school, and after she was graduated from Hiram College she taught school until they were married, Nov. 11, 1858, just after he became principal of the college. They removed to Columbus, O., in 1860, and in 1863 to Washington, D. C. Mrs. Garfield did not enter into the gay society of the capital, but showed her friends much hospitality, and devoted the largest part of her time to study, to household duties, and to her children. She entered the White House feeling the great responsibility of the position, and during her short residence there manifested such gentle dignity, sincerity, and an evident desire to faithfully fulfill her duties, that she won the admiration, respect and sympathy of every one.



WINDOM, William, secretary of the treasury. (See Index.)

LINCOLN, Robert Todd, secretary of war and minister to England, was born in Springfield, Ill., Aug. 1, 1843, the eldest child of Abraham Lincoln. At this time Abraham Lincoln, who had been in the state legislature from 1834 to 1841, when he declined further re-election, was practicing law in Springfield, and boarding at a tavern or hotel called the Globe, and it was there that Robert Lincoln was born. In Springfield he passed his early boyhood. At the age of seven years he entered a local academy taught by Mr. Esterbrook, where he remained for three years, when he entered the Illinois State University, and, continuing there for the six years next ensuing, went to Exeter, N. H., in 1859, and for a year studied at the Phillips Academy in that town. He then went to Harvard, where he was graduated in 1864, when he made a short course in Harvard Law School, and then applied to his father for admission to the military service. The excellent education which the young man had obtained was due, of course, in great measure, to the fact that his father, throughout his life, had felt deeply the need of literary attainment, and had determined that his son should at least not be lacking in that particular. After leaving Harvard Law School, and obtaining his father's permission to enter the service, he re-

ceived an appointment as volunteer aid on the staff of Gen. Grant, being commissioned a captain, and he saw service in the final campaign, ending at Appomattox, resigning on July 10, 1865. He now went to Chicago, where he continued the study of law, and worked conscientiously for the purpose of founding a business career for himself. He was peculiarly sensitive in the matter of gaining reputation or position on account of the name he bore, and this sensitiveness, planted on a nature which in its youth was curiously remarkable for stubbornness and a phlegmatic temperament, made him perhaps more marked than would have otherwise been the case. He was admitted to the bar of Illinois on Feb. 26, 1867,



and soon after formed a law partnership under the name of Scammon & Lincoln, which, however, did not last long. In 1872 he traveled during the autumn and winter in Europe, and on returning formed a copartnership with Edward S. Isham, of Chicago, under the name of Isham & Lincoln. In 1876 he was elected supervisor in South Chicago, and held the office for one year. During that year he made his first political speech at a Blaine meeting. As supervisor, he succeeded in fighting a ring which had gained control over affairs, and redeemed the reputation of South Chicago; meanwhile, whenever considered or spoken of, Mr. Lincoln was recognized as a

man of sound sense, good judgment and integrity of character, and his personality grew steadily in the confidence of the people. He was a delegate of Cook county to the Illinois state convention at Springfield, called together for the nomination of delegates to the republican national convention, held in Chicago June 2, 1880, and was subsequently chosen one of the presidential electors of the state. He was warmly in favor of the nomination of Gen. Grant for the presidency, but so far as any political ambition on his own part was concerned, he had up to this time shown none whatever. He approved of the election of Gen. Garfield, but had no idea that he was under the latter's consideration at all for any position, until he was notified, in 1881, in a letter from Mr. Garfield, of the latter's intention to nominate him for secretary of war. At first inclined to refuse the position, he at length determined to accept it, and so telegraphed to the president. On the assassination of Gen. Garfield, and the accession of Vice-President Arthur to the presidency, Secretary Lincoln was the only member of the existing cabinet who was requested to retain his office, which he did until the close of the administration. His reputation as a cabinet officer was high; his performance of the duties devolving upon him showed a clear head, good judgment, and a trained and methodical mind, combined with determined industry and earnestness of purpose. Among the officers of the army his administration was exceedingly popular. That it was generally believed that Mr. Lincoln had valuable administrative qualities might be judged from the fact that, just prior to his appointment as secretary of war, he had been appointed by the governor of Illinois one of the trustees of the Illinois Central Railroad. In 1884 Mr. Lincoln was frequently named as a possible candidate for the presidency, but refused to allow his name to be mentioned on account of President Arthur's being a candidate before the convention. In 1885 he returned to Chicago and resumed the practice of law. When President Harrison assumed office, he sent Mr. Lincoln's name to the

U. S. senate as minister to the Court of St. James, without the latter's knowledge. The appointment was at first refused, principally on account of the fact that it was one of the most expensive offices in the gift of the government, while being comparatively very poorly paid, but, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. Harrison and Mr. Blaine, he reconsidered the honor and finally accepted. In London, Mr. Lincoln made himself deservedly popular, both among the English people and with his countrymen who had occasion to visit the great British capital. Meanwhile, he continued to be a presidential possibility in the republican party, having a certain popularity of his own, which, combined with his name and his good record, gave him certain very powerful advantages which would undoubtedly tell in the case of his nomination.

BLAINE, James G., secretary of state. (See Index.)

HUNT, William Henry, secretary of the navy, was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1824. He was the youngest son of Thomas and Louisa (Gaillard) Hunt, and grandson of Robert Hunt, who had twice been governor of the Bahama Islands and president of the king's council at Nassau in the island of New Providence, at a period when these colonies were important possessions of the British crown. Thomas Hunt was a planter, and at the same time a distinguished lawyer and a member of the South Carolina legislature. Louisa Gaillard, his wife, was of a well-known family of South Carolina. One of her brothers, John Gaillard, was for twenty-two years U. S. senator from South Carolina, and often president *pro tem.* of that body. Another brother, Theodore Gaillard, was one of the earliest judges of the U. S. circuit court for the fifth district, and afterward was appointed U. S. district judge for Louisiana. William H. Hunt had three brothers—Theodore and Randell, both prominent lawyers and public men of Louisiana, and Thomas, a physician of high repute in his day in the South. William H. Hunt received a good public-school education and entered the class of '43 in Yale College, where he remained, however, only two years, when he settled in New Orleans. His family had opposed the radical southern views of John C. Calhoun, this being one cause of their removal to Louisiana, where their political surroundings were more congenial. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Hunt was admitted to the bar, and during the next thirty years continued to reside in New Orleans, engaged in the conduct of his large law business, and for a time filling a professorship in a New Orleans law school, and holding no public office whatever during this period. Before the war Mr. Hunt was a whig. During the war he was known as a Union man, and after the war he was a staunch republican. In 1876 he was appointed by Gov. Kellogg attorney-general of Louisiana to fill a vacancy in that office, and the same year the republicans nominated him for the office, and claimed that he was elected, but the democratic state officers were recognized by President Hayes. In 1877 Mr. Hunt went to Washington for the purpose of presenting the case of the republican state government to President Hayes's consideration. He returned to New Orleans the same year and continued to practice law until May, 1878, when he was appointed and con-



firmed as judge of the U. S. court of claims. In 1880, when Justice Strong resigned from the supreme court of the United States, a movement was made on the part of the bar of Louisiana, without respect to party, to induce the president to appoint Mr. Hunt to the position. This was not done, however, but in February, 1881, the last month of the administration of President Hayes, Mr. Hunt was offered the judgeship of the U. S. circuit court for the fifth district, which had been held by his mother's brother, but he declined the office. On March 5, 1881, Mr. Hunt became secretary of the navy by appointment of President Garfield. He retired from the cabinet in favor of William E. Chandler, of New Hampshire, Apr. 1, 1882, on the reorganization of the cabinet by President Arthur. In 1882 Mr. Hunt was appointed minister to Russia. He was a conspicuous figure in the legal life of New Orleans, being always concerned in important cases in the admiralty and chancery courts. He was a close student and adherent of the doctrines of Alexander Hamilton, but was always a devoted defender of the Union. As a member of the cabinet and in the discharge of his new duties he continued to sustain a high reputation. Mr. Hunt died in St. Petersburg Feb. 27, 1884.

KIRKWOOD, Samuel Jordan, secretary of the interior, and governor of Iowa (1860-64 and 1876-77), was born in Harford county, Md., Dec. 20, 1813. He received an academic education in Washington, D. C. At the age of fourteen he was employed as a druggist's clerk at the capital, and remained in that business for seven years. In 1835 he removed to Richland county, O., where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. For four years he was prosecuting attorney for the county, and in 1850 was a member of the judicial committee of the constitutional convention, which contributed largely to the state constitution, which was adopted in 1851. In 1855 he removed to Iowa, where he engaged in the double business of farming and milling, near Iowa City. In 1856 he was elected to the state senate, and served through the last session held at Iowa City, and the first held at Des Moines.

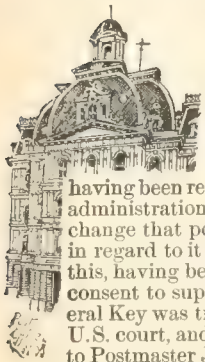
In 1859 he was chosen governor of Iowa over the democratic candidate, by a majority of 2,964. His administration proved so satisfactory during that critical period, that he was re-elected in 1861. It is said of him that he saved the state \$500,000 from the \$800,000, appropriated for defence bonds. He was a strong Union man, and as governor sent about fifty regiments to the war, nearly all of them for three years, the result being that Iowa was one of the few states in which there was no draft. In 1862 President Lincoln offered Gov. Kirkwood the post of U. S. minister to Denmark, but he declined it. In 1866 he was elected a member of the U. S. senate, to fill out the unexpired term of James Harlan, and while there served on the committee on public lands. In 1867, at the expiration of the term, he returned to Iowa City where he continued to pursue his private business. In July, 1875, he was nominated for governor for a third term by the republicans and was elected. In January, 1876, he was again elected to the U. S. senate, where he continued until 1881. During his career in the senate he was distinguished for his clear and thoughtful consideration of all subjects brought before him, particularly those pertaining to the domestic affairs of the nation. It was probably his special knowledge and fitness in this particular, and his wise treatment of the Indian

question, while in the senate, that induced President Garfield to appoint him secretary of the interior, March 5, 1881. He continued in this office after President Garfield's death until Apr. 6, 1882, when he was succeeded by Henry M. Teller of Colorado, appointed by President Arthur. After this period, Senator Kirkwood held no public office.

JAMES, Thomas L., postmaster-general, was born in Utica, Oneida Co., N. Y., March 29, 1831. Up to the age of fifteen he attended the public schools of Utica, where he was recognized as a bright, vivacious boy, quite as faithful to his studies as any of his young companions, yet gaining the affections of those with whom he was brought in contact by his amiable and attractive nature. When he was fifteen years of age he left school, and was apprenticed to Wesley Bailey, of Utica, printer, for five years. He was the father of E. P. Bailey, editor and publisher of the Utica "Observer." At the age of twenty he became a partner of Francis B. Fisher in publishing the "Madison County Journal," at Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., where he went to reside. This was an important period in politics, the closing up of the old and the beginning of the new régime.

The paper was whig in its politics, and in the neighborhood of its place of publication were some of the leading men of the country, such as Gerrit Smith, Thurlow Weed, Edwin D. Morgan, Roscoe Conkling and others. Mr. James showed himself to be an enthusiastic, energetic yet judicious young editor, and speedily made an impression on the minds of men such as these. In 1852 Mr. James was married to Emily I. Freeburn. In 1854 he was appointed canal collector at Hamilton, N. Y., a position which he held for two years. In 1856 the "Madison County Journal" was united with the "Democratic Reflector," under the name of the "Democratic-Republican." But small localities in the interior of the state were not stirring enough, or of sufficient importance, to very long hold a man of the calibre of Mr. James, and in 1861 he went to the metropolis, where Hiram Barney, at that time collector of the port, appointed him inspector. From this he was soon promoted to the position of weigher of teas in the warehouse department, and when Thomas Murphy became collector he made Mr. James deputy collector of the third (warehouse) division, where he remained under the administration of Chester A. Arthur, who succeeded Murphy as collector of the port. In whatever position he had been up to this time, Mr. James had made for himself friends among the most influential men in political and business life, and so it happened that, when President Grant was making up his mind as to whom he should give the important position of postmaster of New York, he found that the general tendency of suggestion and advice pointed to Mr. James. The habits of the latter had been formed on such a methodical foundation, and he was so exact in his work, and so rapid in the conception and execution of his plans, that his value as a public officer could hardly be overestimated. Appointed postmaster at New York March 17, 1873, he found the office in a condition which showed clearly the necessity for reorganization, and, in many instances, for an entirely new arrangement for the delivery of the mails to the satisfaction of the enormous and growing business interests of the metropolis. A very brief study of the situation in-



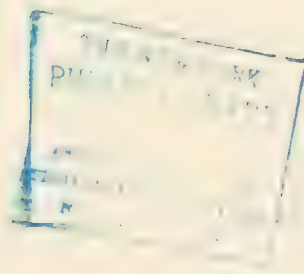


formed the new postmaster of the direction in which improvements could be made, and he set himself about making them with such zeal and efficiency that the New York office presently became a model for all others in the country. The election of President Hayes brought about new appointments in New York, and, while the names of gentlemen to succeed Gen. Arthur as collector and Mr. Cornell as naval officer were pending in the senate committee on commerce, on account of the aggressive opposition of Mr. Conkling and other anti-administration senators, the collectorship of the port of New York was offered to Mr. James, but declined. In the meantime Mr. James had been reappointed postmaster by President Hayes, and, his services having been recognized as marking a new era in postal administration, he naturally felt disinclined to exchange that position for any other while he still had in regard to it important plans to carry out. Besides this, having been Gen. Arthur's deputy, he could not consent to supersede him. In 1880 Postmaster-General Key was transferred to a circuit judgeship of the U.S. court, and the vacant cabinet position was offered to Postmaster James, but declined. During the same year the republicans offered him the nomination for mayor of New York, but this honor he also declined. Finally, however, when President Garfield announced his cabinet on March 5, 1881, there was general rejoicing in both parties when it was seen that Mr. James had been appointed postmaster-general. His new office was, he soon found, full of difficulties. The department of the second assistant postmaster-general offered for investigation the scandalous condition of the "star route" and steamboat mail contracts, which it was evident had been dishonestly manipulated, with the result of the robbery of the government of large sums. It was expected by the people, and justly expected, that Postmaster-General James would make such an examination of his office as would expose the guilty parties, and break up the existing wrong-doing. The opposition to such action on his part, however, was prolonged, powerful and bitter. It included the persistent antagonism of his personal and political enemies, and even of some who had been his friends. Newspapers were subsidized at the capitol and in other cities to attack the postmaster-general and his assistants in the most determined and obnoxious manner, but none of these affected Mr. James in the way of causing him to lessen his efforts to break up the nest of dishonest officials, whose nefarious work was speedily laid bare before him. The dishonest mail routes were cut off, faithless employees were dismissed, and the general tone of the service was strengthened and improved. He had been met on his entrance into office by the fact of an annual deficit of \$2,000,000, which had varied in amount every year from 1865, and, with one or two exceptions, from 1851. The reductions which he made in the star route service and the steamboat service amounted to over \$2,000,000, while his thorough investigation into the abuses and frauds of the post-office resulted in the famous star route trials, and revealed the scandals which had existed in that service prior to his assuming charge of it. Applying, as far as it was practicable, the civil service methods which had been in operation in the New York post-office to his new field of operations, the postal service was made self-sustaining up to the time when the rate of postage was reduced by act of congress. After the deplorable event of the assassination of President Garfield, and the assumption of the presidential chair by Gen. Arthur, Mr. James was reappointed by the latter to the position of postmaster-general. But the political conditions rendered it desirable for him to go out of

the public service, and he accordingly resigned his portfolio to become president of the Lincoln National Bank, then just organized in New York city, and where he assumed office in January, 1882. Combined with the bank was the Lincoln Safe Deposit Company, of which Mr. James became also president, and both these institutions, under his shrewd business management, and greatly on account of his own personal popularity, grew to be thoroughly successful. Genial in his manner, quick and appreciative in his understanding, the social position of Mr. James matches his official standing. He has friends innumerable; indeed, no one who is brought in close or continued contact with him fails to become his friend. Meanwhile, the public mind is ready at any moment to turn to him when the demand comes for the filling of a place of trust, or in an emergency calling for the prompt exercise of superior executive skill. Mr. James holds the degree of A.M., conferred upon him by Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., in 1862, and that of LL.D., from Madison University, in 1882. St. John's College, at Fordham, N. Y., also conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.

MacVEAGH, Wayne, attorney-general, was born in Phoenixville, Chester Co., Pa., Apr. 19, 1833. He was prepared for college at a school in Pottstown, and entered Yale, where he was graduated in the famous class of '53, standing tenth in a class of 108. As a student young MacVeagh distinguished himself as a debater in the college society, being noted for his power of sarcasm and irony, and his quickness of repartee. He first became known as an able debater in college when the question arose as to whether or not the United States should recognize Hungary. Kossuth was at this time in the United States, and the feeling of the entire public was on the side of Hungary, yet MacVeagh took the negative side in the debate and astonished everyone by the strength and force of his argument and the quantity of information which he possessed on the subject. On leaving college Mr. MacVeagh went to West Chester, Pa., and entered the office of James J. Lewis, where he began to study law. He was remarkable for his industry and power of application, and in 1856 was admitted to the bar, and soon gained a reputation as a very able lawyer. It was not long before his reputation became national, as Mr. MacVeagh was frequently called to plead before the supreme court of the United States. When the civil war broke out Mr. MacVeagh entered the Union service, and was made major of a cavalry regiment. He was obliged to resign, however, on account of the condition of his health. In 1863 he was chairman of the republican state central committee of Pennsylvania. In 1870 President Grant appointed him United States minister to Constantinople, and he remained abroad until 1872, when he returned home and fought the Cameron faction in Pennsylvania, being bitterly opposed to machine politics, and this although he married a daughter of Simon Cameron and was always on friendly social terms with the family, though bitterly opposed to them politically. Mr. MacVeagh was appointed on March 5, 1881, by President Garfield attorney-general of the United States, but resigned the office on the accession of Gen. Arthur to the presidency. Before taking a cabinet position he had for some years acted as counsel for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company.







Charles F. Johnson

ARTHUR, Chester Alan, twenty-first president of the United States, was born in Fairfield, Franklin Co., Vt., Oct. 5, 1830. His father, William Arthur, was an Irish clergyman, who was graduated from Belfast College, and came to the United States, where, after studying law for a brief period, he became a Baptist minister. He was a man of fine education and remarkable attainments, and published, in 1857, a work of importance, entitled "An Etymological Dictionary of Family and Christian Names," an interesting and valuable contribution to the subject. Chester A. Arthur was the eldest child of his parents. His first schooling was obtained at Union Village, Washington Co., N. Y., and afterward he studied at an institution in Schenectady, where, in 1845, he entered Union College. He taught school during his sophomore year, and again in the last year of his college course. He was remarkably popular among his school and college-mates, a member of the societies of his college, and at the same time an indefatigable student. His graduation, in 1848, was distinguished by more than usual honors. On leaving Union College he went to Ballston Spa to the law school, where he studied several months with the determination of following that profession as a business. In 1851 he became principal of the academy at North Pownal, Vt., where he found time, however, to continue his law studies. In 1853 he went to New York, and entered the law office of

Mr. E. G. Culver, where he studied a year, when he was admitted to practice at the bar, becoming a member of the firm of Culver, Parker & Arthur. A most important and successful case in which he was engaged in his early practice was that well known as the "Lemmon" slave-case, the question being on the legality of holding slaves in a free state while *in transitu* between two slave states. Mr. Arthur conducted the case, which went against the slave-owner. The legislature of Virginia afterward instructed its attorney-general to employ counsel and appeal to the higher courts of New York; this was done, and the case was again tried, Mr. Arthur acting as

state's attorney, associated with William M. Evarts as counsel. The decision of the lower court was sustained by the supreme court, and later by the court of appeals, where the case of the slaveholder was argued by Charles O'Connor. This court also sustained the decision, which forever settled the question as to the right of a slaveholder to take his slaves into the state of New York. While actively interested in politics from his youth, the year 1856 brought Mr. Arthur prominently before the public in a political sense, through his being made a delegate to the Saratoga convention, which practically founded the republican party. Upon the election of E. D. Morgan to the governorship, in 1860, Mr. Arthur was appointed engineer-in-chief on his staff. He was already interested in the militia organization of the state, and had been judge-advocate general of the 2d brigade. His experience in military matters caused him to be called upon at once on the outbreak of the rebellion. Gov. Morgan summoned him to Albany, where he was requested to take upon himself the duties of quartermaster-general of New York. To him, therefore, fell the task, at the very beginning of the war, of organizing the subsistence, quartering, uniforming, equipping and arming the New York quota of soldiers. This involved the handling of several hundred thousand men, and

Gen. Arthur showed his wonderful administrative capacity and his quick appreciation of the delicate nature of his functions by forwarding nearly 700,000 men to the front during the period in which he held office. This was, in fact, nearly one-fifth of all the men sent to the war. In February, 1862, Gen. Arthur was appointed inspector-general, and in May following he went to the front and thoroughly inspected the New York state troops; and while there, in view of an expected advance on Richmond, he volunteered for duty on the staff of Maj.-Gen. Hunt. In December, 1863, the democratic state administration coming in power, Gen. Arthur was deprived of his office, and resumed the practice of his profession, at first in partnership with Henry G. Gardner until 1867; then for five years alone, and on Jan. 1, 1872, in the firm of Arthur, Phelps & Knevals. During this period he was for a time counsel for the department of assessments and taxes in New York, a position which he, however, resigned. He was at all times actively interested in politics, and in 1868 was chairman of the Central Grant Club of New York. On Nov. 20, 1871, President Grant appointed Gen. Arthur collector of the port of New York. He introduced many reforms and improvements into the service, and in December, 1875, was reappointed to the collectorship, being the first collector of the port to receive this honor. Under the Hayes administration, Collector Arthur was requested to resign, on account of the determination on the part of the president to transfer the power and patronage of his office to the use of a minority faction in the republican party. Collector Arthur declined to hand in his resignation, and was eventually suspended from office. He held himself high in the controversy, which was almost altogether political, and showed that he had greatly increased the revenue receipts of the port while lessening the expense of collecting them. On retiring from his position as collector Gen. Arthur resumed his law practice, the firm being now Arthur, Knevals, Phelps & Ransom. In 1880 he was again influential in politics, advocating the nomination of Gen. Grant to succeed President Hayes. The defeat of John Sherman in the convention, and the nomination of Garfield being a blow at the Conkling wing of the republican party, and ending all possibility of Grant's obtaining a third term, made it necessary to do something to placate the "stalwarts," and Arthur was accordingly nominated for the vice-presidency, the nomination being made unanimous. Garfield and Arthur were elected, and the latter presided over the extra session of the senate, which began March 4, 1881, and continued until May 20th. Now began the political controversy over Garfield's nomination for collector of the port of New York of William H. Robertson, who had been the leader of the New York anti-Grant delegates at the Chicago convention. Arthur supported Senators Conkling and Platt in their opposition to the confirmation of this nomination. Meanwhile the two senators from New York resigned, and on July 2, 1881, President Garfield was shot, in Washington, by Guiteau, and after lingering painfully until Sept. 19th, died at Elberon, N. J., and Gen. Arthur became president of the United States. There was much excitement throughout the country and on Sept. 20, 1881, Gen. Arthur took the oath as president of the United States at his residence, 123 Lexington Avenue, before Judge John R. Brady, of the New York supreme court. On the 22d the oath was formally administered again by Chief Justice Waite of the U. S. supreme court, in the vice-president's room in the Capitol, at Washington, where President Arthur delivered his inaugural address. The administration of President Arthur, while not marked by any occurrence of grave importance, was characterized by dignified conduct on



the part of the president, and by an evident design to signalize his holding of the office by evidences of his patriotism, loyalty, and appreciation of his duties and responsibilities. During his term measures were recommended for the better government and control of the Indian tribes, and also stringent legislation against polygamy in Utah was not only suggested, but important laws enacted in that connection. The adjudication of the French spoliation claims, which had hung fire for so many years, was made the subject of a law, which passed Jan. 20, 1885, when preparation was made for carrying it into effect. President Arthur showed himself strongly opposed to extravagance in appropriations, and his veto of the river and harbor bill of 1882 was greatly commended. President Arthur presided at the dedication of the monument erected at Yorktown, Va., to commemorate the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at that place, Oct. 19, 1871. He was also present on many other similar public occasions, being always graceful and eloquent in the addresses which he made at such times. The republican presidential convention, which met in Chicago, June 3, 1884, gave President Arthur 278 votes on the first ballot against 540 for all others; 276 on the second; 274 on the third; and 207 on the fourth, when James G. Blaine was nominated. Among its resolutions the convention declared that: "In the administration of President Arthur we recognize a wise, conservative and patriotic policy under which the country has been blessed by remarkable prosperity, and we believe his eminent services are entitled to and will receive the hearty approval of every citizen. The conventions in all the states had also unanimously passed similar commendatory resolutions. Mr. Arthur married, Oct. 29, 1859, Ellen Lewis Herndon, of Fredericksburg, Va., daughter of Com. William Lewis Herndon, of the U. S. navy, well known as a government explorer of the Amazon river in 1851-52. Com. Herndon died at sea in a gale, Sept. 12, 1857, while in command of the merchant steamer Central America, on a voyage from Havana to New York. Mrs. Arthur died Jan. 12, 1880. She had three children, one of whom died in 1863; the other two, Chester Alan Arthur, and Ellen Herndon Arthur outliving her. President Arthur's death occurred suddenly, of apoplexy, at his residence in New York on Nov. 18, 1886.

FRELINGHUYSEN, Frederick Theodore, secretary of state, was born at Millstone, Somerset Co., N. J., Aug. 4, 1817, grandson of Gen. Frederick Frelinghuysen. Orphaned in infancy, he was adopted by his uncle Theodore, in whose office he read law after graduating from Rutgers in 1836. This connection brought in clients from his admission to the bar in 1839. He became city attorney of Newark ten years later, then counsel of the N. J. Central R.R. Co., and of the Morris Canal Co., and was attorney-general of the state 1861-66. In 1861 he was prominent in the Peace Congress. Toward the end of 1866, he was sent to the senate to fill a vacancy until March, 1869, and favored the impeachment of President Johnson in 1868. In 1870 he declined, from domestic reasons, the great post

of minister to England. His ambition was for senatorial rather than foreign distinction, and he was again in the senate 1871-77. Here he was active, both on the floor and in committees, and presided over that on foreign relations while the settlement of

the Alabama claims was pending. The civil rights bill was given into his charge by Mr. Sumner, and others which he introduced aimed at a gold currency, the suppression of polygamy among the Mormons and the return of the indemnity fund from Japan. In an important test case he took ground with success against the allowance of war claims made by loyalists in the South. In 1876 he brought in a bill which might have averted the troubles arising from the close and contested presidential election of that year. It failed to pass, and early in 1877 he was one of the authors of the electoral commission, and also one of its members. After this he returned to private life, and to his legal practice. He was long a trustee of Rutgers College, which gave him his degree of LL.D., for a time president of the Bible society, and, like his uncle, on whom his character was largely modeled, a deeply religious man. After Mr. Arthur's succession to the presidency, he was called into the cabinet in December, 1881, as secretary of state, succeeding James G. Blaine. The duties of this office, which he discharged until March 4, 1885, undermined his health, and he retired from it to die at his home in Newark, N. J., May 20, 1885.

FOLGER, Charles James, secretary of the treasury, was born in Nantucket, Mass., Apr. 16, 1818. His family was founded by John Folger, who came to America from Norwich in the county of Norfolk, Eng., in 1636. When thirteen years of age, the boy, Charles J. Folger, removed with his parents from Nantucket to Geneva, N. Y., which was ever after his home. He entered Hobart College where he was graduated in 1836 at the age of eighteen with the highest honors of his class. He decided on the profession of law and began his studies in the office of Mark H. Sibley and Alvah Worden, who were practising in Canandaigua. He was admitted to the bar by the supreme court at Albany in 1839, practised at Lyons for a short time, and then, in 1840, returned to Geneva

where he established his office. He was soon appointed justice of the peace, and at once gave evidence of the judicial ability for which he afterward became distinguished. In 1844 he was appointed judge in the Ontario court of common pleas, in which he served one year. He was master and examiner in chancery until the chancery court was abolished by the adoption of the constitution of 1846. In 1851 he was elected county judge of Ontario county, and held the office four years. He was a Silas Wright democrat, and afterward a "Barn-Burner," yet when the republican party was formed, it was an easy matter for him to identify himself with the new organization, as he already held progressive views on the slavery question. He took an active part in politics, and was elected in the fall of 1861 to represent the republicans of his district in the state senate, and served there eight years in succession. After his first year's service he was recognized as a leader of his party in the upper branch of the legislature. When the constitutional convention met in 1867 Judge Folger was a member of it, and was a candidate for president of the convention, but was defeated in the caucus by William A. Wheeler. He was, however, made chairman of the judiciary committee of the convention, in whose proceedings he took a prominent part. When Reuben E. Fenton was governor, Judge Folger attracted general attention by his ex-



treme opposition, criticising severely in public debate some of the governor's public acts. He also became known by his prominence in the contest between Com. Vanderbilt of the Central Railroad and Jay Gould, of the Erie, when, in the legislature of 1868, Vanderbilt was endeavoring to get possession of the Erie Railroad. Judge Folger made a remarkable record by the bold position he took on Tweed's tax levy bills for New York city. In the senate he was the author of the famous protective labor bill, which guaranteed freedom of action to laboring men. He was the uncompromising enemy of every species of debauchery and corruption, and at all times the advocate and defender of plans for the relief of Union soldiers and their families. In 1869 Judge Folger was appointed by President Grant assistant U. S. treasurer at New York city, and a year later, on the organization of the court of appeals, he was elected an associate judge, and on the death of Chief Justice Church in 1880, Gov. Cornell designated Judge Folger to act as chief justice. On Oct. 27, 1881, Judge Folger was nominated by President Arthur to be secretary of the treasury, and the nomination was promptly confirmed by the senate. In September, 1882, the state republican convention of New York nominated Judge Folger for governor. A defection in the party brought about a most remarkable situation, when more than 300,000 republicans who did not in the least oppose Judge Folger on general principles, abstained from voting in order to show their determination not to be dictated to by party leaders at the national seat of government, and Grover Cleveland was elected governor by nearly 200,000 plurality. Judge Folger felt this defeat most bitterly, and it is believed by his friends that it affected his health so seriously as ultimately to bring about his death, which occurred Sept. 4, 1884.

GRESHAM, Walter Quinton, secretary of the treasury, was born near Lanesville, Harrison Co., Ind., March 17, 1833. His grandparents emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky, from which state they removed to Indiana, while his parents were children. His father was a farmer, and also a cabinet-maker, and sheriff of the county in which he lived. He was murdered while in the performance of the duties of his office. Walter Gresham's early education was obtained in the country schools of the neighborhood, and one year in the State University at Bloomington, Ind., but he did not graduate. From the university he went to Corydon, Ind., where he studied law while acting as deputy clerk, and in 1854 was admitted to the bar. In 1860 he was elected to the legislature, and at the end of the session entered the Federal service as lieutenant-colonel of the 38th Indiana infantry. In December, 1861, he was appointed colonel of the 53d Indiana regiment, and served under Grant until after the siege of Vicksburg, when he was made brigadier-general of volunteers. Gen. Gresham was transferred to Sherman's command at the beginning of the expedition against Atlanta, and took command of the 4th division of the 17th army corps. In the severe fighting before Atlanta he was wounded and disabled at Leggett's Hill, July 20, 1864, when he was obliged to retire from active service, and on March 13, 1865, was brevetted major-general of volunteers for gallantry. He now went to New Albany, Ind., where he prac-

ticed law, and in 1866 he was a candidate for congress on the republican ticket, but was defeated by a largely reduced majority. During the next two years he spent part of his time in New York as the financial agent of his state. During his war service he gained the esteem of Gen. Grant, and in 1869 the latter appointed him judge of the U. S. district court for Indiana, having previously declined the offices of collector of customs at New Orleans and U. S. district attorney for Indiana. In April, 1882, he resigned his judgeship and accepted the position of postmaster-general offered him by President Arthur. Judge Folger, at that time secretary of the treasury, died Sept. 4, 1884, and Judge Gresham was transferred to the head of that department. Here he remained, however, only until December of the same year, when he was appointed U. S. circuit judge for the seventh judicial circuit. While not conspicuous in politics, he favored Gen. Grant for a third term in 1880. In 1884 he was himself mentioned as a candidate for the presidency, and in 1888 his name was very favorably received when again suggested for the same office.

McCULLOCH, Hugh, secretary of the treasury, was born in Kennebunk, Me., Dec. 7, 1808. He is descended from a very respectable Scotch family. His grandfather, Adam McCulloch, emigrated from Scotland about 1765, and settled in Arundel, now Kennebunkport, Me. His father was one of the largest ship-owners of New England, but during the war of 1812 he sustained serious losses, which reduced his financial condition, and to a certain extent disabled him. He was, however, able to give his son a fair education at an academy in Saco, and one year at Bowdoin College. When he was only seventeen years of age he began teaching school, and continued to teach until 1829. In the meantime he devoted his leisure hours to the study of the law, and in 1832 completed his regular course in Boston. In June, 1833, Mr. McCulloch went to Fort Wayne, Ind., where he settled, and began to practice his profession, but about two years later, having been offered the position of manager of a branch of the State Bank of Indiana, he accepted and held it until the expiration of the charter. During this entire period he was one of the directors of the mother-bank, and he gained so high reputation as a financier, that in 1862 he was unanimously elected president of a new bank with an authorized capital of \$6,000,000 and twenty branches, known as the Bank of the State of Indiana. In these important and responsible offices his reputation was constantly improving among financial men, and to that degree that in April, 1863, Secretary Chase offered him the position of comptroller of the currency under the national bank law, which had at that time just been enacted, in which place he displayed such remarkable administrative qualities that when William Pitt Fessenden retired from the secretaryship of the treasury in March, 1865, there was a general and strong demand—heartily endorsed by Mr. Chase and Mr. Fessenden—that he should be appointed to this position. President Lincoln did appoint him just before the completion of his first term, and continued him as secretary of the treasury after his inauguration for a second term. When Andrew Johnson succeeded Mr. Lincoln as president, Mr. McCulloch was retained, and he held the office throughout the Johnson administration. As a cabinet officer



fore Atlanta he was wounded and disabled at Leggett's Hill, July 20, 1864, when he was obliged to retire from active service, and on March 13, 1865, was brevetted major-general of volunteers for gallantry. He now went to New Albany, Ind., where he prac-

ticed law, and in 1866 he was a candidate for congress on the republican ticket, but was defeated by a largely reduced majority. During the next two years he spent part of his time in New York as the financial agent of his state. During his war service he gained the esteem of Gen. Grant, and in 1869 the latter appointed him judge of the U. S. district court for Indiana, having previously declined the offices of collector of customs at New Orleans and U. S. district attorney for Indiana. In April, 1882, he resigned his judgeship and accepted the position of postmaster-general offered him by President Arthur. Judge Folger, at that time secretary of the treasury, died Sept. 4, 1884, and Judge Gresham was transferred to the head of that department. Here he remained, however, only until December of the same year, when he was appointed U. S. circuit judge for the seventh judicial circuit. While not conspicuous in politics, he favored Gen. Grant for a third term in 1880. In 1884 he was himself mentioned as a candidate for the presidency, and in 1888 his name was very favorably received when again suggested for the same office.

and bank officer he was especially remarkable for his industry in prosecuting business, and his promptitude in dispatching it. In the autumn of 1870 Mr. McCulloch established in London a branch of the banking house of Jay Cooke & Co., the London firm being known as Jay Cooke, McCulloch & Co. This firm was closely connected with the U. S. treasury in the negotiation of U. S. loans, and after the great financial panic of September, 1873, consequent upon the failure of Jay Cooke & Co., it was reorganized, and continued a successful business for some time. In 1877 Mr. McCulloch became the head of a private syndicate, organized for the purpose of funding the public debts of the Southern states, which was fairly successful. In June, 1882, he was offered a place on the tariff commission by President Arthur, which he declined. In 1884 Walter Q. Gresham, secretary of the treasury, resigned, and Mr. McCulloch was appointed his successor by President Arthur, and he held the place until the expiration of the president's term, March 4, 1885. He is the only man who has ever held that office under different presidents twice. Since his retirement Mr. McCulloch divides his time between his country home and his house in Washington. Meanwhile he frequently communicates his views on political and financial questions through the press, and he is generally considered authority on these subjects. Mr. McCulloch received from Bowdoin College in 1889 the degree of LL. D.

TELLER, Henry M., secretary of the interior, was born in Allegany county, N. Y., May 23, 1830. His ancestors came from Holland, and were among the early settlers of New York state. His father was a farmer in comfortable circumstances, and gave him an excellent education. After leaving school, he sought admission to the bar in the state of New York; then removed to Illinois in January, 1858, and practised for three years in that state. In 1861 he removed to Colorado and settled in Central City, then one of the principal mining towns of the territory, where he has since resided. His exceptional abilities as a lawyer soon brought him into prominence, and gained for him a numerous and profitable clientele. In politics he affiliated with the republicans, but declined to become a candidate for office

until the admission of Colorado into the Union as a state, when he was elected to the U. S. senate, and took his seat in that body, and drew the term ending March 4, 1877. He was re-elected senator on Dec. 11, 1876, and served until April 17, 1882, when he was appointed secretary of the interior in the cabinet of President Arthur. He accepted a cabinet position with reluctance, and only after great pressure had been brought to bear on him, but administered the affairs of the interior department in a most efficient and satisfactory manner. On March 3, 1885, he retired from the cabinet, and the following day he took his seat in the U. S. senate, having a short time before been elected to succeed Nathaniel P. Hill. In the winter of 1891 he was re-elected, without opposition in his own party, for another full term of six years. While in the senate he served as the chairman of the committees on pensions, patents, mines and mining, and as a member of the committees on claims, railroads, privileges and elections, and public lands. He is recognized as one of the ablest advocates of the interests of the silver miners of the West, and as an authority on all questions referring to the public

lands. He is assiduous in his devotion to the welfare of his constituents, an effective debater, and possessed of strong mental and moral endowments.

CHANDLER, William E., secretary of the navy and senator, was born at Concord, N. H., Dec. 28, 1835. He was graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1855, receiving a prize for a competitive legal thesis. He became a practicing lawyer in his native state, and in 1859 reporter of the New Hampshire supreme court. He early took an active part in politics, being for three consecutive years a member of the state legislature, and speaker of the house in 1863-64, and for several years chairman of the republican state committee. He was made solicitor and judge-advocate general of the U. S. navy department in 1865, and had charge of many important cases, but resigned this position in 1865, to become assistant secretary of the treasury. He then practiced law in Washington, acting at the same time as secretary of the national republican committee, and in 1876 as one of the counsel for the Hayes electors before the Florida board of canvassers. He was nominated by President Garfield U. S. solicitor-general, but not being confirmed by the senate, was soon after appointed secretary of the navy by President Arthur. In 1887 he was elected to the U. S. senate from New Hampshire to fill an unexpired term, and resigned from the cabinet. He was re-elected for the full term in 1889.

HOWE, Timothy Otis, postmaster-general, was born at Livermore, Oxford Co., Me., Feb. 17, 1816. After graduating from the Readfield Seminary, he studied law, and in 1839 was admitted to the bar. Settling in Readfield he took an active interest in politics, and in 1845 was elected a member of the Maine legislature. In the latter part of that same year he removed to Green Bay, Wis., where, in 1850, he was elected a circuit judge. He held the office for five years, and then resigned. In 1861 he was elected a senator in congress from Wisconsin. He served on a number of important committees, and as chairman of those on appropriation and revolutionary claims. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia loyalists' convention of 1866. In the following year, when his senatorial term expired, he was re-elected, and again in 1873 for the term ending in 1879. In 1881 he was a delegate to the international monetary conference at Paris, and later in the same year he was appointed postmaster-general by President Arthur. In congress he supported the general policy of the republican party, and during his service in the post-office department, a reduction of postage was effected, and various reforms were perfected that gave much satisfaction to the country. He died in Wisconsin March 25, 1888.

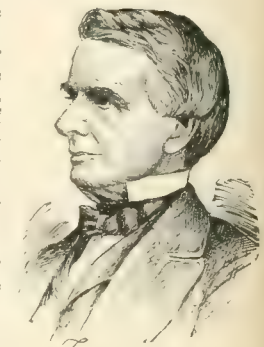
HATTON, Frank, postmaster-general, was born in Cambridge, O., Apr. 23, 1846. He was the son of Richard Hatton, who published a newspaper called the "Republican" at Cadiz, O., and the boy



W. E. Chandler



H. M. Teller



T. O. Howe

learned the newspaper business in this office, which he entered at a very early age and where he acquired not only type-setting, but practical journalism. In 1862 he volunteered in the Union army and enlisted in the 98th Ohio regiment, with which he fought in the West. In 1864 he received his commission as first lieutenant. At the close of the war he settled in Iowa, and after publishing the Mount Pleasant "Journal" for a time, he went to Burlington, Iowa, and became part owner of the Burlington "Hawkeye."

He was made postmaster at Burlington, and in 1881, after the death of Garfield, President Arthur called him to Washington and made him assistant postmaster-general, a position which he held for three years, when he took the office of postmaster-general to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Gresham. He continued in President Arthur's cabinet until Mr. Cleveland became president, and it is said, that excepting Alexander Hamilton, Mr. Hatton was the youngest cabinet officer who ever served. In 1882, and for nearly two years thereafter, Mr. Hatton was on the staff of the "National Republican" of Washington. In 1884 he

went to Chicago and entered the office of the "Mail," where he eventually became chief editor. In 1888 Mr. Hatton was one of the syndicate which founded the New York "Press," a republican paper devoted to protection and high tariff and the election of President Benj. Harrison.

BREWSTER, Benjamin Harrison, attorney-general, was born in Salem county, N. J., Oct. 13, 1816. He was the son of Francis E. and Maria Hampton Brewster, and on both sides came of old English stock: on the Brewster side from the Pilgrim William Brewster of Plymouth colony, and on his mother's side from the Hamptons of South Carolina. He was sent to Princeton College where he was graduated with all the honors in the class of 1834.

In the same year he entered as a student the office of Eli K. Price of Philadelphia, and in 1838 was admitted to practice at the bar. He became a distinguished lawyer and in 1846 was appointed by President Polk commissioner to adjudicate the claims of the Cherokee Indians against the United States government, an honor which was considered very flattering in the case of so young a man. In his law practice Mr. Brewster had occasion to argue in some of the most important cases tried in the Philadelphia courts and in the supreme court of Pennsylvania. During the civil war he was zealous in contributing of his means and his time to the service of the Union.

In 1867 Gov. Geary appointed him attorney-general of the state of Pennsylvania, and during his incumbency of this office he succeeded in breaking up the notorious "Gettysburg Lottery" scheme, which he believed to be a plan to rob the public under the pretext of helping the orphans of deceased Union soldiers. Mr. Brewster was appointed by President Arthur attorney-general of the United States, Dec. 19, 1881, and continued to

hold that position until the accession of Grover Cleveland to the presidency in 1885. This period included the important star route trials in connection with the post-office department, which were prosecuted by Attorney-General Brewster with all the determination and legal skill which were characteristic of his professional life. Mr. Brewster was twice married, first in 1857 to Elizabeth von Myrbacke de Reinfeldts, a Prussian lady, who died in 1868. In 1870 he married for the second time Miss Mary Walker, eldest daughter of the prominent statesman, Robert J. Walker. He had but one child, a son. Mr. Brewster is described by those who have known him as "a versatile and brilliant essayist, a correct, original, and profound thinker, a graceful, eloquent and forcible speaker." When a young man he risked his life to save a relative from death from fire, and was himself severely burned, and his face disfigured. Mr. Brewster died in Philadelphia Apr. 4, 1888.

McELROY, Mary Arthur, sister of President Arthur, was born at Greenwich, N. Y., in 1842, the youngest child of Rev. William Arthur, a Baptist clergyman, who was born in Ireland. Mrs. McElroy completed her education at Mrs. Willard's Seminary, at Troy, N. Y., and in 1861 married John E. McElroy of Albany, N. Y., and has since then made her home in that city. While her brother was president of the United States, Mrs. McElroy passed her winters at the White House. Possessed of great social tact, rare powers of fascination, charm of manner, and accustomed to the best society both in Albany and New York, Mrs. McElroy made a charming hostess, and dispensed hospitality with an elegance that will long be remembered in Washington, and her reign as mistress of the White House went far towards making President Arthur's administration especially notable as answering all the demands of social amenance.

CAMPBELL, James, postmaster-general under President Pierce, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1813. His father was Irish by birth, but emigrated to this country and settled in Pennsylvania, where he was successful, and was able to give his son James a good education. After graduating from the schools the young man studied law, and in 1834 was admitted to practice at the Philadelphia bar. He was able and eloquent, and soon obtained a very lucrative practice. In 1842 he was made judge of the court of common pleas, and continued to hold that office until 1850. In 1852 he was made attorney-general of the state of Pennsylvania, and on March 7, 1853, was appointed by President Pierce postmaster-general. He continued to remain in the cabinet until the close of that administration, retiring on March 4th, to be replaced on March 6, 1857, by Aaron V. Brown, of Tennessee. On retiring from public life Mr. Campbell returned to Philadelphia and resumed the practice of law. In 1863 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the democratic nomination for U. S. senator. He is one of the trustees of the Girard estate.



Benjamin Hatton



Mary A. McElroy



Benjamin Harrison Brewster



James Campbell

ALCOTT, Louisa May, author, was born at Germantown, Pa., Nov. 29, 1832, the daughter of Amos Bronson Alcott. In 1834 the family removed to Boston, and in 1840 to Concord, Mass., where most of her childhood was passed. She was principally educated by her father, but for a short

time attended an old-fashioned district school in Still River village, and a small school kept by Miss Ford in the Emersons' barn. Her taste naturally turned to solid literature, and she found ample reading material in her father's library. In 1843 she fell under the influence of the transcendentalists at the Fruitlands farm. She had little sympathy with the movement, and gave vent to her feelings in after years in a story entitled, "Transcendental Wild Oats," which gave the facts of the case with a mingling of pathos and



L. M. Alcott

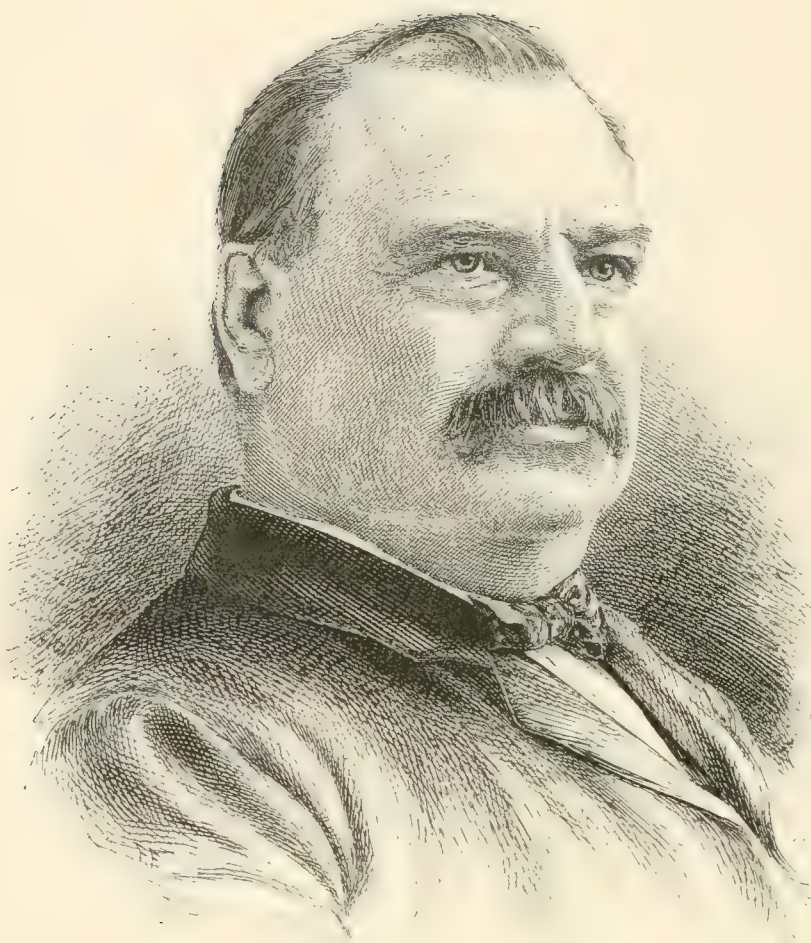
humor. It was a retrospect of a period of her life in which the absurdities come out in bold relief, while she still sees the grand misty outlines of the high aspirations so poorly realized. When she was about seventeen she was seized with a desire to go on the stage. She had already written several plays, that are still preserved in manuscript form exactly as she wrote them. She had extraordinary dramatic power, but her wise mother dissuaded her from taking the step. She received \$5 for her first story; it was written in Concord when she was sixteen years of age. From that time until she was twenty-three she passed through what might be termed an apprenticeship to life, and tried various occupations, continuing her writing all the while. She taught for a number of years, but did not make a success as a teacher, and had recourse to sewing when other resources failed, and without doubt her fine mind thought out many of the stories as her fingers busily plied the needle. It was with great delight that she was delivered from this bondage, when she found that her writings would enable her to supply the money necessary for the support of her family. At the age of twenty-two she actually began her career as an author. After her "Flower Fables"—a collection of verses, for which she received \$32—was published she began to have applications for stories from papers. In 1856 the publishers began to appreciate the value of her writings, and to demand more stories; even her poems were accepted, and, leaving her family, she went to Boston to seek her fortune. She received the most substantial assistance from Theodore Parker, who took deep interest in her struggles, and strengthened and encouraged her. In 1862 Miss Alcott opened a kindergarten school, which proving unsuccessful, she finally abandoned her career as a teacher, and devoted her future to writing. She joined the corps of nurses during the civil war, and was stationed at the Union Hospital, Georgetown, where she contracted a severe illness, from the effects of which she never entirely recovered. Her letters to her mother and sisters at this time were subsequently published in a book entitled, "Hospital Sketches," which had quite a sale. In 1863 she went abroad, and remained a year traveling in Europe. In 1867 she wrote "Little Women," which was published the following year, and brought her the fame for which she had labored so long and arduously, 87,000 copies being sold in less than three years. She was quite unconscious, at the time, of the unusual merit of the book, and equally surprised at its success. It was translated into French, German, and Dutch. She was so well situated

financially that she went abroad in 1870 for a period of rest and recreation. The six years following her return were uneventful, busy ones. She wrote "Work," one of her most successful books, and continued to receive liberal remuneration for her writings. In appearance, Miss Alcott was striking rather than beautiful, her tall, well-proportioned figure indicating strength and activity. She had a large well-shaped head, covered with a wealth of rich brown hair. She was unconventional and easy in her manners, and yet possessed great dignity of deportment. She cared little for outward distinction, but took a simple pleasure in the attentions which her celebrity brought her, and enjoyed the privilege of mingling with brilliant intellectual people. She had the happy fortune of having always lived in the most cultured society—the Emersons, the Thoreaus, the Hawthornes were the constant companions of her early years, and from them she formed the standard of her life; her literary work is so closely interwoven with her life, that it requires little separate mention. Literature was, without doubt, her vocation; she loved and honored it, and had ambitions for a higher grade of literature than that of writing pleasing stories for children. While her efforts in this direction would have stamped her as an author of original observation and keen thought, they were not entirely successful. She was pre-eminently a writer of children's stories. She says of her success, in her diary: "A pleasing contrast to the receipts of six months only, in 1886, being \$8,000 for the sale of books, and no new ones, but I was prouder over the first \$32 than the \$8,000." Though she was thoroughly devoted to literature, it was to her not only an end but a means, and she made a sacrifice to it of all ambitious dreams, leisure, even health itself, so keenly did she feel that it was her mission to contribute to the wants of her family. She died at Boston, Mass., March 6, 1888, the day of her father's funeral, of whose death she was ignorant.

SCOTT, Harvey W., journalist, was born in Tazewell county, Ill., Feb. 1, 1838, of Scotch-German ancestors, who settled in America at an early period. In 1852 his father removed to Oregon, where he was one of the pioneer settlers. At that time Oregon included in its boundaries the whole of the present state and the territories of Washington, Idaho and a portion of Wyoming, but the white population in all that extensive territory did not number 15,000. The subject of this sketch endured in his boyhood all the privations incident to pioneer life. When but sixteen years old, he assisted his father in opening a farm on Puget sound, and in 1855-56, after the Indian war, the family removed to Cackamas county, Or., where another farm was opened. As soon as Harvey became of age, he began to devote his attention to obtaining an education, for which previously he had had no facilities. He completed a classical course in five years, obtaining the necessary funds by working as a farm hand, chopping wood, rail-making, and doing such other manual labor as he could obtain. In 1864 he went to Portland, Or., intending to turn his attention to the study of law, but being without resources, in order to carry out his designs began writing for the local press, which brought him so far into notice that in 1865 he secured a position as editor on the "Oregonian," subsequently purchasing an interest in the paper. To this publication he has since devoted his attention. He is a clear and forcible writer, and a man of ability and untiring energy.



H. W. Scott



Green Cleveland



CLEVELAND, Grover, twenty-second president of the United States, was born at Caldwell, Essex Co., N. J., March 18, 1837. The family came from Suffolk county, Eng., settling in Massachusetts early in the seventeenth century. Richard F. Cleveland was a Presbyterian minister in 1829, and married the daughter of a Baltimore merchant born in Ireland. These were Grover Cleveland's father and mother. The boy was named after Rev. Stephen Grover, who formerly occupied the Presbyterian parsonage at Caldwell, where Mr. Cleveland was born. In 1841 the family removed to Fayetteville, N. Y., and here young Grover received his first schooling, and at an early age held a clerkship in a country store. He, however, obtained such further instruction at Clinton, Oneida Co., when the family settled there, that, in his seventeenth year he was

appointed assistant teacher of the New York Institution for the Blind. In 1855 young Cleveland was employed by his uncle, Lewis F. Allen, at Buffalo, to assist him in compiling the "American Herd Book," where, for several years, he rendered assistance in the preparation of that work. At the same time, he had a clerkship in the law firm of Rogers, Bowen & Rogers, in Buffalo, and began to read law. In 1859 he was admitted to the bar, continuing with the same firm until 1862 as their managing clerk. On the 1st of January, 1863, he was appointed assistant district attorney of Erie county. At this

time he was so cramped for the means of living and of supporting his mother and sisters, who were dependent upon him, that, being conscripted and unable to serve in the war, he was obliged to borrow money sufficient to send a substitute, and it was not until long after that he was able to pay off this loan. Meanwhile two of Cleveland's brothers were in the military service, and the case, so far from being an exceptional one (as has been so often set forth by his enemies), was one of the most common in regard to the construction of the Union armies; that is to say, such members of the family as could best be spared going to the war, while others, who had positions or

business engagements, remained at home to support their families. In 1865 Mr. Cleveland was defeated for the district attorneyship of Erie county. He then entered into partnership with Isaac V. Vanderpool, and in 1869 joined the firm of Lanning, Cleveland & Folsom. His law practice having extended, he was now successful. Being a popular man in the neighborhood which had so long known him, he was urged by his friends and finally constrained to accept the nomination, and in 1870 was elected sheriff of Erie county. This position he held three years, making an entirely favorable impression on all who had official dealings with him. At the close of his term he joined Lyman K. Bass in forming the firm of Bass, Cleveland & Bissell, which was afterward Cleveland & Bissell, Mr. Bass retiring on account of poor health. In this partnership Cleveland continued to improve his fortunes and his reputation as a lawyer, and also to extend his popularity as an official and a man. In 1881 he was nominated as the democratic candidate for mayor of Buffalo, and was elected by the largest majority ever given in that city, although the republican state ticket was carried in Buffalo at that election by an average majority of over 1,600, while Mr. Cleveland's majority was 3,530 for the mayoralty. In his new office he became known as the "veto mayor," from his fearless exercise of that prerogative in checking extravagance and the illegal expenditure of the public moneys. In 1882 Mr. Cleveland ran for governor against Charles J. Folger, then U. S. secretary of the treasury. In the election Cleveland received a plurality of nearly 200,000 over Folger, and a majority over all, including greenback, prohibition and scattering, of 151,742. Gov. Cleveland's administration was notable for the simple and unostentatious way in which business was conducted. In the exercise of the veto power he was as courageous as he had shown himself to be while mayor of Buffalo; but his vetoes were always clearly sustained by his duty under the law. In a letter written to his brother on the day of his election, Gov. Cleveland announced the policy which he intended to adopt, and which he afterward carried out, viz.: "To make the matter a business engagement between the people of the state and myself in which the obligation on my side is to perform the duties assigned me with an eye single to the interests of my em-



ployers." On July 11, 1884, Grover Cleveland was nominated at Chicago as the democratic candidate for the presidency of the United States. At the election in November Mr. Cleveland received on the popular vote, 4,874,986; Mr. Blaine, 4,851,981; Butler, 175,370; St. John, temperance, 150,369; scattering, 14,904. In the electoral college Mr. Cleveland's majority was 37. On the 4th of March, 1885, Mr. Cleveland was inaugurated as president of the United States. In his inaugural address he declared his approval of the Monroe doctrine, placed himself on record as in favor of strict economy in the administration of the finances, and the protection of the Indians and security of the freedmen, and manifested his recognition of the value of civil service reform, saying, that "the people have a right to protection from the incompetency of public employes who hold their places solely as a reward for personal services; and those who worthily seek public employment have a right to insist that merit and competency shall be recognized instead of party subserviency or the surrender of honest political belief." The oath of office was administered to President Cleveland by Chief Justice Waite. Mr. Cleveland's cabinet was composed as follows: Thomas F. Bayard, secretary of state; Daniel Manning, secretary of the treasury, who died during his incumbency and was succeeded by Charles S. Fairchild; William C. Endicott, secretary of war; William C. Whitney, secretary of the navy; William F. Vilas, postmaster-general, afterward transferred to the department of the interior, being succeeded by Don M. Dickinson; Augustus H. Garland, attorney-general; Lucius Q. C. Lamar, secretary of the interior, afterward appointed associate justice of the supreme court of the United States. Mr. Cleveland in conducting the presidential office antagonized a large proportion of his own party by his determination that no removals of office-holders, excepting heads of departments, foreign ministers and other officers charged with the execution of the policy of the administration, should take place except for cause. "Offensive partisanship" was, however, assigned as a reason for the removal of many republican office-holders. President Cleveland never halted in his endeavor to protect the Indians from the encroachments of raiders and cattle-herders, driving the latter relentlessly from their stolen territory. He came in conflict with the senate in regard to his appointments, refusing to submit papers relating to the causes for which removals had been effected. He refused to yield to the dictation of the senate concerning his appointments, but during his entire term resisted all attempts on the part of the senate to force from him papers and documents upon which he based his executive judgment for removals from office. In this conflict he was successful. Mr. Cleveland exercised the veto power beyond all precedent. He vetoed 115 out of 987 bills which had passed both houses, 102 of these being private pension bills. On June 2, 1886, President Cleveland married, in the White House, Frances Folsom, daughter of his former partner, Oscar Folsom, of Buffalo; and to the charming nature, personal beauty and affability of this lady, the youngest of all the mistresses of the White House excepting Dorothy Madison, who was of her age, Mr. Cleveland owed a large proportion of his popularity while occupying the presidential chair. In 1888 Mr. Cleveland was a candidate for a second term, but was defeated in the election of that year by Benjamin Harrison. After his retirement from public life, Mr. Cleveland settled in New York city, and opening an office prepared to establish for himself a general law practice. In this he was entirely successful, and besides doing an extensive business in the New York courts has been frequently called to Washington to argue im-

portant cases before the supreme court of the United States. Meanwhile Mr. Cleveland has been hailed as the representative head of the democratic party, by the rank and file of which organization his occasional utterances concerning politics have been accepted as oracles, while he has continued to hold a position likely to ensure for him the candidacy of the party for the presidential election of 1892. His popularity in his own party and the enmity which he has incurred in the ranks of his opponents have both been due mainly to his courageous and determined exploitation of the doctrine of "Tariff for Revenue Only," as the logical outcome of the democratic idea in American politics. In taking this stand, Mr. Cleveland has shrewdly recognized the fact that the two parties have never yet divided closely on tariff lines, and that while there were protectionists in the democratic ranks, there were also many in the republican organization that upheld his principles. That which would have seemed likely to destroy him as a political leader, and which did unquestionably aid materially in defeating him for a second term, did, under the influence of the history of the United States during the first half of the republican administration, grow to be his strongest advocate before the country. The precipitation of the very ultimate possibility of high tariff upon the commercial situation with its vast and increasing following of commercial and social distress, the result of coincident high prices, produced its logical results, and in the national democratic convention of 1892 Mr. Cleveland was renominated on the first ballot, by a vote of 617 out of 908, on a platform which virtually pronounced for free trade after rejecting a proposition which was non-committal. The democratic politicians opposed Mr. Cleveland's renomination, but at the demand of the people, he was chosen standard-bearer for the third time.

CLEVELAND, Frances Folsom, was born July 21, 1864, at No. 168 Edward street, Buffalo, N. Y., the daughter of Oscar Folsom, who married Miss Harmon, of Medina. Frances lost her father in 1875, and her mother then went home to Medina, taking her daughter with her. During her early childhood Frances had attended Madame Brecker's French kindergarten, where she displayed a quick understanding and an aptitude for study. After her return to Buffalo, she entered the Central School, and became a favorite with her teachers, as well as with the pupils. After leaving the Central School, she entered the Sophomore class at Wells College, which her school certificate permitted her to do without examination, and it was while she was at Wells College that Gov. Cleveland's attention to her, in the way of flowers, first began to be noticed. When she graduated in June, 1885, she received superb floral tributes from the conservatories attached to the White House, Mr. Cleveland being at that time president of the United States. After graduation, Miss Folsom spent the summer with her uncle, Col. John B. Folsom, at Folsomdale, Wyoming Co., N. Y., and went abroad in the autumn with her mother. Her engagement to President Cleveland had not been announced, but it is supposed that they had come to a definite understanding before her departure. She returned from Europe in the following spring, landing in New York May 27, 1886, where she was met by the president's sister, Miss Cleveland, and his private secretary. Miss Folsom remained at the Gilsey House in



New York city until her departure for Washington, where she was married on June 2, 1886, in the Blue Room of the White House. For nearly three years Mrs. Cleveland, as wife of the president of the United States, occupied the position of "first lady in the land," and it is safe to say that no other White House lady achieved greater popularity. Notwithstanding her youth, she filled her arduous position with a tact and grace that won golden encomiums from every one; at no time did she forget the dignity of her position, nor did she ever presume upon it. When she left the White House, in 1889, with her husband, to take up her residence in New York city, it was with sincere expressions of regret from all classes and parties. Mrs. Cleveland is tall, with brown hair, violet eyes, a rather large nose, and a mobile mouth. Her face expresses great strength of character, and she has a sympathetic manner that wins every one. She has one child, Ruth, born in New York city Oct. 3, 1891.

HENDRICKS, Thomas Andrews, vice-president, was born on a farm near Zanesville, O., Sept. 7, 1819. His father, John Hendricks, was a native of Pennsylvania, one of the early settlers of that portion of Westmoreland county, known as the Ligonier Valley. A brother of John Hendricks, William, also born in Pennsylvania, was a prominent statesman of his time, being sole representative from Wisconsin from December, 1816, to 1822, when he was elected governor of Indiana, and also United States senator from Indiana, from 1825 to 1837; so that of his immediate ancestry, Thomas A. Hendricks might well be proud. The wife of John Hendricks, Jane Thomson, was of Scotch descent, her grandfather having emigrated to America before the revolution, and fought with credit during that struggle. Six months after Thomas Hendricks was born, his father removed to Indiana, and settled at Madison, on the Ohio river, but in 1822 went to Shelby county, where he built a substantial brick house, which is still standing and where his family were reared under properly moral and restraining influences. He founded a Presbyterian church in Indianapolis, that city having just been established, and his son Thomas was educated in that denomination. He attended the village school near his home for several years, and then studied at the college at South Hanover, where he was graduated in 1841. His mother's brother, Judge Thomson, of Chambersburg, Pa., now took the young man into his office, where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. Two years later he married Eliza C. Morgan, and immediately entered upon a successful and profitable practice at the bar. He was already an impressive public speaker and took deep interest in politics, and in 1848 was elected to the state legislature. Two years later he declined a reelection to accept the position of state senator. In 1851 Mr. Hendricks was nominated for congress, in the Indianapolis district, and was elected; and his service was so acceptable to his constituents that he was re-elected. In 1855 he resumed the practice of law at Shelbyville, but the same year was offered by President Pierce the position of commissioner of the general land office, which he accepted and held until 1859, administering the duties of the office with ability, good judgment and strict integrity; earning in that position a wide-spread, national reputation. In 1860 the Indiana democratic state convention nominated Mr. Hendricks for the governorship, but the democratic party being split between two factions, controlled respectively by Stephen A. Douglass and John C. Breckenridge, the result was the election of the republican candidate, Col. Henry S. Lane. Mr. Hendricks then went to Indianapolis and there formed a law partnership with Oscar B.

Hard, who was afterward the attorney-general of the state. The legislature of 1862-63 was democratic, and Jesse D. Bright having been expelled from his seat in the U. S. senate, David S. Turpie was elected to fill out the remaining eighteen days of the unexpired term, while Mr. Hendricks was unanimously elected for the full term of six years, taking his seat in the national senate on March 4, 1863, and serving until 1869. He was practically the leader of the small democratic minority in the senate, where he served on the committees on judiciary, public lands, naval affairs, and claims. He was bitterly opposed to the Southern reconstruction plan of the republicans and to the amendments to the constitution, but he voted for large appropriations to carry on the war and was strongly in favor of increasing the pay of the soldiers. In 1868, in the democratic convention held in New York, Mr. Hendricks was a candidate for the presidency, and on the twenty-first ballot received 132 votes to 135½ for Gen. Hancock. That convention finally compromised on Horatio Seymour. Just at the close of his term in the senate Mr. Hendricks was nominated for the governorship of Indiana, but was defeated by Conrad Baker, the republican candidate, who was elected by a very small majority. Senator Hendricks now returned to Indianapolis and began again to practice law, the firm name being Hendricks, Hard & Hendricks, the latter member being his cousin, Abram W., a strong republican. The firm was one of two or three leading ones in the city and enjoyed a very lucrative practice, enabling Mr. Hendricks to increase the already comfortable competence which he had acquired by his business shrewdness and economy. In 1872 there was another important gubernatorial election in Indiana, when Thomas N. Brown was nominated by the republicans and Senator Hendricks by the democrats. The campaign was an exciting one, turning materially on the question of temperance, as to which Mr. Hendricks was understood to be in favor of local option. Partly on the strength of this tendency he was elected by a plurality of 1,200 votes, all the other officers of the state, except the superintendent of public construction, being republicans. He afterwards sustained his temperance position by approving what was known as "the Baxter law." This was in the October election, and the next month Grant carried the state by a majority of 6,000. Oddly enough, Gov. Hendricks is authority for the assertion that any man competent to be a notary public could fill the position of governor of Indiana, so that it would appear there was not much to test the executive abilities of Gov. Hendricks during his term of office. He made an urbane, careful, satisfactory official, and when he retired from the position it was with the respect of all parties in the state. In July 1874, Mr. Hendricks was permanent chairman of the state democratic convention at Indianapolis. On June 27, 1876, the democratic national convention at St. Louis nominated Samuel J. Tilden for president on the second ballot, and Mr. Hendricks for vice-president, the latter receiving 730 votes out of 738. The stoutly contested and bitter campaign which followed is a matter of history, as also the claim of both parties to the election, and the final disposition of the question by the electoral board, when Mr. Hayes was given the election. During the next eight years Mr. Hendricks remained



quietly in Indianapolis, practicing his profession, strongly interested in religious matters, having joined the St. Paul's P. E. church, on its organization in 1862, and being senior warden thereof. This life was varied only in 1876 when Mr. Hendricks made an extended trip in Europe, where he was cordially received by prominent statesmen, who were familiar with his name and reputation. In July, 1884, Mr. Hendricks was a member of the democratic national convention, held at Chicago, and in behalf of the Indiana delegation nominated, as that state's candidate for the presidency, Joseph E. McDonald. Mr. Hendricks was, however, presented by Gov. Thos. Waller, in the name of Connecticut, as the candidate for the presidency, whereupon the chairman of the Indiana delegation rose to his feet to protest, saying, "Mr. Hendricks is not a candidate and will not be a candidate. I am authorized to say this by Mr. Hendricks." The nomination was accordingly withdrawn. The nomination of Grover Cleveland for the presidency was followed by William A. Wallace, of Pennsylvania, naming Thomas A. Hendricks for the vice-presidency; whereupon delegation after delegation rolled in its vote for Mr. Hendricks, and he was the unanimous choice of the convention. The election of the president and vice-president in November perfected this action, and Thomas A. Hendricks became vice-president of the United States. In March 4, 1885, he assumed his position, and fulfilled its duties in good health until the autumn. A serious attack which had befallen him in 1863 was, however, the cause of some fears, both on the part of the vice-president and of Mrs. Hendricks, that his life would come to a sudden end. He removed to Washington after his election and at the extra session of the senate,

convened on the 4th of March, presided over that body, where his courtesy and urbanity at once made him exceedingly popular. In the latter part of November the vice-president had been in Chicago for a few days, returning to his home at Indianapolis on Nov. 24th. He contracted a severe cold, but no serious results were anticipated, and on that evening he attended a reception with Mrs. Hendricks, appearing as well as usual. The next day, however, he complained of being ill, and was taken with a congestive chill. A few minutes before five o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Hendricks observing that he was free from pain, he was for a few moments left alone by his wife, who on returning found that he was dead. The feeling at Washington and throughout the country, at this sudden taking off of the vice-president was deep and sincere. Suitable official action was at once taken, the president calling a special meeting of the members of the cabinet for

the same evening, when it was determined that the members of the administration should attend the funeral in a body. Mr. Hendricks was the fifth vice-president of the United States who died during his term of office. He was buried from the cathedral in Indianapolis, the funeral being both civil and military. The government was represented by members of the cabinet, and committees from the

two houses of congress and the supreme court. Under the circumstances it was deemed best for President Cleveland to remain at Washington, as, in case of any mortal accident to him, the government would have been without a head. He died Nov. 25, 1885.

BAYARD, Thomas Francis, secretary of state, was born in Wilmington, Del., Oct. 29, 1828. He came of a long line of senators, while his early ancestors belonged to a distinguished family of French Huguenots. Samuel Bayard was the grandson of a professor of theology in Paris, who fled from France to escape religious persecution. In 1647 Nicholas, in company with Peter Stuyvesant, the last Dutch governor of New York, who was his brother-in-law, emigrated to America. For a time, the Bayards were prominent in New York, but after a while they began to appear in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Delaware. John Bayard, who was born in Maryland, was the great-great-grandson of the Samuel Bayard already mentioned. He settled in Philadelphia about 1756, and became one of the leading merchants of that city. A twin brother of John Bayard, James Asheton, was one of those who negotiated the treaty of Ghent, Dec. 24, 1818. His son was born at Wilmington, Del., and was the U. S. senator of that state in 1851, 1857 and 1862. Thomas Francis Bayard was the son of James Asheton. The boy was fortunate in his educational advantages, as, in his early youth he entered the Flushing School, Long Island, at that time under the direction of its founder, Rev. A. L. Hawks, D. D. His first intention was to become a merchant, and for a time he was engaged in business as a clerk in a commercial house in New York. He, however, gave up his intention in that direction, and settled in Wilmington, Del., in 1848, having determined to follow the profession of the law. In 1851 he was admitted to the bar of the state of Delaware, and entered upon general practice in Wilmington, being in two years from that time appointed U. S. district attorney for Delaware. During the years 1855 and 1856 he resided in Philadelphia, but he then returned to his native state and remained there, constantly practising law until 1868, when he was elected to succeed his father as a member of the U. S. senate. During the civil war Mr. Bayard did what he could to establish a state of agreement with the South, and as early as 1861 spoke in public to that effect. Mr. Bayard was re-elected to the U. S. senate in 1875, and again in 1881. On March 20, 1875, he made an able speech in the U. S. senate, displaying that loyalty to his country and that lack of absolute partisanship in his political conduct, which were always peculiar to him. The name of Horace Greeley, the unsuccessful candidate for the presidency in 1872, had come up in the senate, in the debate on the Louisiana question, and speaking to this question, Senator Bayard said: "The nomination of Horace Greeley had its impulse largely among the Southern white people, whose opinions and prejudices had for more than one generation been strongly arrayed against him. There had been no representative man of the North more signally the opponent of what may be called the Southern system of thought and political action than Horace Greeley. He had lived to see this system utterly overthrown and revolutionized by force of arms, and in the wreck his ear caught the cry of human misery and sorrow that ever accompanies such sweeping changes in society, and his kind.



warm heart recognized the appeal. From the surrender of the Southern arms till the grave closed over his form, I believe the paramount object of Horace Greeley's life was to bring his fellow-countrymen into a better understanding with each other, and inaugurate an era of peace and good-will which should cement our union of states, and make American citizenship a tie of fraternity in all sections of the country. . . . To reunite his countrymen in the bonds of mutual kindness and good will, he severed the ties of party organization and became the leader of a political hope so far as the fate of the immediate canvass was concerned. And then he died. But the seed sown in a good life did not die. Nearly 3,000,000 voters in 1872, of whom over ninety per cent. were democrats, responded to the sentiment for which Mr. Greeley struggled." During his senatorial career, Mr. Bayard served on a number of the leading committees, and was president *pro tem.* of the senate in 1881. Gradually his reputation became enlarged, until he began to be esteemed as a leading statesman, and one whose views on great public questions might be relied upon implicitly as not being in the least tinged with partisanship. He was a member of the celebrated electoral commission of 1876, and in 1880 and 1884 his name was prominently before the country as a candidate for the presidency. On taking the presidential chair, Mr. Cleveland appointed Mr. Bayard secretary of state, and he continued to hold that office during the Cleveland administration. In all the relations of the state department with foreign powers, under the administration of Mr. Bayard, the country had reason to experience entire confidence and reliance on the talent and skill with which serious diplomatic questions were treated. On surrendering the portfolio of his department, Mr. Bayard retired to his home at Wilmington, Del., where he continued occasionally to practice his profession, while generally leading a quiet and peaceful life, respected by all who were acquainted with his high career.

MANNING, Daniel, secretary of the treasury, was born in Albany, Aug. 16, 1831. His ancestry was mixed—North of Ireland, English and Dutch. He was educated in the public schools of Albany up to his twelfth year, when he left school and took a position as "boy" in the office of the Albany "Atlas," which afterward became the "Argus," and with which paper he continued a connection all through his life, eventually becoming president of the association which published it, and its executive proprietor. By thus beginning his newspaper work at the foot of the ladder, and climbing steadily through all its degrees to its highest rank, Mr. Manning thoroughly qualified himself in every department both to manage the details, and exercise general supervision. Under his direction the "Argus" became a political power not only in Albany, but in the state, and, by reflection, upon the country. While thus thoroughly informing himself as a journalist, Mr. Manning studied politics as a fine art, and became an accomplished leader, and that, too, during a period exceptional for the ability of those who directed the political fortunes of the state, and also for the large number of complicated and important questions which it was necessary to understand. The administrative powers of Mr. Manning were conceded from the beginning of his assuming a responsible position on the "Argus." In 1865 he was made associate editor of the paper, and took full charge of it. In 1873 Mr. Cassidy, who had been the leading spirit of the association, died. From that time forward, Mr. Manning was president of the company. In state politics he had already given evidence of remarkable ability, tenacious force and an aggressive disposition, in his fight against the Tweed ring,

and in the assistance which he gave to Samuel J. Tilden and Charles O'Connor and others within the democratic party, who labored so faithfully and earnestly to break up the oligarchy which would have soon destroyed the party itself. By general consent Mr. Manning was given the leadership of the anti-ring forces, within the democratic party in the interior of the state, and he so successfully organized these as to break up the rings utterly in the legislature, where they had been able to do the most and worst of their mischief. In 1874 Mr. Manning was a member of the democratic state convention at Syracuse, which nominated Mr. Tilden for governor, and during the administration of Mr. Tilden was earnest in his support, and himself originated and organized many measures for reform which met with much popularity. This was particularly the case in regard to the unscrupulous abuses which had been planted in the government of the canals and prisons. These he succeeded in placing on a business and self-sustaining basis. In 1876 Mr. Manning controlled the delegation for the state of New York to the national democratic convention in St. Louis, and held the same position in Cincinnati in 1880. He was a member of the democratic state committee in 1876, its secretary in 1879 and 1880, and its chairman in 1881, 1882 and 1883. In 1878 Mr. Manning took into partnership on the "Argus," as an associate, Mr. St. Clair McKelway, retaining for himself the executive management of the paper, and the presidency of the company. From that time forward, Mr. Manning was considered to sustain the same relation



to the democratic party of the state which had previously been held by Dean Richmond, and afterward by Samuel J. Tilden. The best men of the party grew to confide in him absolutely, both in the integrity of his party loyalty, and in his intelligence and broad general capacity. Mr. Manning himself had the deepest confidence in the honesty and intelligence of the mass of voters, and while he cared very little for the pretenses of local "bosses," henchmen and heelers, he was a constant and severe worker and undoubtedly undermined his health through the persistence of his labors, which were always responsible and arduous. Toward the end of 1883, he had practically made up his mind to retire altogether from political life. Up to that period he had never held any public position, although frequently urged to do so. In 1884 he took a deep interest in the presidential election, and worked zealously for the success of Mr. Cleveland, and in the convention of that year was chairman of the New York delegation. When Mr. Cleveland formed his cabinet in March, 1885, he appointed Daniel Manning secretary of the treasury, and he continued to hold the position for about two years, during the latter part of which time, he was in constant danger on account of the condition of his health, which eventually broke down altogether, and in April, 1887, he resigned his place in the cabinet. During that summer he recuperated partially, and in October of the same year accepted the presidency of the Bank of New York. The appointment of Mr. Manning to so important a position in the cabinet as that of secretary of the treasury was a surprise to those who were not aware of his financial and business capacity and his experience in precisely the direction most likely to benefit him in his administration of the finances of the country. He was long a director for the city of Albany in the Albany and Susquehanna Railway

Company. From 1869 to 1882, when he resigned, he was a director of the National Savings Bank of Albany. In 1873 he was made a director of the National Commercial Bank of Albany; in 1881 its vice-president and in 1882 its president. He was also a director of the Electric Light Company of Albany. In all these large and important business enterprises, he obtained an experience which, added to his natural gifts, tended to make him a most efficient public officer. Mr. Manning married, in 1853, Mary Lee, a lady of English parentage, who died in 1882. They had two sons and two daughters. Of his sons, James Hilton Manning, secretary and treasurer of a large manufacturing company of Albany, was also managing editor of the Albany "Sunday Argus," and after his father's death, assumed the charge of the latter's interest in that paper. Frederick Clinton Manning established himself as a stationer in Albany. Secretary Manning died in Albany Dec. 24, 1887.

FAIRCHILD, Charles Stebbins, secretary of the treasury, 1887-89, was born in Cazenovia, N. Y., Apr. 30, 1842. His father was Sidney T. Fairchild, for many years attorney for the New York Central R. R., and one of the leading men of central New York. Young Fairchild studied at the common schools and at the Oneida Conference Seminary at Cazenovia, where he prepared for a university course, and went to Harvard in 1859, graduating in the class of 1863. He determined to follow the legal profession, entered the Harvard Law School, and completed the prescribed course in 1865, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He then removed to Albany, where he continued his legal studies, and in 1866 was admitted to the bar. In 1871 he became a member of the law firm of Hand, Hale, Swartz & Fairchild, this firm being one of the most suc-

cessful in the business in the state. He remained a member of this firm until 1876, but in the meantime, in 1874, was appointed deputy attorney-general of the state, and in 1875 was nominated by the democratic party for the attorney-generalship, and was elected, assuming the office in the following year. While holding the position of deputy attorney-general, Mr. Fairchild became exceedingly popular with his party, a fact which secured him the nomination for the higher position, and which doubtless aided greatly in accomplishing the success of his future life. Mr. Fairchild displayed great skill in handling the cases which came under his charge, especially so in the instance of the case of the People vs. the New York police commissioners, Gardner and Charlick. During the last two years of his service as deputy attorney-general, Mr. Fairchild was more than usually occupied, and very responsibly so, on account of the reports of the Canal Investigation commission, and in regard to all the suits devolving upon the law office of the state, Mr. Fairchild was considered "the right arm of the attorney-general." At the democratic state convention in 1875, his nomination for attorney-general was made by acclamation. In the election which followed he received a majority of 23,302 over his republican competitor. As attorney-general, Mr. Fairchild became also a commissioner of the land office, of the canal fund, a member of the canal board, a member of the board of state charities, trustee of the state capital, and trustee of the state hall. At the end of his two years' term of office in 1878, Mr. Fairchild went to Europe, where he remained until 1880. On his return he settled in New York city, and devoted

himself to the practice of law until 1885, when President Cleveland appointed him assistant secretary of the treasury. While occupying this position, Mr. Fairchild was frequently obliged to represent Secretary Daniel Manning as acting secretary, and when the latter on account of ill health was obliged to resign his office, Apr. 1, 1887, President Cleveland appointed Mr. Fairchild secretary of the treasury. He continued to fill that office until the close of Mr. Cleveland's administration in March, 1889. After retiring from public life, Mr. Fairchild became president of the New York Security and Trust Co. of New York city. In 1888 he received the degree of LL.D. from Harvard. Throughout his career, Mr. Fairchild has occupied a position among his fellow-citizens, and among those who know him, as a man of stanch intellect, great skill in handling important affairs, remarkable intellectual grasp and financial and business ability. During the latter part of September, 1889, Mr. Fairchild, in addressing a large audience in the hall of the Harlem Branch of the Young Men's Christian Association, spoke regarding great social problems in large cities, and in reference to these, and illustrating the question, said of New York, "The city is the heel of our American Achilles, the place where our popular government may be wounded to its destruction." Mr. Fairchild is an able speaker and a logical reasoner, and has been frequently called upon to address public audiences on occasions of moment.

ENDICOTT, William Crowninshield, secretary of war, was born in Salem, Mass., Nov. 19, 1826. He was the son of William Putnam and Mary (Crowninshield) Endicott. He is descended directly from Gov. John Endicott, who came to Salem in 1628, and on his mother's side is a grandson of the Hon. Jacob Crowninshield, who was a well-known member of congress in the early part of this century. Mr. Endicott was educated in Salem schools and in 1843 entered Harvard, from which he was graduated in 1847. Soon after graduating he studied law in the office of Nathaniel J. Lord, then the leading member of the Essex bar, and in the Harvard Law School at Cambridge. He was called to the bar in 1850, and began the practice of law in Salem in 1851. He was a member of the Salem common council in 1852, and in 1853 he entered into partnership with Jairus W. Perry (who is well known throughout the country as the author of "Perry on Trusts") under the firm name of Perry & Endicott. From 1857 to 1864 he was solicitor of the city of Salem. After nearly twenty years of an active and leading practice at the Essex bar, in 1873, though a democrat, Mr. Endicott was appointed by a republican governor, William B. Washburn, an associate justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, which position he held until the autumn of 1882, when he resigned, and at this time spent a year or more in Europe. In 1884 he was the democratic candidate for governor of Massachusetts, but was defeated. In 1885 he became secretary of war of the United States in Cleveland's administration, and held office to the end of Mr. Cleveland's term. Mr. Endicott is president of the Peabody Academy of Science in Salem, which position he has held since 1868, and is a member of the corporation of Harvard, and one of the trustees of the Peabody Education Fund. He was married Dec. 13, 1859 to Ellen, daughter of the late George Peabody, of Salem, and has a son and daughter.



Charles S. Fairchild



Wm Endicott

WHITNEY, William Collins, secretary of the navy, was born at Conway, Mass., July 5, 1841, a descendant in the eighth generation from John Whitney, one of the leaders of the English Puritans who settled in Watertown, Mass., in 1635. His ancestors in the male line were, without exception, men of unusual strength of character and of prominence in the communities in which they lived, among them being Brig.-Gen. Josiah Whitney, of Harvard, Mass., active in the field during the revolution, and a member of both the convention that prepared the constitution for Massachusetts and that which adopted the constitution of the United States. His father was Brig.-Gen. James Scollay Whitney, who, in 1854, was appointed by President Pierce superintendent of the U. S. armory at Springfield, Mass., and in 1860 became collector of the port of Boston on nomination of President Buchanan. Upon his mother's side, his ancestry goes back to William Bradford, governor of Plymouth colony. Mr. Whitney was educated at Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass., at Yale College, where he was graduated in 1863, and at Harvard University Law School, which he left in 1864. Beginning practice in New York city, he was soon recognized as a fearless lawyer whose devotion to his clients was indefatigable. His first appearance in public affairs took place in 1871, when he was active in organizing the young men's democratic club of New York city. In 1872 he was made inspector of schools, and at the same time became a leader of the county democracy division of the democratic party. In 1875 he was appointed corporation counsel for the city of New York, and his administration of the office was distinguished, it has been well said, "by reforms and economies within it and by notable legal triumphs for the city in the courts." Thirty-eight hundred suits were pending, involving between \$40,000,000 and \$50,000,000. He proceeded to reorganize the department with four bureaus, and within two years had doubled the volume of business disposed of, while expenses were reduced. He resigned the office in 1882, to attend to personal interests, and March 5, 1885, was appointed secretary of the navy by President Cleveland. He prepared, in his first report to congress, a plan for the reorganization of that department of the government business, and it was afterward claimed that by the results which followed its execution, "for the first time in the history of the navy it has been possible to prepare complete statement, by classes, of receipts and expenditures of supplies throughout the entire service, and of the total valuation of supplies on hand for issue at all shore stations." Also proceeding vigorously to the construction of the new navy, with which his name is hereafter to be closely identified, he aimed in this at restoring to the United States the prestige as a naval power which the country formerly enjoyed, and above all things at making it independent of the rest of the world for supplies in case of war. When he became secretary he found that neither armor, nor the forgings for high-power guns, nor the rapid-fire guns constituting the secondary battery, could be produced on this side of the Atlantic. Resolutely declining to place any contracts abroad, and stipulating for American production in every instance, there necessarily was a considerable delay in beginning the new ships; but in 1887, by embracing in one contract all the armor and gun steel authorized by the two previous congresses, he induced the Bethlehem Iron Works to assume the expenditure for new plant of four or five million dollars, and had the satisfaction of securing all that the government needed from a home institution—the largest and finest of the kind in the world—and of better quality than had ever before been produced anywhere. American citizens and shipbuilders were invited to

submit designs and models for the new vessels, construction by private parties was especially stimulated on the Pacific coast, and as a supplement to all this the navy-yards at New York and Norfolk, Va., were also equipped for steel and iron shipbuilding of every type and size. When he retired from office in 1889, the vessels of the U. S. navy designed and contracted for by him, then finished or in process of construction, consisted of five monitors, double-turreted, and two new armor-clads, besides the dynamite cruiser *Vesuvius*, and five unarmored steel and iron cruisers, *i. e.*, the *Newark*, *Charleston*, *Baltimore*, *Philadelphia*, and *San Francisco*. In addition there were three, then unnamed, armored cruisers and four gunboats, two of the latter having been launched in 1888. He also contracted for a torpedo-boat, and purchased the *Stiletto*, to be used in practice at the U. S. torpedo station. The vessels enumerated were exclusive of the steel and iron vessels of the old navy so-called. The following tribute was paid to him by Senator Preston B. Plumb of Kansas, a political opponent, in a speech in the senate on Feb. 12, 1889: "I am glad to say in the closing hours of Mr. Whitney's administration that the affairs of his department have been well administered. They have not only been well administered in the sense that everything has been honestly and faithfully done, but there has been a stimulus given, so far as it could be done by executive direction, to the production of the best types of ships and the highest form of manufacture, and, more than all that, to the encouragement of the inventive genius of our people and to the performance of all possible work, not in navy-yards, where they might be most surely made the instrument of political strength, but in private shipyards and manufactories, to the effect that we have got to-day enlisted in this good work of building the American navy not only the navy department backed by congress, but we have got the keen competition of American manufactories and the inventive genius of all our people, so that we may confidently expect not only the best results but great improvement each year. I am glad to say that during the past four years the navy department has been administered in a practical, level-headed, judicious way, and the result is such that I am prepared to believe and to say that within ten years we shall have the best navy in the world." Mr. Whitney was the leader of the Cleveland forces in the national democratic convention of 1892, and showed, by his skill in outgeneraling the older politicians, all the qualities of a born leader and organizer. His ability to command and hold the respect of men of every shade of opinion gave him the position of harmonizer, his judgment being deferred to when differences arose. Mr. Whitney was married in 1869 to Flora Payne, daughter of Henry B. Payne, senator from Ohio, and their house in Washington, one of the finest in the capital, was a social centre of great attraction. In 1888 Yale conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D.

GARLAND, Augustus Hill, United States attorney-general, was born in Tipton county, Tenn., June 11, 1832. He received his education at St. Mary's College, Lebanon, Ky., and at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky. Mr. Garland studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1853, and practiced law in Washington, Ark., for three years, when he removed to Little Rock, Ark. He was admitted to practice as an attorney and counsel-





or in the supreme court of the United States in 1860, and took the official oath of that day. He entered political life as a whig, and was an elector on the Bell and Everett ticket. His first public position was that of delegate to the convention called by his state to consider her relations with the Federal Union after Mr. Lincoln's election. He was chosen as a Union delegate, but after the war began he favored secession and voted for the secession ordinance. He was elected a member of the Confederate provisional congress, which assembled at Montgomery, Ala., in 1861, Arkansas being admitted as a state in May of that year; and he was also a member of the house of representatives of the first congress of the Confederate states, and then a member of the senate, where he remained until the end of the war. After the war he showed his desire to use his powers in assisting to restore the Federal relations, and received a full pardon from President Johnson in 1865, on condition that he would support the United States constitution, and obey the laws abolishing slavery. He undertook to renew his practice in the supreme court, but was not permitted to do so, according to act of congress passed on Jan. 24, 1865, requiring all attorneys and counselors to take the "Iron-clad" oath, prescribed by the act of July 2, 1862. Mr. Garland filed a brief in his own behalf, in a case he instituted to test the constitutionality of that act, employing as his counsel Reverdy Johnson and M. H. Carpenter. He argued the case himself in a masterly manner, for which he received high credit, and the decision was in his favor. He was elected to the United States senate in 1866, but was not permitted to take his seat. In 1874 he was for a time acting secretary of state for Arkansas when the carpet-bag rule was overthrown, and in the same year was elected governor of that state. He found the treasury bankrupt, and the financial standing of the state in the lowest possible condition. It was with much hard work and a great deal of opposition that he finally succeeded in settling all differences, and placing matters on a firm financial basis. He was elected to the United States senate without opposition in 1876, succeeding Powell Clayton, becoming a member of the judiciary committee, and was re-elected without opposition, serving until 1885, when President Cleveland appointed him attorney-general of the United States, which position he retained until the close of that administration, when he returned to the practice of law. Senator Garland's steady perseverance and keen executive ability early ranked him with the best lawyers of his state, and promised him a famous future, which his subsequent brilliant and successful career has amply fulfilled. In society he is genial though unassuming, and his conversation is agreeably interspersed with a variety of anecdote and humor. He was a delegate to the Chicago convention of 1892, and supported the nomination of his former chief.

VILAS, William Freeman, secretary of the interior, postmaster-general, and senator, was born July 9, 1840, at Chelsea, Vt., the son of Levi B. and Esther G. (Smilie) Vilas. His grandfather, Moses Vilas, migrated toward the end of the last century, from Connecticut to the Sterling mountain in Vermont, near the top of which he subdued to husbandry 800 acres of its forest-covered sides. Traditional tales yet survive, in the locality, of his deeds

and sayings illustrative of the hardy daring and unflinching steadfastness for which he was remarkable. Nathan Smilie, his maternal grandfather, was also a man beyond the ordinary type, acute in intellect, yet broad and wise in mind, a leader of his party in the state, and long useful in her legislative service. Though born and reared in a mountain farmhouse, Levi B. Vilas inherited too much spirit and ambition to brook the limitations of such a life, and, when but sixteen, set out on foot to the academy at Randolph, a distance of sixty miles, where by diligent study he laid the foundation of his success in manhood as a lawyer, a legislator and a citizen. Having won a comfortable independence he removed with his family to Madison, Wis., selecting this location with a view to the education of his children, and five of his sons subsequently took degrees at the State University in that city. The family arrived in Madison, June 4, 1851, after a journey from Milwaukee in a white covered wagon. In September of that year at the first session of the university, William was entered in the preparatory department. He took his degree in the regular classical course in 1858. He was reputed a good student, yet active also in the societies and sports of the college and popular with his fellows. In 1859 he took a course of instruction in a commercial school, and in the meantime began the study of law. He then went to the Albany Law School, was graduated in May, 1860, and admitted to the bar of New York. Returning home, he was admitted to the Wisconsin bar by the supreme court, and, in June, while yet not twenty, argued before that tribunal his first case. July 9th he formed with Charles T. Wakeley the partnership of Wakeley & Vilas, to which, at the beginning of 1862, Eleazar Wakeley was received as senior member. His professional beginnings were promising, but the call to the civil war became too urgent for denial. He had drilled with Col. Ellsworth, was then captain of the "Madison Zouaves," and in July, 1862, tendered his services to Gov. Salomon, who urged him to raise a company. He called and conducted a series of war meetings, still remembered for the patriotic fervor elicited, and in a few days he formed company A of the 23d Wisconsin regiment which was sent in September to Covington, Ky., and thence to Memphis, to join Sherman in his expedition against Vicksburg. While at Memphis he was attacked with typhoid fever, and would doubtless have lost his life but for the kindness of a cousin, resident in the city, the late Ira M. Hill, who took care of him, regardless of the consequences should the city be retaken by the Confederates. So soon as convalescent, he went to his regiment and sustained with his comrades the miseries of camp life at Young's Point and Milliken's Bend, and the toils and joys of the campaign of Vicksburg. He was promoted to be major and then lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, while at Milliken's Bend. He participated in the battles of Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Black River Bridge, the assaults at Vicksburg, and during nearly all of the siege was in immediate command of his regiment. The day following the surrender he marched with the army under Sherman in pursuit of Johnston and, after sharing the week's environment of Jackson, on its evacuation returned to Vicksburg. Thence, still in command of his regiment, he was sent to Carrollton near New Orleans, where, after some weeks' idleness, in view of the unfavorable prospect for the further service of the regiment and pressed by the necessities of his father who was involved in a litigation, which, if



unfortunate in result, might have ruined him, Col. Vilas resigned and returned home. In 1863 he settled down to professional practice, and on Jan. 3, 1866, was married to Anna M. Fox, daughter of Dr. Wm. H. Fox, an early settler and one of the most influential men of Wisconsin. Thenceforward, his practice rapidly increased and his income secured him in a few years a moderate fortune. From 1872 to 1881 Edwin E. Bryant, now dean of the law faculty of the University of Wisconsin, was his law partner, and during the latter part of this period, his brother, Edward P. Vilas, now of Milwaukee, was also a member of the firm. He was appointed by the state supreme court to edit a new edition of its law reports, in which work his partner was associated, and the first twenty volumes of the "Wisconsin Reports," except two annotated by Chief Justice Dixon, were republished with "Vilas and Bryant's Notes." In 1875 the supreme court appointed him one of the revisers of the general statutes, who, after three years' labor, reported the revision adopted in 1878 and still in force, which will compare favorably with any similar work in the country. In 1868, on the opening of the law school of the University of Wisconsin, Col. Vilas was appointed a professor of law and regularly lectured for seventeen years. He was also regent of the university from 1880 to 1885. Since 1860 Senator Vilas has taken part on the stump in every political campaign, as a democrat, has often represented his locality in state conventions and was a delegate from the state to the national conventions of 1876, 1880, and 1884; permanent chairman of the convention in 1884; chairman of the committee of notification, and made the official addresses to the nominees, Mr. Cleveland and Mr. Hendricks. He was the Wisconsin member of the national committee from 1876 to 1886. In 1884 he accepted a nomination to the legislature and was elected with little opposition. While in the legislature, President Cleveland invited him to his cabinet as postmaster-general, on which office he entered March 7, 1885, and, upon the advancement of Mr. Justice Lamar to the supreme court, appointed him secretary of the interior, in which capacity he served from Jan. 16, 1888, to March 6, 1889. In the post-office department, the distinguishing features of his service were the establishment of improved business methods in some of the divisions; economy of management by substantial diminishment of proportional cost with large increase of service, conspicuously marked in the acceptance by congress of his estimates of the second year, amounting to \$57,000,000, without alteration (an event so unusual that the committee of the house remarked upon it in their report), the complete revision of the postal laws and regulations, personally preparing the scheme and arrangement, and carefully supervising all the details; the increased expedition of overland mails, and the improvement of the foreign mail service, for which he received an elaborate written testimonial of thanks signed by the great importing and commercial houses of New York; a new treaty with Mexico and a postal arrangement with Canada, by which letter and paper mail transmission throughout the North American continent was opened to our citizens at the same rates as for domestic service, and the inauguration of parcel post conventions with foreign countries for the transmission of articles of merchandise not exceeding eleven pounds weight. He refused to expend the appropriation made at the close of the 48th congress for ocean mail subsidies, which drew hot controversy upon him, but the next house sustained him by more than a two-thirds majority. The business of the interior department was largely in arrears, and Secretary Vilas began the attempt to relieve those having affairs so involved by working off the accumulations, and, by intro-

ducing better modes of consideration in the law division, caused to be decided as many land appeals during his service as had been disposed of in the previous four years, besides gains in other offices, but the political result of 1888 prevented the execution of his purposes. On Mr. Cleveland's retirement, he returned home and resumed his professional practice. During the state campaign of 1890 he spoke daily for several weeks at many different points. The result of the election enabled the democrats to choose, after thirty-five years' interruption, a United States senator, and so general was the favor toward Mr. Vilas that in the caucus of eighty-five votes he received every one on the first ballot, and was formally elected by the legislature, Jan. 28th, for the six years' term beginning March 4, 1891. Senator Vilas has distinguished himself as an orator in various public addresses, especially in responding to a toast in honor of Gen. Grant, "Our first Commander," at the banquet of the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, at Chicago, in 1879. In his domestic life he has enjoyed unusual felicity in a wife of great amiability and excellence; they have three children.

DICKINSON, Don Manuel, postmaster-general, was born Jan. 17, 1846, at Port Ontario, Oswego Co., N. Y. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Massachusetts, and his father and grandfather natives of the state. The first of the family who came to America was John Dickinson, a member of the Continental congress of 1774, president of the executive council, and one of the founders of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., to whom Jonathan Dickinson, chief justice of the province of Pennsylvania in 1719, was also related in the direct line. The father of Mr. Dickinson in 1820 explored the shores of lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan in a birch-bark canoe, and in 1848 removed to Michigan, settling in St. Clair county, where his son received his primary education in the public schools. Having passed through those of Detroit also, he took a year's instruction with a private teacher, and entering the law department of the University of Michigan, was graduated before reaching his majority. The interval prior to his admission to the bar he spent in studying the management of cases and the practical application of the philosophy and logic of law. In 1867 he entered upon a successful and lucrative practice, being concerned in all of the leading cases under the bankruptcy act of that year. In October, 1887, he was also, in association with Senator Edmunds, counsel for Drawbaugh in the great telephone case. From 1875 to 1880 he was associated with Levi T. Griffin, in the firm of Griffin & Dickinson, and from 1880 to 1883 in that of Griffin, Dickinson, Thurber & Hosmer. In 1872 he entered political life, and in 1876, as chairman of the state democratic central committee, conducted the Tilden campaign, being brought into close relations with that statesman until his death. As member of the national democratic committee in 1884-85, he enjoyed the full confidence and esteem of President Cleveland, who in 1888 called him to a seat in his cabinet, being the fourth representative of Michigan to be honored thus. On retiring from public office he resumed the practice of law, which he carries on at Detroit in the firm of Dickinson, Thurber & Stevenson. In 1869 he married Frances L. Platt.



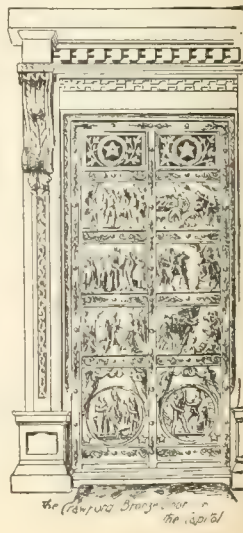
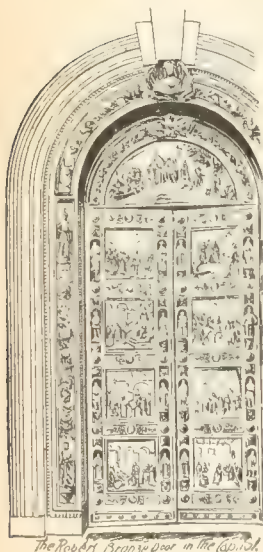
LAMONT, Daniel Scott, journalist and secretary, was born at McGrawville, Cortland Co., N. Y., Feb. 9, 1851. After having studied in the Cortland Normal School he was sent to Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. He did not graduate, but left college before the end of the course in order to enter the profession of journalism, for which he possessed both taste and predilection. He purchased an interest in the "Democrat," a paper published at the county-seat of his native county, and became its editor, at the same time interest-

ing himself warmly in politics. In 1870 he was appointed engraving clerk to the New York state assembly, and was chief clerk in the secretary of state's department with John Bigelow. For a time the young man held a position on the staff of the Albany "Argus," and he thus became known to many of the most influential politicians of the state. When Grover Cleveland was elected governor of New York, he met young Lamont; and, having had occasion to make use of his knowledge and ability in the preparation of his first message, offered him an honorary position on his military

staff, which gave him the title of colonel, by which he has ever since been known. Gov. Cleveland next appointed Lamont his private secretary, in which position the latter made himself so useful and valuable, that when Mr. Cleveland became president he took Lamont with him to the White House. As private secretary to the president, Mr. Lamont gained the reputation of smoothing the paths of those who visited the executive mansion, while lightening the burden of Mr. Cleveland as probably no other man could possibly have done. It followed that he became universally popular, while winning the highest encomiums for his judgment, acuteness, serenity, and loyalty. At the close of the Cleveland administration Mr. Lamont formed important business relations with a syndicate of capitalists, and has continued ever since to be engaged in the management of valuable interests. Mr. Lamont married a Miss Kinney of his native town, and has two daughters. It was Mr. Lamont, who, when private secretary to Gov. Cleveland, originated the phrase, "Public office a public trust." He used this as a headline in compiling a pamphlet of Mr. Cleveland's speeches and addresses. The expression used by Mr. Cleveland was, "Public officials are the trustees of the people," and it was employed in his letter accepting the nomination for the office of mayor of Buffalo.

STEVENSON, Adlai Ewing, assistant postmaster-general, was born in Christian county, Ky., Oct. 23, 1835, and received his preliminary education in the common schools of his native county. Later he entered Center College at Danville, and when he was sixteen years old removed with his father's family to Bloomington, Ill., where he studied law and was admitted to the bar. In

1859 he settled at Metamora, Woodford Co., Ill., and engaged in the practice of his profession. Here he remained for ten years, during which time he was master in chancery of the circuit court for four years, and district-attorney for a like period. The conspicuous ability with which he discharged the duties of these responsible offices attracted the favorable attention of the people of the state, and in 1864 he was nominated by the democratic party for presidential elector. In the interest of Gen. McClellan, the nominee of his party for the presidency, he canvassed the entire state, speaking in every county. At the expiration of his term of office as district attorney in 1869, he returned to Bloomington and formed a law partnership with J. S. Ewing, which still exists. The firm has an extensive practice in the state and federal courts and is considered one of the leading law firms in the central portion of the state. Mr. Stevenson was nominated for congress by the democrats of Bloomington district in 1874. The district had been safely republican by an almost invariable majority of 3,000. His opponent was Gen. McNulta, one of the leading republican orators of the state. The canvass was a remarkable one, the excitement at times resulting in intense personal antagonisms between the friends of the candidates. Mr. Stevenson was successful. His majority in the district exceeded 1,200. He was in congress during the exciting scenes incident to the Tilden-Hayes contest in 1876. His party renominated him for congress a second time. In this contest he was defeated, but in 1878, having been nominated for the third time, he was again elected, increasing his majority in the district to 2,000. At the expiration of his second congressional term he resumed the practice of law in Bloomington. He was a delegate to the democratic national convention of 1884 in Chicago, and after the election of Cleveland as president of the United States was appointed first assistant postmaster-general, the duties of which are very exacting. During his incumbency of this office he had charge of appointments and ably seconded the president in his civil service reforms, never dismissing a faithful employée for mere political reasons. His democratic habits and manners, his affability and invariable courtesy created a host of friends for him. Mr. Stevenson married a daughter of the late Rev. Dr. Lewis W. Green, president of Center College in Danville, Ky., December, 1866. He has four children, one son and three daughters, all of whom are living. After retiring from the office of the first assistant postmaster-general at the expiration of Mr. Cleveland's term, Mr. Stevenson returned to Bloomington, where he still lives. Mr. Hayes, in 1877, appointed Mr. Stevenson a member of the board to inspect the Military Academy at West Point. Mr. Stevenson was chosen as one of the delegates-at-large to the national democratic convention in Chicago in 1892, and was serving in that capacity when nominated for the vice-presidency.





A. E. Stevenson







Buy Horism



HARRISON, Benjamin, twenty-third president of the United States, was born at North Bend, O., Aug. 20, 1833. His father, John Scott Harrison, was third son of Gen. William Henry Harrison, ninth president of the United States, who was the

third and youngest son of Benjamin Harrison, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, from Virginia. John Scott Harrison was twice married, his second wife being Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Irwin of Mercersburg, Pa. Benjamin was the second son of this marriage. His parents were resolutely determined upon the education of their children, and early in childhood Benjamin was placed under private instruction at home. In 1847 he and his elder brother were sent to a school on what was known as College Hill, a few miles from Cincinnati. After remaining there two years he entered the junior class at Miami University in Oxford, O., where he was graduated in 1852. He was married Oct. 20, 1853, to Caroline Scott, daughter of Dr. John W. Scott who was then president of Oxford Female Seminary, from which Mrs. Harrison was graduated in 1852. After studying law under Storer & Gwynne in Cincinnati, O., he was admitted to the bar in 1854, and began the practice of his profession at Indianapolis, Ind., which has since been his home. John H. Rea, clerk of the United States district court gave him desk-room, and soon afterward he was appointed crier of the federal court at a salary of \$2.50 per day. This was the first money he ever earned. Jonathan W. Gordon, one of the leaders of the Indianapolis bar, called young Harrison to his assistance in the prosecution of a criminal, tried for burglary, and intrusted to him the plea for the state. He had taken ample notes of the evidence, but the case was closed at night and the court-house being dimly lighted by tallow candles, he was unable to read them when he arose to address the

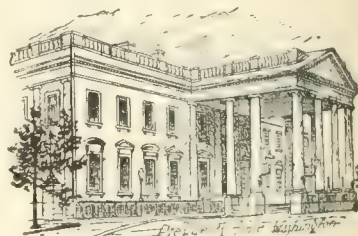
court and jury. Laying them aside he depended entirely upon his memory and he found it perfect. Best of all he discovered he could think and speak on his feet, flashlike and coherently. He made an eloquent plea, produced a marked impression and won the case. Since then he has always been an impromptu speaker. Forming a partnership with William Wallace in the practice of law, he prepared deeds, gave advice, made collections, tried cases before justices of the peace, appeared in the probate courts, and sometimes in the circuit court. In 1860 Mr. Wallace became clerk of the county of Marion, and the firm was changed to Harrison & Fishback, which was terminated by the entry of the senior partner into the army in 1862. In 1860 Mr. Harrison was chosen reporter of the supreme court of Illinois on the republican ticket by a majority of 9,688. This was his first active appearance in the political field. When the civil war began he assisted in raising the 70th Indiana regiment of volunteers, and became in it second lieutenant—although Gov. Morton tendered him its command—he himself appointing a deputy reporter for the supreme court. In the ensuing autumn the democratic state convention, considering his position as a civil officer vacated by this military appointment, nominated and elected a successor, although Harrison's term of office had not expired. Their view was sustained by the state supreme court, but in 1864, while Col. Harrison was in the army, the people of Indiana gave their judgment by re-electing him to the position of supreme court reporter, by an overwhelming majority. When he returned to Indianapolis after the war, he became a member of the law firm of Porter, Harrison & Fishback and after subsequent changes, of that of Harrison, Miller & Elam. His biographer holds that before his election to the presidency he had worked his way to the head of the Indiana bar. His military record can be succinctly stated. When Gen. D. C. Buell was ordered, in 1862, to march the army of the Ohio to Chattanooga, he followed directions given him to go by the line of the Memphis & Charleston railroad from Corinth, Miss., to Decatur, Ala., repairing it as he went. It resulted that Bragg, the Confederate general, was able to put him upon the defensive and, indeed, to begin a race northward on parallel lines, in the course of which Buell was severely taxed to save, first Nashville, Tenn.,



remaining there two years he entered the junior class at Miami University in Oxford, O., where he was graduated in 1852. He was married Oct. 20, 1853, to Caroline Scott, daughter of Dr. John W. Scott who was then president of Oxford Female Seminary, from which Mrs. Harrison was graduated in 1852. After studying law under Storer & Gwynne in Cincinnati, O., he was admitted to the bar in 1854, and began the practice of his profession at Indianapolis, Ind., which has since been his home. John H. Rea, clerk of the United States district court gave him desk-room, and soon afterward he was appointed crier of the federal court at a salary of \$2.50 per day. This was the first money he ever earned. Jonathan W. Gordon, one of the leaders of the Indianapolis bar, called young Harrison to his assistance in the prosecution of a criminal, tried for burglary, and intrusted to him the plea for the state. He had taken ample notes of the evidence, but the case was closed at night and the court-house being dimly lighted by tallow candles, he was unable to read them when he arose to address the

and then Louisville, Ky. The news spread throughout Ohio and Indiana that the Confederates were in force, with the advantage of an interior line for their operations. It was in this season of apprehension that the 70th Indiana went to the field, with Harrison as its colonel, their objective point being Bowling Green, Ky. It was brigaded with the 79th Ohio, and the 102d, 105th and 129th Illinois regiments, under Brig.-Gen. Ward, of Kentucky, and this organization was kept unchanged until the close of the war. Col. Harrison had the right of the brigade, and his command was occupied at first in guarding railroads and hunting guerillas, his energies being largely spent in drilling his men. He was extremely systematic and painstaking, his theory being that every day in camp should be a preparation for that other day always to be kept in a soldier's mind—the day of battle. By this method he made his regiment what it afterwards became. When Gen. Rosecrans set out for Chattanooga, Gen. Ward was sent on duty to Nashville, and on Jan. 2, 1864, his command was called to the front, Col. Harrison being placed in command of brigade. Later this brigade became the 1st brigade of the 3d division of the 20th army corps, under "Fighting Joe Hooker." Gen. Ward resuming its command and Col. Harrison again taking command of the 70th Indiana. The campaign under Gen. Sherman, upon which his regiment with its associate forces entered was directed, as is now known, against the Confederate army of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and not against any particular place. In the Federal advance one of the severest actions was fought at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 15, 1864. Here Col. Harrison was among the first, if not the first, to cross the parapet in storming the Southern redoubt. From that place southward, every day brought a collision of some sort with the enemy—at every halt a breastwork was built. At New Hope Church, Ala., and at Golgotha Church, Kennesaw Mountain and Peach Tree Creek, Ga., the regiment and its leader saw sharp fighting, that at Resaca being in Col. Harrison's opinion, the heaviest he was ever subjected to before or at any time afterwards. When the Peach Tree Creek fight was over, Gen. Hooker, wrote as follows to Washington, D. C.: "My attention was first attracted to this young officer by the superior excellence of his brigade, in discipline and instruction, the result of his labor, skill and devotion. With more foresight than I have witnessed in any officer of his experience he seemed to act upon the principle that success depended upon the thorough preparation in discipline and *esprit* of his command for conflict, more than on any influence that could be exerted on the field itself, and when collision came his command vindicated his wisdom as much as his valor. In all of the achievements of the 20th corps in that campaign, Col. Harrison bore a conspicuous part." When Atlanta, Ga., was taken by Sherman (Sept. 2, 1864), Col. Harrison received his first furlough to visit home, being assigned to special duty in a systematic canvass of the state to recruit for the forces in the field. Returning to Chattanooga and then to Nashville, Tenn., he was placed in command of a provisional brigade held in reserve at that battle (Dec. 15, 16, 1864), and was but little engaged. When the fight was over he was sent in pursuit of the beaten Confederate, Hood. Recalled from the pursuit, Harrison was next ordered to report to Gen. Sherman at Savannah, Ga. While passing through New York he succumbed to an attack of scarlet fever, but in a few weeks was able to proceed on his way. Joining Sherman at Goldsboro, N. C., he resumed command of his old brigade, and at the close of the war went to Washington, D. C., to take part in the grand army review, at which he was

duly mustered out, June 8, 1865; not, however, until he had received a commission as brevet brigadier-general, signed by Abraham Lincoln, and countersigned by E. M. Stanton, as secretary of war, dated March 22, 1865, stating that it was given for "ability and manifest energy and gallantry in command of the brigade." Returning to Indianapolis he resumed his office as reporter of the supreme court, but in 1867 declined a renomination, and recommenced his law practice. In 1868 and 1872 he took part in the presidential campaign in support of Gen. Grant, traveling over Indiana and speaking to large audiences. In 1876 he at first declined a nomination for governor on the republican ticket, consenting to run only after the regular nominee had withdrawn. He received almost two thousand more votes than his associates on the ticket, but was nevertheless beaten. In 1880, as chairman of the Indiana delegation in the republican national convention, he cast nearly the entire vote of the state for James A. Garfield for president. President Garfield offered him a place in his cabinet, but he declined it, preferring the U. S. senatorship from Indiana to which he had just been chosen, and which he held from 1881 to 1887. In the senate he advocated the tariff views of his party, opposed President Cleveland's vetoes of pension bills, urged the reconstruction and upbuilding of the navy, and labored and voted for civil service reform. He was delegate-at-large to the republican national convention in 1884, June 19, 1888, at Chicago, Ill., and on the eighth and final ballot he had received 544 votes to 118 for John Sherman, 100 for Russell A. Alger, 59 for W. Q. Gresham, 5 for J. G. Blaine and 4 for William McKinley, as the candidate of that party for president. The nomination was made unanimous, and in November he was elected, receiving 233 votes in the electoral college to 168 for Grover Cleveland. He was duly inaugurated March 4, 1889. When President Harrison began his administration, he was confronted by the controversy between England and the United States in reference to the killing of seal in the Bering sea. Our government claimed that under the purchase from Russia it had not only the exclusive right to take the seal upon the islands of Alaska, but to exclude our own citizens and people of other nationalities from killing them on the open waters within a hundred miles of the islands. This claim was based on the necessity of such exclusion for the protection of seal life. When the sealing season of 1889 opened, directions were given the government ships to defend the claim. At the same time a correspondence was being carried on through the state department with a view of settling the controversy by diplomacy, the result being an agreement for arbitration of this vexed question between the two nations. Early in the administration steps were taken to bring together in Washington representatives from all the South American and Central American countries in a Pan-American congress which was held in Washington in the winter of 1889-90, representatives from all those countries being present. It is believed that its deliberations resulted in a better understanding and a more liberal feeling among the nations represented, many plans for reciprocity in trade with these nations were originated by this conference, some of which were formulated and made practical in the tariff



act passed by the fifty-first congress, known as the McKinley law. During the first two years of the administration six new states formed constitutions and were admitted into the Union. They were North Dakota, South Dakota, Washington, Montana, Idaho and Wyoming. A number of commissioners were appointed under the direction of the secretary of the interior to form treaties with various Indian tribes for the purchase of lands with a view to open the same to settlement. It resulted in the extinguishment of Indian titles to vast tracts of land and the establishment of the new territory of Oklahoma with all the forms and advantages of civil government. An Indian outbreak during the winter of 1890-91, in the Northwest was managed by the federal authorities in such a manner as to be soon quelled with less expense and cruelty than usually characterize such wars. In the early spring of 1891 troubles between the city government and the people of New Orleans on one side and the Italian residents of that city on the other, resulted in a mob which caused the death of a number of Italians in prison, under charges of murder. This incident was promptly made the occasion for the demand upon the United States by the Italian government, for redress and indemnity. This demand was peremptory in tone and in manner almost offensive. It was met courteously but firmly with the statement that while this government earnestly disapproved and denounced the action of the mob, it could not recognize a national responsibility for its results, unless it could be shown that its action was the result of connivance on the part of the public authorities of New Orleans; and that the United States did not guarantee or become insurers of the lives of alien residents any more than of its own citizens; that the courts were open, and alien residents must resort to them the same as American citizens unless the public authorities were shown to have connived at the violating of the law. The incident ended for the time being in the withdrawal of the Italian minister from the United States and an indefinite leave of absence to the American minister at Rome. President Harrison's administration exhibited from the beginning a desire to strengthen the United States navy, by pushing forward the construction of armored vessels, with guns of great power which resulted in placing on the water the "white squadron." The new ships include the Chicago, Baltimore, Charleston, Philadelphia, San Francisco, Yorktown, Newark, Bennington, Concord, Machias, the cruiser New York and the battleships Maine and Texas. Recently reciprocal treaties have been made not only with the countries of South, and Central America but with the leading governments of Europe resulting in a much freer admission than heretofore of American products for consumption in the great nations—Germany, Austria, France and Spain. The laws and regulations relating to civil service were widened and extended and faithfully enforced, not only according to their letter, but in accordance with their spirit, as is shown by the order which allowed only skilled mechanics to work on the new war vessels. All the departments of the government were conducted with energy and upon business principles, so that it came to be very generally spoken of as a business administration. In the spring of 1891, President Harrison made an extended trip through the South, the Southwest, and to the Pacific coast. The one hundred and forty-nine different speeches he delivered at towns where he stopped were remarkable for their fertility of thought, felicity of expression and adaptability to the place and the occasion. They called forth the most favorable comment from the press and the people of the entire country.

HARRISON, Caroline Scott, was born at Oxford, O., Oct. 1, 1832, of Scotch ancestry. Among the convenanters who fought for Scotland's civil and religious freedom in the wars which followed the accession of the Stuarts to the English throne were the earliest known progenitors of the family. The first of Mrs. Harrison's paternal ancestors in America was John Scott, the laird of Arras, who, after the disastrous battle of Bosworth bridge in 1679, left Scotland for the north of Ireland with the Earl of Belhaven on account of dissatisfaction with the union of the crowns. After the death of the earl John Scott came to America and settled in the valley of the Neshaminy, Bucks county, Pa., where the village of Harts-ville now stands, twenty miles north of Philadelphia. He purchased a tract of land from the proprietary government on part of which the first Presbyterian church in America was soon afterward erected. On his land also Rev. William Tennent founded in 1726 the historic "Log College," out of which primitive institution Princeton College was in time evolved. Mrs. Harrison's great-grandfather, John Scott, son of the founder of the family in this country, moved to Northampton county, Pa., and purchased land opposite Belvidere, N. J., which is still known as the "Scott farm." During the revolutionary war he was a quartermaster in the Pennsylvania line. His brother, Matthew, after serving as a captain in the army, moved to Kentucky, and among his descendants was Lucy Webb, wife of President Hayes. Rev. George McElroy Scott, Mrs. Harrison's grandfather, was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1793, studied theology with Rev. Stanhope Smith, president of Princeton College, and in 1799 was called to Mill Creek church, Beaver county, Pa., being the first Presbyterian minister to locate in the western part of that state. It was there that her father, Dr. John W. Scott, was born in 1800. Mrs. Harrison enjoyed superior educational advantages, and was graduated from Oxford, O., female seminary in 1852, the year that President Harrison took his degree at Oxford University in the same town. She taught music in Carrollton, Ky., one year, and on Oct. 20, 1853, was married to Benjamin Harrison. When the civil war opened and her husband decided to enter the army she patriotically said to him: "Go and help to save your country, and let us trust in the shielding care of a higher power for your protection and safe return." She afterwards read with pride of the heroic deeds of her husband at Resaca and Peach Tree creek. Mrs. Harrison is a woman of strong individuality and great kindness of



heart; she is sympathetic and benevolent, and an active worker in the Presbyterian church and Sunday-school and in charitable organizations. Her voice is a pleasant one, and bespeaks a gentle nature; she has a special gift for conversation, which is characterized by thoughtfulness. Her artistic tastes find partial expression in water-color painting. She had been six years the wife of a senator in congress, and as such had formed many acquaintances and lasting friendships in Washington before she became mistress of the White House. In this capacity she performed her duties with dignity and grace. During her husband's administration Mrs. Harrison was chosen president of the daughters of the revolution. President and Mrs. Harrison have but two children: Russell, the only son, was graduated at Lafayette College in 1877, and is now engaged in journalism; Mary, their daughter, married Robert J. McKee, of Indianapolis, now a resident of Boston.

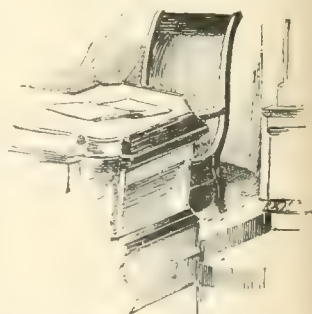
SCOTT, John W., educator and clergyman, was born in Beaver county, Pa., Jan. 22, 1800. He attended a preparatory school, taught by his father, Rev. George M. Scott, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He then engaged in teaching five years, entered the junior class at Washington College, Pennsylvania, in 1821, and was graduated in 1823, after which he spent one year at Yale College under the instruction of Prof. Silliman, fitting himself for teaching experimental chemistry. He was professor of natural science and mathematics at Washington College from 1824 to 1828, filled the same chair in Miami University from 1838 to 1845, and assisted in founding Belmont College on whose faculty he remained until 1849, when he accepted a call to Oxford Female College, Ohio, remaining there ten years, and from 1860 to 1868 he filled a chair in Hanover College, Indiana. After serving

as principal of the Presbyterian Academy in Springfield, Ill., and at Jefferson, Pa., he retired from the teacher's profession in 1881, after fifty-seven years of successful labors. He was ordained as a clergyman in the Presbyterian church in 1830, and in addition to his college work frequently preached to the students on Sundays. Augusta College conferred upon him the degree of D.D., in 1837. He was married in 1825 to Mary P. Neal, daughter of John Neal, who was cashier of a bank at Washington, Pa. They celebrated their golden wedding in 1875; Mrs. Scott died the following year. The surviving children are John Neal Scott, a lawyer, at Port Townsend in the state of Washington, and Mrs. Caroline Scott Harrison, wife of President Benjamin Harrison. During the Harrison administration Dr. Scott was a member of the President's family at the White House.

MORTON, Levi Parsons, vice-president of the United States, was born at Shoreham, Vt., May 16, 1824. He is a descendant of George Morton, of York, England, who was the financial agent of the Mayflower Puritans in London and came over in the ship *Ann* (arriving at Plymouth, Mass., in 1623), and settled at Middleboro, Plymouth Co., Mass., where his descendants have resided until the present time. John, the son of George, was the first delegate to represent Middleboro, in the general court at Plymouth in 1670, and he was again chosen in 1672. Levi Parsons Morton is the son of

Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton and Lucretia Parsons Morton. His mother was a descendant of Cornet Joseph Parsons, the father of the first child born at Northampton, Mass. (May 2, 1655), his title of cornet indicating his position in a cavalry troop (the third officer in rank) and the bearer of the colors. Levi received a public school and academic education; entered a country store at Enfield, Mass., at fifteen years of age commenced mercantile business at Hanover, N.H., in 1843, removed to Boston in 1850 and to New York in 1854, and was extensively engaged in mercantile business in both cities until 1863 when he entered upon his career as a banker in New York city under the name of L. P. Morton & Co. Soon after this time a foreign branch was established under the firm name of L. P. Morton, Burns & Co. In 1869 the firm was dissolved and reorganized under the names of Morton, Bliss & Co., New York, and Morton, Rose & Co., London, Mr. George Bliss entering the New York firm and Sir John Rose, then finance minister of Canada, going over to London to join the English house. The London firm of Morton, Rose & Co. was appointed financial agent of the United States government in 1873. Mr. Morton was appointed by the president honorary commissioner to the Paris exposition; he was elected to congress as a republican from the eleventh district of New York (which had been democratic previously), receiving 14,078 votes against 7,060 votes for B. A. Willis, and was re-elected to the forty-seventh congress in 1880 by an increased vote over James W. Gerard, Jr. He was nominated as minister to France by President Garfield in March, 1881, and resigned his seat in the forty-seventh congress to accept the appointment. He presented his credentials as minister to France to President Grévy Aug. 1, 1881, and resigned his office after the inauguration of President Cleveland in 1885, returning to New York in July of that year. During his residence in France he secured from the French government the official decree which was published Nov. 27, 1883, revoking the prohibition of American pork products, but the

prohibitory decree was subsequently renewed by the legislative. He secured also the recognition of American corporations in France, drove the first rivet in the Bartholdi statue of "Liberty Enlightening the World," and accepted the completed statue for his government on July 4, 1884. He was nominated for the vice-presidency by the republican convention at Chicago, in 1888, receiving 591 votes against 234 votes for other candidates and was elected in November of that year and inaugurated as vice-president on March 4, 1889. Mr. Morton proved a model presiding officer, filling the position with a dignity and fairness that gained the praise of all, without regard to party distinction, even at a time when questions of party politics were most earnestly discussed.





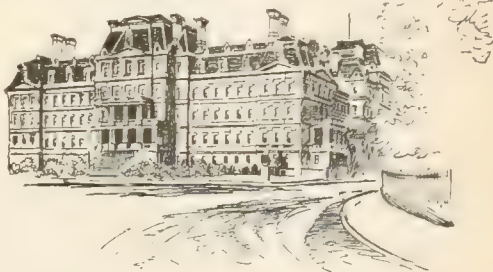
James G. Kane

BLAINE, James Gillespie, U. S. secretary of state, was born at Indian Hill Farm, West Brownsville, Pa., Jan. 31, 1830. He is of Scotch-Irish an-

cestry, and his grandfather Col. Ephraim Blaine, was commissary general of the northern department of the revolutionary army from 1778 until the close of the struggle in 1783. He was a brave and determined patriot, and the American army at Valley Forge, Pa., in the winter of 1777-78, had cause to remember him with gratitude. It was for him, as one of the commissaries, to find a way to maintain the troops, and he made a way by the liberal use of his own purse and by appeals to his friends. His father was Ephraim Blaine, who removed from Cumberland county, Pa., which had been the home of the family for upwards of half a century,

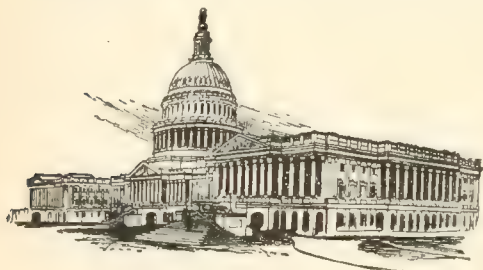
to western Pennsylvania about twelve years before the birth of James Gillespie, and built there the first stone house west of the Monongahela river, which is still standing, and in which James G. Blaine first saw the light. Being a man of the best education, who had traveled in Europe and in South America, he became justice of the peace in his new home, an office which since his day has parted with something of its dignity. Later on he was also a Pennsylvania prothonotary. His wife, the mother of James, was Miss Gillespie, a woman of great intelligence and force of character—of Roman Catholic faith. Her son was trained, however, in the Presbyterian church, which was that of his father. The schools in that sparsely-settled region being poor, the father gave his personal attention to the instruction of his son until he was eleven years old, when he was sent to a select school at Lancaster, O., taught by William Lyons, an Oxford (Eng.), graduate, an uncle of Lord Lyons who was subsequently minister from Great Britain to this country. While in Lancaster James resided in the family of his relative, Thomas Ewing, and there had the daily companionship of his sons, Hugh B., Thomas and Charles Ewing, all of whom afterwards rose to distinction. Two years later he entered the freshman class of Washington College in his native county, and was graduated in 1847, being less than eighteen years of age. In college he was a diligent, ambitious student, especially noted for his proficiency in mathematics, logic and political economy, and in his graduation he shared with a fellow-student the first honors of his class. His commencement oration was upon "The Duty of an Educated American." After being graduated Mr. Blaine was for about three years a teacher at the Western Military Institute, Blue Lick Springs, Ky., and while there married Miss Harriet Starwood of Maine, who had been sent to a seminary at Millersburg, Ky., for an education. Then he returned to Pennsylvania and entered upon the study of law, although he did not seek admission to the bar. He next took a position as teacher in the Pennsylvania Institution for the Instruction of the Blind, where he remained until 1854. Here he voluntarily compiled, in MS., a quarto volume of 284 pages, giving the history, business and other facts connected with the progress of the institution until the day of his departure from it, which is preserved at the institute as a memorial of its author. The branches he taught here were mathematics and the higher studies of the educational course. In 1854

he removed to Augusta, Me., which has since been his place of residence. Here he bought a half interest in the "Kennebec Journal," and soon, as its editor, made himself felt in state politics. Concerning this part of his career, one of the ex-governors of the state of Maine said: "Almost from the day of his assuming charge of the 'Kennebec Journal' at the early age of twenty-three, Mr. Blaine came to a position of great influence in the politics and policy of Maine." His preparation for his new work on the paper was characteristic. He took the bound volumes of the "Journal" for the previous years, and plunged into an earnest study of their contents, persevering in it until he had thoroughly mastered, not only the tone and position of the paper, which was the official organ, at first of the whig and then of the republican party, but also the minutiae of politics and public affairs in every county in the state. Only his prodigious memory and his keen comprehension enabled him to fully accomplish this feat. "At twenty-five he was a leading power in the councils of the republican party. Before he was twenty-nine he was chosen chairman of the executive committee of the republican organization in Maine, a position he has held ever since, and from which he has practically shaped and directed every political campaign in the state, always leading his party to brilliant victory." After he relinquished the conduct of the "Kennebec Journal" he accepted the editorship of the Portland, Me., "Advertiser," although still continuing his residence at Augusta. About this time he made his first essay in a production more permanent than the day-to-day writing of journalism, in an historical volume: "Life of Hon. Luther Severance," who had established the "Kennebec Journal" nearly thirty years before. In the formation of the national republican party, Mr. Blaine had an active part, being a delegate from Maine to the first convention in 1856, which nominated Gen. John C. Frémont for the presidency, and one of its secretaries. It was his report of this convention, at a public meeting in Maine, which first brought him to notice as a public speaker, and from the date of the speech which he delivered in making his report at the beginning of the campaign, he made political addresses in nearly every part of the state, being heartily greeted as a solid and convincing stump orator. His aid has always been enlisted in subsequent campaigns, but he has never, it is said, made his oratory a matter of price. His first public office came to him in an exceptional way. In making his newspaper alive and useful, he had occasion to criticise the penal and reformatory institutions in Maine, and expose their lax and insuf-



ficient management. Enlightened public opinion was aroused to some degree of excitement. Lot M. Morrill, the governor, at once threw the responsibility upon the young editor by appointing him a commissioner to examine the prisons and reformatories of the state and other states, and sug-

gest what improvements were needed in the former. The trust was accepted, and Mr. Blaine traveled through fifteen of the commonwealths of the Union, closely observing their methods of dealing with the vicious, and made an elaborate report, embracing many recommendations, which were largely adopted and enforced. As a result the institutions he had denounced were put upon a sound and paying basis, upon which they have ever since remained. Mr. Blaine has summarized the events of his life from this date up to the time when he himself began to be reckoned as a powerful and prominent candidate for the presidency, as follows: "I was a member of the Maine legislature in 1859, '60, '61 and '62; the last two years I was speaker of the house. In the autumn of 1862 I was elected to congress and have been a member of the house of representatives ever since." (He was speaker of the house in the forty-first and forty-second congresses.) The letter from which this extract is taken was written in 1872. During the memorable years of his congressional career as a Maine representative from 1862 to 1876—and Maine senator from 1876 to 1880—he acquired a reputation second to none of his contemporaries in both house and senate as a debater, and his influence as a leader of his party was commensurate. He sustained all the great measures for the prosecution of the civil war, and had very much to do with shaping the plans for reconstruction of the Union which followed it. The fourteenth amend-



ment to the constitution of the United States was practically an embodiment of Mr. Blaine's views upon its subject-matter. The "Blaine Amendment," so-called, to the reconstruction bill, introduced by Mr. Stevens of Pennsylvania (February, 1867), provided that when any of the Confederate states should assent to this amendment and legislate in conformity with it, that state should come back forthwith to its prior and unimpaired relations with the national government. It was ultimately carried through both branches of congress, and under it the reconstruction of the states was consummated. He vigorously opposed the proposition to pay the public debt in "greenbacks," and it was defeated. In connection with the Costello case in New York, 1865, he urged upon the country the doctrine that every naturalized American citizen was entitled to the same protection abroad that would be given to a native American, and the discussion of the case led to the treaty of 1870 between Great Britain and our country, by which this principle was given practical effect as against the old English doctrine "once a subject, always a subject." In the republican national convention of 1876 Mr. Blaine was the leading candidate for the presidential nomination, and upon the seventh ballot this vote rose to within twenty-eight of a majority. At this juncture all his opponents concentrated their votes, and Rutherford B. Hayes, of Ohio, became the nominee. In the senate Mr. Blaine opposed the creation of the U. S. electoral commission for the settlement of the disputed presidential election of the preceding year

(1876). He was strenuous in opposition to a deteriorated silver coinage, favoring a bi-metallic currency; advocated measures for the protection of American shipping, and threw much of his intense energy into the proposal for a steamship line between the United States and Brazil, South America, with the grant of a subsidy by congress to the enterprise. A portion of his speech delivered in its advocacy may be cited as a specimen of its author's compact and nervous power as a debater: "I maintain, Mr. President, that if the United States had not met with the incalculable obstacle that was thrown upon us by the war, and had been willing to uphold her shipping just as stiffly as Great Britain in all the lines of commerce, we should have outrun her. We had done it in sailing vessels. We were ahead of her, or at least equal to her, in 1857. If I remember the figures aright the tonnage stood about 5,700,000 tons for each country, and I grieve to say that it is 8,000,000 and odd for Great Britain and only 3,000,000 for America to-day. You may stand here and talk about the wrongfulness of subsidies and the impolicy of granting them until doomsday, and Great Britain will applaud every speech of that kind made in the American congress, and will quietly subsidize her steamers and take possession of the commerce of the world. Great Britain to-day makes more money out of the commerce of the United States, vastly more, than is the interest on our public debt. She handles more in the way of net profits on the commerce which America gives her than the interest on the vast national debt with which we are burdened to-day. I make that statement as a statistical fact capable of being illustrated and proved." He pleaded again in 1881 for the re-establishment of American shipping, opposing at the same time the proposition of another U. S. senator to throw open our doors to the shipbuilders of the Clyde. In 1880 he was once more balloted for as the candidate of the republican party for president of the United States. When Gen. Garfield, who was the choice of the convention, was elected to the office, he invited Mr. Blaine to the chair of secretary of state. By reason of the assassination of the president Mr. Blaine's term of office lasted but a few months. In this time he, however, framed a foreign policy for its administration, emphasizing two principles as its governing forces: the preservation of peace in North America, and the cultivation of friendly relations between the United States and the countries of South America with an increase of commerce between the two. Practical measures in the general business of his department which grew out of these principles were also entered upon when his withdrawal from the state department took place (December, 1881). Mr. Blaine found himself for the first time in twenty-three years, removed from public station. He at once began to prepare, in two large volumes, his "Twenty Years in Congress" (Norwich, Conn., 1884-86). The first 200 pages of the book are especially valuable as a resumé of the earlier political history of the country, and a minute account of the political period from President Lincoln to President Garfield. In 1884 he was nominated by the national republican convention at Chicago, Ill., for the presidency. In the campaign that ensued, he took a personal and eager part making the policy of protection to American industry prominent in his discussion of its issues. He was defeated in the election, which, turning upon the vote of the state of New York, was lost thereby to the republican party, by 1,047 votes. Mr. Blaine at once resumed his work upon his "Twenty Years in Congress," which, as completed in two volumes, forms one of the most important records of contemporaneous political history yet written by any American statesman. He spent the years 1887-88 in Europe, in the pursuit

of health, his physique having been put to strain for many years, under the burden incident to public career. In the latter year, he sent from Paris, France, a notable expression of his views and feelings which was forthwith published by the New York "Tribune," urging that in the presidential campaign of 1888, the leading issue to be



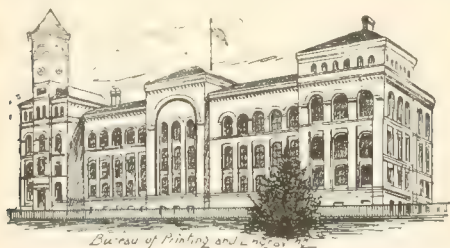
contended for by the party of which he had so long been a powerful and brilliant leader, should be the protective policy. Upon President Harrison's accession to office (March, 1889) Mr. Blaine returned to the secretaryship of the United States state department, which he still held on Jan. 1, 1892. In turning from the public record of a man who has held so long and holds so steadfastly the public eye, and in closing this sketch it is gratifying to cite the words of his pastor: "The hold which he has maintained upon the hearts of such great numbers of his countrymen is not sufficiently explained by brilliant gifts or magnetism; the secret lies in his generous, manly, christian character." His uniformly robust health is due in great part, no doubt, to his careful regard to those details of hygiene and exercise which many men neglect. His temperate habits may appropriately be referred to. He never took a drink of so-called "hard liquors," whisky, brandy, or other spirits in his life, and probably does not know the taste of them. In elucidation of his force as a leader, it may well be questioned if any political chieftain has through all the annals of the nation, equaled him in what—for want of a better term—is often styled the "magnetic" quality, by which men are drawn to other men and held as by hooks of steel. As attesting his oratorical capacity in another direction from that, a specimen of which has already been given, one may quote the peroration of his remarkable eulogy on President James A. Garfield, delivered before the U. S. congress, Feb. 27, 1882: "As the end drew near his craving for the sea returned. The stately mansion of power had been to him the wearisome hospital of pain, and he begged to be taken from its prison walls, from its oppressive stifling air, from its homelessness and its hopelessness. Gently, silently, the love of a great people bore the pale sufferer to the longed-for healing of the sea, to live or to die, as God should will, within sight of its heaving billows, within sound of its manifold voices. With wan, fevered face tenderly lifted to the cooling breeze, he looked out, wistfully, upon the sea's changing wonders; on its far sails whitening in the morning light; on its restless waves rolling shoreward to break and die beneath the noonday sun; on the red clouds of evening arching low to the horizon; on the serene and shining pathway of the stars. Let us think that his dying eyes read a mystic meaning which only the rapt and parting soul may know. Let us believe that in the silence of the receding world he heard the great waves breaking on a farther shore, and felt already upon his wasted brow the breath of the eternal morning." Several "Lives" of Mr. Blaine have been published. That by C. W. Bales-tier (New York, 1884), and that by H. J. Ramsdell (Boston, 1884) have been used in preparing this sketch.

FOSTER, Charles, secretary of the treasury, was born near Tiffin, O., April 12, 1828. His paternal ancestors were early New England residents of Scotch-Irish origin. His mother's family, the Crockers, of English ancestry, were also early settlers of New England. The family went to northwestern Ohio in 1832, to what was then known as the "Black Swamp," and located at Rome, now the city of Fostoria, occupying a double log-cabin. In one end of it they lived, in the other the father kept a general store. The latter also engaged in the purchase and sale of real estate, and was a man of much more than average intelligence and ability to acquire property. His son Charles may be said to have grown up in a country store. He began to attend the public schools at the age of four years. At twelve he entered the academy at Norwalk, O., where he remained two years, when owing to sickness in his father's family he became actively engaged in the management of the store, and never returned to the academy or attended any other institution of learning, though he received private instruction until he became very well informed in the English branches. At the age of eighteen his father constituted him a partner, and at nineteen he took entire charge of the store; he made regular trips to New York to purchase goods, and soon transacted the largest country business in the state of Ohio. During the civil war he was active in encouraging enlistments, and supported all measures tending to sustain the country. He consented to accept the colonelcy of the 101st Ohio regiment, but his father and mother, who had no other surviving children, prevailed upon him to forego his inclination. He gave credit to the family of every Federal soldier in his neighborhood, extending these credits over the entire period of the war. In 1867 the large business which he controlled was changed from the country-store system to more modern methods. Out of it grew a bank, of which he



has been the manager from the start, a grain and produce business, and a hardware store. The old establishment also continued to carry on trade in which he retained more than a majority interest till 1888, a period of fifty-six years. Mr. Foster has been an ardent republican; he has always attended the conventions of his party and has contributed liberally to its success. His generosity toward all charitable institutions and humanitarian calls, coupled with a willingness to assist deserving people and worthy objects, have gained for him a marked popularity. In 1870 the republicans of the democratic district in which he lived nominated him by acclamation for congress. In the management of this, his first campaign for his first office, he demonstrated his power of organization and keen political sagacity. He carried the district by a majority of 726, overcoming a democratic majority of 1,800, the district at the same time giving a majority for the democratic state ticket. He took his seat March 4, 1871, and was assigned by Speaker Blaine to a place on the committee on claims. He displayed great industry in the discharge of his duties on this committee, and gained for himself the confidence of the house. Some years after, Mr. Blaine sent him a letter which he had received from Horace Greeley, who had never seen Mr. Foster, suggesting that a gentleman who could carry a democratic district as Mr. Foster had carried his must naturally possess elements that justified his being given a higher place on committees than is usually granted to new members. In 1872 he was

renominated for congress by acclamation. He was opposed by Rush R. Sloane of Sandusky, who up to the nomination of Mr. Foster had been a republican. Mr. Sloane was president of a railroad which ran through the district. After an intensely interesting campaign Mr. Foster triumphed by a majority of 776. Mr. Blaine as speaker assigned him to the ways and means committee of the forty-second congress, and he was also appointed on a subcommittee on internal revenue matters. While engaged in the discharge of the latter duty he discovered the ramifications of what was then known as the "Sanborn contract," and unearthed the frauds connected with it. In the course of this investigation he encountered Benj. F. Butler, who attacked him on the floor of the house. In this controversy he displayed a thorough knowledge of the subject with which he was dealing and exhibited a talent for debate with which he had not hitherto been credited. The result of this contest was a decided triumph for Mr. Foster, the law authorizing the Sanborn contract being repealed without opposition in either house, while the encounter with Gen. Butler gave him a national reputation. The ways and means committee took up the question of the moiety laws, then prevailing in customs matters. Mr. Foster took an active part in the investigation and in the debate that followed, which resulted in the repeal of these laws as well as in the Pacific mail investigation, which took place in this committee. He was also placed on a committee to make an examination of Louisiana affairs, and as chairman of a subcommittee visited New Orleans. He witnessed the organization of the Louisiana legislature in January, 1875, when Wiltz assumed to be speaker, took possession of the gavel by force, and entertained a motion to unseat sixteen republican members and to seat an equal number of democratic members. He afterward saw the U. S. troops, at the instigation of Gov. Kellogg, remove the democrats and install the republicans again in their places. Mr. Foster dealt with the subject in a manner which he deemed fair, pointing out the wrong-doing of both the democratic and republican parties. This report created quite a sensation at the time, and for a while it seemed as though he had injured his prospects of continuing in public life. In point of fact it strengthened him with all fair-minded people, for he was re-elected to congress in 1874 by a majority of 159, the district at the time giving a democratic majority of 1,650 on the state ticket. In this congress he was on the committee on appropriations, of which Samuel J. Randall was the chairman. In 1876 he was once more nominated by acclamation. In his district resided Gen. Hayes, who was then the republican can-



didate for President. The democratic national committee felt that if they could succeed in defeating Mr. Foster in October they would score a strong point against the popularity of Gen. Hayes, and proceeded to take special charge of the democratic canvass in the district. Mr. Foster won, however, by 276 votes, and was again placed on the committee on appropriations, once more serving as the leader of his party on this subject. He was the only republican member from Ohio who voted for the electoral count

bill, which resulted in the election of President Hayes. In 1877 the democrats carried the legislature of Ohio and in redistricting the state gave Mr. Foster a district with a democratic majority of 5,000. The republicans of the Toledo district tendered him a nomination for congress, which he declined, accepting one in the district made for him, though he knew defeat was inevitable. The result was a majority for the democratic candidate of only 1,300. At the republican convention held in Cincinnati, June, 1879, he was nominated for governor by a majority of seven and a half votes over Judge Taft. He began this campaign June 29th, and with the exception of a few brief intervals in July every week day until the election, Oct. 14th, was spent in making this canvass. He was elected over Gen. Thomas Ewing, the democratic candidate, by a majority of 17,000 votes. He gave close attention to the details of organization in his state campaign, and was not only the candidate, but to a large extent the committee, directing personally almost every movement. It was in this campaign that the democrats dubbed him "Calico Charlie," intending it as an epithet of opprobrium, being a reference to the fact that he was simply a merchant and dealer in dry goods. The application of this epithet proved a complete boomerang to the opposition. Toward the close of the campaign, as the excitement grew more and more intense, whole towns and cities were decorated with calico, bands were dressed in it, almost all the neckties worn by republican ladies and gentlemen were made of calico, and finally newspapers were printed upon it. In 1881 he was re-elected by 25,000 majority. In his administration of the office he gave special attention to the management of the public institutions, undertaking to free them from partisan superintendence. His boards were composed of three republicans and two democrats, chosen on account of their merit and ability. He threw the responsibility of the management of each institution entirely upon the board of trustees, refusing in all cases to recommend people for place. This course resulted in a marked improvement in the management and a large saving in the cost of maintaining these institutions. He also took a position in favor of the taxation of the liquor traffic, in opposition to the liquor interests, which demanded free trade; and in opposition to the prohibitionists, who demanded the cessation of the traffic. The result of the legislation was the passing of the taxation law and the submitting to the people of two constitutional amendments, one favoring prohibition and the other license or taxation. Both amendments were defeated, together with the entire republican ticket. For a time Mr. Foster became quite unpopular with his party, many of them charging him with leading them to defeat; but he was soon fully vindicated, as the party took up his views, and decided in favor of the measures he had proposed in the early stages of the contest over the question of the liquor traffic. In 1889 President Harrison appointed him chairman of a commission to negotiate a treaty with the Sioux Indians, which was successful in achieving what the government had been trying to accomplish for many years. In January, 1890, he received the votes of the republican members of the Ohio legislature for U. S. senator, and in this year, he again became a candidate for congress in the district which the year before had given Campbell for governor a majority of 1,960. He came within 194 votes of success. Mr. Foster was appointed secretary of the treasury by President Harrison Feb. 27, 1891. This nomination was received with great favor by all parties in all sections of the country. The successful adjustment of the four and one-half per cent. loan which matured Sept. 1, 1891, was one of the prominent events of his first official year. Of the \$50,869,200 four

and one-half per cent. bonds which were outstanding July 1, 1891, \$25,364,500 were presented by the holders for continuance at two per cent. per annum, and the remainder were called for redemption and paid upon presentation. No other finance officer has ever negotiated a public loan at so low a rate of interest as two per cent.

PROCTOR, Redfield, secretary of war, and senator was born at Proctorsville, Vt., June 1, 1831. Leonard Proctor, his grandfather, was an



Redfield Proctor

officer in the revolution, and participated in various battles, including Trenton and Monmouth. After the war he moved to Vermont, and settled in an unbroken forest, where he founded the beautiful village of Proctorsville. His son, Jabez, the father of Secretary Proctor, was a successful farmer, merchant and manufacturer. As a member of the whig party he became an influential citizen of Vermont, was several times a member of the governor's council and a presidential elector from Vermont in 1824 and 1836. He was married to Betsy Parker, and Redfield was the youngest of their four children. The

son obtained a good preparatory education and then entered Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in 1851. He completed the course at the Albany Law School in 1859, was admitted to the bar at Albany and Woodstock, Vt., the same year. During the succeeding two years he practiced law in the office of his cousin, Judge Isaac F. Redfield, at Boston, Mass. In June, 1861, he entered the 3d Vermont regiment as lieutenant and quartermaster. In July of the same year, he was placed on the staff of Gen. W. F. (Baldy) Smith, and in October was commissioned major of the 5th Vermont volunteer militia. With this regiment he served one year around Washington and on the Peninsula. In October, 1862, he was made colonel of the 15th Vermont, a nine months' regiment, and commanded it at the battle of Gettysburg, and until its term of service ended. He was universally popular as a military officer. After the war Col. Proctor formed a law partnership at Rutland with W. G. Veazy, afterward associate justice of the state supreme court, but in 1869 relinquished the practice of law and accepted the office of manager of the Sutherland Falls Marble Co. In 1880, when that company with another united as the Vermont Marble Co., one of the largest companies of its kind in the world, Col. Proctor was chosen president and in this position displayed rare executive abilities. He took a keen interest in the welfare of the one thousand workmen employed by the company, and presented them with a library of three thousand volumes. He began his political career as a selectman in Rutland; was elected to the Vermont house of representatives in 1867, 1868 and in 1888 was a member of the state senate, and president *pro tem.* of that body, in 1874 and 1875. The general law authorizing the formation of corporations in Vermont, was drawn and introduced by him while in the state senate, and has resulted in a great diminution of special legislation. He was elected lieutenant-governor on the same ticket with Gov. Fairbanks in 1876 and was chosen governor in 1878 by a majority of twenty thousand votes. His administration of that office resulted in a reduction of state

expenses, the passage of a law establishing savings banks, a law requiring the direct payment of taxes to the state, a law compelling every taxpayer in the state to swear to this list, and a revision of the statutes of the state. In March, 1889, he was chosen secretary of war by President Harrison and filled that position until Nov. 2, 1891, when he was appointed U. S. senator by Gov. Page, of Vermont to succeed Hon. George F. Edmunds, who resigned. He took his seat Dec. 7th, at the opening of the fifty-second congress.

While secretary of war, his earnest oversight of the army extended to its every interest and equally to the numerous branches of its organization. It was in all directions a reformatory work. The special attention of the secretary was given to coast and border defense, the building of modern guns for fortification and field service, the reorganization of the army, and the preparation of new tactics to meet modern conditions. He gave unremitting attention to the subject of bettering the condition of enlisted men and raising the standard of recruits. The rations were improved, the rewards for soldierly conduct raised, the difficult subject of punishment received close attention, and the needed reforms under his department were instituted. As a result, the army has rapidly improved in its enlisted force, and contentment has reduced desertion to the lowest point in the history of the army. Under the lead of Secretary Proctor more wholesome legislation was secured for the army than at any previous time during an equal period. The country has reason both for surprise and deep satisfaction in the progress which his administration shows in the work of national defenses and in the success which has attended American skill in the production of modern steel guns. The secretary gave his attention to this vital subject the moment he entered upon his duties. His personal experience at the time of the St. Albans raid gave the question of lake border defense its proper weight in his mind in its relation to the great and pressing problems of harbor protection. He gave himself to these questions with untiring attention and industry. His work was quiet but most effective. The general of the army and the chief of engineers actively co-operated with him. He soon created unusual interest in the various committees of the house and senate having to do with this matter. His plain and practical presentation of the fact that our great cities both on the sea and the lakes, were utterly defenseless soon carried conviction and received general support for the proposition to give all the money which could be profitably expended within the year for the purchase of sites for fortifications, and for the construction of batteries, mines, the great gun factory at Watervliet, N. Y., for the



manufacture of heavy guns for sea-coast defense. Senator Proctor, was married May 26, 1858 to Emily J. Dutton, daughter of Hon. Salmon F. Dutton, of Cavendish, Vt. They have four children. The eldest son, Fletcher D. Proctor succeeded his father as president of the Vermont Marble Co. in 1889. He served in the state house of representatives in 1890 and 1891.

ELKINS, Stephen Benton, secretary of war, was born in Perry county, O., Sept. 26, 1841. His ancestors were Virginians, and his grandfather was a man of considerable wealth and a slaveholder.

He sympathized, however, with President Jefferson's emancipation scheme, and he removed to Ohio and bought a great lot of land in the southern part of the state. Among other property he owned about three thousand acres in the Hocking Valley, and this land is now worth at least a million and a half of dollars. It is in the best of the coal fields and it was sold by Mr. Elkins's father for little or nothing. Secretary Elkins's grandfather settled in Perry county, and Elkins was born within a short distance of where Gen. Sheridan was born, and not far off from the birthplace of Jeremiah

skillful, sagacious and forcible political leaders in the country. But the chief work of Mr. Elkins's life has not been in law or politics, but in the field of business; here he has shown rare executive ability which has made him known as an unusually strong and successful man. He was for years president of the First National Bank of Santa Fé, one of the most prosperous banks in the West. He is favorably known among bankers, lawyers and business men in New York where he has spent much time in important business negotiations. While residing in New Mexico he became one of the largest landowners in the country, and an extensive owner of mines in Colorado. His later and greater business enterprises have been in West Virginia, where in conjunction with his father-in-law, ex-Senator H. G. Davis, he has devoted himself to the development of the resources of that state, especially of the coal-lands. He has been vice-president of the West Virginia Central and Pittsburg Railway Co., since its organization, and also vice-president of the Piedmont and Cumberland Railway Co., and has done much to bring capital into the state. He has recently built a beautiful country-seat called "Halliehurst" at Elkins, Randolph Co., W. V., which occupies a mountain site of singular beauty, and commands a superb view of the surrounding country. It contains over ninety rooms and is one of the wonders of modern architecture. He has also a house in New York and he lives in Washington in Senator Palmer's big brown-stone mansion, within a stone's throw of the White House and not far from Secretary Blaine. Mr. Elkins has always been an earnest, active and aggressive member of the republican party. His public addresses show originality, breadth and peculiar insight into the political, industrial and economic questions of the day; they have been widely published and quoted. In politics his rôle has not been that of a politician in the ordinary sense of the word, but rather that of the business man whose remarkable soundness of judgment and skill in the management of men make his opinion respected in the most important councils of his party. A high testimonial to the value of these services to his party was given to Mr. Elkins when President Harrison tendered him the portfolio of the war department, and on Dec. 17, 1891, he became a member of the cabinet. Mr. Elkins is a strong man physically as well as intellectually. He is of a pronounced western type, more than six feet in height, with well-rounded figure, broad, deep chest and a large head set firmly on powerful shoulders. His manners are pleasing and popular, and his tastes scholarly and refined. In his habits he is domestic rather than social, shrinks from crowds and public places, is rarely seen at clubs or even hotels except on business. Is a great reader, and keeps his Latin and Greek books about him in his office or home ready to snatch up at any moment of leisure. In 1888 he delivered before the literary societies of the University of West Virginia an eloquent, forcible, patriotic and very practical address upon American civilization. He believes in America, her people, her future. He believes in his adopted state, and shows his faith by giving his capital, his energies and his time to the development of her mineral endowments, and the opening up of her forests to the commerce of the world. One of the most flourishing towns in the state was founded by him and named Elkins in his honor.



Rusk, the secretary of agriculture. His parents subsequently removed to Missouri, where he received his early education in the public schools, and afterwards entered the University of Missouri from which he was graduated in the class of 1860. Mr. Elkins, having chosen the law as his profession, began its study, and in 1863 was admitted to the bar. In the same year he crossed the plains to New Mexico, where he soon became proficient in the Spanish language then generally spoken throughout the territory, and practiced his profession with much success and profit. Though not actively engaged in recent years in the practice of the law he stands well in the profession. In 1866 he was elected to the legislature, and shortly afterwards was made attorney-general of the territory. In 1868 he was appointed U. S. district-attorney by President Johnson. He was very efficient in the execution of the act of congress providing that there should not be slavery or involuntary servitude in the territories or District of Columbia, under which several thousand peons or slaves, held by the Mexicans, were set at liberty. He was the first to put the act into effective operation. In 1873 he was elected to congress from New Mexico, beating his opponent, a native Mexican, by 4,000 majority. He was nominated and elected to the next congress, although traveling in Europe at the time. During his first term he was made a member of the republican national committee upon which he served for three presidential campaigns. In congress Mr. Elkins was noted for his industry, ability and effective support of important measures. He was untiring in his efforts to secure the admission of New Mexico as a state and an elaborate speech setting forth the resources and treaty claims of the territory gave him national repute. This speech, logical, ardent and impassioned, placed him in public estimation in the front rank as a reasoner and debater. His eloquent effort alone carried the measure through the house and hushed every opposition which might have retarded its passage. He secured the passage of an enabling act by a two-thirds vote in the house and the same in the senate, but the bill having been amended in the senate the amendment was not concurred in by the house. In congress Mr. Elkins became the trusted personal friend of James G. Blaine, whose nomination for president in 1884 he was largely instrumental in securing. He did much to bring about the nomination of Benjamin Harrison in 1888, and is now ranked as one of the most



MILLER, William Henry Harrison, attorney-general, was born at Augusta, Oneida Co., N. Y., Sept. 6, 1840. His ancestry is English and



Scotch. He grew up on his father's farm, attending the country schools and Whitestown Seminary, and was graduated from Hamilton College in 1861. After teaching school at Maumee City, O., for a short time, he enlisted in May, 1862, in the 84th Ohio infantry, a three-months' regiment. Being mustered out in September, he took up the study of law in the office of Chief Justice Waite. His studies were cut short, however, by financial necessities, and after acting for a few months as clerk in a law office he accepted the superintendency of the public

schools of Peru, Ind. He read law during his leisure and was admitted to the bar at Peru in 1865. He practiced in that city for a short time, holding the office of county school examiner, the only office he ever held until appointed attorney-general. In 1866 he moved to Fort Wayne, Ind., and undertook there among strangers and without any influential connections the practice of law. He formed a partnership with William H. Coombs, a lawyer of ability, but of small practice. The business of the firm increased so rapidly that a third partner was soon added. In conducting business before the federal courts at Indianapolis, Mr. Miller formed the acquaintance of Gen. Harrison, and on the retirement of Albert G. Porter from the firm of Porter, Harrison & Hines in 1874, he was invited to enter that firm. From then till his appointment as attorney-general Mr. Miller was exclusively engaged in the practice of the law. As his was one of the two or three leading firms of Indiana, he was engaged in the most important litigation before the United States courts and the supreme court of the state. Taking rank with the leaders of the bar, he was known as a man of unquestioned integrity and exceptional industry, and as a lawyer well grounded in the principles and well informed in the precedents of jurisprudence. His work in the firm was general, including all duties required of a lawyer in a large practice. He had no outward connection with politics, but was the trusted adviser of party leaders on politico-legal questions, and whenever political controversies came before the courts he appeared as one of the counsel for his party and its candidates. Among other controversies of this sort, he appeared in the case on the adoption of the amendment of the state constitution in 1878 and the lieutenant-governorship contest in 1886. For many years, and particularly during the campaign of 1888, he was a confidential adviser of Gen. Harrison, and so was naturally chosen to a place in the cabinet when President Harrison was inaugurated. Though well known as a lawyer in his own state, Mr. Miller came to the position of attorney-general without national reputation and untried as an administrative officer. At the outset, matters of exceptional importance and difficulty both in a legal and executive aspect presented themselves. In the Terry case his bold and fortunate action early attracted public attention. On hearing that there was danger that David S. Terry, a very prominent and somewhat notorious lawyer of California, would attack Justice Field, of the United States supreme court, when the latter should go on the California circuit, Mr. Miller promptly directed the U. S. marshal to protect him. In compliance with this order a deputy marshal was detailed to attend

Justice Field. Terry was killed in the very act of making a deadly assault on the venerable justice. The authority of the deputy marshal being questioned, and an attempt made to prosecute him by the authorities of California, Mr. Miller avowed the act, and directed the defense of the deputy marshal on the high ground that, independently of all statutes, it was the constitutional duty of the executive to protect the judiciary. On this high plane the issue was fought and the attorney-general sustained, both in the United States circuit and supreme courts, before which latter tribunal he argued the matter in person, greatly adding to his reputation. He maintains a close supervision of all government cases before this court, and has been personally engaged in an unusual number of difficult and important ones, among them the Bering sea litigation, the constitutional validity of the McKinley tariff law, the interstate commerce and anti-lottery laws. On three occasions he has been called to present to the supreme court resolutions of the bar on the death of members of the court. His addresses have on these occasions been characterized by an absence of the ornate and high sounding, but have been marked by that genuine and greater eloquence which has the quality of severe simplicity, self-restraint and directness. In the administrative functions of his office he has inaugurated a vigorous policy, and has endeavored, effectively in many instances, to correct the abuses in the enforcement of the laws, and to secure their impartial administration. He has exercised particular care in recommendations to the president for the appointment of United States judges—an unusual number of whom have been appointed under this administration—with the result that the selections have been generally commended by members of all parties. In 1863 Mr. Miller married Gertrude A. Bunce of Vernon, N. Y. Three children of this marriage, a son and two daughters, are living. In 1889 Hamilton College conferred on him the degree of LL.D.

WANAMAKER, John, U. S. postmaster-general, was born in Philadelphia, July 11, 1837. His grandfather was John Wanamaker, a farmer of Hunterdon county, N. J., a descendant of the Palatines who left Germany during the religious persecutions which raged from 1730 to 1740, and about 1815 removed to Dayton, O., and shortly afterward to Kosciusko county, Ind., where he died. He left three sons, all of whom returned East and settled in Philadelphia county, Pa. One of these sons, John Nelson Wanamaker, married Elizabeth D. Kockersperger, a descendant of a French Huguenot who came to America before 1750. John Wanamaker, the subject of this sketch, was the oldest of their seven children. He attended the Philadelphia public schools until fourteen years of age, when he entered a retail store on Market street as an errand boy at a salary of \$1.50 per week. After he had served as stock boy, entry clerk and salesman in the largest clothing house in the city, he was chosen, in 1857, the first paid secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, which office he resigned in April, 1861, to engage in the clothing business with his brother-in-law, Mr. Nathan Brown, on a joint capital of \$3,500. The amount of the first day's sales at their store was \$24.67, and the business for



the year \$24,125. His partner's health failing, most of the details of the business devolved upon Mr. Wanamaker. The closest application soon bore its legitimate fruits and by the time of Mr. Brown's death, in 1868, the firm of Wanamaker & Brown was widely known. In May, 1869, Mr. Wanamaker established the house of "John Wanamaker & Co.," on Chestnut street, placing his brother Samuel in charge. In 1871 he enlarged his "Oak Hall" clothing house, on Market street. In 1875 he bought the Pennsylvania railroad freight depot Thirteenth and



Market streets, and when Dwight L. Moody visited Philadelphia in November of that year, fitted it up as a tabernacle, where from ten to twenty thousand persons daily listened to the great evangelist. In 1876 the depot was remodeled and opened in May as a bazaar for the sale of men's and boys' clothing, hats, shoes, etc. March, 12, 1877, the establishment was reopened as a dry goods mart to which have since been added millinery, upholstery, carpets, furniture, books, toys and almost every kind of goods that go to make up the stock of a general store now the largest in the world. Mr. Wanamaker has spent millions of dollars in advertising, mostly with the newspapers. He has never been reckless in his advertising, however; but, from his earliest efforts a careful supervision of the cost was always made. He began by inserting small cards in the "Public Ledger," and paid for them before publication. It was several years before any accounts were opened with the newspapers. For the first eight years of his mercantile life he did not lose a single day from business. In 1865 he took an active part in the great sanitary fair held in Logan square, Philadelphia, to replenish the funds of the sanitary commission. He was a member of the citizens' relief committee, which was so successful in securing supplies for the yellow fever sufferers of Memphis, and other places in the South. He also rendered efficient service at the time of the Irish famine, helping to raise large sums of money for the flood sufferers of the Ohio valley, and acted as chairman of a number of committees for the relief of towns which had been destroyed by fire. Mr. Wanamaker held a responsible post on the finance committee of the centennial exposition in 1876, and gave considerable attention in 1882 to the arrangements for the two hundredth anniversary of the founding of Philadelphia by William Penn. In 1886 and 1887 he was prominent in a movement to secure a supply of purer water for Philadelphia and in 1888 when an attempt was made to dispose of the city gasworks he came forward with an offer to purchase the entire plant, which proposal, though declined, saved the works to the city. In 1882 he was offered the republican nomination as congressman-at-large for the state of Pennsylvania, but declined it. In 1886 he declined to be an independent candidate for mayor of Philadelphia. In 1888 he took an active part in the presidential campaign serving

as one of the electors for his state and giving a great amount of time to the work of the republican national executive committee, of which he was a member. After the election President Harrison, at the request of the Manufacturers' Club of Philadelphia, the leading republicans of Pennsylvania and the republican national committee, invited Mr. Wanamaker to enter his cabinet. He became postmaster-general. Mr. Wanamaker is still in the prime of life and looks ten years younger than he really is. He has always been a careful, abstemious liver, loves exercise and is a rapid walker. On the street, in his office or on the rostrum, he has a calm, easy manner. He does not allow his business to trouble him. Once when asked where he got his education, he replied: "I picked it up as I went, as the tenders on the railroad take up the water from their track tanks." Again, when written to for some part of his biography to be read to young men, he replied: "Thinking, trying, toiling and trusting is all of my biography." Mr. Wanamaker has a million and a half of insurance on his life. In 1868 he presented to each one of his 140 employees, some of whom are still connected with his business, a policy of life insurance for one year. Very early in life he became a member of Rev. John Chambers's Presbyterian church. He organized on South street, near Twentieth, in 1858, a Sabbath-school with twenty-seven members, which has become the renowned "Bethany," with over 2,600 scholars, and 128 teachers and officers. He was for several years president of the Philadelphia Y. M. C. A., and greatly assisted in the erection of the fine "Association" building at Fifteenth and Chestnut streets. He took a lively interest in the founding of the first Penny Savings Bank of Philadelphia, which, although only a few years old is doing a business of a hundred thousand dollars annually. Mr. Wanamaker is an organizer. He goes forward, inviting others to accompany him; but he does not let go until the operation is thoroughly successful. He inspires confidence in those with whom he is associated to such an extent that success is written on whatever he undertakes. He is much appealed to for all sorts of charities. On receiving the first month's pay



in his position as postmaster-general, he remarked to a friend: "This is the first salary I have earned for over twenty-five years; I do not know what I shall do with it." The Philadelphia "Times" later said: "It is estimated that the postmaster-general's salary for a year would not be sufficient to supply the applicants for donations with a tenth of the requests received through the mail in a week." There is seldom a steamer that arrives without bringing appeals from foreign lands for help, to say nothing of the constant demands upon him for all kinds of benefactions at home. This merchant prince of Philadelphia is so much interested in the work of his cabinet department that, in addition to devoting practically all of his own time to it, he

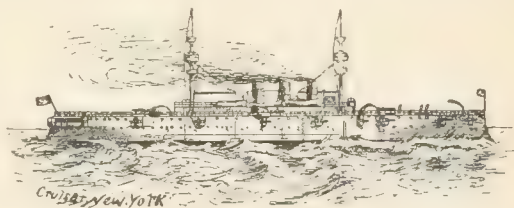
spens much more than his salary, in the employment of a private secretary and in investigations, rewards, postage, newspaper subscriptions, etc.

Since he has been postmaster-general Mr. Wanamaker has provided quicker transmission of the mails by pushing the railway companies to new achievements in rapid transportation; he has established sea post-offices, whereby foreign mail is distributed and made-up aboard ship, and is ready for immediate transmission to inland cities on arrival at port; he has improved the immediate delivery system, and urged the establishment of the postal telegraph service.

TRACY, Benjamin Franklin, secretary of the navy, was born at Owego, N. Y., April 26, 1830. His father, Benjamin, a man of marked integrity and enterprise, was a pioneer in the settlement of the southern tier of counties in the state of New York. Young Tracy, who exhibited a love of books and study at an early age, began his education at the common school in Owego, and next entered Owego Academy, where he studied for several years, acquiring an excellent English education. He then entered the law office of N. W. Davis, in his native place, as a student, and soon began to try cases in the village justice's court, being admitted to the bar in May, 1851. There he met in legal contests, Daniel S. Dickinson, John A. Collier, A. S. Didlo and others, making his way by this contact to local distinction. In November, 1853, as a candidate

upon the whig ticket, he was elected by a surprisingly large majority, district attorney for Tioga county, at that time a democratic stronghold. He was re-elected in 1856, defeating the democratic candidate, Gilbert C. Walker, subsequently governor of Virginia. Tracy and Walker were friends and immediately after the election formed a law partnership. In 1859 he was again tendered the nomination for the district attorneyship, but declined it. In 1861 he was chosen a member of the state assembly by republicans and war democrats in his county, and had a part in the earnest contest which ended with the election of Henry J. Raymond as speaker. Mr. Tracy was appointed chairman of the committee to call future caucuses of the republican members of the assembly. He was also placed on the judiciary committee and made chairman of the committees on railroads and on bills entitled to early consideration. He made his mark on the floor of the house as a debater. In the spring of 1862 Gov. Morgan having appointed him one of a committee to promote volunteering for the civil war in the counties of Broome, Tioga and Tompkins, he personally recruited two regiments of state volunteers, the 109th and 137th, accepting the colonelcy of the former. Reporting at Baltimore, Md., the regiment remained there until it was transferred to Washington, D. C. In the spring of 1864 it joined the 9th corps of the army of the Potomac, and took part in the battle of the Wilderness. Col. Tracy, exhausted by his exertions in the fight, fell near the close of the battle and was carried from the field, but refused to go to the hospital, and continued to lead through the three days' conflict at Spottsylvania, when he utterly broke down and was forced to surrender his command to the lieutenant-colonel. Going north to recruit his health he received and accepted in the following September the colonelcy of the 127th United

States colored troops, and was subsequently assigned to the command of the military post at Elmira, N. Y., including the prison camp, and the draft rendezvous for western New York. In this camp there were at one time 10,000 prisoners. In the U. S. house of representatives in 1876, Mr. Hill of Georgia charged upon Col. Tracy's administration of this post cruelties equal to those recorded of the southern prisons, but the charges were at once denied by Col. Tracy in a full and well-worded reply to Mr. Hill, and his denial was forthwith attested on the floor of the house by Mr. Walker, then representative from the Elmira district, although the latter was a political opponent of the colonel. When the war closed Col. Tracy entered the law firm of Benedict, Burr & Benedict in New York city. In October, 1866, he was appointed U. S. district attorney for the eastern district of New York, and for two years gave especial attention to the prevention of frauds on the United States revenue by whisky distillers, of whose establishments there were something over five hundred in his district. He drew up a bill regulating the collection of taxes upon distilled spirits which, in one year after it became law, resulted in securing \$50,000,000 for the United States treasury, instead of the \$13,000,000 collected during the previous twelve months, the commissioner-in-chief of the United States internal revenue declaring that if it had not been for the exertions of District Attorney Tracy the internal revenue system of the country would have been a failure. In 1873 Mr. Tracy resigned his position to resume the practice of his profession in Brooklyn, N. Y. His connection with important cases was frequent, the most notable of these being the Tilton-Beecher trial, in which William M. Evarts and John K. Porter also took part. In December, 1881, he was appointed by the governor of New York an associate justice of the state court of appeals, to fill a vacancy, and held the judgeship until January, 1883. He then formed a law partnership with William C. De Witt and his son F. B. Tracy, and opened an office in Brooklyn. March 5, 1889, he was appointed by President Harrison secretary of the United States navy and was confirmed the same day by the U. S. senate. The secretary entered very zealously upon the prosecution of plans for the rehabilitation and increase of the naval force and reported in April, 1891, that the department was then engaged in the construction of twenty-five vessels, in addition to eleven completed and placed in commission since the spring of 1889;



that the Washington gun-factory, for the production of heavy artillery, had been brought to a very high degree of perfection, and that under the stimulus of the department, provision for a naval reserve force, or naval militia, to be created on the shores of our great lakes, and in every sea-coast state of the Union, has been begun in Massachusetts, while the system of civil service reform was in progress of application in the administration of the United States navy yards. Secretary Tracy was married in 1851 to Delinda E. Catlin, of Owego, N. Y. Feb. 3, 1890, by the occurrence of a fire in their Washington home, his wife and youngest daughter lost their lives.

NOBLE, John Willock, secretary of the interior, was born at Lancaster, O., Oct. 26, 1831. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother,

Catherine McDill, of Maryland.

After obtaining a good preparatory education in the public schools of Cincinnati, he spent one year at Miami University, and then entered the junior class at Yale, from which institution he was graduated in 1851, before he had attained the age of twenty years. He then studied law under the instruction of Henry Stanbery (afterward attorney-general in the cabinet of President Johnson) and of his brother, Henry C. Noble, and was admitted to the bar in 1855 at St. Louis, Mo. He began the practice of law there, but in 1856 removed to Keokuk, Iowa, where he formed a copartner-

ship with Hon. Ralph P. Lowe. He served two years as city attorney, and soon rose to prominence. When the civil war opened he joined in defense of the Union, taking part in the battle of Athens, Mo., before he was an enlisted soldier. In August, 1861, he was made a first lieutenant in the 3d regiment of Iowa cavalry, and subsequently became adjutant. He did valiant service at the battle of Pea Ridge in the spring of 1862 and was present at the surrender of Vicksburg, and at the battle of Tupela, Miss. He also took part in the successful raids made by Gen. James H. Wilson, the storming of Selma, Ala., the capture of Columbus, Ga., and in numerous minor engagements. For a time he was judge advocate-general of the army of the southwest, and the department of the Missouri, under Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, but soon returned to his regiment, with which he served four years. He rose by regular promotion in his own regiment to be colonel, and was breveted brigadier-general by congress "for distinguished and meritorious services in the field." After the close of the war Gen. Noble resumed the practice of law in St. Louis. In 1867, upon the recommendation of Mr. Stanbery, then attorney-general, he was appointed U. S. district attorney for eastern Missouri. There he encountered great opposition in enforcing the provisions of the internal revenue laws, especially from dealers in whisky and tobacco, who were very rebellious in that state. In this office Gen. Noble, even to a greater degree than before, showed the commanding abilities he possessed, by urging the prosecutions to a successful conclusion until the law was thoroughly enforced and justice administered. Among the offenders brought to justice by him at this period, were the noted counterfeiters Biebusch and Burke. In 1870, after three years of remarkable success, he resigned the position. Shortly after, when in Washington, President Grant invited him to the White House, and in the presence of his assembled cabinet thanked him "for the faithful manner in which he had performed the duties of his office." The president afterwards tendered him the position of solicitor-general, ranking next below a place in the cabinet, but he declined the proffered honor, although it might have led to his selection as attorney-general. In Iowa, Mr. Noble, before the war, had practiced at the same bar, state and federal, with Samuel F. Miller, afterward justice of the United States supreme court, Gen. W. W. Belknap, and George W. McCrary, each afterward secretary of war, and John F. Dillon, afterward judge of the United States circuit court, and other able lawyers. From 1870 to 1888 he pursued his

profession with great energy and success, and was in full practice and engaged in the largest cases both in the state courts and in the supreme court of the United States. Among his professional triumphs during this period may be mentioned, the case at Santa Fé, N. M., of Moore and Mitchell *vs.* Huntington, involving \$300,000, and won in the United States supreme court; the Little Pittsburg mining case, at Denver, Col., tried before Justice Miller on circuit in St. Louis; the case of Meyer & Co. *vs.* the St. Louis Fire Insurance Co., for loss of cotton at Jersey City, N. J., amounting to about \$100,000, and involving difficult questions of law relating to fire and marine insurance; that of the National Bank of Commerce of New York *vs.* the National Bank of the state of Missouri, in which the verdict obtained for the plaintiff before a jury of the United States circuit court at St. Louis, was over \$434,000; that of the Granby Mining Co. *vs.* St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad Co., an injunction against the railroad company compelling the restoration of zinc mines of great value that had been seized by the railroad company; that of St. Louis *vs.* the City Gas-Light Co., a suit in equity, involving property of the company worth \$3,000,000, and \$1,000,000 in money, in which the company's case was completely won in the state supreme court after two adverse decisions below; the City Gas-Light Co. *vs.* St. Louis, in which there was a verdict for the plaintiff before a jury and on which there was collected \$1,000,000 cash from the city. Gen. Noble was also one of the attorneys for Gibson, in Gibson *vs.* Chouteau, a case that went five times through the supreme court of Missouri, three times through the United States supreme court and was twice decided by the secretary of the interior. It involved a conflict between a Spanish grant and a claim under a new Madrid certificate, and was finally decided in favor of Gibson. The records of the United States supreme court and of the state supreme courts indicate that Gen. Noble was able to hold in these tribunals his verdicts in the lower courts—a somewhat exceptional result. His ability as an attorney and his marked individuality as a public-spirited citizen gave him a national reputation, and in 1889 President Harrison appointed him secretary of the interior, a position for which his successful experience and marked execu-



tive abilities especially fitted him. His administration of the duties of this responsible office has been characterized by decision of purpose and a comprehensive knowledge of public affairs, nowhere more marked than in his settlement of questions arising from the opening to settlers of some of the Indian reservations and the organization of the territory of Oklahoma, where the rush for land gave rise to conflict of claims. Yale University and Miami University (O.) have each conferred on him the degree of LL.D. Secretary Noble is prominent in the grand army of the republic and the loyal legion, and is godfather to a post of sons of veterans, named after him in St. Louis. He was married in 1864 to Elizabeth Halsted of Northampton, Massachusetts.



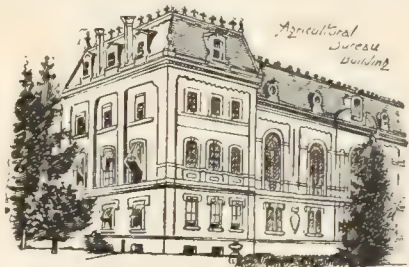
John W. Noble.

RUSK, Jeremiah McLain, secretary of agriculture, was born in Morgan county, O., June 17, 1830, the youngest of the ten children of Daniel and Jane Fakner Rusk.

He obtained his education in the schools near his home and grew to manhood on his father's farm. He has never since relinquished the occupation of a farmer although his varied capabilities have frequently been called into requisition for positions of honor and responsibility. After his father's death, he engaged to drive a stage between Zanesville and Newark, O., thus contributing to the support of his mother and two sisters, who with himself comprised the family then living at home. It was one of the old-time Concord stages that young Rusk at the age of fifteen was

proud to drive, and he managed the horses with dexterity. It was then he first met James A. Garfield who, as a canal boy, was driving a single mule along an Ohio towpath, and he often twitted the future president as he rapidly passed him with his well-fed team of four sprightly horses. In 1849 he married Mary Martin of Ohio, and in 1853 moved to Wisconsin and took up a farm in Bad Ax, now Vernon county. In addition to his successful efforts as a farmer, he engaged in stage driving, having established a line between Sparta and Prairie du Chien, and also opened a hotel in Viroqua, the county seat. His success in capturing and bringing to justice a thief who had eluded the grasp of the regular officers of the law, made him so popular that in 1855, he was chosen sheriff, and in 1857 coroner of the county, while in 1861 he represented his section in the state legislature. Sept. 14, 1862, he entered the Federal army as major of the 25th Wisconsin volunteer infantry, a regiment which he had raised. He declined the colonelcy alleging want of military experience, but his soldierly qualities practically gave him the command from the start. His first service was in the Minnesota Indian campaign, and in 1863 he participated in the siege and capture of Vicksburg. In February, 1864, when in command of his regiment, he joined Sherman in the Meridian campaign. He was complimented by his superior officer for the skill with which he handled his regiment in all the engagements about Atlanta. When McPherson fell in front of Atlanta, on July 22, 1864, Rusk was leading the advance and in that hard-fought contest lost one-third of his men. At one time in this battle he was cut off from his command, surrounded by the enemy and ordered to surrender; but by a chivalrous dash he broke through the Confederate line and escaped to his regiment with only a slight wound and the loss of his horse, which fell riddled with bullets. In Sherman's "March to the Sea" Col. Rusk was in command of the advance of the 17th corps by special appointment. On the march through the Carolinas, at the battle of Salkahatchie which took place in February, 1865, there was a race, in which all the divisions took part, to reach the river first. Mower's division was the winner and Col. Rusk was in its advance brigade. Gen. Mower rode up and inquired where the brigade commander was; Rusk replied that he did not know, but he was ready to move, and did not want to be left behind and superseded by another brigade because of the absence of his superior officer. The division commander would not at first listen to his protest, but finally said to one of his staff: "Bring up that colonel who objected to remaining behind,

and we will give him a taste of what he is yearning for." Col. Rusk made the attack, carried the point, and crossed the river amid the plaudits of Gen. Mower and all who saw him and his brave men accomplish the daring feat. Here again he lost his horse by a shot from a battery, which at the same instant killed the regimental bugler who rode close behind. Gen. Sprague in a letter to him said: "You are entitled to and I hope will receive the general thanks of the executive and the people of your state for your faithfulness to the troops under your care. The able manner in which you have discharged every duty in the field entitles you to the gratitude of all who love the cause you have served so well." In June, 1865, when mustered out of the service, Col. Rusk was presented by the officers of his regiment with a testimonial acknowledging him "a gentleman, a hero and a soldier." Col. Rusk was subsequently promoted to be brigadier-general by brevet for his gallantry at the battle of Salkahatchie. He returned to his Wisconsin home, and in November, 1865, was elected by the republican party state bank comptroller, was re-elected in 1867, and held the office until, on his own recommendation, it was abolished by amendment to the state constitution. In November, 1870, he was elected to congress by the largest majority ever given a representative from Wisconsin. His career at Washington began March, 1871, at the meeting of the forty-second congress, in which he served on the committee on public lands and militia. During his second term he was chairman of the committee on invalid pensions, and a member of that on mines and mining, and being elected a third time in 1874 he served on the committee on invalid pensions and agriculture. A speech delivered by him in the house of representatives on the tariff and its relation to agriculture was used as a campaign document in 1876. He voted against the salary grab bill, and after its final passage turned his back pay into the national treasury. In congress he renewed his former acquaintance with Gen. Garfield, on a strong, and more intimate basis. When the latter became president, he offered Gen. Rusk the positions of minister to Paraguay, minister to Denmark, and chief of the bureau of engraving and printing, but all of these were declined by him. In 1881 Gen. Rusk was elected governor of Wisconsin. A month after his inauguration, the Chicago, Portage and Superior Railway Co. failed, owing two month's pay to 1,700 employes, who became desperate. When citizens appealed to the governor to send militia to quell the disturbance, his laconic reply was "these men want bread not bayonets," and he forthwith sent them provisions. He further required the company purchasing the effects of the defunct road to provide



funds for the payment of these laborers and to reimburse the state for taking care of them during the emergency. While governor he took an active part in promoting the agricultural and dairy interests of the state, and in forming farmers' institutes. During his first term an amendment to the state

constitution was adopted providing for biennial sessions of the legislature, and extending the gubernatorial office one year. So uniformly popular was his administration as governor, that he was three times honored by re-election, serving continuously from January, 1882, to January, 1889. At a soldier's reunion at Minneapolis in 1884, Gov. Rusk instead of appearing with a gorgeous military escort took with him a band of crippled veterans of the war each of whom had lost a leg or an arm in the service of their country, thus winning the unbounded admiration of all present. During his second term as governor the Milwaukee riots occurred. In this emergency he assumed command in person of the state troops and promptly dispersed the strikers and quelled the riot. The people of the entire state heartily applauded the governor's firmness and prompt action on this occasion. The energy and courage he displayed, won for him a national reputation, and he received praise from all sections of the country. At the republican national convention in 1888, Gov. Rusk's name was considered for the presidential nomination. President Harrison upon the organization of his cabinet in March, 1889, gave him the portfolio of secretary of agriculture, a cabinet office created only one month before the inauguration. His long experience as a practical and successful farmer admirably fitted him for the place which he has since filled with the same success that has attended him in all other positions he has held. Secretary Rusk's, home is in Vernon county, Wisconsin, and includes though he has since made large additional purchases the original tract he bought in 1853 when he first settled in Wisconsin. His first wife died in 1858, leaving three children, of whom the eldest daughter, and the son, Col. Lycurgus J. Rusk, survive. By his marriage with Elizabeth Johnson, his present wife, he has one daughter, Mary, and a son, Blaine Daniel, who reside with their parents at Washington.

WINDOM, William, secretary of the treasury, was born in Belmont county, O., May 10, 1827. His parents were both of the Quaker persuasion, his mother, Mercy Spencer, coming of Pennsylvania and his father, Hezekiah Windom, of Virginia stock.

William's early life was spent in a log-cabin from which his father had gradually cleared away the native forest. He assisted on the farm at first as a chore boy, but as he grew older and stronger he did man's work without the advantage of man's pay. As a boy he was fond of books and devoted much of his leisure to such reading as he could get hold of. By helping the neighboring farmers he succeeded in picking up a little pocket-money which he saved and which finally enabled him with slight assistance from his father, to go to the academy at Mt. Vernon, O., where he received the customary academic

education and where also to the annoyance of his parents, particularly of his father who seems to have had a peculiar horror of the legal profession, he insisted upon studying law. William was taken from the academy before he had finished his course to be apprenticed to a tailor in Frederickton, O. Finding the tailor's trade or any trade for that matter distasteful he soon obtained the means for returning to the academy at Mt. Vernon, where he resumed his legal studies. Being admitted to the bar in 1850 he established himself at Mt. Vernon as a practicing lawyer. Two years later, having already

made himself many friends, he was elected on the whig ticket prosecuting attorney for Knox county by a majority of 300, a noteworthy fact since that county had previously gone democratic by a majority of 1,000. In 1855 he established himself in Winona, Minn., where he resided many years. In 1856 he married Ellen P. Hatch, daughter of a well-known congregational minister of Warwick, Mass., by whom he had three children, a son and two daughters. The son, William D. Windom, is an architect in Boston. The daughters, Ellen H. and Florence B., are well known in Washington society. Mr. Windom was one of the earliest and warmest supporters of the republican party. He soon became as popular among his neighbors in Minnesota as he had been in Ohio, and in 1859 he was elected to the thirty-sixth congress, where he was conspicuous in the house of representatives for his services on different committees, including those on public lands, public expenditures and Indian affairs. He was re-elected to the thirty-seventh, thirty-eighth, thirty-ninth and fortieth congresses. In 1862 he was the successful advocate and champion of the important homestead law. As chairman of the committee on Indian affairs he was the head of the special committee which visited the western tribes in 1865 and also of the committee appointed to investigate the conduct of the commissioner of Indian affairs in 1867. After the election of Lincoln to the presidency Mr. Windom was a member of the special peace committee of thirty. At the close of the second session of the fortieth congress, although he was strongly urged to accept a renomination, he retired for a time from public life. In July, 1870, he was appointed by the governor of Minnesota to the U. S. senate to fill the unexpired term of Daniel S. Morton, deceased, and he was subsequently chosen for the senatorial term ending in 1876, at the expiration of which he was re-elected. In 1881 he resigned from the senate to enter the cabinet of President Garfield as secretary of the treasury. In this position he became a financial authority. A cabinet discussion having arisen on the question of refunding bonds which were about to mature Mr. Blaine, the secretary of state, deeming the financial situation a critical one urged the president to call an extra session of congress. Mr. Windom told the president that he thought he could settle the question without the aid of congress by forcing the banks to refund their bonds at three and a half per cent. The president after learning from the attorney-general that this procedure would be legal consented to it. The bondholders accepted Mr. Windom's proposition. The expense of the transaction to the government was about \$10,000 for the issue of new bonds, while the annual saving of interest was about \$10,000,000. On the accession of President Arthur, Mr. Windom resigned his position in the cabinet, whereupon the Minnesota legislature re-elected him to fill the vacancy in the senate which his withdrawal earlier in the year had caused. He accordingly filled out his own term, but failed of securing a re-election by one vote. He then took up his residence in the city of New York, where he established himself in law practice. In 1880, 1884 and 1888 he was a candidate for the presidency, and at the republican convention of 1890 received the ten votes of the Minnesota delegation until the thirty-ninth ballot. On the election of President Harrison, Mr. Windom was appointed secretary of the treasury, and he continued to hold that position until his death. At the annual dinner of the New York Board of Trade and Transportation in 1891 he delivered a patriotic speech containing valuable advice with regard to the protection of our shipping, and warnings to the advocates of the free coinage of silver. At the close of his address he



William Windom



Whiteland Reid.
n

fell dead to the floor of the banqueting hall. Almost his last words were the following: "As poison in the blood permeates arteries, veins, nerves, brain and heart and speedily brings paralysis or death, so does a debased or fluctuating currency permeate all the arteries of trade, paralyze all kinds of business and bring disaster to all classes of people. It is as impossible for commerce to flourish with such an instrument as it is for the human body to grow strong and vigorous with a deadly poison lurking in the blood." This speech of Secretary Windom's made a deep impression, and quotations from it were kept standing on the editorial page of the New York "Herald" for more than six months. Secretary Windom died Jan. 29, 1891.

REID, Whitelaw, editor, was born near Xenia, O., Oct. 27, 1837. His grandfather, who was a Scottish covenanter, founded the town of Xenia, and his mother, Marian Whitelaw Ronalds, is descended

from a well-known line of Highland chieftains. Mr. Reid's parents being neither rich nor poor, he grew toward manhood in conditions which brought out his native powers. Rev. Hugh McMillan, his uncle, principal of an academy at Xenia, took charge of his education, and he was graduated from Miami (O.) University, with the scientific honors of his class, in 1856. After leaving college he spent a year in teaching, but it was the year of the Frémont campaign, and the few stump speeches which young Reid made for the candidates of the newly formed republican party gave him a local reputation which strengthened

his inclination toward a broader career than that of a school-teacher, and he left that calling at once to become editor and proprietor of the Xenia "News." He gained a further reputation by his political speeches and his editorial writings during the first campaign of Abraham Lincoln for the United States presidency. Then circumstances took him to Columbus, O., the capital, as a legislative correspondent, where he soon established relations with the Cincinnati "Gazette," and the Cleveland "Herald." He was offered and accepted the city editorship of the "Gazette," and from that time until he took up his residence in New York city, his pen was mainly used in the service of that journal. As its war correspondent, over the signature of "Agate," he won national distinction, developing a power of analysis of events and characters, searching and suggestive, describing scenes with accuracy and fidelity, and making statements that were invariably correct. During the two Virginia campaigns, he was at the front with McClellan and Rosecrans, and was the first to record Gen. Grant's extraordinary ability at the fall of Fort Donelson. One of the most remarkable pieces of reportorial work during the war was Mr. Reid's description of the battle of Pittsburg Landing, written under fire, but complete and accurate. While in Washington Mr. Reid met many prominent men, and to a certain extent was friend, confidant, and counselor of many of the leading republican statesmen of that day. He also met Horace Greeley, the veteran editor of the New York "Tribune," who, in 1864, sought unsuccessfully to employ him upon his paper. He then offered Mr. Reid the management of the "Tribune's" Washington bureau, but this was also declined, Mr. Reid's interest in the "Gazette" having become of a proprietary nature, and was too valuable to be sacrificed for any salaried position. After the

war Mr. Reid accompanied Secretary Chase on a secret mission through the South. He also engaged in cotton planting in Alabama, and published the results of his observations in a book descriptive of the resources of the southern states, which was entitled "After the War."

He next spent two years (1866-68) in preparing "Ohio in the War," a two-volume history, which has been pronounced the most important of all the state histories of the American civil war. It contains biographies of most of the generals of the United States forces, and a full history of the state of Ohio from 1861-65. Mr. Reid's last work for the Cincinnati "Gazette" was in reporting the proceedings in the impeachment trial of President Andrew Johnson. In the meantime he had become editor of that paper, but in 1868 he accepted a renewed invitation to connect himself with the New York "Tribune." His position on that journal was not, at first, one of special distinction. He wrote editorial paragraphs, his salary was a large one, and he received orders direct from the editor. He was soon after appointed managing editor, was given unlimited authority, and it was soon suspected that Mr. Greeley had selected him for his successor, which proved to be the case. Mr. Reid regarded his chief as a genius, and a man of irreproachable nobility of character; Mr. Greeley felt a strong admiration for his associate, and a deep interest in his career. Though quite unlike, there was perfect sympathy and confidence between the two, the one possessing those qualities that the other lacked. In those days the staff of the "Tribune" was exceptionally brilliant, being composed of such men as Smalley, Congdon, Hassard, Winter, Ripley, Young, Bayard Taylor, A. D. Richardson, and J. D. Stockton. On the nomination of Mr. Greeley as candidate for the presidency, he resigned his position as editor of the "Tribune," and Mr. Reid succeeded him. Soon after the death of Mr. Greeley, in 1872, Mr. Reid became principal owner of that journal. At that time the paper was losing money, but Mr. Reid's bold and vigorous management, coupled with a brilliant staff of editorial writers, produced a paper that the public could not afford to ignore; the new "Tribune" building was erected, and Mr. Reid's energy and audacity were rewarded by a greater success for the paper than it had ever known. In 1876 Mr. Reid was chosen by the New York legislature regent of the New York State University. This was the only office which, up to that time, and for some time thereafter, he was disposed even to consider, so closely had he held himself to the duties of his profession. His three years' occupancy of the librarianship of the U. S. house of representatives, in earlier days, can hardly be reckoned an exception to this statement. He twice declined the mission to Germany, first tendered by President Hayes, and afterward by President Garfield. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Reid married Elizabeth, daughter of D. O. Mills. They have two children, a son and a daughter. In the spring of 1889 Mr. Reid was appointed minister to France by President Harrison, accepted the position, and discharged its functions most acceptably. In June, 1892, the republican national convention, assembled at Minneapolis, Minn., nominated Mr. Reid for the office of vice-president of the United States, on the ticket with Benjamin Harrison for president. Mr. Reid is a resident of New York city, occupies a handsome house on Madison avenue, and has a country place between Rye and White Plains, N. Y., known as "Ophir Farm."

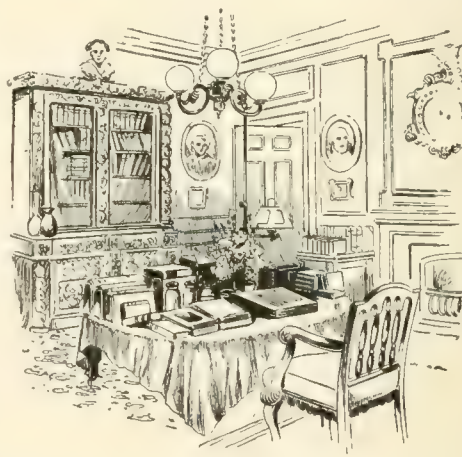


LONGFELLOW, Henry Wadsworth, poet, was born in Portland, Me., Feb. 27, 1807. His first American ancestor, William Longfellow, emigrated from England to Newbury, Mass., in 1675, thus becoming a townsman of Percival Lowell, the ancestor of James Russell Lowell; and it is a noteworthy circumstance that the two most eminent of their descendants should also have been near neighbors and intimate friends in another Massachusetts town—Cambridge—two hundred years later. His grandson removed to Maine, then a province of Massachusetts, some time prior to the war of the revolution,

and there in the fourth generation, Stephen Longfellow, the father of the poet, was born in 1776. Having been graduated from Harvard in 1798, he was admitted to the bar of Portland, and became a successful practising lawyer. He represented his district in the Massachusetts legislature, and was for one term a member of congress. He was also president of the Maine Historical Society, and received the degree of LL.D. from Bowdoin College (of which he was for many years a trustee) when such honors were not bestowed indiscriminately. He married, in 1804, a daughter of Gen. Wadsworth, of the army of the revolution, and their union was blessed

with eight children, the second of whom was the poet. Henry Wadsworth Longfellow received his first instruction at the Portland schools, and there, even when very young, attracted attention by his bright countenance, his gentle manners and good disposition, his master speaking of him when he was but six years old as "one of the best boys in school." He was a studious lad and very fond of reading, though not neglectful of boyish play. The one book that most fascinated his young imagination, and gave him, perhaps, a first glimpse of the power that lay slumbering within him, was Irving's "Sketch Book," the first number of which, containing the sketch of Rip Van Winkle, fell into his hands when he was twelve years old. The succeeding numbers, as he afterward said, were read by the school-boy of twelve years "with ever increasing wonder and delight." Within the following year his first printed verses appeared in the poet's corner of the Portland "Gazette," entitled "The Battle of Lovell's Pond." But this early dallying with verse was not allowed to interfere with the pursuit of solid knowledge, for at the age of fourteen he passed the examination required for admission to Bowdoin College. But this does not imply that he was at that time a miracle of erudition, for all that a successful examination involved was a fair knowledge of "Morse's Geography," and "Walsh's Arithmetic," and the ability to read the Greek Testament and some portions of Virgil and Cicero, and translate them into grammatical English. Among the thirty-eight young men who passed this ordeal on this occasion were John S. C. Abbott, the historian; George B. Cheever, the eminent clergyman; James W. Bradbury, United States senator from Maine when Clay and Webster sat in the senate; Joseph Cilley, who closed, when only two years out of college, what promised to be a brilliant congressional career, in a duel with William T. Graves of Kentucky; Nathaniel Hawthorne, and his friend, Horatio Bridge of the U. S. navy. But this constellation of nebulous stars young Longfellow did not join until the following year, when, entering the sophomore class, he found the circle of his college companions increased by the addition of William Pitt Fessenden, Franklin Pierce, Luther V. Bell, Sergeant Smith

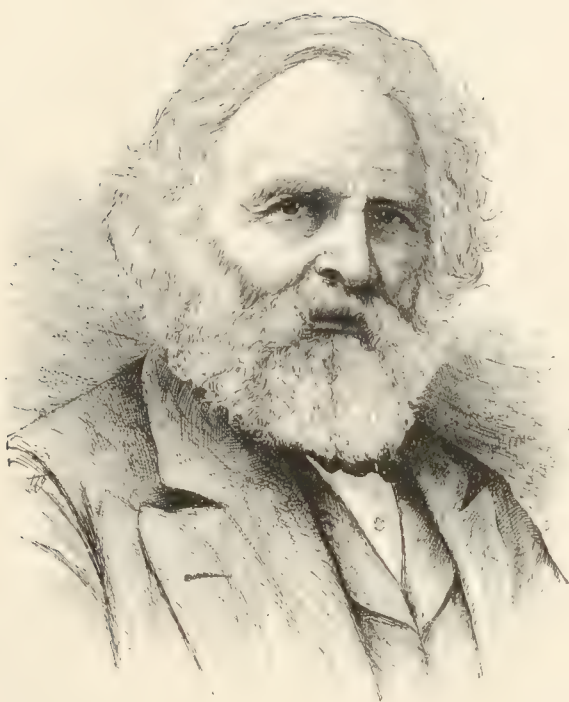
Prentiss, John P. Hale, and Calvin E. Stowe, subsequently the husband of the famous Harriet Beecher Stowe. There is no direct evidence that the youthful poet shone with any especial brilliancy in this gathering of future greatness. His letters to his father show that he even then aspired to eminence in literature, which he knew could be attained only by diligent study. He writes, "Whatever I study, I ought to be engaged in with all my soul, for I will be eminent in something." And again, in his Junior year: "I most eagerly aspire after future eminence in literature. My whole soul burns most ardently for it, and every earthly thought centres in it. . . . Nature has given me a very strong predilection for literary pursuits, and I am almost confident in believing that if I ever rise in the world, it must be by the exercise of my talent in the wide field of literature." At graduation, he stood fourth in his class, and delivered an oration on "Our Native Writers," at the commencement in 1825. Among fourteen poems written while in college before he was nineteen, and published in the "Literary Gazette" of Boston, were seven, including his well-known "Hymn of the Moravian Nuns," "The Spirit of Poetry," "Woods in Winter," and "Sunrise on the Hills," which he thought worthy of insertion in his first volume of poems—"The Voices of the Night," published in 1839. Immediately after his graduation there came to him the offer of a position suited to his genius, a position which became the stepping-stone to his future eminence as a poet. A chair of modern languages was established at Bowdoin, and the authorities bethought them of young Longfellow, and tendered him the position on the condition that he should first qualify himself for it by three years of study in Europe. He gladly accepted the proposal, and after six months' reading at home, set sail for France in the spring of 1826, having then just passed his nineteenth birthday. He spent the



better part of a year in Paris, studying the French language and literature, and making some acquaintances in French society. He then went to Spain, where at Madrid he was introduced by the United States minister, Alexander H. Everett, to Washington Irving, who was at that time attached to the legation, and nearing the completion of his work on the "Life and Voyages of Columbus." The "Sketch Book" had been the most delightful reading of Longfellow's boyhood, and he looked upon his intercourse with its author as among the most agreeable of his European experiences. After spending eight months in Spain he visited Italy, where he remained a year, and then went to Germany, where he studied at Göttingen; from there he returned to



Henry W. Longfellow



Henry W. Longfellow.

America, arriving in August, 1829. During his absence he had eschewed all literary composition and engaged in study with "all his soul," thoroughly mastering the French, Spanish and Italian languages, and acquiring enough of the German to read it readily. Though still but twenty-two years of age, he was probably as well equipped for the duties of his new position as any of the much older professors in the country, and this was owing to his having followed the rule he observed throughout his life, of doing with all his might whatever his hand found to do. In September, 1829, he entered upon his new duties, and began a career of almost unvarying success. In this career whatsoever he aimed at he achieved—whatsoever he desired of earthly good he enjoyed. He was attended throughout its course by "honor, love, obedience, troops of friends," and at



its close he held such a place in the universal heart of his own country, and of England, as has not yet been held by any American who has been merely a writer, and not an actor in the affairs of his time. But there was nothing in Mr. Longfellow's present position to give promise of his subsequent eminence. He was merely a junior professor in what Oliver

Wendell Holmes has termed a "fresh-water college," which had begun its existence but twenty-seven years before, and at this time numbered only seven professors, three tutors, and about 150 undergraduates. The students paid an annual fee of but \$24, and what little endowment the college possessed yielded a still smaller revenue. Consequently, hard work and plain living were in order among the tutors and professors, but there was also "high thinking," for in this small faculty there were some men of marked ability. President William Allen, who was the author of the first biographical dictionary published in this country; Professor Cleveland, the distinguished mineralogist; Alpheus S. Packard, Sr., who for sixty-five years gave instruction in Latin and Greek; and Samuel P. Newman, who wrote a "Practical System of Rhetoric," which passed rapidly through ten editions in England and sixty in this country, and is still one of the best works of the kind in existence. At this time the young professor occupied rooms in the college. Two years later he married Mary Potter, of Portland, and brought her to an old-fashioned house shaded by a single magnificent elm, which is still pointed out on the main street of Brunswick. There the two lived in contentment on his salary of \$1,000 and such inconsiderable additions as he received for occasional scholarly articles written for the "North American Review." Sketches of his European experiences, contributed to the "New England Magazine," were never paid for. He wrote no poetry at this period, his almost undivided energies being given to the prescribed duties of his position, to which he added courses of written lectures and the preparation of several text-books. He also wrote and published "Outre Mer," a volume of sketches of his European travels. In these ways he won such distinction that his name went abroad, and he was invited, when not yet arrived at his twenty-eighth year, to accept the chair of modern languages at Harvard which was about to be vacated by that eminent scholar, George Ticknor. This involved another visit to Europe, with special reference to the study of the German and Scandinavian literatures. Accompanied by his wife, he set out for Europe in the spring of 1835, proceeding by the way of England, where he made the acquaintance of Carlyle, Browning, Lockhart and others, into Sweden, and in the fall of that year was

traveling toward Germany when his wife fell sick at Rotterdam, and died there after a short illness. The blow was a severe one, for she was the choice of his youth, the one with whom he had hoped to share the congenial life that was opening before him; yet he lost no time in unavailing regret, but even more energetically than ever pursued his studies, seeking in them relief from his despondency, which in a sensitive mind is inseparable from such a bereavement. He spent the winter and spring in Heidelberg, and the following summer in the Tyrol and Switzerland, where he met the lady who was subsequently to share for eighteen years his fame and prosperity. She was a daughter of the Hon. Nathan Appleton, of Boston, Mass., and he has described her under another name in "Hyperion," which was published nearly four years prior to their marriage. Some allowance should be made for the warmth of expression permissible in a romance, but it is evident that, though clouded as his mind was by his recent bereavement, he then conceived for the lady a genuine admiration. She was, he says, of "majestic figure;" her "every step, every attitude, was graceful, and yet lofty, as if inspired by the soul within," and that soul was "like the Pantheon at Rome, lighted only from above." "There was not one discordant thing in her; but a perfect harmony of figure, and face, and soul—in a word, of the whole being." He returned from Europe in the fall of 1836, and at once entered upon his duties at Harvard. The next year he took lodgings at the "Cragie House," which is on the street leading to Mount Auburn, and about a fourth of a mile from "Elmwood," the residence and birthplace of James Russell Lowell. It is a fine old colonial mansion which had been Washington's headquarters while in command at Cambridge in 1775-76. Here amid congenial surroundings his poetic genius resumed its natural



activity, and he produced the "Footsteps of Angels" and the "Psalm of Life," which were at once recognized as from the hand of a genuine master of poetry. In the following year (1839) he published his prose romance, "Hyperion," and the "Voices of the Night," the latter establishing his rank as one of the first of American poets. These were succeeded in 1841 by "Ballads and Other Poems," and in 1842 by "Poems on Slavery." In the succeeding year, he married the lady he had met in Switzerland, and took her to live in the old "Cragie House," which had become his property, and which thenceforward was his home until his death. Surrounded now by all that is most to be desired by a man of cultivated mind and warm affections, his genius became a perennial spring, pouring out a constant stream of song, and in such volume as may be estimated by the mere mention of his works. In 1843 appeared

his "Spanish Student;" in 1845 his edition of the "Poets and Poetry of Europe;" in 1846 "The Belfry of Bruges;" in 1847 "Evangeline;" in 1849 "Kavanagh;" in 1850 "The Seaside and the Fireside;" in 1851 "The Golden Legend;" in 1855 "Hiawatha;" and in 1858 "The Courtship of Miles Standish." After this last a break occurs, caused by the distressing death of his wife, whose light summer dress was ignited while she was amusing her children with some lighted sealing-wax, and she was fatally burned before help could reach her; this occurred in July, 1861. Two years later he collected some scattered poems into the volume "Tales of a Wayside Inn," but he did not resume regular work until he took up again the translation of Dante, begun some years before, which task he finished in 1867. His later volumes are: "Flower de Luce" (1867); "The New England Tragedies" (1868); "The Divine Tragedy" (1871; these two were the next year joined to the "Golden Legend" and published under the title "Christus"); "Three Books of Song" (1872); "The Masque of Pandora and Other Poems" (1875), containing the poem "Morituri Salutamus," read by him at the semi-centennial of his class at Bowdoin College; "Keramos and Other Poems" (1878); "Ultima Thule" (1880). After his death were published "In the Harbor" (1882); and "Michael Angelo" (1883). In 1868, accompanied by his family, he went abroad for the fourth and last time, visiting England and the continent. In London he was received with unbounded hospitality and respect by people of all classes; Cambridge and Oxford Universities conferred on him their Doctor's degree. After his death his bust was placed in the Poet's Corner of Westminster Abbey, an honor then for the first time bestowed upon an American. If Longfellow is not the greatest, he is certainly the most popular of



American poets, and he is so because he addresses the great heart of humanity—interprets to the common mind the noblest thoughts of the noblest men of every age and country. He has the broadest sympathies and the keenest perception of the beautiful, in nature and in human life, but he fails to detect the hidden springs of action, and to sound the deeper passions of man. He is an interpreter, not an originator. His nature was so keenly sympathetic that it caught the tones of other ages and races as readily and naturally as the musician recalls the popular melodies of to-day; and the spirit of that old world of history he has translated to the new world in which we are living, showing us that in those vanishing ages were the seeds from which the present has sprung. In his verse, the arbitrary and the accidental fade away, and the life of our race becomes one continuous stream, freighted with enduring memories, and lighted by immortal hopes. Walt Whitman called him: "Poet of the mellow twilight of the past; . . . poet of all sympathetic gentleness, and universal poet of women and young people." Mr. Longfellow died March 24, 1882.

BUTLER, Pierce, senator, was born in Ireland July 11, 1744, being the third son of Sir Richard Butler, fifth baronet of the family of the Dukes of Ormond, and M.P. for Carlow, 1729-61. He was entered in the British army at a very early age, holding a commission as lieutenant in the 22d foot, before he was eleven years old. In 1761 he became captain in the same regiment. He exchanged into the 29th foot in July, 1762, and of this regiment became major Apr. 20, 1766. For some years Capt. Butler was stationed at Boston, Mass., but he sold his commission in 1773 in South Carolina, where he had married, in 1768, a daughter of Col. Middleton. When the revolution was over he took an active part in politics. Early in 1787 he was appointed a delegate to the Continental congress from his adopted state, but did not take his seat until Aug. 2d, having meanwhile been chosen a representative of the state in the convention for framing the federal constitution. Maj. Butler was prominent in the debates of that body, favoring the "Virginia plan," saying he had been opposed to granting new powers to a single body, but would support their distribution among different bodies. He also spoke against the plan of a triple executive, and maintained that property was the only true basis of representation. He was U. S. senator from South Carolina, 1789-96, and then resigned. In 1802 he was again chosen, and resigned again in 1804. He was usually in opposition to President Washington's administration, but voted in favor of Jay's treaty, and was, in consequence, much taunted in the lampoons of the day with his noble birth, of which he was vain. He was a director in the First and Second U. S. Banks. A son of the same name, born in 1807, married, in 1843, Fanny Kemble the actress, from whom he separated two years later. Pierce Butler died at Philadelphia Feb. 15, 1822.



GARRETT, Andrew, conchologist, was born in Albany, N. Y., Apr. 9, 1823. His mother was Joanna Van Noah Campanaux, a native of Belgium, of good education and speaking several languages, and his father was Franco Garrett, a native of Canada. His early life was spent in Vermont. He had a great fondness for travel, and to satisfy the longing he went to sea at the age of eighteen years. As a shell collector he made his first acquaintance with the South Pacific in 1848, and in 1852 he ultimately adopted that island-studded ocean as his especial field of research. Mr. Garrett subsequently visited almost every island of note in the various groups of the South Pacific, spending considerable time in each group. His studies not only embrace shells of the marine fresh-water land orders, but also birds, fishes and other objects of natural history. For one period of ten years he was professionally engaged in the interest of the Godefroi Museum, Hamburg, during which time was published "Andrew Garrett's Fische de Sudsee," in six parts, edited by Dr. Albert Gunther, of the British Museum. Mr. Garrett was also for a time associated with Prof. Agassiz. In addition to visiting and residing in every group of islands of the South Pacific, Mr. Garrett explored many of the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of South America, the East and West Indies, the Sandwich Islands, and various unfrequented parts of the United States. He died on the Island of Hanbine, Society Group, South Seas, Nov. 1, 1887.



P. J. Hallum

SMITH, Roswell, publisher, was born at Lebanon, Conn., March 30, 1829. His father, Asher L. Smith, was engaged in teaching, with his uncle, Roswell C. Smith, in Providence, R. I. Being dissatisfied with the text-books then in use, the uncle prepared a series of school-books expressly for his own classes, and tested their usefulness while they were yet in manuscript form. One of these subsequently became famous as "Smith's Grammar," which, after "Webster's Spelling-Book," is believed to be the most successful school-book ever published in this country. When the subject of this sketch was fourteen years of age he left his father's farm and went to New York city, acquiring his first knowledge of the publishing business, in which he was destined to become famous, in the house of Paine & Burgess. After three years, he returned to Providence, and, entering Brown University, followed the English and scientific course. He subsequently studied law with Thomas C. Perkins, one of the ablest men of the times at the Hartford bar; and, having attained his majority, settled in La Fayette, Ind., where he began the practice of his profession, and where he was married in 1852 to the only daughter of Henry L. Ellsworth, the first commissioner of patents, appointed by President Jackson. In 1870, after traveling abroad for a time in company with Dr. J. G. Holland, Roswell Smith settled in New York city, abandoned the profession of law, and with Dr. Holland and the firm of Charles Scribner & Co. founded "Scribner's Monthly," now "The Century Magazine." In this venture he had the counsel and assist-

ance of all the members of the firm; but, from the first, the controlling interest in the stock was held by Dr. Holland and Roswell Smith, the latter assuming the business management. Thus his influence was dominant in shaping the business policy of the company. He had unlimited faith in the enterprise, which others deemed a hazardous venture, and threw himself into it with energy and enthusiasm. From the outset the magazine was a pronounced success, and in 1873, at his suggestion, the company began the publication of "St. Nicholas," a children's magazine, with Mrs. Mary Mapes Dodge as editor. In view of the memorable panic of that year, and the general stagnation of business which followed, Mr. Smith conceived the idea of buying up numerous periodicals for young people and consolidating them into one leading magazine, and in a short time "Our Young Folks," of Boston; the "Little Corporal," of Chicago; the "School-Day Magazine" and "Children's Hour," of Philadelphia, with several others of less importance, were merged into the "St. Nicholas." The results, which at the time looked dubious, fully justified the policy pursued—"St. Nicholas" rapidly attaining a larger circulation than had been reached by any of its predecessors in the same field. In 1881 Mr. Smith and some of his younger associates purchased the interest of Dr. Holland and the Scribners in these magazines—the sale being coupled with the condition that the name of the company and of its principal magazine should be changed. His most intimate friends were of the opinion that no periodical could undergo such a radical alteration without serious financial difficulties. The result again justified his business foresight. The circulation, instead of decreasing, increased, and for some years past has averaged more than 200,000 copies per month—a considerable number being sold in England. The idea that an American magazine could gain a large circulation in England originated

with Mr. Smith, and he personally arranged the sale of both the company's magazines in that country. Under his presidency the business of the Century Co. has been gradually extended in the line of book publication. Among its special works are: "Spiritual Songs" and "Laudes Domini," a series of hymn and tune books, by the Rev. Charles S. Robinson, of which nearly a million copies have been sold; the "Century War Book" and "Abraham Lincoln," recently issued from their press. But the work which for years to come will be their crowning achievement, is the "Century Dictionary." This work was designed in 1882, when Mr. Smith made a proposition to adapt the "Imperial Dictionary" to American demands. He supported the undertaking with his usual foresight and liberality. When the plans of the editors matured, and reached far beyond the original limits, he did not lose faith; and no similar undertaking was ever attempted in this country where so much money was expended before a profit could be realized or success in any way assured. Doubts were entirely dispelled at the appearance of the first volume of the work. The first edition had been expected to last a year, but it was soon evident that it would be exhausted in six months, and a second and larger edition was at once begun, which was followed by a third. Mr. Smith is interested in most of the great movements of the day, the problem of education at the South claiming his special attention. He is a prominent member of the Presbyterian church, a member of the Board of Directors of the American Tract Society, and was for a number of years president of the Congregational Club of New York. He died April 19, 1892.

HOLLAND, Josiah Gilbert, author and editor, was born at Belchertown, Hampshire Co., Mass., July 24, 1819. The family originated in this country with John Holland and his wife Julia, who in 1630 were among the earliest settlers of Dorchester, Mass. Harrison Holland, the father of Josiah, was born at Petersham, Worcester Co. He was a man of considerable ability as a mechanic and inventor, who, after devoting his life to various manufacturing pursuits, died as he had lived, a poor man, the house in which he and his family resided at Belchertown being, in a large degree, constructed by his personal industry. When young Holland was but three years of age, his parents removed to Heath in Franklin county, where they lived for seven years. Later they resided in different places, the father's mechanical occupations requiring him to make frequent changes to South Hadley, Granby, Northampton and other towns. Young Holland received his first instruction at his mother's knee. Later he obtained some training in the district school which he attended during the winters, his summers being necessarily devoted to work with the farmers, or in the small factories of the neighborhood. When the household settled in Northampton he had a chance to study, and began to prepare himself for college at the high school, but he worked too hard, and a severe illness prostrated him for many months. On his recovery he began to teach in district schools, giving, in addition to his day's work, lessons in writing during the evening. In the meantime he developed a tendency toward literary pursuits, making verses and telling stories, but without much encouragement from those who read the first or heard the second. Being finally induced to determine upon a profession he chose that of medicine, and in 1840 entered as a student the office of Drs. Parrett &



Thompson in Northampton. There he remained until he had mastered the rudiments of practice and theory. He then attended the Berkshire Medical College at Pittsfield, from which he was graduated with honor in 1844. He determined to settle professionally in Springfield, and associated himself with a classmate, Dr. Charles Bailey, but his practical experience as a physician lasted only three years. He met with little success, and as the profession was distasteful to him, and he still hungered to express himself in writing, he started, in 1847, a weekly newspaper called "The Bay State Courier." This venture had an existence of six months, at the end of which its editor and proprietor accepted an invitation to settle in Richmond, Va., as a teacher in a private school. There, to his surprise, he received the announcement that he had been elected superintendent of the public schools of the city of Vicksburg, Miss., but upon arriving at that city, he discovered that the public schools of which he was to be superintendent, with the exception of a small female department, did not exist. He had been authorized, by legislative enactment through a board of trustees, to organize a system. This he undertook in the face of great difficulties, and eventually succeeded. A great concession on the part of the trustees was that of full powers as to corporal punishment, *à propos* of which Dr. Holland used to say, during the civil war, that he had "whipped more rebels" than any other man in America. Within a year not a local private school remained in Vicksburg, the most wealthy and aristocratic residents preferring the new system. But in 1850 Dr. Holland was compelled to return to Massachusetts. He immediately formed a connection with the Springfield "Republican," which may be regarded as the actual opening of his literary life. Up to this time poems from his pen had been published in the "Knickerbocker Magazine," and the "American Whig Review," as well as in local papers, but his writings had been altogether casual. At this time he became officially a journalist, and he occupied the editorial chair of the "Republican," and in one form or another retained his connection with that journal until 1866. Two years after entering its service, he became a partner, and year by year increased his proprietorship, working, meanwhile as the principal writing editor of the paper, whose business management was in the care of Samuel Bowles, its founder. When Dr. Holland sold his share in the "Republican," the establishment was valued at \$200,000. During all these years he had acted in almost every conceivable capacity, public and professional, flitting about the city as reporter, secretary and lecturer, participating in politics, and doing special work for the "Republican" in the shape of serial papers. These last soon became so popular that the daily issue in which they were to appear was awaited with eager interest by thousands of readers. These articles, which were satirical in their nature and personal in tone, were the beginning of Holland's important original writings. A number of his articles in the "Republican" upon the history of western Massachusetts were issued in 1855, in book form, and filled two volumes. The "History" was followed by the "Bay Path," Dr. Holland's first work of fiction, which appeared as a serial in the daily and weekly "Republican," and was published in a volume in 1858. The "Timothy Titcomb Papers" also appeared originally in the "Republican;" they were followed by "Gold Foil," "Lessons in Life" and "Letters to the Joneses." The pseudonym of "Timothy Titcomb" became a familiar one over the whole United States, and its owner soon began to be called for as a lyceum speaker. Dr. Holland made a pronounced success as a public orator. In 1858 he published his first extended

poem, "Bitter Sweet," through the house of Charles Scribner & Co., which also published in 1866 his second work of fiction. The same house brought out "Miss Gilbert's Career" in 1860, "Lessons in Life" in 1861, "Letters to the Joneses" in 1863, and "Plain Talk on Familiar Subjects" and "Life of Abraham Lincoln" in 1865. In 1867, the same year in which he disposed of his interest in the "Republican," Holland's second narrative poem, "Kathrina," appeared. He had by this time acquired an independence, and had become the owner of a beautiful home, Brightwood, erected under his supervision in the suburbs of Springfield. Relinquishing the routine of newspaper life, in 1868 he sailed for Europe, accompanied by his family, and remained abroad two years. It was while traveling in Switzerland that he met by chance a gentleman whose subsequent association with him led to some of the most lasting results of his public career. This was Roswell Smith, with whom, and in connection with the firm of Charles Scribner & Co., he, in 1870, founded "Scribner's Magazine," of which Charles Scribner was the godfather. The success of this publication was largely due to Dr. Holland's name as well as to his earnest, faithful and intelligent work. He contributed to its columns his later successful novels, "Arthur Bonnicastle," "Seven Oaks" and "Nicholas Minturn," and a number of poems. His poetical works were collected and published in book form in 1876. Dr. Holland's longer poems have enjoyed an enormous separate sale, 90,000 copies having been sold of "Bitter Sweet," and 100,000 of "Kathrina." Of the "Titcomb" series, in prose, about 70,000 copies have been issued. Dr. Holland was married in 1845 to Miss Elizabeth Chapin, of Springfield. He died very suddenly from heart disease, at his home in New York city, Oct. 12, 1881, leaving a widow, two daughters and a son.

GILDER, Richard Watson, author and editor, was born at Bordentown, N. J., Feb. 8, 1844. He is the son of Rev. W. H. Gilder, a Methodist clergyman and *littérateur* of no mean rank, who was at one time editor of the "Philadelphia Repository," a monthly journal, and also of the "Literary Register," a quarterly review. His paternal grandfather was John Gilder, a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, and a man held in such high esteem in Philadelphia as to have been made chairman of the building committee of Girard College, in which capacity he laid its cornerstone. Richard Watson was one of a family of eight children, and received his earliest education at Bellevue Seminary, a school established by his father at Bordentown. Like many of our eminent men of letters, he showed the bent

of his mind at a very early period. At the age of twelve, we find him at Flushing, L. I., publishing a newspaper—a little foot-square print bearing the imposing title of the "St. Thomas Register"—for which he set the type and did all the work himself. Four years later he again embarked in a newspaper enterprise, this time uniting with two young colleagues in the production of a campaign paper championing Bell and Everett for presidential honors. A boy thus projected into national politics could neither be indifferent nor inactive in our great civil struggle, and accordingly, while still in his teens, he became a member of Landis's Philadelphia battery, enlisting for, and serving through, the "emergency campaign" of 1863, on the occasion of the Confederate invasion of Pennsylvania. It is interesting to note



that another private in the same company was Charles Godfrey Leland. On his release from military service, Richard began the study of law in Philadelphia. His legal career, however, was cut short, before it was well entered upon, by the death, in the spring of 1864, of his father, who was chaplain of a New York regiment. The young man was thrown on his own resources, with little more than his own stout heart to trust to. He accordingly took the first situation that offered, which was that of paymaster on the Camden and Amboy railroad; but a year later he returned to his first love, and secured employment as a reporter on the "Newark Advertiser," soon making his way to the positions of legislative correspondent, local editor, and finally of managing editor. Neither was he forgetful of his boyish ambition for a paper of his own, and accordingly, in conjunction with Mr. Newton Crane, later consul at Manchester, Eng., and a lawyer of St. Louis, he started a daily journal entitled, the Newark "Morning Register," soon assuming, in addition, the editorship of a New York monthly, "Hours at Home." His duties were many and exacting. He would work, it is said, most of the night on his Newark paper, and then, after snatching a few hours' sleep, would start off to his supplementary work in New York. All the Gilder family were deeply interested in the "Register." Jeannette L. Gilder, now the able editor of the "Critic," tells in "Lippincott's Magazine," in an article entitled, "My Journalistic Experiences," how all the members contributed to fill its columns. As, however, the paper "was fast losing money—just as fast as a newspaper can lose money, which is faster than anything else in the world," the two young men sold out their interest, and Gilder, still a youth, had to woo fortune elsewhere. But before this sale, Gilder edited both his daily newspaper and "Hours at Home," published by the Scribners. When "Scribner's" was started, he absorbed the old magazine, and Dr. Holland, editor-in-chief of the enterprise, appreciating him to whom this periodical was mainly indebted for its success, associated Mr. Gilder with himself as managing editor. Thus at the age of twenty-six, Richard Watson Gilder found himself in a position of honor and high literary influence. Among his other contributions to "Scribner's Monthly," may be especially noted the "Old Cabinet" series, distinguished for freshness of thought, timely suggestions, and able and candid reviews. In the course of the eleven years during which he labored in conjunction with Dr. Holland, the magazine grew to immense proportions, and when Dr. Holland died, in 1881, no one was judged so worthy to succeed him as the young managing editor. His incessant editorial labors had had an injurious effect on Mr. Gilder's health, and he therefore went abroad, spending fifteen months in Europe. In 1875 his first volume of poetry, "The New Day," made its appearance, and met with general admiration for the bird-like purity and clearness of its notes, its vivid depiction of the absorbing passion of love, and the grandly adequate expression it gave to the aspirations of a noble soul. All through, it evidenced the conscientious labor of an artist skilled to clothe precious thoughts in words. Five years later a second volume appeared, "The Poet and his Master," which was lauded by the critics for its greater breadth of thought, though it could not excel its predecessor in pureness and spirituality of feeling. Mr. Gilder has a warm admiration for Keats, and this feeling finds expression in his poem, "An Inscription in Rome," and in other pieces, sacred to the memory of that most melodious child of song. At his home is to be seen a mask of Keats's face. Gilder saw Severn's at Rome. Severn told him it was genuine; so he hunted it up in London. At his home is also a life-mask of Abraham

Lincoln, for the great and patriotic president had few more fervent admirers than Mr. Gilder. In 1885 Mr. Gilder's third volume of collected "Poems and Lyrics" was published, and in 1887 a new edition in three volumes, "The New Day," "The Celestial Passion," and "Lyrics." Of these and his other works, Edmund C. Stedman says: "Each is a cluster of flawless poems—the earlier verse marked by the mystical beauty, intense emotion, and psychological distinctions of the select *illuminati*. He appears to have studied closely, besides the most ideal English verse, the Italian sonnets and canzoni, which ever deeply impress a poet of exquisite feeling. An individual tone dominates his maturer lyrical efforts; his aim is choice and high, as should be that of one who decides upon the claims of others." In 1891 his "Two Worlds" was published. In 1883 Mr. Gilder was created LL.D. by Dickinson College, and in 1890, A.M. by Harvard University. His wife is the daughter of Com. DeKay, and granddaughter of Joseph Rodman Drake, the author of the "Culprit Fay." His life is one of unceasing activity. The Lincoln History was obtained for the "Century" by his personal efforts, extending over a year or more. He is often asked to grace distinguished occasions by his presence and his pen. Among other dedicatory pieces he is the author of the inspiring hymn sung at the presentation of the obelisk to the city of New York, Feb. 22, 1880. He has spoken on poetry, fiction, etc., at Wesleyan University and other colleges. He is a member of the "Century," "Authors," "Players," "Fencers," "Aldine," and "Thursday Evening" clubs, and of the G. A. R., and was president, for three years, of the "Fellowcraft Club," composed of journalists, magicians, and illustrative artists. He was secretary of the art and exhibition committee of the New York centennial celebration in the spring of 1889, and, later, secretary of the Washington memorial arch committee, and a member of the New York general committee on the world's fair. He was the first president of the Kindergarten Association, having taken an active interest in the movement to establish free kindergartens in New York city. He was one of the founders of the Society of American Artists, the American Copyright League, the Authors' Club, and the Free Art League. He is a member of the general committee of the People's Municipal League of New York.

JOHNSON, Robert Underwood, editor, was born on Capitol Hill, Washington, D. C., Jan. 12, 1853. On his mother's side his ancestors are of a Calvinistic strain, while on his father's side they are of Quaker stock of a liberal type and marked literary tastes. His father, the late Nimrod H. Johnson, was prominent in eastern Indiana as a lawyer and a jurist, and was noted for his wide and exact knowledge of history, poetry, and general literature. From him the son inherited his literary predilections. After an ordinary high-school education at Centreville, Ind., where his boyhood was passed, he matriculated at Earlham College, an institution under the auspices of the Society of Friends at Richmond, Ind. In 1871, at the age of eighteen, he was graduated from this institution as Bachelor of Science, and in 1889 his alma mater honored him with the degree of Ph. D. On leaving college, he at once began work as clerk in the western agency of the Scribner educational books at Chicago. In 1873 he became connected with the editorial staff of the "Century Mag-



azine" (then "Scribner's Monthly"). In 1881, when Mr. Gilder became editor, Mr. Johnson succeeded him as associate editor, a position which he continues to occupy. From 1883 to 1889, in conjunction with Mr. C. C. Buel, he edited the Century "War Papers" both in the magazine and in the revised book publication of four volumes, "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War." In 1876 he married Miss Katharine McMahon, of Washington, D. C. In 1886 he went abroad to become acquainted with the best examples of European art and architecture, visiting the chief galleries of England, France, Holland, and Italy, and inspecting the Greek monuments of Athens and Sicily. Besides his exacting duties as an editor, he has written editorial and critical articles and verse. The latter has appeared in "The Century," "Harper's Monthly," "St. Nicholas," the "Tribune," and other periodicals. He is a member of the Authors' Club, Century Club, Aldine and Players' Clubs, of New York, and of the Civil Service Reform Association, and the Free Art League. Since 1883 he has been actively connected with the international copyright movement, having been for several years treasurer of the American Copyright League, and continuously, since that year, a member of its executive committee of five. In November, 1889, he exchanged the treasurership for the more responsible work of secretary of the league, becoming by this office also secretary of the joint executive committee which was in charge of the campaign for the copyright bill. From that date until the passage of the international copyright bill, March 4, 1891, Mr. Johnson gave fully half his time to the cause, spending, in the aggregate, several months in Washington, where his efforts in creating a sentiment in favor of the measure were both untiring and decisive. In June, 1891, Yale University conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.A., in recognition of his labors in the campaign for international copyright. His services in this connection have been recognized abroad as well as at home, the French government having conferred upon him the cross of the Legion of Honor, in March, 1891. He was active in urging the northward extension of the East River Park, New York, took the leading part in securing the creation of the new Yosemite National Park, and has recently devoted much attention to the movement in favor of securing a better supervision of the Yosemite Valley. In recognition of his work in this cause, he was, in 1891, appointed one of the trustees of the Redwood Forest of 600 acres, in Sonoma county, Cal., given for public uses by Col. J. B. Armstrong.

DODGE, Mary Mapes, author, and editor of "St. Nicholas," was born in New York city in 1838, the daughter of Prof. James J. Mapes (q. v.), who attained a reputation as a scientist and author. Throughout her life she has had the good fortune to live in a literary atmosphere. Her father had a theory that children are naturally fond of good literature, a theory which the subject of this sketch has helped to prove and to transmit. She is indebted to her father for her thorough knowledge of English literature, to which, in a degree, may be attributed the excellence of her style. She moreover possesses a taste for music, drawing and modeling, a fine critical judgment and great executive ability. While she was yet weighing in the balance the claims of sculpture and painting to her allegiance, a heavier claim was put in from another source which far outweighed the others, and early in life she was married to William Dodge, a lawyer of high standing. After some years her husband died suddenly, and the ideal home was broken up. Mrs. Dodge with her two sons returned to the house of her father, who was at that time residing in New Jersey, and there resumed the thread of her broken life, educating her

sons as their father would have done. Turning her attention to literature, she did a man's work with the untiring application and fidelity of a man, and earned a man's wages. Still, with all her many duties, she was the comrade and friend of her sons, everything being subsidiary to their rearing and education. She flew kites with them, swam with them, skated with them, walked miles with them collecting specimens, and set up many a form at the printer's case. All subjects in which they were interested became likewise her interests and she studied them in secret, so that when the younger, a natural musician, turned his attention to music, it was the mother who knew more of the art than any teachers in the vicinity, and when the elder, James Mapes Dodge, now well known as a successful inventor, first began to investigate subjects pertaining to his craft, it was again the mother who explained to him the crystallization of iron, the laws of statics and dynamics, and the effects of heat and cold. Mrs. Dodge is not only a good housekeeper, but in the fittest sense of the word a "home-maker," and has inherited from her gifted father his brilliant conversational talent, and his generous and unostentatious hospitality. Her first book was "Irvington Stories," a collection of short tales for children. Her "Hans Brinker" was begun as a short serial but developed into a volume, whose success was assured as soon as published. Besides having a large circulation in America, it has passed through several editions in England, and been translated into French, German, Russian and Italian. A version in French was awarded one of the Montyon prizes of 1,500 francs by the French Academy. This success was the reward of patient research and conscientious writing and retouching. The studio in which "Hans Brinker" was composed was in a deserted farm-house in New Jersey, a stone's-throw from her father's dwelling. It was furnished with a few cast-off pieces of furniture, and ornamented with the odds and ends which no one claimed for the house, with a few cheap pictures, draped with Florida moss, enlivened by bunches of bright leaves, and with a profusion of flowers. In 1870 Mrs. Dodge became associate editor of "Hearth and Home," a weekly publication with which Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe and Donald G. Mitchell ("Ik. Marvel") were also connected. Her editorial ability was at once recognized, and when the St. Nicholas magazine was organized in 1873, she was solicited to assume the management. She chose the title of the new magazine, and has since given her personal attention to the issue of each number. Its success has been unprecedented and it is generally regarded as the best magazine for children that has ever been published in this country. In fact, Mrs. Dodge has made it an ideal publication. Notwithstanding the pressure of editorial duties, she has published several books; among them "Rhymes and Jingles" (1874); "Theophilus and Others" (1876); and "Donald and Dorothy" (1883). She has contributed to the leading periodicals of England and America, and while her prose writings have been more voluminous than her verse, her poetry ranks among the best of its class. New editions of "Hans Brinker" and "Donald and Dorothy" are published yearly, and they have come to be regarded as standard works.





Walt Whitman

WHITMAN, Walter ("Walt"), was born at West Hills, Long Island, N. Y., May 31, 1819. His father's family was of English and his mother's of Dutch descent. Most of the men of the latter were seafarers. Mrs. Whitman herself was known as a bold rider. The Whitmans lived in a rambling farmhouse until 1823, when they removed to Brooklyn, where the father worked as a carpenter. It is narrated that when Lafayette rode in state through the streets of Brooklyn, in 1824, he stooped down and kissed little Walt, who was standing on a pile of stones watching the procession. Walt, while a mere boy, was apprenticed to the Long Island "Star," of Brooklyn, and afterward to the Long Island "Patriot," with which he served out his time. At eleven or twelve, according to his own statement, he began to write "sentimental bits" for the "Patriot," and soon after he succeeded in getting one or two of his pieces into the New York "Mirror," edited by George P. Morris. In 1839, having saved some money by teaching in country schools for two or three years in various parts of Suffolk and Queens counties, he determined to start a paper for himself. Being encouraged by his friends, he bought a press and type in New York, and began the publication of the "Long Islander" at Huntington, L. I. He did most of the work himself, including the press work. The paper was published weekly, and after it was out he rode through the Long Island towns on horseback, delivering copies. He soon became restless, however, and went to New York city, where he obtained work on the "Aurora" and the "Tattler." After a time he was offered a good position on the Brooklyn "Eagle," with which he remained two years. About 1847-48, being again free, he devoted his time to making pedestrian tours through various parts of the United States and Canada. At length he was offered a position on the staff of the New Orleans "Crescent," in which he continued for something over a year, when he re-

signed, giving up a large salary, to travel with his brother who was suffering from consumption. Returning to Brooklyn he started the "Freeman," at first as a weekly, then as a daily. During the first years of the war he wrote for "Vanity Fair" and other comic or satirical papers in New York, and was a recognized member of a group of young "Bohemians," as they were called, made up of musical, dramatic and literary critics attached to the daily and weekly press. At this time he led the life of a literary free-lance. The continuance of the war, however, and the concentration of the public mind upon its episodes and exigencies, drew him to Washington, and from there to the front, where he became known as the friend and comrade of the sick and wounded. He labored in the army hospitals, showing a tenderness which only the very few who knew him best had ever appreciated. He received a clerkship in the department of the interior from President Lincoln, from which he is said to have been removed by Secretary Harland, on account of the character of his poetical writings. He then received an appointment in the attorney-general's office. In 1873, owing to a paralytic shock, he was obliged to give up his position and retire to his brother's house in Camden, N. J. A few months later the sudden death of his mother in his presence brought about a relapse. He has been physically disabled ever since, but his mind has continued clear, and his occasional

literary efforts evince the originality and quaint power of his earlier writings. As a poet Walt Whitman became known to the public through his "Leaves of Grass," the first edition of which was printed in Brooklyn, much of the type being set up by the author himself. It was published in New York in 1855. The boldness of the manner and matter of this volume, while it attracted general attention, incurred the most severe criticism. Those who were attached to the conventional forms of literature opposed it on account of its complete divergence from these. Those who insisted on immaculate language and pure ideas called it simply indecent. Very few copies of the first edition of "Leaves of Grass" were sold, and a number of those sent out by the author as gifts were returned to him with scathing criticism; yet Ralph Waldo Emerson wrote under date Concord, Mass., July 21, 1855: "I give you joy of your free and brave thought. I have great joy in it. I find in it incomparable things said incomparably well, as they must be. I find the courage of treatment which so delights us and which large perception only can inspire." E. C. Stedman complained, "Not that he discussed matters which others timidly evaded, but that he did not do it in a clean way. That he was too anatomical and maladorous, withal. Furthermore that in this department he showed excessive interest and applied its imagery to other departments as if with a special purpose to lug it in." A second edition of "Leaves of Grass" was published in Boston in 1860, and it was republished in London by Longmans & Co., edited by Rossetti. By the best literary minds of Great Britain Walt Whitman was quickly recognized as a new poetical avatar. "He is the first representative democrat in art of the American continent," said Edward Dowden. "At the same time he is before all else a living man and must not be compelled to appear as mere official representative of anything. He will not be comprehended in a formula. No view of him can image the substance, the life and movement of his manhood, which contracts and dilates and is all over sensitive and vital." His work has also been admirably characterized by Robert L. Stevenson: "In spite of an uneven and emphatic key of expression something trenchant and straightforward, something simple and surprising distinguishes his poems. He has sayings that come home to one like the Bible. We fall upon Whitman, after the works of so many men who write better, with a sense of relief from strain, with a sense of touching nature, as when one passed out of the flaring, noisy thoroughfares of a great city into what he himself has called, with unexcelled imaginative justice of language, 'the huge and thoughtful night.'" In 1865 Mr. Whitman published: "Drum Taps," and in 1867 "Memoranda During the War," and in 1870 a volume of prose essays called "Democratic Vistas." His other works are: "Passage to India" (1870); "After All, Not to Create Only" (1871); "As Strong as a Bird on Pinions Free" (1872); "Two Rivulets" (1873); "Specimen Days and Collect" (1883); "November Boughs" (1885); and "Sands at Seventy" (1888). In the meantime new editions were issued of "Leaves of Grass" in the United States, England and Scotland. It will take the judgment of posterity to decide whether Whitman or his accusers are right, but the fact remains that if there was anything unhealthy or unworthy in the recesses of Whitman's moral nature, his acts contradict it. Those who have known him intimately from his youth acknowledge his life to have been pure and wholesome, charitable and beneficent. In 1889, on the occasion of his seventieth birthday, he was tendered a public dinner by a large number of his friends and admirers. He died Mar. 26, 1892.



BANCROFT, George, historian and secretary of the navy, was born in Worcester, Mass., Oct. 3, 1800, the son of Rev. Aaron Bancroft. After a common-school education, which was carefully supervised by his father, he was prepared for college, which he was ready to enter at the unusually early age of ten years. In 1811 he went to the celebrated Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., which for fifty years was presided over by Benjamin Abbott, LL.D., and where Webster, Sparks, and Edward Everett obtained the rudiments of their education. Even at this early age Bancroft showed a remarkable tendency toward study and anxiety to learn, and obtained the praises not only of his teachers but of noted scholars, who took enough interest in him to keep informed as to his standing and scholarship. In 1813 he entered Harvard where he sustained the reputation he had previously gained, graduating in 1817 with honors. In college he devoted himself more particularly to metaphysics and moral philosophy, and to the study of the Greek language and literature. It is believed that he was destined by his parents for the pulpit; but, being so young when he left college, it was decided that he should be sent to Europe to complete his education. He accordingly went to Göttingen, where for two



years he studied German, French and Italian literature, and also Arabic and Hebrew; having for his teachers in these departments such eminent scholars as Bunsen and Eichhorn. He studied history with Heeren, and natural history with Blumenbach. It is probable that the one, among all his teachers, who made the deepest impression upon his mind, was Heeren, who directed his ideas toward history as a vocation. Subsequently he translated the works of that venerable historian. Meanwhile, young Bancroft devoted much of his time and thought to the study of the metaphysical questions which, at that period especially, were agitating the entire world. Moreover, he

paid great attention to ancient and modern art and literature, and made poetical translations from Goethe, Schiller and other poets. So early as 1819 Dr. Joseph G. Cogswell, afterward the noted superintendent of the Astor Library of New York, wrote, in regard to Bancroft: "He is a most interesting youth, and is to make one of our great men." In 1820 Bancroft received from the University of Göttingen the degree of Ph.D. From Göttingen he went to Berlin, where he went through a course of study of the Oriental languages and of Biblical interpretations. While there, he made the personal acquaintance of Schleiermacher, William von Humboldt and Varnhagen von Ense, and at Jena he became acquainted with Goethe. He enjoyed also the advantage of studying on the spot the political institutions of Prussia and the other German states, at the time when they were emerging from the chaos which resulted from the continental wars and the French revolution. In 1821 Bancroft entered upon a period of travel, in which he passed through the principal cities of Germany, remained for some time in Paris, crossed the Alps on foot, visited Italy and made the acquaintance of Manzoni and Niebuhr and also that of Lord Byron, who, on one occasion, presented him to the Countess Guiccioli. In 1822 Bancroft returned to the United States, and for a year held the position of Greek tutor in Harvard. It was at this time he made his first publication, which was a small volume of poems. He also published, in the "North American Review"

and the "American Quarterly Review," the translations which he had made while in Europe, and a number of essays and other articles on topics of interest at that time. In 1823 Bancroft associated himself with Dr. Cogswell in founding the celebrated Round Hill School at Northampton, Mass., an institution which was designed to represent in the scholarship of America somewhat of the character of the Eton and Rugby schools in England. Meanwhile, Mr. Bancroft was not forgetful of the early intentions of his progenitors in a theological direction, and he accordingly obtained a license to preach, and is said to have delivered several sermons. In 1824 he published a translation of Heeren's "Politics of Ancient Greece;" and in 1826 he made his entrance into politics by an oration, in which he advocated universal suffrage, and the establishment of the authority of the state upon the basis of the decision of the whole people. In 1830 Mr. Bancroft was elected to the legislature of Massachusetts without his knowledge, and declined to serve, taking the same action the following year on being nominated for the senate, with a certainty of being elected. In the intervals of leisure left him from his professional duties at Harvard, he found time to translate and publish two others of Heeren's works, the "History of the States of Antiquity," and the "History of the Political System of Europe and its Colonies." The publication of these works, as well as the special studies which had preceded their writing, was always in the direction of the idea which Mr. Bancroft had, even so early as this, formulated in his mind, of his "History of the United States." With his natural tendency in this direction, that is to say in the direction of history, which had been encouraged and developed by the drift of his studies in Europe, there could hardly be any other natural outcome. That he had a strong bias toward a specific interest in American history is shown by the fact that his first political appearance, as the town orator of Northampton, Mass., on the Fourth of July, 1826, was employed by him to set forth the doctrine of "Democracy," in its widest sense, on the basis of the principle of universal suffrage. It was a significant coincidence that the day of the delivery of this oration was that of the death of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson. It would, indeed, be difficult to tell what influence this extraordinary catastrophe may have exercised over the mind of the future historian of his country. Certain it is that, after preliminary studies, in 1830 he retired from his connection with Dr. Cogswell in the Round Hill School, and from that time forward devoted all his thoughts and time to the production of the work which was to make his name immortal. It was not until 1834 that the first volume of Bancroft's "History of the United States" was published. This work, which may be said to have been the first important effort of an American author in the domain of history, occupied forty years in its completion. Of the first volume, Edward Everett said: "It is one of the ablest of the class that has for years appeared in the English language. It compares advantageously with the standard British historians; as far as it goes it does such justice to its noble subject as to supersede the necessity of any future work of the same kind; and, if completed as commenced, it will unquestionably forever be regarded both as an American and an English classic." Bancroft's old teacher, Heeren, said of it: "We know few modern historic works in which the author has reached so high an elevation, at once as an historical inquirer and an historical judge." After 1835, for three years Mr. Bancroft resided in Springfield, Mass., where he concluded the second volume of his history, which was published in 1837. In the mean time he sustained himself in politics by delivering public addresses,



Geo. Bancroft

which were published and widely circulated. In fact, at this time he interested himself personally in state politics as a democrat; and in 1838 President Van Buren appointed him collector of the port of Boston. It is gratifying to remember, not only in the interest of literature but in that of kindliness, that he took advantage of his position to give Nathaniel Hawthorne a place in the Boston custom house. The third volume of Bancroft's history, which brought his subject down to 1748, and which completed the colonization period, was published in 1840. The conclusion of this section of his work gave Mr. Bancroft an opportunity to devote himself more assiduously to politics—always a matter of the deepest interest to him. In 1844 he was nominated by the democratic party for governor of Massachusetts, but was defeated. Having, however, devoted himself to the interest of James K. Polk, in his candidacy for the presidency of the United States, on his election Mr. Bancroft naturally stood high with Mr. Polk, and received the position of secretary of the navy in his cabinet. Perhaps the most important act of the office during his incumbency of it was the foundation in 1845 of the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., which has since done so much toward the creation of the navy of the United States. Mr. Bancroft, also, acting officially, with a view to the war with Mexico which ensued, ordered the American squadron in the Pacific to California, which subsequently took possession of that region for the United States. It also happened that for a month, in 1846, he acted as secretary of war, in which capacity it fell to his duty and initiative to order Gen. Taylor to make the advance to the Rio Grande, which was, in fact, the step which became the precursor of the Mexican war. This was, practically, the first occupation of Texas by the United States government. In the latter part of the same year (1846), Mr. Bancroft was appointed minister to the Court of St. James, and he continued to reside in London until Gen. Taylor became president, in 1849. As minister to England, with which country the United States at that time had no complications of importance, Mr. Bancroft had chiefly to handle matters referring to the north-eastern and northwestern boundaries of the United States. His leisure was passed between London and Paris in historical studies, and at this time he made the acquaintance of such eminent historians as Guizot, Mignet, Lamartine and De Tocqueville. During his period he was elected a corresponding member of the French Institute, and of the Royal Academy of History at Berlin, and in 1849 the University of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. On his return to America, Mr. Bancroft settled in New York city, and at the same time purchased an estate at Newport, R. I., which thereafter became for a great portion of his time his habitual home. There, in an old roomy house, facing Bellevue avenue, surrounded by grand old trees, and in summer fragrant with the perfume of roses, much of his later work on his history was done. Mr. Bancroft devoted five years to the period between 1748 and 1774, and it was not until 1858 that he published his first volume devoted to the actual history of the revolution, which is volume seven of the entire work, the eighth volume being published in 1860. During the next six years Mr. Bancroft did no work on his History, but rested from his labors, only occasionally appearing in public to deliver an address before one of the historical societies of the country, of which, as well as of the leading scientific and literary societies of the principal capitals of Europe, he was a member. He was also for a time president of the American Geographical Society. The ninth volume of Mr. Bancroft's History was published in 1866, and the tenth volume, which came down to the

close of the war of the revolution, appeared in 1874. During the intervening period he filled diplomatic positions in Berlin, at first being minister to Prussia; then, in 1868, to the North German Confederation, and finally, after the Franco-German war, being accredited to the German Empire. While in Berlin, he succeeded in concluding important treaties bearing on naturalization, and was able also to devote considerable time to the study of authorities, both in England and Germany, having reference to his important historical labors. On returning to the United States, in 1874, Mr. Bancroft settled in Washington, D. C., where he continued to reside during the winter throughout the remainder of his life; while spending the summers in Newport. In 1882 he published volumes eleven and twelve of his great work under the title "History of the Formation of the Constitution of the United States." But during the progress of this work Mr. Bancroft frequently brought out revised editions of certain parts of it, and in 1876 published an edition which was both revised and condensed in six duodecimo volumes. The last revised edition of the whole work appeared in 1885. The latter years of Mr. Bancroft's life were singularly felicitous. He was held in high respect by his fellow-countrymen, and by men of



position and prominence among all civilized nations. He enjoyed good health, which was due, doubtless, in no small measure, to the habit of equestrianism, which he kept up until he had long passed the age of three score and ten. Mr. Bancroft was a member of the Unitarian church, and, while never an enthusiast upon religious questions, was always deeply interested in ethics and in moral philosophy. He was married to the widow of Alexander Bliss, of Springfield, Mass., once the law partner of Daniel Webster. They had no children, but the children of his wife by her former marriage formed a part of his household. One of Mr. Bancroft's sisters was the wife of John Davis, who was for several terms governor of Massachusetts. Her son, J. C. Bancroft Davis, was assistant secretary of state under Hamilton Fish in the administration of Gen. Grant, and succeeded Mr. Bancroft as minister at Berlin. In the fall of 1878 Mr. Bancroft met with an accident, by being thrown from his carriage at Newport, and severely injured. To the surprise of his friends, he entirely recovered from this accident, and was not only able to resume his literary work and associations, but to take his daily horseback ride, and the brisk walk of a mile or two, which usually followed it. At the last, the infirmities natural to his extreme age caused throughout the country the expectation that Mr. Bancroft's life term was liable to expire at any moment; and for several weeks the announcement of his death was constantly expected. He died in Washington, quietly and peacefully, on Jan. 17, 1891.

LOWELL, James Russell, poet and diplomat, was born at Cambridge, Mass., Feb. 22, 1819. He was descended from a long line of worthy ancestors and was reared amidst circumstances the most favorable for the development of intellectual power and a high manhood. His first American ancestor was Percival Lowell, who emigrated from Worcestershire, Eng., and settled at Newbury, Mass., in

1639, and who has had as descendants men eminent in every sphere of New England life, among whom may be mentioned John Lowell, the distinguished jurist, who, in 1780, introduced into the constitution of Massachusetts the clause abolishing slavery in that state, and subsequently, for a number of years, was U. S. justice for the district which then included Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island; another John Lowell was an eminent lawyer and political writer in the period of the second war with England; Francis Cabot Lowell was a prominent merchant, who introduced the manufacture of cotton goods into this country, and whose monument, erected since his death, is in the

populous city of Lowell, Mass; and his son, John, also a merchant, founded the Lowell Institute of Boston, which for fifty years has sustained annual courses of lectures on science, literature and kindred subjects, the most distinguished in this country. James Russell's grandfather was John Lowell, the eminent jurist; his father was Charles Lowell, who, from 1806 until his death in 1861, was settled over the Unitarian church in Boston, of which Dr. Cyrus A. Bartol is now (1892) the pastor. He was a man of cultivated taste and respectable learning, but more distinguished for the sweetness and benignity of his character than for profound scholarship. Soon after his settlement in the ministry he married a daughter of Com. Robert T. Spence of the U. S. navy, a highly gifted lady, acquainted with several languages, familiar with all the old English songs and ballads—which she was in

Elmwood. It was an old colonial mansion, looking out upon the Charles river, and surrounded by about seven acres of lawn and garden, interspersed with shrubbery, and dotted here and there by stately elms and pines, among which are now many of the excellent clergyman's own planting. There James Russell Lowell was born, and there he grew up under the guidance of this admirable father and mother, in intercourse with the most cultivated society this country has yet produced, and in daily companionship with an older brother and sister who had inherited a like genius with himself, and who, had their minds not been directed to other pursuits, might have attained a like eminence. It is not strange that, planted in such a soil, and fed by such influences, his inherited genius flowered out to be the finest expression of purely American thought and culture that has been seen in this century. He does not sound the organ notes of Whittier, nor sing the household songs of Longfellow, nor has he the seer-like vision of Emerson, but more fully than all these does he embody the critical thought, virile strength, and soaring imagination of the America of to-day. He has laid his ear to the great heart of the time, and has echoed its pulsations in words that are the heart-beats of more than sixty millions. His first tuition was at a private school, and entering Harvard in his sixteenth year he was graduated when not yet twenty. But he was not an industrious student, and at the very time he was to have delivered the class poem he was under discipline for inattention to his text-books. He edited "Harvardiana" during his last year in college, in which he may possibly have inserted some poems, but his first known published literary composition was his class poem, written while he was rustivating at Concord, Mass. While there he made the acquaintance of Emerson, which soon developed into a friendship that only terminated with the death of the elder man. Lowell was quick to see the humorous side of the social movements of the day, and in his class poem, which sparkles with wit, he attacked the abolitionists, Carlyle, Emerson, and the transcendentalists. He then entered the Harvard Law School, and was graduated and admitted to the bar of Boston two years later at the age of twenty-one. He attempted to practice law, but either clients did not come to him, or he did not go to them, for at the end of a year he abandoned the law and betook himself definitely to literature. A story dealing with the practice of his profession, entitled "My First Client," gives an amusing account of this part of his life. In taking up literature he seems to have been influenced by a young woman to whom he had become attached, and who subsequently became his wife—Miss Maria White, of Watertown. She was a person of great beauty of mind and character, and herself a poet of tender sentiment and much delicacy of feeling. Her lines,

"We wretched about our darling's head
The morning-glory bright,"

have, we think, been included in every collection of American poetry which has appeared since their first publication in 1855. Mr. Lowell's first volume of poems, "A Year's Life," published in 1841, was dedicated to this lady under the name of "Una." She inspired this volume, and there can be no question that she gave direction to his genius when, between 1846 and 1848, he entered the lists against slavery and all forms of cant, hypocrisy, and political corruption, in that incomparable satire, the first series of the "Biglow Papers." His first volume had been scarcely indigenous—it was a mere, trying of his wings; in his later ones: "A Legend of Brittany," and the "Vision of Sir Launfal," he reached a height which led Poe to class him among the first of American poets; but in the "Biglow Papers," which first appeared in the columns of the Boston "Courier,"



the habit of repeating to her children—and, though never a writer of verse, essentially a poetess. It was from this lady that her son inherited his poetical genius, for though in his father's family there had been several of distinguished ability in affairs, there had been none who had shown any special aptitude for literature. Charles Lowell took his young wife to a fine estate in the outskirts of Cambridge, called



J. H. Lowell

beginning in June, 1846, he became the poet of the time, piercing to the quick its petrified follies and embodied wrongs, and displaying the inventive genius of an original mind, with infinitely various resources, working neither for pay nor for praise, but enlisted for humanity. These papers had a moral influence which it is hard to appreciate now. They were a prophetic warning of the coming contest between freedom and slavery, and they uttered a stern defiance that ran through the North, and nerved it for the mighty conflict. They revealed Lowell to himself, as well as to the world. "I found," he said, "that I held in my hand a weapon, instead of a fencing-stick as I had supposed." Prior to this time he had edited a couple of unsuccessful magazines—too good for their time, and so dying young—and soon after the publication of the "Biglow Papers" he became one of the editors of the "Anti-Slavery Standard," and about the same time published his amusing satire, "A Fable for Critics." The greater part of the years 1851 and 1852 he spent in Europe, and on his return he wrote occasional papers—including "A Moosehead Journal"—for "Putnam's Monthly." The most important results of his European travels were his essays on Italian art and literature, and the eminence to which he afterward attained as interpreter of Dante, becoming, also, a leading authority in old French and Provençal poetry. About a year after his return to this country, his wife, to whom he was devotedly attached, died, and for some time thereafter he did no literary work; but in 1855 he accepted the position of professor of modern languages and literature in Harvard University, made vacant by the resignation of Henry W. Longfellow. This position he held for twenty years, meanwhile being from 1859 to 1862 the editor of the "Atlantic Monthly," and from 1863 to 1872 joint editor with Charles Eliot Norton, of the "North American Review." During his editorship of the "Atlantic" his position gave him the platform, and the increasing anti-slavery sentiment of the North gave him the audience, for a great deal of vigorous political writing, which at once took rank, and will probably continue to be regarded as the best work of its kind yet done in this country, although his lectures on the poets, delivered before the Lowell Institute, and his essays on Italian art and literature, had already established his reputation as a prose writer. Mr. Lowell's ardent Unionism led to a second series of the "Biglow Papers" at the outbreak of the civil war, and great as was his popularity before, he now became, next to Whittier, the one who voiced the sentiments of the people of the North. These papers, which appeared in the "Atlantic Monthly," lashed the disunionists at home and their foreign sympathizers, and struck a responsive chord in the hearts of the people. These papers were afterward gathered into a volume and issued in 1867. The degrees of D. C. L. and LL. D. were conferred upon him by Oxford and Cambridge while he was abroad in 1872-74. After resigning his professorship at Harvard in 1875, he was appointed minister to Spain by President Hayes, and in 1880 was transferred to the same post in London, which he continued to hold until a change of administration in 1885. While in England he delivered several public addresses, which have since (1887) been published in this country, under the title of "Democracy, and Other Addresses," and he was also elected rector of the University of St. Andrews, Glasgow, an unusual honor to be conferred on a foreigner. Mr. Lowell's health was never good after his return from the Court of St. James in 1885, and, except for a brief visit in 1887 to his old haunts in England, he became a fixture either at the beloved Elmwood, his birthplace, or at his other Massachusetts home, Deerfoot Farm. Although

toward his last days his physician forbade him to indulge in the long walks and drives which had been a constant pleasure and a never-failing source of inspiration for his verses, he was never separated from the companionship of his books, which, if possible, were even dearer to him than in his youth. Mr. Lowell won a place equally high as a prose writer and as a poet, and in the capacity of critic no American could be compared with him except, perhaps, Edmund C. Stedman. The leading trait which characterizes both his prose and his poetry is moral nobility, both of mind and character, and this trait is, in his criticisms, combined with an acuteness, a keen insight, that sees into the very heart of an author, and grasps at once his essential and main purpose. It is generally supposed that the poetical and critical faculties are antagonistic, and that, if combined, one impairs the power of the other. But in Mr. Lowell the opposite appeared to be true. His poetical power lends sympathy to his critical writings; his critical acumen gives strength to his poetry. But it is undoubtedly by his poetry that he will be longest remembered, for he has writ-



ten lines that have gone into the speech of the people, and will last as long as our language. Who does not recall:

"What is so rare as a day in June?

Then, if ever, come perfect days;

Then Heaven tries the earth, if it be in tune,

And over it softly her warm ear lays."

"Before man made us citizens, great Nature made us men."

"Truth forever on the scaffold, Wrong forever on the throne."

"Earth's noblest thing, a woman perfected."

"Tis heaven alone that is given away:

'Tis only God may be had for the asking."

These, and thoughts like these, which are scattered all through his verse, will cause that verse to live when the great mass of our literature is forgotten. In 1892 his essays on the English poets of the eighteenth century, which had appeared in the pages of the magazines or as prefaces, were gathered into a volume. In these writings is to be found, in large proportion, the habit of thought—now practical, now profound—which especially distinguished his later works. At his death England joined America in mourning the loss of one who had more firmly cemented the union between the two nations, and memorial services were held in Westminster Abbey. Mr. Lowell died on Aug. 12, 1891, and two days later the funeral services were held at the Appleton chapel of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., the burial being in Mt. Auburn cemetery, in a spot chosen by himself. A full bibliography may be found in the "Literary World" for June 27, 1880; F. H. Underwood's biographical sketch published in 1882, and Stedman's "American Poets" may be consulted.

CHILDS, George William, publisher, journalist and philanthropist, was born in Baltimore, Md., May 12, 1829. He obtained his early education in private schools, and during his summer vacations was employed as errand boy in a book store at \$2 per week in which position he showed remarkable aptitude for business. In 1842 he entered the United States navy as an apprentice on board the ship Pennsylvania, but remained in the service only fifteen months. In 1844 he removed to Philadelphia,

with no resources but a fertile brain, undaunted courage, and indefatigable energy. Obtaining a position in a book store kept by Peter Thomson, he worked diligently and faithfully for the interests of his employer, who soon advanced him to a place requiring judgment and tact. When he was but sixteen he attended the great trade sales in New York and Boston, where he purchased whole editions at a time. When he was eighteen he had saved a few hundred dollars, and with this, aided by his experience, he began business for himself in a small room at Third and Chestnut streets, Philadelphia, in the old Ledger Building. In 1850 he became a

member of the publishing firm of R. E. Peterson & Co., which soon afterward was changed to Childs & Peterson. The business of this house prospered, and one of their first publications, Peterson's "Familiar Science," young Childs pushed into a circulation of 200,000 copies. Dr. Kane's "Arctic Explorations" they put forth in splendid style and it paid a profit to the author of \$70,000. Brownlow's book paid the Tennessean a premium of \$15,000. Fletcher's "Brazil," Bouvier's "Law Dictionary," Sharswood's "Blackstone's Commentaries," Lossing's "Civil War" each had an extended sale and greatly increased the profits of the firm. They also published Dr. Allibone's celebrated "Dictionary of English and American Authors," which was dedicated to Mr. Childs who was then recognized as a young man of remarkable business tact and sagacity. After completing a very successful career as book publisher, Mr. Childs

lation and to a commanding position in journalism. The "Ledger" assumed an exceptionally high tone; every improper feature in advertising or in news was excluded from its columns; a spirit of fairness and justice was made to breathe throughout its reports and opinions of men and things; no expenditure was withheld in enhancing its value as a trustworthy family newspaper and a welcome fireside visitor. Mr. Childs gave to his paper the closest attention and his great enterprise has since moved like clock-work under his constant supervision and control, gradually increasing in popularity and influence until it has become one of the most valuable journalistic properties in the United States, netting a princely



Geo. W. Childs



revenue to its proprietor. The present elegant Ledger building, at Sixth and Chestnut streets, was formally opened June 20, 1867, and the ceremonies were followed by a banquet attended by many distinguished people from various sections of this country. All of his employees are paid good salaries, and in addition Mr. Childs makes them a handsome Christmas present every year. The Typographical Union in 1878, owing to the depressed condition of every branch of business, voluntarily reduced the price of composition, but Mr. Childs, on receiving notice of the reduced rates, declined to take advantage of the reduction and continued to pay his compositors the wages they had previously been receiving, thereby involving an extra outlay of thousands of dollars a year. It has always been his pride to assist all the men of family in his employment, and not only says that he wishes them all to own their own homes, but in many instances has advanced money to help them build their own dwellings. Besides having won a brilliant reputation as a publisher and journalist, Mr. Childs is known the world over for his unostentatious philanthropy. The wealth which he has accumulated has been dispensed with great liberality. When he began life his only resources were industry, perseverance and a stout heart. With these qualities he has become the living illustration of that noble characteristic so rare among men of affluence, the accumulation of riches not for himself alone, but to make others happy during and after his life. This is his best eulogy: it lives and it lasts and teaches a noble lesson. He has thus planted himself in the human heart and has laid the foundation of his monument upon universal benevolence. He coins fortune like a magician and spends it like a man of heart. Both personally and in his journal he has manifested great interest in every thing which has affected the city of Philadelphia and the welfare of her people. He was among the foremost to secure Fairmount Park, one of the originators of, and a large contributor to, the Zoological



on Dec. 5, 1864, purchased the "Public Ledger" of Philadelphia. The paper had been established in 1836 by three journeyman printers from Baltimore, but up to the time of its purchase by its present owner, had not risen to the position of an influential journal, and was not then on a paying basis. The faculty of the proprietor of detecting the public tastes and supplying the public wants was at once brought into requisition. His paper, taking the right side of every question, rapidly rose to a great circu-



Geo. W. Childs
W

Garden, the Pennsylvania Museum, and the School of Industrial Arts of Philadelphia. He presented to the Typographical Society a large burial lot in Woodland Cemetery, has given freely of his means to many charitable institutions, has sent inmates of these on pleasure excursions during the hot weather, and he regularly celebrates the 4th of July and Christmas by a banquet to new-boys and bootblacks. Mr. Childs's philanthropy is not confined to his own city and country. The public drinking fountain at Stratford-upon-Avon was erected by him in 1887, as a memorial to Shakespeare, and he placed in Westminster Abbey a memorial window to the poets Herbert and Cowper in 1877, and one in St. Margaret's church, Westminster, as a memorial to Milton in 1888. He gave to the Church of St. Thomas, Winchester, a *repeas* in memory of Bishops Launcelot, Andrews and Ken, and was the largest contributor to the memorial window for the poet Thomas Moore in the church of Bromham, Eng. He also erected monuments to the memory of Edgar Allan Poe and Leigh Hunt. His habits are simple, yet his elegant residence in Philadelphia is a gem bright with exquisite decoration and rich in every variety of art. A few years ago he erected a beautiful country home a short distance outside of Philadelphia near Bryn Mawr, and gave it the historic name of Wootton, which is shown in the accompanying engraving. He also owns a handsome cottage at Long Branch. With unbounded hospitality he has entertained more distinguished people from all over the world than any man in this country. In 1885 Mr. Childs

with whom he was on terms of intimate friendship. After spending considerable time in Mexico, he returned to Philadelphia and engaged in the banking business. In 1837 he founded the banking house of Drexel & Co., which grew to be a large and prosperous institution with the highest credit during his lifetime. After his death in 1863 he was succeeded by his two sons, Anthony J. and the late Francis A. Drexel, under whose management the banking house became one of the largest and most successful enterprises of its kind in America. The New York house of Drexel, Morgan & Co. dates back to 1850, and the Paris house of Drexel, Harjes & Co. was founded in 1867. Mr. Anthony J. Drexel entered the bank when he was thirteen, before he was through with his studies in school. Since then the history of the banking business of which he is the head, is the history of his life. Its growth, its prosperity, wide influence, and the extent of its operations are largely due to his directing hand. The Drexel houses are money-furnishing establishments, their principal transactions being to supply capital for individual and corporate enterprises or needs, for government use, national, state and municipal, and for times of public emergency. In all such negotiations, especially those of a large or a public nature, Mr. Anthony J. Drexel has a quick and intuitive perception, his mind taking in all the prominent bearings of the proposition at once, and enabling him to decide promptly what ought or what ought not to be done. In all his business operations he takes notice not only of the interests of his own banks, but shows just and generous regard for the interests of the client and for the public also, whenever the negotiation has its public side. If it is an occasion when solvent business men or fiduciary institutions are hard pressed, or might be compelled to suspend or break, owing to panic in the money market, the means are furnished to save the institutions from breaking or discredit. Mr. Drexel has many times done this under all sorts of circumstances from the humblest to those involving safety or ruin to very large corporations, where, if the relief had not been extended, there would have been peril or wide-spread disaster. For all such matters he has strong insight, the broadest view and the quickest decision. The Drexel banking houses have supplied and placed hundreds of millions of dollars in government, corporation, railroad and other loans and securities. These securities are placed for investment. They do not have dealings with speculative bonds or stocks, but engage only in sound and sure transactions. The reputation of these banking houses for fair dealing has always been maintained on the highest plane. At the opening of the Franco-Prussian war in 1870, a large number of travelers and tourists having Drexel letters of credit were in Germany, Switzerland, France or elsewhere on the continent. They were cut off from communication and were compelled to remain where they were, because the railways and telegraphs were seized for exclusive government use. In this emergency the Paris house of Drexel, Harjes & Co. directed a large amount of gold to be sent to Geneva and other places on the continent to protect their letters of credit, and authorize the holders of them, wherever they were, to draw through the local banks, in francs, sterling, marks or dollars, as would be most available for them. This gave instant relief to the holders of the letters of credit and won the highest praise for the business methods of the Drexels. The entire history



published "Some Recollections of Gen. Grant," a valuable acquisition to the bibliography of the great soldier who was his personal friend and associate for many years. In 1890 a volume of his own "Recollections" was issued. This work is rich with reminiscences of famous persons, accounts of exceedingly interesting possessions and delightful occasions.

DREXEL, Anthony Joseph, banker, was born in Philadelphia in 1836. Francis Martin Drexel, his father, who founded the large financial institution of which his distinguished son is now the head, was a native of Dornbirn, Austrian Tyrol, born in 1792. He studied languages and the fine arts at an institution in Turin, and on his return home in 1809 found his country invaded by the French. To escape conscription he went to Switzerland and subsequently to Paris. Upon his return to Tyrol in 1812 he found the conscription still in force and he went to Berlin to continue his studies in painting. In 1817 he came to America and settled in Philadelphia. A few years later he went to Peru and Chili, where he executed some fine portrait paintings of notable persons, including Gen. Bolivar,

of these famous financial institutions has been one of continued prosperity and success. The loans, credits, and other transactions of the Drexel houses, for the past third of a century have extended all over the commercial world. The high personal character of Mr. Drexel, who possesses many estimable traits, has won for him the friendship and esteem of all people of his native city. He is interested in all measures intended to promote the public good, and has given liberally of his vast means to assist and support numerous charitable and benevolent projects. The Drexel Institute in Philadelphia, which he recently founded and heavily endowed, has already achieved a wide reputation. It has departments of arts, science, mechanical arts and domestic economy, and is an institution whose object is to furnish means of opening better and wider avenues of employment to young men and women. To this institution his distinguished personal friend and companion, George W. Childs, with his characteristic generosity, has presented almost his entire collection of rare prints, manuscripts, valuable relics and autographs. It is probably the finest collection of its kind in America, and is estimated to be worth \$100,000.

BOUDINOT, Elias, first president of the American Bible Society, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., May 2, 1740. His great-grandfather, a French Huguenot, came over to this country after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

This ancestor's name was Elias, as was also his grandson, the father of the subject of this sketch; he died in 1770, having married Catherine Williams, who was of Welsh origin. Their son Elias received a common-school and then a classical education, and entered the law office of Richard Stockton, whose eldest sister he married. He was admitted to practice at the bar in New Jersey, and rapidly rose to distinction. From the beginning of the troubles between the colony and the mother-country, Mr. Boudinot was an ardent patriot. In 1777 he was appointed by congress commissary-general of prisons, and in the same year was elected delegate to the Continental

congress, becoming president of that body in November, 1782, in which capacity it fell to him to sign the treaty of peace with Great Britain. At the close of the war, he returned to the practice of law and in 1789, under the newly adopted constitution, was again elected to congress, and remained a member of that body during the next six years. In 1796, President Washington appointed Mr. Boudinot a director of the United States mint, in place of Rittenhouse, who had died, and he remained in this office until 1805, when he resigned and settled at Burlington, N. J. Mr. Boudinot lost his wife about the year 1808. In 1812 Elias was elected a member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and gave to that organization the sum of £100; but Elias Boudinot is best remembered for his interest in the American Bible Society, of which he was the first president. This society was organized in New York in May, 1826, there being at the time about sixty local Bible Societies, delegates from thirty-five of which came to the metropolis to form the greater organization. The first Bible Society in the United States was instituted in Philadelphia in 1808, the second at Hartford, the third at Boston, the fourth at Princeton, N. J.—all of these in 1809. After the American Society had been established, the number of its auxiliaries increased

very rapidly, and in 1886 these numbered about 7,000. The American Bible Society was incorporated in 1841 with privileges which have since been greatly enlarged. Its first place of business was a room seven feet by nine, the next was twenty feet square, the third was in a building located in Nassau street, New York, on a lot fifty feet by one hundred, which was afterward enlarged. In 1852 the present Bible House was built, occupying the whole open ground bounded by Third and Fourth avenues, Astor place and Ninth street, being six stories high with an open square in the centre. In this establishment, which carried on the executive and manufacturing departments of the society the number of persons employed is about 400. Here the society prints and binds the Bibles and Testaments, owns its own sets of stereotype and electrotypes plates, with the plates which were stereotyped, at great expense, of the whole Bible in the Boston raised letter, for the use of the blind. The object of the American Bible Society and its auxiliaries is to distribute Bibles as widely as possible among the destitute of all classes and religious denominations either at cost or at a very low price. The Scriptures are published at the Bible House in nearly every known language. The number of volumes issued has increased between 1816 and 1881 from 440,000 to 11,340,000, while receipts have increased from \$450,000 to \$6,794,000. After Mr. Boudinot's election as president of the American Bible Society, he made to it what was at that time a most munificent donation of \$10,000, and he afterward contributed liberally towards its building. All of his later days were passed in the study of Biblical literature and in charitable work. He was trustee of Princeton College, and there founded in 1805 the Cabinet of Natural History which cost \$3,000. In 1818 three boys of the Cherokee tribe were brought to the foreign mission school at Philadelphia, and Mr. Boudinot permitted one of them to take his name, being deeply interested in every attempt to improve the condition of the American Indians. This boy had a romantic and tragic history. He became an influential chief in his tribe. In 1839, June 10, he was murdered while west of the Mississippi, by a savage Indian. Elias Boudinot also did much to aid in the instruction of deaf-mutes and in the education of young men for the ministry. By his will, he bequeathed his estate, which was very large and valuable, to charities, among them an appropriation to buy spectacles for the aged poor. Mr. Boudinot published a number of works, including: "The Age of Revelation" (1790), which was a reply to Paine's "Age of Reason;" "An Oration before the Society of the Cincinnati" (1793); "Second Advent of the Messiah" (Trenton, 1815); "Star in the West, or an Attempt to Discover the Long Lost Tribes of Israel" (1816)—in this work, agreeing with Mr. James Adair, Mr. Boudinot regards the Indians as the lost tribes. He died in Burlington, N. J., Oct. 24, 1821.

KAMPMAN, Lewis Francis, educator, was born in Philadelphia Feb. 16, 1817, the great-grandson of Bishop D. Nitschmann. He passed through Nazareth Hall and the Seminary; taught at the former 1835-40; served for three years as a missionary in Canada; was pastor at Canal Dover, O., 1843-50; at Gnadenhütten, O., 1850-52; at Bethlehem, Pa., 1852-55, where he was one of the founders and editors of the "Moravian;" at Lancaster, Pa., 1855-58; president of the theological seminary on its removal to Bethlehem, 1858-64; pastor at Lititz, 1864-67; member and secretary of the Provincial Board, 1867-79; pastor at York, Pa., 1879-84. He was one of the compilers of the Moravian hymnal, and supplied several of its translations from the German. He died at Bethlehem Oct. 21, 1884.

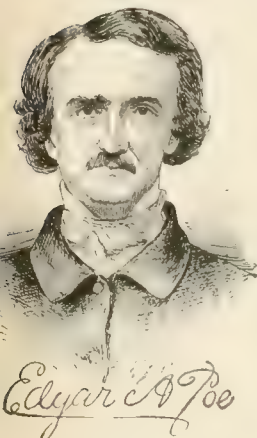


POE, Edgar Allan, poet, was born in Boston, Mass., Jan. 19, 1809. David Poe, of Baltimore, son of Gen. Poe, a distinguished Marylander, in 1806 married Elizabeth Arnold, an English lady and an actress, in the city of Charleston, S. C. The study of the law had been planned for David by his father, but a natural talent inclined the youth to the stage, and as an amateur actor he fell in love with and married Miss Arnold. It was while he and his wife were filling a brief professional engagement in Boston that the child who was destined to make their name illustrious was born. Two years after the birth of Edgar his parents died, both suddenly and only a few days apart, in Richmond, Va., and their children, three in all, were adopted by sympathetic friends, Edgar being taken by John Allan, a gentleman of high social position. The date of Poe's life were for many years curiously uncertain. Diligent research has at last established a quite clear array of facts respecting his career, though there are still elusive chronological phantoms here and there. Edgar's primary scholastic experience ranged from tutelage in England at the age of seven, to the classical schools of Profs. Clarke and Burke, in Richmond, Va., from 1820 to 1823, and then with private tutors. In 1826 he was sent to the University of

Virginia. Among his classmates and companions there the best blood of the South was represented. Some of these have contributed to the record of his university days, and they, with such of the faculty as have left accounts concerning him, agree that he was not only a successful student, winning uncommon classic distinction, but that he was conspicuous for nobility of character. He led a free life at the university; but to fully escape this he would have been compelled to shun the aristocratic clique with which he naturally affiliated. Soon after his withdrawal from the university, wearying of the duties of Mr. Allan's counting-room, he determined to seek his fortune in the world. His fancy led him to the

city of his birth, and there, in 1827, in his eighteenth year, he found a publisher for his youthful verses, which appeared under the title of "Tamerlane, and Other Poems." This slight volume contained, in all, ten poems, among the fugitive pieces being "The Lake," a lyric which foreshadowed the "tremulous delight" which his ardent imagination ever drew from objects of real or supposed terror. Finding himself friendless and with depleted resources in Boston, he capriciously enlisted in the U. S. army, as a private, under the name of E. A. Perry. He served two years, receiving minor but honorable promotion for faithfulness and efficiency, and was discharged by substitute. While in the army he continued to write, and in 1829 he published, in Baltimore, an other small book, entitled "Al Aaraaf, Tamerlane, and Minor Poems." This volume revealed mental growth and advance in literary style and the art of rhetorical effect. Poe now decided upon re-entering the army by graduation at West Point. His cadetship was readily effected through influential friends, and he donned the uniform of the Military Academy; but only to find it a distasteful gear. His true ambition pointed to literary eminence. He soon requested his foster-father's permission to resign, but was denied his wish, whereupon he procured his own dismissal by pleading "guilty" to counts before a court-martial ingeniously connived at by himself, and then returned to Richmond. Mr. Allan was justly incensed at his protégé's waywardness, do-

mestic discord followed, and Poe, forfeiting his prospective fortune, renounced connection with the Allans. The true history of this rupture will never be known; but in justice to Poe it may be stated that Didier exhibits in his biography a letter to himself from a lady confidante of Poe's which acquits the young poet of ingratitude or unmanly conduct in the affair. About the time of his leaving West Point he published a third volume of poems (New York, 1831), purporting to be a second edition of the Baltimore print, but containing six new pieces, among them the haunting lyric, "To Helen," and the happy song-burst, "Israfel." This book was generally ridiculed by the cadets, to whom it was foolishly dedicated, but the appreciative spirits into whose hands it fell knew that to the roll of true poets another name would be added. From Richmond the homeless wanderer went to Baltimore, where he fell in love with his young cousin, Virginia Clemm, who four years afterward became his wife. On reaching the "Monumental City" he sought various means of subsistence, but was unsuccessful, so, partly from choice, partly from necessity, he turned to literature as a profession. Fortunately he was wise enough to realize that the South was uncongenial to the higher element of his talent—that there was no constituency there for the poet. This led him to try prose. His first published story was "A MS. Found in a Bottle." It appeared in the "Saturday Visitor," and was awarded a prize of \$100, which had been offered for the best tale. Encouraged by this, he wrote more stories. His next publication was "Berenice"—a story of diabolical fascination—which came out in "The Southern Literary Messenger," of Richmond, and this was immediately followed by other tales and some brief critical essays. It was about this time that Poe was first publicly known to drink occasionally to inebriety. The indulgence with which he had harmlessly dallied as a youth now became to his strained organism a menacing vice; but he fought it down and devoted himself with unremitting industry to literary work. He was not a drunkard, and he never became one; yet, notwithstanding the mass of proof to the contrary, there is a general feeling that he was a confirmed inebriate. The truth is, he was not even a tippler. He seldom drank strong liquors—and this is true of him to the end—but when he did so he invariably became intoxicated. He had lesion on one side of the brain, and the lightest tonic was sufficient to cause him to act strangely. The "immortal infamy" of fastening upon him the shame of drunkenness belongs partly to Griswold, one of his literary executors. In 1835 Poe went to Richmond to assist in editing the "Literary Messenger." Under his management that magazine increased its circulation in one year from 700 to 5,000. In little more than twice the same length of time he subsequently influenced the increase of "Graham's Magazine," in Philadelphia, from a list of 5,000 to 52,000. The impetus given to these periodicals was due as much to his criticisms as his tales. He was a fearless and generally a just critic, though, as Mr. Lowell has graciously said, he sometimes seemed to mistake his vial of prussic acid for his inkstand. The bitterness which developed against him is plainly traceable. When he entered the field of literature he found it usurped by pretentious claimants whose right to domain he forthwith vigorously disputed and mercilessly attacked. Adhering to prose, he produced many stories in rapid succession. His old poems occasionally appeared in print in revised dress, but prose was his stand-by. In 1838 he was tentatively engaged in New York. From New York he went to Philadelphia (1839), and became associate editor of Burton's "Gentleman's Magazine," in which "The Fall of the House of Usher" soon appeared. About the same time he made a collection of his best



stories, and they were published in two volumes, as "Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque." Among the twenty-five tales in this collection was "Ligeia," which Poe regarded as his finest piece. It is a poetic story, delicately conceived and handled with matchless skill—a startling story of the victory of the soul over death through the might of love and the power of will. In 1841 he took the editorial chair of "Graham's," in which the "Gentleman's" had been merged. By way of diversion he published several papers on the science of cryptology, maintaining the theory that human ingenuity could not construct any combination of secret characters which human sagacity could not decipher. Several shrewd correspondents tested his genius in this matter, and he triumphantly proved his daring assertion. "The Murder in the Rue Morgue" (which first made his fame in France), appeared in "Graham's" in 1841, and in 1843 "The Gold-Bug" (illustrative of a theory of ciphers), in "The Dollar Newspaper." Poe's salary as editor was exceedingly meager, yet by vigilant economy he managed to keep a comfortable home for his wife and her mother. In 1844 he removed with his little household to New York. In this city he was engaged as editorial assistant on "The Mirror," which was owned by N. P. Willis, and on "The Broadway Journal," of which he became sole proprietor; but this paper soon collapsed. He continued to pour forth stories from his magical cornucopia, but was



chiefly noted for a series of elaborate criticisms on living authors, principally poets. In January, 1845, the most momentous event in Poe's literary history occurred. This was the publication of "The Raven"—a poem which with mercurial swiftness ran the circuit of the reading world, and gave its author unrivaled cisatlantic fame. The secret of the instant success of this poem, aside from its artistic construction, was its touch upon the ready sympathies of heart and intellect by its portrayal of a mournful and never-ending remembrance of love and loss. "The Raven" made Poe a literary "lion," and for the first time since his youth he figured in society.

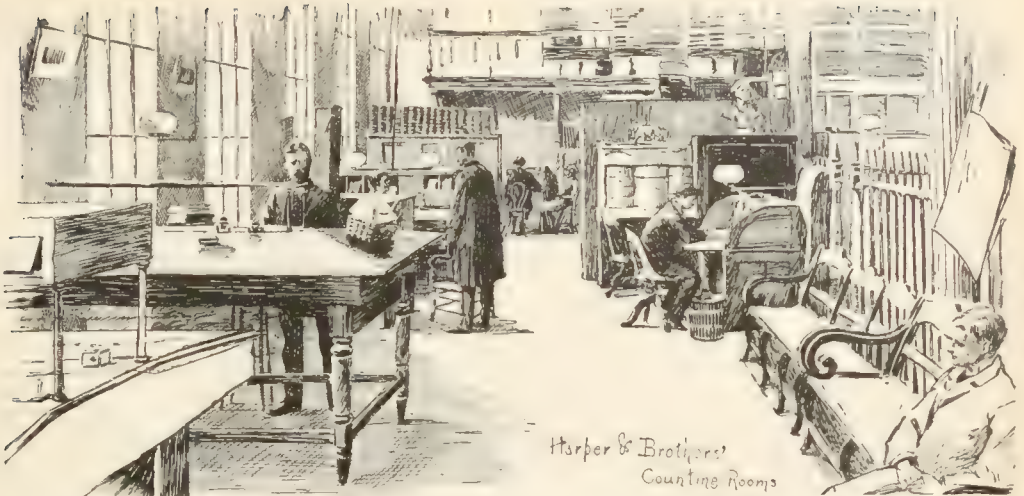
He even appeared on the lecture stand, but with poor success. A new poem was now daily expected from him; but the fountain was again sealed. Throughout life he exemplified the honesty of his early dictum, that with him poetry was "not a purpose, but a passion." The next sensation created by his pen was a series of critiques—"The Literati of New York"—which ran in "Godey's Lady's Book." These criticisms combined with his own estimate of various authors the opinions expressed of them in conversational circles. In his fifteen years of editorial service Poe was a model of conscientious application to duty. Graham and Willis, perhaps the most trustworthy of his coadjutors, have left testimonials as to his industry and fidelity. In the spring of 1846, his own health being but little better than that of his fast-failing wife's, he rented a suburban cottage at Fordham (hoping to find more comfort there than in the city). He was very poor, for his work had brought him only the barest necessities. His beautiful Virginia's frail state had not needlessly alarmed him, for at Fordham she steadily grew weaker from month to month, and in the winter of 1847 she died. After this distressing event the pathway of Poe led precipitously to his own grave, though three of his best poems were written in the two "immemorial" years which remained to him—"Ulalume," "The Bells," and "Annabel Lee" (his last). He also then wrote the metaphysical medley "Eureka," and the exquisite landscape studies, "Landor's Cottage" and "The Domain of Arnheim." Utterly broken in

health, and mentally dispirited, in the fall of 1849 he revived the idea of publishing a magazine of his own, to be called "The Stylus," and for the purpose of furthering his design he journeyed south to confer with old friends. He went to Philadelphia, from there to Richmond, and thence to Baltimore. Here the melancholy drama of his life ended—swiftly, darkly, pitifully. The fulfillment of that "impending doom" which for years so sinisterly overshadowed him came down like the rush of a storm. He died in Washington College Hospital in a state of delirium. He was buried in the cemetery of Westminster church. After the lapse of twenty-six years a monument was raised to his memory. The dominant tone of Poe's verse gives the key to his soul, and explains the transient moods under which his lyrics were composed. He was a devotee to beauty; but his large mind, illuminated with unusual intuition, apprehended the significance of creation in the appalling as well as in the beautiful, and to his mental touch these antipodal phases became interchangeable and were sometimes unified. His tuneful poems revived in America the dying notes of the Georgian era, and his wonderful stories lit the reading-lamps of the world. Poe was uncommonly handsome, with broad shoulders and a slender waist; his bearing was erect, his carriage graceful, his hands and feet most shapely, his face pale but clear, his brow wide



and noble and, as Stedman has remarked, not unlike that of Bonaparte; his hair was dark and clustering, and his eyes were miracles of blended shades. He habitually dressed in black. For additional particulars the reader is referred to the following: Memoir by Griswold; notices by Willis and Lowell, N. Y., 1850; Poe and His Critics, Mrs. Whitman, N. Y., 1860; Notice to Works, by James Hannay, London, 1856; Works, with a study from the French of Baudelaire, London, 1872; Memoir by R. H. Stoddard, with Poems, N. Y., 1875; Memoir by John H. Ingram, Edinburgh, 1874; Ibid., N. Y., 1876; Life by Ingram, London, 1880; Memorial Volume, S. S. Rice, Baltimore, 1877; Life by Wm. F. Gill, N. Y. and London, 1878; Life by Eugene L. Didier, N. Y., 1876; Critical sketch by E. C. Stedman, Boston, 1881, now in Poets of America; Life by Levi Woodberry, Boston, 1885; Essays by Higginson, Lathrop, Fairfield, Conway, Gosse, Swinburne. He died at Baltimore, Md., Oct. 7, 1849.

SERGEANT, John, missionary, was born at Stockbridge in 1747, the son of John Sergeant (1710-49). He was educated at Princeton, and in 1775 returned to minister to the Indians whom his father had Christianized. When the tribe, numbering about 400, removed to Madison county, N. Y., after the revolution, he shared their migration, and continued to labor among them until his death at New Stockbridge, N. Y., Sept. 8, 1824.



HARPER, James, publisher, founder of the house of Harper & Brothers, was born in Newtown, L. I., Apr. 13, 1795. His father was Joseph Harper, who was born in 1766 and was a farmer at Newtown. The father of Joseph Harper, James Harper, was an Englishman, one of the earliest American Methodists who came to this country. He settled as a schoolmaster at Newtown, about 1740. Joseph Harper married Elizabeth Kollyer, who is described as having been "a woman of vigorous and superior character, of a cheerful piety and kindly humor." James was their eldest child, and when sixteen years of age he and his brother John were apprenticed to two printers in New York. They were both well trained boys, with sound principles, while James was also possessed of great personal strength, and both were noted for their regular and correct habits. In the office where James served his apprenticeship, Thurlow Weed was fellow-workman, and the two there formed a friendship which lasted through life. James soon became a noted pressman. The two brothers were thrifty, and when they had served their apprenticeship, they were in possession of a small capital, which represented their

joint savings. To this was added something from their father's means, and they started a business of their own, a small printing office in Dover street, New York. Here they printed books to order, their first work being completed in August, 1817, when they delivered 2,000 copies of Seneca's "Morals." Their next book was Mair's "Introduction to Latin Syntax;" and in April, 1818, they printed 500 copies of Locke's "Essay Upon the Human Understanding;" and upon this volume appeared, for the first time, the imprint of J. & J. Harper as publishers. From this small beginning, and by exercising care and judgment in all their undertakings, the young firm soon grew to eminence in publishing. They became, perhaps, best known through the publication of their celebrated series known as "Harper's Family Library," a collection made up of standard works of general interest, which was a favorite both in private and public libraries. The placing of two younger brothers, Joseph Wesley and Fletcher, as apprentices to the firm, was in due time followed by their admission as partners, when the style was changed to Harper & Brothers. In 1825 the firm was estab-

lished at Nos. 81 and 82 Cliff street. James Harper sustained throughout his life his devotion to the cause of temperance and religion. After he removed from his house in Rose street to the upper part of the city, he united with the congregation of St. Paul's church in Fourth avenue. There was nothing bigoted or fanatical about him, and his personal relations with men of different religious views were uniformly of the pleasantest character. He was remarkable for his spirit of toleration and for the kindly way in which he excused the faults and aberrations of others. In politics he was a whig as long as that party lasted, and in 1844 was elected mayor of the city of New York, a position in which he gained the respect of all who had occasion to come in contact with him. He was frequently asked to be a candidate for other important offices, but always declined, preferring to devote himself to his business. One day he was driving near Central Park, when the pole of his carriage broke and the horses became frightened and ran away. Mr. Harper and his daughter, who was with him, were thrown violently to the pavement, and while she fortunately escaped serious injury, her father was taken insensible to St. Luke's Hospital, never regained consciousness, and died on the following Saturday, March 25, 1869.

HARPER, John, was born at Newtown, L. I., Jan. 22, 1797. Having been apprenticed to a printer, as was the case with his elder brother, James, he soon gained the reputation of being a first-class compositor and pressman. When the firm became Harper & Brothers, to John Harper fell the duty of financial manager, which included the purchase of all stock, material and machinery. He was a man of calm, judicial mind—never flurried, unusually clear-headed and business-like. All his transactions were conducted, apparently, with ease, and always courteously and with a due sense of justice. In private life John Harper was remarkable for his simple and unostentatious tastes and habits. His chief recreation was driving a lively team of horses, which became well known to the habitués of Harlem Lane. After the death of his brother James, John Harper, although he then became the senior member of the firm, ceased to take an active part in the business. In 1872 he suffered



a severe paralytic stroke, and a second in 1875, in which year, on the evening of Apr. 22d, he died, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

HARPER, Joseph Wesley, was born at New-town, L. I., Dec. 25, 1801. He was the third child of his parents, and was always a delicate boy. He was only ten years of age when his brothers, James and John, began their apprenticeship to printers in New York. When Wesley, with his younger brother, Fletcher, began his apprenticeship with J. & J. Harper he was under twenty, but he was industrious and earnest, and he soon mastered the trade of printing. He was an especially skillful proof-reader, and his duty in this direction naturally familiarized him, in the course of time, with the best English literature, which was reprinted by the house and proof-read by him. He became foreman of the composing room, and through the sweetness of his disposition and the generosity of his nature, exercised an extraordinary power over the men who worked under him. When Wesley and Fletcher were admitted to the firm, the former undertook the correspondence—a most important part of the business. Soon after entering the firm he married and settled in Brooklyn, where he reared a large family. He was always in delicate health, and was frequently obliged to make short voyages or trips into the country for the purpose of gaining strength to enable him to carry on his work. He died Feb. 14, 1870.

HARPER, Fletcher, was born Jan. 31, 1806. He was the youngest of the four brothers, and after having served his apprenticeship with the firm and become a partner in 1825, he soon, like the other brothers, fell into his natural place in the house and became one of its sustaining pillars. In the arrangement which grew up naturally, James Harper superintended the mechanical operations of the establishment; John made most of the purchases and became the financial manager of the firm; Wesley read the final proofs of the most important works, while conducting the correspondence of the house; and Fletcher, after being for a time foreman of the composing room, grew into the charge of the publishing departments. It was to his suggestion that the publication of the "Weekly" and the "Bazar" was due; while the idea of the "Magazine" originated with James Harper. Fletcher Harper was not a writer himself, but he was always shrewd and acute in his suggestions to the editors. Like his brothers he was a life-long and consistent member of the Methodist denomination. In private life he was genial and hospitable. Harper & Brothers have grown to be the largest publishing house in the United States, and probably in the world. Before 1825 the firm gave employment to fifty hands and kept ten large hand-presses constantly in use; removing in that year to Cliff street, the demands of their business required the addition of one building after another, and at as early a period as was practicable steam-power was introduced into their establishment, and every new discovery and invention which could be of use to them was applied to their business. The firm began stereotyping their works in 1830. From that time

forward they became known for their collections of standard publications, and the firm was rapidly achieving the highest success when, on Dec. 10, 1853, it met with a terrible blow in the destruction of its buildings by fire. A plumber, who was engaged in mending some pipes on the premises, threw a bit of lighted paper in a trough which he thought contained water. It was actually filled with camphine, used for cleaning ink-rollers. It burst into flame, which almost instantly swept through the rooms, and in a few hours the nine buildings, wherein were conducted the operations of the house, were totally destroyed, the loss being nearly a million dollars. The brothers met immediately after this catastrophe at the residence of Mr. John Harper, to make arrangements for rebuilding. Soon after, the present structure was planned, extending between Cliff street and Franklin Square; a fire-proof building, or rather two buildings united by bridges. The Franklin Square building is five stories high above the street, and contains the business offices, warerooms, editorial rooms, and the art and engraving departments. The Cliff street building is six stories high, and therein are conducted the various processes of book-making, which are complete from the type-setting



per was not a writer himself, but he was always shrewd and acute in his suggestions to the editors. Like his brothers he was a life-long and consistent member of the Methodist denomination. In private life he was genial and hospitable. Harper & Brothers have grown to be the largest publishing house in the United States, and probably in the world. Before 1825 the firm gave employment to fifty hands and kept ten large hand-presses constantly in use; removing in that year to Cliff street, the demands of their business required the addition of one building after another, and at as early a period as was practicable steam-power was introduced into their establishment, and every new discovery and invention which could be of use to them was applied to their business. The firm began stereotyping their works in 1830. From that time

and electrotyping to the stitching, binding and lettering. Fronting Franklin Square, and occupying the first floor above the street, are the book store and counting-rooms, in the latter of which, facing the windows, are to be daily seen the members of the third generation of the Harper & Brothers, engaged in the conduct of the business of the firm. The basement story of the Cliff street building is devoted to the engine-rooms and press-rooms of the "Weekly," "Bazar," "Young People," and "Franklin Square Library." The second story contains the presses devoted to the "Magazine" and book work. Sheets are dried and pressed by steam on the next floor; and on the others are the folding, collating, stitching, binding and electrotyping rooms. The ground area of the building is about three-fourths of an acre. It is thoroughly fire-proof, well-lighted and ventilated. The whole number of employes in the establishment is about 1,000. While, as book publishers, Harper & Brothers have conducted a vast business of the greatest importance to the literature and education of the country, it is in their periodicals that they have made, perhaps, their most extraordinary success. "Harper's Magazine," established in 1850, gave a new impetus to periodical literature, which has since become such a field for authorship and artistic effort. Its influence upon art, taste and general culture can hardly be overestimated. A second periodical, in all respects representative of the taste and liberality of the Harpers, and one which

has, moreover, wielded great influence, social and political, is "Harper's Weekly, a Journal of Civilization," whose first number was issued Jan. 3, 1857. This paper, which was suggested and originated by Mr. Fletcher Harper, has been remarkable for the high character of its literary and art work, and not less for the remarkable force and vitality of its editorials. Its services during the civil war were of the greatest value to the country, while hardly less so, in relation to the city of New York, in the vigor and earnestness with which it handled the corruptions of the Tweed "ring." "Harper's Bazar," more particularly devoted to the interest and taste of women; and "Harper's Young People," which supplies appropriate illustrated literature for children, complete the list of periodicals published by Harper & Brothers. Among the editors connected with the Harpers have been Henry J. Raymond, who was editor of the "Magazine" during the first three years of its existence; George Ripley and Dr. Alfred H. Guernsey, who succeeded him in that position; and Henry M. Alden, who has been the editor since 1869. Mr. George William Curtis has had the charge of the "Editor's Easy Chair" of the "Magazine" for many years, besides having the editorial supervision of the "Weekly." The first editor of the "Editor's Drawer" in the "Magazine" was Lewis Gaylord Clark, who was succeeded by S. Irenæus Prime, who was followed by W. A. Seaver and Charles Dudley Warner. The catalogue of the publications of Harper & Brothers is in itself a considerable volume of 200 pages. Prominent in this is Harper's "Library of Select Novels," which was for many years so popular with the readers of fiction, and which included 615 numbers. This series was replaced by Harper's "Franklin Square Library," which ran through 700 numbers; while the "Handy Series," "Half-Hour Series," "Library of American Fiction," and others, have been convenient forms for their respective classes of books. The index to "Harper's Magazine," from the beginning down to 1888, is a large octavo volume, and is a comprehensive key to a perfect library of literary wealth. Fletcher was the last one of all the brothers, passing away, after a long illness, on May 29, 1877.

ALDEN, Henry Mills, author and editor, was born on Mount Tabor, near Danby Borough, Rutland Co., Vt., Nov. 11, 1836. He is the eighth in descent from John Alden of Puritan fame. His childhood, up to his sixth year, was spent in a mountain solitude, the Bible, nature and a good mother his only instructors. His parents then removed from Vermont to Hoosick Falls in New York state, where he attended the common schools until he was fourteen, most of his time, however, being given to work in a cotton factory. At fourteen he began to prepare for college, and after two years' study he entered Williams, where he was graduated in 1857, having paid his way through a four years' course by teaching during the winters. Among his fellow-

students at Williams were Charles A. Stark, Horace E. Scudder, James A. Garfield, and Ex-Senator Inghalls. He went from college directly to the Andover Theological Seminary, one of the principal attractions there being a well-stocked classical library. The three years he passed at the seminary were given almost entirely to the reading of Greek authors, which bore fruit in two articles on the "Eleusinian Mysteries," contributed by him to the "Atlantic Monthly," which were accepted by James Russell Lowell, then its editor. On the same day

when he was graduated from Andover he delivered the master's oration at Williams on the "Hellenic Type of Man." He also wrote the class hymn for the Andover graduation exercises. He was licensed to preach, but was never settled over a church. In 1861 he took up his residence in New York city, where his only acquaintance was his former college associate, Horace E. Scudder. He taught, and wrote editorials for leading daily papers, and in the summer of that year married, at Andover, Susan F. Foster, with whom he had become acquainted during his theological course. For some time he supported his family by writing and teaching, occasionally contributing an article to the "Atlantic Monthly," until August, 1863, when he entered the service of the eminent publishing house of Harper & Brothers, taking Richard Grant White's place as collaborator with Dr. A. H. Guernsey, in writing "Harper's Pictorial History of the Rebellion," and in reading manuscript offered for publication. In 1864 he succeeded Mr. John Bonner as the editor of "Harper's Weekly," and since 1869 he has been the editor of "Harper's Magazine." In the winter of 1863-64 he delivered before the Lowell Institute, of Boston, a series of lectures on "The Structure of Paganism," an amplification of his papers in the "Atlantic." Mr. Alden has contributed numerous poems and prose articles to "Harper's Magazine," and is the author of a well-known poem, "The Ancient Lady of Sorrow," and of "God in His World: An Interpretation," a work which, published anonymously in the spring of 1890, created a profound impression among religious thinkers, and passed through several editions within a year. In 1888 he received from Williams College the degree of LL.D.

COCKERILL, John A., journalist, was born in Adams county, O., Dec. 5, 1845. He was educated in the common schools of his native place, and at the age of fourteen learned the printer's trade in the office of a country newspaper, at West Union, O. In the early part of the civil war, July, 1861, he enlisted as a musician in the 24th Ohio regiment, serving under Gen. Rosecrans and Reynolds in West Virginia, and under Gen. Buell with the army of the Ohio, until 1863, when he was mustered out of service. He was afterward a bugler in the artillery of the Ohio National Guard, in which capacity he saw some service. In 1865 he became owner and editor of the "True Telegraph," a weekly newspaper published in Hamilton, O., and in 1868 edited for a short time the "Daily Ledger," of Dayton, O. Later he became a member of the editorial staff of the Cincinnati "Enquirer," and in 1872 was made managing editor of that journal, retaining the position until 1877, when he went to Europe to act as correspondent during the Russo-Turkish war. Upon his return, in 1878, he assisted in the establishment of the Washington "Post," after which, in 1879, he removed to St. Louis, where he served as managing editor of the "Evening Post-Dispatch." He retained this position until 1883, when he came to New York city to assist in building up the New York "World." He was associate editor, managing editor, and editor-in-chief of that paper, resigning the last-named position in May, 1891, to become editor of the New York "Commercial Advertiser" and the "Morning Advertiser." When Mr. Cockerill joined the "World" it stood lowest in the list of the five great morning newspapers of the city. He saw it take a foremost position in point of circulation and influence.



H. M. Alden



John A. Cockerill.



R. T. Durrett

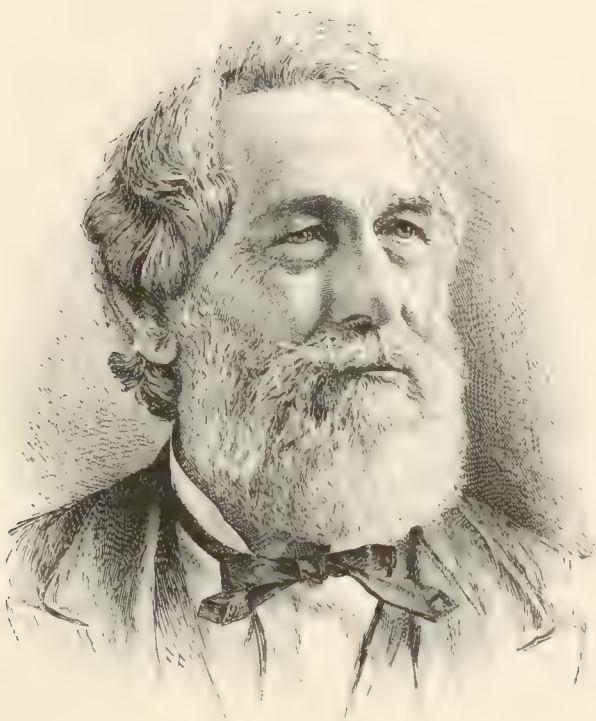
DURRETT, Reuben Thomas, jurist and historical writer, was born in Henry county, Ky., Jan. 22, 1824, a son of William and Elizabeth (Rawlings) Durrett. The Durrett family is of French origin, and the family traditions date back to Louis Duret, an eminent French physician and author who flourished about the middle of the sixteenth century. He was the author of several learned books and especially of a commentary in Greek, Latin, and French, upon the works of Hippocrates, which was first published in Paris in 1588. It is a venerable folio bound in thick boards covered with vellum and now in the possession of the subject of this sketch. Mr. Durrett also has other venerable volumes of which different members of the family were authors, and which are quaint specimens of the arts of printing and binding in early times. Among these may be mentioned: "A Commentary on the Customs of the Dutch," by Jean Duret, a folio published at Lyons in 1584; "A Treatise on the Causes and Effects of Tides," by Claude Duret, an octavo published at Paris in 1600;

"A History of the Languages of the East," by Claude Duret, a quarto published at Cologne in 1613. After the massacre of St. Bartholomew, some of the Durets crossed the channel and settled in England. In 1644 Christopher Duret was prominently connected with the Baptists in London, and his name appears subscribed to the articles of faith put forth that year. In England, the French pronunciation was dropped and the name pronounced Duret as it was spelled, instead of Duray as the French had it. In the course of time this English pronunciation was emphasized by doubling the *r* and the *t* which produced the name Durrett. Early in the eighteenth century three brothers, John, Richard, and Bartholomew Durrett came from England to Spotsylvania county, Va., where they purchased lands and permanently settled. From these three Virginian ancestors all the Durrett families in the United States have descended. Francis Durrett, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was with Gen. George Rogers Clark in the Illinois campaigns of 1778-79, but returned to Virginia instead of settling at once, as others did, in the new country. Early in the present century, however, he removed to Kentucky and settled upon land which he purchased in Henry county. Here William, the oldest son of Francis, and the father of Mr. Durrett, became a wealthy farmer and erected upon his plantation the first brick house that was built in Henry county. That house stands to-day as sound as it was when erected nearly a century ago. After receiving such educational advantages as the schools of his native county afforded, Reuben went to Georgetown College, at Georgetown, Ky., in 1844 and remained there until 1846. He then went to Brown University, in Providence, R. I., where he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1849. The same year he entered the law department of the University of Louisville, where, by superior application, he combined the course of study for two years into one, and was graduated with the degree of LL.B., in 1850. In 1853 the degree of A.M. was conferred upon him by Brown University, for continued advancement in learning. Immediately after leaving the law school, Mr. Durrett began the practice of law in Louisville. His knowledge of Greek, Latin, French, Italian, Spanish, and German, and his rare gifts as speaker and as writer contributed largely to his success. After continuing at the practice of law for thirty

years, he was able to retire in 1880 upon the competency he had earned. A number of his speeches to juries and arguments to courts were deemed worthy of publication, and appeared in the newspapers of the time. His speech in defence of Heitz for the murder of Lobstein, published in the "Courier-Journal" of Jan. 29, 1871, and his argument in behalf of that paper in defence of the libel suit of Hull, March 30, 1872, are specimens of learning, style and eloquence which have seldom been surpassed in the Louisville court-house. His fame as an orator, however, will more permanently rest upon his orations prepared for public occasions. When he was graduated from the law school in 1850, he delivered the valedictory and it was so much admired that it was published and highly praised in the newspapers. His Fourth of July oration, at the invitation of the city council of Louisville in 1852, his address before the Mechanics' Institute of Louisville in 1856, and his centennial oration in Louisville in 1880, all of which were published at the dates of delivery, were so replete with learning and so beautifully written that they cannot fail to occupy a permanent place in literature. In his earlier years Mr. Durrett yielded to an imagination which demanded the expression of thoughts in verse, and had he not acquired distinction in other lines, he might have been widely known as a poet. In poetry he was exceedingly versatile and passed from the humorous to the grave with marked facility. His serious humor, however, predominated and his best productions may be considered in this vein. His "Night Scene at Drennon's Springs," in 1850; his "Thoughts Over the Grave of Rev. Thomas Smith," in 1852, and his "Old Year and New in the Coliseum at Rome," in 1856, each of which was published when written, are fine specimens of classic thought expressed in blank verse.



It is as a prose writer, however, that Mr. Durrett will be most favorably and most enduringly known. As soon as he left college he began writing for the newspapers and periodicals. Most of his articles appeared in print as editorials or over anonymous signatures so that he got no credit for them except among a few intimate friends. From 1857 to 1859 he was the editor of the Louisville "Courier," and his leaders, always distinguished for their broad range of knowledge and vigor of style, made him an enviable reputation as a journalist. After retiring from the bar in 1880, he devoted much of his leisure to historic studies, for which he always had an inclination. His articles in the "Southern Bivouac" for March, April and May, 1886, on the "Kentucky Resolutions" of 1798-99, may serve as specimens of his writings in this line. He corrected the errors which had prevailed for three-quarters of a century con-



R. T. Durrell

cerning these celebrated resolutions and placed the authors and the resolutions themselves in their true position in history. His numerous historical articles published in the "Courier-Journal" since 1880, have been widely read and much admired for their original research and the new colors with which they invested important events and subjects. In 1884 a few of his associates of similar tastes joined Mr. Durrett in establishing an association in Louisville for co-operative effort in the collecting and preserving and publishing of historical matter relating to Kentucky. This association was named the Filson Club in honor of John Filson, the first historian of Kentucky, and Mr. Durrett, who was made its president, prepared and read the first paper before it. This paper was the "Life and Times of John Filson," which was published as number one of the series of club publications. It is a quarto of 132 pages so full of original matter and so beautifully written that it at once gave the club a prominent stand among kindred associations. Mr. Durrett is also the author of number five of the club publications, entitled "An Historical Sketch of St. Paul's Church, Louisville, Ky." The characteristic of Mr. Durrett's historical writings is original research, and he invests his new matter with such charms of style that it is always a pleasure to read what he has written. In his literary studies, Mr. Durrett has always bought the books he needed, and in thus purchasing from year to year, he has accumulated a large and valuable library. The volumes and pamphlets and papers and manuscripts upon his shelves number more than 50,000, and he is adding to them every day. His collection embraces the best works in almost every branch of human knowledge, but is particularly rich in history, especially American history. In Kentucky histories and Kentucky books, his collection surpasses those of all others combined. He has made it an object to secure every book about Kentucky or Kentuckians, or that was written by a Kentuckian or even printed in Kentucky. He has thus covered the whole field of Kentucky bibliography, and the other libraries of the world contain nothing to compare with his collection. He is so familiar with his books that he can promptly lay his hands on any one of his 50,000 volumes without the aid of a catalogue; but better than this, he is as familiar with the contents of his books as he is with their location upon the shelves. In recognition of his varied attainments, Mr. Durrett has been made a member of numerous historical, scientific, and learned societies in this country and in Europe. Unlike most men distinguished for learning, he has a clear business head and sound judgment which has weight among men of affairs. As president, vice-president, director, trustee, commissioner, etc., he is connected with various corporations in Louisville, and is noted for giving as unremitting attention to those of a charitable as to those of a business character. He is a man of broad benevolence and contributes liberally to all the charities which he deems worthy. In 1852 Mr. Durrett was married to Elizabeth H. Bates, the only daughter of Caleb and Elizabeth (Humphreys) Bates of Cincinnati, Ohio. Mrs. Durrett was a lady of rare intellectual attainments, and, like her husband, had literary tastes. There were but few good books in the accessible range of literature which had not contributed to her knowledge, and Mr. Durrett owes much of his varied learning and culture to the companionship of his gifted wife. She bore him four children, three of whom preceded her to the grave and one of whom, Lily Bates Durrett, who died at the dawn of young womanhood, had written a series of letters from Europe and from Florida which were published in the "Courier-Journal" in the winter and spring of 1880, and which gave abundant proof that she had inherited her father's gifts as a writer. The only survivor

of their children is Dr. Wm. T. Durrett, of Louisville, Ky. Mr. Durrett is a well-preserved man of health and vigor, who bids fair to be among those who, at the age of seventy-six, will cross over from the nineteenth to the twentieth century. He belongs to the school of old Virginia gentlemen, now so rare, and his hospitable home is ever open to those who wish to see him. His collection of books and antiquities has made him a kind of show in Louisville, whither strangers as well as acquaintances resort, with an assurance of seeing something worth seeing and learning something worth learning. He is never more delighted than when in his great library with one or more persons in search of information from rare books and manuscripts. In this way most literary persons at home and many from abroad have been placed under obligations to him; and his constant regret is that he has not been able to do more good to others with his books.

DONNELLY, Eleanor Cecilia, author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 6, 1848, in the old family homestead on Pine street, near Sixth, situated in a locality ripe with the traditions of colonial times. She has always resided in her ancestral home. The Donnellys are one of the oldest Catholic families in Philadelphia, her father, Philip Carroll Donnelly, was a distinguished physician of that city. Miss Donnelly began to write at an early age. When but nine years old, she composed verse which was published. She has since been a prolific writer, having received from her gifted brother, Ignatius Donnelly, the most careful training. In 1873 she published her first volume of poems, entitled "Out of Sweet Solitude." Two years later "Domas Die" appeared, and in 1880 she published a volume for the benefit of the Irish famine fund, entitled "The Legend of the Best Beloved, and Other Poems," and in 1881 a collection of legends and lyrics, called "Crowned with Stars." A number of other equally meritorious works have followed in rapid succession. One of Miss Donnelly's poems, "The Vision of the Monk Gabriel," has excited unusual comment and controversy, from the fact that Mr. Longfellow was supposed by some to have borrowed from it the idea of his "Legend Beautiful." Besides her numerous other works, Miss Donnelly has issued two metrical collections set to music, "A Garland of Festival Days," and "Hymns of the Sacred Heart." Notable among her hymns is the "Jubilee Hymn," composed for the Golden Jubilee of the priesthood of Pope Leo XIII., December, 1887. This hymn was presented to the Pope by a member of the Papal court, together with an Italian translation prepared for the occasion by a theological professor. Miss Donnelly is a frequent and welcome contributor to the current periodicals, one of the regular contributors to the "Ave Maria," and verses from her pen have appeared in all the leading Catholic magazines and papers.

COFFIN, Joshua, antiquarian, was born in Newbury, Mass., Oct. 12, 1792. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1817, and became a teacher. Whittier was one of his pupils, and his poem, entitled "To My Old Schoolmaster," is addressed to him. Mr. Coffin was one of the founders of the New England Anti-Slavery Society, its first recording secretary, and was an earnest worker in the cause. He was a contributor to various magazines, and wrote "The History of Ancient Newbury" (Boston, 1845),



HOLMES, Oliver Wendell, author, was born at Cambridge, Mass., Aug. 29, 1809, the son of Sarah Wendell and Abiel Holmes, who was a graduate of Yale College in 1783, and for forty years pastor of the first church in Cambridge. Through his mother Dr. Holmes is of distinguished Dutch and English descent and through his father is descended from English ancestors quite as worthy. Through his mother he is related to the Wendells, Quincys, and Jacksons, the Quincys having been among the first settlers of Boston, and gave a president to Harvard; to the Olivers, one of whom was lieutenant-governor of Boston; to Gov. Bradstreet, and is distantly related to Wendell Phillips, Richard Henry Dana, and William Ellery Channing. The first Holmes of this branch of the family was Thomas Holmes, of London, a lawyer. John Holmes settled at Woodstock, Conn., in 1686, and was one of the first proprietors of this new town, settled by a colony from Roxbury, Mass. David, Oliver's paternal grandfather, served in the French and Indian wars as captain, and at the first news of the battle of Lexington he joined the army as surgeon, serving nearly four years, when, broken in health, he returned home, and soon after died. In 1807 Rev. Abiel Holmes moved into the historic gambrel-roofed house in Cambridge, where the poet was

born two years later. This old house was selected by General-in-Chief Artemas Ward, as his headquarters; here the occupation of Bunker Hill was planned, and Gen. Washington was entertained; Gen. Warren rested here on his way to Bunker Hill, and here Benedict Arnold received his first commission. Oliver went to a school at Cambridgeport, for about five years, where he had for schoolmates Alfred Lee, afterward Bishop of Delaware, Margaret Fuller, and R. H. Dana, and then to Phillips Academy at Andover, to prepare for college, and where for a few days he was very homesick. It is said that his parents sent him to Andover with the

hope that he might become a clergyman. It was here he made his first attempt at versification, a translation from the first book of the *"Æneid,"* in heroic couplets. He was graduated from Harvard in 1829, in the class with William H. Channing, Prof. Benjamin Pierce, James Freeman Clarke, Rev. S. F. Smith, and Benjamin R. Curtis. He contributed twenty-five poems to one of the college periodicals, *"The Collegian"*—some of which have not been surpassed by his later productions—delivered the poem at commencement, and was one of the sixteen members elected to the Phi Beta Kappa society. In the following year, when it was proposed to break up the old frigate *Constitution*, Holmes wrote his poem *"Old Ironsides,"* one of the finest patriotic lyrics in the language, beginning,

"Ay, tear her tattered ensign down!"

which was published in the Boston *"Advertiser,"* saved the ship, was extensively copied in other papers, and gave the author a wide reputation. For a year after leaving college he studied at the Cambridge Law School under Judge Story and Mr. Ashmun, during which time he produced many of his most famous humorous pieces, including *"Evening by a Tailor,"* and *"The Height of the Ridiculous."* With Epes Sargent and Park Benjamin, in 1833, he contributed five or six poems to a gift-book, entitled *"The Harbinger,"* a collection made at the suggestion of Dr. Samuel G. Howe, which was sold for the benefit of the asylum for the blind. He sub-

sequently studied medicine under Dr. James Jackson, and in the spring of 1833 went abroad, where he studied medicine, chiefly in Paris, returned to America in the autumn of 1835, and received his degree of M.D. in 1836. In August of that year he delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa society his long poem in rhymed heroics, entitled *"Poetry, a Metrical Essay,"* designed to express some general truths on the sources and the machinery of poetry. At this time he was described as "extremely youthful in his appearance, bubbling over with the mingled humor and pathos that have always marked his poetry, and sparkling with coruscations of his peculiar genius, his Phi Beta Kappa poem of 1836, delivered with a clear, ringing enunciation, which imparted to the hearers his own enjoyment of his thoughts and expressions, delighted a cultivated audience to a very uncommon degree." In the same year he published his first volume of poems, containing among others *"The Last Leaf,"* a favorite of Abraham Lincoln's, who said, "for pure pathos, in my judgment, there is nothing finer than those six lines in the English language." He referred to the following verse:

"The mossy marbles rest
On the lips that he has pressed
In their bloom.
And the names he loved to hear
Have been carved for many a year
On the tomb."

In 1839 he was appointed professor of anatomy and physiology at Dartmouth College, and in 1840 he married Amelia Lee, daughter of Judge Charles Jackson, of the supreme court of Massachusetts, resigned his professorship at Dartmouth, and settled in Boston to practice his profession. During the summer of 1849, and for several consecutive summers, he occupied a house at Pittsfield, Mass., where he had as neighbors Herman Melville, G. P. R. James, Miss Sedgwick, Fanny Kemble and Hawthorne. In 1847 Dr. Holmes was appointed to succeed Dr. John C. Warren as professor of anatomy and physiology in the Harvard Medical School, and at about the same time he became a lyceum lecturer, and was much in demand for several years. He received three of the Boylston prizes for medical dissertations, and his essays were published together in 1838. He has, besides this, published several scientific works and several volumes of poems. In 1852 he delivered in several cities a course of lectures on the *"English Poets of the Nineteenth Century."* On the establishment of the *"Atlantic Monthly,"* in 1857, Dr. Holmes became one of its contributors. His first contributions were in the form of a series of conversational papers, entitled *"The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table,"* which contained some of his best poems. An eminent critic says: "Possibly his near friends had no just idea of his versatile talent until he put forth the most taking serial in prose that ever established the prestige of a new magazine. At forty-eight he began a new career, as if it were granted him to live life over, with the wisdom of middle-age in his favor at the start. Coming, in a sense, like an author's first book, *'The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table'* naturally was twice as clever as any 'first book' of the period." This was followed by a similar series, *"The Professor at the Breakfast-Table,"* written somewhat in the manner of Sterne, yet without much artifice. *The Story of Iris* has been called "an interwoven thread of gold." After a long interval appeared *"The Poet at the Breakfast-Table,"* of a more serious cast than its predecessors. In his preface he says that these papers were the fulfillment of a plan that was conceived twenty-five years before, when he published in the *"New England Magazine"* two articles under the title of *"The Autocrat of the*





O. W. Holmes.

Breakfast Table." His novels, "Elsie Venner" and "The Guardian Angel," were written to illustrate a psychological theory of heredity, and are more remarkable as character-studies than as novels. On the occasion of his seventieth birthday, in 1879, the publishers of the "Atlantic Monthly" gave a breakfast in his honor. Many literary celebrities were present, and Dr. Holmes read his poem entitled "The Iron Gate," which he wrote for the occasion, and which has been called "the finest creation of his genius," with the exception of "The Chambered Nautilus." In 1882 Dr. Holmes resigned his position as Parkman professor of anatomy at Harvard, for the purpose of devoting himself to literary work, and was immediately appointed professor *emeritus*. In November of that year he delivered his last lecture before the students. He is described as being a little under the medium height, as quick and nervous in his movements, and conveys, in speaking, the impression of energy and intense vitality. He is said to "have a poet's sensitiveness to noises, and a dread of persons of superabundant vitality and aggressiveness." Dr. Holmes said that as a child he was afraid of the tall masts of schooners and ships, and used to cover up his eyes from them. Mr. Kennedy, who has written his life, says: "Holmes is one of the last survivors of an illustrious group of writers who lived in an epoch of great intellectual brilliancy—the era of Transcendentalism. He belongs to what may, perhaps, be known to posterity as the Concord school, the writers belonging to which have, one and all, based their intellectual creations upon the moral, and whether they have sung, or lectured, or written fiction, have never failed to reveal the fact of their Puritan antecedents by deftly wreathing the lustrous flowers of their thought around some hidden sermon, some practical moralization, or some useful lesson in life. Holmes was brought up in a Calvinistic family. . . . The one persistent purpose running all through the prose writings of our author has been to attack the effete ecclesiasticism of the Calvinistic creed. . . . The central core of him is bravery, honesty, kindliness; and it is as a writer of humorous poetry that Holmes excels." E. C. Stedman, in the "Century," says: "The distinction between his [Holmes's] poetry and that of the new makers of society-verse is, that his is a survival, theirs the attempted revival, of something that has gone before. . . . Holmes's early pieces, mostly college-verse, were better of their kind than those of a better kind written in youth by some of his contemporaries. The humbler the type, the sooner the development. . . . There are other eighteenth-century survivors, whose sponsors are formality and dullness; but Holmes has the modern vivacity, and adjusts without effort even the most hackneyed measures to a new occasion. Throughout the changes of fifty years he has practiced the measures familiar to his youth, thinking it fit and natural, and one to which he would do well to cling. The conservative consistency of his muse is as notable in matter as in manner. On the whole, so far as we can classify him, he is at the head of his class, and in other respects a class by himself. Though the most direct and obvious of the Cambridge group, the least given to subtleties, he is our typical university poet; the minstrel of the college that bred him, and within whose liberties he has taught, jested, sung, and toasted, from boyhood to what in common folk would be old age. . . . The poet of 'The Last Leaf' was among the first to teach his countrymen that pathos is an equal part of true humor; that sorrow is lightened by jest, and jest redeemed from coarseness by emotion, under most conditions of this our evanescent human life. . . . The thing we first note is his elastic, buoyant nature, dis-

played from youth to age with cheery frankness, so that we instinctively search through his Dutch and Puritan ancestries to see where came in the strain that made this Yankee Frenchman of so likable a type. Health begets relish, and Holmes has never lacked for zest—zest that gives one the sensations best worth living for, if happiness be the true aim of life. . . . In his early work the mirth so often outweighed the sentiment as to lessen the promise and the self-prediction of his being a poet indeed. Some of one's heart-blood must spill for this, and, while many of his youthful stanzas are serious and eloquent, those which approach the feeling of true poetry are in celebration of companionship and good cheer, so that he seems like a down-east Omar or Hafiz, exemplifying what our gracious Emerson was wont to preach, that there is honest wisdom in song and joy. . . . Eloquence was a feature of his lyrics. . . . 'The Meeting of the Dryads,' another early poem, is marked by so much grace that it seems as if the youth who wrote its quatrains might in time have added a companion-piece to 'The Talking Oak.' The things which he turned off with purely comic aim were neatly finished, and the merriment of a new writer, who dared



not be 'as funny' as he could, did quite as much for him as his poems of a higher class. . . . His poetry was and is, like his humor, the overflow of a nervous, original, decidedly intellectual nature; of a sparkling life, no less, in which he gathered the full worth of heyday experiences. See that glimpse of Paris, a student's penciled sketch, with Clemence tripping down the Rue de Seine. It is but a bit, yet through its atmosphere we make out a poet who cared as much for the sweets of the poetic life as for the work that was its product. He had through it all a Puritan sense of duty, and the worldly wisdom that goes with a due perception of values, and he never lost sight of his practical career. His profession, after all, was what he took most seriously. Accepting, then, with hearty thanks, his care-dispelling rhyme and reason, pleased often by the fancies which he tenders in lieu of imagination and power, we go through the collection of his verse, and see that it has amounted to a great deal in the course of a bustling fifty years. These numerous pieces divide themselves, as to form, into two classes—lyrics and poetic essays in solid couplet-verse; as to purpose, into the lighter songs that may be sung, and the nobler numbers, part lyrical, part the poems, both gay and sober, delivered at frequent intervals during his pleasant career. . . . In the years that followed his graduation, while practicing in Boston and afterward a lecturer at Dartmouth, he was summoned, nothing loath, whenever a dinner-song or witty ballad was needed at home, and calls from transpontine and barbaric regions came fast upon him as his pop-

ularity grew. Here are some forty printed poems, which cheered that lucky class of '29, and how many others went before and after them we know not. Among college-poets the paragon—and surely this the ideal civic bard, who at the outset boasted of his town,

"Her threefold hill shall be
The home of art, the nurse of liberty,"

and who has celebrated her every effort, in peace or war, to make good the boast. . . . I have referred to the standing of Dr. Holmes as a life-long expert in the art of writing those natty lyrics, satires, and *jeux d'esprit*, which it has become the usage to designate as society-verse. . . . And yet society-verse, meaning that which catches the secret of that day or this, may be—as poets old and new have shown us—picturesque, even dramatic, and rise to a high degree of humor and of sage or tender thought. The consecutive poems of one whose fancy plays about life as he sees it, may be a feast complete and epicurean, having solid dishes and fantastic, all justly savored, cooked with discretion, flanked with honest wine, and whose cates and dainties, even, are not designed to cloy. Taken as a whole, Holmes's poetry has regaled us somewhat after this fashion. His pieces light and wise—'Contentment,' the 'Epilogue to the Breakfast-table Series,' 'At the Pantomime,' 'A Familiar Letter,' etc.—are always



enjoyable. One or two are exquisite in treatment of the past. 'Dorothy Q.' that sprightly capture of a portrait's maiden soul, has given, like 'The Last Leaf,' lessons to admiring pupils of our time. For sheer humor, 'The One-hoss Shay,' and 'Parson Tull's Legacy' are memorable—extravagances, but full of character almost as purely Yankee as 'Tam O'Shanter' is purely Scotch. In various whimsicalities, Holmes sets the key for Harte and others to follow. 'The First Fan,' read at a bric-à-brac festival in 1877, proves him an adept. . . . Good and bright as these things are, some of his graver work excels them. Where most in earnest he is most imaginative; this, of course, is where he is most interested, and this again, in moods the results of his scientific bent and experience. Here he shows himself akin to those who have both lightness and strength. Thackeray's reverential mood, that was so beautiful, is matched by the feeling which Holmes, having the familiarity with Nature that breeds contempt in graver men, exhibits in his thoughts upon 'The Living Temple.' . . . There are charity and tenderness in 'The Voiceless,' 'Avis,' 'Iris,' and 'The Silent Melody.' . . . 'The Living Temple' and 'The Chambered Nautilus' doubtless show us their writer's finest qualities, and are not soon to be forgotten." The things which, after all, sharply distinguish Holmes from other poets, and constitute the bulk of his work, are the lyrics and metrical essays composed for special audiences or occasions. Starting without much creative ambition, and as a bard of mirth and sentiment, it is plain that he was subject to faults

which an easy standard entails. With respect to his style, there is no one more free from structural whims and vagaries. He has an ear for the "classical" forms of English verse, the academic measures which still bid fair to hold their own—those confirmed by Pope and Goldsmith, and here in vogue long after German dreams, Italian languors, and the French rataplan had their effect upon the poets of our motherland across the sea. His way of thought, like his style, is straightforward and sententious; both are the reverse of what is called transcendental. When he has sustained work to do, and braces himself for a great occasion, nothing will suit but the rhymed pentameter; his heaviest roadster, sixteen hands high, for a long journey. A phantasmagory of the songs, odes, and rhymed addresses of so many years; collegiate and civic glories; tributes to princes, embassies, generals, heroes; welcomes to novelists and poets; eulogies of the dead; verse inaugural and dedicatory; stanzas read at literary breakfasts, New England dinners, municipal and bucolic feasts; odes natal, nuptial and mortuary; metrical delectations offered to his brothers of the medical craft—to which he is so loyal, bristling with scorn of quackery and challenge to opposing systems—not only equal to all occasions, but growing better with their increase. The half of his early collections is made up from efforts of this sort, and they constitute nine-tenths of his verse during the last thirty years. Now, what has carried Holmes so bravely through all this, if not a kind of special masterhood, an individuality, humor, touch, that we shall not see again? Thus we come, in fine, to be sensible of the distinctive gift of this poet. The achievement for which he must be noted is, that in a field the most arduous and least attractive he should bear himself with such zest and fitness as to be numbered among poets, and should do honor to an office which they chiefly dread or mistrust, and which is little calculated to excite their inspiration. As Holmes's humor had relaxed the grimness of a Puritan constituency, so his prose satire did much to liberalize their clerical system. This was not without some wrath and oburgation on the part of the more rigid clergy and laity alike, and at times worked to the disadvantage of the satirist and his publishers. The notable prose essay on Edwards excites a wish that he oftener had found occasion to indulge his talent for analytic characterization. He has few superiors in discernment of a man's individuality, however distinct that individuality may be from his own. Emerson, for example, was a thinker and poet whose chartered disciples scarcely would have selected Holmes as likely to proffer a sympathetic or even objective transcript of him. Yet, when the time came, Holmes was equal to the effort. He presented with singular clearness, and with an epigrammatic genius at white heat, if not the esoteric view of the Concord Plotinus, at least what could enable an audience to get at the mold of that serene teacher and make some fortunate surmise of the spirit that ennobled it. Holmes, among our poets, is another original writer, but his prose is a setting for brilliants of a different kind; his shrewd sayings are bright with native metaphor; he is a proverb-maker, some of whose words are not without wings. As a New Englander he long ago was awarded the highest sectional praise—that of being, among all his tribe, the cutest. His cleverness and versatility bewilder outside judges. Is he a genius? By all means. And in what degree? His prose, for the most part, is peculiarly original. His serious poetry scarcely has been the serious work of his life; but in his specialty, verse suited to the frolic or pathos of occasions, he has given us much of the best delivered in his own time, and has excelled all others in delivery. Both his strength and weakness

lie in his genial temper and his brisk, speculative habit of mind. Concerning "Over the Teacups," the last of his serial papers, published in 1891, the "Nation" says: "The present volume follows, as naturally as the years themselves, its predecessors, with a full circle about the table whose conversations found, nearly forty years ago, so fortunate a reporter, and whose occasional poems were received with a general welcome." The "Saturday Review" said: "Dr. Holmes is, of all living American authors, the one who may most truly be said to have won the hearts of English readers; . . . there is no American author now living whose works are more often read and (which is the best test of their value) more often taken up again, than those of Dr. Holmes."

PLATT, Orville Hitchcock, senator, was born at Washington, Conn., July 19, 1827. His father, Daniel Platt, was a farmer. He himself worked on the farm until he was twenty years old, receiving his education in the common schools, and at Frederick Gunn's Academy, styled the "Gunnery," which has since become a well-known institution. He afterward studied law in the office of Gideon H. Hollister, the historian of Connecticut. He was admitted to the bar of Connecticut in 1849, and later to the bar of Pennsylvania, where he spent six months in the Towanda office of Ulysses Mercur, chief justice of the court of Pennsylvania. In 1851 he resumed his law practice in Connecticut, settling at Meriden, where he has since resided. In 1855-56 he served as clerk of the Connecticut senate, and in 1857 was elected secretary of the state. He was elected a member of the state senate in 1861-62, and was a member of the house in 1864 and 1869, filling the position of speaker during the last-named year. In 1877 he was a judge of probate, and was appointed state attorney for New Haven county, retaining that position until 1879, when he was elected to the U. S. senate to succeed Wm. H. Barnum. He was his own successor in 1885, and again in 1890, having been elected by the unanimous vote of the republican members of the state legislature. He has served on various important committees during his senatorial career, including the committee on pensions and the committee on contingent expenses, and was chairman of the committee on patents, and acting chairman of the committee on the revision of laws. In the fiftieth and fifty-first congresses he was chairman of the committee on territories, during which time six new states were admitted into the



Union. He was having in charge the "Copyright" bill, passed in 1891, and to his efforts in committee and on the floor of the senate, are due in great part the passage of that measure. He is a forcible speaker, his style is finished, his words well chosen, and his arguments logical. In the senate he is regarded as a careful legislator, a close student of political questions, and a man of sound judgment. He has always maintained a high standing in the legal profession, doing a large general business, though making a specialty of patent law. He is prominently connected with religious and philanthropic works of the city of Meriden, and in a quiet, unostentatious way is the friend of the needy and troubled, who never hesitate to go to him for assistance and advice. The veteran of the war and the soldier's widow have no more staunch supporter. In 1887 Yale conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.

COAN, Titus, missionary, was born in Killingworth, Conn., Feb. 1, 1801. He received his education under private tutors, and at the age of eighteen taught a country school. He continued the business of instruction for about ten years, when he entered the Theological Seminary at Auburn, N. Y. Being graduated in 1833, he undertook for the Boston Board of Missions an exploration of southern Patagonia, for the purpose of establishing there a mission. Narrowly escaping with his life, he returned to this country in the following year, and was sent as missionary to the Sandwich Islands, where he served for forty-eight years. He was regarded by the natives of the islands with an affection that was well-nigh veneration, and his work among them was attended with the most important results. In his interesting account of a visit to the Sandwich Islands in 1873, Charles Nordhoff gives the following sketch of his life and work: "And in Hilo, when you go to visit the volcano, you will find Dr. Coan, one of the brightest and loveliest spirits of them all, the story of whose life in the Unato island, whose apostle he was, is as wonderful and as touching as that of any of the earlier apostles, and shows what great works unyielding faith and love can do in redeeming a savage people. When Dr. and Mrs. Coan came to the island of Hawaii its shores and woods were populous, and through their labors thousands of men and women were instructed in the truths of Christianity, inducted into civilized habits of life, and finally brought into the church. As you sail along the green coast of Hawaii from its northern point to Hilo, you will be surprised at the number of quaint little white churches which mark the distances almost with the regularity of milestones; if, later, you ride through this district or the one south of Hilo, you will see that for every church there is also a school-house; you will see native children reading and writing as well as our own at home; you may hear them singing tunes familiar to our own Sunday-schools; you will see the native man and woman sitting down to read their newspaper at the close of the day; and if you could talk with them, you would find they knew almost as much about our late war as you do, for they took an intense interest in the war of the rebellion. And you must remember that when, less than forty years ago, Dr. and Mrs. Coan came to Hilo, the people were naked savages with no church and but one school-house in the district; without printed books or knowledge of reading. They flocked to hear the Gospel. Thousands removed from a distance to Hilo, where, in their rapid way, they built up a large town, and kept up surely the strangest 'protracted meeting' ever held; and going back to their homes after many months they took with them knowledge and zeal to build up Christian churches and schools of their own. Over these Dr. Coan has presided these many years, not only preaching regularly on Sundays and during the week in the large native church at Hilo, and in two or three neighboring churches, but visiting the more distant churches at intervals to examine and instruct the members and keep them all on the right track. He has seen a great population turned from darkness to light, a great part of it following his own blameless and loving life as an example, and very many living to old age steadfast and zealous Christians." He wrote books on "Patagonia" and "Life in Hawaii," and numerous contributions to periodicals. He continued to reside in the Sandwich Islands until his death, which took place in Hilo, Hawaii, Dec. 1, 1882.



Titus Coan.

JEFFERSON, Joseph, actor, was born in Philadelphia, Feb. 20, 1829. He was the third of the name, coming of a race of actors. His grandfather, Joseph Jefferson the first, was himself the son of an eminent English actor and manager. He was born at Plymouth, Eng., in 1774. He came to this country, and made his first appearance in New York Feb. 10, 1796, at the theatre in John street. He continued attached to the same company until 1803, when he removed to Philadelphia and was

permanently engaged in that city during a period of twenty-seven years. He made his last appearance in New York at the Chatham Garden theatre in August, 1824. He died at Harrisburg, Pa., Aug. 6, 1832. Mr. Jefferson married, in 1800, Miss Fortune, by whom he had a large family of children. His son Joseph, who married Mrs. T. Burke, and was the father of the subject of this sketch, was esteemed a very excellent actor in "old men." He was born in Philadelphia in 1804, and died in Mobile, Ala., Nov. 24, 1842. He was educated for a scene-painter, having a great deal of artistic talent. Joseph Jefferson the third was brought up in the precincts of a theatre from

the time he was an infant. When living in the city of Washington, the house where his father resided adjoined the theatre which he managed, and the boy had the run of the establishment. Here he remembered seeing Fanny Kemble, and Tyrone Power, the great Irish comedian. As an infant he was frequently taken upon the stage where a child was required, his first public appearance having been as the child in "Rolla." He was then about three years old. He is also said to have appeared in an entertainment of "living statues." T. D. Rice, the celebrated Jim Crow, had at this time burst upon Washington in his remarkable impersonations of negro character, then an entire novelty on the stage. Little Joseph Jefferson was greatly taken with this performance, and imitated him with such success that the comedian took him upon the stage, blacked and dressed as a miniature likeness of himself, producing him before the eyes of the astonished audience from the mouth of a bag turned upside down. The effect was quite startling and a complete success. Afterward the boy appeared in New York in a combat scene. In 1838 the family started west from Albany and played in Utica and other towns, arriving in Chicago, where they played a short season, and then went to Galena, Dubuque and other western towns, and so on to Memphis. In Memphis Mr. Jefferson, Sr., obtained a job of decoration at the establishment of a sporting gentleman who wanted the ceiling of his card-room frescoed; and so, playing and painting, they arrived at Mobile in October, 1842, when the yellow fever was raging, and where the father of the family died two weeks after their arrival. Here the mother opened a boarding-house, and here young Jefferson had the opportunity of acting with Mr. Macready and the elder Booth. From Mobile they went to Nashville, and other towns along the river, playing to small audiences and entering upon a course of most primitive acting—absolute "barn-storming"—giving entertainments in the dining-rooms of hotels, barns and out-houses, or anywhere else that offered convenience. In this manner they traveled through the state of Mississippi, and then went to Galveston, where the company with which Mrs. Jefferson was engaged played for a short

season, and thence proceeded through the leading towns of Texas into Mexico, following the U. S. army into the latter territory. Returning to New Orleans, Mr. Jefferson resided in Philadelphia, where he appeared at the Arch street theatre under the management of Mr. Burton. He afterward conducted the dramatic performances at Peale's museum in Philadelphia, and then started on his first star engagement, during the continuance of which he learned the intelligence of his mother's death in Philadelphia, to which city he returned. In 1849 he married Miss Lockyer, an actress, at the time under engagement at the Chatham theatre in New York. At the age of twenty-two Mr. Jefferson played the important part of Marrall in "A New Way to Pay Old Debts," the elder Booth playing Sir Giles Overreach. He had two seasons of metropolitan stock acting, and then went to Macon and Savannah, Ga., in partnership with a friend, where they managed for a time the local theatres. During the next six years Mr. Jefferson was engaged part of the time as an actor and part as stage-manager in different cities, in 1853 being stage-manager at the Baltimore museum for Henry C. Jarrett. In the next year he was manager for John T. Ford of the theatre in Richmond, Va., where the romantic drama of "The Sea of Ice" was produced with great success, and was followed by another show-piece, entitled the "Naiad Queen." At this theatre played during the season: Agnes Robertson and her husband, Dion Boucicault, Edwin Forrest, Edwin Adams, and other noted actors. In June, 1856, Mr. Jefferson sailed for England. In London he made the acquaintance of, and was hospitably received by, Robson, Wright, Compton, Buckstone, Phelps, and other well-known players. From London he went to Paris, where he remained three weeks, when he sailed for home. At the opening of Laura Keene's theatre in Broadway, New York, in September, 1857, Mr. Jefferson was engaged for the leading comedy characters. He made his first appearance that season as Dr. Pangloss in Coleman's comedy of "The Heir at Law." He was rather severely criticised for having interpolated, as was alleged, passages which did not belong to the piece, a course for which Mr. Jefferson has since excused himself on the ground that it was good art. During the season of 1858-59 Tom Taylor's play of "Our American Cousin" was produced with the most remarkable success of any piece of that period. The success of this play proved to be the turning point in the career of Laura Keene, Sothorn and Jefferson. Jefferson played Asa Trenchard, and E. A. Sothorn originated his celebrated impersonation of Lord Dundreary, which he eventually extended until it permeated the whole play and became his great star character. The company at this time included, besides Miss Keene, herself an admirable actress, and Mr. Jefferson, the late William R. Blake, and Edward A. Sothorn, Charles W. Couldock, and later, Dion Boucicault and Agnes Robertson. Mr. Jefferson's performance of the shrewd, keen Yankee, Asa Trenchard, was an instance of admirable character-acting entirely original in his own mind, and a conception so different from the customary stage Yankee as to eventually obliterate that caricature from the stage. "Our American Cousin" ran more than 150 nights, and has continued to be a favorite play ever since. Before its first season ended, Mr. Sothorn, as Mr. Jefferson has acknowledged, had made his part of Lord Dundreary the most taking character of the piece. During his engagement at Laura Keene's theatre, Mr. Jefferson played Newman Noggs, in "Nicholas Nickleby;" Caleb Plummer, in "The Cricket on the Hearth;" Dr. Pangloss, in "The Heir at Law;" Bob Acres, in "The Rivals;" and Dr. Ollapod, in "The Poor Gentleman." It is doubtful if any American actor has ever played any one





J. Jefferson

of these characters with the careful excellence of Mr. Jefferson, while, with the exception of one or two, no English comedian has ever excelled him in either of them. After "Our American Cousin" was taken off the stage "A Midsummer Night's Dream" was produced, and Mr. Jefferson was to have played Bottom, but after rehearsing the part, he saw that he would make a failure in it and accordingly resigned the character. He then took the play of "Our American Cousin" on a starring tour, with the understanding that he would give the management one-half the profits for the use of the play. In 1860 Mr. Jefferson went to California, and afterward to Australia, meeting with great success in the latter country. At Hobart Town, Mr. Jefferson played "The Ticket-of-Leave Man" before a large audience, including at least 100 ticket-of-leave men, who were quite ready to raze the theatre to the ground if one of their kind were ill-treated by either playwright or actor. The play, however, was an enormous success, and Mr. Jefferson became very popular in Hobart Town, especially among the criminals, who looked upon him as necessarily one of them, since he understood and played the part of

Bob Brierly with such truth to nature. In 1865, in May, Mr. Jefferson left Melbourne and sailed for England *via* Callao and Panama. On arriving in London he met Dion Boucicault, to whom he suggested working up the play which has since been known as "Rip Van Winkle." Mr. Jefferson's account of the way in which he happened to hit upon this part is interesting. During the summer of 1859 he boarded with his family at an old Dutch farm-house in Pennsylvania, and while there came upon the "Life and Letters of Washington Irving," and was greatly pleased to find therein a pleasant reference to himself by Mr. Irving, who had seen him play Goldfinch in "The Road to Ruin" at Laura Keane's theatre. Thinking of Washington Irving, he thought of the "Sketch-book," and then of Rip Van Winkle. The story had already been dramatized three or four times, and had been acted in London and elsewhere, but without any great success. Mr. Jefferson got together the various dramatizations and out of them concocted one which he played

in Washington, under the management of John T. Raymond. The result was not entirely satisfactory, but still holding to the possibilities of the play, he offered it to Dion Boucicault as a theme on his arrival in London. Boucicault re-wrote the drama to about the condition it has been in ever since. Its first performance was at the Adelphi theatre, where Mr. Jefferson had then an engagement with Benjamin Webster, on Monday, Sept. 5, 1865. The play ran 170 nights. At the conclusion of his London engagement he acted in Manchester and Liverpool, and then took a sailing vessel for New York. "Rip Van Winkle" was produced for the first time in America in Mr. Boucicault's version at the Olympic theatre, New York, Sept. 3, 1866, with the following cast: Rip Van Winkle, Joseph Jefferson; Derrick Von Beekman, Mr. Stoddart; Cockles, Mr. M. C. Daly; Nicholas Vedder, Mr. C. Peters; Clausen, Mr. Burke; Stein, Mr. Kenway; Little Hendrick, Miss L. MacCormack; Hans, Mr. Peck; Baty, Mr. Gillett; Janson, Mr. Phalon; Dame Van Winkle, Mrs. Saunders; Little Meenie, Marie LeBrun; Sweaggnier, a dwarf, Mr. J. V. Dailey; Hendrick Hudson, Mr. T. Hind; Seth,

Mr. E. T. Sinclair; Meenie, Miss Kate Newton; Katchen, Miss Alice Harrison; Villager, Mrs. Sinclair; 2d Villager, Miss Reid. This play at once established itself in the hearts of American playgoers, and became thereafter the most taking card in Mr. Jefferson's collection. On Dec. 20, 1867, in Chicago, Mr. Jefferson married his second wife, Sarah Warren. He played an engagement in Chicago and afterward through the cities of the West, and from that time forward, for more than twenty years, this drama was played by Mr. Jefferson through all the principal cities of the United States. It is stated that Mr. Boucicault received in purchase-money and royalties for his work on "Rip Van Winkle" about \$25,000. In 1875 Mr. Jefferson made a third visit to London and Paris, and also visited Scotland and played at the Theatre Royal, Glasgow. He visited Ireland and played at the Gaiety theatre, Dublin, but did not make a favorable impression upon the Irish audiences there. At Belfast, however, "Rip Van Winkle" made a decided hit. A few years before making this trip, Mr. Jefferson purchased a plantation in Louisiana, on Bayou Teche, where he lived during the winter, while he spent the summer on the farm which he purchased in New Jersey. Besides his remarkable ability as an actor, Mr. Jefferson made a considerable reputation in private as an artist of decided ability of the impressionist school. His paintings are a very pleasing reminder of those of the celebrated French artist Corot. In 1889-90 Mr. Jefferson's autobiography was published in the "Century Magazine." As an actor, Mr. Jefferson is remarkable for having discarded most of the traditions of the stage, even in the performance of such well-worn characters as Bob Acres, Dr. Pangloss, Dr. Ollapod, and others of the old English comedies. He seemed to find unsuspected resources in these characters, as he did in all of those which he made his favorites. His absolute truth to nature in rendering stage characters has been perhaps his most marked quality. In his Asa Trenchard, he placed upon the stage a character whose simplicity was only equaled by its absolute verity as a transcription of a certain American type. His Rip Van Winkle stands out as one of the most brilliant and beautiful creations of the stage. Deeply pathetic, at the same time vital with a humor peculiarly its own, this character perhaps has chained the attention and seized the fancy of the American people more than any other outside the range of the Shakespearian drama.

TILGHMAN, Matthew, member of the Continental congress, and leader of the patriots in Maryland, was born in Queen Anne county, Md., Feb. 17, 1718, the brother of James Tilghman. He settled in Talbot county, Md., became a magistrate, and was for a time captain of a company to check Indian incursions. He was a member of the provincial assembly from 1751, of the committee which drew up the protest against the Stamp Act in 1768, and speaker of the house of delegates, 1773-75. As president of the convention which exercised the chief authority in the province from 1774 until the establishment of the state government, he was steadily active in the cause of liberty, being at the head of its committee of correspondence, council of safety, and delegations to congress. Of the latter body he was a member, 1775-77, and there, as in the Maryland convention, urged separation from Great Britain. He missed the honor of signing the declaration of independence, and thereby much of the fame which he deserved, by the accident of being called home in June, 1776, to preside in the convention which framed a state constitution. He was considered one of the firmest and ablest advocates of civil and religious liberty of his day. He died, profoundly and widely respected, in Talbot county, Md., May 4, 1790.



BROWN, Alexander, banker and founder of the banking house of Alexander Brown & Sons, Baltimore, Md.; Brown, Shipley & Co., Liverpool and London, Eng.; also those of Brown Bros. & Co., Philadelphia and New York, was born at Ballymena, county Antrim, Ireland, Nov. 17, 1764. In early life he was engaged in commercial pursuits in his native country. In 1796, leaving his three



Alex Brown

sons, William, John A. and George, to be educated in England, he emigrated with his family to Baltimore, and became prominent, at once, as an importer of Irish linens. It was before the days of the manufacture of cottons on a large scale, and these linens were a very important article of commerce. He gradually extended the business to that of a general commission and banking house, and soon built up an extensive foreign trade in all these branches. In 1810 William, the eldest son, went to Liverpool, Eng., and established the banking house of William and James Brown & Co., which subsequently be-

came that of Brown, Shipley & Co., with a branch in London. This house soon attained prominence and power, and William Brown, in consequence of his commercial standing, and by reason of his gifts to the city of Liverpool (of a free public library and museum with a fine building for its accommodation) was created a baronet by Queen Victoria, in 1862. He also represented the county of Lancashire, for many years, in the English parliament, and died in 1864, leaving a very large fortune. In the year 1811 Alexander Brown organized in Baltimore, Md., the firm of Alexander Brown & Sons. In 1818 John A. Brown founded the Philadelphia branch, as John A. Brown & Co.; and in 1825 James Brown established the house in New York city, as Brown Bros. & Co. The titles of the New York and Philadelphia houses have continued the same. These sons became eminent not only in financial affairs, but also in benevolence, which was expressed in the most comprehensive and effective deeds. During the life of Alexander Brown, the Baltimore house was the headquarters for the others, and there it was customary for the brothers to meet and consult with their father on important matters. The spirit of Alexander Brown was well illustrated by his remark on the occasion of a financial panic—"No merchant of Baltimore will be allowed to fail who can show that he is solvent." In the operations of the several houses, he was the guiding and controlling mind, and decided all difficult questions. His early educational opportunities were limited, but his genius for business was phenomenal, and his unassailable integrity made the name of his house respected in every financial centre of the world. The commercial bills of the Browns have for nearly a century been as well known and as highly appreciated in the markets of the world as the Rothschilds. The father and his son George predicted the future of railroads in the United States, saw the benefits that would result from the construction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railway, and in its inception aided it liberally both by their means and by their personal efforts for its prosperity. He did a great work for Baltimore in more ways than one. He died Dec. 17, 1834, and was succeeded in the headship of the Baltimore house by his son.

BROWN, George, was born in Ballymena, Ireland, Apr. 17, 1787. The firm name of the house, Alexander Brown & Sons, was retained, and Mr. George Brown, one of the most valuable citizens Baltimore ever had, was not only a successful banker, but foremost in every great and good enterprise. The city of his adoption is largely indebted to him as well as to his father for the condition of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Moreover, he not only gave liberally of his money to the important institutions of the city, but for many of them was an active worker. The House of Refuge may be named as a monument to his beneficence. The inscription on a marble shaft erected to his memory delineates his rounded character. It is, in part, as follows:—IN MEMORIAM: George Brown, one of the founders, and until his death, the first president of this institution. In spirit eminently charitable, cautious in judgment, in action prudent, wise in counsel, an earnest helper in all good works. From his abundant means he bestowed his gifts with an open hand and cheerful heart. Living, he enjoyed the consummation of his Christian deeds. Dying, it was as a good steward, in humble trust of the Master's acceptance and the peaceful hope of a Christian's immortality. This stone may serve to recall his virtues; his best monument is this House of Refuge. "*Si monumentum quaeris, circumspice.*" Mr. Brown's widow, Isabella Brown, has carried out his wishes in the execution of deeds of benevolence, prominent among her works of this nature being the erection of the Brown Memorial Presbyterian church, at a cost of \$150,000. He died Aug. 26, 1859, and was succeeded in the head of the Baltimore house by his son.



BROWN, George S., continuing the firm name of Alexander Brown & Sons, was born in Baltimore, Md., May 7, 1834, received his education at McNale's Institute in that city, and at the early age of sixteen entered upon his business career in his father's office. When he took his parent's place as head of the banking house, he was the only surviving member of the firm, of which he was admitted a member while he was in his twentieth year. Inheriting the business acumen of his ancestry, he fully sustained the reputation of the house. He was head of the Baltimore house from the year 1859 until his death. Very many positions of honor and trust, in connection with benevolent and religious enterprises, were occupied by him. The institution for the education of the blind was an especial object of his care, and he was manager of the Maryland Bible Society, and a trustee of the Peabody Institute. For many years he served as paymaster of the state of Maryland, being first appointed to the office by Gov. Swann. He was president of the Baltimore and Havana Steamship Co., a director in the National Mechanics' Bank, and a city park commissioner. For many years he was connected with the Canton Co. as director and vice-president. He was for a



George S. Brown

long time identified with the Young Men's Christian Association of the city, and was the most liberal contributor to its support. On several occasions he served the city of Baltimore on important committees created by the municipal authorities. Mr. Brown was connected with the Presbyterian body, but like his ancestors contributed freely to the erection and support of churches of all denominations. In politics he was a liberal in the best sense of the word. He traveled extensively in Europe, spending there about six years. Mr. Brown married Harriet Eaton, of New York city, in 1857. A friend of his recalls one act which he styles the key to his character. A heavy failure occurred in the city, and the embarrassed parties owed him a large amount of money. On the day of the disaster a partner in the suspended firm called upon him and left a sealed packet, stating that it contained collaterals belonging to Mr. Brown. Subsequently the friend who noted these facts was appointed to settle the bankrupt estate, and on his first meeting with Mr. Brown, that gentleman related the circumstances as to the packet which he tendered to the assignee. "I suggested," says that gentleman, "that he should consult his attorney as to his legal rights." His prompt reply was, "No, I will not even open it. It does not belong to me." It contained some \$60,000. He died in Baltimore May 19, 1890.

BROWN, Alexander, banker, was born in Baltimore, Md., Oct. 25, 1858. He entered Princeton College in 1875, and was graduated in 1878. Whilst there he took great interest in athletics, and in his senior year won the first prize in the gymnasium, also the hurdle race, breaking the Princeton record.

In 1880 he was taken into business with his father, and on the latter's death became head of the banking house of Alexander Brown & Sons, which was established by his great-grandfather in 1811, and is the parent house from which sprang the present firms of Brown Bros. & Co., of New York, Philadelphia and Boston, and Brown, Shipley & Co., of London. Mr. Brown is also vice-president of the Canton Co.; president of the Macon & Northern Railroad Co.; a director of the National Mechanics Bank; of the Baltimore Storage & Lighterage Co.; of the Merchants and Manufacturers Association; of the Norfolk National Bank; of the Savings Bank of Baltimore; of

the House of Refuge; of the Annapolis, Washington & Baltimore Railroad Co., and numerous other business organizations. He is also a captain in the 5th regiment, M. N. G.; commodore of the Baltimore Yacht Club; and a member of the Maryland, Baltimore, Elkridge, Athletic and Jockey clubs.

ROBINSON, Conway, author, writer on law, was born in Richmond, Va., Sept. 15, 1805, son of John Robinson, clerk of the superior court from 1787, and author of "Forms in the Virginia Courts of Law." His ancestor, another John Robinson, came to York county, Va., in the seventeenth century. In youth Conway was a deputy-clerk under his father, whose book he republished in 1826. He took high rank at the bar, put forth "Law and Equity Practice" in three volumes (1832-39), was reporter to the Virginia court of appeals, 1842-44, and in those years edited two volumes of its reports. He was one of the revisers of the civil and criminal code of the state; but the constitutional convention of 1850 made such changes that a further revision was needed. With a view to this he served for a

time in the legislature, in 1852. He spent some time abroad in studies preparatory to his "Principles and Practice of Courts in England and the United States" (2 vols., 1860). His practice being mainly in the U. S. supreme court, he removed to the suburbs of Washington in 1860. Of his "History of the High Court of Chancery," etc., the first volume appeared in 1882. He was long an officer of the Virginia Historical Society, and much interested in researches into other than legal antiquities. His "Account of the Discoveries of the West until 1519; and of Voyages to and along the Atlantic Coast from 1520 to 1573" was published in 1848, and he began but never finished the "Annals of Virginia." He was also a contributor to the "Law Magazine," "American Jurist," and "Southern Literary Messenger." He died in Philadelphia Jan. 30, 1884.

PARMENTER, Roswell A., lawyer, was born at Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., the eldest son of Dr. Azel Fitch Parmenter. He passed his boyhood on a farm working for wages, and by teaching school during the winter months, was enabled to defray the expense of an academic education. In 1848 he went to Troy, N. Y., and, after serving the usual clerkship in a lawyer's office, formed a partnership with Judge Isaac McConihe, and soon acquired a large and lucrative practice. It was not long before Mr. Parmenter attained a foremost place at the Troy bar, which he has since ably sustained. Since 1871, with the exception of two years, he has been corporation counsel for the city of Troy, and has shown vigilance, energy and ability in the discharge of his official duties. By virtue of this office he is the legal adviser of all the departments of the city government. In politics Mr. Parmenter is a democrat. In 1873 he was elected to the state senate from the senatorial district comprising the counties of Rensselaer and Washington. While in the senate he performed his official duties with an intelligence and energy and devotion to principle which won the respect of his colleagues, and secured the approval of his constituents. He declined re-election, and at the close of his senatorial term resumed the active practice of his profession. In 1876 he was a prominent figure in the political canvass and took the stump in behalf of Samuel J. Tilden. In the fall of 1881 Mr. Parmenter was the democratic candidate for attorney-general, but was defeated, and has since given his time entirely to the engrossing demands of his profession. As a public speaker Mr. Parmenter is particularly happy. In January, 1889, when the centennial anniversary of the city of Troy was celebrated, Mr. Parmenter was selected by the committee of arrangements to deliver an address on the life and professional character of William A. Beach, the closing words of which were as follows: "With the expression of a single further sentiment, entertained in common by the members of the Troy bar, I have done. In yonder secluded nook, on Oakwood's hillside, selected by his own hand as a place of burial, lovely by nature, and made more beautiful by art, where the shock of contending forces would fail to awaken his slumbers, where all the turmoil of this mortal life is hushed in peace and may never more disturb his sweet repose, where perchance a disenthralled spirit still lingers at the shrine to catch the echoes of this centennial anniversary, there his sincere friend and humble eulogist would cautiously approach and



noiselessly enter, and beneath the silent stars of heaven, with uncovered head and on bended knee, and with fraternal hand, tenderly lay this earnest but inadequate offering upon the tomb of William A. Beach." Notwithstanding his extended practice, and the constant demand for his services as a public speaker, he is a diligent student of science and literature. Mr. Parmenter was married in Petersburg, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., to Mary L. Reynolds, daughter of Parley Reynolds of that place.

CARVER, Jonathan, traveler, was born at Stillwater, N. Y., in 1732. When he was only five years of age he lost his father, who was a justice of the peace. Being intended for the profession of medicine, his earlier studies were in that direction; but having a taste for a military life he engaged in

the French war, leading a company of provincials in the expedition across the lakes against Canada. He fought with credit until the peace of 1763, when he formed a resolution to explore the interior of North America, from Lake Superior to the Pacific Ocean between the 43d and 46th parallels. He was of an adventurous disposition, and thought that the French, who knew most about the subject, had intentionally kept other nations ignorant. He hoped to discover a north-west passage between Hudson's Bay and the Pacific ocean, and thereby open a channel for conveying intelligence to China and the English settlements in the East Indies with greater expedition than by the tedious

voyage round the Cape of Good Hope or through the Straits of Magellan. In the autumn of 1766 he left Michillimackinac, the most westerly of the British military posts, having received from its commander an assortment of goods to be distributed as presents among the Indians along the route. It was also understood that other goods should be sent to him at the Falls of St. Anthony. These failed to reach him, and in the following spring, having passed the winter on the river St. Pierre, 1,400 miles west of his starting point, he was obliged to return to Prairie du Chien. He then made a new start for the purpose of discovering a connection between the headwaters of the Mississippi and Lake Superior, and spent some time on the northern and eastern shores of that lake, exploring its base and tributaries, and observing the natural products and the habits of the Indians. He returned to Boston in the autumn of 1768, having traveled nearly 7,000 miles. During the whole expedition he had been thwarted by his inability to obtain the necessary stores and gifts for the Indians. He had been absent two years and five months, and had, notwithstanding his embarrassments, gathered together a vast amount of valuable material. After having adjusted his discoveries, and arranged his journals and charts, he went to England for the purpose of publishing the latter. He petitioned the king for a reimbursement of what he had expended, but judgment on this was referred to the lords commissioners of trade and plantations, by whom he was examined in regard to his discoveries. He obtained permission to publish his papers and disposed of them to a bookseller. He was obliged, however, by an order in council, to withdraw these and to deliver into the plantation office all his charts and journals and every paper relating to the discoveries which he had made. Thus ten years elapsed before he was allowed to lay his discoveries before the public. Meanwhile, poverty-stricken and disappointed, he earned his living as a clerk in a lottery office. But he lost even this posi-

tion in 1779 because, under the pressure of necessity, he disposed of his name to a compilation called "The New Universal Traveler." His actual publications were a tract on the culture of tobacco, and "Travels through the Interior Parts of North America" (London 1778). He died in abject poverty in London Jan. 31, 1780.

AIKENS, Andrew Jackson, editor and manufacturer, was born at Barnard, Vt., Oct. 31, 1830. His paternal ancestors were Scotch, from Montrose, and on his mother's side he is descended from John Howland, the last survivor of those who came over in the Mayflower. After being graduated from the high school at the age of fifteen, he entered the printing office of Charles G. Eastman at Woodstock, and served an apprenticeship of four years, when he was promoted to the editorship of the paper. He edited a weekly newspaper at Bennington, Vt., and afterward a weekly at North Adams, Mass., whence he went to Boston, acting as reporter in the state legislature, and as proof-reader in the state printing office. Going from there to New York, he was engaged upon the New York "Evening Post" in 1853, and was sent to the western states as special correspondent. He visited Milwaukee in the spring of 1854, settled there in the early summer, and soon after became city editor of the "Evening Wisconsin." Jan. 1, 1857, he assumed the business management of the newspaper and printing departments. In this capacity he was chiefly instrumental in building up the "Evening Wisconsin," until it became one of the most influential and prosperous newspapers west of the great lakes. He has a natural aptitude for mechanics, and has exhibited facility in the mechanical matters of his business, many of his mechanical devices and methods of work having been sufficiently novel to be patented. The method of printing newspapers on one side at a central office and on the other side at the office of publication (commonly called "Patent Insides"), originated with Mr. Aikens in 1863. Mr. Aikens's improvement upon the English method of printing auxiliary newspapers consisted in the addition to the general news of the paper of a page for general advertising; the compensation for this advertising partly, and sometimes wholly, paying for the cost of the white paper to the publisher. The firm of Cramer, Aikens & Cramer commenced the publication of the "Patent Insides" with advertisements in 1864, being the pioneer house in the business. There are now 8,000 papers printed upon that plan in the United States—more than one-half of all the weekly newspapers, at a saving of millions of dollars. Mr. Aikens's ability, integrity, high character and generosity make him popular among all classes of people.

ROBINSON, David, soldier, was born at Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass., Nov. 4, 1754, son of Capt. Samuel Robinson. He was taken to Bennington, Vt., in 1761, and with two of his brothers fought in the company led by their brother Samuel in the battle there, Aug. 16, 1777. He held in succession all the offices in the state militia, ending with that of major-general, 1812-17. He was sheriff of Bennington county, 1789-1811, U. S. marshal for the state, 1811-19, and a member of the constitutional convention of 1828. He outlived his brothers, dying in his ninetyeth year, Dec. 11, 1843.



Jonathan Carver



A. J. Aikens

MOORE, Alfred, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Brunswick county, N. C., May 21, 1755, the son of Judge Maurice Moore. He was sent to Boston, Mass., to be educated, and while there made many friends and was offered a commission in the royal army, which he declined, but his friendship among the officers, added to an inherited taste for arms, led him to acquire an accurate knowledge of military tactics. He subsequently returned home, and when all hopes of a reconciliation were lost, and the contest had commenced, in August, 1775, the state congress at Hillsboro organized two regiments for the Continental establishment. Alfred was commissioned as captain in the 1st regiment, of which his uncle, James Moore, was the colonel, marched with his command to Charleston, was on duty there at the brilliant affair of Fort Moultrie, and distinguished himself to such an extent that he was ranked among the first captains of the day. The sudden deaths of his uncle, father, brother and brother-in-law compelled his resignation from the army in order that he might take care of the family, suddenly thrown upon him for support. But he raised a troop of volunteers, and so annoyed the enemy that Maj. Craig (afterward Sir James Craig, governor-general of Canada), when in possession of Wilmington, N. C., sent troops to plunder Capt. Moore's house, and left him destitute. After the battle of Guilford Court House, March 15, 1781, he, with others, did good service in harassing Lord Cornwallis in his march from Guilford to Wilmington. In 1782 the general assembly elected him attorney-general of the state, as a recognition of his services and to alleviate his immediate wants, for it was known that he had never read a law book. But his industrious habits and acute penetration supplied all deficiencies, and he soon became eminent. He was called to the bench of North Carolina in 1798, and the following year the president appointed him one of the associate justices of the supreme court of the United States, which position he held for six years with much credit. He resigned on account of failing health. He is described as having graceful and winning manners, a brilliant wit, and varied accomplishments, and has "handed his memory down to posterity as a finished model of a North Carolina gentleman." Judge Moore married Susan Eagles, and left several children. He died at the house of Maj. Waddell, in Bladen county, Oct. 15, 1810.

JOHNSON, William, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Charleston, S. C., Dec. 27, 1771. He was named after his father, who was descended from an English Nonconformist, driven out of his country on the return of Charles II., and who settled in Holland. Here he soon learned of the emigration which was going on to America, and which was forwarded by the merchants of Amsterdam, under the protection of the Dutch government. Changing his name to Jansen, he joined one of these expeditions and settled at New Amsterdam, where he received a considerable grant of land where now is the city of New York. Had Jansen retained his Dutch name he would have retained this property, but after the cession of New Amsterdam to the English and its gift by the crown to the Duke of York, he resumed his English name of Johnson, whereupon he lost his estate. The family removed to South Carolina and settled in Charleston, where the first William Johnson did good service during the revolutionary war. His son William, the subject of this sketch, was a child during this period, and obtained such education as he could until after the declaration of peace, when he prepared for college. He was sent to Princeton, and was graduated in 1790. Returning to Charleston he entered as a law student the office of the celebrated Charles Cotes-

worth Pinckney, and in 1793 passed his examination and was admitted to practice at the bar. Although only just past twenty-one, Mr. Johnson was sent to the state legislature, where he remained until 1798, when he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas, and after holding the office about five years was, in 1804, appointed by Thomas Jefferson an associate justice of the United States supreme court. While sustaining the political principles of Jefferson, Justice Johnson was immovable so far as his view of the law and the right of any case was concerned. This trait in his character brought him into collision with the president in the matter of the celebrated "Embargo" act; while in connection with the South Carolina nullification proceedings he was in a decided minority. So marked was the antagonism between the majority of the citizens of South Carolina and Justice Johnson with regard to this important question, that the latter, for a time, went to live in western Pennsylvania to avoid having anything to do with it. This was in 1833, and the following year he went to Brooklyn, N. Y. Justice Johnson published, in 1822, "The Life and Correspondence of Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Greene." In 1826 he published an eulogy on Adams and Jefferson, and he also contributed certain essays to the American Philosophical Society. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1834.

LIVINGSTON, Henry Brockholst, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in New York city Nov. 26, 1757. He was the son of William Livingston, governor of New Jersey. After due preparation he entered Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1774, and two years later was appointed captain in the American army, and soon after was promoted to be major, and attached to the staff of Gen. Philip Schuyler. He was present at the siege of Ticonderoga, and in October, 1777, took part in the attack by Benedict Arnold on Burgoyne's army at Saratoga. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel. In 1779, when John Jay, who was his brother-in-law, was sent as minister to Spain, Mr. Livingston went with him as his private secretary. He returned in 1782, and on his way back, being captured by a British man-of-war, was taken to New York and imprisoned, but was soon after set free. Mr. Livingston now went to Albany and became a student in the law office of Peter Yates, where he remained for about a year, when he was admitted to practice at the bar. In 1802 Mr. Livingston was appointed judge of the state supreme court, in which position he remained until 1807, when he was appointed an associate justice of the United States supreme court, to succeed William Patterson. He continued to retain this position until his death. Justice Livingston was a trustee of the New York Society Library, and a vice-president of the New York Historical Society. He received from Harvard, in 1818, the degree of LL.D. It is said that Mr. Livingston in early life killed a man in a duel, and that the memory of this act embittered the remainder of his days. He possessed an acute and powerful mind, and was distinguished as a scholar and jurist. He died in Washington March 19, 1823.

TODD, Thomas, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in King and Queen's county, Va., Jan. 23, 1765. He was orphaned in childhood, gained an education with difficulty, and served in the later years of the revolutionary



war. Joining relatives at Danville, Ky., he was admitted to the bar in 1786, was clerk of several territorial conventions, then of the U. S. district court, and of the court of appeals from the admission of Kentucky as a state in 1799. Two years later he became a judge of this court; while at this post he was instrumental in the revision of the land laws, a labor which he continued in higher station. He was made chief justice of Kentucky in 1806, and in March, 1807, an associate of the U. S. supreme court. This office he held until his death, at Frankfort, Ky., Feb. 7, 1826.

WASHINGTON, Bushrod, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. (See Index.)

DUVAL, Gabriel, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Maryland Dec. 6, 1752, the descendant of a Huguenot family which emigrated from France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. He was thoroughly educated, and having chosen the profession of law, studied in a local office, and after passing his examination was admitted to practice at the bar. Just before the outbreak of the revolutionary war he was appointed clerk of the Maryland legislature, but does not appear to have been personally active in the military service during the war. From 1794 to 1796 Mr. Duval was a member of congress, but he resigned in the spring of the latter year, having been appointed a judge of the supreme court of Maryland. He was a presidential elector in 1796 and 1800. In 1802 he was comptroller of the

treasury, and continued in that office until November, 1811, when President Madison appointed him one of the justices of the United States supreme court. He continued on the supreme bench until 1836, when he resigned on account of his increasing age and infirmities. He died at his home in Prince George county, Md., March 6, 1844.

STORY, Joseph, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Marblehead, Mass., Sept. 18, 1779. He was the son of Dr. Elisha Story, who was one of the persons who threw the tea overboard in Boston harbor, and who was afterward a surgeon attached to the army during the war of the revolution. From Marblehead, Story entered Harvard in 1795, and on his graduation in 1798, he delivered the class poem. He studied law, passed at the bar, and in 1801 settled in Salem, where he began practice. In 1805 he was elected to the state legislature, where he became a leader of the republican party, being recognized as a debater of unusual fluency and mental resource. He became speaker of the house in 1811, and in the same year was appointed by President Madison an associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, an office which he held during thirty-four years, or until his death. Obligated to cover a circuit including the

states of Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island, the cases upon which he had to adjudicate were those complicated ones natural to a country with an extended seaboard. They covered admiralty law, the law of salvage, that of marine

insurance, as well as prize law, none of which were at that time clearly understood or interpreted in American jurisprudence, and many of which came up specially for consideration and judgment in connection with the war of 1812. It is said of Justice Story that, as to these departments of jurisprudence and also in regard to patent law, he was practically their creator for the United States. Associated also with the name of Chancellor Kent, that of Justice Story stands high in its relation to the foundation of the existing system of American equity jurisprudence. In 1819, at a time when New England ports were the active centres of the African slave-trade, Judge Story was prominent in his denunciation of the traffic, especially in his charges to grand juries and wherever the question came up in court. Naturally, in proceeding in this course of conduct, he aroused the enmity of the New England people who were interested in the trade, and especially the press of the seaports from which it was conducted, but with courage rare and almost unrivaled, Judge Story never swerved from the position which he took at the beginning of his relation with this subject, branding the slave traffic not only as a moral and as an economic crime, but as a violation of the law of nations. In his politics Judge Story was a republican, and he drew upon himself not a little odium, living as he did in the midst of warm federalists. Some of his early statements in regard to sectionalism seem almost prophetic. Thus he said: "Virginia has ruled us by the old maxim, 'Divide and Conquer.'" And again: "We have foolishly suffered ourselves to be wheedled by Southern politicians until we have almost forgotten that the honors and the constitution of the Union are as much our birth-right and protection as the rest of the United States." In the convention of 1820, which revised the existing constitution of Massachusetts, Story took an active part, with such men as Webster, Quincy and Prescott, and was an important factor in the decisions of that body. Many of our important mercantile statutes and bankrupt laws were drawn by him, nearly or quite in the form in which they were finally passed by congress. In 1829, when Nathan Dane founded the professorship of law at Harvard, it was stipulated that Judge Story should be elected to fill the chair. This was accordingly done, and Story settled at Cambridge, where he passed the remainder of his life, the result of his election being to attract students from all parts of the country. Meanwhile he continued to hold his position as associate justice of the supreme court, but it is questionable if the greatest service which he did to the country was not, perhaps, connected with the splendid opportunities which his teaching afforded to the students in the Harvard Law School. The profession of teaching law was, with Judge Story, an enthusiasm. He delighted in his students, whom he called "the boys," and sought in every way to instill into their minds the highest ideas of the importance of their studies in their relation to mankind and the social order. His lectures, even upon what are commonly considered the dry topics of the law, were delivered with such earnestness and so much eloquence, and so thoroughly illustrated with anecdotes and filled with episodes which were suggested to his active mind at almost every step, that they became interesting and even entertaining discourses. His knowledge of his profession was exceptional in its extent, and his ability to convey what he knew excelled that of any other teacher of his time, if, indeed, there has ever been his equal. In 1831 Judge Story was offered the position of chief justice of the state of Massachusetts, which, however, he declined. After the death of Chief Justice Marshall, Judge Story presided over the deliberations of the supreme court until Chief Justice Taney was confirmed, and he would



have succeeded Marshall but for the fact that politically he was in opposition to the administration. In 1845 he intended to resign from his position on the supreme court bench, and to devote himself entirely to his duties in the Harvard Law School. Besides being eminent as a judge and pre-eminent as a teacher of law, Story ranks among the highest as a writer of text-books and authorities in jurisprudence. In this respect he was almost unequaled by any legal writer of his time. Beginning with his "Selection of Pleadings from Civil Actions," published in Salem in 1805, he wrote: "Commentaries on the Law of Bailments" (Cambridge, 1832); "Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States" (3 vols., 1833); "Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws" (Boston, 1864); "Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence" (2 vols., 1835-36); "Equity Pleadings" (1838); "Law of Agency" (1839); "Law of Partnership" (1841); "Law of Bills of Exchange" (1843); and "Law of Promissory Notes" (1845). Besides these works, all of them authorities as well in British as in American courts, Judge Story edited: "Chitty on Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes" (Boston, 1809); "Abbot on Shipping" (1810), and "Laws on Assumpsit" (1811). Thirteen octavo volumes of reports by Cranch, Wheaton, Peters and Howard contain Story's decisions as a circuit court judge from 1811 to 1845. The reports of the supreme court during his judicial experience occupy thirty-five volumes. He contributed to Wheaton's reports 184 closely printed pages; he wrote for the "Encyclopedia Americana," edited by Dr. Francis Lieber, articles which filled 120 pages; he was a frequent contributor to the "North American Review," and finally he left unpublished a "Digest of Law," which exists in the Harvard law library in three manuscript folio volumes. The "Miscellaneous Writings" and "Life and Letters" of Judge Story, edited by his son, William Wetmore Story, were published in Boston in 1851. Judge Story died in Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 10, 1845.

THOMPSON, Smith, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. (See Index.)

TRIMBLE, Robert, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Berkeley county, Va., in 1777. Taken to Kentucky in 1780, he made the most of limited opportunities, taught school for a time, was admitted to the bar in 1803, settled at Paris, Ky., and was at once sent to the legislature. Declining further preferment except on the lines of his profession, he became judge of the court of appeals in 1808, chief justice of the state 1810, U. S. district attorney 1813, district judge 1816-26, and then a justice of the U. S. supreme court. He died Aug. 25, 1828. Trimble county, Ky., was named in his honor.

McLEAN, John, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court and postmaster-general, was born in Morris county, N. J., March 11, 1785. His father was a farmer in poor circumstances, who, when John was a small boy, emigrated into Virginia, and afterward to Kentucky, settling finally, about the end of the last century, in Warren county, O. Here the boy assisted his father in farming, picking up such schooling as he could in the neighborhood, and having the advantage of two years' private tuition. In 1803, having determined to study law, he went to Cincinnati, which appeared to offer the best and nearest facilities for that purpose, and there began to study, at the same time accepting a clerkship, which enabled him to support himself. He was admitted to the bar in 1807, and at once began practicing, being remarkably successful for one so young, and showing unusual talent. In 1812 the democrats nominated him for congress and he was elected, and re-elected him two years later. While in congress he was noted for the interest he took in all measures cal-

culated to improve the condition of the poor or unfortunate. He was successful in passing a bill by which persons who had their property seized in public service were properly repaid therefor, and he also was earnest in advocating the pensioning of widows of soldiers. In 1815 he could have gone to the U. S. senate, but he declined the nomination, and in the following year was elected to the supreme court of Ohio. He held this position for six years, when he was appointed by President Monroe to the head of the general land office, and in the following year postmaster-general. His administration of this office was so satisfactory, and so unusually energetic, that he held over through the administration of President John Quincy Adams, and was invited to continue as the head of the post-office department by President Jackson. In 1829 the Jacksonian political theory, "to the victors belong the spoils," was so repugnant to Mr. McLean's ideas that he declined to serve in an administration which was being conducted on this principle. He therefore declined the war and navy portfolios offered him by President Jackson, but accepted an associate-justiceship of the U. S. supreme court. Judge McLean was soon celebrated for his opinions and his charges to grand juries while on the circuit. One of the most important of his opinions was given in the Dred Scott case, in which he dissented from the majority view presented by Chief Justice Taney, holding the position that slavery was contrary to right principle, and was only sustained by local law. In 1848, being identified with the free-soil anti-slavery party, Mr. McLean was considered as a candidate for the presidency on the free-soil ticket. In 1856 at the first republican national convention, where John C. Frémont was nominated, Judge McLean received 196 votes. In 1860, when Lincoln was nominated in Chicago, he also received a few votes. Judge McLean is the author of: "Eulogy on James Monroe" (1831). He died in Cincinnati, O., Apr. 4, 1861.

BALDWIN, Henry, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in New Haven, Conn., Jan. 14, 1780. He studied at the common schools of New Haven, was sent to Yale College, and was graduated in 1797. He then began the study of law, and proved himself quick to learn, and after having been admitted to practice, became a well-known and respected member of the bar of Connecticut. After practicing in New Haven some years, he removed from Connecticut and went to Pennsylvania, where he settled, opening an office in Pittsburg, and soon acquired a lucrative practice. Mr. Baldwin was a federalist in politics, and was sent to congress from Pennsylvania in 1817, where he remained until 1822, when he resigned. Returning to Pittsburg he continued to practice law until 1830, when he was appointed by President Jackson associate justice of the supreme court. Judge Baldwin published, in 1837, in Philadelphia, a volume, entitled "A General View of the Origin and Nature of the Constitution and Government of the United States." In 1830 he received the degree of LL.D. from his alma mater. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Apr. 21, 1844.

WAYNE, James Moore, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Savannah, in 1790. After having prepared for college he was sent to Princeton where he was graduated in 1808. He then went into a law office in Savannah and studied



until his examination, which he passed successfully, being admitted to practice in 1810. He interested himself in politics and was sent to the state legislature, and afterward, in 1823, was elected mayor of his native city. From 1824 to 1829 he was judge of the superior court of Savannah, and in the latter year was elected a member of congress, remaining there until 1835. He was an excellent orator and logical in argument. Having strongly supported General Jackson, the latter appointed him, in 1835, associate justice of the supreme court. Justice Wayne was a free-trader and an economist, objecting strongly to extravagance in the use of the national funds and was opposed to the United States Bank. He was particularly strong in his knowledge of maritime law and admiralty cases. In 1849 he received from Princeton College the degree of LL.D. Justice Wayne interested himself greatly in the Indian question and was very influential in having the Indians placed upon reservations. He died in Washington, D. C., July 5, 1867.

BARBOUR, Philip Pendleton, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Orange county, Va., May 25, 1783, the son of Col. Thomas Barbour. He received his early education at the schools in his native county, read law, and was sent by his father to Kentucky to settle some land claims, in which he was unsuccessful, and was thereafter left to make his own way in the world. He was admitted to the bar, practiced law, and subsequently studied at William and Mary College. From 1812 to 1814 he was a member of the legislature, and from 1814 to 1821 a member of congress from Virginia, when he became speaker of the house of representatives. In 1825 he resigned his position, and was appointed judge of the eastern district of Virginia. He was in congress again from 1827 to 1830, was president of the Virginia constitutional convention and chairman of the judiciary committee, and in 1831 was president of the Philadelphia free-trade convention. In 1836 President Jackson appointed him an associate judge of the supreme court of the United States. While in congress he opposed all appropriations for public improvements, and all import duties. He died in Washington, D. C., Feb. 25, 1841.

CATRON, John, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Wythe county, Va., in 1778. He was brought up in the western country and received only such meagre education as was afforded in the common schools of Kentucky and Virginia about the beginning of the present century. In 1812 he studied law in Tennessee and in 1815 commenced practice at the bar. At the same time he served in a campaign under Gen. Jackson, and upon the strength of his military exploits was elected by the legislature of Tennessee, attorney for the state. In 1818 he removed to Nashville, and in 1824 was elected judge of the supreme court of Tennessee. Judge Catron took an active part in putting down dueling, which was an ordinary pastime among western lawyers. The custom was abolished by striking a lawyer from the rolls in a

case which came before the court, and in which Judge Catron delivered the opinion and set forth his circuit experience, "for which homily to my brethren," he tells us, "I was scorched with many a racy sarcasm, such as, that a sinner who had carried blank challenges in the crown of his hat, and slept with pistols under his head, was a very proper man to put down

a vice he so well understood in all its bearings." In 1836 he lost his office under the amended constitution of Tennessee. In the year following (1837) he was appointed by President Jackson justice of the U. S. supreme court, and held the office until his death in Nashville, Tenn., May 30, 1865.

McKINLEY, John, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Virginia, May 1, 1780. He adopted the profession of the law, and after passing through the proper course of study was admitted to practice and settled at Louisville, Ky., from which place he removed to Alabama, making his residence in Huntsville. After serving as a member of the state legislature, he was elected U. S. senator from Alabama to fill a vacancy, and served from 1826 to 1831. Two years later, he took his seat in the house of representatives, where he served until 1835, and in 1837 received the appointment of associate justice of the supreme court from the hands of President Van Buren and continued in that position for the remainder of his life. Justice McKinley died in Louisville, Ky., July 19, 1852.

DANIEL, Peter Vivian, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Virginia, Apr. 24, 1784. He came of an old Virginia family highly respected and esteemed, and whose connection with public affairs was important and almost continuous. Peter V. Daniel was sent to Princeton as soon as he had been properly prepared for a college education and was graduated in 1805. He became a student in the office of Edmund Randolph, who was attorney-general in 1789 and secretary of state in 1794. Mr. Daniel married Randolph's daughter, Lucy Nelson Randolph, after being admitted to the bar, and a year later entered the privy council of Virginia, of which he continued a member until 1835. The following year he was appointed a circuit judge and in 1841 President Harrison made him an associate justice of the supreme court, of which body he continued a member until his death, which occurred in Richmond, Va., June 30, 1860.

NELSON, Samuel, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Hebron, Washington Co., N. Y., Nov. 10, 1792. His grandfather, of Scotch-Irish lineage, was one of a company of settlers who emigrated from the North of Ireland about the year 1762, accompanied by their pastor, and settled at Salem, Washington Co. His son, John Rogers Nelson, was married shortly after the end of the revolutionary war to Jean McCarter, and settled at Hebron. The old homestead, still in the possession of the family, was long occupied by John Jay Nelson, the elder brother of Samuel. The early life of the latter was spent on a farm, although he made use of such opportunities for instruction as he had, by attending the district school, from which he was sent to the classical school at Salem, and afterward to the Granville Academy, where he was fitted for college. In 1811 he was sent to Middlebury College, Vt., where he was graduated two years later. He then entered the office of a law firm, where he remained as a student during the next two years, when the firm was dissolved, and Mr. Nelson accompanied one of the partners to Madison county, N. Y. He was admitted to practice at the bar in January, 1817, and soon after opened an office in the village of Cortland, Cortland Co., his business for several years being in justices' courts. He established a reputation as a clear-headed and sagacious lawyer, and he soon had a large and remunerative practice. He took a deep interest in politics from the beginning of his business career, and in 1820 was chosen a presidential elector on the democratic ticket. The same year he was appointed postmaster of Cortland, and in 1821 was a delegate from his county to the constitutional convention. In the meantime, in 1819, he had married Pamilla Woods,



daughter of Judge Woods, in whose office he had studied his profession. Mrs. Nelson, unfortunately, died three years later. In 1823 Mr. Nelson was appointed by Gov. Yates circuit judge for the district comprising the counties of Broome, Chenango, Cortland, Delaware, Otsego, Tioga, Tompkins, Steuben and Yates. Judge Nelson's jurisdiction embraced both civil and criminal cases, and he continued to hold this position for eight years. In 1825 he was married to Catherine A. Russell, daughter of Judge

Russell of Cooperstown, to which place he soon after removed. In 1831 Judge Nelson was made associate judge of the supreme court of the state, and in 1837, upon the retirement of Judge Savage, Gov. Marcy appointed him chief justice, a position which he held for eight years. At this period the supreme court of the state of New York was a tribunal renowned for its dignity and learning, and whose decisions were cited in almost every state in the Union. After the adoption of the constitution of 1846, when the judges became elective, this reputation departed from the court. In 1845 Judge Nelson was nominated by President John Tyler to a vacant seat on the

U. S. supreme court bench and was confirmed by the senate. While the experience of Justice Nelson had up to this time been mainly with common law, it was soon perceived that he was equally well-equipped in equity, maritime, admiralty and international jurisprudence. Not only did he sustain his reputation, but it was very seldom that his decisions from the bench of the circuit court of New York were appealed from. On questions of admiralty and maritime law particularly, he was considered very strong authority, and altogether he was awarded the first rank as an American jurist. In 1857 the celebrated "Dred Scott" decision was pronounced by the supreme court, and Justice Nelson concurred with Chief Justice Taney in the conclusion that congress possessed no power under the constitution to abolish or limit the institution of slavery and that a negro had no standing in court. During the civil war Justice Nelson held the entire confidence of the republican party, his loyalty never being questioned. While he disapproved of the use of what were known as "war powers" and other invasions of civil rights under military authority, yet he never in any way resisted or obstructed the acts of the government. Frequently, indeed, his counsel was sought by members of the administration upon the gravest questions of state. During all the period of the slavery agitation, from the time of the Mexican war and the admission of Texas, down to the Missouri compromise and the troubles in Kansas and Nebraska and so on through the civil war—through all this period Judge Nelson never forfeited any part of the public esteem, and many times he was consulted upon delicate questions arising out of the crises of the war. In 1871 Justice Nelson was appointed one of the American commissioners of the joint high commission, which met in Washington in that year, for the purpose of settling the Alabama claims. For his position in this important body, Justice Nelson seemed especially well equipped. He possessed remarkable diplomatic tact, the erudition and acuteness of the jurist, the sagacity of the statesman and the iron will of the executive officer. Besides his familiarity with international law, his general learning and his persuasive manners admirably fitted him for taking part in the important discus-

sions of the commission. Unfortunately, when the sessions of the commission were nearly at an end, Justice Nelson became ill, and, unwilling to retain his position without performing the duties attached to it, he offered his resignation from the supreme court, which was reluctantly received by the president and learned with deep regret by the members of the bar and the general public. Indeed, this necessary act on the part of Justice Nelson was felt to be such a grave misfortune in relation to the interests of the country, that on Jan. 17, 1873, a meeting of the principal lawyers of the southern district of New York, presided over by the distinguished lawyer, Charles O'Connor, was held at the U. S. court room in that city, for the purpose of expressing the sentiments of the bar of New York on this occasion. A number of prominent lawyers and judges testified to their appreciation of the character and official career of Judge Nelson. It has been said of Samuel Nelson that he was "born a judge." His decisions have stood the test of time and the searching analysis of the most able lawyers, and are referred to as authority both in England and throughout the United States. Judge Nelson bore himself always with the dignity and urbanity which befitted his position, and whether on the bench or in the social circle he inspired respect and regard from all who met him or had an opportunity of observing his impressive manner and uniform courtesy. Although always dignified, he never repelled any one, however humble in position, and perhaps no man ever assumed less, in consequence of his standing in society, than he did. Judge Nelson removed in 1829 to the estate known as "Fenimore," near Cooperstown, N. Y., which place continued to be his home until his death. While in Cooperstown, his intimate personal friend and associate was the late James Fenimore Cooper, the immortal author of "The Last of the Mohicans." Judge Nelson always took a deep interest in politics, and his name was more than once mentioned in connection with the democratic nomination for the presidency; Gov. Seymour, in particular, repeatedly tried to have this honor conferred upon him. Justice Nelson died at his home in Cooperstown Dec. 13, 1873.

WOODBURY, Levi, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Frances-town, Hillsborough Co., N. H., Dec. 22, 1789. His ancestor, John Woodbury, came from Somersetshire to Cape Ann in 1624, and settled at Salem two years later. Levi was graduated from Dartmouth in 1809, studied law at Litchfield, Conn., and in 1812 began practice at home. He was made clerk of the New Hampshire senate in 1816, and the next year judge of the New Hampshire supreme court. With W. M. Richardson he prepared Vol. II. of its Reports. From 1819 his home was at Portsmouth. He was governor in 1823, and in 1825 left the legislature, in which he was speaker of the house, to enter the U. S. senate. In the debate on S. A. Foote's resolution of January, 1830, which called forth the famous speeches of Webster and Hayne, he took a prominent part, and earned from T. H. Benton the title, "Rock of the New England democracy." He was a cabinet officer for ten consecutive years under Jackson and Van Buren, as secretary of the navy 1831-34, and of the treasury 1834-41. Returning to the senate in 1841, he was active in defending the independent treasury system, which had



been introduced while he was secretary, and in procuring the defeat of the banking systems urged by Clay and by President Tyler. He declined, while in the cabinet, the New Hampshire chief-justiceship, and in 1845 the mission to England, but accepted the place in the U. S. supreme court vacated by Judge Story's death; this he held from January, 1846. He received the degree of LL.D. from Dartmouth in 1823, and from Wesleyan University in 1843. According to his son-in-law, Montgomery Blair, he would have been the next democratic nominee for the presidency. His decisions are included in "Reports of Cases," edited by his son, C. L. Woodbury, and G. Minot (3 vols., 1847-52). His "Writings, Political, Judicial, and Literary," were collected by N. Capen, in 3 vols., 1852. He died Sept. 4, 1851.

GRIER, Robert Cooper, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., March 5, 1794. He was the eldest son of Rev. Isaac Grier, and on his mother's side grandson of Robert Cooper, both of whom were Presbyterian ministers. Isaac Grier was at the head of the academy at Northumberland, Pa., at the same time teaching a grammar school, preaching to three congregations and farming his own land. It can be judged from the variety of his labors that he was an industrious man, while as a matter of fact he was a very fine scholar. He taught his son Robert until 1811, when, having thoroughly grounded him for a university career he sent the boy to Dickinson College, where he was graduated at the end of the year, surpassing all his fellow-students in his knowledge of the ancient languages, besides excelling in chemistry. After graduating, young Grier remained at college as a teacher until a year later, when he returned to Northumberland, and, his father's health having failed, he gave his assistance in the academy. His father died in

1815, and Robert Grier succeeded him as principal, lecturing on chemistry, astronomy and mathematics, besides teaching Greek and Latin and devoting his leisure hours to the study of law. After proper preparation Mr. Grier was admitted to practice in 1817, and opened an office in Bloomsburg, Columbia Co., Pa., but in 1818 removed to Danville in the same county. Here his practice continued to increase until 1833, when Gov. Wolf appointed him judge of the district court of Allegheny county, whereupon he settled in Pittsburgh. From the time of his father's death, Mr. Grier took charge of his brothers and sisters, ten in number, and supported them, as well as his mother. He married in 1829, Isabella Rose, daughter of John Rose, a native of Scotland. On Aug. 4, 1846, Judge Grier was nominated by President Polk one of the justices of the U. S. supreme court, and was unanimously confirmed by the senate the following day. He continued to reside in Pittsburgh until 1848, when he removed to Philadelphia, where he passed the remainder of his life, except while in actual service upon the bench. Judge Grier was a democrat, but during the civil war opposed secession and supported the Union. As a lawyer he was distinguished for his fidelity to his clients, and his benevolence to those of limited means. Great deference was paid to his decisions by members of the bar in general. Judge Grier died in Philadelphia Sept. 26, 1870.

CURTIS, Benjamin Robbins, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Watertown, Mass., Nov. 4, 1809, and was descended from William

Curtis, who married Sarah Eliot, the sister of John Eliot, and emigrated to America in the ship *Lyon* in the year 1632. Mr. Curtis received his early education at the schools in his native town, and entered Harvard. He took the Bowdoin prize of \$50 in his junior year, delivered an oration on "The Character of Lord Bacon," at commencement, was graduated in 1829, and was appointed proctor of the university. He entered the law school, studying under Judge Story and Prof. J. H. Ashmun, but left in 1831, without completing his course, to practice law in Northfield, Mass., where he remained for about three years; was admitted to the bar in 1832, and on May 8, 1833, married his cousin, Eliza Maria Woodward, daughter of William H. Woodward, who, through her father, was a lineal descendant of Miles Standish. In 1834 Mr. Curtis was admitted as an attorney of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts at Northampton, and removed to Boston in the same year, where he entered into a law partnership with Charles Pelham Curtis, and soon became eminent. In July, 1844, he lost his wife, and in January, 1846, he married Anna Wroe Curtis, daughter of his partner. In 1851 he was a member of the lower house of the Massachusetts legislature, and in the same year President Fillmore appointed him one of the associate justices of the U. S. supreme court. In the famous *Dred Scott* case Justice Curtis dissented from his associates, and in a powerful argument upheld the right of congress to prohibit slavery, and disagreed with the majority of the judges in their dictum that "a person of African descent cannot be a citizen of the United States." His dissenting opinion was praised throughout the northern states. Justice Curtis resigned his position on the supreme bench in 1857, and resumed his private practice in Boston. He again became a widower in April, 1860, and in August, 1861, married Maria Malleville Allen, daughter of Jonathan Allen, of Pittsfield, Mass., and a lineal descendant of Gov. Bradford. Mr. Curtis was counsel for President Johnson in 1868 when he was impeached by congress. For many years Mr. Curtis was a Unitarian, but somewhat late in life he became an Episcopalian. He died in Newport, R. I., Sept. 15, 1874, leaving several children.

CAMPBELL, John Archibald, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Washington, Ga., June 24, 1811. He came of a family distinguished in American history, his grandfather having been on the staff of Maj.-Gen. Greene, during the revolution, and his father an Indian commissioner. John A. Campbell received a thorough education, being a student in the University of Georgia, until 1826, when he was graduated, and afterward studying law and being admitted a member of the bar before he was twenty-one years of age, by special legislative act. Having settled in Montgomery, Ala., he established himself in a good practice, and was also frequently elected a member of the state legislature. In 1853 he received from President Pierce the appointment to an associate-justiceship in the supreme court. He continued in this position until the outbreak of the civil war, when he resigned. While believing in the legality and right of secession, Judge Campbell was opposed to it as a political movement. On the organization of the Confederate government he was appointed assistant secretary of war, and in 1865 was sent to Fortress Monroe on a mission of peace, and there met President Lincoln and Secretary Seward. He was accompanied by Alexander H. Stephens, vice-president of the Confederacy, and Robert M. T. Hunter, and all these parties named held what was known as "The Hampton Roads Conference." The discussion on the side of the Confederates was in favor of an armistice, but to this Mr. Lincoln would not



consent, demanding the immediate disbandment of the Confederate armies, the deposition and dispersion of the government, the restoration of the Union, and the abolition of slavery. As the Confederate commissioners were not authorized by their government to concede these points the conference ended with no practical result. The prominence which Judge Campbell reached through this conference was probably one reason that at the close of the war he was arrested as a state prisoner and incarcerated in Fort Pulaski. It proved to be, however, merely a matter of form, as he was set free on his own parole, whereupon he settled in New Orleans, and resumed the practice of law. Justice Campbell was a man of broad views, an able lawyer and an acute and profound jurist. He was respected for the possession of a character absolutely unsusceptible to prejudice or obstinacy, and with fine discernment of the distinctions between right and wrong. He died in Baltimore March 12, 1889.

CLIFFORD, Nathan, associate justice U. S. supreme court, was born in Rumney, N. H., Aug. 18, 1803. While a boy he was sent to the Haverhill (N. H.) Academy, where he was prepared for college, and afterward went to Hampton Academy, and remained there until he was graduated, paying all his expenses by means of his own labor. After leaving college he began to study law, and in due time was admitted to the bar, beginning practice in York county, Me., when he was twenty four years old. He continued in the law business until 1830, when he was elected a member of the legislature of the state of Maine, continuing in that position until 1834 and being speaker half the time. From 1834 to 1838 Mr. Clifford was attorney-general of Maine. In the latter year he was elected a member of congress and re-elected, serving four years. By this time Mr. Clifford had become thoroughly launched as a democrat in politics, and as he was an eloquent orator and very popular, he became important to the party. On Dec. 23, 1846, Mr. Clifford entered President Polk's cabinet as attorney-general, and at the conclusion of the Mexican war he was sent with Mr. Trist to Mexico with powers which were afterward exerted in the arrangement of the treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo, which was executed Feb. 2, 1848, Mexico being soon after evacuated by the United States troops, and California, including Utah, being acquired by the United States. Mr. Clifford retired from the attorney-generalship on the election of Gen. Taylor, but continued in the performance of his duties as commissioner until the fall of 1849, when he settled in Maine once more to his law practice, in which he continued until 1858, when he was appointed by President Buchanan an associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. In 1877, under an act of congress dated Jan. 29, 1877, the "electoral commission" was formed to settle certain disputed questions in regard to the electoral votes of several states in the presidential election of 1876. This commission included five senators chosen by the senate, five members of the house of representatives chosen by that body, and five associate justices of the supreme court, four of whom were designated by the act of congress and the fifth selected by those four. This commission was constituted as follows:—Justices Clifford, Strong, Miller, Field and Bradley; Senators Edmunds, Morton, Frelinghuysen, Thurman and Bayard, and Repre-

sentatives Payne, Hawton, Abbott, Garfield and Hoar. Justice Clifford being the oldest member of the supreme bench was by law president of the commission. The result of the deliberations upon the conflicting certificates from Florida, Louisiana, Oregon and South Carolina was a decision by a strict party vote of eight to seven in favor of Hayes and Wheeler. The senate, which was republican, concurred in this judgment in every case, while the house of representatives, which was democratic, dissented. According to the act the conclusion of the commission was in this case binding, as it could not be overthrown except by the agreement of both houses of congress. Rutherford B. Hayes and William A. Wheeler were accordingly found duly elected, by a majority of one electoral vote, respectively president and vice-president of the United States for the term of four years from the 4th of March, 1877. Judge Clifford was a democrat and a confirmed believer in the election of Samuel J. Tilden, but no one ever thought of charging him with anything but the most exact impartiality in conducting the commission proceedings. Judge Clifford died in Cornish, Me., July 25, 1881.

SWAYNE, Noah H., associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. (See Index.)

MILLER, Samuel Freeman, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Richmond, N. Y., Apr. 5, 1816. He came from German ancestry on his father's side, although the latter was born and reared in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Kentucky in 1812, where he married. They lived surrounded by hardships, and in the midst of toil, as at that period the place where they had made their home was still on the outskirts of civilization. Up to the time when he was twelve years of age, young Samuel passed his life on the paternal farm. It was only after that period that he could go regularly to the town schools of Richmond, and also to a very excellent high school, which had been established there, and between which institutions he laid the foundations of his future intellectual culture. For a time he acted as clerk in a drug store. This set his mind on the study of medicine, which he followed, so far as reading carefully all the medical books which fell in his way until 1836, when he was able to enter the medical department of the Transylvania University. Here he went through the regular course and was graduated in 1838. Returning to his home at Richmond, he began practicing there, but soon after removed to Barboursville, Knox Co., Ky., near the Cumberland Gap, where he pursued his profession with success for about eight years. He was now past thirty years of age, and began to notice that his ambition and his preference were both turning away from the profession he had been following. Finding at last that he experienced an absolute aversion for it, he concluded to abandon it and undertake the profession of the law. During the last three years while he was practicing at Barboursville, he gave up his leisure time to the study of legal text-books, and so prepared himself, that in 1847 he was admitted to practice at the bar. He at once entered politics, and in the first presidential campaign after he began practicing, he devoted himself very earnestly to promoting the chances for election of Gen. Zachary Taylor. While his candidate was successful, Mr. Miller personally found himself unfortunately at odds with his party on the



Nathan Clifford



S. F. Miller

gress and re-elected, serving four years. By this time Mr. Clifford had become thoroughly launched as a democrat in politics, and as he was an eloquent orator and very popular, he became important to the party. On Dec. 23, 1846, Mr. Clifford entered President Polk's cabinet as attorney-general, and at the conclusion of the Mexican war he was sent with Mr. Trist to Mexico with powers which were afterward exerted in the arrangement of the treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo, which was executed Feb. 2, 1848, Mexico being soon after evacuated by the United States troops, and California, including Utah, being acquired by the United States. Mr. Clifford retired from the attorney-generalship on the election of Gen. Taylor, but continued in the performance of his duties as commissioner until the fall of 1849, when he settled in Maine once more to his law practice, in which he continued until 1858, when he was appointed by President Buchanan an associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. In 1877, under an act of congress dated Jan. 29, 1877, the "electoral commission" was formed to settle certain disputed questions in regard to the electoral votes of several states in the presidential election of 1876. This commission included five senators chosen by the senate, five members of the house of representatives chosen by that body, and five associate justices of the supreme court, four of whom were designated by the act of congress and the fifth selected by those four. This commission was constituted as follows:—Justices Clifford, Strong, Miller, Field and Bradley; Senators Edmunds, Morton, Frelinghuysen, Thurman and Bayard, and Repre-

question of introducing the emancipation laws in the constitution of the state, and, consequently, he lost many of his former friends. As he himself was very determined on this question of emancipation, he decided to abandon his state, and accordingly emigrated to Iowa, and settled in the city of Keokuk in 1850. Here he began to practice and was soon recognized as professionally very strong, while being thoroughly reliable as a man of strict integrity and honor. He soon took the position of leader both at the bar and in politics, and after the repeal of the Missouri compromise his pronounced anti-slavery convictions made him one of the pioneers and leaders of the republican party. He labored earnestly and faithfully in behalf of the new organization, until its great success in 1860 brought him into a position for which he could hardly have hoped, even as a reward of many years of labor. While in Keokuk Mr. Miller was the partner of Mr. Reeve, an able lawyer, with whom he sustained most satisfactory relations of business and friendship. On the death of Mr. Reeve Mr. Miller married his widow. In filling the vacancies in the judicial system of the country, President Lincoln appointed Mr. Miller associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, his circuit including the states of Missouri, Iowa, Kansas and Minnesota, to which Arkansas, Nebraska and Colorado were afterward added. Although he was personally on terms of warm friendship with Mr. Lincoln, it was not this alone that brought to him this high position. Members of the bar of the states within his circuit and a great number of the senators and representatives in congress united in recommending him for the appointment, thus showing the high appreciation in which he was held as a jurist. Justice Miller took his seat on the supreme bench in December, 1862. His commission dated from July 16th of that year. It was a period of great importance in the history of the supreme court. The civil war was just then becoming recognized as a condition of the gravest import, the end of which no man could foresee. Tremendous financial questions were springing into existence and had to be encountered, and more particularly to be recognized by the highest court of judicature in the country. The bond question created by the expansion of the railroad system, the ever-present problems of taxation, the greatly increased volume of public and private debt, besides the prominent political issues as to emancipation, reconstruction, constitutional amendment—all these questions were thrown before the supreme court, and in their discussion and decision the fine ability of Justice Miller as a jurist was soon discovered to be of the utmost importance. In the many opinions in which he pronounced the judgment of the court, as also in the cases concerning which he dissented from the majority, there are to be found a degree of precision and clearness of statement, and a strength of argument and accuracy of definition, which caused them to be frequently cited throughout the country, by both bench and bar. As to these, his exposition of the power of congress over interstate railroad traffic, his dissent in the original legal-tender decision in *Hepburn vs. Griswold*, and the review and judgment of the court on the relation of civil courts to ecclesiastical tribunals in *Watson vs. Jones*, all to be found in "Wallace's Reports," are admirable samples. One of the ablest opinions ever written by any member of the supreme court is generally considered to have been that of Justice Miller in the celebrated slaughter-house cases in 1872, in which, for the first time, a construction of certain provisions in the thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth amendments of the federal constitution was required in connection with enabling the court to define the limits between the legislative

power of the state and the inherent personal rights of the citizen. In the case of *Kilbourn vs. Thompson*, in which the former had been imprisoned for contempt by the house of representatives, for refusing to testify before one of its committees, and afterward liberated by a writ of *habeas corpus*, Justice Miller pronounced a decision establishing the restriction of congress in the matter of inflicting judgment for contempt, as no such authority was given by the constitution to either house of congress which derives all its powers from that instrument. In the matter of the electoral commission of 1876-77, Justice Miller was one of the five associate justices of the supreme court, appointed by the law designating that tribunal, and it was his motion adopted at the deliberation of the commission in the first case presented, which virtually decided the contest, by foreshadowing the final judgment of the commission, that congress possessed no authority to "go behind the returns," and that the votes of electors accredited by the authorized returning officers of the state, duly certified, must be officially counted. Through successive and rapid change in the court, Justice Miller became the senior associate justice on the supreme bench. On the occasion of the constitutional centennial celebration at Philadelphia, Sept. 15, 1887, Justice Miller was the orator. He died in Washington, D. C., Oct. 13, 1890.

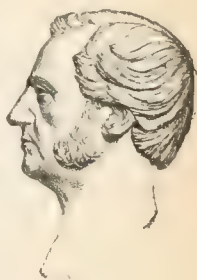
DAVIS, David, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court and U. S. senator, was born in Cecil county, Md., March 9, 1815. His family had resided in America at the time of his birth for more than a century. He began his early education at his home in Cecil county, where he remained until he was sent to an academy in Delaware for the purpose of preparing him for a regular university course. He entered Kenyon College, Gambier, O., in the latter part of 1828. In 1832 he was graduated and adopted the law for a profession. Young Davis settled upon the town of Lenox, Mass., for the prosecution of his legal studies, and there entered the office of the distinguished judge, H. W. Bishop. Here he remained for two years, after which he attended the law school at New Haven, Conn, which was under the direction of two eminent jurists, Judges Daggett and Hitchcock. Here Mr. Davis came under the influence of fine legal tuition and excellent discipline, with the result that his character was moulded into that of a lawyer of clear and accurate knowledge of legal principles and precedent. He was admitted to practice in the fall of 1835, but instead of returning to Maryland set his face toward the West, and having prospected somewhat in Illinois, settled in Pekin, Tazewell Co., in that state, a town which, on account of its geographical position upon the Illinois river, gave promise of rapid growth. As a matter of fact, Pekin became a thriving city, capital of its county, and the centre of a rich agricultural country, while six important railroads met at this point. Unfortunately for Mr. Davis, at the time when he settled in Pekin it was not the healthy city that it has since become through proper drainage, and he was obliged to leave it at the end of the year on account of the prevalence of fever and ague. He accordingly settled in the pleasant city of Bloomington, which became his home thereafter. Soon after settling at Bloomington Mr. Davis married Sarah Walker, of Pittsfield, Mass., a lady possessed of considerable fortune, and who contributed very much to the suc-



cess of her husband's career. She died in November, 1879. Mr. Davis was a Henry Clay whig of the most ardent character, but without much taste for political life. He established himself so firmly, however, in the regard of his fellow-citizens that in 1844 he was elected to the legislature of Illinois without any effort or solicitation on his part, and three years later was made a delegate to the constitutional convention, and in both these positions took a prominent part. The new constitution being adopted in 1848, it became necessary to elect a new judiciary, and although the circuit in which Mr. Davis lived was democratic in politics, it was so well understood that he was not a partisan, that he was chosen judge by common consent of the bar and the general public. It was at this time that Abraham Lincoln was in the first flood-tide of successful practice, and while visiting Judge Davis's circuit formed a friendship with him which became life-long. At this time Judge Davis's circuit extended over fourteen counties, being the largest and richest of the state. Almost every year Mr. Lincoln and the judge rode the circuit together. In 1858, when Abraham Lincoln was stumping the state of Illinois against Judge Douglas for the U. S. senate, Judge Davis did everything in his power, though without avail, to secure the honor for his friend. In 1860, in this capacity, he was chosen a delegate to the republican national convention at Chicago, where he became noted as a successful leader: indeed, it is said that Mr. Lincoln's nomination as candidate for the presidency was chiefly due to the strenuous and persistent efforts and the admirable skill of Judge Davis. When Mr. Lincoln made his celebrated journey from Springfield, Ill., to Washington to assume the reins of office, he was accompanied by his friend the judge. During the two following years the counsel of Judge Davis was moderate and conservative, always with the hope that civil war might be averted. After the inauguration he resumed his duties on the bench, meanwhile continuing in constant communication with the president. When Gen. Frémont was in command at St. Louis, Judge Davis, with Gen. Holt and Mr. Campbell of that city, were appointed by the president a commission to investigate Frémont's administration of his department. In the summer of 1862, a vacancy occurring upon the supreme court bench of the United States, President Lincoln appointed Judge Davis associate justice. Judge Taney was at this time chief justice of the supreme court, and there grew up a strong friendship between these two able men, which continued until Taney's death. Judge Davis remained on the bench of the supreme court until early in 1877. In 1870 he joined with the minority of the supreme court in the opinion in favor of the constitutionality of the acts of congress which made government notes a legal tender for the payment of debts. During the first four years of Gen. Grant's administration there was a great deal of dissatisfaction in the republican party, which eventually took shape in the Cincinnati convention of 1872. At this time there was a combination of a portion of both parties with the labor reform party, which offered Judge Davis the liberal nomination for the candidacy to the presidency. His name was presented at Cincinnati, but Horace Greeley received the nomination and was badly defeated. It was in answer to the letter informing him of his nomination for the presidency by the labor-reform party that Judge Davis made use of the since celebrated expression: "the chief magistracy of the republic should neither be sought nor declined by any American citizen." At the Cincinnati convention he received ninety-two and a half votes on the first ballot. In 1876 the Illinois independents united with the democrats and elected Judge Davis a member of the U. S. senate. He

began his term of service March 4, 1877, and throughout the term was notable for maintaining strict independence in his votes, without regard to party distinctions. He was chosen as a member of the judiciary committee, and his speech on the Geneva award bill, reported to the senate by that committee, was highly regarded. Judge Davis was not a great orator or speech-maker, but was a very hard-working man in the committee-room and in the general business of the senate. As a rule, he had very little to say on merely political or party questions. Under President Garfield he was offered the chairmanship of the judiciary committee, but declined it. When President Garfield died, he was elected president of the senate, although this, as was the case with the other honors that had come to him, was unsolicited. In accepting it he informed the senate that "if the least party obligation had been made a condition, directly or indirectly, he would have declined the compliment." Judge Davis resigned from the senate in 1883 and retired to his home near the city of Bloomington, Ill., where he had one of the best cultivated farms in the state. Here he resided in a mansion whose adornments showed good taste and discrimination, which always formed a part of the character of the great statesman. His abilities and his learning were thoroughly appreciated, and were recognized by the conference upon him of the degree of LL.D. by Williams College, Beloit College and by the Wesleyan University at Bloomington. Judge Davis was a marked character at a time and among a group of statesmen when to be prominent showed unusual and peculiar powers. Independent in thought and action, although voting most frequently with the democrats, he never favored the arts of the politician nor sought an object by devious courses. "Upright and straightforward, he has always moved openly on a given line of conduct, and boldly proclaimed his convictions on public questions. Hence the universal confidence in his integrity of character." Up to a period of advanced age his mind and body were unimpaired in vigor and in elasticity; accustomed to labor, he courted it as an agreeable habit and shrank from no ordinary task. Judge Davis died in Bloomington, Ill., June 26, 1886.

HUNT, Ward, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born at Utica, N. Y., June 14, 1810. His father was Montgomery Hunt, for many years cashier of the Bank of Utica, and his mother a daughter of Capt. Joseph Stringham of New York city. The son studied at Hamilton College, N. Y., but was graduated from Union College, N. Y., in 1828. He attended the legal lectures of Judge Gould at Litchfield, Conn., and continued his study with Judge Hiram Denio, afterward judge of the court of appeals of the state of New York. He became Judge Denio's partner in law-practice and was his successor on the same bench. In 1838 he was chosen to the New York state assembly, and served for a single term. In 1844 he was elected mayor of Utica. In the political excitements of the time he took ground with that wing of the democratic party which opposed the annexation of Texas by the United States and the extension of slavery, and in 1848 had a leading part in the movement for free-soil which selected as the nominees of its party Van Buren and Adams. Later, with others, he broke away from old ties and became a prime mover in the formation of the republican party. In 1865 he was elected by a majority of 32,000 to succeed Judge Denio upon the bench of the New York state



court of appeals, and became chief judge of the court in 1868. This tribunal having been reconstructed under a constitutional amendment, Judge Hunt was retained as commissioner of appeals, which position he resigned Jan. 7, 1873, to accept his place as one of the justices of the supreme court of the United States, to which office he had been appointed by President Grant on the 11th December next preceding. In 1883, owing to a failure in health he resigned his judgeship. He had a generous culture, and was in all relations singularly self-poised. He was faithful to his principles and devoted to his friends. He excelled in judgment and solidity of acquirements, rather than in brilliancy. Judge Hunt's accomplishments moreover, extended beyond his profession, for he kept his eyes open to the world of letters and affairs, as well as the narrower sphere of practice and politics. He was a communicant in the Protestant Episcopal church, and often sat in its conventions. As a thinker he was clear and logical; as a public speaker he was deliberate, and convinced by argument rather than captivated by sentiment or ornament. On the bench no man labored with more patience and earnest zeal for justice than he. His decisions are simple in diction, forcible in statement, and exhaustive in their treatment of the cases at issue. Both Union and Rutgers colleges gave him the degree of LL.D. He died at Washington, D. C., March 24, 1886.

WOODS, William Burnham, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Newark, O., Aug. 3, 1824. He was the son of Ezekiel S. Woods, of Kentucky, and came of original Scotch-Irish ancestry. William Woods was sent to Western Reserve College, Hudson, O., where he was graduated in 1841, and from there to Yale College, graduating in 1845 valedictorian of his class. On leaving college he returned to Ohio and studied law, being admitted to the bar in 1847. He demonstrated the possession of great oratorical powers, and being also a skilled lawyer he became very popular and was elected mayor of Newark in 1855. Two years later he was sent to the Ohio legislature as a democrat, and was speaker in 1858-59, being re-elected. As democratic leader in the house in 1861, Mr. Woods succeeded in influencing legislative support of the war loan for the purpose of defending the state. In 1862 he joined the army as lieutenant-colonel of the 76th Ohio regiment, and served until the close of the war, when he was mustered out with the rank of brigadier-general and brevet major-general. In 1866 he settled in Alabama, where he became a leading re-

publican. Under the reconstruction act of 1868, Gen. Woods was made state chancellor for six years, but after serving in this position two years he was appointed circuit judge of the United States for the fifth district, which office he held for a number of years, making his residence in Mobile. In 1880 President Hayes appointed Gen. Woods associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. The war record of Gen. Woods was highly creditable to him. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post (in which he was slightly wounded), Resaca, Dallas, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Lovejoy Station and Bentonville, and in the sieges of Vicksburg and Jackson and in many minor affairs and skirmishes. He died in Washington May 14, 1887.



W. B. Woods

MATTHEWS, Stanley, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, was born in Cincinnati, O., July 21, 1824. He attended the common schools in his neighborhood, and then went to Kenyon College, where he was graduated in 1840. After leaving college, he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1842, and began practising as a lawyer. In 1844 he returned to Cincinnati, and the following year was appointed assistant prosecuting attorney for Hamilton county. He now began to display strong anti-slavery views, and presently appeared as editor of an anti-slavery paper, called the Cincinnati "Herald." This paper, however, was soon abandoned, and Mr. Matthews took the position of clerk in the Ohio house of representatives in 1848 and 1849. He was assumed to be the protégé of Salmon P. Chase, who at that time was elected to the U. S. senate. In 1850 Mr. Matthews returned to Cincinnati, having gained considerable political influence by this time, and was elected a judge of the court of common pleas of Hamilton county, and filled this place, showing considerable ability, until 1853, when on account of inadequacy of the salary, he resigned, and began to practice with his law partner under the firm name of Burlington & Matthews. This lasted only two years, however, for in 1855 Mr. Matthews was elected state senator. In 1858 he was appointed by President Buchanan U. S. district attorney for the southern district of Ohio. This was looked upon as a remarkable appointment for a free-soiler from a democratic president, but was never explained. It is related of Judge Matthews, that while he was occupying this office he prosecuted a white man under the fugitive slave law with so much bitterness, that the act is supposed to have defeated him later on in a contest for congress. In 1861 he resigned the district-attorneyship, and joined the republican party. On the outbreak of the civil war, he received a commission as lieutenant-colonel of the 23d Ohio regiment, of which Gen. Rosecranz was colonel, and Rutherford B. Hayes, major. Soon after he was appointed colonel of the 51st regiment, in which he served in the army of the Cumberland until 1863, when he resigned, and left the army. In the same year, he was elected judge of the supreme court of Cincinnati, and only held the position a year, when he resumed the practice of the law in that city. In 1864 to 1868 he was presidential elector on the republican ticket. In 1864 he was delegate from the presbytery of Cincinnati to the general assembly of the Presbyterian church held at Newark, N. J., and reported the resolutions which were adopted by the assembly on the subject of slavery. In 1876 Judge Matthews contested the 2d district of Ohio for congress, his opponent being Henry B. Banning. The fight was desperate: Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, at that time the most popular speaker in the West, advocated the election of Mr. Matthews. His defeat, as has been already mentioned, occurred in consequence of an act of his while prosecuting attorney. A letter, published in the Cincinnati "Herald," stated that while he held that office he prosecuted W. B. Connelly, a white resident of Cincinnati, and the reporter of the "Gazette," for giving to a young runaway slave and his wife a glass of water and a piece of bread, a crime under the fugitive slave law. It was shown that the negroes were captured and the man was shut in Connelly's room, and while there they were



Stanley Matthews

furnished with bread and water. It was further shown that a letter written by Connelly, as a master Mason to Mr. Matthews, as a brother Mason, in which he confessed that he had furnished the negroes with food, was the means used by the latter for bringing out a verdict of guilty against Connelly. He was condemned to serve out a sentence of imprisonment. The publication of these facts destroyed Judge Matthews's chance for congress. In 1877 he was one of the counsel before the electoral commission, opening the discussion in behalf of the republican electors in the case, making the principal argument. In the same year he was elected U. S. senator in place of John Sherman, who had resigned. He made very little impression in the senate, his only personal act being to introduce, and carry through, what was known as the Matthews resolution, which was introduced December 6, 1877, and which declared that all bonds of the United States, issued under the various acts of congress to that end, were payable, principle and interest, at the option of the government of the United States in silver pieces of four hundred and twelve and a half grains standard silver, and that such payment was not in violation of public faith or the rights of public creditors. In 1881 President Hayes nominated Mr. Matthews to be associate justice of the U. S. supreme court in place of Mr. Swayne, who had resigned on account of disability. This nomination was bitterly opposed throughout the country, especially in the East, while it was only in the West and South that Mr. Matthews seemed to have any friends. It was alleged against Mr. Matthews that while a member of the senate, his action with regard to the Pacific railroad fund had been of a character to make it improper for him to sit on the supreme court bench. It was charged that he had openly taken sides with the railroads, and did all in his power to defeat the best interests of the government. He was also opposed because he had been one of the visiting statesmen to Louisiana in 1876; but the main objection to Mr. Matthews for supreme court justice was the fact that he had for years been recognized as an attorney for railroad and other corporations. The New York Board of Trade and Transportation memorialized the senate to the intent that the nomination should be rejected. Meanwhile the Cleveland Bar Association adopted resolutions warmly eulogizing Mr. Matthews. It was a remarkable fact that not only in this case, but in others, he was strongly supported by democrats. The nomination failed with the expiration of the term of congress. On March 15th President Garfield sent Mr. Matthews's name to the senate again. There the fight was long and bitter—Senators Edmunds and Davis leading the opposition, while Messrs. Plum, Poor, Lamar and Jones of Nevada fought for confirmation. The result was that Mr. Matthews was confirmed on May 12th by a vote of twenty-four to twenty-three, and took the oath of office on May 17th. It is said as a matter of history that to Stanley Matthews and Charles Foster was due the fact that Mr. Hayes was made president, and the country probably saved from civil war. This statement was based on the letter, which was written as a pledge, and given to Senator Gordon and Representative John G. Brown, by Matthews and Foster, the understanding being that the democratic governors of Louisiana and South Carolina would be recognized by Mr. Hayes in case he was declared elected president. As a lawyer, Mr. Matthews took high rank. He died March 22, 1889.

SHIRAS, George, Jr., associate justice of the United States supreme court, was born in Allegheny county, Pa., in 1832. He received an excellent preliminary education, and at the proper age was sent to Yale College, where he was graduated in the famous class of 1853 with honor, having for class-

mates Justices Brewer and Brown, and Chauncey M. Depew. He returned to Pennsylvania after he left college and studied law, and being admitted to the bar soon established a successful business. As his capacity and experience developed, Mr. Shiras became one of the most highly esteemed lawyers in his section of the country, and for many years no important law suit has been tried in western Pennsylvania without his being employed in it as one of the counsel. Among the members of a bar highly esteemed, Mr. Shiras succeeded in more than holding his own, growing constantly in ability and in repute. Devoting himself entirely to the arduous duties of his profession, Mr. Shiras never sought or held public office, although he was at one time a candidate before the Pennsylvania legislature for a U. S. senatorship from that state. Although a pronounced republican, he has never taken a very active personal interest in politics. Among those by whom he is best known Mr. Shiras has always been esteemed as an able and conscientious lawyer, a courteous and accomplished gentleman, and a man of wide general knowledge and experience. None surpass him in profound legal learning or in the ready application of familiar legal principles and the abstruse and complicated relations that characterize the large commercial transactions of the present day. While a most successful lawyer, his manner in court is like that of a disinterested friend trying to make the matter clear to the judges for the sake of the truth, rather than a pleader bent solely on securing judgment for his client. On the morning of Jan. 22, 1892, Justice Joseph P. Bradley, of the United States supreme court, died in Washington after a protracted illness.

Although frequently called upon by the public press to fill the important position thus left vacant, President Harrison took no public step in that direction until July 19, 1892, when he nominated Mr. Shiras to the United States senate for justice of the supreme court, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Justice Bradley. There was at once apparent in the senate a very strong effort on the part of the Pennsylvania senators to prevent the confirmation of Mr. Shiras. No complaint was made concerning Mr. Shiras on the ground of ability, as the testimony laid before the senate committee in his case showed him to be a man of high character and an able lawyer. It was true that Mr. Shiras had never filled a judicial position, but the answer to this objection was that experience shows that lawyers who have never had judicial experience often take the first rank when they are suddenly elevated to high judicial position. A notable illustration of this occurs in the case of Justice Gray, of the United States supreme court, who was made chief justice of the Massachusetts supreme court without having had any previous service on the bench. Another case is that of Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase, who never held any judicial position until he was appointed to that high office. On July 25th the senate judiciary committee decided to report the nomination to the senate without recommendation. It was so reported, and after a session of five minutes the nomination was confirmed. Throughout the country and among the press of both parties the nomination was highly commended. The appointment of Mr. Shiras gave Pennsylvania a representative in the highest court in the United States for the first time since the retirement of Judge Strong, on a pension, in 1880.

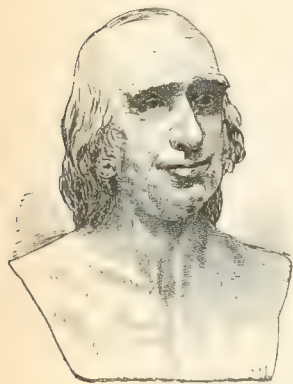


ALCOTT, Amos Bronson, author, was born at Wolcott, Conn., Nov. 29, 1799, the son of Joseph Chaffield Alcott, of Wolcott, Conn., and Anna (Bronson) Alcott, whose brother, Rev. Dr. Tillotson Bronson, was a distinguished Episcopal clergyman residing at Cheshire, Conn. Bronson Alcott was one of several children and was brought up on his father's small farm at Spindle Hill amidst scenes and influences which he has described in his last work, "New Connecticut," published in Boston, in 1887. After studying at the common schools of his little town he resided for a time with his uncle, Dr. Bronson, at Cheshire, where the nephew afterward taught a school which became famous. He also engaged in clock-making, then a new industry in Connecticut, when he was fifteen years old, and at sixteen made short excursions in Connecticut and Massachusetts as a book agent, selling religious works and obtaining subscribers to his uncle's religious magazine. From sixteen to eighteen he read the prayers and an occasional sermon at the church service in the Spindle Hill school-house, his father and mother being Episcopalians. At the age of seventeen he writes in his journal: "I have now borrowed and read all the books that are to be had in the neighbor-

hood for many miles around; continue my diary and my correspondence with cousin William (Dr. William A. Alcott, afterward a voluminous author) and of evenings we meet sometimes and cipher." During all these years of boyhood he was working industriously on the farm or at basket-making in his father's shop, when needed there; pursuing his studies as he could, occasionally with the village pastor or with his uncle. But at the age of nineteen he made a bolder venture to extend his knowledge of the world and to aid his father. Setting sail from New Haven in

October, 1818, he reached Norfolk in Virginia, Oct. 20th, and offered himself as a schoolmaster in the neighboring country. But as he wrote to his parents on his nineteenth birthday, Nov. 29, 1818, "The plan of teaching seemed to be impracticable," and he adds, "I began on the 12th of November plodding about the city, purchasing my tinware of Tisdale (a Connecticut trader) at his shop on Church street; peddling is not what I came for, but I am unwilling to be idle." In the spring of 1819 he wrote again: "I left Tisdale January 27th, and began peddling fancy articles, which I find more profitable and pleasant." From this odd excursion he returned to Wolcott in May, 1819, bringing \$80 as the profit of his winter's work, which he paid to his father. In the autumn of 1819 he went to Virginia again with his brother, Chaffield Alcott, and continued his peddler's life among the wealthy planters on the James and York rivers. In a letter home, January, 1820, he wrote: "Wherever we travel we are treated with respect and most hospitably entertained by the planters. With our trunks in hand or 'toting' them at our side we find our way into their houses, and the inmates are pleased to look inside of our box of trinkets; they seldom allow us to leave without putting gold and silver in our hands. I take much satisfaction in conversing with the courtly planters and their families; it offers a fine school for the study of manners." In this school he continued for several years with various fortune, sometimes earning \$100, and sometimes losing money and involving his father in debt. "The costly coat," as he writes, "scorns peddling and sinks money fast."

He finally gave up these southern journeys in May, 1823, having acquired thereby graceful manners, a fair knowledge of the world and much reading in good books. As a sample of these take the passage from his diary in March, 1823: "I have a good deal of intercourse with Friends (Quakers) in Chowan and Perquimons counties (North Carolina); read Penn's 'No Cross, no Crown,' Barclay's 'Apology,' Fox's 'Journal,' Clarkson's 'Portraiture of Quakerism,' William Law's 'Devout Call,' and other serious books. The moral sense now supersedes peddling clearly and finally." He then began school-teaching in Connecticut, at first in Bristol, and then in 1825 at Cheshire, where he taught the village school and lived with his uncle, Dr. Bronson. Without knowing much of Pestalozzi's ideas in education Mr. Alcott now fell into or invented for himself many of the ways of teaching which Pestalozzi had favored, and his school at Cheshire was reckoned the best for young children at that time in Connecticut. A description of it appeared in William Russell's "Journal of Education" in January, 1828, and in June of that year he was invited to Boston by persons who had seen with favor his original method at Cheshire. He taught in Boston for more than two years; was married there in May, 1830, to Miss May, a daughter of Col. Joseph May, and a descendant of the Sewalls and Quincys; and in November, 1830, opened a school in Germantown, near Philadelphia, where his daughter Louisa was born in November, 1832. He returned to Boston in 1834, and there opened a school in the Masonic Temple, of which Miss Peabody published an account in 1835 ("Record of a School," republished by Roberts, 1874), and in which Margaret Fuller was for a while a teacher. Mr. Alcott had by this time become imbued not only with the Quaker opinions concerning the "Inner Light," but also with certain theories of the mind and soul of childhood, akin to the Platonic doctrine of memory and pre-existence. He had read Plato and Aristotle, and being himself of a Socratic turn he adopted the Socratic method of eliciting truth and communication of knowledge by questions and suggestions. His strong religious bent led him to make much use of the New Testament in his Temple School, and when, in 1836-37 he published the record of his lessons under the name of "Conversations on the Gospels," the Boston newspapers and some of the Unitarian professors at Cambridge attacked him and his teachings so sharply that the reputation of his school was injured and as he had expended much money on its arrangements he was financially ruined. After struggling for two or three years against the prejudices of Boston he abandoned school-teaching and withdrew to Concord in 1840, where his friend Ralph Waldo Emerson and other believers in his genius aided him, and where he spent a good part of his subsequent life. One of his first objects in Concord was to extend the new views of himself and his friends (commonly called "Transcendentalists") by conversations, conferences, and publications in America and abroad. It was a period of social upheaval, and many reforms were projected and agitated—the purification of religion, the abolition of slavery, the improvement of education, the removal of intemperance, a more equitable labor-system, and life in communities, etc. With most of these reforms Mr. Alcott sympathized, and was accordingly regarded as a heretic and a dangerous agitator, even in Concord, where heresy and agitation had long been known. To further his plans for the improvement of society, he visited England in 1842, and there became acquainted with the followers of Pestalozzi, who had established a school near London which they called "Alcott House" in his honor. After a few months spent there visiting Carlyle and other friends of Emerson, Mr. Alcott returned to Concord, bringing with



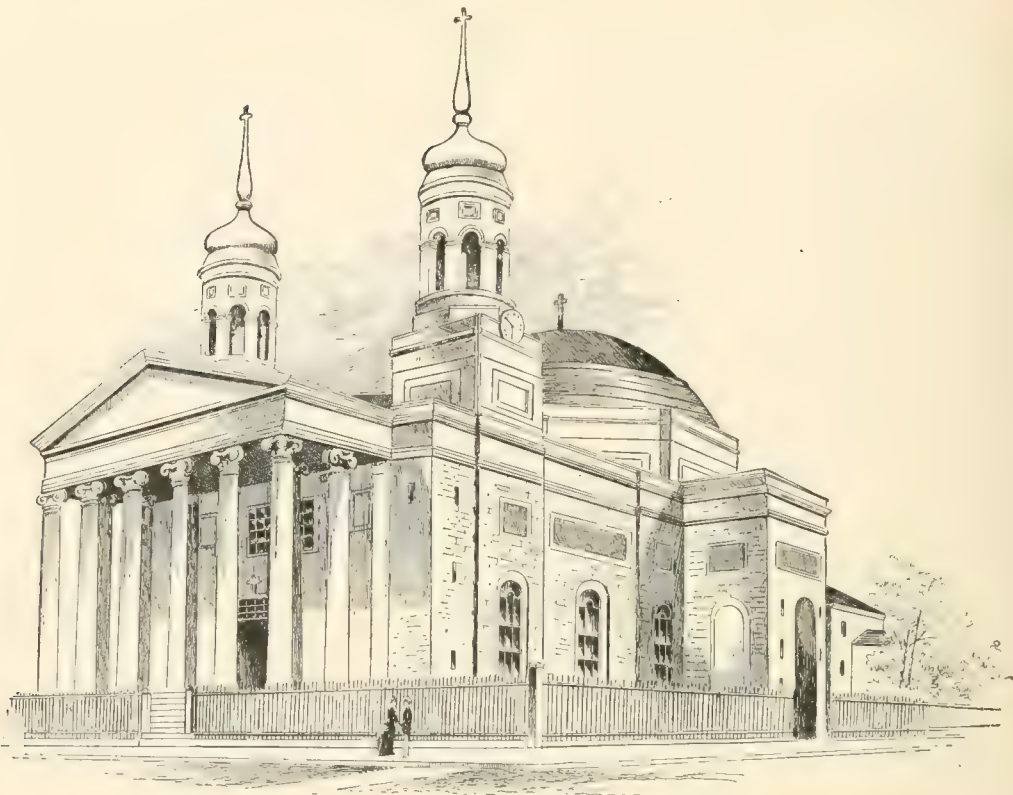
him an English capitalist, Charles Lane, and a friend of his, Henry C. Wright, who lived for a time in Mr. Alcott's cottage. The next year, 1843, with his family, his English friends, and a few others, Mr. Alcott withdrew to a farm in the town of Harvard, Mass. (which was purchased by Mr. Lane), where they formed a small community and supported themselves by farm labor. This arrangement, at first idyllic, proved to be unfortunate: the household contained incompatible members, the finances were not well managed and at last in the dead of winter the experiment was abandoned, and Mr. Alcott left his "Fruitlands" in poverty and despair. Friends again came to his aid (1844) and he returned for a few years to Concord, purchasing the estate afterward owned by Nathaniel Hawthorne ("The Wayside"), and occupying himself with gardening and conversation. He had developed conversation into an art in which he was matchless upon his own plane, and with which he delighted his hearers for a whole generation. The pecuniary returns were not large, however, and the family remained poor until the great and popular talent of his daughter, Louisa May Alcott, restored prosperity by her writings about 1868. In the interval from 1844 to 1868 they had resided in Concord and Boston, Mass., in Walpole, N. H., and again in Concord, where Mr. Alcott purchased the "Orchard House," adjoining Hawthorne's "Wayside," in 1857. It was in this house that Miss Alcott won her first fame as an author and there her best books were written, as well as most of her father's volumes. It was in this "Orchard House" also that the Concord School of Philosophy, founded by Mr. Alcott in concert with his friends, Emerson, Bartol, W. T. Harris, F. B. Sanborn, etc., held its first sessions in 1879. The next year the small "Hillside Chapel" was built, where the subsequent sessions were held, until Mr. Alcott's death in 1888 led to the discontinuance of the school. As a philosopher Mr. Alcott adhered to the type of thinkers known as Neo-Platonists, rather than to Plato himself. His central doctrine was the lapse of the soul from holiness. This he made the principle of explanation for the origin of nature. According to his doctrine, matter and material things have arisen through the defection or lapse of souls from a state of perfection. That is to say, the finite and imperfect come to exist primarily not by divine creation, but by the sin and error of individual souls. A doctrine more at odds with the prevailing views of our time could not well be conceived. The principle of evolution, adopted by thinkers of the nineteenth century, is the opposite of the principle of emanation, which the lapse theory presupposes. Proclus, Plotinus, and Mr. Alcott presuppose a descending series from highest to lowest, while Darwin and Spencer presuppose an ascending series. Mr. Alcott's position as a thinker derives its value from this fact, that he has presented in an original form the emanation theory, once an all-prevailing theory, but now become almost inconceivable. He furnishes an example of a mind in which the emanation theory is the native point of view, and therefore furnishes a valuable help to contemporary thinkers in understanding the older forms of mysticism. In fact, Mr. Alcott's writings, and especially his Orphic sayings, published in "The Dial" in 1842, and the four essays in the second part of "Tablets," published in 1868, furnish a good exposition in which to study this oriental-world view—in some respects better than those of Jacob Boehme and Von Baader. Mr. Alcott in his later years not only performed much labor in connection with the school of philosophy, but traveled extensively throughout the North and the Northwest, holding conversations, preaching in churches and lecturing. In the last journey of this kind (1880-81) he was absent nearly seven months; journeyed more than

5,000 miles, and addressed audiences on an average twice a day, Sundays included. As he had at this time passed his eightieth year the feat was a remarkable one. In the following year (1881-82) he composed most of the sonnets which he published in March, 1882, and the monody on the death of his friend Emerson ("Ion"), as well as portions of his unfinished autobiography in verse, "New Connecticut." These labors, with his advanced age, and the shock of Emerson's death, probably led to the apoplectic attack which he had Oct. 24, 1882, and from which he never fully recovered, though he survived more than five years and engaged more or less in literary revision of what he had written in the intervals



of his long illness. His death was almost immediately followed by that of his daughter Louisa, and they are buried side by side in the cemetery at Concord. His published works are: "Conversations on the Gospels," mentioned above; "Orphic Sayings" (in "The Dial"); "Tablets" (1868); "Concord Days" (1872); "Table Talk" (1877); "Sonnets and Canzonets" (1882); "Ralph Waldo Emerson: An Estimate of His Character and Genius" (1882), and "New Connecticut" (1881 and 1887). The house shown in the cut is "The Wayside," so well known in connection with the literary life of Concord. Mr. Alcott died March 4, 1888.

FAULKNER, E. Boyd, senator, was born at Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., West Va., Sept. 21, 1847. He accompanied his father to France, when the latter, an eminent man of affairs, was appointed U. S. minister to that country in 1859, and attended schools in Paris and Switzerland. He returned to the United States in 1861, and upon the arrest of his father by the Federal authorities, for sympathy with the Southern cause, at once went South and in 1861 entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. He served with the institute cadets in the battle of Newmarket, and later was aid to Gen. J. C. Breckenridge and to Gen. Henry A. Wise, being present with the latter at the surrender at Appomattox. After the war he returned to Martinsburg and commenced the study of law under the direction of his father. In October, 1866, he entered the University of Virginia, and was graduated from that institution in June, 1868. In September of the same year he was admitted to the bar and at once commenced the practice of his profession. He practiced for twelve years with success and credit, and in 1880 was elected judge of the thirteenth judicial district of West Virginia. In 1884 he was a democratic candidate for governor of West Virginia, but failed to receive the nomination. In 1887 he was elected to the U. S. senate to succeed Johnson N. Camden, his term expiring March 3, 1893.

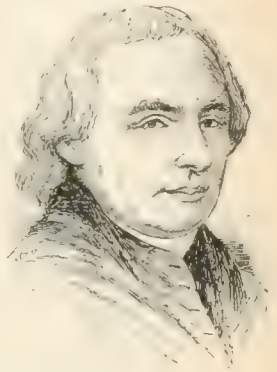


CARROLL, John, first R. C. archbishop of the archdiocese of Baltimore, was born in Upper Marlboro', Prince George's Co., Md., Jan. 8, 1735. He was the third son of Daniel Carroll and Eleanor Darnall. His father came to America when but a boy, and was of a highly respectable Catholic family in Ireland, that forfeited its property to the crown on account of religion. His mother was a daughter of Henry Darnall, also a Roman Catholic, who possessed large estates in the neighborhood of Upper Marlboro'. Notwithstanding the penal laws that existed in Maryland at the time John Carroll was born, which prohibited Catholics from maintaining schools, the Jesuits had established a small school at Herman's Manor of Bohemia a remote district on the eastern shore of Maryland. At this school John Carroll was prepared to enter the Jesuit College of St. Omer's in French Flanders. After passing six years at St. Omer's young Carroll feeling himself called to a religious life applied for admission to the Society of Jesus, and in September, 1753, entered the novitiate of that order. The novitiate of the English province was at that time in the old abbey at Hatton a small town about six miles from St. Omer. He was ordained a priest in 1759, and was at once appointed a professor at St. Omer's, and was subsequently professor of philosophy and theology at Liège. On Feb. 2, 1771, he took his final vows and became a professed Father. In 1771 he was appointed by his superiors to make a tour of Europe as tutor to the sons of Lord Stourton, who had requested that the young American be assigned that duty. In 1773 Father Carroll was appointed prefect at Bruges, and while pursuing his duties there the Society of Jesus was suppressed by a brief of Pope Clement XIV., dated July 21, 1773. The English Jesuits of Flanders then went to

England accompanied by Father Carroll who acted as secretary at their meetings and conducted the important correspondence with the French government which related to the property of the society in France, and while thus employed he was appointed chaplain to Lord Arundel and took up his residence at Wardour castle, about the middle of June, 1774. The leisure and charms of Wardour castle did not withdraw the young priest from the self-sacrificing duties of his calling. Separated from his native land as he had been from childhood, his heart began to yearn for his old home, and his zeal inspired him with an anxiety to take up the laborious duties of a priest in the new country. He foresaw that a time would come when forcible measures would be taken and whatever the issue might be the patriotic priest then resolved to cast his lot with the land of his nativity, and consequently sailed for America in 1774, arriving there on June 26th of that year on one of the last vessels that cleared from England before the revolution. He went at once to his mother's home, at Rock creek, Montgomery Co., Md., where he for a time resided and where his ministries were temporarily cast. He erected a wooden chapel on his father's estate, which has been replaced by a neat church that still bears the name of Carroll's chapel. For a century the laws of Maryland had been intolerant to Catholics, the celebration of mass was forbidden by law, Roman Catholic schools were prohibited, and members of the Catholic church were denied the right to bear arms; this, too, in a colony that had been established by Catholics under the patronage of the Society of Jesus. The Carrolls and other influential members of the community had resolved to leave the province, and had applied to the king of France for a

grant of land in the territory of Louisiana where they might establish a new refuge for Catholics and Jesuit exiles. The issue between England and the American colonies opened an avenue for relief and Father Carroll threw himself into his country's cause with his whole heart in the effort to secure for his people liberty of thought and action. Eminently fitted as he was by conversance with the character and thought of the ruling classes of England, and the state of those ground down by her laws, a careful observer of continental affairs, intimately acquainted with the leading statesmen of the times, he was prepared to take a prominent part in the struggle of America for freedom. At the time he arrived in America there was no public place of Catholic worship in Maryland. St. Peter's at Baltimore had been closed before it was completed, a few private chapels, and those on the Jesuit farms, were the only places where Catholics of the province could worship. There were but nineteen Catholic priests in Maryland, all ex-Jesuits. Father Carroll always maintained the most cordial relations with the clergy. Though he had relinquished his estates in favor of his family, he declined to take a share of the joint revenue of the Maryland priests, and devoted himself laboriously to his duties, traveling always on horseback, and frequently going thirty miles on sick calls, and attending monthly the Catholics of Aquia Creek, Va., sixty miles distant from his church. During the progress of the revolutionary war he did his country important service by writing letters to his distinguished friends in every part of Europe and enlisting their aid and sympathies. On Feb. 15, 1776, he was appointed by the Continental congress to act as one of the commissioners to visit Canada to secure if possible its active co-operation in the struggle, or its neutrality, with promises of mutual protection. Congress was particularly desirous of his services, thinking he would conciliate the Canadian clergy who were not disposed to advise the Canadians to take action. Dr. Franklin, Samuel Chase and Charles Carroll of Carrollton were the other members of the commission. The mission was unsuccessful; as both the clergymen and the people replied that "they had no cause for complaint against the home government of Great Britain." Samuel Chase and Charles Carroll had to remain in Canada to attend to the affairs of the army, but Dr. Franklin's health failed and he was obliged to return home; Father Carroll accompanied him, and their association at this time was the foundation of a life-long friendship. Father Carroll was a strong champion of the rights of conscience and as such occupied a prominent position in the history of our country. He was probably unexcelled as a controversialist—his writings being chiefly of this nature. Prior to the severance of the ties between the United States and Great Britain, the Catholic clergy of Maryland and Pennsylvania were under the ecclesiastical government of the Bishop of London, whose representative in the provinces was his vicar-general, Rev. Mr. Lewis, who had been superior of the suppressed Society of Jesus. Feeling that this state of things could no longer exist, Father Carroll and a number of clergymen wrote to Mr. Lewis, requesting that the clergy be assembled for deliberation on this important subject. The result of these deliberations was a petition to the Vatican, requesting the appointment of a superior directly from Rome invested with the powers necessary for the existing emergencies in the American church. The holy see had, however, wider plans for the church in the United States, and was at the same time considering the matter of appointing a bishop for America. In order to remove all imputations that the Catholic body was

opposing the civil government, Dr. Franklin was requested to submit the matter to congress, which replied "that it was unnecessary for the holy see to ask the permission of congress to found a Catholic bishopric in the United States, that all religious denominations were at liberty to exercise their ecclesiastical functions as they saw fit." Father Carroll's name was on the list of clergymen sent to Rome, from which a selection was to be made for that important office. The papal nuncio at Paris consulted with Dr. Franklin on the subject and being well acquainted with the superior qualities of Father Carroll, the doctor advised his appointment above all others, and toward the close of 1784 Dr. Carroll received the documents appointing him superior of the clergy of the United States with all necessary powers for the position. One of his first duties was to visit the principal cities in his jurisdiction and minister to the religious wants of the people under the new authority granted him from Rome. The number of Catholics in Maryland at this time was about 16,000 with 7,000 in Pennsylvania and 2,000 scattered in New Jersey and New York. The number of priests was limited, but new missionaries were constantly arriving and he was soon able to send priests to Boston, Kentucky, Charleston, New York and other places. The clergymen of America becoming convinced of the necessity of establishing an episcopal see in the United States petitioned Rome for the favor and selected Baltimore as the most suitable place for its establishment. Dr. Carroll was pleased with the selection as it was the principal town of Maryland, which state is the oldest Catholic settlement in America. The recommendations of the clergy were approved by the holy see and the selection of Dr. Carroll received with unanimous approbation, and the papal bull appointing him the first bishop of the United States was issued at Rome, Nov. 14, 1789. Dr. Carroll sailed for England, where he was consecrated in London by the Rt. Rev. Charles Warmsly, vicar-apostolic of London. The consecration took place in the chapel of Ludworth castle, Aug. 15, 1790. Bishop Carroll remained abroad long enough to complete arrangements for the establishment of a Sulpician Seminary at Baltimore and the founding of the Georgetown Academy. For a long time the see of Baltimore was the only Catholic bishopric in the United States, and the administration of this diocese was extremely difficult and laborious being hampered by the scarcity of priests until the emigration caused by the French revolution gave him many assistants. The church, however, flourished—the English Dominicans sent a colony which augmented the number of priests, a community of Carmelite nuns established themselves in the diocese, and another of Poor Clares. Georgetown Academy was completed in 1791, and through the assistance of his English friends in connection with it he founded a theological seminary which was merged into that of St. Mary's at Baltimore in 1792. Bishop Carroll was elected by the state of Maryland one of the three commissioners to found St. John's College at Annapolis, and was subsequently awarded the degree of LL.D., by the faculty; he also received the degree of D.D. and LL.D. from other colleges in the United States. He presided at the first synod of the Catholic clergy in America, which was held at Baltimore, Nov. 7, 1791. The increasing cares of his diocese compelled him to apply to Rome either for a division of his see or



the appointment of a coadjutor. His request was granted and in 1800 Rev. Leonard Neale was nominated for the position. Bishop Carroll was unanimously elected by congress and the clergy of all denominations in the United States to deliver a panegyric on Washington, on Feb. 22, 1800. His heart responded to his subject and his address was a masterly oratorical effort and showed the patriotism of his nature, and his devotion to the government when he said: "Wisdom and experience combined to blend in a republican form of government all the advantages of which other forms are productive without many of their evils." The establishment of the sisters of charity by Mother Seton under his direction was one of the brightest records of his administration. The institution was established at Emmitsburg, and received always his hearty co-operation and support. In 1803 he performed the marriage ceremony between Jerome, Bonaparte and Miss Patterson of Baltimore. There had been some delay in filling the engagement caused by state considerations, and the bishop becoming interested in the case himself performed the ceremony. On Sept. 9, 1803, he consecrated the first Catholic church built in the city of Boston. By 1808 the number of priests in the country had increased to seventy, who supplied eighty churches. In 1806 he laid the foundation of the Baltimore cathedral, and April 8, 1808, Baltimore was elevated into an archiepiscopal see by Pius VII., with four episcopal sees as suffragans. The new bishops were not consecrated until 1810, on account of the delay in the arrival of the bulls for their investiture, and the *pallium* for Archbishop Carroll. His nephew has published the life of the late archbishop. He died in Georgetown, D. C., Dec. 3, 1815.

NEALE, Leonard, second R. C. archbishop of Baltimore, was born near Port Tobacco, Charles Co., Md., Oct. 15, 1746. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Maryland, the founder of the

family in America, Capt. James Neale, having emigrated to this country with his family before 1642. Capt. Neale had been a favorite at the court of Charles I., and his wife, Madam Anna Neale, had occupied a position in the household of Queen Henrietta Maria. He was also Lord Baltimore's negotiator among the burgo-masters of Holland. Upon reaching America, he purchased a vast tract of land in Charles county with

Spanish coins, known as cob dollars, a circumstance which gave the name of Cob Neck to the place where he located. He took a prominent part in the affairs of the colony, was a member of the governor's council in 1643, and in 1644 was summoned by a special writ of Gov. Leonard Calvert to sit in the colonial legislature. Capt. Neale's descendant, Leonard Neale, was sent to the College of English Jesuits in St. Omer's in French Flanders when but twelve years of age; he completed his academic career there, and having decided to become a priest, went to Bruges, and afterwards to Liège where he finished his course of philosophy and theology and was ordained a priest of the Society of Jesus. He was a professor in the Jesuit college of Bruges, when it was seized by the Austro-Belgian government and was expelled with the other Jesuits. He subsequently had charge of a small congregation in England; but being endowed with the zeal of an apostle he longed for an opportunity to preach the gospel

to the heathen, and earnestly petitioned for a foreign mission. His request was granted, and in 1779 he sailed for Demerara a town in British Guiana, South America, a field in which hardships and disappointments awaited him. He labored there zealously until January, 1783, when he left for Maryland, where he was cordially welcomed by his friends and relatives and his brother Jesuits on his arrival there in April of the same year. He was in good season to take part in the organization of the Catholics of the United States, and occupied an important position in the meetings and deliberations of the infant church, signing the articles of government adopted. He was stationed at St. Thomas Manor in Charles county until 1793, when he went to Philadelphia to minister to the victims of the yellow fever during the epidemic of that year. Regardless of his own delicate health, he labored with a strength and cheerfulness quite out of proportion to his frail body. In 1797-98 he again displayed conspicuously his devotion to those afflicted with the fever, laboring with true missionary zeal until he finally himself succumbed to the disease. His mission in Philadelphia covered six years, during which time he also occupied the office of vicar-general to Bishop Carroll. While in Philadelphia he attempted to realize a project he had long cherished, that of the founding of a religious community of females in the United States. He selected Alice Laylor, a native of Queen's county, Ireland, as the future superioress of the order, and associated with her two other young women who had taken a lively interest in his plans. These two associates, however, fell victims to the yellow fever. Miss Laylor opened a school in Georgetown, D. C., under Father Neale's direction, which is now the oldest female academy in the United States. By renewed exertions he induced other women to join Miss Laylor, and the band became known as the "Pious Ladies." In 1798 he was appointed president of Georgetown College, and in addition to the duties of that office, for several years discharged those of tutor. He was the first president to take up his residence in the institution, which was raised from an academy to a college under his administration. By request of Bishop Carroll he was nominated as his coadjutor with right of succession to the see of Baltimore, and was consecrated bishop of Groytna, *in partibus infidelium*, Dec. 7, 1800, but continued to discharge his duties as president of Georgetown College until 1806. In 1805 he purchased the convent property of the Poor Clares who had returned to Europe, and on June 29th of that year, installed the "Pious Ladies" in the new establishment. In 1810 he was present at the council of bishops held in Baltimore, and took a prominent part in the meeting, particularly in the framing of the rules for the administration of the dioceses. In 1815 he became archbishop of the see of Baltimore. One of his first acts after his accession was to petition Pius VII. for power to establish a monastery of the Visitation order at Georgetown, clothed with all the rights and privileges enjoyed by that order in Europe. His petition was granted and the "Pious Ladies" became the founders of the Visitation order in the United States. In 1816 he received the *pallium* from Pope Pius VII. He died at Georgetown, D. C., June 15, 1817.

MARÉCHAL, Ambrose, third R. C. archbishop of the archdiocese of Baltimore, was born at Ingre, near Orleans, France, in 1768, of parents who occupied a high social position and were able to give him every educational advantage. He was graduated with distinction from one of the best colleges in France. From early youth he evinced a remarkable piety and showed a strong inclination to consecrate himself to the priesthood. His



Archbishop Baltimore

parents, however, opposed his aspirations, and in deference to their wishes he studied law, completing the course with the ability and thoroughness characteristic of his disposition, and he thus acquired a

fund of valuable information that eminently fitted him for the high position he was destined to occupy. He finally abandoned the law, determined to follow the irresistible vocation he had for the priesthood, and during the stormy period of the French revolution entered the Sulpitian seminary at Orleans. He was duly ordained at Bordeaux, having the same day escaped from Paris in disguise. He succeeded in embarking for America in company with Abbés Motaignon, Richard and Ciquard, and reached Baltimore June 24, 1792. The inten-

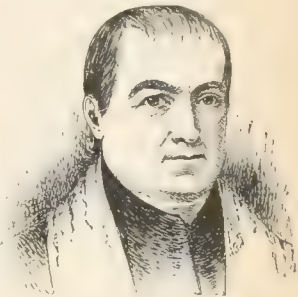
tion of the superior of the Sulpitian order to which he belonged was to establish an academy in Baltimore under his direction for the instruction of youth in mathematics; but as this plan did not mature for some time, Father Maréchal began active missionary work; first in St. Mary's county and afterwards at Bohemia. Meanwhile his order had founded St. Mary's College at Baltimore, and in 1799 he was summoned to take the chair of theology in the new seminary. In 1803 he was recalled to France by the order to assist in the restoration of their colleges and seminaries and to otherwise aid the efforts of the government under Napoleon in reviving the religious spirit which had been undermined by the revolution. He occupied positions of the utmost honor and importance in several of the ecclesiastical institutions, particularly at St. Flour, Lyons, Aix and at Marseilles. Dr. Maréchal and was so highly esteemed by his theological students that after he was created archbishop of Baltimore they presented him as a testimony of their gratitude and respect with a magnificent marble altar that now stands in the cathedral church of that city. As soon as it was practicable for him to withdraw from France he hearkened to the appeals of his friends in America, and in 1812 returned to Baltimore, resuming his position as professor of theology and for a while acting also as president of St. Mary's College. He was soon, however, called to resign what would have been his chosen life work and was nominated by Rome bishop of Philadelphia. Naturally of an humble disposition and desiring most earnestly to devote his life to teaching, he advanced such reasonable arguments for being excused from accepting so responsible a position, that his petitions were granted, but in a short time he was called to fill a far more onerous office. Archbishop Neale's health declining, he was obliged to apply to Rome for a coadjutor. Dr. Maréchal was presented as the most suitable person for the position, and he was accordingly appointed by Pope Pius VII. July 24, 1817, coadjutor to the archbishop of Baltimore with title of Bishop Stauroplitis. On the death of Archbishop Neale Dr. Maréchal was consecrated archbishop of Baltimore by Bishop Cheverus, Dec. 14, 1817, and immediately began the active administration of the affairs of his diocese. Soon after his election to the episcopacy he had to face difficulties of the most trying character to those who exercise ecclesiastical authority. Trouble had arisen in various portions of his extensive see, that for a time menaced the church in America with the evils that invariably follow insubordination. With an assumed religious zeal certain persons had usurped rights which belonged exclusively to the bishop of the diocese, and made efforts

to wrest a portion of the diocese from the authority of its lawful pastors. Archbishop Maréchal evinced rare prudence and ability in the management of affairs at this critical time; and effectually arrested the progress of the schism, giving a heavy blow to the claim of lay trustees to exercise authority in the appointment of priests. May 31, 1821, assisted by the bishops of Boston and Philadelphia, he dedicated the Baltimore cathedral the corner-stone of which had been laid by Archbishop Carroll. A number of fine paintings, masterpieces in art, were sent to the archbishop by high dignitaries in Europe to be placed on the walls of the new cathedral, and the altar presented by his former students was also erected about this time. Archbishop Maréchal was by nature and taste a student, but never permitted his inclinations to affect in any way the zealous discharge of the functions of his office. In 1821 he visited Rome on business for the diocese. In 1826 he went to Canada, and took other journeys in the interests of the church. In 1824 while visiting Emmitsburg, Md., he was attacked with the disease from which he died two years later. He was gifted with a high order of talents and possessed varied acquirements and charming social qualities. Besides being thoroughly versed in literature and theology he was a profound mathematical student, and left several valuable manuscripts on that science. His published works are "Pastoral Letters of Archbishop Carroll to the Congregation of Trinity Church, Philadelphia," and "Letters of Archbishop Maréchal to Trinity Church, Norfolk." For fuller detail of his life see Clarke's "Lives of the Deceased Bishops," vol. i. He died at Baltimore, Md., Jan. 2, 1828.

WHITFIELD, James, fourth R. C. archbishop of the archdiocese of Baltimore, was born at Liverpool, England, Nov. 3, 1770. His father was a prosperous merchant of that city and gave his son a liberal education but unfortunately died when the lad was but seventeen years old. Mrs. Whitfield was feeble at the time, and to divert her thoughts from her trouble as well as in the hope of being restored to health she went with her son to Italy where the latter engaged in business, thereby adding materially to the fortune he had received from his father. Returning to England from Italy he was taken prisoner during his passage through France under a law made by Napoleon, ordering the arrest of all Englishmen at that time in France. During his detention at Lyons he formed an acquaintance with Rev. Ambrose Maréchal, then professor of theology in that city, which soon ripened into an intimate friendship. This friendship lasted until Maréchal's death and it was this which directed James Whitfield's thoughts to the priesthood. Having decided to study theology he entered the seminary at Lyons where he became distinguished for his indefatigable industry and sound judgment. In 1809, on the completion of his studies he was ordained a priest at Lyons. His mother dying about this time he returned to England and was appointed parish priest in the town of Crosby. On being made archbishop of Baltimore Dr. Maréchal earnestly solicited his friend Mr. Whitfield in whom he had seen so much promise to join him in America where there was such immediate need for efficient priests. Accepting the call, he reached the United States in September, 1817, and was at once appointed one of the pastors of St. Peter's Church, Baltimore,



Arch. Maréchal



James Whitfield

where he was retained for a number of years. In 1826, by a special decree from Rome, Archbishop Maréchal conferred the degree of D.D. upon him. It was also in this year that the religious community of the Sisters Oblates of St. Francis was approved by the archbishop. Dr. Whitfield took an active part in placing this institution upon a firm and prosperous footing, and from that time forward maintained a warm interest in the condition of the negro. Archbishop Maréchal placed Dr. Whitfield's name first on the list of candidates when he applied to Rome for a coadjutor in 1826, but the papal brief appointing him coadjutor with the right of succession and the title of Bishop of Apothonia *in partibus infidelium* did not arrive until Jan. 8, 1828, six days after Archbishop Maréchal's death. Dr. Whitfield, was consecrated archbishop of Baltimore in the cathedral of that city by the venerable Bishop Flaget, of Kentucky, on Whitsunday, May 25, 1828. In addition to the cares of his archdiocese he was also administrator of the diocese of Richmond. His own ample fortune he devoted to building churches and providing priests for them; to erecting institutions of piety, education and charity, and to generally promoting the cause of religion. When his private means were exhausted he appealed to the king of France, to the latter's grand almoner and to the Association for the Propagation of Faith, as his predecessor had done and advised him to do, for assistance in the great work in which he was engaged. His letters in behalf of this object occupy a prominent place in the history of the Catholic church in America. He received generous responses to these appeals. Both Louis XVIII. and Charles X. of France sent offerings on several occasions through their almoners, while the Association for the Propagation of the Faith contributed 32,000 francs in nine years (1825-34) besides making liberal appropriations for St. Mary's College. On Sept. 11, 1828, Archbishop Whitfield laid the corner-stone of the Orphan Asylum at Baltimore, to which both he and Archbishop Maréchal had donated so largely. In October and November of that year he made a visitation of both dioceses under his charge, and overlooking no part of the country where Catholics were to be found gave confirmation at many places to large numbers, among which were numerous converts. He was appalled when he reached the large diocese of Richmond, which spread over an area of 70,000 square miles, with a population at that time of 1,250,000, to find only three priests to minister to its wants. By giving liberally from his private purse, and successfully renewing his appeals to Catholic Europe for assistance, he was soon able to ameliorate the distressing condition of affairs in that diocese. The most important event of his episcopate was the assembling of the first provincial council held in this country, which was called to meet in the cathedral at Baltimore Oct. 4, 1829. Bishop Whitfield directed the deliberations, and the council closed October 18th after adopting thirty-eight decrees. The principal subjects acted upon had to do with discipline, morals and the administration of the sacraments. The statistics given by the bishops of the council from their various dioceses estimated the Catholic population of America in 1829 at 500,000, and the numbers were steadily increasing by immigration and conversions. Archbishop Whitfield completed one of the towers of the cathedral during his administration, having contributed liberally to it from his private fortune. Another of his munificent donations was St. James church, Baltimore, which was erected entirely at his own expense. He also contributed a considerable amount toward the building of the Episcopal residence near the cathedral. Mount St. Mary's College, Emmittsburg, was

incorporated during his episcopacy, and a very worthy society of the women of Baltimore for the relief of the poor and unfortunate, called the Maria Marthian Society, and a number of other Catholic organizations and institutions, were also established. On Oct. 20, 1833, Archbishop Whitfield assembled the second provincial council at Baltimore. Prudence and energy were characteristic traits of Archbishop Whitfield's administration. Beginning a wealthy man he died poor in purse, but left behind him many monuments of his charity. He died Oct. 19, 1834.

ECCLESTON, Samuel, fifth R. C. archbishop of the archdiocese of Baltimore, was born in Kent county, Md., June 21, 1801. His ancestors were English and members of the Protestant Episcopal church. His father died when he was quite young and his mother was subsequently married to a Catholic gentleman. It was thus that Samuel Eccleston was brought under Catholic influence. He was sent to St. Mary's College, Baltimore, where he embraced the Catholic faith, and, becoming more deeply imbued with religious views, he resolved to enter the ministry of the Church, in the face of strong opposition from his family. He took his theological course at St. Mary's Seminary and on April 24, 1825, was ordained a priest by Archbishop Maréchal. A few months later he went to France for a more advanced course of study in the Sulpitian Seminary of Issy near Paris. He returned to America in July, 1827, and was appointed vice-president of St. Mary's College and in 1829 was elected president. The institution prospered under his rectorship and became one of the leading Catholic colleges in the United States. In 1834, when only thirty-three years old, Dr. Eccleston was appointed coadjutor to Archbishop Whitfield with title of Bishop of Thirma *in partibus infidelium*, with right of succession, and in October of that year succeeded to the archiepiscopal see of Baltimore. One of his first thoughts on taking charge was to provide a greater number of Catholic schools, and he gave every encouragement to religious orders in his province to advance the cause of education, and offered inducements for others to enter the diocese and thus meet the increasing demands of the times. Three institutions for the education of females were established by the Visitation nuns. The Brothers of St. Patrick entered the diocese to take charge of the manual labor school established near Baltimore by the Rev. James Dolan. The Redemptorist Fathers were solicited to come to Baltimore in 1841, more especially to minister to the rapidly increasing German population. They have since erected convents and schools in most of the states of the Union. Archbishop Eccleston also introduced into the diocese of Baltimore the congregation of Lazarists, who settled in his see in 1850. Twelve or thirteen new churches were erected and others enlarged and improved. Mount Hope Hospital for the Insane was built and placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity. The Young Catholic Friends' Society was established. He also founded St. Charles's College, Md., which is indebted for its origin to the liberality of Charles Carroll of Carrollton. The Christian Brothers also entered the diocese and many parochial schools were established. Archbishop Eccleston presided over five provincial councils which were convened during his episcopate,



The fifth provincial council was devoted principally to the discussion of the erection of new and subdivision of old sees, and the law also enacted imposing the penalty of excommunication upon Catholics who should obtain a civil divorce and contract a second marriage. Archbishop Eccleston presided with characteristic wisdom and dignity. On Jan. 18, 1849, he sent a letter to Pius IX. during his exile inviting him to be present at the seventh provincial council which was to convene on May 6th of that year. He also ordered collections taken throughout the diocese for the Holy Father, and had the satisfaction of sending him the sum of \$26,000. Archbishop Eccleston did much toward completing the cathedral at Baltimore and gave liberally of his private means for that purpose. He died at Georgetown, D. C., April 22, 1851.

KENRICK, Francis Patrick, sixth R. C. archbishop of the archdiocese of Baltimore, was born in Dublin, Ireland, Dec. 3, 1796. He received the best educational advantages and completed his classical education at the age of eighteen. He pursued his ecclesiastical studies at the College of the Propaganda at Rome where he attained such a reputation for character and ability that his name was for years handed down as a household word. As soon as he reached the canonical age he was ordained a priest and, in 1821 was assigned to the missions in Kentucky under Bishop Flaget. He was appointed to the chair of theology in St. Thomas Theological Seminary at Bardstown, and proved a valuable acquisition to all the educational institutions in Kentucky, being particularly prominent in the founding of St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, in which he afterwards filled the chairs of Greek and history. During the jubilee year, 1826-27, he attended Bishop Flaget in the episcopal visitation of his diocese, delivered a series of lectures on the dogmas of the church in answer to objections Protestant clergymen had advanced, becoming engaged, in 1828, in a polemical discussion with Rev. Dr. Blackburn, president of Centre College, Danville, Ky. Indeed Dr. Kenrick was throughout his career an eminent polemical debater. He was unexcelled as a pulpit orator. In 1829 he accompanied Bishop Flaget to the provincial council, at Baltimore, of which he served as assistant secretary. In 1830 he was appointed coadjutor of Philadelphia with the full powers of administration and consecrated at Bardstown, by Bishop Flaget, on June 6, Bishop of *Arath in partibus infidelium*. Bishop Kenrick assumed charge of his diocese under most trying circumstances. The old trouble with the trustees broke out afresh and in dealing with them Bishop Kenrick gave evidence of fine administrative ability. He at once declared himself chief pastor of St. Mary's and expressed his intention of assuming charge of the congregation. Notwithstanding the resistance of the trustees he occupied the pulpit the following Sunday and exposed their conduct. The trustees eventually learned the nature of the man with whom they had to deal, and submitted to his authority. Bishop Kenrick required that all new acquisitions of church property should be vested in the bishop. The Catholics of old St. Paul's Church, Pittsburgh, Pa., declined at first to accept this ruling but after a bitter controversy were brought into submission. Bishop Kenrick ultimately obtained his end, and the recognition of the proper tenure of ecclesiastical property. One of his first acts after disposing of the trustee question was to provide clergy for his diocese. There were at that time five churches and two priests in the city of Philadelphia but the number of missionaries in the interior of the state was entirely insufficient to minister to the wants of the people. In 1838, the Theological Seminary of St. Charles Borromeo which Bishop Kenrick had

founded was incorporated by an act of the legislature and placed in charge of the Lazarists under whose care it continued until 1853. During the prevalence of the cholera epidemic of 1832 he was untiring in his spiritual and temporal ministrations to his flock. He first conceived the idea of inducing Father Mathew, the temperance apostle, to visit this country, and extended to him an invitation to pursue his labors in America. He was active in introducing religious orders into his diocese. The order of St. Augustine began the erection of their College of St. Thomas, and the Ladies of the Sacred Heart opened a boarding-school for young ladies in 1842; in 1848 the Sisters of St. Joseph came from St. Louis, while the Sisters of Notre Dame and of the Good Shepherd both established institutions, and in 1851 the Jesuits founded St. Joseph's College. The houses in charge of the Sisters of Charity were increased to six, and both male and female orders were given every encouragement. In fact, it has been said that "everything useful in the diocese owed its existence to Bishop Kenrick." During the anti-Catholic riots at Philadelphia in 1844 where many of his churches were destroyed by the mob he ordered those remaining to be closed and exhorted the people to have "peace and charity." In 1843 his diocese was divided and Pittsburgh erected into an episcopal see. When Bishop Kenrick took charge of the diocese of Philadelphia in 1830 it was not only in a disturbed and inharmonious condition, but it lacked almost the very essentials. When he left it he had the satisfaction of seeing it prosperous and harmonious, and his successor found one hundred and one priests, forty-six seminarians, ninety-four churches, eight chapels, besides a fine organization of religious orders and Catholic institutions. On Aug. 3, 1851, he was appointed archbishop of Baltimore to succeed Archbishop Eccleston, deceased, and on August 19th of that year apostolic delegate, with right to preside over the national councils of the entire episcopate of the United States. July 25, 1858, Pope Pius IX. confirmed the decree of the sacred congregation, giving the archbishops of Baltimore supremacy at all ecclesiastical meetings. On May 9, 1852, Archbishop Kenrick called the bishops of the United States to assemble in national council, being the first in this country to preside as apostolic delegate over such an assembly. He afterwards held provincial councils every three years. In 1854 he visited Rome by invitation of Pope Pius IX. to participate in the deliberations that defined the dogma of the immaculate conception. The archdiocese of Baltimore received new life during his administration—religious orders were introduced, while those already in the diocese received every assistance and encouragement. The Infant Asylum, the Aged Women's Home, St. Agnes Asylum for Destitute Sick, the New Mount Hope, the convent of the Sisters of Mercy, the chapel and school of St. Laurence, and other similar institutions were established and flourished under his fostering care. The magnificent church of St. Ignatius was built by the Jesuit fathers, the College of Loyola was founded, and great care was taken in the education of priests. Archbishop Kenrick was a profound scholar, versed in both the ancient and modern languages, and perfectly conversant with Hebrew. His seven volumes of dogmatic moral theology, written entirely in Latin, would alone stamp him as a theologian of extraordinary ability. He has written a number of other



Francis P. Kenrick

learned theological books that have been widely circulated both in Europe and America. He made a careful translation of the original Rheinish-Douay version of the Bible which was edited by Dr. Challoner, with abundant notes. It was said of him that he had no sooner completed one book than he began another. His life was full of method, busy though untiring and marked by a kindly courtesy to all in the discharge of social or ecclesiastical duties. In Clarke's "Lives of the Deceased Bishops," vol. ii., find full biography. He died in Baltimore, Md., July 6, 1863.

SPALDING, Martin John, seventh R. C. archbishop of the archdiocese of Baltimore, was born at Rolling Fork, Ky., May 23, 1810, the son of Henrietta Hamilton and Richard Spalding, his ancestors being of the band of Catholic pilgrims who founded the Maryland colony in 1634. The home of the family in England was Lincolnshire where at an early date one of them established the great abbey of Spalding under the protection of which it is probable that the town of Spalding flourished. Martin's great-grandmother, Ellen O'Brian, was of Celtic origin. He was baptized by the celebrated apostle Father Nerincke, whose biography he subsequently wrote, and attended the school of a Mr. Merrywether, in a backwoods log-cabin near Rolling Fork. In 1821 when St. Mary's College, near Lebanon, was opened he and his two elder brothers were among its first pupils. The founder, Rev. William Byrne, held the young student in high esteem and when



Martin John Spalding.

he was but fourteen years of age appointed him professor of mathematics in the institution, a position which, notwithstanding his youth, he filled with ability and distinction. He was graduated with honor from St. Mary's in 1826, and having decided to join the priesthood entered the theological seminary at Bardstown where he was associated with many men who afterwards attained prominence in the American Catholic church. His talents were so notable that at the end of four years Bishop Flaget resolved to send him to Rome to complete his theological studies in the Urban College. From this institution he received the degree of D.D., after defending for seven hours 256 propositions selected from universal theology, church history and canonical law, against some of the ablest theologians in the church, being the first American student in Rome to be thus honored. He was ordained a priest Aug. 13, 1834, and preached his first sermon in America in the cathedral of Philadelphia. As soon as he returned to Kentucky Dr. Spalding was appointed pastor of the cathedral at Bardstown, a member of the board of trustees of St. Joseph's College and professor of philosophy in the seminary. Soon after the St. Joseph's College "Minerva" was established, the first Catholic periodical issued in Kentucky, although more literary than religious in its character. Dr. Spalding was its leading contributor, making his first appearance as an essayist and reviewer in its columns. After a year's career the "Minerva" was abandoned and through Dr. Spalding's instrumentality the "Catholic Advocate," a weekly publication, was started, of which he became chief editor. The first number appeared in 1835 and its able articles speedily attracted the attention of the Roman Catholics throughout America. In 1835 Dr. Spalding reluctantly accepted the presidency of St. Joseph's College and two years later he was appointed pastor of St. Peter's church in Lexington, Ky., which was at that time the second city in population in the state. In 1841 the episcopal

see was removed to Louisville, when, in order to conciliate the naturally aggrieved people of Bardstown, Dr. Spalding was removed from Lexington and made pastor of the old cathedral. In 1844 he was called to Louisville to assume the duties of vicar-general of the diocese. Bishop Flaget being advanced in age and his coadjutor, Bishop Chabrat, resigning soon after, nearly the entire management of the diocese fell upon the shoulders of Dr. Spalding as vicar-general. The cathedral in Louisville was in those days a point of attraction to Protestants and Catholics alike owing to the excellence of the choir and the able orators who filled the pulpit, of whom Dr. Spalding was chief. Dr. Spalding was also active as a lecturer and writer, and delivered courses of lectures in the cathedral at Louisville on general and special theology and on Catholic worship during the winters 1844-45, 1846-47, 1847-48, which attracted much attention, and he also lectured again and again in New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, New Orleans, St. Louis, Cincinnati and other cities in the United States and Canada. Throughout his career as a public lecturer he maintained his popularity. He was, if possible, even more active as a preacher. In 1848 he was appointed bishop of Lenox in *partibus infidelium* and coadjutor of the bishop of Louisville *cum jure successionis*, and was consecrated on September 10 of that year by Bishop Flaget, assisted by the bishops of Philadelphia and St. Louis. Upon the death of Bishop Flaget in 1850 Bishop Spalding assumed entire charge of the diocese of the state of Kentucky. Shortly after he took control he invited the Jesuits to re-enter the diocese, which they did, and conducted a free school for boys in Louisville, assumed charge of St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, and conducted a college adjoining the free school. The Trappist monks settled in Kentucky, at Gethsemane, during the early days of his episcopate. He erected an orphan asylum for boys at St. Thomas which was opened in 1850, and another for boys and girls of German parentage in Louisville, called St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum, and, Aug. 15, 1849, laid the corner-stone of a new cathedral which was built at a cost of \$75,000 and consecrated, Oct. 3, 1852. He placed the matter of a division of the diocese before Archbishop Kenrick and, at the recommendation of the fathers of the first plenary council of Baltimore, Pope Pius IX. created a new diocese in Kentucky, which embraced all that part of the state situated east of the Kentucky river. The see was placed at Covington. In 1852-53 he went abroad to obtain assistance and induce new orders to enter the diocese. The Xaverian Brothers were among the first to avail themselves of the inducements offered. Bishop Spalding founded the American College at Louvain in 1857, the success of which, even during his lifetime, fully realized his anticipations. He became engaged in a controversy with Geo. D. Prentice during the "Know-nothing" movement, and was active in quelling the riots which occurred in Louisville in 1855, and which but for his influence and interference would have assumed much greater magnitude. It was during the anti-Catholic agitation of this period that he published his "Miscellanea." In the first, second and third provincial councils convened at Cincinnati he held the position of promotor of the council. During his administration of the diocese of Louisville five new churches, including the cathedral, were built in the city of Louisville alone and the number of churches in the diocese were doubled, parochial schools were organized, the diocese was well equipped with colleges and academies for higher education, conferences of St. Vincent de Paul were established and the see was not only entirely freed from debt but became possessed of property which served as

a sinking fund and which was used in erecting new churches and aiding in works of charity. The number of religious women in the diocese who were members of the communities reached 600. In 1864, upon the death of Archbishop Kenrick, Bishop Spalding was called to fill the see of Baltimore, and was installed on July 31st of that year. One of the first events of importance after he had assumed his new position was the establishment of a convent of the Good Shepherd in Baltimore by sisters brought from the mother-house in Louisville. The cathedral was finished and decorated, and the archiepiscopal residence enlarged. In 1864-65 the diocese of Charleston, which comprised the two Carolinas, was placed under Archbishop Spalding's charge during the absence of Bishop Lynch in Europe, the latter being unable to return on account of the blockade of the southern ports. Archbishop Spalding's sympathies were strongly enlisted with the suffering people of the South, and he made an appeal in their behalf which was generously responded to by the Catholics of Baltimore. He established a protectory and industrial school for boys, which was placed in charge of the Xaverian Brothers, whom he brought from Belgium for the purpose. He was successful in obtaining important contributions for the American College at Rome, planned all the work accomplished by the second plenary council held at Baltimore in 1866, and presided over that assembly—the largest of the kind that had been held since the general council of Trent. In 1867 he went abroad by invitation of the pope, who had invited the bishops of the Catholic world to be present at the centenary celebration of the martyrdom of St. Peter. He gave Father I. T. Hecker efficient aid in the establishment of the Catholic publication society, writing, himself, the first tract of the series, and exhorting all the pastors in his diocese to assist the parent society by disseminating its publications. Oct. 20, 1869, he sailed for Europe to take part in the œcumenical council of the Vatican. He did not at first favor the definition of the dogma of the pope's infallibility, believing that the time taken was inopportune, but he was subsequently convinced of its advisability. Upon his return to America he was welcomed with a demonstration that was a rare testimonial to his popularity and the reverence in which he was held by his people. In Baltimore more than 50,000 people assembled to greet him. He subsequently gave lectures for the benefit of local charities—made a visitation of his diocese—commenced the building of the Church of St. Pius, and erected handsome parochial schools near the cathedral, etc. He took a foremost rank as a reviewer, was for a time editor of the "United States Catholic Magazine," and made many valuable contributions to Catholic literature. He was a man of beautiful character, and with all his erudition ever maintained a childlike simplicity of mind and manner. His biography has been written by the Rt. Rev. J. L. Spalding. He died at Baltimore, Md., Feb. 7, 1872.

BAYLEY, James Roosevelt, eighth R. C. archbishop of Baltimore, was born in New York city Aug. 23, 1814. He was the grandson of the celebrated Dr. Richard Bayley, who was the first professor of anatomy of Columbia college and the originator of the New York system of quarantine laws, and who died of a ship's fever while exercising his official duties on the quarantine grounds. The ancestors of the subject of this sketch were members of the P. E. church, and he was educated first at Mount Pleasant school near Amherst, Mass., and subsequently at Trinity college, Hartford, from which he was graduated in 1835. His father and grandfather both having been prominent as physicians, the son was naturally inclined to

follow the same profession, and accordingly began the study of medicine. At the end of one year he gave up the idea of being a physician and took up theology with a view to entering the ministry of the Episcopal church. After completing his theological course under the direction of Rev. Samuel F. Jarvis at Middletown, Conn., he was duly ordained and placed in charge of the P. E. church in Harlem. During the cholera epidemic of 1840-41 in New York city Mr. Bayley was conspicuous in his ministrations to those suffering from the scourge. About this time his religious views underwent a change, and, dissatisfied with the teachings of the Episcopal church, in the latter part of the year 1841 he resigned the rectorship of the parish in Harlem and went abroad. He finally embraced the Roman Catholic faith, and was received into the church at Rome in 1842. He then went to Paris and was there prepared for the priesthood of the Catholic church at the Seminary of St. Sulpice. He returned to New York, where he was ordained by Archbishop Hughes (q. v.) March 2, 1844, and at once appointed vice-president of St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y., to the presidency of which he subsequently succeeded. After resigning the latter position, Dr. Bayley was appointed private secretary to Archbishop Hughes. He proved a valuable assistant to the archbishop and contributed materially to the success of many of his undertakings for the advancement of the New York diocese. While acting in this capacity he wrote a "Sketch of the Catholic Church in New York," and also the "Life of Bishop Bruté." Upon the recommendation of Archbishop Hughes, Dr. Bayley was appointed, in 1853, first bishop of Newark, N. J., of which see he assumed charge on Nov. 1st of that year. He found the diocese poorly supplied with priests, and no Catholic institutions of any kind were within its province. In fact, it was an untitled missionary field. Under his administration it soon prospered, and in a short while became one of the most flourishing dioceses in the country. His first efforts were devoted to the establishment of an educational institution, and he accordingly had the satisfaction of founding Seton Hall college in 1856. Later, having started a theological seminary in connection with the college, he turned his attention to the establishment of an academy for females, and for this purpose brought a colony of nuns from Europe, which were the nucleus of the convent at Madison, N. J. The priory of the Benedictine monks in Newark, N. J., was established by him; the religious orders of Dominicans, Passionists and Augustinians entered the diocese, and numerous academies and educational institutions were started. In 1862 he was officially called to Rome for the canonization of the Japanese martyrs, and in 1867 for the centenary of the apostles, and in 1869 he was present at the deliberations of the œcumenical council. Bishop Bayley traveled much abroad, and gave his countrymen the result of his experiences in a series of delightful lectures delivered upon his return from each trip. In 1872 he was transferred to the archiepiscopal see of Baltimore, and in October of that year he was installed in the cathedral of that city, and invested with the *pallium* by Archbishop McCloskey of New York. Archbishop Bayley was subsequently created apostolic delegate and appointed to confer the insignia of office on Cardinal McCloskey. This same year he bestowed the *pallium* on Archbishop Wood of Philadelphia. Bishop Bay-



ley left Newark with great reluctance, and it was only in deference to the papal decree that he accepted the high dignity of archbishop of Baltimore. It is a fact worthy of note that in the brilliant line of Baltimore archbishops Archbishop Bayley was the third convert to the Roman Catholic faith. His administration of the see of Baltimore is memorable for the dedication of several churches and colleges, the laying of the corner-stone of others, the advent of the Benedictines into Baltimore, and most of all for the consecration of the cathedral of Baltimore. St. Mary's cathedral, the foundation of which was laid in 1806 by Bishop Carroll, remained encumbered with debt until May, 1876, when, through Archbishop Bayley's efforts, the debt was entirely liquidated, and the latter, the eighth in the line of archbishops, had the distinguished honor of consecrating it to the service of God. In 1874 Archbishop Bayley attended the assembly of bishops held at Cincinnati, O., and took part in the proceedings whereby four sees were made archbishoprics and several new ones created. At this time his health was rapidly failing, and Bishop Gibbons had been appointed his coadjutor. In April, 1877, he again went abroad in the hope that the Vichy waters would prove beneficial to him, but growing rapidly worse he returned to America. For further detail see Clarke's "History of the Deceased Bishops," Vol. iii. He died in Newark, N. J., Oct. 3, 1877.

GIBBONS, James, cardinal, was born in Baltimore, Md., July 23, 1834. His parents, who were Irish, took him when he was quite young to the old home

in Ireland where he remained until he was about seventeen years of age. In 1851 he returned to America and obtained employment in Baltimore as a clerk; but deciding to devote his life to the ministry of the Roman Catholic church he abandoned his mercantile career and entered St. Charles College, Maryland, where he pursued his studies under the Sulpicians. He was graduated with distinction, and went to St. Mary's College, Baltimore, to complete his theological course. He was ordained a priest in the cathedral of that

city, June 30, 1861, and was immediately appointed assistant to the Rev. James Dolan, rector of St. Patrick's church, subsequently being transferred to St. Bridget's church, Canton, a suburb of Baltimore. In both parishes he endeared himself to the people, and showed marked ability. Archbishop Spalding, who was at that time the head of the church in America, was not blind to the brilliant qualities of the young priest, and called him from parish work to become his private secretary as chancellor of the diocese and a member of the episcopal household. When the second plenary council of the Roman Catholic church assembled at Baltimore in 1866, Father Gibbons was made assistant chancellor, an office of marked distinction to be conferred on so young a priest. The ability with which he filled the position showed the wisdom of his appointment. He was consecrated in the Baltimore cathedral by Archbishop Spalding, bishop of Adramyturn in *partibus infidelium* and vicar-apostolic of North Carolina, Aug. 16, 1868, and installed in his new vicariate on Nov. 1st of that year. The outlook of the work before him in the South was extremely discouraging; there were only two or three priests in the diocese, and about the same number of unpretentious churches, with but one thousand Catholics scattered throughout North

Carolina. His visitations of his see were untiring, he traveling night and day, by every available mode of conveyance. He became acquainted personally with all the adult Catholics in the state, administering the sacraments in garrets and basements of houses, and preaching and lecturing on all suitable occasions. Accordingly, it was not long before he there, as he had elsewhere, endeared himself to the people and made their interest his own. Bishop Gibbons opened a school in which he himself taught, established the Benedictine order in North Carolina, the Sisters of Mercy in Wilmington, erected six churches, ordained a dozen or more priests, and received many converts into the church. He won the admiration of all by his liberal and considerate conduct; and, regardless of sect or creed, Carolinians from the mountain to the seashore were proud of the Catholic bishop of North Carolina. Without reflecting upon those who preceded or followed him in the administration of the affairs of the diocese, it is only fair to say that the work accomplished during the four years of his bishopric is unparalleled in the history of the church in North Carolina. To the regret of all the members of his former diocese, he was selected to fill the vacant see of Richmond, and, Oct. 20, 1872, was duly installed in his new position. His five years service in that diocese was a record of well-planned, well-executed work throughout the wide area of his jurisdiction. Within that short time he erected five churches, founded and successfully placed in operation the institution known as St. Peter's Catholic Male Academy, St. Sophia's Home for the Aged in charge of the Little Sisters of the Poor, a parochial school for boys and girls at Petersburg, Va., and one for girls only at Portsmouth, Va. St. Joseph's orphan asylum was enlarged and other institutions were established or improved. Archbishop Bayley, of Baltimore, finding his health seriously impaired, applied to Rome for a coadjutor, in 1872, and suggested the name of Bishop Gibbons for the position. His request was granted, and on May 20, 1877, Bishop Gibbons was nominated coadjutor, with right of succession to the see of Baltimore. Bishop Bayley died a few months afterwards, and on Oct. 3, 1877, the new coadjutor was elevated to what was then the highest ecclesiastical dignity in the United States, and consecrated archbishop of Baltimore, which being the oldest is, consequently, the primary see. The years of his episcopate in that city showed but a repetition on a broader scale of the wonderful executive ability displayed in his former administrations and witnessed the most accurate perception of the demands of the church. He was one of the delegation of American prelates who went to Rome in the fall of 1883 to discuss the affairs of the church in the United States, and to outline the work of the third plenary council, which was to convene the following year. Pope Leo XIII. appointed Archbishop Gibbons to preside over the third plenary council, and showed him other marks of preferment. The general impression made by the archbishop at the convocation, together with the honor and attention paid him in public and private assemblies, made it evident that greater honors awaited him at the Vatican. Upon his return to America he issued a pastoral upon the "Confiscation of the American College in Rome by the Italian Government." This college belongs neither to Rome nor to the Italian government, but is the property of the American residents in Rome and the Catholics of the United States. The third plenary council, which convened at Baltimore, in November, 1884, was one of the most important meetings of bishops in the history of the church in America. This council was made necessary by the progress and development of Catholicism, which





J. Card Gibbons

naturally augmented the importance of church affairs and church government, and necessitated new laws and regulations suited to the changes of time and circumstances. Archbishop Gibbons, as apostolic delegate, presided at the council with grace and ability. The acts and decrees were submitted to Rome, where they were approved by the ecclesiastical authorities after mature deliberation. Leo XIII. expressed at the time his approbation of Archbishop Gibbons's course, and shortly afterwards gave a more substantial recognition when he nominated him for the office of cardinal. The nomination was immediately and unanimously confirmed, though both Archbishops Corrigan and Williams had been named as worthy to wear the cardinal's hat, and the sees of New York and Boston as suitable for a cardinalate. Baltimore held the primary right, and it was felt that there was but one course for Rome to adopt, which she did in elevating Archbishop Gibbons to be a prince of the church. Born in Baltimore, educated there, baptized in the cathedral of that city, made priest, bishop, and archbishop in the same cathedral, it was eminently fitting that he should reign there as cardinal. He was not only eminent in the church, but was also well known throughout the United States as a thorough American citizen, devoted to the country's cause—a man first in thought, first in progress, and in every sense worthy to be the primate of the American hierarchy. His actions have fully justified the wisdom of the authorities who selected him to be the standard-bearer of the church in the United States. Broad and liberal in his ideas, gentle and gracious in his manners, sound and statesmanlike in his public measures, and thoroughly abreast of the times, no movement for the advancement of the church or state lacks his co-operation or indorsement. Archbishop Gibbons selected June 30, 1886, the twenty-fifth anniversary of his ordination as a priest, as the day most suitable for him to be invested with the insignia of the rank of cardinal. The ceremonies took place in the Baltimore cathedral with all the pomp and brilliancy that the occasion demanded. The Pope's embassy brought the following message from Leo XIII.: "Present to Cardinal Gibbons our affectionate paternal benediction. We remember him with the most cordial esteem, and believe we could not confer the hat upon a more worthy prelate." Archbishop Kenrick, of St. Louis, was delegated by the Pope to act as his representative, and bestow the insignia of his office upon the newly made cardinal. The ceremonies of investiture being concluded in America, it was obligatory that Cardinal Gibbons should visit Rome and present himself in person before the Holy Father to receive the apostolic benediction as the closing act of his admission to membership in the college of cardinals. He accordingly sailed for Europe Jan. 29, 1887. During his stay abroad he was the recipient of many honors, and held conferences with the highest church dignitaries on subjects relating to Catholics in America. Among the prominent questions discussed was that of the agitation concerning the knights of labor organization. The settlement of the subject received universal approbation, and time has fully sustained the wisdom of Cardinal Gibbons's course; and it is probable that he can never do a greater service to the Catholic church, the country and the workingmen of America than he did in shaping the course of Rome in defense of the knights of labor. He took his stand at a time when it seemed that the dominant political powers would fail to conciliate the labor element, and that a political revolution at the polls would make labor the sovereign power in this country. It required the courage of an American citizen of the stamina of Cardinal Gibbons to place this

matter satisfactorily before the Vatican court. His views on this question are clearly defined and in thorough harmony with the democratic spirit of American Catholicism. He maintains that honest labor is both honorable and dignified in this country; that the nation strengthens its hands as it upholds labor, which has its sacred rights and privileges; that laboring classes are justified in organizing for their mutual protection and benefit. The cardinal also holds the highest regard for the rights and authority of employers. He says: "There should not be and need not be any conflict between capital and labor, since both are necessary for the public good and each depends upon the co-operation of the other." The cardinal's argument, given to the propaganda, on the knights of labor question, has been widely commented upon by the press of the United States, and almost unanimously approved. His interpretation of American institutions is worthy of the prelate whose office outranks all others in the Catholic church of the United States, and it is a gratification to his countrymen that he expressed himself with the freedom and bravery that becomes the cardinal of an American republic. Cardinal Gibbons was installed as pastor of his titular church on March 25, 1887. He was assigned to the church of Santa Maria in Trastevere, which is of great antiquity, situated beyond the Tiber on a strip of land envired by the Aurelian wall. It is supposed to be the first church publicly consecrated to divine worship under the patronage of the Mother of Jesus, and is known as a basilica. It was given a cardinal's title long before America was discovered. Cardinal Gibbons glories in the name of American citizen, and his address on the occasion of his installation was a patriotic tribute to his country. He arrived in America on his return from this trip abroad Nov. 10, 1887, and was enthusiastically welcomed by all classes. On May 24, 1888, assisted by a number of distinguished ecclesiastics, he laid the corner-stone of the new Catholic university, of which he is chancellor, and Nov. 13, 1889, dedicated the divinity building of the university. He delivered the closing prayer and pronounced the benediction at the conclusion of the exercises commemorative of the centenary of the American constitution, held at Philadelphia, Pa., Sept., 1888; and on Nov. 10, 1889, celebrated with great magnificence at the Baltimore cathedral, the centennial of the Catholic hierarchy of the United States. On the 11th and 12th of that month he called together the Catholic congress—an assemblage of laymen—the first of its kind ever convened in the United States. The cardinal's administration has been full of interesting and important incidents which have multiplied as the years have gone by. His life is busy and methodical, closely united with the history of the church and of the times. Cardinal Gibbons occupies the place of an historic character of the century. His writings like his deeds respond to the needs of the times and are in accord with the progress of the age. Besides numerous short articles upon the pertinent questions of the day he has published two books that have had an enormous sale. His "Faith of our Fathers" has reached its one hundred and eightieth thousand, and has been translated into French, German, Italian and Norwegian, while thirty thousand copies of "Our Christian Heritage" were sold in one month. Cardinal Gibbons has a happy combination of faculties; he is an ascetic of the type found in the early church, and is at the same time a practical organizer and administrator, seeing clearly what is needed, and gaining it in the best way possible.



WILLARD, Frances Elizabeth, author and reformer, was born in Churchville, near Rochester, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1839. She is of the ninth generation in descent from Maj. Simon Willard, founder and for forty years a leading resident of Concord, Mass. He was a Puritan from Kent, in England. Her great-grandfather, Rev. Elijah Willard, fought in the revolution, and was for forty years pastor at Dublin, N. H. Her father, Josiah F. Willard, and mother, Mary Thompson Hill, were born in Caledonia county, Vt., in 1805, and both removing to western New York in 1816, were married in 1831. They went to Oberlin, O., to attend college in 1840, remaining there until 1846, when they became pioneers in Wisconsin, ten years in advance of railroads. Her mother was for eleven years a teacher; her father was engaged in farming and politics in Wisconsin, being a member of the legislature in 1849, and for several years president of the state agricultural society. He helped to found the free-soil party, and voted for John C. Frémont. Miss Willard's early life was passed almost wholly out of doors, her fondness for riding, fishing, reading, sketching and climbing trees being unusual, and her wise mother permitting these pursuits which laid the foundation for life-long health of body and mind. At fourteen she first attended school, Mr. Hodge of Oberlin College, a Yale graduate, being her teacher. At sixteen she received a prize from the Illinois Agricultural Society for an essay on "Country Homes." Later, in 1857, she went to Milwaukee College for Women, founded by Catharine Beecher, and in 1859

was graduated from what is now the Women's College of Northwestern University, at Evanston, Ill., on the shore of Lake Michigan, the chief suburb of Chicago. Here her home has been since 1858. She began teaching in 1861, and rose to be dean of the college, and professor of aesthetics in her alma mater. This was in 1870-74. Meanwhile she was preceptress at Lima, N. Y. (Genesee Wesleyan Seminary), in 1866-67, and traveled and studied languages and history of the fine arts in Europe and the East from 1868 to 1870, going north to Helsingfors,

east to Damascus and south to Nubia. She wrote, in 1863, "Nineteen Beautiful Years"—a story of her only sister's life. It has been published in England, translated into French and Danish, and a new edition, with preface by John G. Whittier, was brought out by the Women's Temperance Publication Association in Chicago. "How to Win," preface by Rose Elizabeth Cleveland, was published in 1886; "Woman in the Pulpit," introduction by Rev. Dr. Talmage and Revs. Joseph Parker and Joseph Cook. "Woman and Temperance," with an introduction by Miss Mary A. Lathbury; "Hints and Helps in Temperance Work" are among her books, and in 1887 was published "Glimpses of Fifty Years," her autobiography (700 pp.), written by request of the National Women's Christian Temperance Union of which she has been president since 1879. This book is introduced by Mrs. Hannah Whitall Smith, of London, Eng., and an English edition is being brought out by Lady Somerset, president of the W. C. T. U. of Great Britain. Fifty thousand copies are in circulation. Miss Willard seems to live with pen in hand, writing chiefly for the religious and philanthropic press, and largely without her own name. "Harper's Magazine" has had her articles, the N. Y. "Independent," "Christian Union," "Chau-

taquan," "Golden Rule," "Woman's Journal" and N. Y. "Witness," but chiefly "The Union Signal," Chicago, published by the National W. C. T. U., a weekly periodical, conducted wholly by women, and the literary outgrowth of the Women's Temperance Crusade of 1874. This publishing house, all of whose directors and editors are women, sent out 125,000,000 pages of literature in 1889. Miss Willard early became the leader of the new movement of the modern temperance reform, when it had reached the period of sober second thought, that is, of organization and systematic work, and for sixteen years she has traveled almost constantly in its interest (having resigned her position in the Northwestern University soon after the crusade) and visited every town in the United States having 10,000 inhabitants, and most of those having 5,000. In 1883 she worked and spoke in every state and territory of the republic. Miss Willard spoke once a day on an average for the first ten years of her temperance work, and attended sometimes twenty state conventions yearly. She has made eight trips to the southern states, brought together the women of the two sections under the white flag of the W. C. T. U. with the now famous motto, "For God and Home and Native Land." She has participated in almost all the prohibition campaigns for constitutional amendments, was president of the commission that placed the memorial portrait of Mrs. Lucy Webb Hayes in the White House; also of the committee that as an act of fraternity secured the portrait of Mrs. President Polk for the White House. She edited the Chicago "Daily Post" from 1888 until it was merged in the Chicago "News." She was with Dwight L. Moody in his Boston meetings in 1877, and spoke in his tabernacle and in the leading churches of Boston, holding meetings daily in Park street church. Miss Willard's specialty for the last sixteen years has been the development of woman and temperance. The society of which she is president has forty national superintendents of as many distinct lines of work, classified as preventive, educational, evangelistic, social and legal, total abstinence, national prohibition, political prohibition, prohibition through woman's ballot—these are all methods to which she is devoted. The World's W. C. T. U. was projected by her and she is its president. It is now organized in thirty-five countries as a national institution. Its great petition against legalizing the sale of alcoholic beverages and opium is being signed in all parts of the world, and a commission of women will soon convey it to all governments. A white ribbon is the badge of the society, and it observes the noontide hour for special prayer. The White Cross and White Shield is Miss Willard's special department of work. On this subject (the promotion of social virtue) she has lectured in every city and large town of the United States and Canada, and her leaflets "A White Life for Two," "The White Cross Manual," etc., have had wide circulation. She has for years favored the prohibition party as the nucleus of that reform in politics which will bring the best elements of the nation to bear upon its social problems. She is an earnest advocate of the labor movement, and her leaflet on "The Coming Brotherhood" predicts the time when, not by strikes and violence, but through the peaceful methods of public education and the ballot box, the difficulties between capital and labor will be adjusted. She is a Methodist, and was, with other ladies, elected to the general conference of her denomination in 1888, but they were all thrown out on a technicality. Miss Willard is president of the National Council of Women, organized at Washington, D. C., in 1888, and designed to federate all national women's societies for consultation, and for such works as may be agreed upon. The



Frances Willard



Frances Ellwill

National W. C. T. U. is the largest society ever organized, officered and controlled wholly by women, numbering 200,000 members, with a following of half a million. Its publishing house, National Temperance Hospital, and Woman's Temperance Temple (the latter now being erected in Chicago, Ill., and intended to cost over \$1,000,000) represent the high-water mark of what woman's work has achieved. Its 10,000 local societies, scientific instruction in the laws of temperance in nearly all the states; laws for the better protection of women; industrial homes for girls; homes for fallen women; and a score of other helpful enactments and enterprises, illustrate applied Christianity as hardly any other single object-lesson in this country has yet done.

FRANCIS, David Rowland, governor of Missouri, was born in Madison county, near Richmond, Ky., Oct. 1, 1850. Going to Missouri as a youth, he entered Washington University, St. Louis, at the age of sixteen, and was graduated in the class of 1870. He was employed shortly thereafter as a shipping clerk by the wholesale grocery house of Shryock & Rowland—Mr. Rowland being his uncle—and was advanced to a partnership in the house in a few years. In 1877, having in the meantime married a daughter of a leading banker in St. Louis, a woman of rare beauty and culture, he opened a commission-house on his own account, and in his own name. His business venture was successful from the beginning, owing to his ability, energy and industry, and he soon came to be recognized as one of the leading business men of the city. He



took a conspicuous part in public demonstrations on "change," and was elected first, director, then vice-president, and, finally, president of the Exchange. He had, as chairman of the transportation committee of that body, given a great deal of attention to the question of freight rates, from inequalities in which St. Louis was considered by its merchants to be suffering at the time. As president of the Exchange he found a fine field for the exercise of his abilities as a speaker, an organizer and a man of fertile resource and intelligent action. His administration brought him to the front in municipal affairs. After his selection as a delegate to the national democratic convention of 1884—his first recognition in a political way—he was made, in the spring of 1885 by the democratic city convention, a candidate for the mayoralty. He defeated the republican candidate, who was mayor at the time, and proceeded, upon his inauguration, to administer the affairs of the city with the intelligence and close business methods which had gained for him such prominence in mercantile circles. He gave St. Louis a clean, honest, capable city government, and thereby gained such repute, not only in the city, but throughout the state, that in August, 1888, the democratic party, in convention assembled, nominated him unanimously for the office of governor. He was elected governor in November following, and was inaugurated at Jefferson City Jan. 14, 1889, thus becoming the youngest governor in the United States. His administration of the affairs of the state was highly successful, being marked by the inauguration of a number of reforms. Mr. Francis is affable in manner, ready in speech and quick in action. He has an agreeable presence and is very popular among the

people of the state. He looks personally after the welfare of distinguished visitors to Missouri, and makes it a point to acquaint the people of the country with the resources and fertility of the state whenever he sees an opportunity to do so. While mayor of St. Louis, acting on the knowledge gained during his official connection with the Merchants' Exchange, Mr. Francis associated with himself a number of prominent and influential merchants, and secured from congress a franchise for the erection of a bridge across the Mississippi river at St. Louis. This bridge was built with capital raised by these gentlemen, and is now being operated by a number of railroads that had not been able to obtain entrance to St. Louis on advantageous terms before this time.

DUCHESNE, Leon Chesnier, journalist, was born in Caldwell parish, La., Feb. 7, 1840. His grandfather, François Xavier Alexander Chesnier Duchesne, had two brothers, Alexander Chesnier and Romain Chesnier. Alexander was a baron and a colonel in the French army, commanded as general at one time during the revolution, and was at the battle of Waterloo. Romain was a proprietor, and to him descended the ancient domain of his father, Stanislas Xavier Chesnier Duchesne, a wealthy and distinguished advocate of the seventeenth century, who was despoiled of nearly all his wealth by the revolution, and so left his sons only 300,000 francs to be divided equally between them. Leon's grandfather, François Xavier Chesnier Duchesne, aide-de-camp to the celebrated general, Charette (the Vendean chief and leader of the Bourbon cause in the war of La Vendée against the republic), for and in consideration of his services to the royal cause, received the grade of colonel of infantry, and a decoration (the cross of St. Louis). He died in 1824, at the age of sixty years, leaving four children, three sons and one daughter, Camille, Leon, Alexander, and Leonide. Camille was a professor of mathematics in some institution of learning in France. Leon was at the taking of Algiers by the French in 1830, since which time he has been in the government service as tax collector. Ambroise Alexander Chesnier, Leon's father, was born in 1813, at Sainte



Leon C. Duchesne

Departement de la Charente Inferieur, France, and was educated at Paris; served in the French and English merchant navy seven years, visiting the greater part of the world. He landed in New Orleans, La., in 1835, and a short time thereafter settled in Caldwell parish, La., was married four times, and had fifteen children. He was a farmer and merchant by occupation, and held a captain's commission of militia under Gov. Johnson. He died in May, 1872, an honest and exemplary citizen, who never violated his oath of allegiance to the constitution of the United States during the civil war. Leon's mother comes of an old family of the early settlers of St. Louis, Mo., by the name of Roy or Roe, many of whom are now living in that city. The subject of this sketch was the offspring of his father's second marriage. He was raised on a farm, and received such a common-school education as the county afforded at the time. In September, 1862,

he enlisted in the Confederate service, against his inclination, with the understanding that he was not to go out of the state. Aug. 24, 1863, after the fall of Vicksburg, Port Hudson and the invasion of the Mississippi by the Federal forces, he surrendered at Natchez, Miss., whence he went North, and remained until nearly the end of the war. After the war he served as mercantile clerk; engaged in business for himself; took an active part in the reconstruction of Mississippi in 1868-69; was appointed registrar of voters for his county under the reconstruction acts of congress, and a member of the public school board directory for Adams county, after the readmission of the state to the Union, and the reorganization of the state government, which position he held until the board was legislated out of power, and abolished. In 1874 he was nominated county assessor by a republican convention, and elected by over 1,000 majority, receiving a large white vote, but on being renominated in 1876, was defeated by ninety-six votes. In 1886 he established, as a tri-weekly paper, the Natchez "Banner," which he has sold out since. He is now proprietor and publisher of the Natchez "Republican," and publisher of the "Baptist Signal-Messenger." He was nominated for the 51st congress by the republicans of the sixth Mississippi district, and received 4,500 votes, 2,500 of which were from his own county, the largest republican vote cast in the county since the days of reconstruction. Mr. Duchesne is married, and has six living children, four girls and two boys.

ADLER, Felix, reformer, was born at Alzey, Germany, Aug. 13, 1851, and came to New York in 1857. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1870, and took the degree of Ph.D. at Heidelberg in 1873. After occupying the chair of Hebrew and oriental literature at Cornell University for three years, he retired and began the work of organizing a religious society which should be free from any theological or dogmatic bias. His efforts resulted in the formation of the Society for Ethical Culture in 1876 with the motto "Deed, not Creed." Sister societies have since been formed in Chicago, Philadelphia, St. Louis, and London. A sincere desire to aid in the work of moral regeneration is the only requirement necessary for admission. The aims of the Ethical movement, are defined as being: 1. "To teach the supremacy of the moral ends above all human ends and interests." 2. "To teach that the moral law has an immediate authority not contingent on the truth of religious beliefs, or of philosophical theories." 3. "To advance the science and art of right living." While the society as an organization confines its attention to the moral life, and does not take sides for or against religious doctrines, the members are free to express whatever religious beliefs best satisfy them. Closely allied with the religious work of the society are its charitable enterprises, which were, in their inception, the pioneers of their kind, and have since multiplied in many parts of the country. Such was the free kindergarten, founded in 1876, the first free kindergarten in the United States. In the same year Mr. Adler also organized the first free kindergarten west of the Rocky Mountains—in the city of San Francisco, which had a large and generous growth, and started a new educational and philanthropic movement on the Pacific coast. District nursing to supplement dispensary work among the tenement-house poor, and the regular employment of trained nurses for this office, is a part of the society's work, which

was begun in 1878. Among other enterprises which have been the outcome of Mr. Adler's agitation in New York, may be mentioned the Tenement House Building Co., differing from other companies of the kind, in that it applies a part of the income as an insurance fund for the tenants, and has a well-appointed kindergarten for the children of tenants; also the free Sunday concerts for working people in Cooper Union, where the best classical music is rendered. Mr. Adler's most important undertaking, through the society, has been the attempt to reform educational methods, primarily for the benefit of the working classes. To this end the Workingman's School was founded, and now, after an existence of ten years, may be considered a most successful experiment in the direction of school reform. This school, accommodating 400 children whose parents are unable to pay tuition, aims to be a model school for general education, as well as for special technical training. The employment of the kindergarten method in higher stages of instruction is the distinctive feature of the training. A corps of twenty-two teachers is employed, each one a specialist and an enthusiast in his subject. No text-books are used in the class-room by either teacher or pupil. The teacher, possessing an exhaustive knowledge of his subject, gains by the Socratic method every fact possessed by the child. Everything is presented to the eye of the pupil. Should the lesson in natural history be on the elephant, the class is taken to Central Park. There the pupil's eyes observe, and his ears listen, as his teacher calls attention to point after point. Excursions to places where manufacturing is carried on are also often made. Physical culture, including dancing, is taught; visits are made to the Metropolitan Museum, in connection with lectures on art, and attendance at the opera of forty of these children at a time is not unusual. Those above the age of seven are taught the use of tools. Mind and hand are thus harmoniously developed, and the art sense carefully stimulated.

GOULD, Thomas R., sculptor, was born in Boston, Mass., in 1818. Together with his brother, he carried on a large and successful dry-goods business in his native city, and up to his thirtieth year art was for the most part a pastime. The only artistic instruction he received was given him by Seth Cheney, an engraver and crayonist, and one of the first American artists to achieve a real success in black and white, his works being still sought by collectors. In Mr. Cheney's studio Mr. Gould did his first modeling, in 1851. When, in 1863, he exhibited the two colossal heads, "Christ" and "Satan," at the Boston Athenæum, it was generally recognized that a powerful and truly creative imagination was at work. In 1868 Mr. Gould went to Italy, and settled in Florence, devoting himself entirely to art. To the centennial celebration of the battle of Lexington, in 1875, he sent a portrait-statue of John Hancock, which was set up in the town-hall of Lexington, and at the World's Exposition in Philadelphia, 1876, he exhibited the famous statue, "The West Wind." This statue was finished in 1874, and immediately caused an animated controversy, on the ground that it was partially a copy of Canova's "Hebe." This the artist absolutely denied, and the closer and more penetrating the examination became, the more plainly it appeared that the accusation was completely baseless. During a visit to Boston in 1878, Mr. Gould exhibited a very characteristic alto-relievo, "The Ghost in Hamlet," and modeled two other alti-relievi, "Steam" and "Electricity," which are now in the vestibule of the Boston Herald building. Among his other statues are "Cleopatra," "Timon of Athens," and "Ariel," and among his portrait-busts is Emerson, in the Harvard University library. He died in Florence, Italy, Nov. 26, 1881.





DAVENPORT, John, clergyman, and projector of a college at New Haven, was born in Coventry, Eng., in 1597. He was the leader of the company of Englishmen who were the first settlers of the colony of New Haven, in 1638, and the pioneer to whose early labors is due the subsequent foundation of Yale College in 1700. Having been educated at Oxford, he began in 1616, when nineteen years of age, to preach in London as curate of St. Lawrence Jewry, and in 1624 became vicar of St. Stephen's,

Coleman street. In consequence of his Puritan sympathies, he was regarded with suspicion by Laud when he became bishop of London. Davenport still further excited the displeasure of this prelate by his activity in the counsels of a sort of home missionary society, which was formed for the purpose of buying the rights of patronage to church benefices, in order that their privileges might be employed in establishing lectureships in those parishes where Puritans could not get control of the presentation to the vicarage. In 1633, Laud having become arch-bishop of Canterbury, Davenport fled in disguise to Holland, where he was engaged to assist Paget in the English church at Amsterdam. Differing

from him on the subject of administering baptism to the children of parents not members of the church, he was obliged to leave. Before quitting England, Davenport had been an early patron of the Massachusetts colony, and a friend of John Cotton, by whose arguments he had been induced to become a Non-conformist. It is probable that while residing in Holland he formed the conception of establishing a colony in New England. Returning to England in 1636, he induced a number of merchants among his former parishioners to carry out his ideas. Others joined them, and they left England in 1637, reached Boston June 26th, and remained there nine months, while engaged in selecting a site for the proposed colony. During his stay in Boston, Davenport was invited to be a member of an important ecclesiastical synod, to take into consideration the case of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, and he was associated with the committee which had been appointed to establish the college afterward known as Harvard. In April, 1638, the colony reached Quinnipiac, to which they gave the name New Haven. Davenport's

special idea was to found a self-supporting commonwealth, which should be entirely independent of England, in which "the common welfare of all" was to be secured by placing all civil power in the hands of men whose Christian character was certified by their being members of the church which they had established. Membership in the church was to be essential to the exercise of civil power, though not to the enjoyment of civil rights and privileges. Davenport's statesmanship was particularly shown in his judicial code. If the laws of England were adopted, it was feared that the colony might be subjected to the government of England, from which they had fled. There was no time to make a new code. Accordingly it was agreed, that until they could frame a code branching out into particulars, the law in all the courts of their jurisdiction should be the laws of Moses, as found in the Old Testament, excluding whatever is typical, local, ceremonial, or having reference to the Canaanites, and that these laws should



be administered by magistrates whom the people elected yearly. This was a system of laws which was in every man's hand, and which every man read daily in his family. In 1656 the more formal code, which they had contemplated from the first, was adopted. As a safeguard for the proper maintenance of their government, Davenport devised a system of education without a parallel at that time in any part of the world. It contemplated an English

school for all, a Latin school for such as desired it, a public library, and a college in which youth might be fitted for public service in church and commonwealth. From the first, the idea that New Haven was to be a college town was never lost sight of; but the establishment of the college was deferred in consequence of a remonstrance from Boston, to the effect that a second college in New England would endanger Harvard. In 1660, however, encouraged by a bequest in the will of Gov. Hopkins, the college that was to crown Davenport's system was founded. The Hopkins College, though declared to have been "already founded and begun," never rose, in fact, above the grade of a grammar school, but as such has continued without interruption to this day. For forty years it kept alive among the people of the colony the idea of Davenport that New Haven was to be a college town. How highly Davenport was esteemed in England appears from the fact that in the first years of the great revolution in the mother-country, several members of both houses of parliament invited him to return, with John Cotton, of Boston, and Thomas Hooker, of Hartford, to assist in the settlement of some of the important questions with regard to which there was a division of opinion. But none of these men could be spared from New England. In 1664 Davenport gave protection and offered an asylum to the regicides, Edward Whalley

South church. Davenport survived only until March 11, 1670, and died in his seventy-third year. His tomb is in the burying-ground of King's Chapel.

PIERPONT, James, clergyman, and one of the founders of Yale College, was born in Massachusetts in 1661. After graduating from Harvard in 1679, he became, in July, 1685, pastor of the church which had been founded by John Davenport, and found himself among a people in whose minds the Hopkins School had kept alive the tradition that a college was to be established in New Haven. He married the granddaughter of John Davenport, and became the heir of the hopes and plans of the family. A period of prosperity had succeeded the treaty of Ryswick in 1697, and in concert with Andrew and Russell, his ecclesiastical neighbors, who had been his associates at Harvard, it was determined to make another effort to establish a college. It had been early realized that New Haven alone was not strong enough to do this, and it had been suggested, even in 1652, that co-operation should be sought from Connecticut; but New Haven was jealous politically of that colony for having secured its annexation, contrary to its own wishes. There was also an ecclesiastical difference. Connecticut was solicitous to introduce a stronger church system, and desired an ecclesiastical establishment. New Haven feared that the churches would thus be subjected to the civil power, and that religion would be secularized. The operation of the "half-way covenant" was doing away with the antithesis between the church and the world. The necessity of an area for the college larger than New Haven led the promoters of the plan to ask the co-operation of Connecticut. There the plan was favored partly as a means of helping forward a new ecclesiastical constitution for the colony, and this difference in the views of the New Haven and Connecticut founders explains much of the dissension in the early history of the college, and much of the phraseology in the historical sketch of the college by President Clap, who was in sympathy with the views of the Connecticut party. The college was at length founded in 1700. The school was located provisionally at Saybrook, as a compromise between New Haven and Connecticut. Mr. Pierpont, to the end of his life, was the principal person in the direction of the institution. He conducted the correspondence relating to its affairs, and an unconfirmed assertion of S. E. Dwight credits him with giving instruction in the school. At the suggestion of Jeremiah Dummer he solicited aid from Elihu Yale, whose first gift of books arrived about the time of Pierpont's death. He was the reputed author of the celebrated "Saybrook Platform," adopted in 1708. He published a single sermon in 1712, and died at New Haven Nov. 14, 1714. One of his daughters became the wife of Jonathan Edwards; among his numerous descendants were two eminent great-grandsons—Rev. John Pierpont, the poet, and Edwards Pierrepont.

DUMMER, Jeremiah, colonial agent, born in Boston about 1679, was a younger brother of Lieut.-Gov. Wm. Dummer. He was graduated from Harvard in 1699, went to Utrecht for further studies; and then put forth certain Latin dissertations on theological and philosophical topics, and took a doctor's degree. Changing his original plan, which had pointed toward the ministry, in 1710 he became agent at London for the province of Massachusetts,



James Pierpont



and William Goffe. At this time, the separate existence of the colony was threatened. Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, who had been sent to England to obtain a charter for that colony, had succeeded, while there, in prevailing upon Charles II. to grant a royal charter, and this charter included the territory of the colony of New Haven. After a struggle of two or three years, New Haven was forced to yield, and to the great mortification and grief of the people, was absorbed by the Connecticut colony, in June, 1665. For some years New England had been agitated by a controversy on the question whether the children of those who were not church members should be baptized. John Wilson, minister of the First church in Boston, who had been a leader among those who were opposed to the practice, was removed by death in 1667, and Davenport seemed the most suitable man to be called to his place. He was accordingly chosen to succeed him. The people of New Haven were very reluctant to give their consent; but as he himself felt, although he was an old man, that it was his duty to accept, the separation took place. His appearance on the scene of conflict stirred the flames of controversy anew. The result of the division of opinion in the First church of Boston led to the formation of what is now the Old

and held the post until 1721. He was a scholarly and thoughtful man, and showed much activity and feeling in procuring gifts for the nascent college at Saybrook. The first suggestion of Gov. Yale's future benefactions is found in a letter from Dummer, May 22, 1711, to Rev. James Pierpont, of New Haven, the chief promoter of the enterprise, in which he speaks of Yale's intention to import an heir from the province, "and to bestow a charity upon some college in Oxford," and adds, "I think he should much rather do it to your college, seeing he is a New England, and I think a Connecticut man. If, therefore, when his kinsman come on, you will write him a proper letter on that subject, I will take care to press it home." He kept his word, and in 1714-15, chiefly in consequence of his efforts, nearly 1,000 books were sent to the college library. Among the donors were Yale, Bentley, Calamy, Whiston, Matthew Henry, Sir R. Steele, Sir I. Newton, and Sir R. Blackmore. He was further instrumental in obtaining Gov. Yale's donations of 1718. In 1712 he published a "Letter to a Noble Lord Concerning the Expedition to Canada," setting forth the efforts made by his province for its conquest, controverting the claim of Sir Hovenden Walker that the cause of this failure of the expedition against Canada was due to the lack of co-operation on the part of the colonies. In his late years he fell into disrepute at home, and was accused of imbibing the views and imitating the practices of Lord Bolingbroke, who employed him in diplomatic affairs, and amused him with promises which were not fulfilled. However far he might depart from the Puritan opinions, he never forgot his country. In 1728 he printed a vigorous "Defense of the New England Charters," opposing the plan of uniting the colonies under a viceroy. This tract, which was reprinted in 1766, was considered a marvel of style for a colonist. He never returned to America, but died at Plaistow, May 19, 1739.

SALTONSTALL, Gurdon, colonial governor of Connecticut, was born at Haverhill, Mass., March 27, 1666. He was graduated from Harvard in 1684, and ordained in New London in 1691. In 1707 the governor of Connecticut, Fitz John Winthrop, having died while in office, it was found that for a long time his illness had incapacitated him for business, and he had intrusted all his official correspondence to Mr. Saltonstall. There were many complicated questions which required immediate attention, and he was the only person who understood them. In particular, letters were received from the colony's agent at London, asking for fresh advice on a matter of much importance. Mr. Saltonstall had conducted the whole correspondence on the subject, and had drawn up all the instructions in regard to it. It was justly thought necessary that the further conduct of the case should be left in his hands. He was accordingly elected by the assistants to fill the

unexpired term of Gov. Winthrop, and was afterward annually elected governor for over sixteen years—a longer term than any other person, before or since. He had been strongly in favor of an ecclesiastical constitution for the colony, and under his influence an order was issued at once for the meeting of a synod at Saybrook in 1707, to which the matter should be intrusted. The "Saybrook platform" which was drawn up by this synod was accepted as the ecclesiastical constitution of the colony. The New Haven divines, who were opposed

to anything which would affect the liberty of the churches, at once put on record a statement of the way that they should interpret it, in conformity with their own views. After the death of Rector Pierson in 1708, and of Mr. Pierpont in 1714, it began to be seen that the college was worth something to the town where it was located, and that it was a prize to be coveted. There ensued a lively contest on the question where the institution, still in the weakness of infancy, should have its permanent abode. Saybrook desired to retain it, but Hartford was the principal claimant. The pretensions of Hartford were supported by the lower house in the legislature. Even after the trustees, in 1716, had voted that the site of the college should be in New Haven, the contest was not given up. Wethersfield was the town in which some would place it, and Middletown entered the lists as another competitor. But Saltonstall cast his influence on the side of New Haven, maintaining that the trustees had the right to decide the point, and that their action was regular and valid. The upper house followed his opinion, and the lower house finally yielded. In 1718, a memorable commencement was held in New Haven, the occasion borrowing no small part of its *éclat* from the august presence of the governor, who had erected a stately mansion in the vicinity of New Haven, near the lake called by his name. Partly by special favors from the legislature, Hartford was at length pacified, and all parties were brought together in support of the institution. Gov. Saltonstall urged the conquest of Canada, and supplied troops for the expedition under Sir Hovenden Walker in 1712. The first printing press in the New Haven colony was set up in his house as early as 1709, and in every way he proved himself an able, progressive, and enterprising man; as long as he lived, he was the firm friend of the college, and took a chief part in the direction of its affairs. He died at New London, Conn., Sept. 20, 1724.

YALE, Elihu, patron of Yale College, was born probably in Boston in 1648; son of David Yale, who came to Boston in 1637 with his step-father, Theophilus Eaton, and thence, the next year, to New Haven, where Mr. Eaton was made governor of the new colony. Elihu went to India about 1670 to seek his fortune, entered the service of the East India Co., rose rapidly therein, and was governor of the main British settlement at Madras, or Fort St. George, from 1687 to 1692. Improving his opportunities, he married a native lady, who bore him three daughters, and he went back to England in 1699 with "a prodigious estate" and a vast quantity of native fabrics, many of which he is said to have sold by auction, introducing this practice in 1700. Having no son, he in 1711 sent for a relative from Connecticut to make him his heir. Jeremiah Dummer (q. v.) now tried to arouse his interest in the school at Saybrook, and advised its friends at home to apply to him for aid. In 1715 he joined a number of other persons in making a gift of books. In January, 1718, Cotton Mather wrote to him from Boston in behalf of "a college without a collegian's way of living," and made this important suggestion: "If what is forming at New Haven might wear the name of Yale College, it would be better than a name of sons and daughters." In response to this hint, backed by the zealous Dummer, he sent, "for the benefit of the collegiate school at New Haven," a cargo of presents, which arrived in August, 1718. They included



rare books, a portrait of George I., and a quantity of goods from the East Indies, which were inventoried at £200, but, on being sold in Boston, brought £562 12s. This amount went toward the expense of the building erected in 1717-18 at New Haven, which forthwith was called "Yale College," a name extended to the institution in 1745. Two or three years later, he sent a small sum, which covered one-fifth of the costs of the rector's house, finished, in 1722. He attained the dignities of Fellow of the Royal Society and governor of the East India Co., before his death. His tomb in Wrexham, Denbighshire, Wales, whence his family had come, bears the celebrated lines:

"Born in America, in Europe bred,
In Africa travelled, and in Asia wed."

Three of these statements are known to be true, and the one about Africa may be so. He could have preserved no recollection of the land of his birth; but his memory is associated with one of its finest institutions of learning. It must be admitted that Yale purchased his fame cheaply; but his gifts were of real value in that day of small beginnings, and also helped to settle the vexed question of location. A copy of his portrait, presented by his last descendant, in 1789, is preserved by the college. He died in England July 8, 1721.

PIERSON, Abraham, first rector (1701-1707) of what afterward became Yale College, was born at Lynn, Mass., in 1641. His father, of the same name (1608-78), came to Boston in 1639, and was pastor at Southampton, L. I., Branford, Conn., and Newark, N. J. Abraham was graduated from Harvard in 1668,

was ordained as colleague of his father at Newark March 4, 1672, and was minister of Killingworth, Conn., from 1694. After James Pierpont (q. v.) he was the most active of the founders of the collegiate school at Saybrook. The founders of New Haven had cherished the idea of a college of their own from the beginning of their settlement in 1638, but in 1652 it was not unreasonably judged to be "too great a charge for us of this jurisdiction." The plan is said to have been revived in 1698, and was certainly taken up with great zeal by the two ministers, James Pierpont, of New Haven, and Pierson, both graduates of Harvard. A meeting was held at Branford in September, 1701, at the house of Rev. Samuel Russell, and some books donated for a library. Pierpont had sent suggestions to Gov. Isaac Adington and Hon. S. Sewall, of Boston, who prepared a draft for a charter. The legislature met Oct. 9th, and some days later, probably on the 16th,

passed "An Act for Liberty to erect a Collegiate School." In the next month seven trustees met at Saybrook, and voted to establish the school there, with Mr. Pierson as rector. This office he discharged from his parish, nine miles distant, and its duties can hardly have been arduous. The first student, Jacob Heminway, came in March, 1702; in September seven more were added, a tutor chosen, and a commencement held at Saybrook Point, when N. Lynde gave the use of a house. On this occasion the degree of M. A. was conferred on Nat. Chauncey of Stratford, who had been privately taught, and on

four graduates of Harvard. At this time the entire revenue of the school, apart from fees for tuition, was a grant from the legislature of £120 yearly in "country pay," equal to about £80 in cash. Pierson was much respected as a scholar and administrator; he wrote a text-book on Natural Philosophy, which was used for twenty-five years. While Pierson was rector, the college was at the beginning of its existence, and there were few graduates. One of them was Jonathan Dickinson (1706), who became president of the College of New Jersey. The statue shown in the sketch is by Launt Thompson, and stands on the college campus. Rector Pierson died in New Haven March 5, 1707.

ANDREW, Samuel, second rector (1707-19) of Yale College, was born at Cambridge, Mass., 1656. He was graduated from Harvard in 1675, served as tutor there for several years, and gained repute as a scholar and instructor. In 1685 he was ordained pastor at Milford, Conn., where he married the daughter of Geo. R. Treat, one of his parishioners. Certain divisions among his people were healed under his ministry, which lasted through his life. With Pierpont, Pierson, and others he took part in founding the collegiate school at Saybrook, was one of its first trustees, and attended the first meeting of the



corporation, Nov. 11, 1701. On Mr. Pierson's death in March, 1707, he was chosen rector *pro tem.*, and taught the senior class at his house at Milford, the other classes being instructed at Saybrook by tutors Fisk and Hall. The college library, which had hitherto been kept in Mr. Pierson's house at Kenilworth, was now taken to Saybrook. The rector exercised a sort of general supervision by letters, and went annually to "moderate" the commencement, at which not less than two nor more than three were graduated. It was the day of small things with the school, and during the Indian wars, 1709-13, the youth of the colony were more eager to fight the French and the savages, than to seek collegiate training. The Saybrook council was called by the assembly urged by Gov. Saltonstall, and met at the commencement in September, 1708. Mr. Andrew was one of its twelve members, eight more of whom were trustees of the college. They framed, and the assembly at its next session adopted, the "Saybrook Platform," which at once became the constitution of the Connecticut churches. The gift of books from England in 1714-15 was followed in 1715 by a grant of £500 from the assembly for a building. Very serious difficulties arose as to location, settled in October, 1716, in favor of New Haven, which offered larger inducements than its rivals. One of the newly elected tutors took charge of some twelve students at New Haven, the other with a somewhat larger number started a school at Wethersfield, which held its own for three years; and meantime three or four students remained at Saybrook, and were cared for by the minister there, a former tutor. The Hartford party did not give up their design until a college building was begun in the fall of



1717 at New Haven, where eight acres had been given. The first commencement at New Haven was held in October, 1717, and five students graduated. The building was completed and occupied in October, 1718, on ground which is now the college campus. Following a plan of Gov. Saltonstall it had three stories and an attic, with a length of about 170 feet and a depth of twenty-two, and contained a library, a chapel and dining-hall in one, and twenty-two sets of rooms, which could hold three students each. In September, 1718, ten students were graduated, and five at a rival commencement at Wethersfield; the names of the latter were afterward included in the New Haven list. The property at Saybrook, after several vain efforts to secure it, was removed under much violent opposition, and by the aid of the sheriff, with the loss of all the records and some 300 of the 13,000 volumes in the library. During the fifteen years at Saybrook, fifty-six persons received the degree of B.A. Through all these years Mr. Andrew's rectorship had been regarded as merely temporary, and his care for the college as secondary to his parochial duties. Its interests now plainly demanded the election of a resident rector, and in March, 1719, the place was taken by his son-in-law, T. Cutler. Three years later Mr. Andrew again took nominal charge for a brief period. Among the pupils of Rector Andrew stands the name of Samuel Johnson, who received honorary degrees at Oxford and Cambridge, and was president of Columbia College. He was graduated in 1714. Mr. Andrew died Jan. 24, 1738.

CUTLER, Timothy, third rector of Yale College (1719-22), was born at Charlestown, Mass., in 1683. He was graduated from Harvard in 1701, was ordained Jan. 11, 1709, as minister of Stratford, Conn., and preached there for ten years with much acceptance. In March, 1719, he entered upon his brief rectorship at the College of New Haven, the chief event of which was the building of a house for him. This was completed in 1722, and was used by his successors until the end of the century; about half of the cost was supplied by the assembly from the tax on rum, and the rest came from subscriptions, collections in the churches, and a gift by Gov. Yale. Meantime his views, and those of his tutor, S. Johnson, had undergone a change, ascribed chiefly to the perusal of books in the college library; these had mostly come from England, and many of them were the works of divines of the established church. The converts now made

no secret of their preference for Episcopacy, and were "excused from all further service," at, or soon after, the commencement in September, 1722. Cutler sailed for England two months later with his friends, Johnson and Browne, received Episcopal orders in March, 1723, was honored with the degree of D.D. by both universities, and made missionary of the S.P.G., and returned to become rector of the new Christ church, Boston, a charge which he held with much repute and usefulness for nearly forty-two years. He put forth a few sermons, and occupied a high place among the few clergy of his faith in the northern colonies. His defection, as that of the head of a school founded chiefly to defend and promote the Congregational system, caused much dismay, and had influence in inducing others to follow his example. Its immediate results in the college were an "additional act" of October, 1723, making the rector a trustee, and requiring a test of soundness in doctrines to be signed by all its teachers; this in some form was in force for a century.

It was during Cutler's brief term of service that one of the most illustrious of all the sons of Yale graduated. Jonathan Edwards received the Bachelor's degree in 1720. Dr. Cutler died in Boston Aug. 17, 1765.

WILLIAMS, Elisha, fourth rector or, more properly, president of Yale College (1725-39), was born Aug. 24, 1694, at Hatfield, Hampshire Co., Mass., where his father, William (1665-1741), was pastor from 1685. He was grandson of Isaac (1638-1708), the second son of Robert Williams, who came from Norwich to Roxbury, Mass., in 1638. He was graduated from Harvard in 1711, studied law, and became clerk of the Connecticut assembly. In 1716, on the removal of the school from Saybrook to New Haven, he gave his help to the tutor who had taken some fourteen malcontent students to Wethersfield, and received the chief credit for their instruction, until 1719. In 1721 he was ordained minister of Newington, near Wethersfield and Hartford, and in September, 1725, he became rector of the college, which he "reformed very much, and advanced useful and polite literature." Further grants were made by the legislature, a second tutor was added in 1728, and in 1737 the trustees appointed from their own number a standing committee, out of which grew the prudential committee, some sixty years later. The gifts of George Berkeley, dean of Derry, and afterward bishop of Cloyne, resident at Newport (1724-31), may have been suggested by his friend S. Johnson, who had been tutor under Cutler and who was then an Episcopal missionary at Stratford. They included some 900 volumes, many of which were text-books, and his estate of Whitehall near Newport, which would be to-day a valuable possession to the college,



Timothy Cutler



Yale College Chapel

if it had not been leased in 1763 for a period of 999 years. The small income from this source, \$55, goes toward the Berkeley scholarships. Williams held the rectorship with much repute for fourteen years. When he resigned in October, 1739, the number of graduates was 386, and the college was firmly established, and fairly prosperous. Among the graduates while Williams was rector we find a

number of divines who were famous in their time; among them, Aaron Burr (1735), president of New Jersey College, and Rev. Chauncey Whittlesey (1738). Among the civilians was David Ogden, supreme court judge in New Jersey. After retiring from Yale Williams left the usual walks of the ministry, and developed a versatility which accorded with the manners of the time; as Dr. John Eliot says, he "made a conspicuous figure after he went into the civil line." He was much in the assembly, became a judge of the superior court, published in 1644 a tract on the "Rights and Liberties of Protestants," was chaplain of Connecticut forces in the expedition which took Louisburg in 1745, and the next year colonel of a regiment intended to act against Canada, but which proceeded no further than New London. In 1749 he went to England to get the pay due to his men, was much valued by the best dissenting society, and in 1751 married Elizabeth Scott (1708-76), the hymn-writer, daughter of Rev. T. Scott, of Norwich. Dr. Doddridge, who had introduced him to his wife, thought him "one of the most valuable men on earth," and credited him with "solid learning, consummate prudence, great candor and sweetness of temper, and a certain nobleness of soul, capable of conceiving and acting the greatest things, without seeming to be conscious of having done them." Mr. Williams returned to America in April, 1752, and died at Wethersfield, Conn., July 24, 1755.

CLAP, Thomas, fifth rector or president (1740-66) of Yale College, was born at Scituate, Plymouth Co., Mass., June 26, 1703, where his great-grandfather of the same name (1597-1684) had settled in 1640, having emigrated in 1630. He was graduated from Harvard in 1722, became minister at Windham, Conn., in 1726, and in October, 1739, was elected rector of the college. His flock was loth to lose him, and the assembly, on the report of a committee appointed to estimate the value of their loss, voted them £53 as compensation. In April, 1740, he began an administration destined to be the longest in the history of the college, except that of President Day. He

58 of a house for the professor of divinity (who was the first to bear that title), and in 1761-63 of a chapel and library, called the Athenaeum. In all these proceedings President Clap was the ruling spirit, and in most of them he met vehement opposition. The stand which he took against Whitefield and revivalism, his difference with J. Noyes, pastor of the First church, and especially his withdrawal of the



Sheffield Scientific School.

students from attendance there, and the holding of regular religious services in College Hall, which was denounced as an act of schism, led to a loss, in 1766, of the usual grant from the assembly, and to a proposal, made in 1758, by some disaffected members of the corporation, and embodied in a memorial to the legislature in 1763, of a visitation by the colonial authorities. This the president stoutly and successfully resisted, in an argument which anticipated some of the points made in the famous Dartmouth College case of 1817, but his unpopularity increased chiefly by reason of these contests, and partly from his stanch conservatism which involved him in several doctrinal controversies. A spirit of revolt spread among the students, who were now numerous, 757 graduating under him, an average of twenty-eight each year. He resigned in September, 1766. He published sundry sermons, letters, and tracts, including the "Religious Constitution of Colleges" (1754), and a "History and Vindication of the Doctrines Received and Established in the Churches of New England" (1755), besides the valuable "Annals of Yale College" (1766). The period of his rule, however full of strife, was one of the most momentous and progressive in the life of the institution. Among its minor events was the formation of the first society among the students, the Linonian, in 1753. President Clap had many pupils who attained to eminence. Chief graduates among them, in civil life, were Gov. William Livingston (1741), of New Jersey, William Samuel Johnson (1744), a statesman of high distinction, President of Columbia College, Gov. Oliver Wolcott (1747), of Connecticut, Judge Theodore Sedgwick (1765), of Massachusetts. On the list of divines who were his pupils are Dr. Samuel Hopkins (1741), President Ezra Stiles (1745), Bishop Samuel Seabury (1748), Rev. Elizur Goodrich (1752). Rector Clap died in New Haven Jan. 7, 1767.

DAGGETT, Naphtali, acting sixth (1766-77) president of Yale, was born at Attleborough, Mass., Sept. 8, 1727. He was graduated from Yale in



was an able and vigorous man, fond of his own way and resolute to have it, and a scholar of note, particularly in mathematics, astronomy and natural philosophy. He constructed the first orrery in the colonies, put forth in 1743 a classified catalogue of the library which then had about 2,600 volumes, and drafted a new charter, which was granted May 9, 1745, incorporating the "President and Fellows of Yale College in New Haven," with the power of removing from and adding to their membership. This was a distinct and important step forward. Others were taken in the erection, in 1750-52, of what is now South Middle College, the oldest of the college buildings remaining; the creation of a chair of divinity, filled in 1755 by Naphtali Daggett, and the holding of separate services on Sunday in the college hall from November, 1753; the building in 1757-

1748, was Presbyterian pastor at Smithtown, Suffolk Co., L. I., 1751-55, and in the latter year was called to the first chair founded at his alma mater (apart from the presidency), that of divinity. He was acceptable as a preacher, and on the resignation of President Clap, and the refusal of Rev. James Lockwood to take the vacant office, was made president *pro tem.*, in October, 1766. The next year he abolished the strange and aristocratic method of listing the students according to the supposed importance of their families, and introduced the alphabetical order. A new literary society, the Brothers in Unity, was formed in 1768, and in 1770, a second chair, that of mathematics, was established, and filled by Rev. N. Strong, until 1781. J. Howe, J. Trumbull, T. Dwight, and J. Buckminster, were able and efficient tutors during this period, and 330 students graduated. But the college was in financial straits; much of the former disaffection remained within and without its walls. Mr. Daggett's abilities were not especially of the executive order, and it was felt by himself and others that his rule was merely temporary. He received the degree of D.D. from Princeton in 1774, and in March, 1777, declined to act longer as president, and fell back on his former post. Patriotism impelled him to take up a musket, and join in the attempt to repel the British descent on the town on a very hot day in July, 1779, but his strength was unequal to the task, and he fell into the hands of the enemy, who forced him to act as guide, and prodded him brutally with their bayonets, so that he never recovered. He published a few sermons, and an account of the "Dark Day," May 19, 1780. While Daggett acted as president, not a few distinguished men graduated. Such were President Timothy Dwight (1769); Rev. Joseph Buckminster (1770); Rev. Nathaniel Emmons (1767); Gov. John Treadwell (1767); David Humphreys (1771); Abraham Baldwin (1772), president of the University of Georgia, and senator from that state. Dr. Daggett died in New Haven Nov. 25, 1880.

STILES, Ezra, seventh president of Yale College (1778-95), was born at North Haven, Conn., Dec. 15, 1727, where his father was minister. Ezra was graduated from Yale in 1745, and was tutor there 1749-55, meanwhile studying law and practicing it during the two latter years. He made what

were said to be the first electrical experiments in New England, with an apparatus presented by Franklin, and when that eminent man visited New Haven, in February, 1755, gave a Latin oration in his honor, and formed relations of permanent intimacy. While pastor at Newport, R. I., 1755-77, he mastered a number of oriental languages, corresponded with Greek bishops, Spanish Jesuits, and travelers and savants in all parts of the globe. After the British occupation of Newport, he, in 1777, took a charge at Portsmouth, N. H., whence his fame as the most widely and variously learned clergyman in America caused him to be presently called

to Yale. Though attached to old forms, his opinions both in theology and politics were more advanced than those of President Clap had been, and he would not accept the position until the severe test of orthodoxy, enforced after President Cutler's defection in 1722, was reduced to an assent to the "Saybrook Platform." It was also understood that far more cordial relations with the state should be reached. He entered on his duties in June, 1778, and discharged them with great judgment and efficiency until his death, bringing to the college no little increase of strength

and honor. He had already the degree of D.D., conferred by the University of Edinburgh in 1765; it came also from Dartmouth in 1780, and from Princeton, with that of LL.D., in 1784. Abundantly able to teach in any department, he soon had nearly all the work to do, except such as could be carried on by the tutors. The chair of mathematics, vacated in December, 1781, by Prof. Strong, was left empty for thirteen years, and M. S. Wales, who took Dr. Daggett's place in 1782, was partially disabled the next year. The president did much of the preaching, eked out the course in theology, then



taken by students as well as graduates, lectured steadily on mathematics, natural philosophy and astronomy, instructed the seniors in mental and moral philosophy, and filled his own chair of ecclesiastical history, which had been created at his desire. A firm patriot, he found the college greatly embarrassed by the war, which in various ways had disturbed its order, narrowing the finances, scattering the classes, and calling many of the students to bear a musket or wear a sword. The places of these were more than taken by a less desirable class, who put their names on the roll to gain exemption from enforced service in the war; the number of students which in 1777 was 132 had swollen to 270 in 1783, and four years later sank to 139. The library dwindled from 4,000 volumes in 1766, to 2,700 in 1791; the building of 1718 had gone to decay for lack of repairs, and been partly pulled down in 1776. Amid these discouragements President Stiles steered his way with painful prudence and resolute hope, cheered by a few small gifts or bequests which came in from R. Salter, D.D., in 1781; from D. Lathrop, D.D., in 1782, and from S. Lockwood, D.D., in 1787 and 1791. The college was still mainly clerical, and clergymen were its chief friends. But this was soon to be modified by a healthful process of partial secularization. In 1792 a close alliance was effected with the state, the details of the plan coming from the treasurer of the college, James Hillhouse. The legislature made a grant in 1792, which was increased in 1796 to \$40,000, the largest sum bestowed up to that time, and the governor, the lieutenant governor and the six senior members of the council or upper house became *ex-officio* members of the corporation. A dining-hall and kitchen, afterward used as a laboratory, had been put up in 1782, taking the place of the last remains of the original building; in 1793-94 a dormitory was erected, the present South College. In October, 1794, J. Meigs was made professor of mathematics and natural philosophy—the first layman to enter the faculty. Dr. Stiles published a number of sermons, an "Account of the Settlement of Bristol, R. I." (1785), and a "History of Three of the Judges of Charles I." (1794). He began, but left incomplete,



an "Ecclesiastical History of New England." The college has forty-five volumes of his MSS., including a diary. His life was written by his son-in-law, Abiel Holmes, D.D. (1798), and by Prof. J. L. Kingsley, for Sparks's "American Biography" (second series, vol. iv.) Under his rule 669 students were graduated, a yearly average of thirty-seven. President Stiles conferred the bachelor's degree on some of the most eminent of American lawyers. One of them was James Kent (1781); another was Jeremiah Mason (1788). Gov. Oliver Wolcott graduated in 1778; Gov. Roger Griswold, in 1780; Judge David Daggett, in 1783; Timothy Pitkin, in 1785. Noah Webster was a class-mate of Wolcott. Among the divines who were his pupils were Dr. Abiel Holmes (1783), Dr. Jedediah Morse (1783), the author of the geography; Dr. Edward D. Griffin (1790); President J. Atwater (1793), of Dickinson College. President Stiles died in New Haven, May 12, 1795, leaving an eminent record as a preacher, scholar, teacher, and administrator.

DWIGHT, Timothy, eighth president (1795-1817) of Yale College, was born at Northampton, Mass., May 14, 1752, a descendant of John Dwight, an early settler of Dedham. His father, of the same name, was a graduate of Yale and a merchant; his mother, a daughter of Jonathan Edwards, gave him careful early training. He was graduated from Yale with high honors in 1769, taught for two years in a school at New Haven, and for six years in the college with such brilliant success that the students signed a petition that he should be called to the presidency. At his request it was not presented to the corporation. During a year as chaplain in the army, he was known as a writer of patriotic songs; his poem "America" had appeared in 1772. From 1778 he was farming, preaching, and conducting a school at Northampton, until November, 1783, when he became pastor at Greenfield, a parish of Fairfield, Conn. While here he published, in 1785, his epic, "The Conquest of Canaan," following it with a pastoral, "Greenfield Hill" (1794), in which he described the burning of Fairfield by the British. He received the degree of D.D. from Princeton in 1787. He established at Greenfield a most successful academy, in which girls received the same training as boys, and the course went much farther than a mere preparation for college. When called to the presidency of Yale, on the death of Dr. Stiles, he was already not merely a man of note, but distinguished as a scholar, a preacher and an educator. His long and vigorous administration witnessed a great development of the college, and certain radical changes. Hitherto it had been in substance a one-man-power and old-fashioned school, with an autocratic head-master, and a few subordinates. Dr. Dwight was probably the ablest, certainly the most impressive and efficient man, who had yet been at its head. He was progressive, and had to some extent the modern idea of a university. The first step was to revise the college rules, and associate the faculty with himself in its internal government; this was done in 1795. Fagging was abolished in 1804, and fines soon after, and the relation of the students to the faculty was regulated by the rules which govern the intercourse of gentlemen. Besides teaching ethics and mental philosophy to the seniors, he created and filled a department of rhetoric and English literature, discharged the duties of the chair of divinity, which was his in due form from 1805, and exerted on the students a more healthful and direct influence than

that of his predecessors. Though stout in maintaining the Congregational system, his theology was somewhat gentler than that of Dr. Stiles, which had been an advance on that of President Clap. He brought in three professors who long survived him, J. Day, to the chair of mathematics, in 1801, and B. Silliman (1802-53), and J. L. Kingsley (1805-51), to the new departments of chemistry and ancient languages. He procured the establishment, in 1801, of a law professorship, filled, until 1810, by E. Goodrich, which was the beginning of the law school organized at a later date, and that of a Medical School, toward which the first steps were taken in 1806, and which commenced work, in 1813, with three professors, Drs. N. Smith, E. Ives, and J. Knight, graduating a class of three the next year. A grant of \$20,000 from the state, in 1814, covered the purchase of a building (now Sheffield Hall) for the Medical School. Much additional ground had been bought in 1796, a new house erected for the president in 1797-99, and a dormitory, now North Middle College, and a Lyceum for various uses, in 1801-3. Dr. Dwight's large plans included also a separate divinity school, which came into being in 1822.



Timothy Dwight



He was thus the moving cause of the expansion of Yale from a collegiate school to a university. Beyond the grants of the state in 1796 and 1814, and another of some \$9,000 in 1816, little financial aid came in; but the resources on hand were wisely expended, and the library much enlarged. The president's reputation caused a large accession of students; as, against 115 in 1796, there were 217 in 1800, and 313 in 1817. The number of graduates during this period, besides thirty-two in medicine, was 1,187, an annual average of nearly fifty-two. As a vehement Federalist, and opposed to everything French, Dr. Dwight came into collision with Prof. Meigs and some others; but his views were the prevalent ones in his region, and his influence, alike powerful and beneficial, far outlasted his life. He received the degree of LL.D. in 1810, from Harvard. Beyond the poems of his early life, a number of sermons, and a versification, in 1800, of the Psalms omitted by Dr. Watts (one of which, "I love thy kingdom, Lord," is in almost universal use), he published little, leaving his chief works to appear posthumously. Of these, "Theology Explained and Defended in a Series of One Hundred and Seventy-three Sermons" (five vols., 1818), went through a vast number of editions, to one of which (1846) was prefixed a memoir by his son, S. E. Dwight, D.D. His "Travels in New England and New York" (four vols., 1821), from notes taken during a series of vacations from 1796, have been highly valued. Another sketch of his life, by W. B. Sprague, D.D., is in Sparks's "Amer-

ican Biography," second series, vol. iv.; see also Sprague's "Annals," vol. ii. A number of his brothers, sons, and grandsons attained distinction, and one of the latter, named from him, became president of Yale in 1886. During the administration of President Dwight, there were trained at Yale many men who held high places in church and state. Glancing along the catalogue, we find among the graduates in 1796, the name of Benjamin Silliman; in 1797, the names of Lyman Beecher, Gov. S. A. Foot, and James Murdock; in 1799, of Dr. Eli Ives, James L. Kingsley, and Moses Stuart; in 1801, of Gov. Joseph Trumbull; in 1803, of Chief Justice Church; in 1804, of John C. Calhoun and Bishop C. E. Gadsden and John Pierpont; in 1805, of Dr. Gardiner Spring and Dr. Thomas H. Gallaudet; in 1807, of Dr. Alexander H. Stevens and Dr. Nathaniel W. Taylor; in 1808, of Hon. Ralph I. Ingersoll; in 1809, of Prof. J. W. Gibbs and Judge Henry M. Waite, father of the late chief justice; in 1810, of Samuel F. B. Morse, Judge W. W. Ellsworth, Prof. Eleazar T. Fitch, and Prof. Chauncey A. Goodrich; in 1811, Gov. R. S. Baldwin and J. E. Worcester, the lexicographer; in 1813, of George E. Badger and Prof. Denison Olmsted; in 1814, of Dr. Samuel H. Dickson, and of Judges J. K. Kane and W. L. Storrs; in 1815, of John M. Clayton, James G. Percival, and Dr. William B. Sprague. President Dwight died in New Haven Jan. 11, 1817.

DAY, Jeremiah, ninth president of Yale College (1817-46) was born Aug. 3, 1773, at New Preston, Litchfield Co., Conn., where his father, of the same name, was pastor. He was descended from Robert Day, an emigrant of 1634, and one of the first settlers of Hartford. Graduating from Yale in 1795,

he took charge of Dr. Dwight's school at Greenfield, was a tutor at Williams College, 1796-98, and then returned to his alma mater, where he was made professor of mathematics in 1801. While holding this post he put forth an "Introduction to Algebra" (1814), which was widely used, and revised by the author and Prof. A. D. Stanley in 1852, besides textbooks on mensuration (1814), plane trigonometry (1815), and navigation and surveying (1817). His theological bent was shown in later life in a defence of President Edwards's doctrine of the will, and a refutation of Cousin on the same subject. These, with some contributions to the periodical press,

were his only publications. President Dwight, it was believed, had marked him out as his successor, but he would not accept the place until it had been declined by H. Davis, D.D., of Middlebury College, Vt. A clerical character was still considered essential in a college president. He had contemplated and prepared for the ministry long before, and was ordained and inducted into his new office at the same time. His degree of LL.D. came from Williams and Middlebury in 1817, and that of D.D. from Union in 1818, and from Harvard in 1831. However he might lack the prestige and impressiveness of Dr. Dwight, his rule was efficient, happy, and the longest in the history of the college. A quiet man, never strong in health, grave, calm and reticent, he won great respect by his unobtrusive virtues, and carried out the plans of his predecessor with cautious wisdom. With him came an immediate increase of the faculty, and a gradual admission of the all-important principle that this body constituted the best counselors and, in effect, the governors, in all college matters. His for-

mer chair of mathematics was filled by A. M. Fisher, that of divinity by E. T. Fitch, while rhetoric, previously taught by Dr. Dwight, was made a new chair under E. C. Goodrich. The former was succeeded by M. R. Dutton in 1822, and he in 1825 by D. Olmstead, who, on the division of the chair in 1836, retained natural philosophy and astronomy, while A. D. Stanley took mathematics. Greek was made a separate department in 1831, and taken by T. D. Woolsey, Latin being still taught by Prof. Kingsley, who in 1842 received as assistant T. A. Thatcher. In 1839 W. A. Larned succeeded Prof. Goodrich, who was transferred to the Divinity School. These additions to the teaching force brought with



them large improvements in the curriculum. Subjects belonging properly to the preparatory schools were excluded, grammar and geography in 1826, and arithmetic in 1830. French, German, political economy and other advanced studies were brought in; and the standard of requirements for entrance was raised, to keep pace with the better and more varied work after admission. A most obvious and needed reform was made in 1830, at the urgency of Horace Bushnell, then one of the tutors, in releasing him and his colleagues from the drudgery of teaching all subjects at the same time, and assigning each to a special department of his own. In 1828 it was vainly proposed to abandon Latin and Greek. The medical faculty was enlarged, on the death of Dr. N. Smith in 1829, by the appointment of three new professors—Drs. T. Hubbard, W. Tully and T. B. Beers; the two former were succeeded by Dr. C. Hooker in 1838, and Dr. H. Bronson in 1841. The Law School was revived in 1826 by the induction of David Daggett into the chair vacant from 1810. He and S. J. Hitchcock had for two preceding years conducted a private law school founded by S. P. Staples, which had a nominal connection with Yale. The connection was now avowed; a third instructor was secured in 1842, and the degree of LL. B., first given in 1843. The Divinity School, to prepare graduates for the ministry, was begun in 1822 with the famous N. W. Taylor as professor of didactic theology. His influence and attractive power were great. He was aided for two years by Prof. Kingsley, and for a much longer period by Profs. Fitch and Goodrich, the latter in 1839 endowing and taking the chair of pastoral theology. That of Sacred Literature was founded in 1826 for J. W. Gibbs, who for two years had been lecturer on this branch. The formation of this school perhaps stimulated that of Washington (now Trinity) College, at Hartford, in 1823, and of Wesleyan University, at Middletown, in 1832. During this period several new buildings were erected—a dining-hall in 1818-19, given over to other uses in 1842; North College in 1820-21; a chapel in 1823-24, the upper stories being used for dormitories and the library; the Trumbull gallery, later the Treasury, 1831-32, to hold the paintings of Col. John Trum-



bull, first loaned and afterward sold to the college. The first Divinity Hall was built in 1835-36; and the Library, which cost \$34,000, in 1842-46. For these and other expenses the alumni gave \$100,000 in 1831-36, chiefly through the efforts of W. Warner, treasurer from 1832. The library was much increased from Dr. A. E. Perkins's legacy of \$10,000 in 1836 and several smaller gifts. The state gave \$7,000 in 1831. Post-graduate and extra-professional instruction began in 1841 with Prof. E. E. Salisbury in the unsalaried chair of Arabic and Sanscrit. During these twenty-nine years twenty-five lawyers were sent forth, 519 physicians, and in the academic department 2,308, a yearly average of nearly eighty. President Day resigned in 1846, having completed his seventy-third year. He was made one of the corporation, and as such remained, though always in feeble health, until his death in New Haven at the great age of ninety-four years, having lived through the war of independence and that for the preservation of the Union. The number of distinguished graduates during President Day's administration was so great, that it is hardly worth while to mention the names of even a portion of them. In the class of 1820 alone we find the names of Dr. Leonard Bacon, Gov. Mason Brown, and President Theodore D. Woolsey. Passing on to 1828, we notice the names of President F. A. P. Barnard, Prof. H. N. Day, Gov. W. W. Hoppin, and Judge William Strong, of the supreme court. Making a long leap forward to the class of 1837, we perceive the names of Wm. M. Evarts, Chief Justice Morrison R. Waite, Judge Edwards Pierrepont, Prof. Benjamin Silliman, Jr., Profs. C. S. Lyman and B. N. Martin, and President A. L. Chapin. President Day died in New Haven, Aug. 22, 1867.

WOOLSEY, Theodore Dwight, tenth president of Yale College (1846-71), was born Oct. 31, 1801, in New York city, where his father, Wm. W. Woolsey, was a merchant. His ancestor came to America in the seventeenth century; his mother was a sister of Rev. Timothy Dwight, eighth president of the college. He was graduated from Yale in 1820, spent a year in legal and two years in theological studies, and returned to his alma mater where, during the two years of his tutorship he awoke the most disorderly students. The years 1827-30 were spent in Europe, chiefly at Leipsic, Bonn and Berlin in the study of Greek. In 1831 he took the new chair of Greek at Yale, and entered on his work with much enthusiasm. His edition of the "Alcestis of Euripides" (1834) has not yet been surpassed or set aside. He also edited the "Antigone" and "Electra" of Sophocles (1835-37), the "Prometheus" of Æschylus (1837), and the "Gorgias" of Plato (1842). He

was one of the founders of the "New Englander" in 1843, and wrote more than sixty papers for its columns, besides a number for other reviews. In 1845 he visited Athens, and the same year received the degree of LL.D. from Wesleyan University. It was again bestowed in 1886 by Harvard, which had given him that of D.D. in 1847. Like his predecessor, Dr. Day, he received ordination at his entrance into the presidency in October, 1846. Noted for wide and exact scholarship, he had also a direct, manly and scientific mind, great teaching and executive ability, and a character strong and self-restrained. Self-seeking and self-assertion were far from him: he cared to be known only in his work. Giving over Greek to Prof. James Hadley (q. v.), he took the new department of history, political

science, and international law, in which he attained great eminence. The twenty-five years of his rule saw not only a great and rapid growth in all directions, but a strenuous uplifting of standards. The lower classes were graded in sections, and the work of the senior year reorganized. Moral philosophy and metaphysics, hitherto taught by the president, were in 1847 committed to Prof. Noah Porter. Other new chairs were instituted: that of geology in 1850 under J. D. Dana; that of history, endowed by B. M. C. Durfee, in 1865, under A. M. Wheeler; a second chair of Greek in 1863, under L. R. Packard; and that of modern languages, endowed by A. R. Street in 1864, and occupied by E. B. Coe in 1867. G. P. Fisher succeeded Dr. Fitch as college pastor in 1854: this chair some years later received an endowment of \$50,000 from S. B. Chittenden. Prof. Stanley's place was taken by H. A. Newton in 1853, and Prof. Olmstead's by Elias Loomis in 1860. Scholarships were founded, and the annual charge for tuition, hitherto \$33, was raised by successive stages to \$90 in 1870. The Alumni Hall was



built in 1852-53, the gymnasium in 1859, and the art school in 1864-66, the latter by A. R. Street, who also endowed two chairs of art, filled in 1869 by J. F. Weir, and D. C. Eaton. Farnam and Durfee Colleges arose in 1869-71. In addition to these benefactions, a fund of \$106,000 was raised in 1854, most of which went to the academical department, making possible an increase in the salaries of professors; from 1817 they had received but \$1,100 each. The library received some cash and many books: the number of volumes which, in 1850 was 21,000, had risen to 38,000 in 1860, and in 1870 to 55,000. The librarians were E. C. Herrick until 1858, then D. C. Gilman until 1865, and since then A. Van Dame, assisted by F. B. Dexter. The Divinity School lost its early professors between 1858 and 1861, but received valuable accessions in Timothy Dwight in 1858, G. P. Fisher and J. M. Hoppin in 1861, G. E. Day and Leonard Bacon, D.D., in 1866, and Samuel Harris, D.D., in 1871. In 1866 Gov. W. A. Buckingham gave \$25,000; a bequest of \$50,000 from A. R. Street endowed the chair of ecclesiastical history; the degree of B. D. was first conferred; and an effort was begun which resulted in the raising of \$133,000 to build East Divinity Hall in 1869-70. In 1871 a chapel was added by F. Marquand, and \$10,000 given by H. W. Sage to found the lectureship on preaching, the results of which are known far beyond New Haven. The Medical School received a new building in 1860, and an entire new staff between 1846 and 1871. Its added professors were Drs. W. Hooker, in 1852, B. Silliman, Jr., in 1853, P. A. Jewett,



Theodore D. Woolsey

in 1856, C. A. Lindsley in 1860, L. J. Sanford in 1863, F. Bacon and S. G. Hubbard in 1864, M. C. White, G. F. Barker, and C. L. Ives in 1867. There were 314 graduates during this period, an annual average of over twelve. The Law School was cared for by Gov. C. Bissell, 1847-55, Henry Dutton, 1847-69, T. B. Osborne, 1855-65. It had 184 graduates and did not increase. Most important of all the changes during these twenty-five years was the development from small beginnings, in the latter years of President Day's rule, of graduate instruction not leading to what were of old called "the three learned professions." Two new chairs were established in August, 1846, and J. P. Norton appointed to that of agricultural chemistry, while



North Sheffield Hall.

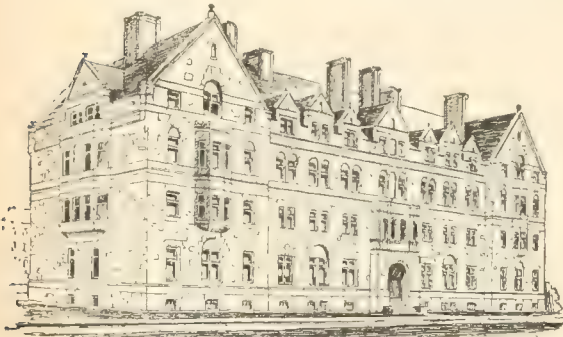
B. Silliman, Jr., became professor of practical and applied chemistry. A chemical laboratory was opened in what was the president's house, and several courses in philosophy, philology and science were added by some of the older professors. In 1852 the degree of Ph.D. was first given, and a chair of civil engineering founded, under W. A. Norton. Prof. J. P. Norton was now succeeded by J. A. Porter, whose chair was divided in 1856, he retaining organic chemistry, and S. W. Johnson taking agricultural and applied chemistry. W. D. Whitney became professor of Sanscrit in 1854, Prof. Salisbury retaining Arabic until 1856, and in 1870 furnishing the chair of Sanscrit with an endowment of \$50,000. Another great step was taken in 1854, in setting off the instruction in chemistry and engineering as the Yale Scientific School. A chair of metallurgy was added in 1855 and given to G. J. Brush; another, of industrial mechanics and physics, was filled in 1859 by C. S. Lyman. In 1859 J. E. Sheffield bought the old building used by the Medical College, enlarged it, provided it with the necessary apparatus, and presented it to the Scientific School, which took his name the next year. In 1863 it received \$135,000 through the state from the sale of United States lands under the act of 1862, on condition of giving free tuition to a certain number of Connecticut pupils. From this time the Sheffield School grew and thrived apace, increasing its courses of studies from two, to seven, and granting their various degrees. Its chief benefactor expended some \$150,000 on an enlargement of the building in 1865, and gave \$10,000 for its library: a few years later he furnished some \$80,000 for endowments,

and erected a second home, North Sheffield Hall, completed in 1873 at a cost of \$115,000. About \$100,000 had come in meanwhile from other sources, including \$28,000 from Mrs. S. K. Higgin, of Liverpool, to endow a chair of dynamical engineering, filled in 1870 by W. P. Trowbridge. Other chairs with their incumbents were physical and political geography, D. C. Gilman, 1863; agriculture, W. H. Brewer, 1864; zoölogy, A. F. Verrill, 1864; botany, D. C. Eaton, 1864; mining, A. P. Rockwell, 1865-68; English, T. R. Lounsbury, 1871; metallurgy, Q. D. Allen, 1871. In 1856 Geo. Peabody gave \$150,000 to found and maintain a museum of natural history in connection with the college, but governed by trustees of its own. In the same year a chair of paleontology was established and filled by O. C. Marsh. In July, 1871, the legislature agreed to a change in the corporation, displacing the six senior senators by as many alumni, to serve six years, one to be elected at each commencement. Under this administration no less than 2,259 students received the degree of A.B., an annual average of over 120. Dr. Woolsey retired from the presidency in 1871, and was for the next ten years chairman of the American company of revision of the New Testament. His "Introduction to the Study of International Law" (1860) is highly valued. He also published besides several discourses and editions (1871) of F. Lieber's "Manual of Political Ethics," and "Civil Liberty and Self-government," "Essays on Divorce and Divorce Legislation" (1869); "Religion of the Present and of the Future" (sermons, 1871); "Communism and Socialism" (1880); "Helpful Thoughts" (1882). "Political Science" (two vols., 1877) is the most elaborate but not the most influential of his works. He died, greatly honored, at New Haven July 1, 1889. (See a sketch by J. H. Thayer in the "Atlantic Monthly" for October, 1889.)

PORTER, Noah, eleventh president of Yale College (1871-86), was born Dec. 14, 1811, at Farmington, Conn., where his family had settled in 1640, and of which his father was minister 1806-66. Graduating from Yale in 1831, he had charge of the Hopkins School at New Haven for two years, served as tutor at the college for two more, was pastor at New Milford 1836-46, and at Springfield, Mass., 1843-46. At Dr. Woolsey's assumption of the presidency of Yale, Mr. Porter was called to the new chair of moral philosophy and metaphysics, which was endowed by the proceeds of a fund given in 1823 by S. Clark. In this branch of knowledge he won distinction by his large work on "The Human Intellect" (1868) and his widely used text-book, "Elements of Intellectual Science" (1871). Among his other writings are a discourse on the 200th anniversary of the settlement of his native town, 1841; a prize essay on "The Educational Systems of the Puritans and Jesuits" (1851); "American Colleges and the American Public" (1870); "Books and Reading" (1870); "Science of Nature vs. the Science of Man" (1871); "Science and Sentiment" (1882); "Evangeline, the Place, the Story and the Poem" (1882); a "Life of Bishop George Berkeley" (1885); "The Elements of Moral Science," (1885); and a "Critical Exposition of Kant's Ethics" (1886). He was the chief editor of the revised editions, 1864 and 1890, of Noah Webster's Dictionary. His degree of D.D. was conferred by the University of the City of New York in 1858, and by that of Edinburgh in 1886; Western Reserve



College, Ohio, gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1870, and Trinity in 1871. He retained his chair on assuming the presidency in 1871. His administration was a period of great prosperity and rapid growth. In 1872 all the departments except those of theology, medicine and law were united under the common title of the department of philosophy and the arts. A number of chairs were added, made permanent, or filled by new incumbents; the chief of these were mathematical physics, J. W. Gibbs, 1871; chemistry with molecular physics, A. W. Wright, 1871; German, Franklin Carter, 1872; political and social science, W. G. Sumner, 1872; supplementary chairs of Latin, H. P. Wright, 1871 and T.



Welsh Hall

Peck in 1880; of mathematics, E. L. Richards, 1871, and A. W. Phillips, 1881; of English literature, H. W. Beers, 1874; of mental philosophy, G. T. Ladd, 1881; and of natural philosophy, E. S. Dana, 1879; divinity, W. M. Barbour, D.D., 1877; American history, F. B. Dexter, 1877; Greek, T. B. Seymour, 1880; law, E. J. Phelps, 1881; modern languages, W. I. Knapp, 1879. For the academical department a permanent fund of some \$163,000 was raised early in this period, the funds being farther increased by large gifts and bequests, among them \$115,000 from Dr. T. D. Porter, \$86,000 from H. T. Morgan, and \$56,000 from H. L. Ellsworth; the income of the two latter being for the aid of needy students. The Battell chapel was erected in 1874-76, the physical laboratory by H. T. & T. C. Sloane in 1882 and 1883, and the Lawrence College and Dwight Hall in 1885-86, the latter by E. D. Monroe. Previous gifts provided in whole or part for the erecting of the Peabody Museum in 1876, and for the observatory, which arose in 1882 on ground bought by O. F. Winchester, at a cost of \$100,000 in 1879. The library funds were greatly increased by various gifts, and its books by the transfer in 1871-72 of the libraries of the two old societies, the Linonian and the Brothers in Unity. In 1880 the number of volumes had risen to 120,000 and in 1887 to 160,000, a growth far beyond that of the past. In the Sheffield Scientific School five new chairs were founded: mathematics, J. E. Clark, 1873; chemistry, W. F. Mixter, 1875; comparative anatomy, S. I. Smith, 1875; physiological chemistry, R. H. Chittenden, 1882; and physics, C. S. Hastings, 1884. H. W. Farnan, A. J. Du Bois, and C. B. Richards took the places of Profs. Walker, Trowbridge and W. A. Norton. A large addition to the funds was bequeathed by Mr. Sheffield who died in 1882. The number of students was nearly doubled during these fifteen years: 671 took the degree of Ph.B., sixty that of Ph.D., nineteen C.E. and ten M.E. The Art School advanced in its work, admitting pupils of both sexes. J. H. Niemeyer took the new chair of drawing in 1871, and Prof. J. M. Hoppin succeeded Prof. Eaton in 1879. A collection of

paintings and casts was founded. The Divinity School gained a post-graduate course of a fourth year, a graduate fellowship, two new buildings, West Divinity Hall, 1873-74, and the Bacon memorial (reference) library in 1881, besides a new chair of Biblical theology, filled by J. E. Russell in 1885. In that year L. O. Brastow, D.D., took the place vacated by Prof. Hoppin in 1879. Large gifts came in from F. Marquand, H. Winkley and A. Otis. No less than 378 graduates received the degree of B.D.—over twenty-five annually. The Law School was reorganized, and for the first time made thoroughly efficient. W. C. Robinson, S. E. Baldwin and J. T. Platt, who had had charge of it from 1869, were, with Francis Wayland, made full professors in 1872; \$25,000 was raised for the library, and a permanent fund of \$10,000 given by J. E. English. An advanced course for graduates was provided in 1876, with the degree of M.L. after one year's study, and D.C.L. after two. Two more chairs were added: international law, T. S. Woolsey, 1878; and pleading, W. K. Townsend, 1881. L. S. Foster, who died in 1880, left \$60,000 to found a chair of common law. The number of graduates was 387, an annual average of nearly twenty-six. Thirty-eight took the degree of M.L. and eight that of D.C.L. The course of study in the Medical School was reorganized and enlarged in 1879. The additions to the faculty were Dr. D. P. Smith, 1873-80, who left his library and instruments to the school; Dr. L. S. Wilcox, 1877-81, and Drs. W. H. Carmalt, and J. K. Thacher, 1879, F. E. Beckwith, 1880, T. H. Russell, 1883, H. E. Smith, 1885, and J. Campbell, 1886. The degree of M.D. was taken by 127 persons during this period, a yearly average of eight. Elective studies made less progress at Yale than elsewhere, partly because of the doubts of the president as to the wisdom of such a change from the old order. A small liberty of choice during the junior year was granted to the academical department under Presi-



dent Woolsey, and this was extended in 1876 to nearly half the work of the higher classes. In 1884 more than half the junior studies and most of those in the senior year were made elective. In 1886 the post-graduate work was enlarged by the accession of Dr. W. R. Harper and A. T. Hadley as professors of Semitic languages and political science. In 1886 Dr. Porter retired from the presidency of the institution, but retained his chair of moral philosophy, although increasing infirmities did not permit many more years of labor.

DWIGHT, Timothy, twelfth president of Yale University (1886-), was born in Norwich, Conn., Nov. 16, 1828. He was a son of James, the third son of Timothy Dwight, president of Yale College from 1795 to 1817. The father was born in 1784, and died in 1863, having been a successful merchant. The subject of this sketch was graduated from Yale College in 1849 as the salutatorian of his class. From 1851 to 1855 he served as tutor at his alma mater, studying theology during the last two years of that period at the Yale Theological Seminary. In 1856-58 he studied at the Universities of Bonn and Berlin in Germany. Sept. 16, 1858, he was elected professor of sacred literature in Yale Theological Seminary, and Sept. 15, 1861, was ordained to the ministry of the gospel. In April, 1869, Chicago Theological Seminary gave him the degree of D.D. He received the same degree from Yale College in 1886, and the degree of LL.D. from Harvard University in 1876, and from Princeton College in 1888. In 1886 he was chosen president of Yale College, and was inducted into office July 1st of that year. In the "New Eng-



lander" (now the "New Englander and Yale Review"), of which he became an editor in 1856, he published in 1870-71 a series of articles on "The True Ideal of an American University," which was republished and widely read, and doubtless had very much to do with the changes by which the institution at New Haven, Conn., has, during his administration of its affairs, passed from the status of a college to that of a university. This was effected through the passage by the Connecticut legislature, January, 1887, of the following resolution: "Resolved, by this assembly that the use of the title, YALE UNIVERSITY, by the corporation existing under the name of the President and Fellows of Yale College in New Haven, is hereby authorized, and all gifts to, contracts with, conveyances to or by, or other acts affecting said corporation by either of said names, shall be valid; and the acceptance of this act by said corporation shall not operate to subject its charter to repeal, alteration or amendment without its consent." This act was accepted by the President and Fellows of the college May 25, 1887. It may be said that no alumnus of the institution has devoted more thought, time and strength to the promotion of the development of this great educational centre than has its present presiding officer. The exertions he has made, moreover, have not only attested his zeal for its welfare, but have been abundantly rewarded during his presidency by the growth of the university in resources and in usefulness. At the beginning of the first year of President Dwight's incumbency, the new building, named Dwight Hall, was opened for the religious interests of the university, and for the Christian work of its young men, the gift of Elbert B. Monroe, of Connecticut. The opening of the same year witnessed the completion of a new dormitory, named in commemoration of T. G. Lawrance, a member, then deceased, of the college class of 1884. In his first annual report, however, President Dwight, with his well-known regard for the truth of history, connected these two benefactions, which came to fruition at the time which has been named, with the record of the administration of President Porter, his immediate predecessor, as he also did the benefaction of Albert E. Kent of the Yale class of 1853, whose gift of \$75,000 was for the purpose of providing the institution with a new chemical laboratory. During the same year S. B. Chittenden, of Brooklyn, N. Y.,

gave \$100,000, afterward increased to \$125,000, to provide a new building for the university library. Another friend of the institution offered to it at least \$125,000 for a building to be used for lecture and recitation rooms. This friend, Mrs. Miriam A. Osborn, of New York, afterward increased her gift to \$180,000. The courses of study in political science were also increased. The number of students pursuing courses in the graduate department was fifty-six. The students in the academical department numbered 570. Various smaller donations were received, for encouraging the study of classical languages and of mathematics in this department, and \$5,000 for the purpose of the Sloane Laboratory. The Sheffield Scientific School completed the fortieth year of its existence and began its work with a larger class (104) than it had ever had. The funds of the law department were augmented by a contribution of \$25,000 to found a professorship of commercial law and contracts, and its teaching facilities were also increased: 154 pupils attended the school of Fine Arts. Rev. George B. Stevens took the chair of New Testament criticism and interpretation, and the lectures in the Lyman Beecher course, and other courses, by eminent specialists before the Divinity School, were valuable additions to its regular curriculum. Students in the divinity department numbered 108. By the end of the third year of President Dwight's administration the total number of students connected with the university had risen to 1,365, seventy-nine of them being in the department of philosophy and the arts. Prof. George B. Adams took the Larned professorship of American history. Students in the academical department numbered 688. Additional gifts were made for the



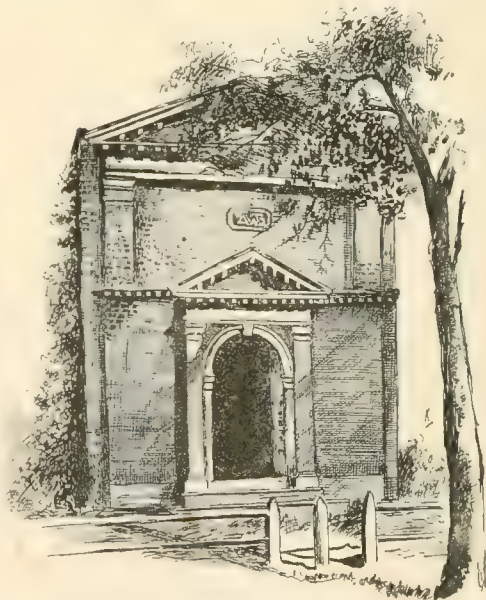
furtherance of study in the classical languages and mathematics. An elective course in biology was also opened to the students here. The Sheffield Scientific School continued to grow, its pupils numbering 308, while the Divinity School had 133, and its funds for the aid of needy students rose in gratifying degree. Clinical facilities in connection with the Medical School were largely added to by the completion of a new operating theater at the New Haven Hospital. Prof. W. K. Townsend was chosen to the Edward J. Phelps professorship of law, and there were 106 students of law in attendance, with sixty-seven art students and 106 special students in drawing. Legacies fell to the university during the year, which were expected, when realized, to amount to \$200,000. The work of education at the university was now carried on in seven departments—the collegiate or academical, the scientific, the theological, the medical, law, art, and graduate studies. By the end of the fourth year after his entry upon office, the income of the first six of these departments was \$336,649.61, and the expenses \$334,404.08. Begin-

nings were made for the erection of a new gymnasium, subscriptions for land and building amounting to more than \$50,000 being received. The Battell professorship of music was established. Students in the graduate courses numbered eighty-one. E. J. Phelps, LL.D., resumed the duties of the professorship of law, and \$50,000 was given by friends to establish a professorship for the study of the English Bible. Prof. Albert S. Cook became professor of English literature. Prof. Elias Loomis, who had



long filled the chair of natural philosophy and astronomy, having served the college and university for twenty-nine years, died, and made to it by will one of the largest donations ever given to the institution by a single individual since its foundation, the principal of the Loomis fund being above \$300,000. Nearly or quite \$130,000 came in from the estate of Mr. Philip Marett. The Ellsworth scholarship fund, for the aid of students in the academical department, was increased by \$13,000, and stood at \$94,816.05. A fellowship was established by the gift of \$10,000 from Mr. John Sloane of New York city for graduates of the academical department who had shown marked proficiency in the study of physics, and who promised further progress in the same line. The Sheffield Scientific School came into possession of the grounds and mansion formerly owned and occupied by Joseph E. Sheffield, its founder, and the latter was converted into a biological laboratory, with other laboratories of physiological chemistry, comparative anatomy and botany. The endowment of the professorship of Hebrew language and literature in the Divinity School was increased by a gift of \$14,000. The department of the Peabody Museum, devoted to geology and paleontology, received important additions. The total of gifts to the university for the year (1889) was \$716,000.13, making the aggregate of donations to it since July 1, 1886, \$1,244,390. The report of the president for the year ending Dec. 31, 1890, mentioned the formal dedication (June 23 of that year) of the Chittenden Library building. The university library fund was increased during the twelvemonth by the sum of \$20,000. The old cabinet building, erected in 1819, was taken down and removed, and plans were announced for the building of another new dormitory, the gift of P. N. Welch, of New Haven. The treasurer's report for the year showed a balance of income over expense in every department save the Medical School, the Elias Loomis fund having reached \$312,415.51, and then

realizing for the university the income of one-third of this amount, the same being used for the purpose of the astronomical observatory. The Alumni University Fund, a new movement, had brought to the institution the sum of \$9,238 in its first year of operation. A bequest of \$300,000 by Mr. David B. Fayerweather, of New York city, was announced, two-thirds of which was to go to the general fund of the university, and one-third to the Sheffield Scientific School. The university, it was stated, would receive further sums from his estate, viz., the sum of \$150,000 for a building to be erected in commemoration of Mr. Fayerweather, and also one-tenth of the residue of what may remain of the estate when its other legacies to individuals and institutions shall have been paid. The total sum thus coming to Yale will hardly be less than \$500,000. The general fund of the university was also increased by \$15,000 from Mrs. H. T. Leavenworth, of Syracuse, N. Y., and stood at \$380,475.09, not reckoning the last-mentioned gift. Instruction in music had been carried forward with gratifying success. The total of university students aggregated 1,645; 104 of them were in the graduate department, fifty-two of them from other institutions of learning. E. T. McLaughlin was elected assistant professor of the English language and literature. Prof. Charles H. Smith took the chair of American history, and Prof. Edward B. Clapp was made assistant professor of the Greek language and literature. 119 elective courses of study were open to the academical students in the senior and junior years. \$40,000 were received for the Thomas Glasby Waterman scholarship. Announcement was made of a legacy of \$20,000 from the late Gov. James E. English, of Connecticut, for a professorship of mathematics in the Scientific School, and that school also became the beneficiary of the act of the U. S. congress donating public lands "to the several states and territories which may provide



colleges, for the benefit of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts." 139 students were in the Theological Seminary, of whom sixteen were members of the graduate or fourth-year class. A legacy of \$40,000 for the endowment of scholarships in aid of its students was received and \$9,000 from the estate of Mrs. E. W. Colton. \$50,000 were given by Morris K. Jesup, of New York city, for the "Charles Jesup Fund," in connection with the seminary, designed for its general

uses. A fine pipe organ was donated for the Marquand Chapel. T. M. Cooley, LL.D., of Michigan, was the Storrs lecturer in the law department, and 111 students were enrolled therein. 181 students received instruction in the Art School. The library of the university received 1,800 volumes by legacy from H. M. Dexter, D.D., of Boston, Mass., abundantly illustrating early Congregationalism in New England, and the life of the Pilgrims of the Plymouth (Mass.) colony. The total of gifts in money to the university for the year was \$386,272.81, and with the bequests for the same period, were greater in amount than in any previous year in the college history. The number



of students in 1891 was 1,784. President Dwight was a member of the American committee for the revision of the English version of the Bible from 1872 to its completion in 1885. He is accredited by the latest authority as author of the following publication, in addition to "The True Ideal of an American University," already noted: "Commentary on the Gospel of John, translated from the French of F. Godet, with Preface, Introductory Suggestions and Additional Notes." He was also the editor of several volumes of the American edition of Meyer's "Commentary on the New Testament," to which he added extended notes.

HADLEY, James, scholar and educator, was born at Fairfield, N. Y., March 30, 1821. His father was professor of chemistry in the medical institution which existed there for many years. He received his early education and his training for college from Rev. Dr. David Chassel, a man of Scotch descent and Scotch characteristics, who had charge of an academy in his native village. When nine years of age he was afflicted with a white swelling on his knee, in consequence of a casual injury, which disabled him for life, and this event is held to have been of service in turning his mental activity toward, as well as in stimulating his pursuit of, study. He edited a literary newspaper at a tender age. At fifteen he picked up a Hebrew Chrestomathy, and with some help taught himself the elements of the language. At this time, also, he occasionally heard the recitations of his own class. A little later, Dr. Chassel made him his assistant in bearing other classes. At the age of nineteen and a half years he entered Yale College, in the junior class, and was graduated in 1842. He pursued special studies in almost every term—in one term German; in another, Spanish; in another, the calculus; in another, Hebrew. Devoting a year to further special study, after his graduation, he entered the theological department of the college, and there spent two years, save that from September, 1844, to

April, 1845, he acted as tutor in Middlebury College, Vt. In September, 1845, he became tutor in Yale College, and held that position until he was made its assistant professor of Greek in 1848. In 1851 he was elected Greek professor at his alma mater, after the resignation of that professorship by Pres. T. D. Woolsey, and was married on the 13th of August of that year. February, 1865, he was prostrated by an insidious disease which necessitated release from all active service. In September, 1866, a surgical operation became necessary, which was followed by long-continued debility.

In January, 1868, he resumed college work. Early in 1871 a severe cold induced partial relaxation of his vocal organs, and in the beginning of 1872 he was the victim of a similar affection. As a scholar Prof. Hadley was remarkable for the extent of his acquisitions. In addition to familiarity with Latin, Greek and Hebrew, as well as the principal modern languages, including Swedish, he knew the Arabic and Armenian, several Celtic tongues, the Sanskrit and the different forms of the Gothic. And in this extent of linguistic study he was uniformly exact. The variety of his knowledge was,

moreover, as remarkable as its exactness. He had a special delight in pure mathematics, and the late Prof. Pierce, of Harvard University, said he could never forgive Yale College for making the man professor of Greek who should have been the first mathematician in the country. In chronology and history he was pre-eminent. He was attracted to the history of Roman law, and prepared a course of lectures upon it, which never failed to command respect, even from those to whom jurisprudence was the study of a lifetime. When he was a youth, indeed, the boys of his village uniformly and unanimously submitted all their disputes to his arbitration as final. He had a strong interest in political science. For the last two years of his life he was president of the American Oriental Society. His mind was broad as well as varied in its knowledge, responding as readily to the achievements of Faraday, as to the sentiment and diction of Tennyson. His knowledge of English literature was exhaustive: as a critic he was surpassed by few, if by any, and the energy of his mind, it has been declared, was as surprising as the spontaneity of its action. This was displayed in his self-reliance, his coolness, his patience in labor, his supreme and honest devotion to truth, and his sense of justice. These qualities gave him great authority among scholars in this country. He was not brought into personal contact with transatlantic scholars, nor did he follow the German method of introducing himself to the scholastic world by writing books, but none who knew his powers and resources ever doubted his capacity for securing a leading rank among European men of study, or of producing written works of high and permanent place in any department of human culture in which he might set his hand. The especial reason for his repute being cisatlantic was, that the field of his usefulness and fame always lay in the direction of instructing others. He accepted this field and wrought in it, embracing it as the noblest calling to which he might aspire. As a college officer, the testimony of one who knew him intimately was, that while "his soul was like a star and dwelt apart," it was no less true that "his heart the lowliest duties on itself did lay." In every sphere of action he was prompt, persevering and thoughtless of himself. While conservative in temperament, he was as ready for change as



the most ardent of his less experienced colleagues, provided any change could be justified to his judgment. And with all his abilities and acquisitions, it is to be added that Prof. Hadley was a man whose highest and best intellectual achievements were rooted in character—his whole personality exemplifying the truth of the remark of Lord Bacon, that one cannot truly enter the temple of science, any more than the kingdom of heaven, except he shall first become as a little child in his docility to the truth. Moreover, his character was formed and sustained by a steadfast and earnest Christian faith. At the age often he became a communicant in the Presbyterian church. At the age of eighteen the death of a brother awoke his faith, then slumbering, to vigorous activity. The last work of his life was in the interest of the revision of the New Testament, for which he marked with a pencil the phrases and words requiring alteration, in the first three chapters. Prof. Hadley's "Greek Grammar for Schools and Colleges" was published in 1860 (N. Y.); his "Brief History of the English Language" was contributed as an introduction to the edition of "Webster's American Dictionary of the English Language," published at Springfield, Mass., in 1864, and his "Elements of the Greek Language" was issued at New York in 1869. His son Arthur, professor of political economy in Yale, inherited much of his father's ability. Prof. Hadley died in New Haven Nov. 14, 1872.

BACON, Leonard, clergyman, was born in Detroit, Mich., where his father was then a missionary to the Indians, Feb. 19, 1802. The father died in 1817, leaving three sons and four daughters. Leonard's preparatory education was obtained at Hartford, Conn. During the year of his father's death he entered the sophomore class in Yale College, and

was graduated thence in 1820. In 1824 young Bacon was graduated from Andover (Mass.) Theological Seminary, his term of study there being a year longer than the usual course. In 1825 he was ordained and installed pastor of the Center Congregational church, New Haven, Conn. This was his only pastorate, and he held the relation in one form or another for fifty-seven years, and until his death. In September, 1866, he became acting professor of revealed theology in Yale Theological Seminary, becoming pastor emeritus of the Center church. In 1871

he was chosen lecturer on ecclesiastical polity and American church history at the same seminary. Dr. Bacon was a distinguished champion of New England Congregationalism, and of the traditions and practices of the Puritan fathers. As a sermonizer he has been characterized as "able but not brilliant. But when any subject of contemporary interest engaged his attention and aroused his enthusiasm, his discourses were able and convincing. Thus, he was a man of much force and of decided individuality, who succeeded in directing the currents of popular thought on many important questions. He loved an argument, not for the sake of displaying his dialectic skill, which was by no means small, but because he was thoroughly in earnest in what he believed and thought, and regarded it as a conscientious duty to argue his case with the heat and vigor of genuine conviction. In his views of

Congregational polity and ecclesiastical government he was ranked as a conservative, and he had an antiquarian taste which predisposed him to habits of special research; but he always kept abreast of the time, and was often considerably in advance of it." His connection with the press was long and creditable. From 1826 to 1838 he was an editor of the "Christian Spectator," a religious magazine published in New Haven. In 1843 he aided in establishing "The New Englander" (now "The New Englander and Yale Review"), a bi-monthly, and kept up his connection with it until his death. In company with Rev. Drs. Richard S. Storrs, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Joseph P. Thompson, of New York city, he founded the "Independent," a religious weekly of New York city, and for sixteen years was one of its regular working editors. In 1863 he retired from its active management, although he afterward frequently contributed to its columns. The peculiar characteristics given to the paper by Dr. Bacon continued to mark its career for many years. In March, 1874, he was one of the moderators of the council of Congregational churches, which met at Brooklyn, N. Y., and took part in preparing a rebuke to Plymouth church in that city. Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, pastor, for dropping Theodore Tilton from its roll of membership without formal trial. In February, 1876, he was also moderator of the advisory council convened in Brooklyn, at the call of the Plymouth church, in regard to the not altogether savory scandal then well known throughout the country. The views held by Dr. Bacon on the question of slavery were well defined and vigorously promulgated, being in this, as in many other questions of the day, far ahead of his associates. He espoused the scheme for colonization of the negroes in America at an early stage in his career, and was at one time the pillar of the American Colonization Society in New England. He had decided ability as a platform speaker and used that talent ardently in opposition to the abolitionists and their belief, as expounded by William Lloyd Garrison. About the year 1850 his views on colonization were materially modified. During the civil war he took the most pronounced stand in support of the U. S. government, and occupied common ground with the abolitionists. For many years he was connected with the corporation of Yale College, and was a conservative in regard to its management. He was genial in manner, and had a quiet humor which made his letters and controversial articles interesting to a wider circle than a denominational preacher usually commands. It was said of him when he died: "Leonard Bacon will hold an honorable place in the records of the nineteenth century, and it may be doubted if there be anyone in the Congregationalist body who can adequately supply his loss." He was known during his later years, as the "Nestor" of Congregationalism. Besides innumerable pamphlets and reviews, Dr. Bacon printed: "Select Practical Writings of Richard Baxter," with life of the author (New Haven, 1831; second edition, 1836, 2 vols.); "A Manual for Young Church Members" (1833); "Thirteen Historical Discourses on the Completion of Two Hundred Years from the Beginning of the First Church in New Haven" (1839); "Slavery Discussed in Occasional Essays from 1833 to 1846," of which he once said that to know that it moulded Abraham Lincoln's opinions on slavery was satisfaction enough for having written it; "Christian Self-Culture; or, Counsels for the Beginning and Progress of a Christian Life" (1863); "Historical Discourse at Worcester, Mass., Sept. 22, 1863;" "The Genesis of the New England Churches" (New York, 1874), illustrated; "Sketch of the Rev. David Bacon" (1876). He died at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 24, 1881.



Leonard Bacon

BEACH, Moses Yale, journalist, was born at Wallingford, Conn., Jan. 1, 1800. His paternal ancestors were among the first settlers of Stratford, Conn., and on his mother's side he was descended from the family of Elihu Yale, the benefactor of Yale College. He was early apprenticed to a cabinet-maker at Hartford, Conn. He was ambitious and full of energy, and before the expiration of his apprenticeship purchased his release and began business for himself at Northampton, Mass. He secured a partner in his trade, and won subsequently the first premium of the Franklin Institute for the best cabinet ware exhibited. Mr. Beach had inventive



talent, and was associated with Thomas Blanchard in the invention of the stern-wheel steamboat. He also invented a machine for cutting rags, which is now generally used in paper mills, but owing to delay in obtaining the patent he did not derive any considerable remuneration from the invention. In 1827 he removed with his family to Saugerties on the Hudson, where he was for a time engaged in the paper-mill business. Mr. Beach had, in 1821, married Nancy Day, a sister of the founder of the New York "Sun," and in 1835 he purchased an interest in that paper, of which he subsequently became proprietor. From the start, his native energy and enterprise told upon the "Sun." New features were intro-

duced and original methods adopted for securing the first tidings of important events. Express trains were run between various points at Mr. Beach's expense, and prior to the introduction of the telegraph he employed carrier pigeons to bring early European news from incoming steamers, as well as from political gatherings, race tracks, etc. He assisted Clark and Locke in the preparation of the "Moon Hoax," which first appeared in the "Sun," baffled the scientific world, and caused much comment in the journals of both hemispheres. During the Mexican war he found the means of transmitting news so slow that he established a fast express, by which the time between Mobile and Montgomery, Ala., was reduced one-third. He laid the matter before his fellow-publishers, who agreed to share the expense of the undertaking, and this was the origin of the alliance known as the "Associated Press." Realizing the demoralizing effects of war on the country, he visited Mexico in 1848, at the urgent request of President Polk, and secured the interviews and agreements which were the basis of the subsequent treaty of peace. During the trip Mr. Beach received the first premonition of the paralysis which eventually terminated his life. Finding, after a considerable struggle that he could not overcome this disease, he gave up business in 1849, and returned to his native town where he passed quietly the remainder of his life. He was always an active worker in public matters and an earnest advocate of popular education. He died at Wallingford, Conn., Jan. 19, 1868.

DANA, Charles Anderson, journalist, was born at Hinsdale, N. H., Aug. 8, 1819. His American ancestry is traced to Richard Dana, from whom Chief Justice Dana and the two Richard Henry Danas were descended, and who is mentioned as early as 1640. When quite a boy, Charles was sent to Buffalo, N. Y., where he was a clerk in a store until he was eighteen years of age, by which time he had fitted himself for college. He entered Harvard in 1839, but a serious trouble with his sight temporarily disabled him and prevented his finishing the uni-

versity course. After two years in college, he became enamored of the communistic ideas which were being carried into effect at "Brook Farm," and probably with the notion that open-air living, such as he would get under the regulations of that institution, was the best thing for his health, he joined in the experiment with a number of educated and cultivated associates, among whom may be mentioned: Theodore Parker, William Henry Channing, George William Curtis, Nathaniel Hawthorne, George Ripley and Margaret Fuller. The Brook Farm Association of Education and Agriculture was an expression not only of the transcendentalism which from 1825 to 1845 attracted philosophical minds in the region of Boston, but also of the Fourier communistic movement in Europe. The experiment was, in many of its phases, a protest against the Calvinism which had long dominated New England thought and action. The organization was practically a stock company. A farm of about 200 acres was purchased at West Roxbury, now a part of Boston, where the transcendentalists hoped to supply their material needs by farming, and to stimulate their spiritual and intellectual life by the association of cultured minds. Emerson was interested in it for a time, and so was Bronson Alcott, but not practically. Those who lived on the farm plowed, hoed and made hay, and tried to make butter. The sale to an outside market of any extra material products proved to be a delusion. By 1843 the community had become quite Fourierite, and a year later it was progressing rapidly into Swedenborgianism. The whole undertaking collapsed, finally, when the "phalanstery" of Brook Farm (see illustration) was destroyed by fire on March 3, 1846. Of this whole group of hopeful transcendentalists, Mr. Dana is said to have been the only one who had the practical business nature to attack the complicated economic questions brought to his notice. He was only twenty-three years of age at the time, and although his experiment was a practical failure, it was not without advantage to him as a matter of association. His first newspaper training was obtained about this time in connection with a social journal called the "Harbinger." He also worked for a time on the "Chronotype," which was published in Boston by Elizur Wright. Thus a certain amount of bias was given him in the direction of a possible reform of social inaccuracies, which probably affected his after editorial history. In 1847 he settled in New York, and was a member of the editorial staff of the N. Y. "Tribune" from that time down to 1861, during a considerable portion of which he was its managing editor and the man most trusted by its eminent founder, Horace Greeley. During the period immediately preceding the war of the rebellion, the "Tribune" undoubtedly owed very much of its success in the matter of circulation and advertising patronage to Mr. Dana's natural gift for the live editorial supervision of a great daily. In the meantime he did not fail to use his valuable acquirements in literary work, being employed by D. Appleton & Co. as a reader for several years after he went on the staff of the "Tribune." In 1855, with George Ripley, he planned and edited for the same house the "New American Cyclopedia," which was completed in 1863, and ten years later was thoroughly revised and issued in a new edition under the title of the "American Cyclopedia" (16 vols., 1873-76). In 1857 was first published by the Appletons Mr. Dana's "Household Book of Poetry," a collection of the best minor poems of the



English language, one of the most pleasing compilations of its kind ever made; it passed through numerous editions and continues to be popular. The fifteen years of Mr. Dana's important and influential association with the "Tribune" ended in 1861, when, disagreeing with Mr. Greeley as to the proper conduct of the war, he resigned. Mr. Dana was at once offered by the secretary of war, Edwin M. Stanton, a position of importance in that department, and in 1863 was appointed assistant secretary of war, an office which he held until after the surrender at Appomattox. In the war department, the powers given to Mr. Dana and the confidence placed in him enabled him to be of the greatest service to the Federal cause and to exercise an appreciable influence upon the progress of the war. He possessed the rare and valuable faculty of judging men, his discernment being unerring in regard to the appointment of officers to



high positions and their assignment to grave and important duties. To Gen. Grant he proved a firm friend at a time when most powerful influences were at work to do him injury. Mr. Dana's duties obliged him to make frequent rapid journeys to different parts of the country for the purpose of observing and reporting to Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Stanton the condition of affairs. During the campaigns of northern Mississippi and Vicksburg and at Chattanooga, he was in the saddle at the front most of the time. At the close of the war he was invited to become the editor of a new paper in Chicago, the "Republican," an invitation which he accepted. He stayed there only a short time, however, as the paper in question failed, owing to causes quite outside of his connection with it. He returned to New York and organized a company which purchased the "Sun," at that time an old and moribund property. Its subsequent success has been continuous and remarkable. Mr. Dana issued the first number of the "Sun" under his editorial supervision Jan. 27, 1868, as a democratic newspaper, and from that time it was an important factor in political journalism. He soon showed the purpose which has ever since actuated him, of making his paper a sharp, aggressive instrument, independent of party limitations and unbound by party leading-strings. At the same time he has carried it on as a newspaper remarkable for the completeness of its arrangements for the gathering of news, and for the excellence with which that news has been presented to the public. Neither money nor pains were spared in obtaining the very best editorial talent, the success of the "Sun" association being notable. Mr. Dana, being a man of strong character, with pronounced opinions of his own, has succeeded in making a sufficient number of enemies to keep the "Sun" constantly before the public. Occasional eccentricity in its management has added to the general interest with which the course of the paper is

viewed; such, for instance, as its sudden change of base in the matter of the Beecher trial, and such, again, as its advocacy of Gen. B. F. Butler for president of the United States during the campaign of 1884. Mr. Dana's vigorous personality has invariably dominated every interest or movement with which he has been connected, and the success of the "Sun" has been due in large measure to his remarkable intellectual power and extraordinary editorial gifts. Besides the literary works already mentioned, he wrote, in association with Gen. James H. Wilson, a "Life of Ulysses S. Grant" (Springfield, 1868). Afterward, when Gen. Grant was president, Mr. Dana did not hesitate to make the "Sun" the medium for the most incisive and severe criticism of the administration. The "Sun" supported Mr. Tilden for the presidency, and was bitter over the manner in which the election of 1876 terminated, always thereafter styling Rutherford B. Hayes, in its columns, the "Fraud president." In 1880, when Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock was the candidate of the democratic party for president, Mr. Dana did not give the candidate his support, a most important contribution to the literature of that campaign being the statement in the columns of the "Sun" that the democratic candidate for president was "a good man and weighs two hundred and fifty pounds." In the campaign of 1884, the "Sun" was pronounced in its opposition to Grover Cleveland, the democratic candidate, and effusive in its expressions of confidence in the success of Benj. F. Butler, who received at that election from the combined greenback and anti-monopolist parties 133,835 out of 10,000,000 votes. A man of notable personal appearance, Mr. Dana has gained a high character as a public man, and is freely called upon in connection with important occasions. Retaining always his interest in intellectual employment, he keeps himself surrounded, at his luxurious home on Long Island, with valuable works of art and choice books, devoting his leisure there to congenial pursuits. He has been frequently mentioned for political honors, but has preferred the editorial career, in which he has made himself eminent.

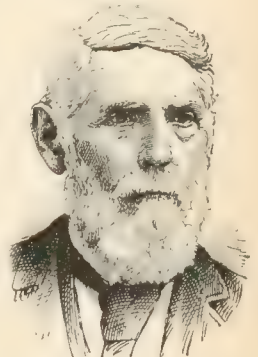
PALMER, Albert Marshman, theatrical manager, was born at North Stonington, Conn., July 27, 1838. He is of a Puritan lineage which goes back to the earliest colonial days of Connecticut. His father Rev. A. G. Palmer, D.D., one of the best-known preachers of eastern Connecticut, was settled for more than fifty years over the Baptist church in Stonington borough. His mother's family was of Scotch descent, her maiden name being Sara A. Langworthy. Albert was educated in private schools and at the Connecticut Literary Institute, Suffield. He came to New York city in 1859 to enter the law department of the New York University, from which he was graduated in 1861, and upon his graduation he was admitted to the New York bar. He spent only a year in a lawyer's office, however, finding more congenial employment in the public service until, in 1868, he was made librarian of the Mercantile Library. Here he remained four years. In 1872 he entered upon theatrical management, taking control in June of that year, of the Union Square theatre. His success was immediate, and for ten years, until he retired, the house maintained a singular reputation for uniform prosperity in the plays presented. The scenic effects were remarkable for their appropriateness and truth, and the company was the strongest ever got together in New York for dramas of modern society.



or for robust pieces with a romantic and melodramatic turn. During one season Mr. Palmer had in his stock company and actively engaged in the plays produced by him: Charles Thorne, Jr., J. H. Stoddart, McKee Rankin, Stuart Robson, John Parselle, Frederick Robinson, F. F. Mackey, Clara Morris, Charlotte Thompson, Rose Eyttinge, Fanny Morant, Maude Granger, Kate Claxton, Kitty Blanchard, Marie Wilkins, Sara Jewett, Maud Harrison and Ida Vernon. At various times in his companies, at the Union Square theatre or at the Madison Square, or Palmer's, which he afterward managed, appeared a very large proportion of the actors of the period, including Agnes Booth, Mrs. E. J. Phillips, Agnes Ethel, Mark Smith, Welsh Edwards, G. F. Rowe, Richard Mansfield, Frank Mordaunt, Louis James, James O'Neil, E. M. Holland, W. J. Le Moyne, M. B. Curtis, J. B. Polk, Joseph Wheelock, and J. B. Studly. Among American dramatists fostered at this theatre was Bronson Howard, who gained his first great financial reward in "The Banker's Daughter," though not until after that play was reshaped in accordance with the minute counsel of Mr. Palmer, and the help of the playwright, A. R. Cazauban. Bartley Campbell's "My Partner" was produced at the Union Square in 1879, a play from the success of which home authors gained a new era of encouragement and productivity. Many other American plays have been introduced by Mr. Palmer during his career, while he has given careful consideration to many hundreds that have been sent to him by authors. "The Geneva Cross" was written for him by George Fawcett Rowe, on an order given after a discussion of the theme and the outline of the story. The first work of adaptation that brought Mr. Steele Mackaye into prominence and gave him a career, was "Rose Michel," which was confided to him by Mr. Palmer with instructions. Mr. Palmer as manager had often to use the courage of his convictions in refusing plays that lacked acting qualities. Thus he permitted, but did not share in the production of Bret Harte's "Two Men of Sandy Bar." He also sought to give encouragement to American writers by a series of authors' matinées at the Madison Square theatre, where plays by W. D. Howells, Brander Matthews, and others were produced; but in theatrical management, art must be recognized as universal, and he has made it a point to entertain the public with the best products of the genius of the day, wherever written. For instance: one of the most profitable plays ever brought to America was "The Two Orphans," by D'Ennery, produced at the Union Square, Dec. 17, 1874. It was adapted with such skill, and the changes made were so bold and advantageous, that its American popularity is largely confined to the Union Square version. "Agnes," "Led Astray," "Rose Michel," "The Danicheffs," "The Ranzaus," and "A Parisian Romance," are a few of the notable productions of the house. This ten years of management is likely to become very notable, for, in addition to Mr. Palmer's own reminiscences, a minute record of it has been prepared, which embraces many volumes of autobiographies in the manuscript of the actors and authors, photographs and engravings, the play bills, newspaper criticisms, etc., all inlaid by the finest process on sheets of uniform size. These memorabilia, preserved, as they will be, by some association like the Players' Club or the Actors' Fund, will be valuable and interesting alike to the future historian and historian. In June, 1884, Mr. Palmer assumed the management of the Madison Square theatre, and in 1888 secured control of Wallack's, which has since been called Palmer's. Among the plays that reached great popularity at the Madison Square, and which were made known throughout the country by Mr.

Palmer's traveling companies, may be mentioned, "Jim the Penman," "Saints and Sinners," "A Pair of Spectacles," and "Elaine." The opening of the regular season at Palmer's theatre, in 1891, was marked by the production of "Alabama," the most conspicuous and successful of native dramas, based on American life, and treating in a happy way of national sentiment. In 1882 he originated the idea of establishing a new charity, and was the principal factor in founding the Actors' Fund of America, of which he has for many years been the president. The Actors' Fund cares for every professional player in distress, having since its foundation, according to Mr. Palmer's report in 1891, afforded relief to 2,571 sick and indigent, and given burial to 509. It had expended in that time \$136,314.42. The total assets were \$75,081.51. The "Fund" has a burial plot of its own in Evergreens Cemetery. It is altogether the most powerful organization of its kind in the world, and with its receipts increasing each year, from the systematic series of benefits, its power for good and for the general elevation of the dramatic profession is not to be easily estimated.

MCCUTCHEEN, Cicero Decatur, lawyer, was born in Hall county, Ga., Oct. 31, 1824. His father, Benjamin R., born in Elbert county, Ga., was of Scotch-Irish, and his mother, Jane Bell, born in Jackson county, Ga., of English descent. Cicero received an academic education at Lafayette, Walker Co., Ga., was admitted to the bar there, and began to practice law in 1846. In 1854 he moved to Dalton, Ga., where he continued to practice successfully until the civil war. He entered the Confederate service in October, 1862, as lieutenant of the 4th Georgia cavalry, rising to be captain, and fighting gallantly in the fierce campaigns of the West. In the spring of 1864 he resigned from the service, owing to his election as state senator in the previous October, the Confederate authorities refusing in that year to furlough officers to attend the legislature. In the senate he zealously defended the war policy of the Confederate government and the constitutionality of the conscript law, both of which were rigorously assailed by the dominant party. At the end of the war he resumed his law practice at Dalton, and was appointed judge of the superior court by Gov. Smith in 1872, and reappointed by Gov. Colquitt in 1877. Declining further service on the bench he returned to the practice of his profession in 1881. In December, 1890, he was appointed by Gov. Northen a member of the judicial commission created by a special act of the legislature to adjudicate matters in controversy between the lessees of the Western & Atlantic railroad and the state of Georgia. This commission ended its labors and rendered its judgment May 23, 1891. A brave soldier, model citizen and able legislator, Judge McCutchen has also been one of the most eminent lawyers and jurists of his state, having been retained in the heaviest litigation in his section. He made so signal an administration on the bench that his name was prominently mentioned for the state supreme court. His character is well-rounded and his life blameless. He married, in 1854, Frances C. Kelly, a noble woman, who has done her full share in making their home a most harmonious one for themselves and for their children.



C. D. McCutchen

HISCOX, David, pharmaceutical chemist, was born in New Jersey Oct. 4, 1837. He is descended from Matthias Hitchcock who came to Boston from London in 1635 in the Susan and Ellen, and the same year became one of the proprietors of the New Haven colony. The great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch went to Massachusetts with the Connecticut troops at the Lexington alarm, was

afterward ensign of the 7th company, Col. Douglass's battalion, and took part in the battle of Long Island. In 1778 he was first lieutenant in Col. McClellan's Cambridge regiment. David Hiscox was educated principally in the public schools and at the Free Academy of New York; but was compelled to leave the latter before completing the course on account of failing health. He entered his father's office soon after and was for some time engaged in the ship timber business. His father, becoming financially embarrassed, went West and left the business in charge of the son, who managed it so

judiciously, that, in connection with his real estate operations, he accumulated a snug little fortune of \$10,000, besides supporting the family during the father's absence. In order to enable his father to start anew in business, David disposed of his real estate and liquidated his father's debts. Having a natural fondness for art, he achieved some success as a painter, but for lack of funds was unable to continue in that line. He then entered the house of R. Van Duzer, wholesale druggist, and remained for ten years, acquiring in the meantime a knowledge of pharmaceutical chemistry. Having accumulated a small capital, he organized in 1875 the firm of Hiscox & Co. for the manufacture of specialties in proprietary articles, four of which were from his own formulas. For several years he has occupied a leading position in his profession, and is a member of the National Wholesale Druggists' Association, and of the Association of Manufacturers and Dealers in Proprietary Articles.

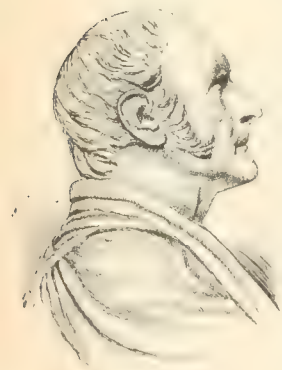
SAINT GAUDENS, Augustus, sculptor, was born in Dublin, Ireland, March 1, 1848, but was brought to New York while still an infant. He received his first lessons in drawing at Cooper Institute, New York city, in 1861, and studied afterward (1865-66), in the National Academy, modeling when he was able to find the time, and working at the same time as a cameo-cutter. From 1867 to 1870 he lived in Paris, where he studied in the *École des Beaux Arts*, under François Jouffroy, and from 1870 to 1872 in Rome, where he made his first statue, "Hiawatha." Returning to America in 1872, he settled in New York city, where he has since resided. He occupies a prominent position among Amer-

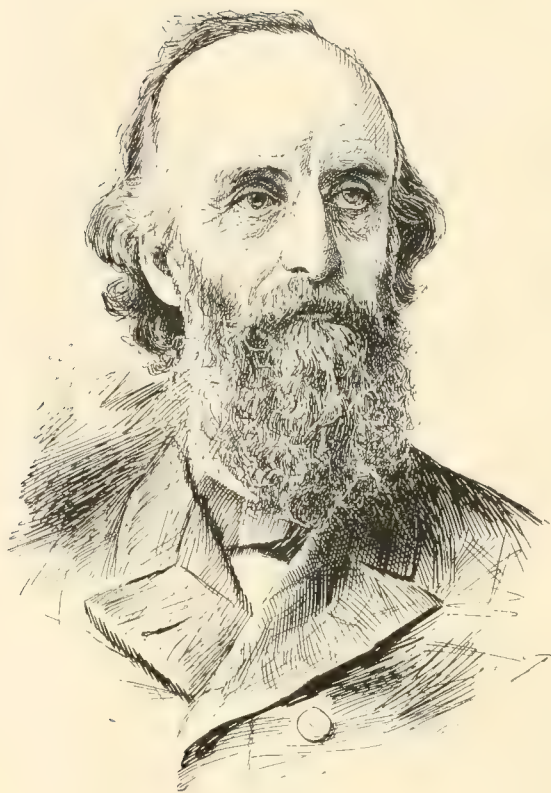
ican sculptors. One of his most widely known, as well as one of his most characteristic works, is his statue of Adm. Farragut (1880), which stands in Madison Square, New York city. When this statue is approached from behind, it resembles nothing so much as a man standing on the top of a wall. But it is

not designed to be seen from behind, and in a few years its back will be protected by a massive group of trees. When seen from the front it is very impressive. The figure, vigorous both in conception and execution, stands free, natural, and commanding, while the pedestal, whose two wings are washed over, as it were, with half-reliefs, produces an architectonic and even pictorial effect. The eye is arrested immediately, and when the work is closely examined it is found richly and subtly suggestive. This picturesque or tableau-like effect is very conspicuous in some of his most excellent works; for instance, the bas-relief, "Adoration of the Cross by Angels," in St. Thomas's church, New York city, and "Lincoln," in Lincoln park, Chicago (1887). Among his other works are portrait busts of William M. Evarts (1873), Theodore D. Woolsey (1876), (shown in the vignette); Gen. Sherman (1888), and medallions of Bastien le Page (1879), and Robert L. Stevenson (1887). The decoration of Trinity church, Boston, and the monument to LeRoy King, Newport, R. I., are the joint works of Mr. St. Gaudens and John La Farge.

LOGAN, Thomas M., soldier, lawyer and railroad officer, was born in Charleston, S. C., Nov. 3, 1840, and is descended from the Logan family of Restalrig, Scotland, an account of which is given in "Tyler's History of Scotland." He is the son of Judge George William and Eliza Staun (Yonge)

Logan, and grandson, on his mother's side, of Dr. Joseph Glover, of Charleston. George William Logan has left an interesting "Record of the Logan Family" dating back to the time of the distinguished Scottish wit known as "The Laird of Logan," who was born at "Logan House" in 1739. Having previously been sent to good private schools, the subject of this sketch was graduated from South Carolina College first in the class of 1860. He served as private in the Washington Light Infantry at the siege of Fort Sumter in 1861; helped to organize company A, Hampton legion, and was elected its second lieutenant; was present with that company at the first battle of Manassas, and shortly thereafter was elected its captain; was wounded at Gaines's Mill, and although still lame, commanded his company at second Manassas. For conspicuous gallantry at Sharpsburg he was promoted to the rank of major, and subsequently transferred to Jenkin's South Carolina brigade, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, taking part with his command in the Suffolk and Blackwater campaigns under Longstreet. Having been especially selected by Gen. D. H. Hill for that purpose, he rendered him valuable service in the summer of 1863 by a reconnaissance in force fifteen miles in advance of his line, to develop the position and strength of the enemy then threatening Richmond, accomplishing the undertaking with but slight loss. In command of the sharpshooters with Longstreet in the Chattanooga and Knoxville campaign, he added to his reputation as a daring and skillful skirmish fighter. Having been promoted to the rank of colonel in the summer of 1864, he was again severely wounded in a skirmish with a superior force at Riddle's or Whitlock's Store; was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general (the youngest in the Confederate army) in December, 1864; was assigned at the solicitation of Maj.-Gen. M. C. Butler to that general's old brigade, and commanded it at Bentonville, N. C., making, on the retreat of the Confederate army, the last charge of the war at the head of a squadron of Keitt's battalion. After the war, Gen. Logan





Lyman Abbott.

began the study of law in Richmond, Va., and afterward practiced successfully for ten or twelve years. Becoming interested in railroad properties, he conceived, and with the co-operation of friends successfully carried out, the idea of consolidating various railroads into a complete whole known as the Richmond & Danville system, which subsequently controlled more than 9,000 miles of road. Though obliged, as vice-president of this far-reaching system, to spend much of his time in New York, his home is in Virginia—in winter at Richmond, and in summer at his estate, "Algoma," in Buckingham county. Gen. Logan was married in 1865 to Kate V. Cox. They have had nine children.

ABBOTT, Lyman, author, editor and clergyman, was born in Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 18, 1835, the third son of Jacob Abbott (q.v.). He was graduated from the University of New York, and soon afterward, being admitted to the bar, engaged with his two older brothers in the practice of law. While thus employed he wrote, in collaboration with them, the two

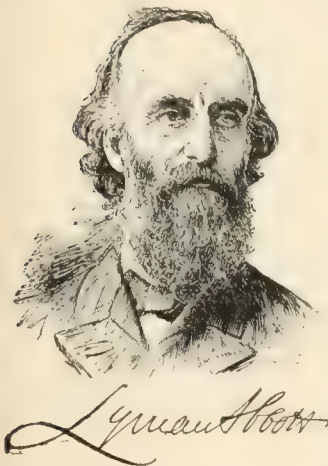
novels, "Conecut Corners," and "Matthew Caraby." But the ministry was more to his taste than the legal profession, and after studying theology under his uncle, John S. C. Abbott, he was ordained in 1860 a clergyman of the Congregational church. His first charge was in Terre Haute, Ind., where he remained until 1865, greatly beloved by his people. Then he became discouraged. He thought the seed he had sown had not sprung up, and concluding he was not fitted for pastoral work, resigned his charge, and accepted the secretaryship of the American Freedmen's Commission. This took him to New York

city, but visiting Terre Haute subsequently during a revival, he found that the seed he had thought to be unfruitful was yielding an abundant harvest. This encouraged him to persevere in the work of the ministry, and he assumed the pastorate of the New England church in New York city, at the same time (after 1868) conducting the "Literary Record" of "Harper's Magazine," and editing the "Illustrated Christian Weekly." This last-named position he at length resigned to become associated with Henry Ward Beecher in the editorship of the "Christian Union," of which influential journal he has for several years been editor-in-chief. In October, 1887, he was elected temporary successor to Henry Ward Beecher in the pastorate of Plymouth church, Brooklyn, and not long afterward permanent pastor. With all his other duties he has been an industrious author. His first independent work was "Jesus of Nazareth" (1869), a narrative founded strictly on the four gospels, but illustrated by references to the customs, beliefs, and political institutions of the time. A year later he wrote "Old Testament Shadows of New Testament Truths," and in 1872, in collaboration with Thomas J. Conant, a "Dictionary of Religious Knowledge." In 1875 he began a series of commentaries on the separate books of the New Testament, six volumes of which have already been issued; and in 1880 he wrote, in connection with James R. Gilmore, "The Gospel Commentary," a connected narrative of the life of Christ, woven from the text of the four evangelists, with copious

notes, original and selected. His later books have been: a "Life of Henry Ward Beecher," a "Manual for Family Worship," and a work entitled "In Aid of Faith." He has also edited two volumes of Henry Ward Beecher's sermons, and written numerous pamphlets and contributions to the magazines. All of his writings are distinguished for lucidity of thought and simplicity of expression, and his scriptural commentaries especially are characterized by sound common sense, accurate scholarly knowledge and genuine spirituality. He is one of the prominent exponents of the so-called liberal theology, and, the able son of an able father, he will, if he lives to that father's age, exert a deep and lasting influence upon the thought of his time.

HOWELL, Clark, journalist, was born in Barnwell district, S. C., Sept. 21, 1863. His great-grandfather moved to Milton county, Ga., in 1820; his father was Capt. Evan P. Howell, and his mother Julia Erwin. The Howells were Welsh people who came to North Carolina in 1750, and furnished some brave revolutionary soldiers. Clark was taught in the public schools of Atlanta, was graduated from the University of Georgia in 1883, served a journalistic apprenticeship after graduation as reporter of the New York "Times," and telegraph editor of the Philadelphia "Press," became night editor of the Atlanta "Constitution" in 1884 under Henry W. Grady, assistant managing editor to Mr. Grady in 1887, and managing editor in December, 1889, on the death of the latter. In 1886, before he was twenty-one, he was nominated for the Georgia legislature. He was elected a few days after his birthday, re-elected in 1888 and in 1890, and chosen speaker of the house for 1890-91, being the youngest man to hold this important place in the history of the commonwealth. To be at twenty-seven years of age editorial manager of the leading journal of the South and presiding officer of the Georgia general assembly, is certainly evidence of exceptional ability. In his journalistic relations Mr. Howell is a strong and fluent writer, and an enterprising and sagacious manager. As a legislator he possesses a grasp of public subjects, a mastery of men, and parliamentary skill. He has administered his great newspaper and the legislative body alike with consummate ease and power. He married, in 1887, Hattie Barrett, of Augusta, Ga., and has two daughters.

ROBINSON, Samuel, pioneer, was born at Cambridge, Mass., Apr. 4, 1707; grandson of William Robinson, an early settler there, said to be related to the pastor of the Pilgrims. He removed to Hardwick, Mass., in 1736, became town-clerk, selectman, and assessor, and was a captain in the colonial war with the French, 1755-59. In 1761 he founded Bennington, Vt., having been struck by the situation when passing after an expedition to Canada. He was the chief man of the place, and received Feb. 8, 1762, from Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire, the first civil commission given for Vermont, that of justice of the peace. The rival claims of New York and New Hampshire to that region soon pressed upon the settlers, and he was deputed to go to England and petition the king in the matter. After some eight months in London he died there of small-pox Oct. 27, 1767. A monument preserves his memory in the town which he founded, and four of his sons attained eminence there.



BROOKS, Phillips, P. E bishop of Massachusetts, was born in Boston, Mass., Dec. 13, 1835. His father was a highly respected, old-time merchant, who transacted business on Dock Square, Boston, for upwards of half a century. He gave his son every educational advantage, and at the age of twenty he was graduated from Harvard. Then for four years he studied theology at a Protestant Episcopal seminary, and in 1859, having been admitted to holy orders, he was appointed rector of the Church of the Advent in Philadelphia. Five years later he assumed the rectorship of the Church of the Holy Trinity, in the same city, and in 1869 accepted the rectorship of Trinity church, Boston, the largest and wealthiest congregation of Episcopalians in Massachusetts. This position he continued to hold, though meanwhile he was tendered a professorship in Harvard University and elected assistant bishop of the diocese of Pennsylvania, both of which honors he declined. These few facts cover the entire career of Phillips Brooks, but they by no means comprise his biography or explain the deep and wide influence he is exerting upon society in one of the most cultured states of the Union. The man whose church is crowded—its every seat and aisle—Sunday after Sunday by the most intelligent men and women of the country, and who has the ability

to draw, for six successive weekdays and during the busiest hours of those days, thousands of the foremost financiers and business men of the metropolis, to hear the simple story of redemption to which, with dull ears, they had listened over and over again ever since they were boys, must possess some remarkable quality, some marvelous power that is not defined by any known system of logic, rhetoric, or psychology. A biography of Phillips Brooks would have to explain this power. It does not lie in his thought, though that is often fresh, sometimes striking, and occasionally brilliant. It is not in his style, which, though it has a certain

pictorial element, is singularly simple and deficient in general rhetorical finish. It is not in his utterance, which is very rapid—so rapid at times that he is difficult to follow. Nor is it in any of the accepted graces of oratory. There are few preachers who are not as good speakers as he, many who are masters of as fine a style, and the American pulpit is full of men who are his intellectual equals. His power lies in another and a totally different combination of qualities—a combination potent alike with the rich and the poor, the learned and the ignorant, and which made great preachers of men of such diverse intellectual training as John Wesley and Jonathan Edwards, George Whitefield, and Peter Cartwright. This power is the result of intense earnestness, and profound spirituality, fused together and set on fire by a burning desire to lift his fellow-men to a higher life than they are now living. To him life is a great and solemn fact, and every man, however humble, is a son of the Almighty Father, with a possible destiny of inconceivable grandeur and beauty. This conviction in him is so strong, and his desire to win back the prodigal takes at times such overmastering possession of him, that his voice becomes tremulous with emotion, and he is forced to pause in the midst of his most earnest appeals; but he quickly recovers himself and goes on, his tone at times as hoarse as the sound of a strong wind moving through the trees, and again at times as gentle and sympathetic as the lullaby of a young

mother over her child. There are two methods of moving an audience. One is by the expression, the other by the repression, of feeling. In one the orator seems to abandon his self-control and to let his emotions have full vent, hoping thereby to carry his hearers with him. This was the method of Henry Ward Beecher and his celebrated father. In the other method the speaker merely allows hints to escape him of the emotion that is swelling within him. The imagination of the hearer is thus aroused, and his sympathy excited by the feeling the speaker seeks to hide. His attempt to suppress the natural expression of his emotions becomes in Dr. Brooks the latter method. He merely suggests the depth and fullness of his feeling, and is constantly curbing its manifestation. He avoids all dramatic action, usually speaks in a low tone, seldom gesticulates, and seldom gives way to overpowering excitement, but when he does, his words rush from him with the speed of a train of cars descending the Sierra mountains, one word pressing upon another in eager haste to find vent for itself in expression. To some, the sermons of Dr. Brooks seem like a new revelation. But they are not. They are the same old truths that have stirred men ever since the day of Pentecost. They seem new because on him has descended a tongue of fire, like unto those that abode on the apostles. He has written books, spiritual and uplifting, but none of them have the power that dwells in his spoken utterances. In the spring of 1891 Bishop Paddock, of the diocese of Massachusetts, died and in the diocesan convention that assembled shortly after his funeral, to elect his successor, Phillips Brooks was chosen by a large majority and his election subsequently approved, as provided by canon law of the Protestant Episcopal church, by the votes of the standing committees and bishops of a majority of the dioceses of the United States. The new bishop of the diocese of Massachusetts is a man of magnificent physique, about six feet four tall, and of proportionate build. He is entirely free from self-consciousness and artificial mannerisms, full of sympathy for all that is human, hopeful to a remarkable degree, delighting in all things good and beautiful, and tolerant of all. Bishop Brooks is deservedly popular with all the denominations. He is truly a magnetic man, and his election to the bishopric of Massachusetts was received with a perfect hurricane of enthusiasm by men of all shades of religious opinions. He has published a number of books, among which are three volumes of his sermons preached in English and American churches. In England his first sermons were delivered in Westminster Abbey and in St. Margaret's church. Afterward he preached before the queen and at both the universities.

CURTIS, George, banker, was born in Massachusetts about the year 1793, and at an early age went to Providence, R. I., where he subsequently became the cashier of the Exchange Bank, a member of the common council of that city, and a member of the state legislature, of which he was also presiding officer. He removed to New York city in 1839, and became cashier of the Bank of Commerce. When the Continental Bank of New York was organized Mr. Curtis was appointed president, and retained that position until his death. Mr. Curtis was a successful banker, and had studied banking in all its phases. He had clear insight, sound judgment, great business ability, which, with his unsullied reputation for integrity, caused him to be much in demand in matters pertaining to financial trusts. He took a prominent part in the establishment of the New York Clearing House. He married a daughter of James Burrill, LL.D., at one time chief justice of Rhode Island. Mr. Curtis died in Jacksonville, Fla., in 1856.



Phillips Brooks



Phillips Brooks

WEBB, William Henry, shipbuilder, was born in New York city June 19, 1816, of parents whose paternal ancestors were English and Huguenots, and the maternal, Huguenots and Scotch. The former had settled in Connecticut and the latter in New York, long before the war of the American revolution. At the age of thirteen, during a summer vacation, young Webb built his first boat, a small skiff. Other boats were built during the vacations of the following two years, one of them being a paddle



W. H. Webb

boat. He then devoted nearly six years of work by day, and hard study by night to making himself a master of the art of shipbuilding, during which time he was entrusted with the practical direction of principal portions of the work in the building of ships and the management of men. At twenty years of age he undertook, under a sub-contract made with his father, a prominent shipbuilder, to build the packet ship *Oxford*, of the old Black Ball Line, running between New York city and Liverpool, Eng., and continued to do business in constructing vessels, as sub-contractor, until the age of twenty-three. It was at this

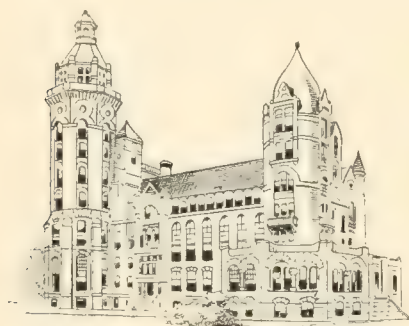
period that he built the *Havre* packet *Duchesse d'Orleans*, which in 1891 was still doing good service. Apr. 7, 1840, he formed a business partnership with his father's former associate, under the name of Webb & Allen, which lasted three years. Mr. Webb then began shipbuilding alone, and continued it on his own account until 1868. When he closed his active connection with it, he had built over 150 vessels of all sizes, including London, Liverpool, and Havre packets, as well as steamships and vessels of war of the largest tonnage. Both in the number of vessels and aggregate tonnage, the output of his shipyard was far greater than that of any other yard in the country. He built vessels only upon contract. He was engaged to construct the first steamships that ran between New York and Savannah, Ga.; built the first large steamer for the New Orleans trade, as well as for the Pacific Mail Steamship Co., carrying the U. S. mail between Panama and San Francisco; the first steamer, the *California*, that passed through the "Golden Gate" into the harbor of San Francisco, and the first three steamers selected to carry the U. S. mail from New York to China, *via* Aspinwall, Panama, and San Francisco. About the year 1850 he conceived the idea of constructing a model vessel of war for the U. S. navy, and made application at Washington with this in view. Failing there, he made the same application to the emperor of the French (Napoleon III.), with the same result. His negotiations, personally conducted, with the Russian government resulted favorably, and the issue was the General Admiral, a screw frigate of 7,000 tons displacement, launched Sept. 21, 1858, at Mr. Webb's yard in one year's time from the laying of her keel. The General Admiral, which made the passage from New York to Cherbourg, France, in the unprecedented time, for a war vessel, of eleven days and eight hours, mostly under steam alone, has proved to be the fastest vessel of war yet built except the steam ram *Dunderberg*, also from the yard of Mr. Webb. For it he received testimonials of the most complimentary character from the Russian government. He then built for the Italian government two iron-clad screw-frigates, each of thirty-six guns of large calibre, and 6,000 tons displacement, the *Re d'Italia* and the *Re di Portogallo*.

The former of these was the first iron-clad steamer that ever crossed the Atlantic ocean, and gave proof of extraordinary sea-going qualities and speed, making the passage from New York to Naples, a distance of over 5,000 miles, in winter, in eighteen days and twenty hours, mostly without sails. The completion and delivery of these vessels was so satisfactory to the purchasers, that King Victor Emanuel conferred upon Mr. Webb the order of Saints Maurice and Lazarus, one of the oldest in Europe, as a token of this satisfaction and of his own esteem. It was at this time that Mr. Webb received an order from the U. S. government to build a screw ram of large tonnage, expressly adapted for the heaviest armaments, to possess unexampled speed and sea-going qualities, combined with others never before secured, the models and plans to be designed by himself. But difficulties arose between himself and the chief of the U. S. bureaus of construction and engineering, which illustrated anew the inveterate prejudices of officials and their disposition and power alike, to prevent the execution of the orders of superiors. These difficulties were only overcome by the intervention of Gideon Welles, the secretary of the U. S. navy. The result of Mr. Webb's efforts was the remarkable vessel *Dunderberg*. Its dimensions are: 378 ft. deck, 68 ft. breadth of beam, and 22 ft. depth of hold. It has a displacement of 7,200 tons, the largest ironclad that had been built at that time. It afforded more space for fuel, stores and provisions, as well as accommodations for officers and crew, with much lighter draft of water than any other large armored vessel of war. This ship surprised the navy department and the country, surpassing as it did all previously made by Mr. Webb, as well as the requirements of the contract. Her speed, 15 $\frac{3}{4}$ knots at sea, fully armed, has not yet been equaled by any armored vessel of war. As she was not completed, however, when the civil war was



ended, her builder was allowed by his own government to sell her to the emperor of France (Napoleon III.) which he did, receiving a very much larger sum than the U. S. government had agreed to pay. The *Dunderberg* was finally delivered to the French purchaser at Cherbourg, France, by Mr. Webb in person, after a rough passage of fourteen days. The vessel is now known as *Rochambeau*. Among other vessels built by Mr. Webb since the construction of the *Dunderberg*, are the steamers *Bristol* and *Providence*, of the Fall River Line. Their models were *sui generis*; and experts consequently objected to them, and their performances

were awaited with much interest. At their first trials they surpassed in speed all steamers previously built. With capacity for over 1,000 tons of freight on deck alone, they had also spacious and splendid saloons, large dining-rooms, and berths for 1,200 first-class passengers. Mr. Webb also built for the Pacific Mail Steamship Co. the model steamer afterward called *The China*, which accommodates 1,200 passengers, and at the same time carries about 2,000 tons of freight. His *Guy Mannering*, a Liverpool packet, was the first full three-decked merchant vessel built in this country, while the *Ocean Monarch* possessed the greatest freight capacity of any constructed up to that time. It took on board over 7,000 bales of cotton at one loading, and drew no more than 18 ft. 6 inches of water. Among the clipper ships built by Mr. Webb may be mentioned the *Challenge*, *Comet*, *Invincible*, *Young America*, and *Black Hawk*. The



Comet has made the voyage from San Francisco to New York in seventy-six days, the quickest passage ever made between those ports. Mr. Webb has not, however, confined himself solely to the construction of vessels, but has had more or less to do with vast business enterprises, among them the Pacific Mail Steamship Co., and the building of the Panama railroad. When he retired from active business (1868) he became an extensive vessel-owner, and ran an opposition line of steamers for years between New York and San Francisco. Other steamship lines in various parts of the world have also engaged his attention, and been sustained by his money. Though not without a zealous care for the public welfare, he has never been a participant in political life, having three times declined the nomination for the mayoralty of the city of New York from different political parties. He was president for fourteen years of the New York City Council of Political Reform, and one of the greatest achievements in his semi-public life was the complete defeat of the New York city aqueduct commissioners, in consequence of which it was provided through legislative action that instead of a single dam at the mouth of the Croton river (the source of water supply for the city), several small dams should be constructed at the head waters, thereby rendering the body of water comparatively free from impurities. He has been connected for many years as officer or director with organizations, corporations, and benevolent institutions, and is rich in the respect and esteem of thousands of his fellow-citizens. What may be the closing enterprise of a long, busy and beneficent life, and, if so, one well worthy to round out what has preceded it, is his scheme, which is now being carried into effect, for the erection, entirely by his own gift, at Fordham Heights, Westchester Co., N. Y., of Webb's Academy and Home for ship-builders, to be under the care and administration of trustees, duly chosen with regard to their special fitness for the management of an institution which is

authorized by its charter to hold property to the amount of \$2,000,000. Here, when it is finished and in working order, worthy young men from every part of this country may acquire an education in any branch of ship-building and marine engineering free of cost, even for board. Here, too, will be a home where aged and decrepit ship-carpenters and engine-builders may spend their remaining days in comfort and happiness. The institution will not be restricted to single men, nor will man and wife be separated.

CABELL, Samuel Jordan, member of congress, was born in Amherst county, Va., Dec. 15, 1756. He came from an eminent family, whose ancestor, Dr. William Cabell, settled in Virginia in 1723 and purchased large estates, which have remained in the family. His father was Col. Wm. Cabell, who held many responsible positions in the state. He early received a classical education, and entered William and Mary College in 1773, but his studies were interrupted by the breaking out of hostilities. He left college and raised the first armed corps in Virginia, with which he achieved distinction in the northern campaigns, especially at the battle of Saratoga. He rose rapidly to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and with his regiment served under Gen. Greene in the southern campaign until the fall of Charleston, where he was taken prisoner, and remained on parole until the close of the war. On his return to Virginia he was for many years a member of the state legislature. In 1788 he was a delegate, with his father, to the constitutional convention, where both voted against the ratification of the national constitution. In 1785 he was elected to congress and served until 1803. He died in Virginia Aug. 4, 1818.

BALBACH, Leopold, metallurgist, was born at Karlsruhe in Baden, Germany, March 17, 1847, and came to the United States in 1851. His family is one of the oldest belonging to the nobility of Baden, their ancestral castle in the feudal times of that country being situated about midway between the villages of Upper and Lower Balbach, both of which belonged to their possessions. During the thirty years' war, 1716-46, all the adult male portion of the family were slain, and the women and children put into bondage. After the war the family was reinstated and held high governmental office for many years afterward. Leopold B. studied metallurgy at the smelting and refining works at Newark, N. J., and then with others founded and incorporated the Omaha Smelting and Refining Co., at Omaha, Neb., whose works are the largest of the kind in the United States. He then established similar works at Chicago, Ill., and at Denver, Col. For some years past he has been an extensive mine operator.



Leopold Balbach

DAWSON, John, member of congress, was born in Virginia in 1762. He was graduated from Harvard in 1782, and after pursuing a law course was admitted to the bar, but devoted himself chiefly to political affairs. In 1793 he was a presidential elector, voting for Washington. He served Virginia in the state legislature, and in the executive council. He was elected to congress in 1797, holding his seat through successive re-elections until 1814. President Adams made him bearer of dispatches to France in 1801, and in the war of 1812 he rendered important services as aide to Gen. Jackson. He died in Washington, while holding his seat in congress, March 30, 1814.

CHAPIN, Alfred Clark, mayor of Brooklyn, N. Y., was born at South Hadley, Mass., March 8, 1848. In Stearns Park, Springfield, Mass., stands a striking statue modeled by Augustus St. Gaudens the young American sculptor who has recently so successfully executed a statue of Abraham Lincoln for the city of Chicago. It is the picture of a tall, stalwart man past middle life and clad in the Puritan garb of 250 years ago—a broad brimmed, steeple-crowned hat; a long close-fitting doublet; bagged breeches fastened at the knees; and over all the enormous cloak of that period. The thrown-back folds of this cloak reveal in the statue's left hand a large bible with brass nails and iron clasps, and in its right hand a ponderous oak staff planted firmly on the ground as the statue seems to be moving forward. This is the figure and costume of the man intended to be represented as they are given in the tradition now current among his descendants; but of his face and features there is neither portrait nor oral or written record in existence. In their absence the artist has formed a composite face from the features of some of the old Puritan's living posterity. The result is a striking physiognomy—no doubt a true conception of that grand race of men who "feared God and kept their powder dry." The face is massive, the nose straight and prominent, the chin broad and determined, the mouth large and compressed, and so much as can be seen of the forehead is bold and protruding. He clutches tightly his oak staff and as he strides forward there is a fixed, resolute look in his face and downcast eyes as if the weight of the colony were on his shoulders, but he felt fully able to support it.



This statue is intended to represent Samuel Chapin who emigrated to New England prior to 1636, and settled at Agawam, now Springfield, in 1641. From him were descended Calvin Chapin, D.D., one of the organizers of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, and for thirty-two years its secretary; the Rev. Dr. Edwin H. Chapin, the eloquent New York preacher; the late Chester W. Chapin the railroad magnate of Massachusetts; Dr. Aaron L. Chapin, president of Beloit College, Wisconsin; and the subject of this sketch, Alfred C. Chapin, at present (1891) mayor of Brooklyn, N. Y. The last named is also descended on his mother's side from Lieut. William Clark who emigrated to New England in 1630, settled at Northampton in 1657, and became the ancestor of a family which has occupied an honorable position in the Connecticut valley for nearly two and a half centuries. Alfred C. Chapin was taken by his parents when an infant to Springfield, Mass., whence they removed in 1852 to Keene, N. H., and thence after ten years to Rutland, Vt. In these two latter places he attended various private and public schools until 1865 when he entered Williams College, where he was graduated in 1869. He then pursued a course of law studies at the Harvard Law School where he was graduated in 1871. The following year he spent in a lawyer's office in New York city, and was there admitted to the bar in 1872.

Mr. Chapin took up his residence in Brooklyn in 1873, and was soon elected the first president of the young men's democratic club of that city. But though holding this position he took no more than a citizen's interest in politics, devoting himself closely to his profession and becoming noted for his

industry, honorable methods and attention to the interest of his clients. He was fast attaining a highly honorable position at the bar when, in 1881, he received the democratic nomination for assemblyman from the eleventh district of Kings county and was elected by 1,200 majority, though the republicans carried the remainder of the ticket by 2,400. This would indicate that he was not regarded as a strict party candidate, but was supported by both republicans and democrats in the expectation that he would antagonize the corrupt rings that were then dominant in the New York legislature. He was known to be a young man of high character, thorough training, laborious habits and superior abilities, but he appeared in the assembly without any of the influences and surroundings which politicians regard as indispensable to success. He had no strong local backing, no recognized place in the political field, but he at once applied himself diligently to the work in hand, studied the legislation before the assembly and so mastered the business of that body as to be able to act with intelligence upon each measure as it arose. He took an active and conspicuous part in all the more important legislation of the session, exposed every corrupt scheme and held himself aloof from all combinations. He advocated the principle of home rule for Brooklyn and the constitutional amendment restricting the debt-making power of cities; he also secured the passage of the act known as the Chapin primary law, and being appointed chairman of a special committee to investigate the receiverships of insolvent insurance companies, received universal commendation from all parties for the fearless ability of his report. At the close of the term he was given a complimentary dinner at which Mayor Low, a republican, spoke of him as "in the full sense representative" of Brooklyn.

Returning to his constituents with a state reputation, he was in 1882 renominated and re-elected to the assembly by the increased majority of 3,650—a decided recognition of his faithful and important services. In 1883 he was chosen by a two-thirds vote speaker of the assembly and in commenting upon this the Albany "Evening Journal," the leading republican organ remarked that: "Such election was the highest possible guarantee that good and healthful legislation was intended." The first duty that awaited him in this important position—the appointment of committees—would have wrecked any man who had not both high courage and a cool brain. The task was one of supreme difficulty, and in view of his youth and limited legislative experience, even those who best knew his sterling qualities felt misgivings as to his success. But he kept his own counsel, held aloof from pressing advisers and did his work so well as to excite general admiration for his able management of the material in his hands.

In 1883 he was elected state comptroller by a majority of 16,000 over his republican competitor while the candidate for secretary of state on the same ticket with himself was defeated by 16,000. He administered the affairs of the office with conspicuous ability, realized higher rates of interest, and from the premium of the bonds sold by him, paid into the state treasury no less a sum than \$100,000. Receiving a unanimous renomination he was re-elected comptroller, and during this second term performed an act of fearless duty by enforcing the law against a gigantic corporation. The Western Union Telegraph Co. had refused to pay its taxes and when the judgment had been obtained the execution issued was returned "unsatisfied." Mr. Chapin then drew and secured the passage through the legislature of a bill which forced the company to disclose its property, and within twenty-four hours after the passage

of this bill the corporation paid \$140,000 of delinquent taxes to the state.

In 1887 Mr. Chapin was unanimously nominated for mayor of Brooklyn and after a very exciting canvass in which the labor candidate polled not less than 12,000 votes, he was elected by a plurality of 882. At the close of his term, in 1889, he was re-nominated and re-elected by a majority vote of over 9,000, the largest ever given for a mayor of Brooklyn. This fact sufficiently indicates his great popularity with both parties and all classes. A bare enumeration of some of his official acts will show that his popularity is well founded. He laid more miles of granite pavement than all his predecessors combined; he built more school-houses than had been erected during any three previous administrations; he increased the police force of the city more than one-third; he opened small attractive parks in different localities and thus gave healthful resorts and additional breathing spaces to the people; and he inaugurated the erection of a memorial arch to the memory of the Federal dead, more magnificent than any yet projected by any other city in the country—and all this he did without laying any additional burden upon the tax-payers. Such achievements attest his great ability and public spirit and he being still a young man they foretell for him a brilliant career of future usefulness. Mr. Chapin at the close of his second term as mayor of Brooklyn was chosen to represent his district in the fifty-second congress, in place of David A. Boody, who succeeded him in the mayoralty.

GRADY, Henry Woodfin, journalist and national pacificator, was born in Athens, Ga., May 24, 1850. His father, Col. Grady, was a North Carolinian by birth and the most successful merchant of Northeast Georgia., a gentleman of large means

who was killed at Petersburg gallantly leading his regiment. His mother was Miss Ann E. Gartrell a pious and noble woman whom he cherished with a loving and beautiful reverence. He graduated at the state university of Georgia in 1868, and took a post-graduate course at the University of Virginia until 1870, when he returned to Athens. While at college in Virginia he wrote a letter for publication signed "King Hans" to the Atlanta "Constitution," then edited by Col. I. W. Avery, whose hobby was to cultivate good correspondents. That letter written by Mr. Grady, then a youth of 19, had the marks

that signalized him in the maturity of his powers, the sparkle, rare vein of thought, affluent diction, descriptive verity, delicious humor and luxuriant imagination; and the editor recognizing the talent of the writer published the letter and invited more, and the imperial boy became the leader of a galaxy of fine contributors. The letter turned his career. In 1870 Col. E. Hurlburt, manager of the Western and Atlantic R. R., the state road of Georgia originated the first press excursion, that potent and popular factor of public growth, and the "Constitution" editor, having in mind Mr. Grady's brilliance as a letter writer, telegraphed to him at Athens to represent the paper on the trip. The inexperienced youth eclipsed the entire press gang, and his reports, bristling with fact, fancy and fun, were adopted over the whole state, and the incident probably decided him to journalism, his right field. He immediately began editing the Rome, Ga., "Courier" for Mr.

Dwinell, its proprietor, and then owned and edited for a while the Rome "Commercial." He was the youngest member of the Georgia press convention that met in Augusta in 1870, and made a bright speech at the banquet. In 1871 he moved to Atlanta and became the Georgia representative of the New York "Herald." In the same year he bought an interest in the Atlanta "Herald," the only southern paper that ever used a special engine and ran it with St. Clair Abrams, then with Abrams and Robert A. Alston, and in 1874-75 with Alston and Col. I. W. Avery, and on Avery's withdrawal from ill health, the paper was changed into a stock company, and suspended in 1876. In 1880 he bought a fourth interest in the Atlanta "Constitution" and remained a part owner and editor of that paper until his death. Mr. Grady was a great journalist, author and philanthropist. He had genius of the highest order. In journalism he did wonderful work. Some of his feats of correspondence for the New York "Herald" were remarkable. His letters from Florida descriptive of the presidential embroglio of 1876 when the famous returning board was in its throes were rare pieces of reportorial writing. And his narrative of the Hamburg riots in South Carolina, composed without making a note of his investigations, and covering ten columns of small type written in one night was a phenomenal achievement. His capacity for rapid work was amazing while his fertility in conceiving newspaper enterprises was audacious and prolific. His writings of every kind were full of a sparkle all his own, and had a vividness and velvety splendor peculiar to himself. The Atlanta "Herald" was a coruscation of bold surprises. His best gift was his eloquence, which a competent judge who had heard every great orator since 1850, including Everett and Choate, Webster, Clay, Hill and Prentiss, said was unsurpassed. His first notable impression was made when he gave in Atlanta his lecture "Just Human." His first national speech was Dec. 22, 1886, at the annual banquet of the New England society in New York city, that made him, from being unknown, the most noted man of the country. An extract from his speech on this occasion gives a fair illustration of his style:

"The South has nothing for which to apologize. She believes that the late struggle between the states was war and not rebellion, revolution and not conspiracy, and that her convictions were as honest as yours. I should be unjust to the dauntless spirit of the South and to my own convictions if I did not make this plain in this presence. The South has nothing to take back. In my native town of Athens is a monument that crowns its central hills—a plain white shaft. Deep cut in its shining side is a name dear to me above the names of men, that of a brave and simple man who died in brave and simple faith. Not for all the glories of New England from Plymouth Rock all the way—would I exchange the heritage he left me in his soldier's death. To the foot of that shaft I shall send my children's children to reverence him who ennobled their name with his heroic blood. But, sir, speaking from the shadow of that memory, which I honor as I do nothing else on earth, I say that the cause in which he suffered and for which he gave his life, was adjudged by higher and fuller wisdom than his or mine, and I am glad that the omniscient God held the balance of battle in his Almighty hand, and that human slavery was swept forever from American soil—the American Union saved from the wreck of war."

Then followed his great prohibition speech in Atlanta in 1887; his address at the Texas state fair in Dallas to 25,000 people in October 1888; his



oration to the societies of the Virginia University, Charlottesville, June 24, 1889, and his final address, the greatest of his life, and the cause of his death, in December, 1889, before the merchants' association of Boston. Mr. Grady was a composite character. With a fervent nature, boundless energy when interested and intense self will, he had a steady and thoughtful conservatism. Of a glittering imagination, he was self-poised, tactful and just. Passion



never governed him in large matters and he subordinated prejudice and temper to success with a firm will. He met trying occasions with consummate control and judgment. He was a cool user of needed discretion, and his self-command was marvelous. He put wonderful restraints on his impetuous nature. The deliberate effort with which he wrought results was extraordinary. He had a bent to large matters. The whole tendency of his thought and labor was to great public achievements. He aided beyond any other man the southern Chautauqua scheme now in full blast, the getting up and success of two vast Atlanta expositions of 1887 and 1889, the Young Men's Christian Association building in valuable use, the election of Gen. Gordon as governor, the Confederate Veterans' Home, the running of the weekly "Constitution" to 150,000 subscribers, and other projects equally important. But his crowning act, giving him sudden national fame and evincing genuine statesmanship, was the invasion of the North with mighty sectional questions, and their discussion with such tact, eloquence and ability as to capture the people while illuminating the subject, and doing more than any other for national pacification. He never uttered an imprudent word, conclusive test of his well-balanced genius. It showed his power that he competed at the North with the most distinguished statesmen and orators of the nation, putting his section properly and without offense before the country. His oratory was captivating, holding his hearers enthused and electrified from the first to the last word, and ending in a blaze of patriotism. He was charming in private conversation and at dinings and other times showed his wonderful gift of attractive talk. In social coteries with senators, governors, judges and their wives he held them enchained with his humorous and eloquent utterances which they delightedly allowed him to engross. He had an unfailing public spirit and was lavishly liberal in charity, aid and sympathy. He never spoke unkindly of anyone. He had a boyish sportiveness that was always displaying itself in contagious ways. He joined the Methodist church when young and rejoined in Atlanta in 1886, under the Rev. Dr. H. C. Morrison and became a steward. He married October, 1872, Julia King at Athens, Ga. The expression of regret at his death was universal over the country. He had made himself the largest

young national figure under this great government. The extent of Mr. Grady's work and the reach of his utterances cannot be now measured. Putting the war behind, he directed thought to the united future. He did the mission of a national peacemaker as no other American has, and one of the strongest feelings at his sad demise was that he had been taken at the very threshold of his fame and genius from a public usefulness that no mortal could measure. He steadily refused public office, though a strong public sentiment named him for the U. S. senate, and had he lived he would have been sent to that august body. Of his "Life and Speeches," in one volume, an immense edition was sold. A fund of over \$20,000 contributed from all parts of the country erected a monument in Atlanta, which was unveiled with imposing ceremonies on Oct. 21, 1891, and which gives the date of his death Dec. 23, 1889.

PIKE, Albert, lawyer, poet, philologist, and the highest Masonic dignitary in the United States, was born in Boston, Mass., Dec. 29, 1809. In early childhood he removed to Newburyport in the same state, at which place and at Framingham he received his early education. In 1825 he entered Harvard College, supporting himself at the same time by teaching. Having studied at home for the junior class, and passed the examination to enter in 1826, he found that the tuition of the two previous years was required to be paid, and declining to do this, he completed his own education, teaching the meanwhile at Fairhaven and Newburyport, where he was principal of the grammar school, and afterwards had a private school of his own. In later years the degree of master of arts was conferred on him by the Harvard faculty. In March, 1831, he went to the West, and thence with a trading party to Santa Fé.

In September, 1832, he joined a trapping party at Taos, with which he went down the Pecos river and into the Staked Plains, where with four others he left the party and traveling for the most part on foot, reached Fort Smith, Ark., Dec. 10, 1832. His adventures during these expeditions in which he underwent many hardships are related in a volume of "Prose Sketches and Poems," published in 1834. While teaching, in 1833, below Van Buren and on Little Piney river, he contributed articles to the Little Rock "Advocate," which attracted the attention of Robert Crittenden, through whom he was made assistant editor of that paper, which he afterwards owned for upwards of two years. In 1835 he was admitted to the bar, having read only the first volume of Blackstone, the judge of the territorial superior court saying as he gave the license that it was not like giving a medical diploma, because as a lawyer he could not take anyone's life. He subsequently made an extensive study of the law, being his own teacher, and practiced until the outbreak of the Mexican war, when he recruited a company of cavalry, and was present at the battle of Buena Vista, being attached to Col. Charles May's squadron of dragoons. In 1848 he fought a duel with Gov. John S. Roane, on the occasion of an account of that battle written by him, and which Gov. Roane considered reflected unjustly on the Arkansas regiment. In 1849 he was admitted to



Albert Pike, 33°
P. C. Commander

the bar of the supreme court of the United States, at the same time with Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin. A famous case pleaded by him before that tribunal was the claim of Henry M. Rector for the Hot Springs. In 1853 he transferred his law office to New Orleans, having, in preparation for practice before the courts of Louisiana, read the "Pandects," making a translation into English of the first volume, as well as numerous French authorities, and he has also written an unpublished work in three volumes upon "The Maxims of the Roman and French Law." He resumed practice in Arkansas in 1857. In 1859, having been for many years attorney for the Choctaw Indians, he, with three others, secured the award by the U. S. senate to that tribe of \$2,981,247. He was the first proposer of a Pacific railroad convention, and was sent as delegate to several conventions of the kind before the war, at one time obtaining from the Louisiana legislature a charter for a road with *termini* at San Francisco and Guaymas. During the war of secession he was sent by the Confederate government to negotiate with the five civilized tribes in Indian territory to secure their alliance and adhesion, and commanded a brigade of Cherokees at the battle of Pea Ridge. He was also for a short time on the supreme bench of Arkansas. In 1867 he edited the "Appeal" at Memphis, and in 1868 he removed to Washington, D. C., where he has since resided, practicing before the courts until 1880. From this time he has devoted himself to literary pursuits and to masonry. In his twentieth year Gen. Pike composed the "Hymns to the Gods," poems published in "Blackwood's Magazine" in 1839, and included in "Nugae," a volume of poems privately printed in 1854. In 1873 and 1882 he printed, also privately, two other collections of poems. In 1840-45 he was the author of five volumes of Law Reports, in 1845 of the "Arkansas Form-Book," in 1859 of "Masonic Statutes and Regulations," and in 1870 of "Morals and Dogma of Freemasonry." Unpublished translations of the Rig Veda, the Zend Avesta, and other works of Aryan literature (with comments) upon which at an advanced age he is still engaged, fill seventeen or eighteen volumes of manuscript, without blemish or erasure. He has composed numerous masonic rituals, and replied to Pope Leo XIII's bull against masonry. Since 1859 he was grand commander for life of the supreme council of the thirty-third degree for the southern jurisdiction of the United States, the mother supreme council of the world. He was also at the head of the royal order of Scotland in the United States. His residence was in the Holy House of the Temple, corner of Third and E streets, N. W., Washington, D. C., where he died April 2, 1891.

CALHOUN, Patrick, R. R. president was born at Fort Hill, Pendleton district, S. C., March 21, 1856, at the home of John C. Calhoun, who was his grandfather. His mother was a daughter of the noted Gen. Duff Green (q. v.). He was left fatherless in 1865, and rode on horseback to Gen. Green's home at Dalton, Ga., in 1871. He was admitted to the bar at Dalton at the age of nineteen, and in the following year engaged in the practice of his profession at St. Louis, landing there with but two dollars in his pocket. At the end of two years he relinquished practice on account of broken health, and retired to a farm of his brother's in Arkansas. On recovering his strength he settled in Atlanta, Ga. (July, 1878), and began there the practice of law, which he has since continued. Soon after this time he was active in organizing the "Calhoun Land Co." and the "Florence Planting Co." for the purpose of raising cotton in the Mississippi valley, and in 1886 at the age of thirty he conceived

and consummated a plan by which he and his friends gained control of the Central Railroad Co., of Georgia, the wealthiest corporation in the state, electing Gen. E. P. Alexander (q. v.) its president, and advancing the market value of its shares from \$70 to \$135. He also devised and helped to carry out the important negotiations connected with the great Terminal Co. of the South, which controls over 8,000 miles of railroad; and in 1889 he was appointed general counsel for the Terminal Co., and the Central Railroad Co. Mr. Calhoun has inherited many of John C. Calhoun's intellectual traits, together with Duff Green's large conceptions and bold, adventurous spirit. It was an unusual thing for a young man of thirty, without means or friends, to plan and carry out successfully the capture of two extensive railway systems, enlisting in his aid the ablest railroad men and richest capitalists. The case has no parallel in business affairs, and it is not surprising that the attention of a powerful party in Georgia should have been fixed on him as the representative of the state in the U. S. senate. Mr. Calhoun is an able lawyer and a philosophical student, and with his ancestral prestige and high capacities a brilliant career is before him.



DEPEW, Chauncey Mitchell, R. R. president, was born at Peekskill, N. Y., April 23, 1834, in the old homestead which has been in the possession of the Depew family for over two hundred years. On his father's side he descended from old Huguenot stock, his ancestors having been among the emigrants from France, who after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685, came to America and settled in Westchester county, naming New Rochelle after La Rochelle, France, immortalized in connection with Henri of Navarre, in Macaulay's poem "Ivry." On his mother's side, Mr. Depew descended from Roger Sherman, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, and grand-uncle of Mr. Depew's mother, Martha Mitchell, daughter of Chauncey R. Mitchell. Late in the seventeenth century, the family settled in Peekskill and purchased the farm where the old homestead stands and which is still the property of Mr. Depew. As a boy, Mr. Depew went to school in his native village, where he was more noted for his ability as an athlete and for his humor and fun than for special industry in study. He was, however, properly prepared for college and at the age of eighteen entered Yale, graduating in 1856. This was the year of the first candidate for the presidency offered by the new republican party and the young student's interest was at once awakened in politics, especially in the direction of the new movement, which he joined. Determining to study law as a profession, he went into the office of Hon. William Nelson in Peekskill, and in 1858 was admitted to the bar. Although still so young a man he had gained recognition among the leading politicians and was esteemed a valuable adherent to the new republican cause, and was sent as a delegate to the republican state convention in that year, 1858. In 1859 he began practice, but though he was a good worker his attention was soon drawn off by the political situation, out of which was presently to dawn the exciting campaign of 1860, which was

to give Abraham Lincoln to the country. Mr. Depew took the stump during that period, and especially through the ninth congressional district of the state of New York he addressed large and enthusiastic audiences and made a very deep impression upon them both as an orator and as a logician. Despite his interest in the sports and pleasures of student life,

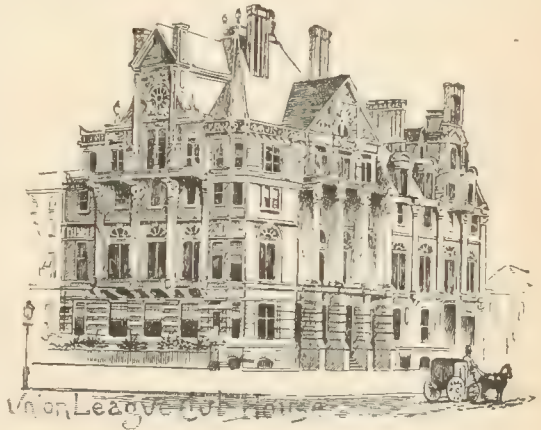


Chauncey M. Depew.

Mr. Depew had none the less succeeded in obtaining a very thorough education and particularly in classic lore, a fact which made him more than usually well equipped for public oratory and supplied him with illustrations and the tools of his trade, so to speak, by his readily accepted draughts upon the master minds of ancient Greece and Rome. This campaign resulted for Mr. Depew in a series of marvelous forensic triumphs, which, while in the highest degree complimentary to his power of holding a large number of people by his eloquence also did excellent service to the party he was supporting.

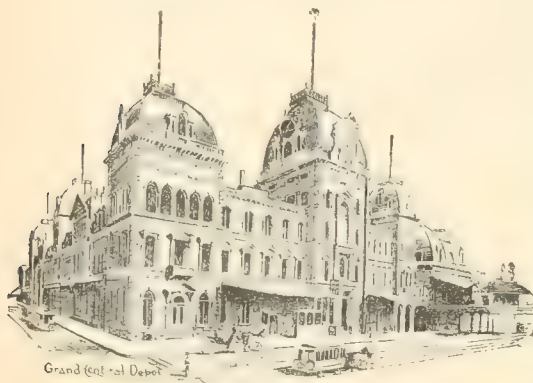
In the following year, Mr. Depew ran for the assembly and by his personal popularity alone succeeded in obtaining his election in a democratic district, by a majority of 259. In 1862, he was re-elected, and during this session was appointed chairman of the committee on ways and means. At the close of his term in the assembly, a number of prominent business men in New York city tendered to Mr. Depew a public banquet. In 1863, the republican party of New York nominated Mr. Depew for secretary of state, and throughout this campaign his industry and his capacity for the exhausting work were shown to be unusual. During six consecutive weeks he spoke twice a day, the result being that he gained a remarkable victory, being elected by a majority of 30,000. During the beginning of President Johnson's occupancy of the presidential chair, he had it in mind to appoint Mr. Depew collector of the port of New York, but a personal difficulty with one of the senators from that state caused him to change his mind. At a later period, Mr. Depew was offered the position of United States minister to Japan, but declined the office, after having had the commission in his possession for a month. Mr. Depew had by this time about decided to go out of politics, and in 1866, the offer by Com. Vanderbilt of the appointment of attorney for the New York & Harlem Railroad Co. decided him in this conclusion. He at once entered upon the duties of his new position with all his energy and industry and discarded from his mind all ideas of political preferment. In 1869 occurred the important consolidation of the New York Central with the New York & Harlem Railroad, when Mr. Depew was appointed attorney of the new organization, which was called the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Co. Mr. Depew's rise in the business of railroad managing was throughout unique; as, unlike such men as Thomas A. Scott, Samuel Sloan, Robert Garrett, George R. Blanchard and James H. Rutter, Mr. Depew had no practical experience in railroading. He was lifted up to the elevated position to which he attained simply on account of his character, ability and standing as a man of affairs and as a capable and highly qualified lawyer. The growth of the Vanderbilt system represents one of the most extraordinary movements in the transportation interests in this country and Mr. Depew grew with it. Ten years after his entrance into the sys-

tem as attorney for a single line, he was holding the office of general counsel of all roads, while he was a director in each of them, including the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, Michigan Central, Chicago & Northwestern, St. Paul & Omaha, West Shore & Nickel Plate. In 1872, a temporary disruption in the republican party caused the introduction into politics of the organization known as the "independent party" with Horace Greeley as the candidate for the presidency—and Mr. Depew permitted his name to go upon the state ticket of that party as a candidate for the lieutenant-governorship. The entire movement went down into oblivion with the celerity with which it had been originated and Mr. Depew's candidacy went with it. In 1874, Mr. Depew was made a regent of the state university and a member of the commission appointed to superintend the erection of the capitol at Albany. These positions he accepted and their duties he fulfilled, but the constantly increasing strain of toil which fell to him in his capacity as general counsel of the Vanderbilt roads was such that he was unable to devote much time or attention to anything else, especially as in this connection he was frequently an advocate before the courts and particularly the supreme court of the United States in the interests of the company which he served. On such occasions, the announcement that he would present an argument was always followed by the gathering of an audience quite outside the character of those who generally assembled in the supreme court-room. Few men could more surely engage and hold the attention of the justices of the supreme court than he, and his success before them was considered phenomenal. During all these years of active work, before the public and in the courts and in other places where he was frequently reported in the daily press, Mr. Depew had naturally impressed the state and city of New York with a very warm appreciation of his ability as a public speaker. Particularly, he had gained a reputation such as has been achieved by few in this country as an after-dinner orator, whose brilliancy and humor made it a great pleasure



to listen to him. It soon began to be understood that no public banquet or other festival was complete without the presence of Mr. Depew. However pleasing and interesting this reputation might have been to him, however, it was a fact that Mr. Depew used such gatherings mainly for the purpose of relieving his mind from the severe strain of mental labor to which it was put in the natural course of his regular duties. Outside of these duties, with the exception of such festive occasions as have been suggested, Mr. Depew seldom appeared publicly, except on the occasion of a

political emergency. Such had been the case when Mr. Lincoln was nominated for the presidency in 1860; again there appeared to be reason for calling upon him at the time of the independent movement in 1872, and in 1881, the resignation of the two senators from the state of New York, Roscoe Conkling and Thomas C. Platt, resulted in a factional struggle in the republican party between the "stalwarts" and "half-



breeds" as they were termed, which brought Mr. Depew again to the front, this time as a candidate for the U. S. senatorship. The balloting in the assembly of the state of New York began on May 31st, and there being a majority of republicans in each house, after the first ballot they went into joint convention with eighteen names before them as candidates. On the democratic side the ballots were cast unanimously for Hon. Francis Kernan as successor to Mr. Platt and John C. Jacobs to succeed Mr. Conkling, up to the twenty-second ballot after which they settled upon Clarkson N. Potter. On the second joint ballot Mr. Depew tied Mr. Platt; on the third he led by two, and he kept on increasing until on the fourteenth ballot he led by twenty-nine and on the seventeenth and on the twenty-fourth he only lacked ten votes of election. The termination of this extraordinary struggle, one of the most remarkable ever known in the political history of the state was finally precipitated by the assassination of President Garfield on July 2, 1881, by Charles Guiteau. This tragedy made it necessary that the state of New York should no longer remain unrepresented in the senate of the Union and in order to effect this, Mr. Depew determined to retire from the struggle and withdrew his name; this broke the deadlock which was held for some weeks, and on July 8th, Hon. Warner Miller was nominated in caucus and the nomination was ratified in the joint convention on the forty-eighth ballot. In 1882, on the resignation of Mr. William H. Vanderbilt from the presidency of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Co., the accession to that office of Mr. James H. Rutter, Mr. Depew was made second vice-president and continued to hold that position until the death of Mr. Rutter in 1885, when he was raised to the presidency of the road and thus became the executive head of one of the greatest railroad corporations in the world. Mr. Depew continues to hold this office up to the time of the present writing. Meanwhile his reputation and influence as a man of affairs has continued to spread and he was regarded as one of the most prominent statesmen of the time in America. His eloquence as an orator was not by any means confined to those characteristic speeches which belong to after-dinner oratory. In public addresses on grave occasions: the unveiling of soldiers' monuments, at grand army

meetings, on the occasions of gatherings of notable citizens for the purpose of discussing some important political or other incident or occurrence, Mr. Depew was always thought of among the first chosen to address the public on whatever topic might be presented. It was recognized that his general mental equipment, quickness of understanding and aptness of perception of the principle points in any question presented to him were quite unusual, while his self-possession and his wit rendered him a dangerous antagonist in political discussion and a most popular orator under any circumstances. As a mere suggestion of the character of his oratory, the following from a speech of Mr. Depew, before a reunion of the army of the Potomac in 1887, may be offered: "This is a republic and neither Mammon nor anarchy shall be king. The American asks only for a fair field and an equal chance. He believes that every man is entitled for himself and his children to the full enjoyment of all he honestly earns, but he will seek and find a means for eradicating the conditions which hopelessly handicap him from the start. In this contest he does not want the assistance of the red flag and he regards with equal hostility those who march under that banner and those who furnish argument and excuse for its existence." To quote again from Mr. Depew and illustrating the many-sidedness of his mental equipment: "The bullet of Guiteau struck down President Garfield and in the whirlwind of resentment and revenge, Gen. Arthur, by the very nature of his position became the object of the most cruel suspicion and assault. In that hour the real greatness of his character became resplendent. The politician gave place to the statesman and the partisan to the president." Of Gen. Hancock, Mr. Depew spoke thus: "Of all our generals he was in appearance, the ideal soldier. His splendid physique, his martial bearing and his chivalric carriage made him the idol of his troops and endeared him to his countrymen. He stood like a wall at Gettysburg and saved the North from invasion; he charged like a crusader at the Wilderness and snatched victory from defeat. I remember as it was but yesterday, McClellan's dispatch to his wife which thrilled the country: 'Hancock, was superb to-day.' And when the accounts came of the conflict we learned that it was a bayonet-charge, led by himself which turned the tide of battle and saved the army." Speaking of Thomas Jefferson, Mr. Depew said: "Doubt and debate are the safety-valves of freedom and Thomas Jefferson created both. He feared the loss of popular rights in centralization and believed that the reserved powers of the states were the only guarantees of the liberties of the people. He stands supreme in our history as a political leader and left no successor." Before the convention of the republican party at Chicago, in 1888, Mr. Depew was a prominent candidate for the presidency. On the first ballot, he received ninety-nine votes to Harrison's eighty, Sherman leading with 229. On the second ballot, Harrison had gained eleven votes and Depew held his own. On the third ballot a push was made for Alger and Mr. Depew dropped eight votes. It being obvious that a nomination was not possible under the existing conditions, as Mr. Depew concentrated the full strength of his state, he withdrew his name as a candidate, whereupon the larger part of the New York vote went for Harrison and an adjournment taking place over Sunday, he was nominated on the Monday following. It will thus be seen that in the interests of the party Mr. Depew had practically given up the senatorship of the state of New York and an excellent chance for the presidency of the United States. Mr. Depew's public positions were numerous and important. Besides

being president of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Co., and the West Shore Railroad Co., he was also president of the Union League Club of New York, and of the Yale Alumni Association of that city, a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, a director of the Union Trust Co. of New York, of the Western Union Telegraph Co., of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, and of St. Luke's Hospital. Mr. Depew was married on Nov. 9, 1871, to Alice Hegemen.

RUTTER, James H., president of the New York Central Railroad Co., was born in Lowell, Mass., Feb. 3, 1836. His father removed to Providence, R. I., when he was still

an infant; and there he obtained most of his education at the common schools, afterwards passing through a classical course in the Schofield Commercial College, in which he remained until the latter part of 1853. In the meantime his parents had removed to Elmira, N. Y., where they settled in 1850. Having completed his education, he joined them; and in 1854 obtained a clerkship in the freight office of the Erie railroad, at Elmira, in which he continued until 1855, when he was appointed cashier of the Williamsport and Elmira

freight office at Williamsport, Pa. Here Mr. Rutter remained until late in the autumn of 1857, when he received an offer to enter the service of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana road, and was established as a clerk in their freight office at Chicago; and in March, 1858, he was appointed freight agent at Chicago of the Chicago and Milwaukee road. In the meantime Mr. Rutter's earlier employers on the Erie road had not lost sight of him, and recognizing the ability with which he discharged his duties with other roads, offered him the position of freight agent at Elmira, N. Y., which he assumed in December, 1859, and held until March, 1864. He was then transferred to Buffalo to hold a similar position, but of much greater importance and with duties more laborious and more responsible. Two years later Mr. Rutter was transferred to the position of assistant general freight agent at New York, and this position he continued to hold until 1872. By this time Mr. Rutter's quite unusual ability had come under the observation of most of the trunk lines, and Com. Vanderbilt induced him to accept the position of general freight agent of the New York Central. In June, 1877, he was made general traffic manager; and in 1880 the office of third vice-president of the New York Central was created for the purpose of giving Mr. Rutter the appointment. While holding this position he had charge of the extensive and costly improvements made by the company at Rochester, N. Y. In May, 1883, Wm. H. Vanderbilt determined to retire from active duty as president of the New York Central, and after due consideration decided to place Mr. Rutter in that office. The result of this action was to put a thoroughly experienced and competent railroad man, trained to the business, especially in its freight department, in place of Mr. Vanderbilt, who was chiefly a capitalist and financier; and the practical effect was an immediate and marked increase in the volume of business which came to the road. Mr. Rutter was a man of original ideas, and made many improvements—not the least of which was the establishment of the now well-known "Bureau of Information" in

the Grand Central Depot of New York. Mr. Rutter's thoroughness in the carrying out of the heavy responsibilities which had fallen to him, and the fidelity to his employers which was a dominating feature of his character, caused a strain upon his faculties and upon his physical capacity which proved to be more than they could bear. His health began to fail in 1884; and although he gave up business for a time and traveled, and sought to renew his health in Florida and other health resorts, the inroads of disease had gone too far, and he died June 27, 1885. Mrs. Rutter, who had been ill for some time, died within a few days of her husband, and the two were buried at the same time and in the same grave.

DUVAL, Horace Clark, secretary, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., July 4, 1851, and has always resided in that city. On his father's side he came from a Huguenot family which settled in Virginia in the eighteenth century, and on his mother's from old revolutionary stock, two of his maternal ancestors having been officers in the Continental army. Young Duval was graduated from college in 1867 and at first started in the banking business in Wall street, but left that for the railroad business. On the dissolution of the trunk line pool, of which he had been made secretary in 1874, he accepted an invitation from J. H. Rutter, at that time traffic manager and afterwards president of the New York Central Railroad, to become his private secretary. Ever since that time he has been private secretary of the president of the New York Central, having been retained in that position by Chauncey M. Depew, who succeeded to the presidency on the death of Mr. Rutter. To the fulfillment of the arduous, exacting and responsible duties of his official position, Mr. Duval brought a combination of qualities of rare intellectual and temperamental excellence. Quick and alert in his mental action, unusually accurate in his judgment of men, and endowed with a vivid perception of the necessities involved in any order or instruction which might be given him by his superior officer; he has also distinguished himself by a suavity of manner and an amiability and unselfishness of character which have given him unusual popularity and the reputation among his friends of being a charming



Horace Clark Duval

companion. Serving a man with so many and such various calls upon his time and attention as Mr. Depew, Mr. Duval has shown the possession of exactly the qualities needed for one standing between such a prominent personality and the public. Mr. Duval is an enthusiastic yachtsman and equally enthusiastic in his devotion to the militia, having won the gold cross of honor for twenty years service. He is first lieutenant of company I 7th regiment N. G., S. N. Y. While his business duties lie in the Grand Central depot of New York, he is none the less a true citizen of Brooklyn, being treasurer of the Brooklyn Club and vice-president of the Excelsior Club and one of the earnest "young republicans" of that city. He is also a member of the New York Athletic Club, the Calumet, the Atlantic Yacht Club, the Alcyone Boat Club and the Mountain Toboggan Club of Central Valley, N. Y. He married, in 1878, Ida Livingston, a beautiful and intellectual girl, descended from the New York Livingston stock which originated with Robert Livingston, the first "lord

of the manor," who died in Albany in 1725. They have one child, a son, Clive Livingston, who is the youngest living representative of the direct Livingston stock. Besides his official duties and correspondence, Mr. Duval has charge of the private accounts of Mr. Depew as well as of the issuing of all passes from the president's department. Despite the exhaustion of his time by his numerous official and social duties, Mr. Duval has given evidence of being a writer of very bright and original poetry, some of which has been contributed by him to the columns of the leading humorous and other periodicals.

WEBB, William Seward, corporation president, and physician, was born in New York city Jan. 31, 1851. He is the son of James Watson Webb and

Laura Virginia, daughter of Jacob L. Cram, New York merchant. His grandfather was Gen. Samuel B. Webb (q.v.), who was born in western Connecticut, Puritan stock, Gen. Webb, who was a "minute man" took an active part in the American revolution, participating in the battle of Bunker Hill, with his own regiment. He was also an aide-de-camp to Gen. Israel Putnam, and aide-de-camp and intimate friend of Washington. In 1860 William Seward went to Brazil with his father and mother, the former being U. S. minister to that country in 1861-69. The son returned to the

United States in 1864, however, and attended Col. Churchill's Military School at Sing Sing for five years, and then took a two years' course at Columbia College, New York city, and afterwards studied medicine in Vienna, Austria, for two years, spending also a year in France and England, and finally took a two years' course of study in medicine at the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons. He secured through competitive examination an appointment as physician at St. Luke's Hospital in New York city, remaining there for two years and a half, at the end of which he began practice as a physician in New York, but soon gave it up to do business in Wall street. Three years later he married Lila Osgood, a daughter of William H. Vanderbilt, and in 1883 at Mr Vanderbilt's request, he took the management of the Wagner Palace Car Co. in New York, which company he reorganized becoming its president. He is now a director in several railroad companies, and has been appointed a colonel on the staff of the governor of Vermont, in which state he is also inspector-general of rifle practice.

KINNERSLEY, Ebenezer, electrician and professor of English and natural philosophy in the College of Philadelphia from 1753 to 1773, was born in Gloucester, England, Nov. 30, 1711. He came to America with his parents in 1714, when his father, William Kinnersley, became pastor of the first Baptist church organized in Pennsylvania. The son was educated by his father, and for a brief time engaged in teaching school. In 1739 he married a sister of Edward Duffield, an associate in making scientific experiments with Benjamin Franklin, with whom Mr. Kinnersley was then brought into close companionship. Franklin after returning from a visit to Boston, where he had observed the effects produced by Dr. Spence experimenting with a glass tube and silk, communicated this information to his Philadelphia friends, among whom were Kinnersley, Duffield and Philip Syng. In 1746 Mr. Kinnersley

became so much interested in pursuing his investigations on this subject that he devoted all his time to it. Their famous "Philadelphia experiments" were published in London, and the discoveries revealed in them astonished the learned men of all Europe. The properties of "electric fire," as it was called, engrossed the attention of all scientific scholars of that day, and the discoveries of Franklin and Kinnersley made their names famous. In 1848 Kinnersley demonstrated that the electric fluid could be made to pass through water, and about the same time invented the "magical picture" and produced the ringing of chimes in bells. In 1751 he delivered lectures in Philadelphia on "The Newly Discovered Electrical Fire," the first experimental lectures on electricity ever given in America or Europe. He explained the nature and properties of "the wonderful element" with remarkable success. He went to Boston soon after and repeated the same lectures in Faneuil Hall. While in that city he discovered the difference between electricity that was produced by the glass and by sulphur globes. Previously the theory of Du Fay as to vitreous and resinous electricity was generally accepted, but Kinnersley's proved that the positive and negative theory was correct. In March, 1752, three months before Franklin drew electricity from the clouds, Mr. Kinnersley in lectures delivered at Newport, R. I., proved that houses and barns might be protected from lightning. The fame he had achieved induced the trustees to elect him head-master of the English department in the College of Philadelphia in 1753, and from 1755 to 1772 he filled the chair of English, including natural philosophy and oratory. In 1757 Mr. Kinnersley invented an electrical thermometer, and that year was the first to prove that heat could be produced by electricity. There is a window in his memory at the University of Pennsylvania. He died July 4, 1778 in Philadelphia.

WOODFORD, Stewart Lyndon, lawyer, was born in New York city Sept. 3, 1835. He studied at Yale College and also at Columbia, graduating from the latter institution in 1854. In 1857 he commenced the practice of law in New York. He was successful as a lawyer and soon began to make himself prominent in politics. In 1860 he was appointed messenger of the electoral college of his state to convey to Washington the vote of New York in favor of Abraham Lincoln for president. The following year Mr. Woodford became assistant United States district attorney for the southern district of New York. He remained in this office until 1862 when he volunteered in the Union army. After service in Virginia he was transferred to South Carolina, and became chief of staff to Gen. Q. A. Gilmore. He was subsequently made military commandant at Charleston and then at Savannah and rose to the brevet rank of brigadier-general of volunteers. At the close of the war he returned to New York and in 1865 was nominated on the republican ticket for lieutenant-governor. He was elected and continued to hold that office until 1868. In 1870 he was nominated for the governorship but was defeated by John T. Hoffman. In 1872 he was elected to congress, was also chosen presidential elector-at-large, and was president of the electoral college of New York, which cast the vote of the state for Gen. Grant on his second election to the presidency. In 1877 Gen. Woodford was appointed U. S. district attorney for the southern district of New York, in which he had been assistant sixteen years before. On retiring from that office he again engaged in the practice of law in which he has since remained. He has been active in educational matters, is trustee of Cornell University, and has received the degree of A.M. from Yale and Columbia and of LL.D. from Trinity.





John G. Whittier

WHITTIER, John Greenleaf, poet, was born near Haverhill, Mass., Dec. 17, 1807. He was descended from Thomas Whittier, a member of the Society of Friends, who settled at Haverhill in 1647. The place is only thirty miles north of Boston, but at that period it was on the extreme frontier, and peculiarly exposed to incursions from the Indians. Twice they descended upon it, once in 1797, when they carried away Hannah Dustin (q. v.), whose thrilling story was told in every school-reader in the country forty years ago; and again in 1798, when they killed and captured forty of the inhabitants. But though the Whittier family, as Quakers, were exposed to the persecution of their white neighbors, who then applied the lash and the branding-iron to the peace-loving sect, they were never molested by the unchristian red men. Though their dwelling was on the outskirts of the town, they slept with unbarred doors and windows, and even in the most perilous times refused to resort to the log block-house for protection, yet they dwelt in safety. With fresh scalps dangling at his belt, and hands still red with the blood of their neighbors, the savage would pass their home in peace, or, if he paused at all, would merely exchange a friendly greeting with his "white brother" and his family. He had been subdued by brotherly kindness. But kindness was not the only prominent trait of the early Whittiers. They had a strong devotion to truth, a



stern sense of right, a deep disdain for wrong, an unquestioning religious faith, and that clear vision which sees in every man—be he red, white or black—a beloved son of the all-loving, universal Father. It was these qualities, nurtured in rugged times, and descending through two centuries, from father to son, which, bursting at last into song, made John Greenleaf Whittier the most American of all American poets. It took seven generations of saintly clergymen to form an Emerson; it required as many generations of sturdy, liberty-loving, God-fearing yeomen to produce a Whittier. The father of Whittier cultivated a small farm in the eastern part

of Haverhill, and lived there in an ample old farmhouse, which is still standing. He was in comfortable circumstances, but like most farmer's boys of the time, his son was brought up to work on the place during summer, and to attend the district school in winter, varying his studies at that season by an occasional job in the shoemaker's shop, which seventy years ago was considered an indispensable adjunct to a farmer's dwelling. The school was taught by the somewhat singular genius whom Whittier has described in his lines, "To My Old Schoolmaster," and it was held in a dilapidated, one-storied shanty, standing not far from the Whittier homestead. This shanty was the dwelling of the schoolmaster, whose spouse—somewhat overfond of toddy—tended her little ones in a room adjoining the school apartment. Occasionally the inebriated lady would hold a domestic discussion with her husband, and then

"Through the cracked and crazy wall,
Came the cradle rock and squall,
And the good man's voice at strife
With his shrill and tipsy wife."

But the master was a "genial pedagogue," who, though the ferule was then the universal fashion, lured his scholars to their studies

"By stories old
With a comic unction told,
More than by the eloquence
Of terse birchen arguments."

There Whittier acquired the English rudiments, and at home he imbibed a taste of literature from the "Pilgrim's Progress," and a few other religious works that composed the family library. But in neither of these was there aught to awaken his youthful genius. What first aroused his imagination was a volume of Burns, which, by a happy chance, fell into his hands in his early boyhood. It completely fascinated him, and engrossed his every spare moment. He read it at night while seated by the kitchen fire, and at noonday when resting from his work in the shadow of the stone wall he was building on his father's farm. The music of its songs sank into his soul, and he felt a new life throbbing in his veins. Everything now—all nature and our human life—took on for him a hue of poetry, awakening new thoughts, which, born poet as he was, sought expression in rhythmical language. But his verse-writing was discouraged by his father, whose practical sense saw in it nothing but poverty. He plead and argued with his son that its practice would unfit him for useful work; but he might as well have sought to check the boy's breathing, and have expected that he would still remain a sentient being. At stolen moments the lad continued his exercises at rhyming, and at length, when a little past his eighteenth year, with many misgivings, sent "The Exile's Departure" to William Lloyd Garrison, who was then the editor of the "Free Press," an obscure journal printed in the neighboring town of Newburyport. The poetical market was as largely overstocked then as it is now, and this poem came to Garrison with no alluring dress or accompaniments. It was written in blue ink on the coarsest kind of paper, and having been thrust under the door on the previous night, was found by Garrison on the floor when he entered his office the following morning. He glanced over the dingy paper, and was about to toss it into his waste basket, when a sudden impulse stayed his hand and led to his giving it a conscientious reading. He detected in it the water-marks of genuine poetry, and laid it aside for future publication, but it did not appear until June 1, 1826. In the meanwhile, with a beating heart and a trembling hand, young Whittier opened the "Free Press" as it came weekly to his father's dwelling, but only to be disappointed week after week. When at last he saw the lines in "the poet's corner," he was dazed, thrilled, and yet strangely elated. Henceforth for him there could be but one destiny. He continued to send poems to the "Free Press," all of which in due time appeared, and at last Garrison, encountering the messenger, asked from whom they came. "From a farmer's boy, named Whittier, living at East Haverhill," was the answer. "I will ride over and see that boy," said Garrison. He found the father and son working side by side in the field; such was the first meeting of those two men who for more than fifty years were to labor together in forwarding a movement whose influence will be felt upon this country and the world as long as both shall endure. This visit of Garrison decided the career of Whittier. Garrison was but two years the senior of the farmer lad, but he had seen much more of the world, was a man of decided opinions, and accustomed to impress his views upon others. He now strongly urged the elder Whittier not to hamper his son's genius, but to give him a more liberal education, and thus fit him for acting an honorable part in the world. The father heeded this advice; but his means were narrow, and he could afford his son no more than two years' tuition at an academy. With this slender

outfit young Whittier, before he had arrived at the age of twenty-one, repaired to Boston, and engaged in journalism, contributing to and editing, for about two years, the "American Manufacturer." Then he returned to Haverhill, where he employed himself in editing the Haverhill "Gazette," and in writing verse during the long, solitary walks that he took amid the beautiful country on the banks of the Merrimack. His pen was never idle, and it was at this time that he wrote in prose and verse some of those beautiful tales of Indian tradition, and of the old-time superstitions which hang like a shadowy mist over the ancient town of Haverhill. Then he was called to Hartford, Conn., to edit the "New England Weekly Review," but in 1833 he returned to his Haverhill home, to resume his connection with the "Gazette," and his long, thoughtful strolls beside the waters of his native river. There he now remained during four years—years which were, in one respect, the most important in his career, for in them he found his life-work, which was to sound a bugle-blast that nerved a great nation to a final struggle for freedom. It was at this period that the anti-slavery agitation may be said to have begun to stir the country fully. Whittier saw the full import of the movement, and



his sympathies went out strongly for the four millions of his fellowmen who were then held in bondage. At this time he wrote those "Voices of Freedom," which, like the exhortation of a true prophet, stirred the hearts of men, and awakened a public sentiment which spread until it included a whole people. Meanwhile he was elected to the Massachusetts legislature in 1835, and in the following year was chosen secretary of the National Anti-Slavery Society. Two years later he was appointed editor of the "Pennsylvania Freeman," but his outspoken utterances in this journal soon aroused so bitter an opposition among conservative Philadelphians, that its presses and the building in which it was published were attacked and destroyed by a mob. After this he removed to Amesbury, a town adjoining Haverhill, and there, except during a brief period in 1844, when he conducted the "Middlesex Standard" at Lowell, he has since resided. For sixty years—ever since his first contribution in 1826 to Garrison's "Free Press"—Whittier has never been idle. Of both prose and poetry he has been a constant contributor to various journals, and, indeed, all of his books, with the single exception of "Leaves from Margaret Smith's Journal," have first been published in some form in a periodical. But he cannot be said to have had a national repu-

tation until 1837. In that year was begun his connection with the "National Era," an abolition journal, which, on account of its publication at Washington, was widely known both in the North and in the South. To this journal, though he continued to reside at Amesbury, he contributed regularly for twelve years, and he wrote frequently for the "Atlantic Monthly" after it was started in 1857. In these two publications, both before and during the civil war, he had a platform from which his voice could be heard throughout the nation, and there is no estimating the influence of his utterances at this time on the Northern mind, or their effect on the course of events that decided the fate of this country. The pen is said to be mightier than the sword, and it is certain that in some of Whittier's lines at this period there was a power that moved the North from Maine to California. The collected edition of his poems which appeared in 1857, and his earlier contributions to the "Atlantic Monthly," gave him his first wide recognition as a poet; but it was not until the publication of "Snow Bound" in 1866 that he came to be universally regarded as one of the great writers of American poetry. Until then his genius had been under restraint, cramped by a severe sense of duty to give his whole strength to an earnest advocacy of political reform. He had no leisure to delight himself in beauty, but, those reforms effected, he was free to indulge his æsthetic inclinations. Hence it is by "Snow Bound" and his later writings that he must be measured to ascertain his real stature as a poet; and though he has written prose that is in all respects admirable, it is as a poet that in the coming time he will be most honored and longest remembered. This is not the place to enter into any critical analysis of his poetry, nor is one needed, since his rank among the poets of the century is fixed beyond alteration. He is universally recognized as the prophet poet—the one among us who best interprets the divine voice that is to be heard in nature and in the soul of man. In him is revived the spirit which breathes through the Book of Isaiah and the best Hebrew poetry; and in his rugged strength and simplicity he is not unlike those great bards who have uplifted the world with their songs for nearly thirty centuries. Whittier has had the rare felicity to see his songs embodied in the nation's law, and while yet alive to receive honor as the prophet who warned his country against the giant vice threatening its destruction. But more is he to be honored for his selection of those profounder themes that bear on human existence and lead the mind away from the transient and the superficial, to the transcendent and the unchangeable. Therefore, if these interior and unseen elements of life form an enduring basis in poetry, some of his verse is likely to live as long as his country's language. Agassiz once said to a friend who offered him a share in a profitable speculation, "I have no time to give to mere money-getting." Doubtless the same would have been said by Whittier at any period in his career. He has never been in other than moderate circumstances. His house at Amesbury is a plain, old-fashioned wooden structure, such as may be seen anywhere in the country towns of New England. It is painted a neutral tint, and stands a couple of rods from the street, the intervening space being filled with shrubbery. Beyond it stretches a small garden, rich in fruit-trees and grape-vines, and showing in its trim order the careful hand of its owner. The room which for very many years was the poet's library looks out upon this garden, and also has a view of Pow-wow Hill, which is familiar to the readers of his poetry. In this apartment there is a Franklin stove, and one of the sides of the room is occupied by a desk and book-shelves filled with such books as may be found

in most libraries. The room is now mostly tenantless, for since the death of his sister Elizabeth, who for many years was the mistress of the poet's bachelor household, he has passed much of his time at Danvers, but it has been the gathering-place of noted men and beautiful women, some of whom, like Alice Cary and Lucy Larcom have caroled songs that will echo along the ages. Near the house, on the borders of a tangled grove, is a little Quaker church, resembling much an old-fashioned country school-house. There, when he was a constant tenant of his home, Whittier twice on every Sunday resorted for quiet worship with a few descendants of the old Quaker families; for he does not disregard religious forms, though his life is a constant worship. His creed has one cardinal doctrine—"God is Love"—belief in which has permeated his entire being and has had a constant overflow in love for his fellows. To a correspondent he once expounded his religious faith as follows: "I am not a Universalist, for I believe in the possibility of the perpetual loss of the soul that persistently turns from God in the next world as in this. But I do also believe that the Divine love and compassion follow us in all worlds, and that the Heavenly Father will do the best that is possible for every creature He has made. What that will be must be left to his infinite love and goodness. I would refer thee to a poem of mine, 'The Answer'—'Spare me, dread angel of reproof,' etc.—as containing, in a few words, my belief in this matter." There is no estimating the boon which such a man as Whittier is to this country and the world. His genius is a beacon set above the confusing currents of modern thought, and to its light we may look as a safe standard by which to test our ideas and measure our progress and that of our time. An eminent Italian has recently said, "Happy America, whose great poets are also great saints." Whittier is a saint, though one of a genial, human type, with hopes and aspirations like other men; but he stands habitually on a height which ordinary men only on rare occasions attain, and hence he is fitted to guide and uplift his fellowmen.

BARNES, Catharine Weed, artist, was born in Albany, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1851. She is the eldest of five children of Hon. William Barnes and Emily P. Barnes,

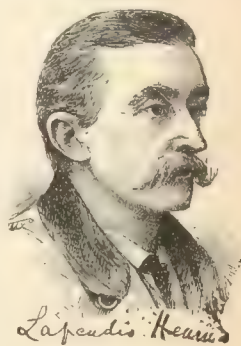
the youngest child of the late Thurlow Weed. After graduation from the Albany Female Academy and the Friends' School of Providence, R. I., she spent two years at Vassar College, but from ill health could not complete the course, and went abroad with her parents, accompanying them to Russia, where Mr. Barnes was an official delegate to the International Statistical congress at St. Petersburg. Several years later she again went to Europe, and has traveled much over her own country also. Fond of literary and artistic work, she was attracted by the increasing interest in photography, taking it up in 1886, and

has built a fine portrait studio for herself at Albany, where is her laboratory and printing room. She is a member of the New York Society of Amateur Photographers, of the Brooklyn Academy of Photography, of the Chicago Camera Club, and is one of the editors of the "American Amateur Photographer," besides writing for other magazines on camera work. Since February, 1889, she has kept

house for her father, owing to the death of Mrs. Barnes. She is a member of Sorosis, and occasionally speaks at its meetings. Her grandmother, Catharine Weed, was the child of Moses Ostrander (whose ancestors came from Utrecht, Holland), and Clarissa Montfort, of Huguenot descent. Mr. Weed's family were English, as was that of Mr. Barnes.

HEARN, Lafcadio, author, was born on the Island of Santa Maura, Ionian islands, Greece, about 1850. His mother was a Greek, and his father a surgeon in the army of Great Britain, whose regiment was stationed in Greece during the period of the English protectorate. Lafcadio received a liberal education in England, Ireland and France, and after the death of his father in India came to America. Being in reduced circumstances, he learned the printer's trade in Cincinnati, and after holding various subordinate positions in a printing office, he was employed as reporter and traveling correspondent on several newspapers in that city. During one of his vacations he went South. The southern blood in his veins responded to the warmth, beauty and poetry of the country, and he resolved to remain where things were so congenial to his tastes. He found more agreeable journalistic work in New Orleans than he had followed in Cincinnati, and greater leisure for the gratification of his literary tastes. Oriental literature possessed for him a peculiar fascination, and he made exhaustive researches in ancient Egyptian, Indian and Buddhist writings, investigating among the material of Edwin Arnold's "Light of Asia." His "Stray Leaves from Strange Literature" is an interpretation of certain Eastern stories and legends. This book, though not in metrical form, is a prose poem. His "Chinese Ghosts" is another successful effort in poetical prose, his handling of the legendary lore of the Celestial Empire being extremely graceful. He has also translated and published "One of Cleopatra's Nights," from the French of Théophile Gautier.

TODD, Charles Scott, soldier and diplomatist, was born near Danville, Ky., Jan. 22, 1791, the son of Judge Thomas Todd (q. v.). He was graduated from William and Mary College, Va., in 1809, studied law with his father and at Litchfield, Conn., and began practice at Lexington, Ky., in 1811. He entered the army in 1812, was sent by Gen. Harrison as division judge-advocate to Gen. Winchester, was on staff duty under Gens. Harrison and McArthur, won high praise from both, rose to be colonel and inspector-general, but resigned in June, 1815, to practice law at Frankfort, Ky. In 1817 he was secretary of state and a member of the legislature. He was sent to Colombia in 1820 on a confidential mission, and again in 1822 with the recognition of its independence. Returning, he declined office, retired to a farm, was vice-president of the Kentucky Agricultural Society for some years, and in 1837 a delegate to the Presbyterian General Assembly. He was a friend of Clay and Harrison; to support the latter's candidacy in 1840 he wrote, with B. Drake, a campaign life of that officer, and edited for a time the Cincinnati "Republican." President Harrison meant to reward him with the mission to Vienna, but Tyler sent him in 1841 to St. Petersburg, where he remained until 1845, and was the first foreigner ever admitted to membership in the Imperial Agricultural Society. His later life was passed in retirement. He died at Baton Rouge, La., May 14, 1871.



Lafcadio Hearn



Catharine Weed Barnes

SIMONDS, William Edgar, author and commissioner of patents, was born at Collinsville in the town of Canton, Hartford Co., Conn., Nov. 24, 1842. He received his education in the high school at Collinsville, and was graduated from the State Normal School in New Britain in 1860 and taught until 1862. He enlisted in the 25th Connecticut volunteers as a private and rose to be a sergeant-major.

At the battle of Irish Bend, La., Apr. 14, 1863, he was made lieutenant for gallantry on the field, and was discharged Aug. 26, 1863, at the end of his term of service. He was graduated from the Yale Law School in 1865, and afterward practiced law in Hartford, Conn. Mr. Simonds was state representative in 1883, and chairman of the committee on railroads. Since 1884 he has filled the lectureship on patent law in the Yale Law School. He was a member of the state legislature and speaker of the house in 1885; has been trustee of the Storrs Agricultural School since 1886, and was elected representative in 1888 to

the fifty-first congress. Yale University gave him the honorary degree of A.M. He is the author of the following books on patent law: "Design Patents," "Digest of Patent Office Decisions," "Summary of Patent Law," and "Digest of Patent Cases." This able gentleman has steadily added fresh honors to his name by laborious study and scientific research. His crowning distinction is the fact that he was the author of the long-agitated copyright measure which passed the house, and which the authors of the country have so long striven to engraft upon our national statute book. For his service in this matter he was made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor. In July, 1891, President Harrison appointed him commissioner of patents, his elevation to this position being a recognition of his fitness.

ROBERTSON, George, jurist and educator, was born in Mercer county, Ky., Nov. 18, 1790, the son of Alexander Robertson, who settled in that region in 1779, became sheriff, and died in 1802. He studied at Transylvania University, began legal practice at Lancaster, Garrard Co., Ky., in 1809, rose rapidly, and was in congress 1817-21. Here he drafted the bill to give Arkansas a territorial government, and was chairman of the land committee which devised the plan of selling the public lands to bona-fide settlers in small parcels at \$1.25 per acre. Wishing to devote himself to this practice, he declined a third term in congress, and, soon after, the attorney-generalship of Kentucky, the governorship of Arkansas, and the mission to Colombia (1824) and to Peru (1828); but he could not escape the public service. Elected to the legislature in 1822 against his will, he served there for five years, was speaker in 1823 and 1825-27, and led the fight of the "old court," or honest-money party, against the inflation or "relief act" which sought to make the notes of state banks legal tender. His protest of 1824 against this proceeding was a main cause of its defeat. He was acting secretary of state and judge of the court of appeals in 1828, chief justice of his state 1829-43, and professor of law in Transylvania University 1834-57. He received the degree of LL. D. from Center College, Danville, Ky., and from Augusta College (now extinct), Bracken county, Ky. He wrote a memoir of Hon. John Boyle (1838), and included many of his speeches, etc., in a "Scrap-Book on Law and Politics, Men and Times" (1856). He died at Lexington, Ky., May 17, 1874.

OLCOTT, Simeon, senator, was born in Connecticut Oct. 1, 1735. He entered Yale College, whence he was graduated in 1761, and then began to study law, and being admitted to the bar, practiced at Charlestown, N. H. He was appointed chief justice of the state court of common pleas, Dec. 25, 1784; a judge of the superior court, Jan. 25, 1790; chief justice, March 28, 1795; and in 1801 was chosen to the U. S. senate in place of Mr. Livermore, who had resigned, and served until March 3, 1805. He died in Charlestown, N. H., Feb. 22, 1815.

VAN COTT, Cornelius, postmaster New York city, was born in New York city Feb. 12, 1838. He comes of old Knickerbocker stock that settled upon Manhattan Island before the revolutionary war. His great-grandfather and his sons were soldiers in the war. Cornelius was educated in the common schools, and his father dying while Cornelius was yet very young, he was early thrown upon his own resources. He began his career by running a hand printing press for the American Tract Society, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to a carriage-trimmer and soon made himself master of this trade, which he was quietly pursuing when he was suddenly brought into prominence by being elected a director in the Aetna Fire Insurance Company. He showed great business ability and eminent fitness for the position, and in a short time was made vice-president of the company. His first political office was inspector in the custom house. His name became a familiar one in political circles, and he took an active part in the campaign that resulted in the overthrow of the Tweed ring. Mr. Van Cott was made

fire commissioner by Mayor Havemeyer and afterward elected president of the board. He served the city in that capacity from 1873 until 1885, with the exception of four years. It was during his administration that the fire department of New York city was reconstructed and organized on a plan that has made it the wonder and pattern of the cities of the world. He made vigorous protest against the use of overhead wires in connection with the electric arc-light system, as dangerous to firemen, and his fears in this respect have unfortunately been verified. He spared no effort to compel compliance with the laws requiring suitable fire-escapes to be attached to all hotels, tenement houses, and like structures. Mr. Van Cott served in the state senate of New York in 1888-89, and was a member of the committees on commerce and navigation, cities, poor laws and grievances, and chairman of the committee on public health. He was appointed postmaster of New York city on May 1, 1889. He at once began active measures for improvements and facility in distributing the mails in the New York post-office. The clerical force was largely increased, new sub-stations were established, and a Sunday special delivery was put in operation. He approved of this, of course, but had nothing to do with its adoption, the department at Washington having determined upon the change. The business of the office rapidly increased until its profits exceeded \$4,000,000 per annum. Mr. Van Cott is most considerate of the employees, and manages the affairs of the post-office with the system that a general marshals his army. He is a self-made man, and his wonderful success has been achieved through his pluck, energy, and indomitable will.



WASHINGTON, Bushrod, jurist, was born in Westmoreland county, Va., June 5, 1762, son of John Augustine, younger brother of George Washington. Graduating from William and Mary college in 1778, he read law in Philadelphia in James Wilson's office. In 1780-81 he served in Col. J. F. Mercer's troop, which was disbanded after the siege of Yorktown. He practiced at home, at Alexandria, and at Richmond, was a member of the house of delegates in 1787, and of the convention which ratified the Federal constitution, and from Dec. 20, 1798, was a judge of the U. S. supreme court, receiving his appointment from President Adams. He was of "small and emaciated frame, and countenance like marble," but eminent for learning and ability. He published reports of the Virginia court of appeals, 1790-96, in two volumes (1798-99), and of the U. S. court for the third circuit, 1803-27, in four volumes (1826-29), partly edited by R. Peters; these, in the opinion of his biographer, did him but imperfect justice. At the organization of the colonization society in June, 1817, he became its president. As the general's favorite nephew, he inherited Mount Vernon, which afterward passed to R. E. Lee through the Curtis family. He died in Philadelphia Nov. 26, 1829. His life, by H. Binney, was privately printed in 1858.

SWAYNE, Noah Haynes, justice of the supreme court of the United States, was born in Culpeper county, Va., Dec. 7, 1804, the son of Joshua Swayne, of Quaker descent. The first member of the family in America was Francis Swayne, who came over with William Penn, and settled near Philadelphia, his farm having since remained in the possession of some of his descendants. Noah received his early education at Waterford, Va., studied law at Warrenton, and at the age of nineteen was admitted to the bar. Disapproving of slavery he removed to Ohio in 1815, and opened a law office in Coshocton. He soon acquired a good practice, was appointed prosecuting attorney for the county, and elected to the legislature as a Jeffersonian democrat. Gen. Jackson appointed him U. S. district attorney for Ohio in 1831, when he removed to Columbus, and served in that capacity for ten years. He was one of three fund commissioners appointed to re-

store the credit of the state, was a member of the commission appointed by the governor to go to Washington and effect a settlement of the boundary line between Ohio and Michigan, and one of a committee to investigate the condition of the blind. He was counsel in several fugitive-slave cases, liberated the slaves that came into his possession by his marriage in 1832 with Miss Wager, of Virginia, and was one of the first to join the republican party. In the Fremont campaign he made speeches against the extension of slavery. In 1862 he was appointed by President Lincoln justice of the supreme court to fill the vacancy made by the death of Justice McLean, in accordance with the latter's wish, and at the unanimous recommendation of the Ohio delegation in congress. In 1881 he resigned on account of his age. Dartmouth and Marietta in 1863, and Yale in 1865, conferred on him the degree of LL.D. Judge Swayne obtained a high reputation as a jury lawyer, and in skillful analysis of testimony. He died in New York city June 8, 1884.

SWAYNE, Wager, soldier, was born in Columbus, O., Nov. 10, 1834, son of Noah H. Swayne, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court. The

founder of the Swayne family in America was Francis Swayne, an English physician, who sailed from East Hampstead, in Berkshire, Eng., in 1710, settling in East Marlborough, Chester county, Pa. Gen. Swayne's mother was Sarah Ann Wager, a Virginia lady, who celebrated her marriage to Judge Swayne by freeing her slaves, and throughout her after life in Ohio, was a consistent friend of the blacks, imparting her principles to her son. Wager Swayne was educated at Yale college, graduating in 1856. Among his classmates was an unusual number of students who afterward became distinguished, including Chauncey M. Depew, Judges Brown and Brower of the U. S. supreme court, Judge McGruder of the Illinois supreme court, J. H. Halleck, publisher of "Christian at Work," and others. After his course at Yale college young Swayne entered the Cincinnati law school, from which he was graduated in 1859. He formed a law partnership with his father, and practiced two years,

until the war of the rebellion broke out. Notwithstanding that both his father and mother were Virginians by birth, their sympathies and his were with the cause of Lincoln. He offered his services to the government, and in July, 1861, was appointed major of the 43d Ohio volunteers. He was first stationed at camp Chase, near Columbus, then took part in the Missouri campaign, under Pope, in 1861-62. He assisted in the capture of New Madrid and Island Number Ten, and was engaged in the battles of Corinth and Iuka. During the Corinth engagement the colonel of the 43d Ohio was killed, the command devolving upon Maj. Swayne, who was subsequently commissioned as colonel. He continued with his regiment until the fall of 1863, in Tennessee, Mississippi, and Alabama, and accompanied Sherman on his march to the sea. During this campaign Col. Swayne lost his right leg by the explosion of a shell, in an affair at the crossing of the Balkahatchie river, South Carolina, and "for gallant and distinguished services" in that action was commissioned brevet brigadier-general, and later promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. Gen. Swayne was invalided until June, 1865, when at the request of Gen. O. O. Howard, chief of the Freedmen's bureau, he was detailed by the war department to duty in Alabama, as assistant commissioner of the bureau in that state. During the next three years the history of the Freedmen's bureau in Alabama and the history of Gen. Swayne's life are almost coincident. In 1880 he was, at his own request, placed on the retired list of the army, and resumed the practice of law, locating himself at Toledo, O. Here Gen. Swayne soon had among his clients such concerns as the American Union telegraph company, and the Wabash railroad company, and in 1879 the growth of his railroad and telegraph business made it necessary for him to remove to New York city, where his clients were. In May, 1881, he entered into partnership with Judge John F. Dillon, and the firm soon became general counsel for the Western Union telegraph company, the Missouri Pacific railway company, and other great commercial and railway interests. Gen. Swayne is a member of the executive committee of the American tract society, and also of the board of domestic and foreign missions of the Protestant Episcopal church. He was the second president of the Ohio society of New York, and is commander of the New York commandery of the loyal legion.



Wager Swayne



Noah Haynes Swayne

INDEX.

A

Abercrombie, James, 1706, 102.
Abercrombie, James, 1732, 102.
Abbott, Lyman, 519.
Adams, Abigail S., 108.
Adams, John, 105.
Adams, Louisa C. J., 168.
Adams, John, Q., 165.
Adler, Felix, 496.
Akerman, Amos T., 349.
Alicott, A. Bronson, 478.
Alicott, Louisa M., 380.
Alden, Henry M., 449.
Alden, James, 318.
Alexander, William, 44.
Allen, Ethan, 45.
Aikens, Andrew T., 466.
Amherst, Jeffery, 101.
Andre, John, 48.
Andrew, Samuel, 500.
Armstrong, John, 48.
Arnold, Benedict, 53.
Arthur, Chester A., 375.

B

Bacon, Leonard, 512.
Badger, George E., 208.
Bailey, Jacob, 46.
Bailey, Theodore, 320.
Baker, Edward F., 304.
Balbach, Leopold, 524.
Baldwin, Henry, 469.
Bancroft, George, 432.
Barber, Francis, 43.
Barbour, James, 176.
Barbour, Philip P., 470.
Barnes, Catherine W., 537.
Barry, William T., 186.
Barton, William, 74.
Bates, Edward, 299.
Bayard, John, 71.
Bayard, Thomas F., 386.
Bayley, James R., 486.
Beach, Moses Y., 513.
Belknap, Wm. W., 343.
Bell, Chas. H., 318.
Bell, Henry H., 317.
Bell, John, 207.
Berrien, John M., 188.
Bibb, George M., 213.
Bingham, William, 110.
Black, Jeremiah S., 263.
Blaine, James G., 403.
Blair, John, 23.
Blair, Montgomery, 298.
Blatchford, Samuel, 36.
Borie, Adolph E., 345.
Boggs, Charles S., 320.
Boudinot, Elias, 444.
Boutwell, Geo. S., 340.
Bradford, William, 14.
Bradford, William, 110.
Bradley, Joseph P., 33.
Branch, John, 185.
Breckenridge, John, 127.
Breckenridge, John C., 261.
Brewster, Benjamin H., 379.
Brewer, David J., 37.
Bristow, B. H., 343.
Brooks, Phillips, 520.
Brown, Aaron V., 268.

Brown, Alexander, 464.
Brown, Alexander, 465.
Brown, George, 464.
Brown, George S., 464.
Brown, Henry B., 38.
Brown, John, 44.
Browning, Orville H., 327.
Buchanan, James, 257.
Burbeck, Henry, 71.
Burnet, Robert, 270.
Burr, Aaron, 123.
Butler, Benjamin F., 187.
Butler, Edward, 44.
Butler, Percival, 44.
Butler, Pierce, 422.
Butler, Richard, 44.
Butler, Thomas, 44.
Butler, William O., 241.
Butler, Zebulon, 52.

C

Cabell, Samuel J., 524.
Cabot, George, 109.
Cadwalader, John, 89.
Calhoun, John C., 157.
Calhoun, Patrick, 528.
Cameron, James D., 345.
Cameron, Simon, 289.
Campbell, George W., 150.
Campbell, James, 379.
Campbell, John A., 472.
Campbell, William, 62.
Carpenter, Matthew H., 350.
Carroll, John, 480.
Carter, Samuel P., 318.
Carver, Jonathan, 466.
Cass, Lewis, 261.
Catron, John, 470.
Chandler, William E., 378.
Chandler, Zachariah, 346.
Chapin, Alfred C., 525.
Chase, Salmon P., 28.
Chase, Samuel, 24.
Childs, George W., 440.
Chilton, Horace, 196.
Chipman, Nathaniel, 114.
Clap, Thomas, 502.
Clark, Geo. R., 82.
Clarke, Daniel, 297.
Clarke, James F., 240.
Clay, Henry, 171.
Clayton, John M., 235.
Clifford, Nathan, 473.
Cleveland, Frances F., 384.
Cleveland, Grover, 383.
Clinton, George, 125.
Clinton, James, 47.
Coan, Titus, 459.
Cobb, Howell, 266.
Cochran, John, 47.
Cockerill, John A., 449.
Coffin, Joshua, 453.
Colfax, Schuyler, 334.
Collamer, Jacob, 229.
Conrad, Charles M., 239.
Conway, Thomas, 50.
Corwin, Thomas, 238.
Cowan, Edgar, 306.
Cox, Jacob D., 346.
Crawford, Geo. W., 229.
Crawford, William H., 176.
Creswell, John A. J., 347.

Crittenden, John J., 216.
Crowninshield, Benjamin W., 151.
Crowninshield, Jacob, 125.
Curtis, Benjamin R., 472.
Cushing, Caleb, 253.
Cutler, Timothy, 501.

D

Daggett, Naphtali, 502.
Dahlgren, John A., 315.
Dahlgren, Ulric, 315.
Dallas, Alexander J., 150.
Dallas, George M., 222.
Dana, Charles A., 513.
Dana, Samuel W., 114.
Daniel, Peter V., 470.
Davenport, Franklin, 112.
Davenport, John, 497.
Davenport, William F., 254.
Dawson, John, 524.
Day, Jeremiah, 505.
Davidson, William, 80.
Davie, William R., 77.
Davis, David, 474.
Davis, Jefferson, 248.
Davis, Garrett, 304.
Davis, Henry Winter, 328.
Dayton, Jonathan, 17.
Dearborn, Henry, 93.
Delano, Columbus, 346.
Depew, Chauncey M., 529.
Devens, Charles, 363.
Dexter, Samuel, 109.
Dickinson, Don M., 391.
Dickerson, Mahlon, 185.
Dix, John A., 264.
Dobbin, James C., 252.
Dodge, Mary Mapes, 428.
Donnelly, Eleanor C., 453.
Douglas, Stephen A., 300.
Drexel, Anthony J., 443.
Duane, William J., 184.
Duchesne, Leon C., 495.
Dummer, Jeremiah, 498.
Durrett, Reuben T., 450.
Duval, Gabriel, 466.
Duval, Horace C., 531.
Dwight, Timothy, 504.
Dwight, Timothy, 509.

E

Eaton, John H., 185.
Eccleston, Samuel, 484.
Elkins, Stephen B., 408.
Ellsworth, Oliver, 22.
Endicott, William C., 388.
Eustis, William, 150.
Evarts, William M., 357.
Everett, Edward, 237.
Ewing, Thomas, 207.

F

Fairchild, Charles S., 388.
Farragut, David G., 311.
Febiger, Christian, 86.
Ferry, Orris S., 307.
Fessenden, William P., 300.
Field, Stephen J., 32.
Fillmore, Abigail P., 234.
Fillmore, Millard, 233.
Fish, Hamilton, 337.

INDEX.

Floyd, John B., 265.
Folger, Charles J., 376.
Foot, Solomon, 304.
Forsyth, John, 193.
Forward, Walter, 213.
Foster, Charles, 405.
Foster, Dwight, 110.
Foster, Lafayette S., 307.
Foster, Theodore, 113.
Francis, David R., 495.
Franklin, Benjamin, 130.
Frelinghuysen, Theodore T., 376.
Frost, John, 72.
Fuller, Melville W., 31.

G

Gadsden, Christopher, 76.
Goff, Nathan, Jr., 362.
Gallatin, Albert, 127.
Garfield, James A., 367.
Garfield, Lucretia R., 369.
Garland, Augustus H., 389.
Garrett, Andrew, 422.
Gates, Horatio, 47.
Gerry, Elbridge, 149.
Gibbons, James, 488.
Gilder, Richard W., 426.
Gilmer, Thomas W., 215.
Gilpin, Henry D., 195.
Glover, John, 46.
Goldsborough, Louis M., 321.
Goodhue, Benjamin, 114.
Gould, Thomas R., 496.
Grady, Henry W., 526.
Graham, William A., 239.
Granger, Francis, 216.
Grant, Julia Dent, 334.
Grant, Ulysses S., 331.
Gray, Horace, 35.
Greaton, John, 82.
Green, Samuel D., 321.
Greene, Nathanael, 39.
Gresham, Walter Q., 377.
Gridley, Richard, 46.
Grier, Robert C., 472.
Grow, Galusha A., 303.
Grundy, Felix, 194.
Guthrie, James, 247.

H

Habersham, Joseph, 18.
Hall, Nathan K., 241.
Hamilton, Alexander, 9.
Hamlin, Hannibal, 284.
Hand, Edward, 75.
Hadley, James, 511.
Hale, Nathan, 51.
Hamilton, Paul, 151.
Harlan, James, 327.
Harlan, John M., 34.
Harper, Fletcher, 448.
Harper, James, 447.
Harper, John, 447.
Harper, Joseph W., 448.
Harper, Robert G., 152.
Harris, Ira, 308.
Harrison, Anna S., 202.
Harrison, Benjamin, 397.
Harrison, Caroline S., 399.
Harrison, William H., 199.
Hatton, Frank, 378.
Hayes, Lucy W. W., 356.
Hayes, Rutherford B., 353.
Hays, John C., 196.

Hazen, Moses, 78.
Heath, William, 68.
Hearn, Lafcadio, 537.
Hendricks, Thomas A., 385.
Henry, John, 112.
Henry, Patrick, 141.
Henshaw, David, 215.
Herkimer, Nicholas, 70.
Hillhouse, James, 110.
Hindman, William, 110.
Hiscox, David, 516.
Hoar, Ebenezer R., 348.
Holland, Josiah G., 425.
Holmes, Oliver W., 454.
Holt, Joseph, 266.
Howard, Blanche Willis, 270.
Howell, Clark, 519.
Howe, Timothy O., 378.
Hubbard, Samuel D., 241.
Hull, William, 67.
Humphreys, David, 71.
Hunt, Ward, 475.
Hunt, William H., 370.
Huntington, Jedediah, 77.

I

Ingham, Samuel D., 184.
Iredale, James, 23.

J

Jackson, Andrew, 179.
Jackson, Rachel D., 188.
James, Thomas L., 371.
Jasper, William, 52.
Jay, John, 20.
Jefferson, Joseph, 460.
Jefferson, Martha W. S., 123.
Jefferson, Thomas, 119.
Jewell, Marshall, 348.
Johnson, Andrew, 325.
Johnson, Cave, 224.
Johnson, Eliza McC., 326.
Johnson, Reverdy, 229.
Johnson, Robert U., 427.
Johnson, Thomas, 24.
Johnson, William, 467.
Johnston, Harriet L., 269.
Johnston, Richard M., 192.
Jones, William, 151.

K

Kalb, Johann de, 73.
Kampman, Lewis F., 444.
Kendall, Amos, 186.
Kennedy, John P., 239.
Kenrick, Patrick F., 485.
Key, David McK., 363.
King, Horatio, 269.
King, Preston, 305.
King, William R., 247.
Kinnarsley, Ebenezer, 532.
Kirkwood, Samuel J., 371.
Knox, Henry, 14.
Kosciuszko, Thaddeus, 54.

L

Lacey, John, 57.
Lafayette, Marquis de, 63.
Lamar, Lucius Q. C., 37.
Lamb, John, 58.
Lamont, Daniel S., 392.
Langdon, John, 16.
Larned, Ebenezer, 78.
Latimer, Henry, 114.

Laurance, John, 112.
Laurens, John, 67.
Lawson, Robert, 70.
Lee, Charles, 14.
Lee, Charles, 66.
Legare, Hugh I., 212.
Lewis, Andrew, 75.
Lincoln, Abraham, 273.
Lincoln, Benjamin, 62.
Lincoln, Levi, 129.
Lincoln, Mary Todd, 283.
Lincoln, Robert T., 369.
Lincoln, Sarah B., 283.
Livermore, Samuel, 112.
Livingston, Edward, 183.
Livingston, Henry B., 467.
Logan, Thomas M., 516.
Longfellow, Henry W., 418.
Lowell, James R., 436.

M

Macdougall, Alexander, 91.
MacVeagh, Wayne, 372.
Madison, Dorothy P. T., 148.
Madison, James, 147.
Macomb, Alexander, 196.
Macomb, William H., 196.
Manning, Daniel, 387.
Marion, Francis, 59.
Marechal, Ambrose, 482.
Marshall, James W., 347.
Marshall, John, 25.
Marcy, William L., 223.
Mason, James M., 305.
Mason, John Y., 216.
Mason, Jonathan, 111.
Mason, Stevens T., 113.
Matthews, Stanley, 476.
Maxwell, William, 73.
Meigs, Return J., 83.
Meredith, William M., 228.
McClelland, Robert, 252.
McCrary, George W., 361.
McCullough, Hugh, 377.
McCutchen, Cicero D., 515.
McElroy, Mary A., 379.
McHenry, James, 13.
McIntosh, Lochlan, 72.
McKinley, John, 470.
McLane, Louis, 183.
McLean, John, 469.
Miller, Samuel F., 473.
Miller, William H. H., 409.
Monroe, Elizabeth K., 157.
Monroe, James, 155.
Montgomery, Richard, 100.
Moore, Alfred, 467.
Morgan, Daniel, 84.
Morris, Gouverneur, 113.
Morris, Robert, 116.
Morton, Levi P., 400.
Moultrie, William, 96.
Moylan, Stephen, 56.
Muhlenberg, Fred. A. C., 17.
Muhlenberg, John P. G., 67.

N

Nash, Francis, 54.
Neale, Leonard, 482.
Nelson, John, 215.
Nelson, Samuel, 470.
Niles, John M., 194.
Niles, Nathaniel, 152.
Nixon, John, 82.

INDEX.

Noble, John W., 412.
North, William, 111.
North, William, 52.

O

Olcott, Simeon, 538.
Olmsted, Fred. L., 322.
Osgood, Samuel, 18.
Otis, James, 17.

P

Palmer, Albert M., 514.
Parker, John, 96.
Parmenter, Roswell A., 465.
Parsons, Enoch, 74.
Parsons, Samuel, 4.
Patterson, William, 24.
Paulding, James K., 194.
Pickens, Andrew, 70.
Pickering, Timothy, 12.
Pierce, Franklin, 245.
Pierce, Jane M. A., 246.
Pierrepoint, Edwards, 349.
Pierpont, James, 498.
Pierson, Abraham, 500.
Pike, Albert, 527.
Pinkney, William, 151.
Poe, Edgar A., 445.
Poinsett, Joel R., 193.
Polk, James K., 219.
Polk, Sarah C., 222.
Pomeroy, Seth, 54.
Poor, Enoch, 76.
Porter, Andrew, 77.
Porter, David D., 312.
Porter, Noah, 507.
Porter, Peter B., 175.
Porter, Thomas M., 215.
Porter, William D., 315.
Pratt, Orville H., 459.
Prescott, William, 91.
Preston, William B., 229.
Proctor, Redfield, 407.
Pulaski, Casimir, 69.
Purinton, Daniel B., 270.
Putnam, Israel, 87.
Putnam, Rufus, 58.

Q

Quincy, Josiah, 19.

R

Ramsey, Alexander, 361.
Randall, Alexander W., 328.
Randolph, Edmund, 12.
Randolph, Edmund, 143.
Rawlins, John A., 343.
Read, Jacob, 108.
Reed, James, 76.
Reed, Joseph, 74.
Reid, Whitelaw, 417.
Revere, Paul, 83.
Richardson, Wm. A., 339.
Robertson, George, 538.
Robeson, Geo. M., 345.
Robinson, Conway, 465.
Robinson, David, 466.
Robinson, Edward, 144.
Robinson, Mrs. Edward, 144.
Robinson, Samuel, 519.
Rochambeau, Leon B., 58.
Rodney, Caesar A., 129.
Rowan, Stephen C., 313.
Rush, Richard, 174.
Rusk, Jeremiah, 413.
Rutherford, John, 114.

Rutledge, John, 21.
Rutter, James H., 531.

S

Saint Gaudens, Augustus, 516.
Saltonstall, Gurdon, 499.
Schurz, Carl, 362.
Schuyler, Philip J., 97.
Scott, Harvey W., 380.
Scott, John W., 400.
Sedgwick, Theodore, 112.
Sergeant, John, 446.
Seward, William H., 287.
Sheafe, James, 114.
Shepley, Ether, 111.
Shepley, John, 111.
Sherman, John, 358.
Shiras, George, Jr., 477.
Simonds, William E., 538.
Slidell, John, 305.
Smallwood, William, 72.
Smith, Caleb B., 298.
Smith, Daniel, 111.
Smith, Robert, 129.
Smith, Roswell, 425.
Smith, Samuel, 73.
Southard, Samuel L., 161.
Spaulding, Martin J., 486.
Speed, James, 299.
Spencer, John C., 213.
Spencer, Joseph, 76.
Stanbery, Henry, 328.
Stanton, Edwin M., 293.
Stark, John, 80.
St. Clair, Arthur, 94.
Steuben, Fred. W. A., 57.
Stevens, Edward, 52.
Stevenson, Adlai E., 392.
Stiles, Ezra, 503.
Stockton, Richard, 111.
Stoddert, Benjamin, 109.
Story, Joseph, 468.
Stringham, Silas H., 314.
Strong, William, 33.
Stuart, Alexander H. H., 240.
Sullivan, John, 56.
Sumner, Jethro, 57.
Sumter, Thomas, 79.
Swayne, Noah H., 539.

T

Taft, Alphonso, 344.
Tallmadge, Benjamin, 90.
Taney, Roger B., 27.
Taylor, Margaret S., 228.
Taylor, Zachary, 227.
Tazewell, Henry, 110.
Teller, Henry M., 378.
Ten Eyck, John C., 307.
Thomas, John, 81.
Thomas, Philip F., 264.
Thompson, Jacob, 268.
Thompson, Richard W., 362.
Thompson, Smith, 162.
Thompson, Smith, 4.
Thompson, William, 70.
Tilghman, Matthew, 463.
Todd, Charles S., 537.
Todd, Thomas, 467.
Tompkins, Daniel D., 157.
Toucey, Isaac, 265.
Tracy, Benjamin F., 411.
Tracy, Uriah, 109.
Trimble, Robert, 469.
Tyler, John, 211.

Tyler, Julia G., 212.
Tyner, James N., 348.

U

Upshur, Abel P., 213.
Usher, Jacob, 298.

V

Van Buren, Angelica, 192.
Van Buren, Martin, 191.
Van Cott, Cornelius, 538.
Van Schaick, Gosen, 78.
Varick, Richard, 80.
Varnum, Joseph B., 70.
Vest, George G., 322.
Vilas, William F., 390.
Vining, John, 109.

W

Wade Benjamin F., 306.
Wadsworth, Jeremiah, 78.
Wadsworth, James, 55.
Wadsworth, Peleg, 76.
Waite, Morrison R., 30.
Walker, Robert J., 223.
Wanamaker, John, 409.
Ward, Artemas, 67.
Warner, Seth, 86.
Warren, Joseph, 58.
Washburne, Elihu B., 336.
Washington, Bushrod, 539.
Washington, George, 1.
Washington, Martha, 7.
Watson, James, 109.
Wayne, Anthony, 55.
Wayne, James M., 469.
Webb, William H., 523.
Webb, William S., 532.
Webster, Daniel, 202.
Welles, Gideon, 296.
Wells, William H., 113.
Wheeler, William A., 356.
White, Anthony W., 69.
Whitfield, James, 484.
Whitman, Walt, 431.
Whitney, William C., 389.
Whittier, John G., 535.
Wickliffe, Charles A., 245.
Wilkins, William, 214.
Wilkes, Charles, 319.
Wilkinson, James, 56.
Willard, Frances E., 492.
Willett, Marinus, 270.
Williams, Geo. R., 349.
Williams, Eleazer, 68.
Williams, Elisha, 501.
Williams, Otho H., 91.
Wilson, Henry, 335.
Wilson, James, 22.
Windom, William, 414.
Winslow, John A., 316.
Wirt, William, 162.
Wolcott, Oliver, 108.
Wolfe, James, 102.
Woodbury, Levi, 193.
Woodbury, Levi, 471.
Woodford, Stewart L., 532.
Woods, William B., 476.
Woolsey, Theodore D., 506.
Wooster, David, 82.

Y

Yale, Elihu, 499.
Youmans, Edward L., 254.
Youmans, William J., 254.



